The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for scanning. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of scanning are checked below.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Feature</th>
<th>Checkmark</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Coloured covers / Couverture de couleur</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Covers damaged / Couverture endommagée</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Covers restored and/or laminated / Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cover title missing / Le titre de couverture manque</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coloured maps / Cartes géographiques en couleur</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black) / Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coloured plates and/or illustrations / Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bound with other material / Relié avec d'autres documents</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Only edition available / Seule édition disponible</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin / La reliure serrée peut causer de l’ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure.</td>
<td>✔</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Additional comments / Commentaires supplémentaires:

Includes some text in French.

In Sessional paper No. 5A, Note A. The Walker Outrage, 1764, page 19 is incorrectly numbered page 1.

In Sessional paper No. 5A, Haldimand Collection, Calendar starts at page 565.

In Sessional paper No. 5A, Haldimand Collection, Calendar, pages 625, 736, 882, 897, 959 & 1013 are incorrectly numbered pages 6, 376, 82, 89, 95 & 101.
SESSIONAL PAPERS.

VOLUME 5.

THIRD SESSION OF THE SIXTH PARLIAMENT

OF THE

DOMINION OF CANADA.

SESSION 1889.
Printed by Brown Chamberlin, Printer to the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty.
### Alphabetical Index to Sessional Papers of the Parliament of Canada.

#### Third Session, Sixth Parliament, 1889.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>A</th>
<th>B</th>
<th>C</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adulteration of Food</td>
<td>Baptisms, Marriages and Burials</td>
<td>&quot;Carrier Dove&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agreement with International Railway Co.</td>
<td>Beauharnois Canal</td>
<td>Cayuga, Indian Lands in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agriculture, Annual Report</td>
<td>Beef supplied to Indians</td>
<td>Chaplains of Public Institutions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Annapolis and Liverpool Railway</td>
<td>Belle Valle Post Office</td>
<td>Chartered Banks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archives, Canadian</td>
<td>Belleville Drill Shed</td>
<td>Chippewa Indians</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arrears of Annuities due Indians</td>
<td>Board of Examiners, Civil Service</td>
<td>Civil Service Board of Examiners</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auditor General, Annual Report</td>
<td></td>
<td>Civil Service List</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Civil Service Superannuations</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Coal supplied to Government</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commissioner, North-West Mounted Police</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commission on Capital and Labor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commissions to Public Officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Conference of Provincial Delegates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Consolidated Canadian Loan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Cornwall Canal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Crime Statistics</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Derby Branch Railway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Disallowance of Quebec Acts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dominion Scrip</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dredge &quot;Prince Edward&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Drill Shed, Belleville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dundas and Galt, Road between</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Duty upon Fruit Baskets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Election Trials</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Electric Light on the I. C. R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Estimates, 1889-90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Expenditures and Receipts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Experimental Farm Buildings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Experimental Farms, Annual Report</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Export duty on Sawlogs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Exports and Imports</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

See also Numerical List, page 4.
### Alphabetical Index to Sessional Papers

**F**
- "Field Exercise" ............................................. 78
- Fire Insurance Companies .................................. 43
- Fisheries, Annual Report .................................. 8
- Fisheries Protection Service .............................. 8a
- Fishery Bounty, P.E.I. ...................................... 58
- Fishery Licenses ........................................... 58b
- Floods in the St. Lawrence River ......................... 76
- Food, Adulteration of ...................................... 4c
- Fortin, Louis .................................................. 51

**G**
- Gallops Canal ............................................... 49i
- Government Savings Banks .................................. 34
- Governor General's Warrants ................................ 26
- Grand Narrows Bridge ...................................... 69a
- Great Eastern Railway ...................................... 22d
- Great North-West Central Railway .............. 22c

**H**
- Hide and Leather Inspector, Montreal .................. 33
- High Commissioner, Report of ............................ 5d
- Hospital Dues on Ships ..................................... 59
- Huron Indians of Lorette ................................... 44

**I**
- Immigrant Colonies, Report concerning ................. 15a
- Immigration Statistics ..................................... 61
- Indian Affairs, Annual Report ............................ 16
- Indian Lands in Cayuga .................................... 44a
- Indian, Arrears of Annuities due ......................... 44c
- Indians, Beef supplied to ................................. 44b
- Indians, Beef supplied to ................................ 51b
- Inland Revenue, Annual Report ......................... 4
- Insurance Companies ...................................... 11a, 11b, 43
- Insurance, Report of Superintendent ................... 11
- Intercolonial Railway ....................................... 51
- Intercolonial Railway Electric Light ................... 74
- Interior, Annual Report ................................... 15
- International Railway Co. ................................. 22g, 51a
- Interprovincial Conference at Quebec .............. 65

**J**
- Jesuits' Estates Act ....................................... 54
- Jones' Creek .................................................. 69b
- Jones, Simeon, Report of ................................ 20
- Justice, Annual Report ................................... 12

**L**
- Labor Commission .......................................... A
- Levi, David, Seizure on ................................. 25a
- Licenses to sell Intoxicants in N.-W. T. .............. 61
- Loan, Amounts received on account of ................ 40

**M**
- Maritime Court of Ontario ............................... 73
- Matane River ................................................. 58c
- Militia and Defence, Annual Report ..................... 13
- Miscellaneous Unforeseen Expenses ..................... 28
- Mortuary Statistics ....................................... 5e
- Mounted Police, Report of Commissioner ............. 17

**Mc**
- McMahon Street, Quebec .................................. 62a

**N**
- N.-W. Territories, Sale of Intoxicants in ............. 61
- Naufrage Harbor ............................................ 23a
- Net-fishing in Ontario .................................... 58a
- North Shore Railway ....................................... 23a
- Northumberland, N.B., Railway in ................. 23k
- North-West Central Railway ......................... 22b
- North-West Mounted Police ......................... 17
- Nova Scotia, Railways of Western .................... 22a

**O**
- Ottawa, Expenditure on roads in ....................... 63
- Ottawa, Public Property in ......................... 67
- Ottawa River, Works on the ......................... 45b

**P**
- Pilotage Dues ............................................... 23b
- Pine and Spruce Sawlogs .................................. 45
- Pontine Pacific Junction Railway Co. .......... 30
- Postmaster General, Annual Report ................... 14
- Preliminary Abstract, Canadian Life Insurance Companies .............. 11a
- Provincial Conference at Quebec ......................... 65
- Public Accounts, Annual Report ......................... 2
- Public Buildings in Dominion ......................... 64
- Public Printing and Stationery, Annual Report ...... 6c
- Public Property in Ottawa ................................. 67
- Public Works, Annual Report .......................... 9

**Q**
- Quebec, McMahon Street ................................. 62a

**R**
- Railway in Northumberland, N.B. ...................... 22k
- Railways and Canals, Annual Report .................. 10
- Railways of Western Nova Scotia ................. 22b
- Railway Statistics ......................................... 10a
- Railway Subsidies ......................................... 23a
- Receipts and Expenditures ............................... 32
- Report of Commissioners on Floods ................. 76
- Report of Simeon Jones .................................. 20
- Road between Dundas and Galt ......................... 82
- Ross, Hon. William .......................................... 46
- Royal Commission on Capital and Labor ............ A
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>S</th>
<th>U</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sault Ste. Marie Canal</td>
<td>Unforeseen Expenses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sawlogs, Export duty on</td>
<td>49b, 49c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sawlogs, Pine and Spruce</td>
<td>45a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secretary of State, Annual Report</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shareholders in Banks</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sionl, Thomas</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Souris and Rocky Mountain Railway</td>
<td>22a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Catharines Milling and Lumbering Co.</td>
<td>37, 37a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steamboat Inspection</td>
<td>7a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ste. Anne des Monts Wharf</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephenson, Rufus, Report of</td>
<td>15a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subsidies to Railways</td>
<td>22m</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subway, Straits of Northumberland</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday Traffic on Canals</td>
<td>49c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Superannuations, Civil Service</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supreme Court General Orders</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supplementary Estimates</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supplies for Manitoba Penitentiary</td>
<td>12a</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>T</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Temiscouata Railway Co.</td>
<td>22a, 22i</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trade and Navigation, Annual Report</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Translation of &quot;Field Exercise&quot;</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>V</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vallerand, F. O., Seizure on</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veterans of 1812</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voters' Lists</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>W</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Warrants, Governor General's</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water Power, Welland Canal</td>
<td>49g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webster, W. A.</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weights, Measures and Gas, Inspection of...</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welland Canal, Expenditure on</td>
<td>49f</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wellington Harbor of Refuge</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat and Flour</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Works on the Ottawa River</td>
<td>45b</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wreck of the &quot;Carrier Dove&quot;</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Y</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Yonge and Escott Townships</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST OF SESSIONAL PAPERS.

Arranged in Numerical Order, with their Titles at full length; the Dates when Ordered and when Presented to both Houses of Parliament; the Name of the Member who moved for each Sessional Paper, and whether it is Ordered to be Printed or Not Printed.

A. Report of the Royal Commission on the relations of Capital and Labor in Canada, together with the evidence adduced in the different provinces. Presented to the House of Commons, 16th April, 1889, by Hon. M. Bowell—Printed for Distribution only.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 1.


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 2.

2. Public Accounts of Canada, for the fiscal year ended 30th June, 1888; presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster. Estimates for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1890; presented 8th February, 1889. Supplementary Estimates of Canada, for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1889; presented 4th April, 1889. Supplementary Estimates of Canada, for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1890; presented 23rd April, 1889. Additional Supplementary Estimates, for the year ending 30th June, 1890; presented 27th April, 1889—Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 3.


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 4.


4a. Canal Statistics for Season of Navigation, 1887, being Supplement No. 1 to the Inland Revenue Report, for the year ended 30th June, 1888—Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 5.

5. Report of the Minister of Agriculture for the Dominion of Canada, for the calendar year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th February, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 6.

5b. Reports of the Director and Officers of the Experimental Farms, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

5c. Criminal Statistics for the year 1887. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st May, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

5d. Report of the High Commissioner for Canada, with Reports from Agents in the United Kingdom, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889, by Hon. J. Carling—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

5e. Abstracts of the Returns of Mortuary Statistics for the year 1888—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 7.

   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

6b. The Civil Service List of Canada, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 8.

   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

7a. Report of the Chairman of the Board of Steamboat Inspection, for calendar year ended 31st December, 1888—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 9.

9. Annual Report of the Minister of Public Works of Canada, for the fiscal year 1887-88, on the works under his control. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st February, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*

9a. Annual Report of the Minister of Railways and Canals, for the past fiscal year, from the 1st July, 1887, to the 30th June, 1888, on the works under his control. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st February, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald—
   *Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.*
52 Victoria.

List of Sessional Papers. A. 1889


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 10.


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 11.


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 12.


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 13.


CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 14.


List of Sessional Papers.

21. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1889, for a copy of report of engineers and surveyors appointed to survey the Straits of Northumberland from Carleton Point, Prince Edward Island, to Cape Jourimain, New Brunswick, during the summer of 1887, with the view of ascertaining the practicability of building a subway across the Straits. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889—Mr. Perry Not printed.
22. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 7th May, 1888, for copies of all correspondence and telegrams between the Department of Railways and Messrs. Sims and Slater, contractors for the eastern section of the Cape Breton Railway, between the Grand Narrows and Sydney. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889—Mr. Flynn Not printed.
23. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copies of all papers, documents, telegrams and correspondence in connection with the land grant to the Souris and Rocky Mountain Railway Company, or relating to the construction of said railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889—Mr. Edgar Not printed.
24. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copies of all papers, documents, telegrams and correspondence in connection with the land grant to the North-West Central Railway Company, or relating to the construction of the said railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889—Mr. Edgar Not printed.
25. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copies of all papers, documents, telegrams and correspondence as to the incorporation of the Great North-West Central Railway Company, or relating to any land grant thereto, or to the construction of the line of the said railway or any part thereof. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889—Mr. Edgar Not printed.
26. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for a Return showing:
   1. A list of all the present shareholders of the Témiscouata Railway Company.
   2. The number of shares held by each shareholder.
   3. The amount paid by each of them on their respective shares. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th February, 1889—Mr. Dessaint Not printed.
27. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 13th February, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Grand Trunk Railway authorities and the Government respecting the subsidy granted for the completion of the line of the Belleville and North Hastings Railway Company from the village of Madoc to Eldorado, in the North Riding of Hastings, and in reference to the work done towards the completion of such work and respecting the acceptance and opening up the same for traffic. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th March, 1889—Mr. Bartlett Not printed.
28. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for copies of an agreement of 14th December, 1888, between the Dominion Government and the International Railway Company, for the construction of a line of railway from the south bank of the St. Lawrence river, at or near Caughnawaga, to harbors of St. Andrews, St. John and Halifax, and Sherbrooke, Moosehead Lake, Mattawamkeag, Harvey, Fredericton, and through township of Salisbury to Moncton. Also for copies of any and all changes that may have been made in said agreement, and of the Orders in Council relating thereto. Also for copies of any and all transfers or assignments of said agreement or contract, and of all Orders in Council relating thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889—Mr. Kenny Printed for Distribution only.
29. Return to Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence, agreements and settlements, respecting the conveyance of the North Shore Railway to the Government by the Grand Trunk Railway Company, and by the Government to the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th April, 1889—Mr. Rinfiled Not printed.
30. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for: 1. Copies of the petition asking for the incorporation of the Témiscouata Railway Company. 2. Copies of all correspondence between the Government and this company respecting the granting of a subsidy or having reference to such subsidy. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889—Mr. Dessaint Not printed.
List of Sessional Papers. A. 1889

22j. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for a Return of the survey made of the Annapolis and Liverpool Railway, with the report of the engineer, and all papers and correspondence connected therewith. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1889.—Mr. Jones (Halifax). Not printed.

22k. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 11th April, 1889, for all papers, reports, returns and correspondence in reference to the condition of the railway subsidised by the Parliament of Canada, extending from the western end of the Derby Branch Railway to a connection with the Northern and Western Railway, in the county of Northumberland, New Brunswick; also all correspondence, &c., had between the Government, or any of its officers, and the proprietors of the said railway, with the object of opening it up and running trains thereon. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1889.—Mr. Mitchell. Not printed.

22l. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Government and the Windsor and Annapolis and Western Counties Railway Companies relating to the consolidation, under Government control, of the railways of western Nova Scotia, together with copies of resolutions adopted by the Chamber of Commerce of Halifax, and the Fruit Growers' Association of Nova Scotia, referring to the same subject. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1889.—Mr. Borden. Not printed.

22m. Papers, correspondence, &c., respecting subsidies to certain railway companies, and towards the construction of certain railways, as follows:—St. Césaire to St. Paul d'Abbotsford Railway; Quebec and Murray Bay Railway; South Ontario Pacific Railway; Kingston, Smith's Falls and Ottawa Railway Company; Lake Témiscamingue Railway Company; Mattawa to foot of Long Sault; Shuswap and Lake Okanagan Railway; Chicoutimi Railway; St. Catharines and Niagara Central Railway Company; Grand Trunk, Georgian Bay and Lake Erie Railway Company; Hereford Railway Company; Quebec, Montmorency and Charlevoix Railway; Cornwallis Valley Railway Company; St. Clair Tunnel Company; Drummond County Railway; Pontiac and Renfrew Railway Company; Massawippi Junction Railway; Great Eastern Railway Company; Gananoque, Perth and James' Bay Railway Company, and Thousand Islands Railway Company; Brockville, Westport and Sault Ste. Marie Railway Company; Maskinongé and Lake Nipissing Railway; Napanee, Tamworth and Quebec Railway Company; Joggins Railway Company. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald. Printed for Sessional Papers only.


23. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return of all correspondence, petitions, reports of engineers, and others, regarding the construction of a harbor of refuge at Wellington, Lake Ontario. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—Mr. Platt. Not printed.

23a. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a copy of engineer's last report on the feasibility of constructing a harbor at Naufrage, King's County, Prince Edward Island. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th March, 1889.—Mr. McIntyre. Not printed.

23b. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Dominion Government and the Corporation of Pilots for and below the harbor of Quebec, respecting the change in the present tariff of pilotage dues on vessels for and below the harbor of Quebec. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th April, 1889.—Mr. Guay. Not printed.

24. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return of all tenders received by the Government for the supply of coal during the past calendar year, the names of successful tenderers, and the rate per ton in all contracts for coal entered into by the Government during the same period. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—Mr. Guillet. Not printed.

25. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 30th April, 1888, for copies of all correspondence, Orders in Council, reports, papers and documents touching the seizure made on F. O. Vallerand, at Quebec. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre). Not printed.
23a. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 30th April, 1888, for copies of all correspondence, Orders in Council, papers and documents respecting the seizure of diamonds and other precious stones effected at Quebec on one David Levi, and the cancelling of the said seizure. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889.—Mr. Langelier (Quebec Centre) Not printed.


27. Statement of all superannuations and retiring allowances in the Civil Service, giving the name and rank of each person superannuated or retired, his salary, age and length of service, his allowance and cause of retirement, whether vacancy has been filled by promotion or new appointment, &c., for year ended 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 4th February, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster Printed for Sessional Papers only.


30. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 8th May, 1888, for copies of all Orders in Council, resolutions, correspondence or other documents on the subject of the granting of any subsidy or aid to the Ponitie Pacific Junction Railway Company. Presented to the Senate, 6th February, 1889. Hon. Mr. Trudel Not printed.

31. List of Public Officers to whom Commissions have issued under the provisions of chapter 19 of the Revised Statutes of Canada, during the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 11th February, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin Not printed.


33. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for copies of all papers and documents furnished the Government by the board of Examiners in connection with the recent examinations of candidates for the office of Hide and Leather Inspector in the city of Montreal. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th February, 1889. Mr. Curran Not printed.


36. Return (in part) under Resolution of the House of Commons, passed on the 20th February, 1882, on all subjects affecting the Canadian Pacific Railway, respecting details as to: 1. The selection of the route. 2. The progress of the work. 3. The selection or reservation of land. 4. The payment of moneys. 5. The laying out of branches. 6. The progress thereon. 7. The rates of tolls for passengers and freight. 8. The particulars required by the Consolidated Railway Act and amendments thereto, up to the end of the previous fiscal year. 9. Like particulars up to the latest practicable date before the presentation of the Return. 10. Copies of all Orders in Council and all correspondence between the Government and the railway company, or any member or officer of either, relating to the affairs of the company. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th February, 1889, by Hon. E. Dewdney Printed for Sessional Papers only.

36a. An agreement with the Canadian Pacific Railway Company for the performance of a railway service in the province of New Brunswick. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd April, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald Printed for Sessional Papers only.
Supplementary Return under Resolution of the House of Commons, passed on the 20th February, 1889, on all subjects affecting the Canadian Pacific Railway, respecting details as to: 1. The selection of the route. 2. The progress of the work. 3. The selection or reservation of land. 4. The payment of moneys. 5. The laying out of branches. 6. The progress thereon. 7. The rate of tolls for passengers and freight. 8. The particulars required by the Consolidated Railway Act, and amendments thereto, up to the end of the previous fiscal year. 9. Like particulars up to the latest practicable date before the presentation of the Return. 10. Copies of all Orders in Council and all correspondence between the Government and the Railway Company, or any member or officer of either, relating to the affairs of the Company. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889, by Hon. E. Dewdney. Printed for Sessional Papers only.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing: 1st. The full amount of legal and other expenses paid in connection with the suit, "The St. Catharines Milling and Lumbering Company vs. the Queen," from the commencement of the suit up to the 1st January, 1889. 2nd. The party or parties to whom paid, the amounts paid, and date of payment. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th February, 1889.—Mr. McMullen. Not printed.

Return to an Address of the House of Commons to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 16th April, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th April, 1889.—Mr. McMullen. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 4th February, 1889, for a Return, in the form used in the statements usually published in the "Gazette," of the exports and imports from the 1st day of July, 1888, to the 1st day of January, 1889, distinguishing the products of Canada and those of other countries, with comparative statement of the same from 1st July, 1887, to 1st January, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th February, 1889.—Sir Richard Cartwright. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing the quantity of wheat and flour imported into the Dominion of Canada from the United States, and entered for consumption, during the six months ending 31st December, 1888; also the quantity of flour remaining in bond in Canada on the 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th February, 1889.—Mr. McMullen. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing amounts received on account of loan recently negotiated, together with a statement of the sums (forming portion of the same) placed on deposit with Canadian or other banks since the 20th day of June, 1888, and the rate of interest agreed to be paid on the same. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th February, 1889.—Sir Richard Cartwright. Printed for Distribution only.

Statement of the affairs of the British Canadian Loan and Investment Company, on the 31st December, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th April, 1889, by Hon. Mr. Speaker. Not printed.

Return of the affairs of the Collingwood Marine and General Hospital for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th April, 1888, by Hon. Mr. Speaker. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 7th May, 1888, for copies of all papers, plans, letters, reports, and other documents whatsoever in relation to the building of a pier or wharf at Ste. Anne des Monts, in the county of Gaspé. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th February, 1889.—Mr. Joncas. Not printed.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME No. 15.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return showing separately in regard to companies doing business under Dominion License, the amount of fire insurance at risk on the 31st December, for each of the years from 1881 to 1887, both inclusive, the number of policies in force, the total amount of cash paid each year and the total amount of expenses for each year, the percentage of losses and expenses to premium income, and the expense per $1,000 at risk. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th February, 1889.—Mr. Bowman. Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
A. 1889.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 13th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Manufacturers' Insurance Company and the Superintendent of Insurance respecting the list of stockholders of said company furnished by the said company in accordance with the statute in that behalf. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1889.— Mr. Lister ................................................................. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Minister of the Interior and any officials of his Department, and Thomas Sioni and others, Indians of the Huron tribe of Lorette. Presented to the House of Commons, 28th February, 1889.— Mr. Langelier (Monmorency) ........................................... Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of all sales made of Indian lands on the west side of the Grand River, in the village of Cayuga, in the county of Haldimand; copies of all instructions given to the valuators of said lands, the reports of said valuators, and all correspondence and papers relating thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.— Mr. Colter ................................................................. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all tenders for the supply of beef for the Blackfeet, Blood and Piegan Indian Agencies, and all papers and correspondence connected with the calling for such tenders, and the awarding of contracts for such supplies during the summer of 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th April, 1889.— Mr. Edgar ................................................................. Not printed.

Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence since the 1st of January, 1888, between the Government of the Dominion and the province of Ontario, relating to the years of annuities due to the Indians who surrendered their lands under the Robinson Treaty, and to the grant of a reserve to the Chippewa Band of Lake Temiscamingue. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.— Mr. O'Brien ................................................................. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing the amount, respectively, of pine and spruce sawlogs, board measure, exported in each year from 1867 to 30th June, 1888; the amount of export duty collected in each year from each class of logs; the rate of duty in each year upon each kind of logs, and the amount of export of each kind of logs, and the amount of duty collected upon the same, by provinces. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st March, 1889.— Mr. Christie ................................................................. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of amount of export duty collected or paid on sawlogs and on other lumber in the year 1888, specifying at what custom house such duty was paid, and the respective amounts paid at each custom house. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th March, 1889.— Mr. Weldin (St. John) ................................................................. Not printed.

Supplementary Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a statement showing total cost of construction of various works for the descent of timber and sawlogs on the Ottawa river and its tributaries, up to the 30th June last; also statement showing the yearly expenditure for the maintenance of the said works for five years preceding the 30th June last, under the different heads of reconstruction, repairs and cost of management, at each of the stations, with the names of river or tributary where the same was expended; likewise copies of any or all applications, whether from individuals or chartered companies, to acquire by purchase or otherwise all or any portion of said works and improvements on the said Ottawa river and tributaries thereof. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.— Mr. Amyot. Presented to Senate, 22nd March, 1889.— Hon. Mr. Clemow... Not printed.

Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 6th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, reports, correspondence and papers relating to the dismissal of the Hon. William Ross from the Collectorship of Customs at the port of Halifax. Presented to the House of Commons, 1st March, 1889.— Hon. W. Laurier ................................................................. Not printed.

Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 20th March, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Minister of Marine and Fisheries, Ottawa, and A. Lord, Esq., Agent, Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island, or any other person, having reference to the dismissal of Capt. Ronald Campbell, Harbor Master for Summerside. Also copy of all complaints made against the said Capt. Ronald Campbell, showing by whom made, with copy of evidence touching said dismissal. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th April, 1889.— Mr. Perry ........................................................................... Not printed.
47. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents respecting the disallowance of Acts passed by the province of Quebec in 1887. Presented to the House of Commons, 7th March, 1889.—Mr. Langelier (Montmorency) Not printed.

47a. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents in relation to the disallowance of the Act for the conversion of the debt. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1889.—Mr. Langelier (Montmorency).

47b. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents respecting the disallowance of the Act respecting the Bar of the province of Quebec, passed in 1886; in which Act the Battonnier Général was granted precedence over all other lawyers. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—Mr. Langelier (Montmorency).

47c. Return (in part) to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all Orders in Council, correspondence and other documents in relation to the disallowance of the Act respecting magistrates. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—Mr. Langelier (Montmorency).

48. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the date at which Mr. Speaker received the certificate of the Judge in each of the following cases—in the election trial of Halton, Shelburne, Northumberland (East), Halldimand, Joliette, Cumberland and Kent; the date of the Speaker's warrant, and the date of the writ for a new election. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th March, 1889.—Mr. Mills (Bothwell).

49. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all correspondence with the Department of Railways and Canals on the subject of the late break in the Cornwall Canal, and of all plans and suggestions by civil engineers and others for the prevention of the recurrence of such break, and the report of John Page, the Chief Engineer of Canals, thereon. Presented to the House of Commons, 8th March, 1889.—Mr. Bergin.

Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

49a. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all reports of the engineers and other officers employed by the Department of Railways and Canals on the subject of water power in the new Welland Canal. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th March, 1889.—Mr. Rykert.

49b. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of the several tenders and all papers, letters and contract for the construction of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—Mr. McMillen.

49c. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all the correspondence with the Department of Railways and Canals in connection with the opening of the canals of the Dominion for Sunday traffic. Also a statement of the number of steamboats and vessels passing through the several canals between the date of the order permitting the same and the close of navigation in the year 1888. Also copies of all instructions to the superintendents of the several canals. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th March, 1889.—Mr. Rykert.

49d. Return to an Address of the Senate to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 26th March, 1888, praying that His Excellency will cause to be laid before this House, a detailed statement of all expenditure in maintaining, repairing, and operating the Welland Canal for the years 1870, 1877, 1883, 1886, 1887, and to the first day of January, 1888, giving the names of all employees, the amount paid each as salary or wages, the number of days each was employed, keeping each month separate, the amount of allowance, if any, for house rent, horse hire or travelling expenses to superintendent, deputy superintendents, foremen or overseers, also the duties performed by each employee, and hour, and where employed; if deputy superintendents, giving that portion of canal under the charge of each; if foremen or overseers, giving on what part or section of canal they are employed; if lock masters, giving the number of lock; if bridge tender, giving the name of bridge; if carpenters, masons or laborers,
giving the division or portion of canal on which employed, keeping separate the expenditure and names of employees on what is known as the old and new canal as far as possible. Also copies of all time-lists, pay-lists, and vouchers used in paying the employees, keeping each month separate for the above-named years. Also copies of all tenders received by the Government for the erection of the custom house and post office building at Port Colborne. Also copies of plans and specifications, and a detailed statement of material used in, and the cost of erecting the said building in the year 1887. Also copies of all correspondence between the Minister of Railways and Canals, or any officer of his Department, and the Superintendent of the Welland Canal, giving instructions for erecting the custom house and post office at Port Colborne. Also copies of all correspondence and of plans and specifications and instructions to the Superintendent of the Welland Canal by the Minister of Railways and Canals, or any officer of that Department, for the erection of a wharf or dock west of the lock in Port Colborne. Also a detailed statement of the material used and cost of said wharf or dock. Also giving the purposes said wharf or dock was built for, and what it is used for. Also a detailed statement of the cost of wrecking pump purchased for the Welland Canal, giving the date of purchase, the number of days the said pump has been in use in each year, and date of such service for canal purposes; if for private purposes, giving the date of such service and the amount received by the Government for such service. Also giving a detailed statement of the cost of diving armor purchased for the Welland Canal, and giving the number of days it has been used and date of such service in each year. Also giving a detailed statement of the amount received by the Government for the use of said diving armor when used for private purposes and not for the Government service. Presented to the Senate, 5th April, 1889.—Hon. Mr. McCallum

Printed (in part) for Sessional Papers only.

48e. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all tenders received for the construction of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal, with accompanying documents, including the approximate quantities on which such tenders were computed, and the gross amounts; and all correspondence, reports and Orders in Council, in relation to the same. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th April, 1889.—Mr. Trow

Not printed.

48f. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 18th March, 1889, for copies of reports, plans and surveys of the then proposed Cornwall Canal by J. B. Mills and Benjamin Wright, Esq's, Civil Engineers and by Capt. P. Cole, Royal Engineers, in the years 1832, 1833 and 1834; also for survey and report of Colin Carman, Esq., C.E., of a proposed change of location of Cornwall Canal, from Sand Bridge through Hooples Creek to Archibald's Point, with plans, profile and estimates; also reports, plans and surveys made by Mr. Clowes, C.E., in 1826. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—Mr. Bergin

Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

48g. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of report of Engineer Crawford in 1877-78 and all subsequent reports made on the Beauharnois Canal; also reports of engineers made on the North Shore of the St. Lawrence between lakes St. Francis and St. Louis; also resolutions, letters, &c., of boards of trade, corporations, and even from individuals, regarding such works. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—Mr. Bergeron

Not printed.

48h. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 13th March, 1889, for a Return showing: 1. Statement of cases in which all or any of the tenders called for and received within five years, for any work in connection with canals, were rejected on the report of the Chief Engineer of Canals, giving names of tenderers and gross amount of each tender; with copies of all such reports of the Chief Engineer, giving reasons for such rejection, and noting the cases in which new tenders were called for. 2. In cases where new tenders were called for, a statement of names of tenderers and gross amount of each tender, noting which tender was accepted, and giving copies of any reports or other reasons for the rejection of lower tenders, if any. 3. Statement of cases in which claims for extras have arisen and have been referred to the sole arbitration of the Chief Engineer of Canals, showing amounts paid to claimants under his award, and a detailed statement of costs paid by the Government or the other parties to the suit in connection with the arbitration in each case, and to whom paid. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—Mr. Casey

Not printed.
49. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all tenders received by the Department of Railways and Canals, in September and October, 1888, for the enlargement of the Cornwall and Gallops Canal, including the approximate quantities on which such tenders were computed, and the gross amounts; and all correspondence, reports, and orders in Council, relating to the same, since the receipt of such tenders. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1889.—Mr. Trow

50. Copies of General Orders No. 84 and No. 85, of the Supreme Court of Canada. Presented to the House of Commons, 14th March, 1889, by Sir John Thompson—Printed for Distribution only.

51. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of all correspondence, reports, &c., between the officials of the Intercolonial Railway and Mr. Louis Forlin, of St. Octave de Meis, in relation to the killing of a horse by the cars in October, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th March, 1889.—Mr. Fiset—Not printed.

51a. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for a Return showing the division of the subsidy of $255,000 to the International Railway Company, between the different portions of the road, say, from the St. Lawrence to Lennoxville, from Lennoxville to Moose River and Mattawamkeag, from Mattawamkeag to Harvey's Station, and from Harvey to Salisbury, giving the number of miles in each division, and the amount apportioned thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 12th April, 1889.—Mr. Jones (V. instinct)

51b. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, for a Return of Orders in Council relating to the division of the subsidy of $350,000 to the Intercolonial Railway Company, between the different portions of the road, say, from the St. Lawrence to Lennoxville, from Lennoxville to Moose River and Mattawamkeag, from Mattawamkeag to Harvey's Station, and from Harvey to Salisbury, giving the number of miles in each division, and the amount apportioned thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 25th April, 1889.—Mr. Mitchell—Order in Council printed, for Sessional Papers only.

51c. Return to a Return of Orders in Council, dated 11th April, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between Mr. Allan Knight, or his solicitor, with the Government of Canada, or any of its officers, in reference to a claim for damages in connection with the Indian Town branch of the Intercolonial Railway, and also any report from any of the Government officers in reference to the same subject. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1889.—Mr. Mitchell—Not printed.

52. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 6th February, 1889, for a Return of the names of all chaplains of public institutions under appointment of the Government, together with the dates of their appointment, the amount of their salaries, and the religious denominations to which they belong. Presented to the House of Commons, 15th March, 1889.—Mr. Innes—Not printed.

53. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing what sums of money have been paid by the Government to W. A. Webster during each of the financial years, 1887 and 1888, and since the 1st July, 1888, specifying the services for which he was paid. Presented to the House of Commons, 18th March, 1889.—Mr. Colter—Not printed.

54. Copy of the Bill, 51-52 Victoria, chapter 13, Quebec, intituled: "An Act respecting the settlement of the Jesuits' Estates"; copies of the report made on the 16th January last, or any other date, to His Excellency the Governor General upon the said Act; all Orders in Council, reports, opinions or other papers showing the consideration and conclusion arrived at by the Government in regard to the said Act; all correspondence in relation to the said Act had between the Government and the Governor of the Province of Quebec, or any other person or persons whomsoever; as well as all petitions or written representations made to the Government for or against the said Act becoming law, and showing at what date the said Bill was received by the Government and approved of by them. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald—Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.
List of Sessional Papers.

A. 1889

53. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 4th March, 1889, for a Return of copies of all petitions presented to the Government by the residents of the townships of the front of Yonge and the front of Escott, in the county of Leeds, Ontario, praying that an Act passed by the Local Legislature of the province of Ontario, assented to the 23rd March, 1888, intituled: "An Act to provide for the union of the townships of the front of Yonge and front of Escott," might be disallowed. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—Mr. Taylor—Not printed.

54. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for a statement or Return of the Government in answer to the request of the Home Government for information as to the working of "The Canada Temperance Act" in the several provinces of the Dominion. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—Mr. Jamieson—Not printed.

55. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 8th February, 1889, for a Return showing what repairs have been done to the dredge "Prince Edward" during the year 1888, the date of commencement of work, and when finished, with cost of said work; also the amount of work done by said dredge during the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—Mr. Berry—Not printed.

56. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 4th March, 1889, for a copy of the names of fishermen in Prince Edward Island who, for the years 1886 and 1887, have made claims for the fishery bounty, and whose claims have been rejected; also for copies of the reports of the officers or parties against such claims, and the names and residences of such officers or parties. Presented to the House of Commons, 19th March, 1889.—Mr. McIntyre—Not printed.

57. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 13th February, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Government and the holders of fishing rights under permit in river Matane, and also those who did not take out the license so required, and whose fishing utensils were confiscated or not, as the case may be. 5. Copies of all letters, petitions and correspondence addressed to the Government, or any of its members, asking for the repeal of the said regulation and the abolition of the said license, of all answers made thereto, and of all other documents relating to the matter. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—Mr. Deaswoldt—Not printed.

58. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of correspondence between the Government and the holders of fishing rights under permit in river Matane, and of correspondence on the same subject with the riparian proprietors, and reports on their opposition to permits, &c. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.—Mr. Consrail—Not printed.

59. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing: 1. In what ports of the Dominion the Government collect hospital dues on ships. 2. What amount was collected in each of the said ports during last season. 3. How many seamen
were under treatment in each of the said ports during the season. 4. How much the Government have paid to the hospitals of the several ports during last season. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—Mr. Lépine. Not printed.

60. Continuation of the correspondence as published in the Auditor-General’s Report, on the subject of carrying forward the gross amount of the Loan and Sinking Fund of the Consolidated Canadian Loan Converted. Presented to the House of Commons, 20th March, 1889, by Hon. G. E. Foster. Not printed.

61. Return to an Address of the House of Commons, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 11th March, 1889, for copies of all correspondence between the Government and the Lieut.-Governor of the North-West Territories, together with any papers, reports and documents in reference to the issue of permits or licenses for the sale of intoxicants, in public houses or otherwise in the North-West Territories; also copies of all regulations, documents or other proceedings issued or adopted by the Lieut.-Governor of the North-West Territories, under which licenses or permits for the sale of beer or other intoxicants in public houses have been granted in the said Territories. Presented to the House of Commons, 21st March, 1889.—Mr. Jamieson. Not printed.

62. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the amount of money paid on account of work performed or material furnished for opening or improving public roads or streets in the city of Ottawa, from the 1st of July, 1888, to the 1st January, 1889; the names of the party or parties to whom paid, for what paid, and the amount; the name or names of all parties in charge as inspectors or superintendents, and amount per day or month paid to them. Presented to the House of Commons, 22nd March, 1889.—Mr. McMaster. Not printed.

63. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all petitions, correspondence and documents respecting the extension of McMahon Street through the Ordnance land, in the city of Quebec, to D’Aiguillon Street. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1889.—Mr. Guay. Not printed.

64. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 20th February, 1889, for a Return showing the cost, to date, of the barn at the Experimental Farm, or of any and all other outbuildings upon the said farm, with a statement showing the number of outbuildings and their kind, if any; also the number of residences built on the farm and the cost of each one separately; likewise the sum total of the cost of all buildings upon said farm, to date. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd April, 1889.—Mr. McMillan (Huron). Not printed.

65. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for copies of the Resolutions passed at the conference held in 1887, at the city of Quebec, of delegates from the several provinces of Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Manitoba; and of all papers and correspondence relating thereto. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1889.—Mr. Edgar. Not printed.

66. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the total amount of expense incurred and moneys paid up to 1st January, 1889, on account of the preparation, publication and completion: 1. Of the various lists under the Dominion Franchise Act upon which the last general election was held; and stating: (a) The total amount paid for printing; (b) The total amount paid to revising barristers, clerks and bailiffs; (c) The total amount paid for composition in setting up the lists; (d) The cost or rental of plant used in connection with the preparation of said lists up to the above date; (e) Amount of all other expenses incurred in connection with the preparation of the said lists up to 1st February, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 3rd April, 1889.—Mr. Charlton. Printed for Sessional Papers only.
67. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 22nd March, 1889, praying that His Excellency will cause to be laid before this House, copies of leases or existing arrangements permitting the occupancy of the reserve of public property on the Ottawa River, from Bay to Kent Street, in the city of Ottawa. Presented to the Senate, 3rd April, 1889.—Hon. Mr. Clemow.........................Not printed.

68. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 19th March, 1889, for a list giving the names of the veterans of the war of 1812, actually living, with their place of residence and the amount of their respective pensions. Presented to the Senate, 10th April, 1889.—Hon. Mr. Guévruc.—Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

69. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return of all evidence, papers and correspondence relating to the liability of the Government to construct, or to aid in constructing, a bridge across the Grand River, at the village of York, in the county of Haldimand. Presented to the House of Commons, 11th April, 1889.—Mr. Colter—Not printed.

69a. Return,—Correspondence, &c., in connection with tenders called for and received for bridge at Grand Narrows, Cape Breton Railway. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889, by Sir John A. Macdonald..................Not printed.

69b. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 11th March, 1889, for a Return of copies of all petitions presented to the Government by the residents of the township of the front of Young, county of Leeds, Ont., praying that Jones' Creek in said township be declared a non-navigable stream, and to allow the municipal council to build a low solid bridge across said stream. Also copies of the report of the engineer on the same. Presented to the House of Commons, 29th April, 1889.—Mr. Taylor.........................Not printed.

70. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 1st April, 1889, for copies of all correspondence, reports, petitions and other documents, up to this date, between the Post Office Department and the Post Office Inspector for the district of Montreal, Mr. King, and any other persons, respecting a change in the location of the post office of Belle Vallée, in the county of St. John's. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—Mr. Bourassa.—Not printed.

71. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 18th March, 1889, for a Return of all correspondence between the Government and the officers and men of the 15th Battalion, respecting aid to construct a drill shed at Belleville, and for any reports made to the Government respecting the desirability of granting such aid. Presented to the House of Commons, 2nd May, 1889.—Mr. Burdett.........................Not printed.

72. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing the amount of duty collected upon baskets and boxes containing fruits admitted free of duty since 1st May, 1889. Presented to the House of Commons, 17th April, 1889.—Mr. Charlton..................Not printed.


74. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 1st April, 1889, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a detailed statement showing the total annual cost for supplying the electric light for the use of the Intercolonial Railway and charging the cars with electricity at the respective stations of St. John and Halifax, and the names of the parties performing such service. Presented to the Senate, 23rd April, 1889.—Hon. Mr. Botsford.........................................Not printed.

75. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 11th April, 1889, for copies of all papers and correspondence in connection with a claim of Messrs. A. and J. Adams for loss incurred by the wreck of their vessel, "Carrier Dove," caused by the change of lights at Crapaud Harbor, without due notice to the public. Presented to the House of Commons, 23rd April, 1889.—Hon. Mr. Mitchell........................................Not printed.

76. Return to an Address of the Senate, to His Excellency the Governor General, dated 10th April, 1889, praying that His Excellency will be pleased to cause to be laid before this House, a copy of the report made to the Minister of Public Works, by the commissioners on the floods in the St. Lawrence River. Presented to the Senate, 25th April, 1889.—Hon. Mr. Drummond..................................Printed for both Distribution and Sessional Papers.

78. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 9th April, 1888, for copy of the correspondence having reference to the translation into French of the "Field Exercise," from 23rd July, 1879, which has passed between the Militia Department and Lieut.-Colonel A. Audet, and also between either of them and the manager of the Compagnie d'Imprimerie Canadienne of Montreal, Benjamin Sulte, Esquire, and Gebbart Berthiaume, and any other person in relation to the said translation. Presented to the House of Commons, 26th April, 1889.—Mr. Amyot. Not printed.

79. General statements and returns of baptisms, marriages and burials in the districts of Chicoutimi, Gaspé, Iberville, Joliette, Montmagny and Saguenay, for the year 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 27th April, 1889, by Hon. Mr. Speaker. Not printed.

80. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 16th April, 1888, for a Return of all Dominion Scrip issued for any purpose in connection with Manitoba and the North-West Territories; the dates and amounts of the several issues, and the purposes for which they were made; the mode or modes of redemption; the amount of each issue so far redeemed, and the balances outstanding on the 1st March, 1888. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.—Mr. Wilson (Elgin). Not printed.

81. Return to an Order of the House of Commons, dated 25th February, 1889, for a Return showing: 1. The number of immigrants that have arrived at the several ports of entry in Canada each year, from 1st July, 1867, to 1st January, 1889, distinguishing their several occupations, with the number in each. 2. The number reported as having settled in Canada, and number that went to United States, in each year. 3. The number received at the several immigration offices in each year during the same period. 4. The amount of money expended annually for immigration purposes. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889.—Mr. Brien. Not printed.

82. Letter from the Chief Engineer of Public Works respecting the state and condition of the road between the towns of Dundas and Galt. Presented to the House of Commons, 30th April, 1889, by Sir Hector Langevin. Not printed.
REPORT

OF THE

MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE

FOR THE

DOMINION OF CANADA

FOR THE CALENDAR YEAR

1888.

Printed by Order of Parliament.

OTTAWA:
PRINTED FOR THE QUEEN'S PRINTER AND CONTROLLER OF STATIONERY.
A SENECA, SUPERINTENDENT OF PRINTING.
1889.
TABLE OF CONTENTS.

MINISTER'S REPORT:

I. General Remarks................................................................. v

II. Arts and Agriculture, containing:

- Crops.......................................................... vii
- Cattle Trade.................................................. vii
- Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine................................. vii
- Ontario do................................................. viii
- Maritime Provinces do........................................ viii
- North-West do................................................ viii
- Cattle Importation........................................... ix
  do Exportation............................................. ix
- Ranches ....................................................... x
- Cattle Disease................................................ xi
- Picton Cattle Disease........................................ xii
- Hog Cholera.................................................. xii
- Public Archives................................................ xii
- Phosphate of Lime........................................... xiii
- Glasgow Exhibition.......................................... xv
- Agricultural Societies in North-West...................... xv
- Experimental Farms........................................... xv

III. Patents................................................................................. xvii

IV. Copyrights, Trade Marks, &c............................................... xxi

V. Immigration, containing:

- Immigrant Arrivals............................................... xxii-iii
  do Settlers....................................................... xxiv
  do Children...................................................... xxvii
- Summary of Year's Work......................................... xxviii-ix
- Synopsis of Agents' Reports................................... xxx
- Customs Arrivals................................................ xxi
- Expenditure......................................................... xxi
- Immigrants' Cash and Effects.................................... xi
  do per capita cost............................................ xlii

VI. Quarantine:

- Summary of Year's Proceedings................................... xliii
- Synopsis of Reports........................................... xliii

VII. Census and Statistics..................................................... xlv

VIII. Criminal Statistics...................................................... xlv

IX. Health Statistics.......................................................... xlv

APPENDIX:

- Reports of Immigration Agents.
- do Quarantine Officers.
- do Cattle Quarantine Officers.
- Tables of Rates of Wages and Provisions.

5—A
REPORT

OF THE

MINISTER OF AGRICULTURE

FOR THE

CALENDAR YEAR 1888.

To His Excellency the Most Honourable Lord Stanley of Preston, Governor General of Canada, &c., &c.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

I have the honour to submit the Report of the Department of Agriculture for the calendar year 1888.

I.—GENERAL REMARKS.

The legislation affecting this Department during the last Session consisted of cap. 13, 51 Vic., intituled: "An Act to amend cap. 16 of the Revised Statutes respecting the High Commissioner for Canada in the United Kingdom;" also cap. 18, 51 Vic., intituled: "An Act to amend the Act respecting Patents of Invention;" also cap. 41, 51 Vic., intituled: "An Act to amend the law relating to fraudulent marks on Merchandise."

I have to state that Dr. J. C. Taché, who had been the Deputy Minister of Agriculture since 1864, and for some time in failing health, pressed an application which he had previously made to be placed on the retired list; and to which effect was given on July 1st last. The services rendered by Dr. Taché, as Deputy Minister, during the 24 years he held that office, were not only important but eminent; and I have to express regret at the loss to the Department of a man of his great ability and attainments. His place was filled by the appointment of Mr. John Lowe, the Secretary of the Department, and Acting Deputy since 1882. And as a further consequence of these arrangements, Mr. H. B. Small was made Secretary.
The following is a statement of the numbers of letters received and sent by the Department during the year 1888:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Received</th>
<th>Sent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>3,377</td>
<td>3,710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>3,156</td>
<td>4,212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>3,647</td>
<td>4,005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>3,225</td>
<td>3,812</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>2,953</td>
<td>3,594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>3,071</td>
<td>3,418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>3,025</td>
<td>3,567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>2,985</td>
<td>7,565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>2,632</td>
<td>5,053</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>3,296</td>
<td>5,825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>3,181</td>
<td>5,041</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>3,325</td>
<td>6,431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>37,873</td>
<td>56,233</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following table shows a statistical statement of the business of the Department from the year 1867 to 1888, inclusive:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Letters Received</th>
<th>Letters Sent</th>
<th>No. of cases of Patents, Copyrights, Trade Marks, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Total Number of Immigrant and Immigrant Passengers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td>7,571</td>
<td>10,679</td>
<td>840</td>
<td>57,873</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>8,636</td>
<td>10,299</td>
<td>643</td>
<td>71,448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>9,516</td>
<td>13,654</td>
<td>965</td>
<td>74,385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>11,442</td>
<td>20,078</td>
<td>1,10</td>
<td>69,019</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>18,416</td>
<td>21,709</td>
<td>2,035</td>
<td>65,722</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>20,271</td>
<td>30,361</td>
<td>2,215</td>
<td>89,186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>22,216</td>
<td>31,786</td>
<td>3,204</td>
<td>99,109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>17,970</td>
<td>22,673</td>
<td>3,072</td>
<td>80,022</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>15,623</td>
<td>17,927</td>
<td>4,293</td>
<td>43,458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>16,562</td>
<td>18,512</td>
<td>4,389</td>
<td>36,549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>21,796</td>
<td>30,079</td>
<td>4,271</td>
<td>35,285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>19,815</td>
<td>28,429</td>
<td>4,159</td>
<td>40,032</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>27,259</td>
<td>22,419</td>
<td>4,180</td>
<td>61,082</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>24,210</td>
<td>30,988</td>
<td>4,474</td>
<td>35,880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>35,372</td>
<td>40,826</td>
<td>5,271</td>
<td>117,016</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>37,370</td>
<td>45,032</td>
<td>6,070</td>
<td>193,150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>37,048</td>
<td>48,674</td>
<td>7,391</td>
<td>206,898</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>62,932</td>
<td>49,471</td>
<td>7,726</td>
<td>166,596</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>96,764</td>
<td>55,075</td>
<td>8,538</td>
<td>105,096</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>46,139</td>
<td>72,147</td>
<td>9,346</td>
<td>122,531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>43,640</td>
<td>49,465</td>
<td>9,543</td>
<td>175,579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>37,873</td>
<td>56,233</td>
<td>7,948</td>
<td>174,474</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
II.—ARTS AND AGRICULTURE.

AGRICULTURE.

The crops in Ontario and Quebec during the past year varied in their character in different sections. The fall wheat was below the usual average, a result attributed to the dry cold weather which prevailed in the early season; but the spring crops of grain are reported as above the average, and to have been good in the south-western parts of Ontario and the eastern portions of Quebec, but lighter in central and eastern Ontario and western Quebec. This partial failure was due to a long continued drought which prevailed in those localities during June and July, which also had the effect of lessening the yield of hay over all the area where the dry weather prevailed. The later crops turned out well, the yield of corn, roots and potatoes being above the average. The yield of fruit was also good and the products of the dairy encouraging.

In the Maritime Provinces the season was unusually wet. The hay crop was heavy, and, notwithstanding the frequent rains, was harvested, in most localities, in good condition. The yield of grain was above the average, but on account of the frequent rains the harvest was delayed and the grain is not equal in quality to that of last year. The apple crop of Nova Scotia was good and the quantity available for export much larger than last year.

In those districts of Manitoba and the North-West Territories which escaped the early autumn frosts the crops of grain were bountiful, but over a large area of territory the grain was more or less touched with frost and correspondingly depreciated in value. The higher prices which prevailed, however, did much to make up for this loss. Potatoes and roots yielded plentiful returns.

In British Columbia the harvests were abundant and the yield in all classes of products most satisfactory.

CATTLE TRADE—IMPORTATION.

POINT LEVIS QUARANTINE.

There was an increase during 1888 in the number of stock imported from Europe for breeding purposes through the Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine as compared with last year; the number being 198 as against 143 last year. The number of sheep imported was a large increase, being 1,994 as against 488 last year. Of swine, the number imported was 77 as against 10 last year. The destinations were as follow:

For Canada—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>138</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sheep</td>
<td>1,132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swine</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Making a total for Canada of 1,347
For United States—

Cattle.......................... 60
Sheep............................. 862

Making a total for the States of 922

The imported stock was entirely free from any disease of a contagious nature.

ONTARIO CATTLE QUARANTINE.

In the Ontario Cattle Quarantine at Point Edward, 80 pure bred cattle, and 45 swine were admitted from the United States for breeding purposes, all of which were subjected to the regulations required for quarantine, and were subsequently forwarded to their owners. The estimated value of the cattle that entered at that port of entry was $24,845, and of swine $301. Professor Andrew Smith reports that, with the exception of a few cases of swine fever, the general health of animals was good.

MARITIME PROVINCES CATTLE QUARANTINE.

The stock imported through the respective cattle quarantines of Halifax and St. John were as follow:—

Halifax, cattle.......................... 12
St. John, do .................................. 19
do sheep..................................... 22
do swine..................................... 9

Making a total of.......................... 62

No contagious disease appeared amongst the cattle, and the few deaths reported in St. John quarantine were not from disease of a contagious nature.

In all cases the quarantine regulations were carried out, and the cattle were discharged at the expiration of the time, in good health.

NORTH-WEST CATTLE QUARANTINE.

Mr. McFadden, the veterinary inspector at Emerson, reports 11 cattle, 715 horses, 6 mules, 5,343 sheep, and 3 hogs as inspected by him at that port of entry during the year, showing a substantial decrease in the number of both horses and sheep, whilst there was a decrease in cattle and hogs.

The horses consisted of several banks of bronchos from Montana and Wyoming, which entered Manitoba under the Emerson inspector, and shippers of valuable horses from Ontario, seemed to have preferred the comfort of what are styled palace horse cars, supplied by the American railways. The numbers of sheep were also considerably in advance of last year’s figures, showing that attention to the industry of sheep raising is on the increase in the section of country alluded to in my last year’s report, viz., the Pembina and Little Mountain district.
Mr. McFadden reports Manitoba as remarkably free from disease amongst cattle, sheep, and pigs during the past year. Glanders, which he reports very prevalent on the American side of the boundary line, has not come under his notice in Manitoba, since July, 1887, and the only disease amongst horses in Southern Manitoba during the past year, was influenza in the spring.

**TOTAL IMPORTATIONS.**

The total importation of cattle into Canada during 1888, as far as ascertained, was as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
<th>Swine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>By sea:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>1,994</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maritime Provinces</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria B.C.</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>22,167</td>
<td>2334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By land:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North-West—Emerson</td>
<td>721</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>5,343</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort McLeod</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>1,100</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>846</td>
<td>454</td>
<td>30,826</td>
<td>2463</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Mr. Wroughton at Fort McLeod, also inspected several “bands of horses,” of which details are not given.

**EXPORTATION OF LIVE STOCK.**

The exports via the St. Lawrence for the United Kingdom for the calendar year 1888 were: Cattle, 60,828; sheep, 46,167.

The only port from which these exports took place during the year was that of Montreal.

The following table gives a comparison of the last seven calendar years:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>35,378</td>
<td>75,905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>55,625</td>
<td>114,352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>61,843</td>
<td>67,197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>69,158</td>
<td>34,534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>64,555</td>
<td>94,297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>64,621</td>
<td>35,473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>0,828</td>
<td>46,167</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Professor McEachran reports that the continued improvement by breeding is a very encouraging feature in connection with the importation of Canadian cattle and unmistakable evidences are noticed of thoroughbred animals. The British feeders have begun to find that Canadian store cattle answer far better for feeding in their stalls than any others bought in open market.
I again urge in this connection the desirability of our breeders using pedigreed bulls, of either Short Horn, Polled Angus, Hereford or other beef producing stock.

Allusion was made in my report last year to the shipment of cattle direct from the ranches of Alberta, and during the past year about 4,500 head were again shipped to Great Britain from the same district with unequal results. Such as had been properly selected and carefully handled netted good prices, but the sending of small lots of steers, underbred and in poor condition resulted in a loss to the shippers. It is, however, conclusively demonstrated that by careful selection of well-bred steers, and with proper attention during the passage, such animals can be landed in any seaport market of Great Britain without detriment, and will command prices which will leave a good margin of profit to the producer.

Professor McEachran reports that the subject of exporting dead meat from the ranches in refrigerators is now occupying the attention of shippers. No disease of a contagious nature was found in any of the exported stock, and the death rate of the cattle at sea continues to be quite nominal.

The value of the total export trade of cattle from Canada was pointed out in my report last year, and the Customs returns for 1888, of horses, cattle and sheep, appear in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Value</td>
<td>Number</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>5,399</td>
<td>570,544</td>
<td>39,623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>4,381</td>
<td>460,672</td>
<td>38,868</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>4,299</td>
<td>413,338</td>
<td>25,367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>8,305</td>
<td>779,222</td>
<td>22,658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>14,179</td>
<td>1,273,728</td>
<td>29,515</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>16,699</td>
<td>1,376,724</td>
<td>48,359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>21,391</td>
<td>1,880,379</td>
<td>54,914</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>21,591</td>
<td>2,694,037</td>
<td>63,277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>20,970</td>
<td>2,336,637</td>
<td>62,106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>13,019</td>
<td>1,633,291</td>
<td>68,396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>11,508</td>
<td>1,617,829</td>
<td>89,263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>12,310</td>
<td>1,640,506</td>
<td>144,441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>16,951</td>
<td>2,232,613</td>
<td>91,661</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>19,081</td>
<td>2,390,946</td>
<td>116,490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>20,397</td>
<td>2,458,231</td>
<td>100,747</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

RANCHES.

Allusion was made in my last year's report to the success attending cattle raising at the foot-hills of the Rocky Mountains, and during the past summer operators in that district have continued to prosper. Not only were the cattle
sufficient to supply the requirements of the country, but a surplus of 4,500 head as mentioned above was exported to Europe. Owing to the abundance of grass, the good condition of the herds when winter commenced, and the extraordinary mildness of the season so far, it is anticipated that there will be very little mortality this winter amongst the calves of this year. The health of the stock on the ranches is all that could be desired, as, with the exception of anthrax alluded to, no disease of any kind exists among cattle in the whole ranching country. Horse-breeding in Alberta is rapidly becoming an important industry, and the improvement in breeding, owing to judicious selection, attracts the notice of all visitors there. Glanders and mange, which at one time were introduced by means of the Indian ponies, may be said to have ceased to exist; and the only form of disease found was catarrhal fever which attacked chiefly imported stock, but among the native or acclimatised horses developed itself in an extremely mild form.

**CATTLE DISEASE.**

Early in April last, reports of an alleged outbreak of disease in the North-West reached the Department. I immediately sent Professor McEachran to Maple Creek to investigate the same. He reported that the disease was simple anthrax and that deaths which had occurred were chiefly confined to cattle taken there from Ontario; there being no grounds whatever for any alarm. Later in the year contagious disease among cattle was reported to the Department in the vicinity of Owen Sound, but this on investigation again proved to be simply anthrax, which a more extended investigation in company with Professor Andrew Smith proved to be due to local causes, and not endangering other herds. These reports had at first a serious effect of causing a temporary embargo to be placed by the United States Government on Canadian importations, which embargo, however, was promptly removed when satisfactory reports were made to the United States Government at Washington. It was reported to the Department that numbers of cattle were dying in the district of Joliette, but an investigation showed that the deaths had not occurred from contagious or infectious disease. They were traced to the use of certain poisonous fungi which were abundant in that district, and for which the cattle evinced a great liking. Since the disappearance of these fungi with the early frosts no more deaths have occurred.

Reports having reached the Department from several places in Alberta of the deaths of a number of calves and some yearlings, Mr. Wroughton, the Veterinary Inspector of the district of MacLeod, was instructed by me to investigate the matter. This was found to arise from anthrax, in the form known as black quarter, which occurs occasionally in young growing stock in all parts of the world. With a view to advise the ranchmen what action to take to prevent the spread of the disease, a circular of instructions was distributed among them, copy of which will be found in Professor's McEachran's report in the appendices herewith.
PICTOU CATTLE DISEASE.

This disease, which, some years ago, was so disastrous in Pictou and vicinity, still lingers in several districts in Nova Scotia.

Mr. Jakeman, the Veterinary Inspector at Halifax, was instructed by me to visit all farms on which it was reported to exist, to place them in quarantine, to slaughter the infected animals, burn their carcasses, disinfect and cleanse all stalls and buildings where the disease existed, and to take such other precautions for its extermination as he deemed necessary. As a result the spread of the disease has been checked, and it may be said to be virtually exterminated. There seems to be a reluctance on the part of the residents to make due efforts to prevent this disease spreading, and unwillingness to comply with the conditions required for its extermination.

HOG CHOLERA.

Owing to reports of an outbreak of hog cholera in the Eastern Townships, I authorized Professor McEachran to investigate the facts, and his report showed that the disease actually existed. I immediately instructed him to deal promptly in the matter, to place infected farms in quarantine, to slaughter and destroy the carcasses of affected animals and to thoroughly disinfect their quarters. As a result the disease was speedily exterminated, and in so efficient a manner that no recurrence of it has taken place.

ARCHIVES.

The annual report, published as an appendix, shows the steady growth of this Branch and its increasing importance. Frequent references are now made from various departments for information respecting questions arising, which have to be settled by documentary evidence, and, owing to the careful manner in which the papers are indexed, the information is promptly afforded.

I refer to the report itself for details. It will show the intelligent attention that has been paid to the work, which has been conducted with strict accuracy.

There is scarcely a work recently published on the history of Canada or the United States which does not contain acknowledgments of the services rendered to the writers by the Archives Branch.

At the meeting of the American Historical Association, held during this month (December) in Washington, the President of the Association in his inaugural address gave an account of the Canadian Archives and expressed the wish that the United States Government would follow the example of the Canadian Government in this respect. In a recent work, the author speaking of information received from the Archives, says:—"Without which I could not have attained the.
accuracy of statement of official appointments." Mr. Henry B. Dawson, the well known historian of New York, writes to the Department in reference to the report which he had shown to Mr. DeLaney, the representative of a leading U. E. Loyalist family:—"Like all others to whom I have shown your admirable and very valuable reports, he was as much amazed at the silence with which so great a work of usefulness had reached its present state, as he was at the very great usefulness of your results." These quotations are given as a few examples of acknowledgments both written and published, which are constantly received.

Those from universities and other seats of learning are even more emphatic.

PHOSPHATES.

The total amount of phosphates shipped from the port of Montreal, during the past year, according to returns furnished, was 14,432 tons—consisting of 14,392 tons in bulk, 384 bags, and 30 barrels of crude material making in all 14,432 tons. There were also shipped to the United States, 2000 tons from the Ottawa Valley, 814 from the Kingston district, and 200 tons were used for home consumption, making the grand total of 17,446 tons. This shows a slight falling off from the figures of last year, which is attributed by shippers to the difficulty of transportation from the mines. I am credibly informed that an experiment was made during the past year with crude phosphate, which had been ground to an almost impalpable powder, on a field of potatoes, in this district, half of it being treated with this fertilizer, and the other half with ordinary farmyard manure. The result was, that that part of the field where phosphate had been used yielded much larger and cleaner tubers than the other half, the soil in both cases being precisely the same. I hope to be able next year to give the result of experiments on various crops, with this fertilizer, at the experimental farm, the season during the past year having been too advanced to carry out such experiments before a supply of ground phosphates could be obtained.

The above figures do not show the actual amount of phosphate mined during the year, but only what was actually shipped, and consumed. The total output for 1888 is stated to be 23,290 tons, the difference between the output and the shipments being the amount left over at the mines, awaiting shipment early next spring.

I continue to hope that the time is not far distant when our own farmers will see the advisability of using this fertilizer at home, which would have the effect of largely increasing this mining industry. Late advices from Great Britain show that Canadian phosphate is prominently engaging the attention of superphosphate manufacturers in that country, and the enormous deposits in this vicinity may be expected to receive thereby still more attention than has been the case in the past. I am informed that British agriculturists have been discussing of late the present
position of their supplies of phosphate, that most essential element of plant food. It appears, from the inquiries of the Chemical Manure Manufacturer's Association, that the great guano beds of Peru and Chili are approaching exhaustion, and the British farmer seems timid lest the growing home demand for the phosphates of the United States and Canada in those countries should greatly curtail the British supply from these sources, and leave the British farmer without an adequate quantity of artificial manures at anything like reasonable prices. At this moment, therefore, special attention is being drawn to the Canadian deposits. The London Time's agricultural correspondent makes this important reference to the subject:

"In the discussion which has followed the publication of these facts it has been pointed out that in taking such a pessimist view of the situation Mr. Hermann Voss, the author of a paper read before the Chemical Manure Manufacturers' Association, probably did not allow for the fact that in Canada the phosphate industry is in its infancy; or for the extent of the phosphate lands and the richness of the deposits. This is a matter well worthy of attention, not only from the fact that it appeals to our patriotism, but also because of the great interest involved. One of the greatest sources of the future wealth of Canada probably lies in the development of such mineral deposits as are found in the phosphate lands in the valleys of the Lièvre. There are as yet but very small spots tapped, and these are, as a rule, worked by Americans. It has been only within the past few years that a few far-seeing Canadians have realized the value of these deposits, and even now the chemical manure manufacturers do not seem to be alive to the question. But, in view of the scarcity of, and increasing demand for, phosphates, it may be well to point out that in our nearest large colony we have a source of supply which ought to be worked by British capital, for the benefit of British agriculture. It is impossible to avoid a reference to the furore now going on in connection with nitrates, and the large amounts of money now being sent out to South America. It is impossible to see any agricultural demand for nitrates to warrant this, and it must not be forgotten that, as a plant food, nitrates are mere stimulants whose effect is evanescent, and that, if not immediately made use of, they are washed away and lost to agriculture and lost to wealth, whereas the equally essential, but more substantial, phosphates add absolutely to the fertility of the soil, where they remain as safe as a cash balance at one's bankers. To adopt a homely simile, the nitrate is like a glass of spirits, while the phosphate may be compared to a plate of beef. The cry of the manure manufacturers should be answered by attention being directed to the rich phosphate deposits of Canada."

In the Morning Post Dr. Fream also has much to say on the subject. As to the value of the deposits, he remarks:

"The extensive deposits of apatite in Canada, occurring in Ottawa county and along the banks of the Lièvre River, are familiar enough to geologists. These
deposits have for some years been the seat of a quietly progressive industry, and freight-trains laden with the apple-green mineral are no unusual sight in this region of the Provinces of Ontario and Quebec. These extensive beds of one of the best known of the mineral phosphates of lime are likely to undergo great development in the near future, and thereby our supply of raw phosphates should be for a long time secure, unless, as is certainly not improbable, the local demand in Canada, as in South Carolina, should compel us again to look elsewhere."

GLASGOW EXHIBITION.

The Dominion was represented at the exhibition held at Glasgow last summer. The exhibits consisted for the most part of a collection previously shown at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition at London. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales opened the exhibition on the 8th of May, and paid a special visit to the Canadian Court, where he closely examined its contents and expressed admiration, both of the exhibits themselves and of the arrangements in the Canadian Court.

During the month of August Her Majesty the Queen paid the Canadian Court a special visit and took particular interest in the exhibits of grain, minerals, timber and natural history, expressing at the same time her admiration of the Canadian views, particularly those of the Rocky Mountain scenery, and as a further evidence of this admiration she ordered at the same time selections of photo views. A large number of immigration publications were distributed in the Canadian Court, and full information was supplied to visitors on any questions respecting the country and its resources.

I consider that exhibitions of this nature have great influence in drawing attention to this country, as setting forth from actual observation the capabilities of the Dominion and its various productions.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

The grant made by Parliament during the last session for agricultural societies in the North-West Territories, was distributed during 1888 to the extent of $8,717.26 amongst twenty-seven societies, only such as numbered over fifty subscribers being able by law to participate in the allotment of the grant.

EXPERIMENTAL FARMS.

During the year much progress was made in the organization and equipment of these useful aids to agriculture. Since I last had the honour of reporting on this subject, sites for all the Experimental Farms have been chosen and the work on each is being advanced as fast as is practicable.

On the Central Experimental Farm a large number of different sorts of cereals have been tested to ascertain their relative earliness in ripening, their fertility and quality. By the growth of field plots of many of these varieties a sufficient quantity
of seed was obtained to admit of their being tested at the experimental farms in the other Provinces under varying climatic conditions. These tests included many kinds of barley, particularly two-rowed sorts, in the endeavour to ascertain how far those varieties which are so highly esteemed in Great Britain for malting purposes can be produced here of the necessary quality to command the highest prices, and in what districts such barley can be most successfully grown. It is proposed to continue these tests on a larger scale during the coming year.

The results of the further testing of the Ladoga wheat are encouraging and its relative earliness is now well established. Favourable reports have been received from farmers who have tried it not only in Manitoba and the North-West Territories, but also in the Maritime Provinces especially, in Prince Edward Island and New Brunswick, where early maturing grain is much needed. Chemical analyses show that it will in quality compare favourably with the most esteemed sorts.

In pursuance of this important subject of early ripening cereals, correspondence was opened with the Government of India for the purpose of obtaining some of the early maturing sorts of wheat and barley which are grown in high altitudes in the Himalayan mountains. These efforts have been successful, the Government of India has taken a warm interest in the subject, and a special selection has been made of early ripening sorts of wheat and barley grown in six different districts of that empire, and at elevations varying from a few hundred to eleven thousand feet. These samples are now on their way and will be tested during the coming season at the several Experimental Farms.

The early autumn frosts which occurred in some parts of Manitoba and the North-West Territories injured the grain and in some instances seriously impaired its vitality. The settlers in these localities were invited to send samples of frosted grain to the Central Experimental Farm where arrangements have been made to test its vitality and vigour of growth. In response to this invitation several hundred samples have already been received.

A site for the Experimental Farm for Manitoba was selected near Brandon, where 640 acres of land have been secured. The farm chosen for British Columbia is at Agassiz, and consists of 300 acres. Possession of these sites was not obtained until late in the season, hence the work accomplished on these farms has been solely of a preparatory character.

Active operations began on the Experimental Farm for the Maritime Provinces early in the spring, a portion of the available land was devoted to experimental plots of different farm crops; a large proportion of the cleared land was prepared for use next year, and much draining, dyking and other necessary work accomplished. Farm buildings and dwellings are also being erected. At the Experimental Farm at Indian Head, N. W. T., corresponding progress has been made, a large acreage of land has been thoroughly prepared for xvi
next year's crop, and the necessary buildings are in course of erection. On this bare prairie farm I propose to make the important subject of forestry a prominent feature, a good beginning has been made there this year by the introduction of more than 60,000 young forest trees, and further additions to this stock will be made during the coming year. If it can be demonstrated that forest clumps and shelter belts can be grown successfully and cheaply on the bare prairie lands of the great plains, a strong incentive will be given to settlement, farm dwellings and buildings will soon be surrounded by them, and the aspect of the country rapidly changed for the better.

In the reports of the Director and other officers of the several farms contained in a separate appendix, there will be found fuller particulars of the work accomplished.

III.—PATENTS.

By reference to the following comparative statement, it will be seen what the different transactions of the Patent Office were in each year since 1872.

COMPARATIVE STATEMENT of the business of the Patent Office from the year 1872 to 1888, inclusive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years</th>
<th>Applications for Patents</th>
<th>PATENTS AND CERTIFICATES GRANTED</th>
<th>Caveats</th>
<th>Assignments of Patents</th>
<th>Fees Received, including Designs and Trade-Marks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>752</td>
<td>671 10 1,030 184 327</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>19,675 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>1,124</td>
<td>1,067 27 1,245 200 547</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>22,890 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>1,376</td>
<td>1,218 57 1,333 194 791</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>34,301 98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>1,418</td>
<td>1,268 46 1,383 185 761</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>34,555 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>1,548</td>
<td>1,333 75 1,433 168 841</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>36,187 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>1,445</td>
<td>1,277 98 1,368 172 832</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>35,388 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>1,172 101 1,348 203 728</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>33,633 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>1,358</td>
<td>1,137 156 1,408 227 855</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>33,303 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1,601</td>
<td>1,252 223 1,475 226 907</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>42,141 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>1,955</td>
<td>1,510 291 1,732 259 955</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>52,856 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>2,286</td>
<td>1,634 291 2,127 218 915</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>60,111 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>2,641</td>
<td>2,178 291 2,469 242 1,051</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>73,033 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>2,681</td>
<td>2,436 167 2,693 238 1,172</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>69,530 09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>2,518</td>
<td>2,333 214 2,447 222 1,073</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>66,075 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>2,776</td>
<td>2,60 250 2,860 187 1,342</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>73,949 29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>2,874</td>
<td>2,596 254 2,850 219 1,335</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>76,142 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>2,747</td>
<td>2,257 282 2,539 240 1,159</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>74,508 37</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
DETAILED STATEMENT, Patent Office Fees.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years</th>
<th>Patents</th>
<th>Assignments</th>
<th>Caveats</th>
<th>Copies</th>
<th>Sundries</th>
<th>Totals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>58,524 33</td>
<td>2,471 07</td>
<td>1,198 60</td>
<td>898 25</td>
<td>165 22</td>
<td>63,257 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>57,177 31</td>
<td>2,225 63</td>
<td>1,226 65</td>
<td>893 89</td>
<td>50 75</td>
<td>62,176 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>62,363 45</td>
<td>2,693 50</td>
<td>1,054 11</td>
<td>1,047 90</td>
<td>94 91</td>
<td>67,153 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>62,924 44</td>
<td>2,715 88</td>
<td>1,169 50</td>
<td>1,044 31</td>
<td>86 08</td>
<td>67,940 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>60,436 78</td>
<td>2,552 22</td>
<td>1,257 40</td>
<td>971 98</td>
<td>18 13</td>
<td>65,246 51</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The limit or duration of a patent is fifteen years, but it is optional with the inventor or applicant, by payment of a partial and proportionate fee, to reduce this period to ten or five years respectively.

In the year 1883, there were 2,178 patents granted, of these 184 were for the full period of fifteen years; 29 for ten years, and the remainder 1,965 for five years, of these last mentioned 1,732 were allowed to expire, and the remaining 233 were continued in force for a further quinquennial period, by the payment of the required additional fee.

This fact shows that only a small percentage of Canadian patents remains in force, beyond the period of five years from their date of issue.

There were three patents re-issued during the year.

In many instances patentees having represented and shown to the satisfaction of the office, that they were unable to comply with the requirements of the 37th Section of the Patent Act, by means beyond their control, an extension of time within which to commence the manufacture of their inventions was granted. An extension of time to import was also accorded to others where satisfactory reasons were shown to justify the granting of this privilege.

The attention of applicants for patents should be directed to the necessity for the greatest care in the preparation of their applications, a work which is generally advantageously performed by Patent Solicitors, not only in Canada, but in other countries where patent laws are in active operation.

The utmost care and diligence have been observed by the Patent Office in thoroughly scrutinizing all applications for patents, and in cases where the alleged invention possessed none of the requisites of a patent, under the provisions of The Patent Act, the application was not entertained.

The Model Museum continues to be a source of attraction, as shown by the unusually large number of visitors during the past year; but the limited space
allotted to it, which necessitates the crowding of intricately and delicately constructed and valuable models, into very unfavourably disposed positions, in which they can scarcely be seen, much less examined and studied, proves a great source of obstruction to making the museum what it is designed to be—a school of instruction in every department of science and mechanical invention. It is believed that this drawback will be remedied when the museum shall be removed to the new departmental building now progressing towards completion.

An improvement has been effected in the manner of publishing the Patent Record. Each monthly number now contains the record of the patents issued during such month, instead of those of the preceding month as formerly. An additional useful and attractive feature has been added to it, by inserting a list of the Trade Marks and Copyrights issued during each and every month. These additional advantages will, it is hoped, increase its usefulness to the public generally, and particularly to all interested in patents of invention.

The patentees of the last eleven years resided in the following countries:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Countries</th>
<th>1878</th>
<th>1879</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1881</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>451</td>
<td>479</td>
<td>493</td>
<td>518</td>
<td>538</td>
<td>612</td>
<td>607</td>
<td>610</td>
<td>687</td>
<td>639</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>772</td>
<td>695</td>
<td>841</td>
<td>1,070</td>
<td>1,452</td>
<td>1,711</td>
<td>1,714</td>
<td>1,462</td>
<td>1,730</td>
<td>1,740</td>
<td>1,425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>1,268</td>
<td>1,238</td>
<td>1,408</td>
<td>1,732</td>
<td>2,137</td>
<td>2,499</td>
<td>2,455</td>
<td>2,233</td>
<td>2,610</td>
<td>2,596</td>
<td>2,257</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Canadian patentees were distributed among the Provinces of the Dominion as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provinces</th>
<th>1878</th>
<th>1879</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1881</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>315</td>
<td>308</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>361</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>385</td>
<td>389</td>
<td>397</td>
<td>462</td>
<td>442</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Edward Island</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>454</td>
<td>479</td>
<td>502</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>642</td>
<td>687</td>
<td>639</td>
<td>565</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5—B
Statement of the number of patents issued under the system in force in Canada since 1869, of granting patents on which the fees are paid for periods of five, ten or fifteen years, at the option of the patentees, and also of patents on which certificates of the payments of fees were attached after the issue of patents:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years</th>
<th>Periods for which the fees were paid on first issue</th>
<th>Patents on which Certificates were attached after Issue</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5 Years</td>
<td>10 Years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>556</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>509</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>624</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>873</td>
<td>47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>1,098</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>1,173</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>1,261</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>1,211</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>1,109</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>1,042</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1,144</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>1,350</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>1,633</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>1,965</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>2,357</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>2,116</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>2,514</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>2,510</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>2,183</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
IV.—COPYRIGIHTS, TRADE MARKS, INDUSTRIAL DESIGNS AND TIMBER MARKS.

The following table shows a comparative statement of the business of this Branch from 1868 to 1888 inclusive:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years</th>
<th>Letters Received</th>
<th>Letters Sent</th>
<th>Copyrights Registered</th>
<th>Trade Marks Registered</th>
<th>Industrial Designs Registered</th>
<th>Timber Marks Registered</th>
<th>Assignments Registered</th>
<th>Fees Received</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>$ 18.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>473</td>
<td>463</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>562</td>
<td>562</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>22.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>523</td>
<td>523</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>418</td>
<td>418</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>1027</td>
<td>1027</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>163</td>
<td>163</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>243</td>
<td>243</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>31.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>1175</td>
<td>1175</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>238</td>
<td>238</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>47.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>1190</td>
<td>1190</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>1210</td>
<td>1210</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>1194</td>
<td>1194</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>41.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1145</td>
<td>1145</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>1172</td>
<td>1172</td>
<td>1307</td>
<td>2.6</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>38.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>1192</td>
<td>1192</td>
<td>221</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>45.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>1178</td>
<td>1178</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>45.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>1186</td>
<td>1186</td>
<td>281</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>68.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>1542</td>
<td>1542</td>
<td>555</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>48.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>1544</td>
<td>1544</td>
<td>514</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>54.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>1543</td>
<td>1543</td>
<td>554</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>105.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>1655</td>
<td>1839</td>
<td>506</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>71.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The total number of registrations of copyrights, trade marks, industrial designs and timber marks, was 1,121 during the year 1888. Out of this number, there were 566 registrations of copyrights, besides 167 certificates; 39 of interim copyrights, besides 13 certificates; 7 of temporary copyrights, with 4 certificates; 288 registrations of trade marks; 71 of industrial designs; and 29 of timber marks.

The total number of assignments of these different rights recorded was 71. The correspondence of this branch of the Department amounted to 1,655 letters received, and 1,889 sent.

The fees during the year amounted to $9,262.86.
COPYRIGHT AND TRADE MARK BRANCH.

Detailed Statement of all Moneys received in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Trade Marks</th>
<th>Copyrights</th>
<th>Designs</th>
<th>Timber Marks</th>
<th>Assignments</th>
<th>Copies</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>910 00</td>
<td>57 00</td>
<td>20 00</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>990 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>429 90</td>
<td>43 50</td>
<td>5 03</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>492 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>561 75</td>
<td>39 50</td>
<td>15 09</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>35 73</td>
<td>7 50</td>
<td>664 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>610 75</td>
<td>33 00</td>
<td>30 60</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>692 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>1,199 75</td>
<td>65 50</td>
<td>74 00</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>28 00</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>1,310 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>774 40</td>
<td>52 50</td>
<td>31 00</td>
<td>0 00</td>
<td>7 00</td>
<td>5 75</td>
<td>870 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>354 80</td>
<td>51 50</td>
<td>59 50</td>
<td>0 00</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>0 00</td>
<td>470 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>705 60</td>
<td>60 50</td>
<td>50 00</td>
<td>0 00</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>625 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>564 50</td>
<td>45 00</td>
<td>35 00</td>
<td>14 00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>9 50</td>
<td>672 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>590 00</td>
<td>63 48</td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>708 48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>674 55</td>
<td>65 40</td>
<td>20 00</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>774 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>643 50</td>
<td>77 00</td>
<td>43 50</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>780 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Total</td>
<td>7,961 90</td>
<td>653 48</td>
<td>387 00</td>
<td>66 00</td>
<td>113 73</td>
<td>80 75</td>
<td>9,262 86</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

V.—IMMIGRATION.

For the convenience of comparison, the same form of tables as was used in previous years has been retained in this Report; and, therefore, in the first place, in the following statement, all arrivals, both of immigrant passengers and immigrant settlers, who have entered the Dominion, from 1879 to 1888 inclusive, are given:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1879</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1881</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Arrivals</td>
<td>17,251</td>
<td>24,997</td>
<td>30,238</td>
<td>44,850</td>
<td>45,966</td>
<td>31,519</td>
<td>17,035</td>
<td>32,782</td>
<td>32,749</td>
<td>37,721</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vid the St. Lawrence, viz.: At Quebec...</td>
<td>17,251</td>
<td>24,997</td>
<td>30,238</td>
<td>44,850</td>
<td>45,966</td>
<td>31,519</td>
<td>17,035</td>
<td>32,782</td>
<td>32,749</td>
<td>37,721</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At Montreal.....</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
<td>9,191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vid Suspension Bridge...</td>
<td>30,071</td>
<td>47,296</td>
<td>61,823</td>
<td>90,393</td>
<td>66,179</td>
<td>63,115</td>
<td>27,511</td>
<td>51,478</td>
<td>63,477</td>
<td>68,829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vid Inland Ports......</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
<td>5,605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick 1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
<td>1,470</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston ..........</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>2,074</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York......</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>1,287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia..........</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
<td>5,715</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Entered at Custom Houses with settlers' goods......</td>
<td>51,277</td>
<td>75,620</td>
<td>101,612</td>
<td>163,596</td>
<td>171,912</td>
<td>131,405</td>
<td>72,793</td>
<td>87,304</td>
<td>145,757</td>
<td>142,814</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total......</td>
<td>51,277</td>
<td>75,620</td>
<td>101,612</td>
<td>163,596</td>
<td>171,912</td>
<td>131,405</td>
<td>72,793</td>
<td>87,304</td>
<td>145,757</td>
<td>142,814</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*It may be explained that this item of 8,405 is composed as follows:—From United States by St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railway, 4,491; American arrivals at various agencies, 1,711; arrivals at Prescott, 1,148; Port Arthur, 251; across frontier, west of Gretna, 783.

xxii
The arrivals by the St. Lawrence route, both of immigrant passengers and immigrant settlers, from 1867 to 1888 inclusive, are shown in the following table:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Arrivals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td>30,757</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>34,309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>43,114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>44,475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>37,020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>34,743</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>36,901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>23,894</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>16,038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>10,901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>7,743</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>10,295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>17,251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>24,997</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>30,223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>44,850</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>45,966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>31,529</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>17,035</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>22,792</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>32,749</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>37,721</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The numbers of immigrants who arrived during the last seven years, and who were reported by the Agents of the Department as having stated their intention to settle in Canada, were as follow:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>1881</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Quebec St. Lawrence, viz.:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At Quebec</td>
<td>17,146</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal (direct)</td>
<td>1,567</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abu OAssociated Bridge</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halifax, N.S.</td>
<td>1,431</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>4,365</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal via Boston, Portland, &amp;c., and New York</td>
<td>8,443</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba and North-West, settlers entering at ports other than those above enumerated and other than those from the old Provinces, viz.: Emerson, Gretna, West Lynne, Port Arthur west of Gretna</td>
<td>3,959</td>
<td>14,575</td>
<td>21,019</td>
<td>12,637</td>
<td>8,660</td>
<td>3,554</td>
<td>7,131</td>
<td>5,540</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>12,862</td>
<td>9,000</td>
<td>9,000</td>
<td>8,025</td>
<td>5,825</td>
<td>3,338</td>
<td>3,163</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From United States.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>At Algoma</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coaticook</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ottawa</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>225</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>1,269</td>
<td>1,538</td>
<td>1,386</td>
<td>1,349</td>
<td>1,793</td>
<td>2,413</td>
<td>1,717</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingston</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>70</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prescott</td>
<td>876</td>
<td>1,021</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North of Lake Superior</td>
<td>4,250</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total settlers</td>
<td>47,991</td>
<td>112,458</td>
<td>133,624</td>
<td>133,624</td>
<td>79,169</td>
<td>69,152</td>
<td>84,526</td>
<td>88,766</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The total number of persons who went into Manitoba and the North-West in 1888 was 40,937, ascertained as follows:—Reported at Emerson, 11,185; Gretna, 3,706; West Lynne, 933; Port Arthur, 24,318; across the frontier, west of Gretna, 795. Of the total number, 40,937, deduct those reported to have gone out at Emerson, 7,811; Gretna, 2,801 and West Lynne, 721, making total settlers in Manitoba and the North-West, 29,604.

The number of immigrants reported as distributed by the various agents, may be found in excess of those above given, but this fact arises, as in previous years, from movements of immigrants between the stations, some of them being thus necessarily twice reported, although not counted in summing up the year's operations. The figures above are those given by the agents at the points at which the immigrants enter into the Dominion.

The following table shows the number of immigrant passengers through Canada to the United States, and the number of settlers in Canada, from 1867 to 1888 inclusive.
ive, including and excluding the arrivals reported at the Custom House, with entries of settlers goods, which were reported elsewhere:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Immigrant Passengers for United States</th>
<th>Immigrant Settlers in Canada (omitting w/ Customs)</th>
<th>Immigrant Settlers in Canada (including w/ Customs)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td>47,212</td>
<td>14,669</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>58,683</td>
<td>12,765</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>57,202</td>
<td>16,630</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>44,313</td>
<td>24,766</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>37,949</td>
<td>27,773</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>62,606</td>
<td>36,578</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>49,059</td>
<td>41,079</td>
<td>50,050</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>40,463</td>
<td>25,263</td>
<td>39,373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>9,314</td>
<td>19,345</td>
<td>27,342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>10,916</td>
<td>14,499</td>
<td>26,633</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>5,040</td>
<td>15,343</td>
<td>27,082</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>11,226</td>
<td>18,372</td>
<td>29,807</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>20,560</td>
<td>30,717</td>
<td>40,492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>47,112</td>
<td>27,544</td>
<td>38,505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>69,075</td>
<td>32,587</td>
<td>47,992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>80,692</td>
<td>31,904</td>
<td>110,468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>72,274</td>
<td>96,637</td>
<td>133,634</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>62,772</td>
<td>69,833</td>
<td>104,624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>25,927</td>
<td>46,886</td>
<td>79,189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>53,429</td>
<td>43,815</td>
<td>92,158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>91,055</td>
<td>54,704</td>
<td>84,635</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>88,708</td>
<td>57,068</td>
<td>88,766</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Prior to this date Customs Returns not made separate.

The origins of the immigrants who arrived in the Dominion at the Port of Quebec are as follow, from 1880 to 1888, as reported at that Port:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Germans</th>
<th>Scandinavians</th>
<th>French and Belgians</th>
<th>Other origins</th>
<th>Icelanders</th>
<th>Mannonites</th>
<th>Russians</th>
<th>Jews</th>
<th>Swiss</th>
<th>Roumanians</th>
<th>Austrians</th>
<th>Belgians</th>
<th>Italians</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>11,059</td>
<td>3,183</td>
<td>2,857</td>
<td>307</td>
<td>7,403</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>70</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>38,516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>13,154</td>
<td>3,785</td>
<td>2,860</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>9,600</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>40,649</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>20,881</td>
<td>8,195</td>
<td>4,617</td>
<td>1,024</td>
<td>7,279</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>36,578</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>21,697</td>
<td>12,093</td>
<td>3,980</td>
<td>1,237</td>
<td>4,761</td>
<td>30,6</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1,413</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>104</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>52,608</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>18,638</td>
<td>4,473</td>
<td>3,040</td>
<td>1,237</td>
<td>3,451</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>447</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>104</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>37,273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>10,511</td>
<td>2,107</td>
<td>2,069</td>
<td>1,237</td>
<td>1,489</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>104</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>17,030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>13,109</td>
<td>2,491</td>
<td>2,508</td>
<td>510</td>
<td>3,501</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>104</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>27,782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>16,034</td>
<td>3,228</td>
<td>3,094</td>
<td>475</td>
<td>7,659</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>1,766</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>133</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>32,749</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

XXV
And at Halifax:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ethnicity</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1881</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>13,519</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>754</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>1,328</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>749</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavians</td>
<td>790</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French and Belgians</td>
<td>1,014</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>765</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other countries</td>
<td>670</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>19,589</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The trades and occupations of the steerage adults landed at the Port of Quebec for the same years, were as follow:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1881</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farmers</td>
<td>589</td>
<td>310</td>
<td>3,255</td>
<td>3,355</td>
<td>2,669</td>
<td>1,061</td>
<td>2,186</td>
<td>2,371</td>
<td>1,469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourers</td>
<td>10,184</td>
<td>13,196</td>
<td>16,629</td>
<td>14,253</td>
<td>9,194</td>
<td>5,419</td>
<td>6,569</td>
<td>12,406</td>
<td>11,956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mechanics</td>
<td>903</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>1,420</td>
<td>1,472</td>
<td>1,911</td>
<td>886</td>
<td>1,110</td>
<td>946</td>
<td>928</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks and traders</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Professional men</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>11,730</strong></td>
<td><strong>14,542</strong></td>
<td><strong>21,352</strong></td>
<td><strong>19,449</strong></td>
<td><strong>13,792</strong></td>
<td><strong>7,422</strong></td>
<td><strong>10,411</strong></td>
<td><strong>15,874</strong></td>
<td><strong>14,493</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The trades and occupations of the steerage passengers landed at Halifax, were as follow:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>1880</th>
<th>1881</th>
<th>1882</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farmers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2,693</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6,032</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mechanics</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>637</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks and traders</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female servants</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,653</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

xxvi
The following statement shows the number of immigrants, chiefly children, brought to Canada under the auspices of charitable societies and individuals, during the last six years.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Society/Institution</th>
<th>1883</th>
<th>1884</th>
<th>1885</th>
<th>1886</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Earl of Shaftesbury</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Bilborough</td>
<td>159</td>
<td></td>
<td>245</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Macpherson</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>212</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Middlemore</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Frye</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East London Family Emigration Fund of Hon. Mrs. Hart</td>
<td>228</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children's Home, London</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial School, Liverpool, Everton</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>163</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Park Row, Rev. Mr. Stevenson</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>272</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholic Protective Society, Liverpool</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingswood Reformatory, Bristol</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Hamilton</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Quartier, Glasgow</td>
<td></td>
<td>263</td>
<td>358</td>
<td>233</td>
<td>115</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Mr. Stevenson, Children's Home, Hamilton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Manning, Dublin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protestant Orphans' Society, Dublin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lord A. Douglas</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tralee Convent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. Bardsley, London</td>
<td>175</td>
<td>266</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>424</td>
<td>410</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freshet Board Guardians, Liverpool</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys' Refuge, London</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys' Home, Southwark, London</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Manning, London</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonization Fund, Mr. J. F. Boyd, London</td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redhill Reformatory</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betham Reformatory</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Whitehill, Bristol</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waifs and Strays Association, London</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Sheen, Birkdale</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Canon Cooper</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buckle Farm, Liverpool</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Midland Industrial School</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedford Reformatory</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rallleycove Orphanage, County Tyrone</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffolk Reformatory</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxford Reformatory</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warwickshire Industrial School</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meath Industrial School, Dublin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Mr. Newman, Clevedon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Protestant Orphan Asylum, Dublin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Killarney Immigration Committee</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canadian Catholic Emigration Committee, London</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orbuch Emigration Society, London</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>140</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Alexander Sutton, Stourport</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnet's Home, Stockport</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brenchley Emigration Fund</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Uxbridge Union</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Wymses</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House of Refuge, Glasgow</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buxton Reformatory</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bristol Emigration Society</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Emigrants London</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Columba's Reformatory, Phillippines</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Wallace, Belleville</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aberdeen Orphanage</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch Orphans</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total | 1,218 | 2,011 | 1,746 | 1,988 | 2,293 | 1,632 |
The chief feature in the immigration arrangements during the year 1888, was the discontinuance of the assisted passage system on 27th April last, the date of the termination of the agreements with the steamship companies by their terms. The agreements with the steamship companies for granting assisted passages commenced in 1872, and were continued with trifling interruption, until April last. The discontinuance of the system was determined on a careful consideration of changed conditions of immigration, and particularly in respect to the competition to promote it as between the years 1872 and 1888. The demand to obtain immigrants from the United Kingdom and from the German and Scandinavian peoples of Europe by the United States, was very much more decided sixteen years ago than at present; and it was then found necessary, in view of the kinds of representations made in relation to the advantages of the United States and Canada respectively, as fields for immigration, and also as respects climate and routes, to make a cheap, differential rate in favour of the St. Lawrence and the ports of the Maritime Provinces. It is found that in consequence of changed conditions during the period mentioned, nothing of this kind is any longer necessary.

The announcement of the discontinuance of the system caused an accession in the demands for passages for the March and April sailings which in the spring caused a slight glut at the point of Toronto of immigrants who had not means to move into the country where employment could be obtained, the Dominion Government having withdrawn all assistance in inland transport simultaneously with the assisted passages. The Provincial Government of Ontario, under the circumstances, afforded for a time means of transport to points within the Province where work could be obtained and this action immediately relieved the congestion, work in the country parts having been at once obtained for all the immigrants arriving.

It was not found that the stoppage of the assisted passage materially checked the volume of the immigration, although it may have kept back considerable numbers who might have come if the passage could have been obtained at a cheaper rate. The prevailing rate of passage during the year was £4 sterling, per adult. The assisted rate which prevailed until April last was £3 per adult. No assisted passages have been given since the date of stoppage above mentioned, and measures were previously taken to inform and warn all steamship agents that all assistance in inland transport and furnishing of meals, which formerly prevailed, would also at the same time stop, the policy determined on being that all immigration to Canada must for the future be entirely self-sustaining.

Full details respecting the immigration and immigrant settlement in Canada during the year are contained in the reports of the agents forming the Appendices to this Report. The character of the whole was satisfactory and it is to be remarked that material additions were made to the several distinctive colonies in the North-West, which give promise of large future increase. This remark par-
particularly applies to the Crofter, the Scandinavian, the German and the Icelandic Colonizations. The reports from the settlers have been very satisfactory, and this fact, coupled with the vast area of agricultural lands opened for settlement by the transcontinental railway, indicates the coming in of a very much larger stream of immigration in the immediate future than in the past, as well from countries beyond the seas, as from parts of this continent. The movement of immigrants from the United States to Canada is already very considerable, as shown by the number of 31,660 arrivals of settlers with Customs entries along the frontier during the year.

The immigrants by sea arrived only by steamers, sailing vessels being no longer used for immigrant transport. The average time of the Allan mail steamers from Liverpool was 9 days, and from Londonderry, 8 days; other than mail 9½ and 8½ respectively; that of the Dominion Line from Liverpool, 9, and from Londonderry, 8 days; other than mail 10½ and 9½ respectively; that of steamers from London to Quebec, 13½ days; Bristol Line from Bristol, 12½ days; Allan Line from Glasgow, 10½ days.

The immigrants who came out in 1888 were of a good class. All those who came to seek for work were employed, the demand for farm labourers and female domestic servants being largely in excess of supply.

The continued immigration to the North-West of colonies of Icelanders, Scandinavians and Germans, makes centres of attraction for further accessions for immigrants of those nationalities,—the reports from these colonies being favourable. Information in relation especially to Icelandic colonization of much interest will be found in the accompanying appendices.

The report of Sir Charles Tupper and those of the agents acting under his directions, afford a clear view of what may be called the European emigration markets, from which the Dominion of Canada draws its annual supplies, and many interesting facts respecting trade and industry in Great Britain will be found in these reports, published in a separate appendix herewith.

The colonist and sleeping cars of the Canadian Pacific Railway with the facilities offered by that railway for transporting immigrants to the vast fertile areas of the Canadian North-West and to the great undeveloped resources of the Pacific seaboard Province of the Dominion, British Columbia, materially tend to the comfort of immigrants proceeding westward.

Mr. L. Stafford, the agent at Quebec, reports a decrease there of 4,219 souls over the previous year, but accounts for this partly by the fact of two steamers destined to Quebec being compelled to land their passengers at Halifax in the spring, owing to derangement of their machinery; and partly to the fact of some steamers taking their passengers direct to Montreal, the number of which are...
The details of immigrants arriving at the Quebec Agency will be found in Mr. Stafford's report. The immigrants were of the usual class, and healthy.

The total arrivals at Quebec were 28,530.

Mr. J. J. Daley, the agent at Montreal, reports a total of 12,823 immigrants arriving at that agency, from all sources, viz.:

- By Allan and Dominion Steamer Line, to Montreal direct: 2,924
- By Canada Shipping Company's Steamer: 6,267
- And arrivals from sea, by way of Portland, Boston and New York: 3,632

The general health of the immigrants was good. Mr. Daley calls attention to the demand in factories of all kinds for the employment of both sexes.

The large increase of labourers there during the year failed to meet the demand, as was also the case in regard to female domestic servants.

Mr. W. J. Wills, the Agent at Ottawa, gives tables showing the arrival and distribution of the immigrants at his agency during the year, and reports that their health was remarkably good. He speaks very highly of the Germans and Scandinavians who attain in almost every case under his notice an independence which they could never have expected in their native country. He reports steady and rapid progress in the counties constituting his agency, the towns and villages rapidly improving, and brick and stone houses of a superior quality, with excellent out-houses being erected throughout his district, and new villages springing up along the line of railway.

Mr. R. Macpherson, the agent at Kingston, reports the arrivals at his agency as most suitable to the wants of the country, being of a healthy, industrious class, and many of them well supplied with means. He anticipates a large demand for labourers during the coming season, owing to public works that will be carried on in Kingston and vicinity. He reports, as usual, the demand for agriculturists, and female domestic servants in excess of the supply.

Mr. J. A. Donaldson, the agent at Toronto, reports, as an evidence of the prosperity of the immigrants, that many of those who arrived in the early part of the year sent home in the autumn for friends and relatives to join them. A large number of farm labourers passed through his hands, for whom there is always a steady demand in the vicinity of Toronto. The number of mechanics arriving is less than usual, and the number of female domestic servants is far short of the demand. He alludes to the rapid growth of Toronto as an evidence of the prosperity existing there, and looks forward to the coming season's demand for labourers as largely on the increase, owing to prospective public works anticipated. He reports the health of the immigrants as very good.
Mr. A. G. Smyth, the agent at London, reports the immigrants arriving at his agency of an excellent class, and capable of providing for themselves. A number of young men arrived in his agency to be placed out with farmers for the purpose of acquiring knowledge of Canadian farming, with a view of either purchasing land in the older provinces or taking up homesteads in the North-West. Applications for labourers were larger than the supply.

Mr. E McC. Clay, the agent at Halifax, reports 19,589 souls arriving by sea and from United States, very few of whom required assistance. The class of immigrants was very good, and very little sickness prevailed among them. Mechanics and labourers found abundance of work in every section of Nova Scotia, and the mining industry gave employment to large numbers. The harvest was abundant and the fruit crop large, and good prices were realized by farmers generally in that section of the Dominion.

Mr. W. C. B. Grahame, the agent at Winnipeg, reports the actual settlers in that province not quite as large as had been anticipated, a fact which he attributes to a large number being impressed with the idea before leaving Great Britain that the Pacific Coast would afford better opportunity for investment and settlement. Abundant employment offered itself, not only to all new arrivals, but the demand induced a number of farmers from Minnesota and Dakota, whose crops had proved a failure, to enter Manitoba for employment. Mr. Grahame reports the wheat crop more than an average notwithstanding the early frosts, and prices ruled high. He reports the Icelanders as excellent settlers, and urges strongly efforts to promote that immigration. The report on the Scandinavian immigration, by Mr. Ohlen, which is appended to Mr. Grahame's report, speaks very highly of the 40 settlers of that nationality who arrived this year. Germans, Belgians and Austrians are also spoken of as doing well. The general health of the new arrivals was good.

Mr. Thomas Bennett, the agent at Brandon, reports a larger number of arrivals than in any other year since his agency was opened, and the class of immigrants was excellent. Considerable means were brought out by many and invested in the purchase of real estate and improved farms. All labouring men found ready employment with farmers, and for female help the supply is not one-tenth of the demand. Youths also are in requisition for herding cattle. Building is rapidly progressing in Brandon, and that city is substantially improving. The location of the Experimental Farm in its vicinity will prove very beneficial to the city. Mr. Bennett reports the weather extremely fine, the thermometer during December this year frequently standing in the sun, at from 50° to 70°.

Mr. A. J. Baker, the agent at Qu'Appelle, reports the immigration to his district about the same as last year. The crops in his district would, he says, be difficult to excel in any part of the world, and no damage worth mentioning occurred by frost in his locality. The Balgonie settlement in his district is pro-
gressing, and the settlers, he reports, have paid off their indebtedness, and are purchasing farms, implements and stock. Attention is being turned in his district to sheep farming.

Mr. M. Sutherland, the agent at Medicine Hat, reports 1,292 immigrants arrived and located in his district during the year. A number of persons came to his district across the frontier, from the United States at the points of Maple Creek, Lethbridge, Fort Macleod, and Dunmore, amongst whom he mentions the case of three families who drove all the way from the State of Nebraska, and arrived none the worse for their long and tedious journey. He reports crops in his district this year of all kinds of grains and vegetables, as of excellent yield and quality, and the cattle raising industry in a very prosperous state.

Mr. J. Z. C. Miquelon, the agent at Calgary, reports 444 immigrants registered at his agency during the year. He reports the harvest in the district of Alberta as good, and that the early autumn frosts did no harm of any consequence.

Mr. John Jessop, the agent at Victoria, B.C., reports that any statement of an increase by immigration in British Columbia can only be approximate, but the ascertained increase in the cities alone during the past year may be put down at 11,000 souls, details of which are given in his report. Mechanics, he says, found employment so expeditiously, that they are able at once to pay board, or go into housekeeping. In the early spring employment was difficult to obtain, but with the summer, everyone, whether skilled or unskilled labourers found plenty of work. He gives some interesting details respecting agriculture, fruit-growing, lumbering of British Columbia, all of which point to the rapid development of that province. The actual arrivals by Pacific coast ports, not enumerated elsewhere are 3,168.

Mr. John Smith, the agent at Hamilton, gives a voluminous report, including all details of immigration as well as agriculture, manufactures and trade in his district, together with some very interesting remarks on dairying and dairy produce. Hamilton being situated in the centre of both the agricultural and commercial pursuits of Ontario, enables the agent at that station to collect for the information of the Department, such details respecting those matters as are of interest. He reports the general result of the year's work at his agency as very satisfactory. Work has been easily obtained. The immigrants were of a good class; most of them had means, and, as a rule, were self reliant.

Mr. A. S. Gerald, who looks after immigrants at the port of Prescott, reports 1,148 souls arriving there apart from those who reported themselves at the Custom House. They consisted of arrivals from Europe who landed at New York, and after a few months' employment, which afforded them means to move on, they came to Canada by way of Ogdensburg. The other immigrants arriving at that port were United States citizens.
Mr. H. C. Jacobsen, of the Dominion Intelligence Office, Winnipeg, reports a small decrease in the number arriving in Winnipeg during the year, but a larger influx of actual settlers. The apparent discrepancy arose from the fact that in previous years all westward bound immigrants passing through Winnipeg were reported as arriving there, while this year those who were destined for points west of Calgary are omitted from the Winnipeg returns and appear at the destination for which they were bound. He reports no lack of employment for all who are willing to work, and calls the attention of intending settlers to the fact that that section of the country is especially adapted for mixed farming. Industrious agriculturists with moderate capital are certain of success. Practical farm labourers are the most desirable of the labouring class, and are always in demand at remunerative wages, the rates of which are given in detail. He mentions exceptionally high wages to female domestic servants.

Mr. John Sumner, travelling agent on the railways, reports a great improvement in the class of immigrants, and that all seemed to have means. No complaints were made to him, and work was easily obtained by all on arrival at their destinations.

Mr. W. A. Webster furnishes a report on the condition of the crops in Dakota during the past year and the prospects of immigration therefrom into the Canadian North-West. Owing to the early frost in that section having been disastrous, there is a prospect of serious suffering amongst the settlers there. The advantages afforded by Manitoba over Dakota in the price of agricultural implements, clothing, and the necessaries of life, will materially tend to immigration into Manitoba.

Mr. W. S. Abel, writing from Prussia on Canada as a field for German immigration, strongly sets forth the advantages of Canada for intending emigrants.

Mr. F. B. Anderson, the Icelandic agent at Winnipeg, furnishes some very valuable information respecting the various Icelandic settlements in the country, with full details of the same, and the whole of the information furnished by him tends to prove what a valuable addition to the Dominion has been afforded by the arrival of these people. His report on Scandinavian immigration shows how these people readily adapt themselves to the customs and institutions of this country, and strongly urges the utmost endeavours to turn the tide of Scandinavian emigration from the Northern and Western States into the Canadian territory.

Rev. H. Huleatt furnishes a report on the London Artizan Colony, at Moosemin, in which he graphically describes the progress being made there by the settlers from the East End of London, showing how, from his observations, he is justified in saying that the colony is a success.

Mr. E. Ohlen furnishes a report on the prosperous condition of the Scandinavian Colony of New Stockholm, appending thereto a report from the Scandinavian settlers themselves.
Rev. G. Clouthier furnishes a report on the French-Canadian Colony, in Manitoba, which shows that this class of the people are well satisfied with their position, and cites several instances where French-Canadians arriving seven or eight years ago, quite poor, are to-day, not only in comfortable circumstances, but well off.

Mr. J. E. Têtu, the agent at Emerson, reports a substantial increase in the arrivals there over the previous year. His tables show both immigration and emigration, by means of which the actual increase to the country is shown to be, through his agency, 4,491. Mr. Têtu gives some valuable information respecting agricultural matters in his district, in which he says dairy farming, butter and cheese factories, are assuming very respectable proportions, and that prices have proved remunerative. He reports, that, although the early frost damaged the wheat crop to a certain extent, yet the enhanced prices have more than counterbalanced losses from that cause.

Mr. S. Gardner, the agent at St. John, N.B., reports an increase of settlers in that Province, through inlets other than from sea, amounting to 1,452, and eighteen from United States at St. John, direct; in all 1,470. He reports some settlers taking up free grant lands, building houses for themselves, and others buying partly improved farms. He reports the past year very prosperous in all branches of industry; that every manufacturing establishment was running extra time, owing to the large orders to be filled. The crops on the whole were a fair average, notwithstanding early frosts, but the increased prices for produce of every description, repaid any shortage from frosts and wet weather during harvest. Mr. Gardner gives reports from various counties in New Brunswick, each of which tells its own story.

Mr. Henry A. Elkins, the agent at Sherbrooke, who only assumed office there in June last, after the death of Mr. Ibbotson, the late agent, reports the majority of immigrants arriving at his agency as farm labourers, who easily found employment.

Mr. E. McGovern, of Danville, P.Q., Mr. John Williams, of Coaticook, P.Q., Mr. John Main, of Melbourne, P.Q., and Mr. J. H. Dyson, of Richmond, P.Q., all report the immigrants arriving through their hands, being placed out at work without any difficulty, and all apparently satisfied with the region of the country (Eastern Townships) in which they had been located. Immigrants passing through their hands are reported through the Custom House returns, and, consequently direct to the Department from that source.

Mr. B. L. Baldwinson gives a very able report on Icelandic colonization, and the result of his visit to Iceland during the winter of 1887-88. He puts down the number of Icelanders arriving in Manitoba during the past year at about 1,100, and gives a statement of the distribution by localities of these immigrants. Mr. Baldwinson reports that while he was in Iceland over $5,000 arrived in
that country from the Icelanders who came to Manitoba in the previous year, for the purpose of bringing out relatives and friends.

Mr. J. M. McGovern, the agent at Port Arthur, reports 6,492 more persons passing through his agency than in the previous year, the increase in the foreign element being principally from Great Britain, Scandinavia and Germany; the latter he particularly calls attention to, as being robust and intelligent, and giving evidence of making fine settlers. The resources and general progress of the Port Arthur district are reported by him to be rapidly on the increase, mining especially being prosecuted with very profitable returns. Lumbering has been more extensively carried on than ever before; whilst the fishing industry is also on the increase. He calls attention to the completion of a new grain elevator, with a capacity of 1,250,000 bushels, and to the probability of another building of the same kind to be erected during the coming summer.

Mr. R. L. Alexander, at Moose Jaw, reports a marked increase of general prosperity in every branch of industry in his district, and that the favourable reports given by the settlers had induced others to take up homesteads. He reports a total absence of frost through his district, and that the yield of wheat was excellent, the quality being especially fine. Attention is also being turned to sheep farming in that section. The water difficulty has been partly obviated by some of the settlers in his vicinity damming the small ravines, and so forming ponds, which supply all the water required for farming.

Mr. Robert Clarke, who accompanied immigrants to the Eastern Townships, on trains from Quebec, gives a report of his season's work, and states there was great scarcity of labour all through that part of the country.

Mr. A. J. McMillan furnishes a report respecting the lectures delivered by him in various places in England, where his audiences were large, attentive and appreciative. He visited the old homes of parties who came to Canada with him in the previous year, and states that very satisfactory reports have been sent from this country to their friends.

The report of the Montreal Women's Protective Immigrant Society shows the work done by that institution during the year.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Number</td>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>514</td>
<td>$420,728 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>681</td>
<td>727</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>13,071</td>
<td>14,425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>1,700</td>
<td>2,391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>16,395</td>
<td>420,728 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>894</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>601</td>
<td>662</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>834</td>
<td>35,841 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>513</td>
<td>584</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>854</td>
<td>33,303 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>1,374</td>
<td>1,011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>467</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>434</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>2,122</td>
<td>2,021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>4,282</td>
<td>5,267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>317</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10,100</td>
<td>543,703 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>265</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>259</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10,100</td>
<td>543,703 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. E. Island</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germans</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>296</td>
<td>75,465 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>617</td>
<td>33,721 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td>29,832</td>
<td>1,148,903 45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### IMMIGRANTS by Nationalities with Customs Returns.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Province</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>German.</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Canadian.</th>
<th>Others</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>579</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>727</td>
<td>14,425</td>
<td>2,393</td>
<td>18,468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>894</td>
<td>662</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>984</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td>134</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td>65</td>
<td>584</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>1,011</td>
<td>386</td>
<td>369</td>
<td>420</td>
<td>2,021</td>
<td>5,281</td>
<td>311</td>
<td>9,910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>646</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Edward Island</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>77</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>632</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>2,297</td>
<td>635</td>
<td>548</td>
<td>583</td>
<td>3,096½</td>
<td>21,389½</td>
<td>3,140</td>
<td>31,660</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The number of arrivals in the above table, for the purpose of comparison, may be thus shown:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Arrivals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>8,971</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>14,110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>8,139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>11,134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>11,759</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>11,435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>9,775</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>10,961</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>15,404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>30,554</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>34,987</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>35,191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>32,301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>25,277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>29,822</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>31,660</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This statement does not take into account the considerable numbers of persons who have come across the frontier, of whom it has not been possible to obtain any record.

The value of the personal effects of immigrants entered at the Custom houses as settlers' goods, amounted, in 1882, to $925,612, to $1,153,632 in 1883, to $1,085,564 in 1884, to $1,085,274 in 1885, to $997,335 in 1886, to $1,148,903 in 1887, and to $1,180,343,37 in 1888.

The following is a table showing the total comparative expenditure of the Department for service of Immigration, and of Quarantine, from the year 1882 to 1888, inclusive:
### Table showing the Total Expenditure of the Department, by Calendar Years, for the Service of Immigration and Quarantine from 1832 to 1888, inclusive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Immigration Expenditure</th>
<th>Quarantine Expenditure</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>$11,982.86</td>
<td>$4,825.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>$13,988.86</td>
<td>$5,359.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>$14,982.86</td>
<td>$5,495.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>$15,982.86</td>
<td>$5,631.56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>$16,982.86</td>
<td>$5,767.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>$17,982.86</td>
<td>$5,903.43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>$18,982.86</td>
<td>$6,039.36</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Amounts in** $1,000s.
## Quarantine.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>1,803 85</th>
<th>10,409 71</th>
<th>1,324 42</th>
<th>310,271 87</th>
<th>300,919 92</th>
<th>313,773 31</th>
<th>182,950 95</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Grosse Isle Quarantine</td>
<td>8,643 49</td>
<td>9,309 28</td>
<td>15,733 72</td>
<td>10,686 95</td>
<td>13,117 17</td>
<td>13,436 13</td>
<td>37,808 05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halifax do</td>
<td>2,989 34</td>
<td>2,642 01</td>
<td>2,652 02</td>
<td>2,918 88</td>
<td>2,326 75</td>
<td>2,723 68</td>
<td>2,089 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John, N.B. do</td>
<td>1,940 75</td>
<td>1,994 79</td>
<td>2,124 44</td>
<td>2,103 54</td>
<td>2,143 59</td>
<td>2,187 80</td>
<td>2,082 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inspecting Physician, Quebec</td>
<td>1,434 50</td>
<td>1,450 00</td>
<td>1,600 00</td>
<td>1,709 15</td>
<td>1,800 00</td>
<td>1,599 66</td>
<td>1,800 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pictou Quarantine</td>
<td>727 26</td>
<td>698 21</td>
<td>653 25</td>
<td>696 25</td>
<td>700 00</td>
<td>662 99</td>
<td>812 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sydney</td>
<td>416 65</td>
<td>1,038 18</td>
<td>2,10 63</td>
<td>1,494 15</td>
<td>1,730 85</td>
<td>1,430 40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlottetown, P.E.I.</td>
<td>1,042 49</td>
<td>926 71</td>
<td>994 92</td>
<td>792 42</td>
<td>929 38</td>
<td>874 21</td>
<td>881 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria, B.C.</td>
<td></td>
<td>814 27</td>
<td>1,419 49</td>
<td>1,467 75</td>
<td>1,401 37</td>
<td>1,953 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Public Health</td>
<td>26,970 69</td>
<td>35,844 03</td>
<td>45,635 14</td>
<td>37,263 30</td>
<td>16,934 49</td>
<td>4,615 73</td>
<td>8,658 66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracadie Lazaretto</td>
<td>3,410 29</td>
<td>3,042 31</td>
<td>5,600 00</td>
<td>3,101 51</td>
<td>3,735 14</td>
<td>3,580 00</td>
<td>2,690 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle Disease</td>
<td>18,724 13</td>
<td>3,361 98</td>
<td>8,375 56</td>
<td>1,894 35</td>
<td>40,311 83</td>
<td>21,019 15</td>
<td>4,042 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnipeg and St. Boniface Hospitals, and Maternity</td>
<td></td>
<td>21,840 80</td>
<td>14,178 84</td>
<td>13,076 40</td>
<td>9,266 20</td>
<td>2,500 00</td>
<td>2,244 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inspecting vessels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14,791 20</td>
<td>1,169 00</td>
<td>450 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queen's Printer and Stationery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>71 83</td>
<td>244 88</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total                                                 | 59,650 94| 58,633 98| 73,669 52| 64,952 65  | 121,543 73 | 124,946 64 | 88,241 40  |
|                                                        | 2,455 51 | 887 13   | 1,330 15 | 2,091 71   | 394 36     | 171 58     | 312 93     |

| Total Quarantine Expenditure                          | 57,595 43| 58,746 85| 75,330 37| 62,60 94   | 121,155 37 | 81,775 08 | 87,928 47  |

*Note.—There was paid in addition to this, by Governor General's Warrants, $43,450.85 for assisted passages, up to 30th April, when they ceased.*
In addition to the preceding table, the following more perfectly classified summary of the Immigration expenditure during the calendar year 1888, is given:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>$</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Canadian Agencies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London Office:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td>7,299 89</td>
<td>51,058 35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agencies</td>
<td>18,754 57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Expenditure</td>
<td>28,550 61</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women's Protective Society</td>
<td>1,000 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inland transport</td>
<td>2,781 46</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assisted passage and commission</td>
<td>2,175 32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commission on children</td>
<td>2,436 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavian and Icelandic settlement expenditure</td>
<td>3,915 40</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Repatriation, including Worcester agency</td>
<td>2,104 69</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meals supplied to immigrants at Tanneries, and on I. O. R.</td>
<td>4,704 93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean mail clerks, distributing printed matter</td>
<td>200 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delegate's expenses</td>
<td>775 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Travelling agents on cars</td>
<td>3,268 75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Temporary agents and employees</td>
<td>7,522 67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inspection of pauper children</td>
<td>888 39</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous expenditure—General expenses</td>
<td>14,416 67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Special services (outside), copying, translating, &amp;c. (inside)</td>
<td>9,759 13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colonization</td>
<td>1,047 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Land Guide and Intelligence Office</td>
<td>6,990 72</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queen’s Printer and stationery</td>
<td>13,357 96</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Immigration Expenditure</td>
<td>77,394 09</td>
<td>183,057 51</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The value of cash and effects brought in by immigrants during the year is thus reported at the various agencies:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halifax</td>
<td>560,780</td>
<td>$752,650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John</td>
<td>(Cash $125,045)</td>
<td>(Cash $3,465)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Effects 72,540)</td>
<td>(Effects 3,610)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>576,500</td>
<td>617,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ottawa</td>
<td>57,750</td>
<td>42,800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingston</td>
<td>48,980</td>
<td>56,456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>211,100</td>
<td>400,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Cash $129,600)</td>
<td>(Cash $231,500)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Effects 81,500)</td>
<td>(Effects 169,000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td>508,550</td>
<td>549,011</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>39,760</td>
<td>38,120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia—Effects</td>
<td>*</td>
<td>*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>530,000</td>
<td>130,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Total...$2,731,005</strong></td>
<td><strong>$2,594,112</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Omitted from this table, as being included in Customs Returns.
To the above figures should be added the amount of money brought in 1888 by other arrivals reported at Customs and not going through the agencies, viz.:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Reported at Agencies</th>
<th>Reported through Customs</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>$2,731,005</td>
<td>$1,148,903</td>
<td>$3,879,908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>$2,594,112</td>
<td>$1,180,343</td>
<td>$3,774,455</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To these again should be added the amount of cash and value of effects taken to the North-West by immigrants during the past year other than those already reported by the various agents in that part of the Dominion.

The following table will show, for the purpose of comparison, the value of cash and effects reported as brought into the Dominion by settlers since the year 1875, the date at which this record was commenced:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>$1,344,573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>686,205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>632,269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>1,295,562</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>1,152,612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1,295,562</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>4,188,925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>3,171,501</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>2,784,881</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>4,814,872</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>4,143,366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>3,455,676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>3,679,908</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>3,774,455</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A comparison of the results of the operations of the Department, in 1887 and 1888, as respects immigration, may be thus summarized:

- Total number of settlers in Canada (including arrivals through the Customs) in 1887: 84,526, in 1888: 88,766.
- Total amount of money and effects brought by immigrants during the year, so far as ascertained: $3,879,908 in 1887, $1,180,343 in 1888.
- Total actual cost of immigration, including passenger warrants paid by Governor General's Warrant: $313,891 in 1887, $236,401 in 1888.

Per capita cost of settlers (not including the arrivals reported through the Customs) in 1887: 5.74, in 1888: 3.96.

Per capita cost of settlers (including arrivals reported through the Customs) in 1887: 3.71, in 1888: 2.55.
By the same comparison, the per capita cost of settlers, since 1875, is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Settlers</th>
<th>Cost (Not including Customs)</th>
<th>Cost (Including Customs)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>19,243</td>
<td>$14 00</td>
<td>$18 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>4,490</td>
<td>19 60</td>
<td>26 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>15,223</td>
<td>12 00</td>
<td>27,082</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>18,372</td>
<td>9 63</td>
<td>29,807</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>30,717</td>
<td>5 74</td>
<td>40,492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>27,544</td>
<td>6 59</td>
<td>38,505</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>32,587</td>
<td>6 32</td>
<td>47,991</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>81,904</td>
<td>4 23</td>
<td>112,453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>98,637</td>
<td>4 26</td>
<td>133,674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>68,633</td>
<td>6 62</td>
<td>103,824</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>46,868</td>
<td>6 28</td>
<td>79,159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>43,875</td>
<td>6 87</td>
<td>69,152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>54,704</td>
<td>5 74</td>
<td>84,526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>57,106</td>
<td>3 96</td>
<td>83,766</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

As rigorous an economy as was compatible with the efficiency of the Immigration Service, has marked the whole conduct of expenditure.

VI.—QUARANTINE.

The revised regulations relating to quarantine, to be made by vessels arriving in the Dominion of Canada, issued in 1887, have been carefully acted upon, and precautionary measures taken for the preservation of the public health have had the effect of preventing any contagious disease finding its way into this country from abroad. Strict watchfulness will be maintained in like manner during the coming season.

**GROSSE ISLE.**

Dr. Montizambert, the medical superintendent at Grosse Isle, furnishes a report of the season's proceedings at that station, where, under the new supplementary quarantine regulations, inspection service is continuously maintained without intermission night and day, and details of service performed will be found in the medical superintendent's report in the appendices herewith. Dr. Montizambert attended, as a delegate, the annual meeting of the American Public Health Association at Milwaukee, U. S., where maritime quarantine was one of the chief subjects of discussion.

**HALIFAX.**

Dr. Wickwire, inspecting physician at Halifax, reports less sickness than usual in vessels arriving at that port during the year, and that only two required removal to the quarantine station.
ST. JOHN, N.B.

Dr. Harding, the medical superintendent at St. John, N.B., reports very little sickness amongst vessels arriving there, and that the strictest watchfulness was maintained in the case of vessels arriving from Cuba and the West Indies, where small-pox is prevalent. With one exception, however, no vessels required detention.

SYDNEY, N.S.

Dr. McK. McLeod, medical superintendent at Sydney, reports that station singularly and exceptionally free from contagious and infectious disease, and that the inspection of vessels arriving from foreign ports was strictly carried on when necessary.

VICTORIA, B.C.

Dr. Jackson, inspecting physician at Victoria, B.C., reports that the prevalence of small-pox in the neighbouring ports required constant supervision of all vessels arriving, but with the exception of one vessel from San Francisco with small-pox on board, in which case the necessary quarantine regulations were carried out, no other vessels arrived with contagious disease on board.

PICTOU, N.S.

Dr. J. McMillan, inspecting physician at Pictou, N.S., reports no epidemic or infectious disease on vessels arriving at that port, from foreign parts during the season.

CHARLOTTETOWN.

Owing to the death of the late Medical Superintendent at that Quarantine Station, Dr. Hobkirk, a report of the year's proceedings has not been received by the Department. I am able to state that no cases of infectious or contagious disease were reported during the year, and it is therefore safe to infer that no vessels have arrived there with disease on board.

PORT HAWKESBURY AND MIRAMICHI.

Dr. P. A. McDonald, Inspecting Physician at the former quarantine station reports 232 vessels entering that port, which, with one exception were all healthy. The infected vessel underwent the necessary quarantine discipline.

TRACADIE LAZARETTO.

Dr. A. C. Smith, inspecting physician at the Tracadie Lazaretto, reports no deaths during the year. Two new cases were admitted to the institution, which now contains nineteen inmates. The male patient who was discharged three years ago, remains outwardly free from leprosy, and Dr. Smith cites the case of a female
patient whose discharge he recommends as all trace of the disease in her has dis-
appeared. He states that only two known cases now remain outside of the
Lazaretto, and that instead of making headway, leprosy is steadily disappearing
from the district. The Lazaretto now contains only half the number of inmates
which filled it in its early days. He considers that segregation is stamping out
the disease.

VII.—CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The expenditure incurred in closing up census accounts amounted to $15,738.12
during the year 1888, the items being as follow:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Officers and clerks</td>
<td>$11,287.48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miscellaneous (translating, etc.)</td>
<td>554.95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printing</td>
<td>3,895.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$15,738.12</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

VIII.—CRIMINAL STATISTICS.

The returns of criminal statistics for 1888 are compiled and tabulated in a
separate appendix herewith. The expenditure for the calendar year amounted to
$2,785.79 composed of the following items:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Returns</td>
<td>$774.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers and clerks</td>
<td>1,971.46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printing and stationery</td>
<td>40.33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$2,785.79</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

IX.—HEALTH STATISTICS.

In addition to the cities and towns referred to in the Report of last year,
which had appointed Statistical Officers and sent in returns, I have now to state
that St. Johns, P.Q., came under the Act during the past year, having complied
with the necessary conditions.

Monthly bulletins are published regularly.

The expenditure for payments to Statistical Officers and burial returns in
cities and towns during the year was $7,299.71; extra clerks $1,738.63; mis-
cellaneous $16.00, and Queen’s Printer $761.67, making a total of $9,816.01.
The Appendices herewith annexed contain the reports of the agents in Canada, and the reports of Quarantines and tables of rates of wages, provisions &c, in the various provinces during the past year.

The whole respectfully submitted.

JOHN CARLING,
Minister of Agriculture.

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,
OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.
### LIST OF APPENDICES.

#### IMMIGRATION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Report of Quebec Immigration Agent</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td>Ottawa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td>Kingston</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5.</td>
<td>Hull</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6.</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7.</td>
<td>Brandon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Qu’Appelle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9.</td>
<td>Medicine Hat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10.</td>
<td>Calgary</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>B. Columbia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12.</td>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>Report on Immigration at Prescott</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14.</td>
<td>Arrivals through Winnipeg Intelligence Office</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15.</td>
<td>Travelling Immigration Agent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>Dakota and Prospect of Immigration therefrom</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Canada as the future Destination of German Immigrants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Icelandic Immigration</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>Artisan Colony at Moosomin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Scandinavian Immigration</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>French Canadian Colonization</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Emerson Immigration Agent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23.</td>
<td>Settlers from United States</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24.</td>
<td>Icelandic Colonization</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25.</td>
<td>Immigration Agent at Port Arthur</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26.</td>
<td>Moose Jaw Immigration</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27.</td>
<td>Immigration at Melbourne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28.</td>
<td>Immigration to the Eastern Townships</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29.</td>
<td>Respecting Lectures in England</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30.</td>
<td>Immigration at Richmond</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31.</td>
<td>Women’s Protective Immigration Society, Montreal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### QUARANTINE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Report on Grosse Isle Quarantine</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>36.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### CATTLE QUARANTINE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Report on United States Live Stock</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>42.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47.</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table of Wages and Provisions in various Provinces
APPENDICES.

NO. 1.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE IMMIGRATION AGENT AT QUEBEC.

(MR. L. STAFFORD.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
QUEBEC, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you herewith, my annual report for the calendar year ending 31st December, 1888, with tables giving the number of cabin and steerage passengers arrived; the nationalities, trades and callings, and general destinations of the steerage passengers.

The arrivals show a slight falling off as compared with 1887, which is more than accounted for by the fact that the steamships "Circassian" and "Sardinian" which sailed for Quebec in April and May were obliged by derangement of machinery to land their passengers at Halifax, and the Allan and Dominion lines of steamers, which heretofore landed all their steerage passengers at Quebec, carried them to Montreal during the months of October and November.

The total arrivals at the port of Quebec in 1888, were: Cabin, 2,462; steerage, 26,068. Total, 28,530.

The arrivals compared with those of 1887, show a decrease of 4,219 souls.

Comparative Table of Arrivals, 1887 and 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Where From.</th>
<th>1887.</th>
<th>1888.</th>
<th>Increase</th>
<th>Decrease</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cabin</td>
<td>Steerage</td>
<td>Cabin</td>
<td>Steerage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>2,791</td>
<td>22,309</td>
<td>2,349</td>
<td>20,128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>2,349</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>1,556</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total from United Kingdom</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>4,760</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>4,231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newfoundland</td>
<td>2,982</td>
<td>29,418</td>
<td>2,462</td>
<td>25,921</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For United States, odd ships, &amp;c.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>59</td>
<td></td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>279</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabin</td>
<td>2,983</td>
<td>29,766</td>
<td>2,462</td>
<td>26,068</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Total</td>
<td>32,749</td>
<td>28,530</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Showing a decrease of 4,027 in the immigration from the United Kingdom and 192 vid United States, odd ships, &c.

The total number of steamships arrived with passengers was 104.

The average passage of the Allan Line, was:—Mail steamers from Liverpool, 9 days; Londonderry, 8 days. Regular steamers from Liverpool, 9½ days; Londonderry, 8½ days. Glasgow steamers from Glasgow, 10½ days; Liverpool, 11 days.

5-1
London steamers from London, 13½ days. Dominion Line, Mail steamers from Liverpool, 9 days; Londonderry, 8 days. Regular steamers from Liverpool, 10½ days; Belfast 9½ days. Bristol steamers from Bristol, 12½ days; Liverpool, 12 days.

The number of cabin and steerage by each line of vessels was as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Cabin</th>
<th>Steerage</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ALLAN LINE</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mail steamers from Liverpool</td>
<td>1,086</td>
<td>7,002</td>
<td>8,088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Londonderry</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>728</td>
<td>760</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular steamers—Liverpool</td>
<td>280</td>
<td>3,131</td>
<td>3,411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Londonderry</td>
<td>299</td>
<td>299</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glasgow steamers—Glasgow</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>4,237</td>
<td>4,375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Liverpool</td>
<td>1,657</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,657</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London steamers—London</td>
<td>1,307</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,307</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Cabin</th>
<th>Steerage</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>DOMINION LINE</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mail steamers from Liverpool</td>
<td>559</td>
<td>3,404</td>
<td>3,963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Londonderry</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>289</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular steamers—Liverpool</td>
<td>241</td>
<td>2,965</td>
<td>3,206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Belfast</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bristol steamers from Bristol</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>559</td>
<td>638</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Liverpool</td>
<td>703</td>
<td></td>
<td>703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Via United States, odd ships, &amp;c</td>
<td>147</td>
<td></td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2,462</td>
<td>26,068</td>
<td>28,530</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Nationalities of the passengers brought out by each line were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Germans</th>
<th>Scandinavians</th>
<th>French and Belgians</th>
<th>Italians</th>
<th>Icelanders</th>
<th>Russians</th>
<th>Austrians</th>
<th>Hungarians</th>
<th>Bohemians</th>
<th>Roumanians</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ALLAN LINE</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mail steamers—Liverpool</td>
<td>5,567</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>1,982</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8,088</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Londonderry</td>
<td>748</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>760</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular steamers—Liverpool</td>
<td>1,866</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>1,396</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3,411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Londonderry</td>
<td>299</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glasgow steamers—Glasgow</td>
<td>3,853</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>124</td>
<td></td>
<td>669</td>
<td></td>
<td>79</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4,376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Liverpool</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>781</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,057</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London steamers—London</td>
<td>1,122</td>
<td></td>
<td>189</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,311</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Line</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Germans</th>
<th>Scandinavians</th>
<th>French and Belgians</th>
<th>Italians</th>
<th>Icelanders</th>
<th>Russians</th>
<th>Austrians</th>
<th>Hungarians</th>
<th>Bohemians</th>
<th>Roumanians</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>DOMINION LINE</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mail steamers—Liverpool</td>
<td>2,507</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1,336</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3,906</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Londonderry</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td>288</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular steamers—Liverpool</td>
<td>1,305</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1,573</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3,206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Belfast</td>
<td>253</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bristol steamers—Bristol</td>
<td>638</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>638</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Liverpool</td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Via United States, odd ships, &amp;c</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td>665</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>13,211</td>
<td>1,809</td>
<td>3,752</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>8,038</td>
<td>255</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>686</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>162</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td>28,530</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The nationalities of the immigrants of 1888, compared with those of 1887, were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>16,034</td>
<td>13,211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>3,128</td>
<td>1,809</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>3,094</td>
<td>3,752</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newfoundlanders</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>570</td>
<td>403</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavians</td>
<td>7,659</td>
<td>8,038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French and Belgians</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italians</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austrians</td>
<td></td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hungarians</td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hungarians</td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bohemians</td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russians</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roumanians</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Icelanders</td>
<td>1,766</td>
<td>686</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>32,749</td>
<td>28,530</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The number of single men arrived was 12,313, the number of single women arrived was 3,130.

The trades and callings of the steerage passengers, as per passenger lists, were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Trade</th>
<th>1887</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farmers</td>
<td>1,469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers and labourers</td>
<td>11,956</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mechanics</td>
<td>998</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks, &amp;c.</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>14,493</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3
TABLE showing the number of Immigrants arrived at Quebec, assisted to emigrate by various Societies during the year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>M.</td>
<td>F.</td>
<td>M.</td>
<td>F.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Alexander, Sutton Surrey</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18 Toronto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. T. J. Barnardo, London</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Birt</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&quot;ristol Emigration Society</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>54 General.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston Reformatory</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6 Richmond, P. Q.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Church Emigration Society, London</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>134 General.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children's Home Bonner Road</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>54 Hamilton.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catholic Children's Protective Society, Liverpool</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>169 Principally Kingston.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canadian Catholic Emigration Committee, London (Cardinal Manning)</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>61 Ottawa and Toronto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East London Family Emigration Fund</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>27 General.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feltham Industrial School</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>37 Winnipeg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. T. Middlemore, Birmingham</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>80 Stratford.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Macpherson</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>25 Wingham.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National Refuge, London</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 Howick, P. Q.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newboys' Home, Everton</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 New Glasgow, P. Q.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Park Row Industrial School, Bristol</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12 Richmond, P. Q.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Hill Reformatory</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14 St. John, N. B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Rye</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>94 Belleville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Columba Reformatory, Philpstown</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Martian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark Whitwill, Bristol</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14 Montreal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waifs and Strays Association</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>16 St. John, N. B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Wallace, Belleville</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>94 Belleville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aberdeen Orphanage, Scotland</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 Montreal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crofters-Scotch</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>193 Winnipeg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Quarrier, Glasgow</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>193 Winnipeg.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The total number assisted with free transport by this office was 375 souls, equal to 318 adults, including 119 souls equal to 106 adults, who arrived here vid Halifax during winter season of 1887-1888:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Souls.</th>
<th>Adults.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Their nationalities were:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Souls.</th>
<th>Adults.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>54½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>15½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavians</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French and Belgians</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russians</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Icelanders</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>375</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
They were forwarded to the following places:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Eastern Townships</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>60 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ottawa</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central District</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>21 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>67 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West of Toronto</td>
<td>6 25</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>63 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>375</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The general destination of the steerage passengers, as per returns from Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific Railways, were as follow:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Adults.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Eastern Townships</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>2,439 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other places in Province of Quebec</td>
<td>108 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Province of Quebec</td>
<td>2,863</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ottawa City</td>
<td>367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ottawa District</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingston City</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingston District</td>
<td>691 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>2,445 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West of Toronto</td>
<td>1,950 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Province of Ontario</td>
<td>5,875 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotia</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba and North-West Territories</td>
<td>3,518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>528 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>12,859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adults.</td>
<td>12,859</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To which add ¼ for children and infants</td>
<td>4,286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total number of souls</td>
<td>17,145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>remaining in Canada.........</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Statement of the number of immigrants arrived at the port of Quebec, distinguishing the countries from whence they sailed during the seasons of 1887 and 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Place</th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Liverpool</td>
<td>23,524</td>
<td>20,428</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>909</td>
<td>1,311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plymouth</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>......</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bristol</td>
<td>552</td>
<td>638</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>25,100</td>
<td>22,377</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

England.
## Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>1889</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Londonderry</td>
<td>1,912</td>
<td>1,378</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belfast</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queenstown</td>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>2,436</td>
<td>1,631</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Scotland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>1889</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Glasgow</td>
<td>4,874</td>
<td>4,375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>4,874</td>
<td>4,375</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Newfoundland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>1889</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St. John's</td>
<td>47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harbour Grace</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Vid United States, odd ships, &c.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Total</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>279</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Recapitulation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>1889</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>25,100</td>
<td>22,377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>2,436</td>
<td>1,631</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotland</td>
<td>4,874</td>
<td>4,375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newfoundland</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Vid United States, odd ships, &amp;c.</strong></td>
<td>279</td>
<td>147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>32,749</td>
<td>28,530</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Comparative Statement of the Number of Immigrants Arrived at the Port of Quebec, since the Year 1829 until 1888, Inclusive.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Years</th>
<th>England</th>
<th>Ireland</th>
<th>Scotland</th>
<th>Germany and Norway</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1829-1833</td>
<td>42,386</td>
<td>102,365</td>
<td>20,143</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1,889</td>
<td>167,699</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1834-1838</td>
<td>26,561</td>
<td>54,904</td>
<td>11,961</td>
<td>485</td>
<td>1,346</td>
<td>96,367</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1839-1843</td>
<td>30,791</td>
<td>74,981</td>
<td>16,311</td>
<td>9,728</td>
<td>1,777</td>
<td>123,800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1844-1848</td>
<td>60,458</td>
<td>112,192</td>
<td>12,797</td>
<td>9,728</td>
<td>1,219</td>
<td>195,394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1849-1853</td>
<td>8,980</td>
<td>23,126</td>
<td>4,984</td>
<td>9,728</td>
<td>436</td>
<td>688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854-1858</td>
<td>30,687</td>
<td>17,976</td>
<td>2,879</td>
<td>9,728</td>
<td>497</td>
<td>849</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859-1863</td>
<td>8,777</td>
<td>22,381</td>
<td>7,042</td>
<td>9,728</td>
<td>787</td>
<td>1,106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864-1868</td>
<td>5,955</td>
<td>15,983</td>
<td>5,477</td>
<td>9,728</td>
<td>2,256</td>
<td>7,256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869-1873</td>
<td>3,585</td>
<td>14,417</td>
<td>4,745</td>
<td>9,728</td>
<td>496</td>
<td>4,758</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874-1878</td>
<td>18,175</td>
<td>16,165</td>
<td>6,446</td>
<td>11,537</td>
<td>887</td>
<td>53,180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879-1883</td>
<td>11,746</td>
<td>3,469</td>
<td>1,152</td>
<td>7,278</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>12,810</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884-1888</td>
<td>4,508</td>
<td>342</td>
<td>593</td>
<td>7,278</td>
<td>7,722</td>
<td>8,778</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Yearly Average, 28,159.**
RETURN of the number of Emigrants embarked for Canada, with the number of Births and Deaths during the voyage and in Quarantine; the total number landed at Quebec, distinguishing Males from Females and Adults from Children, with the number of Souls from each Country; also the number of Vessels arrived, their tonnage and average length of passage, during the Season of 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WHENCE</th>
<th>CLASS</th>
<th>Number of Vessels</th>
<th>Average Number of Days on Passage</th>
<th>Tonnage</th>
<th>Cabin Passengers</th>
<th>Adults M</th>
<th>Adults F</th>
<th>Children from 1 year to 12 years M</th>
<th>Children F</th>
<th>Infants</th>
<th>Total Steerage M</th>
<th>Total Steerage F</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls on Board</th>
<th>Adults M</th>
<th>Adults F</th>
<th>Children M</th>
<th>Children F</th>
<th>Infants</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Deaths on Passage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>Steamers</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>192,637</td>
<td>2,249</td>
<td>11,520</td>
<td>4,489</td>
<td>1,876</td>
<td>1,809</td>
<td>644</td>
<td>20,138</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>22,338</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sailing Vessels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>Steamers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sailing Vessels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotland</td>
<td>Steamers</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>60,023</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>2,157</td>
<td>1,064</td>
<td>415</td>
<td>420</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>4,239</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4,378</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sailing Vessels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vid United States</td>
<td>Odd Ships, &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>252,860</td>
<td>2,462</td>
<td>14,494</td>
<td>6,081</td>
<td>2,448</td>
<td>2,169</td>
<td>889</td>
<td>26,081</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>28,548</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Steamers touching at Irish ports are included in English steamers.
RETURN of the number of Emigrants embarked for Canada, with the number of Deaths and Births, &c., Concluded.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>WHENCE</th>
<th>CLASS</th>
<th>DEATHS IN QUARANTINE</th>
<th>TOTAL DEATHS</th>
<th>TOTAL LANDED AT QUEBEC</th>
<th>Grand Total landed at Quebec</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Adults</td>
<td>Children</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>Adults</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>M. F. M. F. Infants</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>M. F. M. F. M. F. Infants</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>Steamers</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4,486</td>
<td>1,875</td>
<td>13,394</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sailing Vessels</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>753</td>
<td>504</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>Steamers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2,157</td>
<td>1,061</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sailing Vessels</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotland</td>
<td>Steamers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>14,493</td>
<td>2,447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sailing Vessels</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

CLASSIFICATION OF CABIN PASSENGERS.

Males .............................................. 1,382
Females .......................................... 918
Children ....................................... 162

Total ............................................ 2,462

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
Quebec, 31st December, 1889.

L. STAFFORD,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
The immigrants arrived in a healthy condition; they were as a whole perceptibly superior to those of late years, and came generally supplied with prepaid railway tickets to destination, and those coming to seek work, with few exceptions, had means to keep them till employment was found.

The number of families and youths from large cities unaccustomed to outdoor work were less than usual.

Most of the families bound for Manitoba, the North-West Territories and British Columbia, possessed sufficient capital to commence farming on arrival, many came to join friends already settled there. There were also some experienced farm hands, and many young men with means intending to hire with farmers for a year or two before commencing on their own account.

The Scotch Crofters were a fine intelligent lot of people, most of the families had grown up sons and daughters; they arrived too late to plant much this season, but had ample time to prepare the ground for next year's crop.

The men brought out by Sir Lyster Keys Company were certainly a good lot of English farm labourers. As the farms of the company are situated in various districts of the North-West, and will no doubt be worked on the most modern and improved systems, they will be the means of diffusing much useful knowledge of farming and stock raising to many new and inexperienced settlers in the various localities.

The Icelanders as usual were a good healthy lot of people. The Interpreter informed me they experienced much difficulty in finding purchasers for their lands and effects, consequently they possessed less capital than most of the former lots, however as they were strong, healthy and self-reliant, they will in a short time become valuable settlers.

There was a fair demand for farmers and agricultural labourers, and all those accustomed to farm work found ready employment at fair wages. Railway navvies in limited numbers were asked for, but few good men of that class arrived.

The demand for female domestic servants came from all the inland agencies, but only a very limited number could be supplied; like others in most cases they come provided with railway prepaid tickets to various places in the interior where they have relatives or friends, and are less inclined to accept offers of employment on landing.

The Government new Immigration Building on the Louise Embankment was completed and ready for use at the opening of navigation, and a large portion of immigrants by the Allan and Dominion lines of steamships were landed there. The new building is about four hundred feet long and affords the immigrants on landing all the convenience, comfort and security that could be desired. The Immigration Department, the port physician and Customs have offices there and there is a shop where provisions can be procured for journey; a dining room, and bedrooms upstairs where persons requiring rest can find temporary lodgings. The Canadian Pacific Railway has a ticket office where railway tickets are exchanged and sold; a telegraph office where messages can be sent to all places in Canada, the United States and Europe. When the luggage is checked and placed in the baggage vans, which is done as quickly as possible, the train backs down and the immigrants have only to step into the splendid immigrant sleepers of the railway company and the special train starts, there being no delay, and no change of cars till the end of journey.

The same system is adopted and an equally quick despatch given by the Grand Trunk Railway, when passengers are landed at their station, South Quebec.

The judicious steps taken by the Government of Canada to distribute information respecting the resources of this country, as well as the interest taken and publicity given by the British press; the report of travellers and special correspondents who have visited and written on the subject, and particularly the favourable reports of successful settlers of recent years sent home to friends and relatives, have given to the intelligent intending emigrant with means, a confidence that in coming to Canada he will have no difficulty in securing for himself and family a comfortable homestead in one of the older Provinces, or should he prefer it, a free grant farm on the fertile prairies of the North-West.
Since the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway the number of families having moderate means, and intending to take up land, increases yearly, and accounts show that we may expect next season to receive a large number of these and other suitable classes.

The whole respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant.

L. STAFFORD,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
Sir,—I have the honour to submit my nineteenth annual report of the proceedings of this agency accompanied by the usual tabular statements for the year ending the 31st December, 1888.

Statement A—Showing the number of immigrants carried by Allan and Dominion Lines of steamers from Liverpool and landed at the Port of Montreal the summer season of 1888.

Statement B—Showing the number of immigrants carried by Beaver Line of steamers from Liverpool and landed at the Port of Montreal during the season of navigation of 1888.

Statement C—Showing the number of arrivals from the United States via New York, Boston and Portland, and the approximate amount of capital brought by them.

Statement D—Showing the number of children received at this agency, whom in charge of, and destination, for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

Statement E—Showing the number of applications for immigrants and the classes of labour required at this agency, for the year 1888.

Statement F—Showing average prices of provisions, live stock, clothing, implements in Montreal, in December, 1888.

Statement G—Showing average rate of wages at Montreal paid to mechanics, labourers and domestic servants.

Agricultural Labourers.

All the farm labourers who arrived here during the early part of the season, viz., April, May and June were at once engaged by farmers. An increase in arrivals is to be noted of this class as compared with last year. Nevertheless the supply fell short of the demand. Encouragement may be held out to this class to emigrate here or in fact to any part of the Dominion.

Female Farm Servants.

The demand for female farm servants was maintained during the spring and summer months; and in excess of the supply. Good servants of this class were eagerly sought after and immediately hired by farmers in the neighbourhood of the city; so that employment could be readily obtained for a vastly larger number of young women had they arrived. Respectable healthy young women who understand their business may with confidence emigrate here.

Gardeners.

The horticulturists of the city and vicinity engaged all the immigrants having a knowledge of gardening, which industry is being extensively developed of late years in this locality and in which a large number of persons of both sexes is profitably employed at certain seasons of the year.

Unskilled Labour.

I have to report a large increase in the arrivals of common labourers over the preceding year. Yet they failed to satisfy the requirements of the contractors and
other employers of labour in want of such help. The Grand Trunk Railway, the Canadian Pacific Railway, the building trade, municipal works and other numerous public and private works were supplied to the extent of arrivals; so that all those willing to work were at once engaged and at good wages.

Thus the demand for suitable immigrants increases year by year. And this class alone is encouraged to emigrate.

We do not want

In any part of this Canada of ours the pauper immigrants of the British Isles and the continent of Europe. The Government and its agents discourage the importation of this class of undesirable immigrants to the Dominion of Canada. And I once more repeat the warning frequently given in my previous annual reports to such persons to stay away from Montreal especially, as their arrival here only tends to swell the ranks of a like class already unfortunately too large amongst us.

Orders were issued by the Department in April last as follows, viz.:—
1st. That no assisted ocean passage be issued in future to any person whomsoever.
2nd. That free railway tickets on this side be discontinued.
3rd. That free meals to immigrants be abolished.

The result was that a more satisfactory class of immigrants arrived and took up their permanent abode here this year. I quote from this year's annual report of the committee of the Montreal St. Andrews Society, which says: "Never before have we welcomed a finer class of immigrants. They are a credit to the country they had left and a valuable acquisition to Canada."

This certainly is high praise for the Scotch immigration of the present year, and I think the same may be said of the immigrants of the other nationalities, with comparatively few exceptions.

Skilled Labour.

The mechanics who arrived in Montreal and intended to settle down here, represented almost every trade. But on reference to the register department in this office in which the names and occupations of immigrants are entered, I find that the majority belonged to the iron and the wood trades, viz., machinists, engineers, blacksmiths, carpenters, moulders, cabinet-makers; also, stonemasons, stonecutters, &c., all of whom without much if any delay found employment at good rates of wages.

It should be well understood however, that no encouragement is given to large numbers of the mechanical class to come here, seeing that there is already an overstock of skilled workmen residing amongst us. But during the busy season in the building trade, a limited number of skilled mechanics, such as carpenters, stonemasons and plasterers could obtain employment.

Female Domestic Servants.

The applications at this agency for immigrant female domestic servants have been largely in excess of the previous year, the arrivals being perfectly inadequate to satisfy the demand. In addition to the city applicants I have to report a large increase in the demand for this class of help from the surrounding municipalities and the country districts. So that no difficulty was experienced in providing good situations for immigrant girls, in respectable families, and at fair rates of wages. Competent cooks and general servants were most in request.

It is to be hoped that next year the Government immigration agents and others interested in the good cause, in the United Kingdom and on the Continent of Europe, may induce a large number of respectable young women, accustomed to housework, to emigrate to the Dominion, where immediate employment and good wages await them.

The rapid increase in the population of the city of Montreal, and the consequent growth in the number of new dwelling houses and residences required to accommo-
date such increase, necessitate a proportional increase in the demand by housekeepers for domestic help which the local supply is unable to satisfy. Manufac-
tories, commercial and industrial establishments in which female labour is extensively employed, absorb a large percentage of the city young women who would other-
wise in all probability become useful domestic servants. These girls having once engaged and worked in a factory, shop or mill rarely if ever return to domestic ser-
vice which becomes distasteful because of the long hours and household confinement, until in due course they marry and undertake the management of their own house-
hold.

Professional Men, Clerks, Storemen.

This class of immigrants, professional men, clerks, storemen, school teachers, telegraph operators, small traders, commercial travellers and book-keepers without capital, are undesirable immigrants, and as such are not advised to come here, where the demand for them is limited, the local supply being at all times far in excess of all requirements. Any addition made to their number by immigration would most assuredly result disastrously to the new comers.

I desire to add that the foregoing warning is not intended to apply to intending emigrants of the above mentioned professions or occupations having relations and friends in this country through whose influence a position could be obtained.

The Self-Help Immigration Society.

The above-named society sent to my care during the present year quite a number of young men with letters of introduction and money drafts in their favour. These young men, I take pleasure in stating, have all found suitable situations and have done well.

Health.

The health of the immigrants was exceptionally good, only two deaths occurring, that of a child at sea and another child on the train. No epidemic or contagious disease was apparent amongst them. Nor was it necessary to get medical at-
tendance for any sick immigrant during the year just ended.

No Complaints.

All the immigrants who were spoken to on the subject expressed themselves as well satisfied with the treatment in the matter of accommodation and food supplied and with the care and attendance in providing for their comfort by the different steamship lines, during the ocean voyage from Liverpool to this port.

The immigrants who reached here by train also stated that they had received all possible care and attention whilst on the road from the officials and train hands of the various railway companies.

Some Poles arrived in Montreal last summer in a destitute condition. They told a pitiful story and stated they had been shamefully swindled out of their money and forwarded to this city instead of to New York by the steamship agents on the other side, who took their money under pretence of sending them to New York; but sent them here instead. These steamship agents were evidently afraid of shipping those poor men to New York because they might be refused permission to land at that port under the Pauper Immigration Act, and that the steamship company might be compelled to return them to Liverpool.

I am pleased to say that the immigration of the year 1888 has been very satis-
factory. No pauper or unsuitable immigrants arrived here during the year that I could observe, notwithstanding the statements published in certain local newspapers that pauper immigrants were flooding the city.
It is advisable that the superintendents of the city charitable and benevolent institutions, police officers and others, make strict enquiries as regards those applicants for aid and protection who allege they are newly arrived immigrants, and discover, if possible, the truth or falsity of their statement. If they made a true statement it would be found that the large majority of those persons had been residing in the city or country from one to five years. During the winter months, when out-door labour is to a certain extent suspended, a large number of the unemployed workmen seek the aid and protection of these charitable institutions, and many of them persist in styling themselves immigrants and probably under assumed names, and thus are entered upon the register of the institution. It has frequently happened that certain city newspapers publish paragraphs based upon such unreliable statements.

Immigration Shed.

The Dominion Government immigration shed at St. Henri is in a dilapidated and dangerous condition, and is at present uninhabitable.

Correspondence.

Numerous letters have been received in the course of the year from intending emigrants in Britain and on the European Continent asking information on various subjects in reference to the soil, climate, price of farm land, house rents, steamship and railway fares, and wages of workmen.

Replies were forwarded to the writers in due course.

Monthly Reports.

In obedience to instructions received from the Department of Agriculture, I prepared and forwarded to the Department a monthly report of arrivals of immigrants at Montreal and port, arrivals via United States, and immigrants wanted at this Agency; moreover, I forwarded a monthly statement of the number and class of immigrants wanted at this Agency to the High Commissioner for Canada, London, England.

New Railway Depots.

The new Bonaventure Station erected by the Grand Trunk Railway Company on St. James Street west, has been recently completed and opened to the public. The station is certainly a magnificent structure and most admirably adapted for the purposes for which intended, having been thoroughly equipped with all the latest improvements.

The superior accommodation and facilities thus rendered are doubtless duly appreciated by the patrons of the Grand Trunk, whose management are to be congratulated upon the successful completion of the station, which is alike a credit to the company and the city of Montreal.

The new Canadian Pacific Railway Depot which stands on Windsor and Osborne streets, is just completed and will be opened for business in the early part of next month. Trains will enter this station on an elevated railway. This new depot is one of the sights of the city.

Conclusion.

I desire in conclusion to tender my best thanks to the officials and staff of the various passenger steamships, the Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific Railways,
and the officers of Her Majesty's Customs for valuable assistance rendered myself
and staff in the furtherance of the good cause of immigration.

The whole respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

JOHN J. DALEY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

STATEMENT A.—Showing the number of Immigrants carried by Allan and Dominion
Lines of Steamers from Liverpool, and landed at Port of Montreal, the Summer
Season of 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Steamers</th>
<th>Cabin</th>
<th>Intermediate</th>
<th>Steer-age</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>S.S. Dominion via Liverpool</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>do Circassian</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>168</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>do Oregon</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>do Hibernian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>87</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>do Polynesian</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>382</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>do Grecian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>do Montreal</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>44</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>do Ontario</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>do Nestorian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>do Vancouver</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>do Sarmatian</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>do Carthaginian</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>do Sardinian</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>do Norwegian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>do Toronto</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>80</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>do Parisian</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>do Sarnia</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td>53</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>do Siberian</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>do Assyrian</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>92</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>do Oregon</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>do Circassian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>27</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

401  605  1,918  2,924

JNO. J. DALEY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT B.—Showing the number of Immigrants carried by Beaver Line of Steamers from Liverpool, and landed at the Port of Montreal during the Summer Season of 1888.

| May 4 | Lake Huron | 849 | 253 | 62 | 134 | 14 | 5 | 1052 | 267 | 67 | 33 | 3 | 2 | 1 | 34 | 3 | 2 | 6 | 1 | 2 |
| do 8 | Lake Ontario | 653 | 505 | 58 | 133 | 5 | 13 | 899 | 510 | 59 | 51 | 19 | 1 | 57 | 20 | 1 | 20 | 1 | 2 |
| do 16 | Lake Winnipeg | 270 | 52 | 8 | 57 | 12 | 6 | 277 | 44 | 14 | 12 | | | | | | | | |
| do 21 | Lake Superior | 134 | 26 | 7 | 40 | 13 | 2 | 199 | 49 | 4 | 63 | 4 | 2 | 1 | 65 | 4 | 2 | 21 | 13 | 4 |
| June 1 | Lake Nipigon | 158 | 22 | 2 | 37 | 14 | 2 | 145 | 36 | 4 | 30 | 5 | 4 | 7 | 37 | 5 | 3 | 3 | |
| do 7 | Lake Huron | 165 | 16 | 2 | 9 | 2 | 1 | 191 | 48 | 13 | 30 | 5 | 4 | 7 | 37 | 5 | 3 | 3 | |
| do 11 | Lake Ontario | 224 | 41 | 10 | 58 | 11 | 1 | 184 | 52 | 11 | 23 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 28 | 6 | 4 | 18 | 4 | 1 |
| do 21 | Lake Winnipeg | 51 | 19 | 2 | 8 | | | 58 | 19 | 2 | 8 | | | | | | | | |
| do 25 | Lake Superior | 195 | 65 | 5 | 24 | 22 | 7 | 228 | 87 | 11 | 28 | | | | | | | | |
| July 4 | Lake Nipigon | 50 | 27 | 4 | 20 | 14 | 3 | 70 | 41 | 7 | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| do 10 | Lake Huron | 79 | 21 | 6 | 1 | | | 80 | 21 | 6 | 19 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 22 | 13 | 1 | 15 | |
| do 16 | Lake Ontario | 134 | 29 | 9 | 36 | 13 | 3 | 170 | 41 | 12 | 24 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 27 | 1 | 2 | 17 | 2 | 1 |
| do 26 | Lake Winnipeg | 30 | 9 | 3 | 25 | 9 | 1 | 55 | 18 | 4 | 7 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 20 | 3 | 2 | 3 | |
| do 29 | Lake Superior | 33 | 14 | 1 | 9 | 4 | | 42 | 18 | 4 | 20 | 5 | 2 | 1 | 20 | 3 | 2 | 3 | |
| Aug. 7 | Lake Nipigon | 35 | 5 | 8 | 41 | 5 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| do 14 | Lake Huron | 29 | 16 | 3 | 18 | 10 | 1 | 47 | 26 | 4 | 21 | | | | | | | | |
| do 20 | Lake Ontario | 24 | 7 | 2 | 3 | 6 | | 27 | 13 | 2 | 16 | | | | | | | | |
| do 29 | Lake Winnipeg | 67 | 26 | 8 | 23 | 5 | 1 | 90 | 31 | 9 | 16 | | | | | | | | |
| Sept. 4 | Lake Superior | 10 | 7 | 1 | 16 | 10 | | 46 | 17 | 1 | 22 | 2 | | | | | | | |
| do 14 | Lake Nipigon | 33 | 13 | 5 | 16 | 6 | 2 | 48 | 17 | 2 | 3 | | | | | | | | |
| do 18 | Lake Huron | 31 | 9 | 5 | 4 | 1 | 25 | 10 | 7 | 21 | | | | | | | | |
| do 25 | Lake Ontario | 39 | 10 | 3 | 3 | | | 39 | 10 | 3 | 16 | | | | | | | |
| Oct. 3 | Lake Winnipeg | 12 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 3 | | 17 | 6 | 2 | 11 | | | | | | | |
| do 8 | Lake Superior | 35 | 15 | 2 | 9 | 12 | 1 | 44 | 21 | 2 | 22 | | | | | | | |
| do 17 | Lake Nipigon | 16 | 2 | 1 | 22 | 9 | 1 | 38 | 11 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | |
| do 24 | Lake Huron | 22 | 7 | 1 | 11 | | | 33 | 8 | 1 | 12 | | | | | | | |
| do 29 | Lake Ontario | 30 | 6 | 5 | 15 | 9 | 3 | 45 | 18 | 7 | 13 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 8 | 2 | 1 | 32 | |
| Nov. 9 | Lake Winnipeg | 23 | 12 | 5 | 16 | 6 | 1 | 39 | 18 | 6 | 8 | 2 | | | | | | | |

MONTREAL AGENCY, 31st December, 1888.

JNO. J. DALEY, Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
STATEMENT C.—Arrivals at Montreal Immigration Agency, vid United States, during Year 1883.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Months</th>
<th>Via New York</th>
<th>Via Boston</th>
<th>Via Portland</th>
<th>Province of Quebec</th>
<th>Province of Ontario</th>
<th>Provinces of Manitoba and British Columbia</th>
<th>Western States</th>
<th>Money</th>
<th>Total Souls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>112</td>
<td></td>
<td>43</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>$24,000</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>135</td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>$34,000</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>304</td>
<td></td>
<td>83</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>$64,000</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>262</td>
<td></td>
<td>59</td>
<td>226</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>$55,500</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>130</td>
<td></td>
<td>43</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>$37,500</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>167</td>
<td></td>
<td>40</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>$51,500</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>156</td>
<td></td>
<td>53</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>$57,500</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>160</td>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>$59,000</td>
<td>301</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>131</td>
<td></td>
<td>40</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>$34,000</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>168</td>
<td></td>
<td>55</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>$60,000</td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>$64,000</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>$76,500</td>
<td>498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1,287</td>
<td>2,074</td>
<td>271</td>
<td>690</td>
<td>1,995</td>
<td>519</td>
<td>428</td>
<td>$617,500</td>
<td>3,632</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JNO. J. DALEY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888
STATEMENT I.—Showing the number of Children received at this Agency, whom in charge of, and destination, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Name of Person in charge</th>
<th>Number of Children</th>
<th>Destination</th>
<th>By whom Sent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 15</td>
<td>Mr. A. Drummond</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Knowlton Home</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 2</td>
<td>Mr. Kirlow</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>Belleville</td>
<td>Mr. Fegan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 10</td>
<td>Mr. Owen</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>London, Ont</td>
<td>Dr. Barnardo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 11</td>
<td>Mr. Owen</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>Toronto and Peterboro'</td>
<td>Dr. Barnardo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 12</td>
<td>Mr. Walker</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>Mr. Quarry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 25</td>
<td>Miss Rye and Soffa</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>Brockville</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 3</td>
<td>Mrs. Opec</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>Belleville</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 8</td>
<td>Revd. Mitton</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>Miss Rye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 9</td>
<td>Mr. Langford</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>London, Ont</td>
<td>Mr. Middlmore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 12</td>
<td>Mr. W. Oook</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td>Shaftesbury, England</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 15</td>
<td>Miss Johnson</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Belleville</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 22</td>
<td>Miss Johnson</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>Kingston</td>
<td>Miss Lacey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 3</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>Brockville</td>
<td>Mr. Quarry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 10</td>
<td>Mr. Owen</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>Miss McPherson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 17</td>
<td>Mr. Wallace</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 17</td>
<td>Mrs. Birt and Daughter</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Belleville and Niagara</td>
<td>Miss Rye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 21</td>
<td>Mr. Beatty</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>Knowlton Home</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 25</td>
<td>Revd. Wilkinson</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 2</td>
<td>Father Sedden</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Ottawa</td>
<td>Cardinal Manning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 8</td>
<td>Mrs. Evans</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td>Dr. Stevenson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 21</td>
<td>Mr. Mery</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>Miss McPherson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 25</td>
<td>Miss Lacey</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>Dr. Barnardo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 28</td>
<td>Miss Soffa</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>Kingston</td>
<td>Mrs. Lacey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 1</td>
<td>Mr. Owen</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Niagara Home</td>
<td>Miss Rye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>89</td>
<td>Peterboro'</td>
<td>Dr. Barnardo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2,236

JNO. J. DALEY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.
**STATEMENT E.—Report of Immigrants Wanted at Montreal Agency, for Year 1888.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class of Labour</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Class of Labour</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brickmakers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Harnessmakers</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmiths</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Labourers, farm</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boilermakers</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>do common</td>
<td>855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bookbinders</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Mechanics—Moulders</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bakers</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Millers</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butchers</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>Painters</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Rolling mill hands</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>Stonecutters</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabinetmakers</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Shoemakers</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics—Cooks</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Tinsmiths and plumbers</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Housemaids</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Laundrymaids</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Woollen mill weavers</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do General servants</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>do spinners</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Waitresses</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Gardeners</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm servants</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>Waiters</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grooms</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**JNO. J. DALEY,**  
*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

**MONTREAL AGENCY,**  
31st December, 1888.

**STATEMENT F.—Average Price of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in Montreal, in the Year 1888.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 4 lbs., white, 18c.; brown, 6 lbs.</td>
<td>0 18</td>
<td>Mutton per lb. 7c to.</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb., 25c. to.</td>
<td>0 29</td>
<td>Pork do fc. to.</td>
<td>0 08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do 22c. to.</td>
<td>0 24</td>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>0 08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 13c to.</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>Rice, per lb.</td>
<td>0 05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen, 22c to.</td>
<td>0 24</td>
<td>Salt do</td>
<td>0 02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb., 35c. to.</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>Sugar do 6c. to.</td>
<td>0 07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee do 25c. to.</td>
<td>0 30</td>
<td>Tobacco, per lb. 50c to.</td>
<td>0 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (198 lbs.), $3 to.</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit, $8 to.</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bushel, $1.20 to.</td>
<td>1 22</td>
<td>Ploughs, common, $10 to.</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do 75c. to.</td>
<td>0 80</td>
<td>do improved, $14 to.</td>
<td>16 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do 38c. to.</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>16 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes do</td>
<td>0 20</td>
<td>Harrows, $13 to.</td>
<td>16 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, $10 to.</td>
<td>12 20</td>
<td>Reapers and binders, $10 to.</td>
<td>140 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per bag, 60c. to.</td>
<td>0 70</td>
<td>Shevels, 50c. to.</td>
<td>0 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangelds do 25c. to.</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>Forks, 50c. to.</td>
<td>0 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bushel, 68c. to.</td>
<td>0 60</td>
<td>Threshers, $225 to.</td>
<td>325 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle (milch cows), per head, $30 to.</td>
<td>50 00</td>
<td>Farm carts, $50 to.</td>
<td>60 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses, per head, $75 to $100.</td>
<td>100 00</td>
<td>Draft oxen, $55 to.</td>
<td>60 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do as to weight, $4 to.</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>Harness (oxen), per set, $14 to.</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs, per 100 lbs., $7 to.</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td>do (horses) do $14 to.</td>
<td>24 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 7c to.</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>Seed drills, $60 to.</td>
<td>70 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**JNO. J. DALEY,**  
*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

**MONTREAL AGENCY,**  
31st December, 1888.
### Statement G—Average rate of Wages in the Province of Quebec, for the year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Wages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per month and board</td>
<td>$12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, without board</td>
<td>$6.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day, do</td>
<td>$3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters, do do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, per month, with board</td>
<td>$22.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights, per day, without board</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths, do do</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, do do</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month, with board</td>
<td>$18.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per day, without board</td>
<td>$17.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks</td>
<td>$8.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Launderesses, per day</td>
<td>$0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics, per month</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill hands</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engine drivers</td>
<td>$1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coopers</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinsmiths and plumbers</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JNO. J. DALEY,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Montreal, 31st December, 1888.
NO. 3.

REPORT OF THE OTTAWA IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. W. J. Wills.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
OTTAWA, 1st January, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report of the operations of this agency during the year 1888.

The total number of arrivals was as follow, viz.:

European immigrants who reported at this office.............. 1,431
European immigrants sent direct from Quebec to other parts of this agency........................................ 287
Settlers from United States........................................... ...

Total arrivals............................................................... 1,718

Some of the immigrants with means who arrived here have purchased partly improved farms and remained in this district, whilst others went westward, moved doubtless by the exodus to Manitoba from this section. In this connection I may state that the majority of those who left for Manitoba came to me for information respecting that Province.

In all cases I furnished them with pamphlets, maps and such other information as was in my power.

In view of the discontinuance of payment by the Government of inland fares and of meals, I would respectfully suggest that due prominence be given to this, so as to cause all parties purchasing tickets for Canada in Europe to have their fare prepaid to their destination, and also that those who are in quest of employment have means to pay their expenses until work is obtained for them.

This would materially prevent disappointment to immigrants after landing, and at the same time would strengthen the hands of the agents here, whom the immigrants naturally blame for apparent negligence or want of attention.

Of the English immigrants who arrived here, 126 were sent out by the Self-Help Emigration Society, of London, England, consisting of 56 men, 27 women and 43 children, the majority of whom were accustomed to agricultural pursuits; the balance were warehousemen and grooms, and on their arrival were disposed of at once in a satisfactory manner. A few young men subsequently left their employment and went to other parts of Ontario and some to points in Quebec.

During the autumn, in obedience to instructions received from the Department, I visited over 100 workhouse children sent out by charitable institutions from England, Ireland and Scotland, who had been placed out in my agency, viz., in the City of Ottawa, Counties of Carleton, Renfrew, Lanark, Leeds, Greville, Dundas, Stormont, Glengarry and Russell in the Province of Ontario, and the Counties of Pontiac and Ottawa in the Province of Quebec.

I can fairly state, that great care was displayed in locating those children, as I found all of them with only three exceptions in comfortable homes.

During my tour of inspection, I noticed that the country is rapidly and steadily progressing; there have been a considerable number of both brick and stone houses of a superior quality, and very excellent wooden barns and outhouses constructed in the several counties since my last visit, and new villages have sprung up along the
railways, whilst the older towns and villages are improving rapidly; in fact the
country appears prosperous wherever I visited.

During the season there has been an active demand for agricultural labourers and
female domestics. In the fall when public works ceased, a good number of common
labourers were thrown out of work, and it is at this season very hard for this class
of persons to find employment.

The health of the immigrants who arrived here was remarkably good, and no
cases of infectious disease or of any serious complaint appeared amongst them.

The German and Scandinavian immigrants were very good specimens of their
race, and the continental immigrants make a very desirable class of settlers. Thrifty
and hard-working, they are well adapted to roughing it on arrival and after a few
years' residence they attain in almost every case, an independence which they never
could have expected in their native country.

The demand for female domestic servants has been as great as in former years,
but the supply never approaches the demand. One drawback in regard to this
class is that numerous females, who have been employed in factories or other light
work call themselves general servants on arrival here, but fail to answer the
expectations of their employers.

The best class of domestics seldom arrive here, but some of those who do come,
after a certain time get accustomed to work, and these are easily disposed of.

The expenditure of this agency has been kept at the lowest possible point with
every regard at the same time to the efficient discharge of the duties of the agency.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W. J. WILLS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

23
Statement Showing the Arrivals at the Ottawa Immigration Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>235</td>
<td>175</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>255</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>265</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1390</td>
<td>1000</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

W. J. WILLIS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Ottawa, 31st December 1888.
MONTHLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at Ottawa Immigration Agency for the twelve months ending the 31st December 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Months</th>
<th>Number of arrivals via the St. Lawrence</th>
<th>Number of arrivals via the United States</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls</th>
<th>SEXES</th>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Trades or Occupations</th>
<th>General Destination</th>
<th>Total Amount Brought in</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>358</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>405</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>207</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>258</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1,197</td>
<td>264</td>
<td>1,451</td>
<td>122</td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
<td></td>
<td>42,800 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

W. J. WILLS,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.
### Total Arrivals via St. Lawrence and United States, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>January</th>
<th>February</th>
<th>March</th>
<th>April</th>
<th>May</th>
<th>June</th>
<th>July</th>
<th>August</th>
<th>September</th>
<th>October</th>
<th>November</th>
<th>December</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Via St. Lawrence.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavian</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finnish</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Nationalities</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>32</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>228</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>234</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,197</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Nationalities          |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          |       |
| **Via United States.** |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          |       |
| English                |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          | 8     |
| Irish                  |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          | 11    |
| Scotch                 |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          | 9     |
| German                 | 4       | 4        | 9     | 2     | 0   | 11   | 1    | 20     |            |         |          |          | 61    |
| Scandinavian           | 5       | 2        | 3     | 14    | 2   | 3    | 10   | 16     | 18        | 9       |          |          | 82    |
| French                 |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          | 9     |
| Finnish                |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          | 6     |
| Other Nationalities    |         |          |       |       |     |      |      |        |            |         |          |          | 20    |
| **Total**              | 9       | 7        | 4     | 23    | 17 | 4    | 22   | 52     | 35        | 10      | 41       | 16       | 234   |

**Sent to other parts of this Agency direct from Quebec** .................................. 234

**Arrivals via St. Lawrence.** ................................................................. 1,197

**do United States** ................................................................. 234

**Grand Total** ................................................................. 1,718

---

**W. J. WILLS,**

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

**OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.**
### Table showing the Demand and Supply of Labour and Rates of Wages, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description of Labour</th>
<th>Demand</th>
<th>Supply</th>
<th>Wages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Agricultural labourers</td>
<td>263</td>
<td>271</td>
<td>$12 to $18 per month, with board and lodging</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Common labourers</td>
<td>830</td>
<td>236</td>
<td>$1.25 to $1.60 per day without do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Servant girls</td>
<td>281</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>$5 to $10 per month, with do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>$3 to $8 do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bakers</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bookbinders</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmiths</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>$1.50 to $2.25 per day, without do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butchers</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>$2.25 to $3 do do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickmakers</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1.40 to $1.60 do do do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabinet-makers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters and joiners</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>$1.75 to $2.25 do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carriage makers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chemists</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dressmakers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engineers and machinists</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florists</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>$14 to $20 per month, with do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green grocers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grooms and coachmen</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>$10 to $16 do do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harness and saddlemakers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewellers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medical students</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millwrights</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moulders</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Painters</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>$1 to $2 per day without do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Policemen</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polishers</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porters and warehousemen</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td>$1.50 to $2 do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plasterers</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plumbers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>Work by the piece.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printers</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sailmakers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sawyers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sawyers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoemakers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>$10 to $18 per month, with do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starch cutters</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upholsterers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waiters</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weavers</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ottawa, 31st December, 1888.

W. J. WILLS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
The Immigrants of the Season were disposed of in the following order, viz:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provinces</th>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Province of Ontario.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Ottawa</td>
<td>639</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Toronto</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Brockville</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Kingston</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Prescott</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do London</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County of Carleton</td>
<td>226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Renfrew</td>
<td>122</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Lanark</td>
<td>77</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Stormont</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Prescott</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Glengarry</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Oxford</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Leeds</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Russell</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Elgin</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do York</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Dundas</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Huron</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nipissing District</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Algoma do</td>
<td>78</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskoka do</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Province of Quebec.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Quebec</td>
<td>116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Montreal</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Hull</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County of Ottawa</td>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Pontiac</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Soulanges</td>
<td></td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Manitoba and North-West Territories.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calgary</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,431</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**RECAPITULATION.**

| Province of Ontario       | 1,240 |
| do Quebec                | 183   |
| do Manitoba and North-West Territories | 8 |
| Sent direct from Quebec   | 287   |
|                         | 1,718 |
NO. 4.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE KINGSTON IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. R. Macpherson.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
KINGSTON, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to present my annual report showing the arrivals and departures of immigrants at this agency for the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888, and the value of money and effects brought by them to this Province amounting to the sum of $56,456.

Immigrants placed in this agency during the past year were generally most suitable to the wants of the country, being of a healthy, industrious, capable class, and many of them being well supplied with money.

The number of settlers from the United States who have made entries at the several ports of entry within my district during the past year does not appear in the statement of arrivals herewith enclosed, nor is the value of their effects and money included; this information being obtained direct from the Department of Customs. I may, however, state that the full number of settlers is not given by the Customs Department, as a large number come over from the United States and obtain employment in Canada without having effects of any considerable value, consequently do not report to the Collector of Customs.

I have inspected a large number of children brought to Canada from England this year, and am still of the opinion that this branch of immigration is of great service to the Dominion and to the children placed with farmers in my district; great care, however, should be exercised in their selection; healthy and well trained children only should be brought to Canada. During my several annual inspections I have been agreeably surprised at the very few unsuitable children and at the general satisfaction given by them to the persons with whom they are placed; as well as the good homes that have been secured and the kind treatment generally shown the children. Of course there are exceptions, but these are rare indeed.

I placed during the past year 160 immigrants sent out by the Self-Help Emigration Society of London, many of whom have done remarkably well. Funds have been supplied to me by this society to defray cost of meals, transport and all necessary expenses required in placing their immigrants, which is most desirable and of great advantage to the newly arrived, particularly those having large families.

The building of a dry dock and the laying down of new water pipes in this city will give employment to a very considerable number of labourers the coming season. There will also be some railway construction in my district, for which labourers will be required.

The demand for capable agriculturists and female domestic servants has always been in excess of the supply, and doubtless will be the coming season. I trust, therefore, a goodly number of these classes will come under my care, particularly during the spring months, which is the best season for their arrival in this Province.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. MACPHERSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Total Amount Brought In</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>345 00</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>30 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower Provinces</td>
<td>331 00</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>23 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>58 00</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>31 00</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>32 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. B.</td>
<td>11 00</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. S.</td>
<td>197 00</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>168 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Number of Arrivals and Departures at Kingston Immigration Agency for the Twelve Months Ending the 31st December, 1888.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>198 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
No. 5.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TORONTO IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. John A. Donaldson.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit this, my twenty-eighth annual report, showing the working of this agency for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The total number of immigrants arriving, and passing through here, during that period, were 16,196 souls. Of these 15,225 came by way of the ports of Halifax, Quebec and Montreal, and 971 by the various ports of the United States.

Their destinations, as far as could be ascertained, were as follows:—

- Remained in Ontario .................................................. 9,430
- Passed through to the North-West.................................. 328
- Passed through to the Western States ............................ 6,438

Comparatively few immigrants now pass through this agency on their way to the North-West, from Canadian ports; so that the numbers here reported are principally those who arrived by way of the United States.

The numbers remaining in Ontario, 9,430, show an increase of 824 over those of 1887.

At the beginning of January we were officially notified, that the Ontario Government would not from that time give any further assistance, in the way of free meals and railway passes, to immigrants.

The stoppage by the Dominion Government of all assistance after the 27th of April; brought out in the early part of the year an unusually large number of people, all being anxious to avail themselves of the low rate of passage money then prevailing, the result being that every day up to May, brought a large and increasing number of immigrants to the depot. A very large proportion of these came, or were sent out, with the understanding that the Ontario Government still furnished inland transport and meals at Toronto (not knowing that such assistance was stopped at the beginning of the year) and not having the means with them to reach their various destinations, were thus left on our hands, until at one time we had upwards of 300 at the depot, waiting to go forward to their friends, or to where employment could be obtained. Upon representing the case to the Hon. Mr. Hardy, he came up and personally inspected the state of affairs, and at once gave orders for all to be fed and sent on to their destinations at the expense of the Ontario Government. With this exception in May, everything has worked smoothly, and we have had no difficulty in disposing of the large numbers, immediately on their arrival.

The result of stopping the assisted passages has brought out a very superior class of immigrants, and since the month of May, not a single person, to my knowledge has arrived, who may be classed as a pauper. Almost all now come out with the understanding that they are expected to pay their own way, and are prepared to do so. As an evidence that the majority of the immigrants are doing well, I may state, that a very large proportion of those who came out during August, September and October, were families and friends, sent for by their relations, who had come out in the early part of the year, and secured homes for them to come to.

The greater part of those arriving this year were composed of farm labourers, and others used to country work, and as the demand for such is always brisk, we had very little difficulty in satisfactorily placing them. The rate of wages for this class
has ranged from $130 to $150 per year with board for single men, for first year's service. During the summer months wages have ranged from $15 to $25 per month with board.

We have had fewer mechanics and general labourers here during the past season than for several years. There is also a large falling off in the number of servant girls, and we find it utterly impossible to fill our ever increasing number of orders for this class of immigrants.

The various clergy and lay readers in our vicinity look well after the spiritual welfare of the newcomers and have held service at the depot whenever there has been sufficient numbers of immigrants staying to warrant it.

Our city continues to grow rapidly and is extending its borders in every direction. Numerous public and other buildings are in course of erection. Among others contemplated is the new Canadian Pacific Railway station, which it is expected will cost about half a million dollars. In addition to this an outlay of another half million dollars will be required to complete the straightening of the river Don, and the Island Park and King street subway will also take considerable sums of money to finish. At the census taken on the 12th December the total population of Toronto was 166,000. Adding to this the population of Parkdale, which is shortly to be annexed to the city, we have a total of about 170,000, thus ranking Toronto one of the largest cities in Canada.

The crops in this section of the country have been most abundant, and with the exception of hay, which on account of the dry spring was short, have more than fulfilled the expectations of the farmers. The fall wheat in all sections round here looks excellent, and should nothing unforeseen arise gives the promise of an abundant crop.

There has been very little movement among immigrants to the Free Grant District of Muskoka this year, but there has been quite a demand for information and pamphlets on the North-West Territories and British Columbia. A number of new arrivals have invested in land, others have taken situations on farms to acquaint themselves with the ways of the country before purchasing. The amount of capital brought in by the new arrivals, as far as I could ascertain, has been very much in excess of former years, while the immense quantity of baggage and effects show that all have come out well supplied with clothing and household linen.

The general health of the immigrants has been very good, the only cases of sickness being those incidental to travelling, and principally among young children.

Every facility, courtesy, and attention has been shown by the railway companies and their employees to the immigrants while on the trains, and no complaint of any kind has been made here during the year.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
STATEMENT showing the Number and Destination of Immigrants forwarded from this Agency by Free Passes by the Ontario Government, during the year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Stations</th>
<th>Adult Passes</th>
<th>Stations</th>
<th>Adult Passes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acton</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>Malton</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Appin</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Meaford</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Midland</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bothwell</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Mono Road</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowmanville</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Mount Forest</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bracebridge</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Napanee</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bradford</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>Newbury</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brampton</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Newcastle</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brantford</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Norval</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Briggden</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Niagara</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buford</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Orangeville</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burketon</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Orillia</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burks’ Falls</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Oshawa</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardwell Junction</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Owen Sound</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheltenham</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Paisley</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chatham</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarkson’s</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Petrolea</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinton</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Pickering</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cobourg</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Port Carling</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Credit Forks</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Port Hope</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dixie</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>Princeton</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drumbo</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>St. Catherines</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elora</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>St. Thomas</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fletcher</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Seaforth</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foxmead</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Stratford</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galt</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Teeswater</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garnet</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Thorndale</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goderich</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Thornhill</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gravenhurst</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Thorold</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guelph</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Unionville</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hagersville</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Uterson</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Victoria Road</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingersoll</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Weston</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarvis</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Wianota</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Winona</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kleinburg</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Woodbridge</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laurel</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Woodstock</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Listowel</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>196 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Longford</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
STATEMENT showing the total number of Immigrants arrived and remained to be dealt with at the Toronto Agency, for the twelve months ending December 31st, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Vid St. Lawrence, Halifax and Montreal</th>
<th>Vid the United States</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Number of Free Meals</th>
<th>Number of Adult Free Passes</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>174</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>209</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The Government assistance was withdrawn during October and the latter part of September, but resumed again in November.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>307</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>336</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>672</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>759</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>2,151</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>4,719</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>4,831</td>
<td>1,197</td>
<td>101</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>2,288</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>2,503</td>
<td>236</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>1,503</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>1,586</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>992</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>1,079</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>780</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>885</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>921</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>1,003</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>483</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>515</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>15,325</td>
<td>971</td>
<td>16,196</td>
<td>1,887</td>
<td>196</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals at the St. Lawrence and militia</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals at the United States</th>
<th>Sexes</th>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Trades or Occupations</th>
<th>General Destination</th>
<th>Amount of money brought by immigrants</th>
<th>Value of effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>174</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>269</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>507</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>3.6</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>671</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>322</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>759</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>620</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>679</td>
<td>2,151</td>
<td>1,071</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>4,715</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>1,401</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>557</td>
<td>4,831</td>
<td>1,506</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>2,389</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>416</td>
<td>2,608</td>
<td>739</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>1,503</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>488</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>299</td>
<td>1,586</td>
<td>703</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>999</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>419</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>1,075</td>
<td>523</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>789</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>373</td>
<td>152</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>886</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>911</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>321</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>1,003</td>
<td>376</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>463</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>515</td>
<td>181</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>15,220</td>
<td>971</td>
<td>4,931</td>
<td>1,859</td>
<td>2,640</td>
<td>16,196</td>
<td>6,236</td>
<td>1,656</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* These numbers refer to those remaining in Ontario only.

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Toronto, 31st December, 1888.
No. 6.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE LONDON, ONT., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. A. G. SMYTH.)

LONDON IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
LONDON, ONT., 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit for your information, my annual returns of this agency, for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

Form A.—The number of arrivals for the year, their nationality and destination.

Form B.—The number of arrivals via the St. Lawrence and Halifax, also the United States, for each month of the year. The season opened well in the month of April, and continued very good until September.

Form C.—A full and complete statement in detail of the arrivals, the sexes, nationalities, trades or occupations, their general destination, and the amount brought into the country, as near as can be ascertained in cash and effects, amounting to over $38,000.

The class of immigrants arriving at this agency, and settling in the Dominion has been desirable and good, most of them requiring no assistance, and capable of providing for themselves.

A number of young men arrived as usual to acquire a knowledge of Canadian farming, with a view of either purchasing land in some of the older Provinces, or taking up homesteads in the North-West, and they can all do well without paying any bonus, if they are strong, willing and determined to work and get that knowledge, of course at small wages the first year; after that period, they will command all they can earn, same as our Canadian agricultural labourers: quite a number are now doing well in this district.

The demand for farm labourers the past season has been larger than the supply, especially for single men; married men with families are not much in demand as a large proportion of our farmers have no houses for the use of their working men, consequently the difficulty of finding homes for that class is great, and makes it necessary to frequently visit many parts of the district during the year to locate that class.

Domestic servants of all kinds are in continual demand, especially if they have had some experience and are well qualified for their duties.

The Self-Help Emigration Society have sent out a number of their well selected class of immigrants during the season and they are all doing well. This society is doing a good work. They assist in the ocean passage and railway fare, and also remit a little money to assist them for a short time after arrival.

A number of young girls from the Northumberland Village Homes, sent out by James Hall, Esq., in charge of Mrs. Craig, matron, came out last season. They have secured good places and at present appear to be doing well.

A large number of applications from Norway and Sweden, for information about this country and the free grant land system, have been replied to by means of books and pamphlets, printed in Scandinavian and also in German, which have been received from time to time from the Department.

The outlook for labour requirements appear as good as usual, and I have no doubt that farm and general labourers who may choose this district will find employment at fair wages.

All of which is most respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. G. SMYTH,

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
STATEMENT showing the number of Immigrants arrived at the London Agency, for the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888, and their Nationality, the number assisted with Provision, and with Free Passes by Railways, or other conveyances, from this Agency to their respective places of destination.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country from</th>
<th>Arrived via St. Lawrence and Halifax</th>
<th>Arrived via the United States</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Remained in the Province of Ontario</th>
<th>Went to the United States</th>
<th>Number assisted with Provisions</th>
<th>Number assisted with Free Passes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>818</td>
<td>236</td>
<td>1,054</td>
<td>907</td>
<td>147</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>292</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>77</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotland</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>312</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norway and Sweden</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Switzerland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iceland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>America</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1,410</td>
<td>506</td>
<td>1,916</td>
<td>1,534</td>
<td>*392</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* To Manitoba, 95.
British Columbia, 17.

A. G. SMYTH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

LONDON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT showing the total number of Immigrants arrived, and remained to be dealt with at the London Agency, for the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Months</th>
<th>Via St. Lawrence and Halifax</th>
<th>Via the United States</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Number Fed.</th>
<th>No. distributed by Free Passes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>83</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>103</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>231</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>257</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>313</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>176</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>245</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>160</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>202</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>134</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>131</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>123</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>118</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1,410</td>
<td>506</td>
<td>1,916</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. G. SMYTH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

LONDON, 31st December, 1888.
MONTHLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at the London, Ontario, Immigration Agency, for the twelve months ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of arrivals and the</th>
<th>Number of arrivals and the</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>St. Lawrence and Halifax</td>
<td>United States</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Males.</td>
<td>Females.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total number of Souls.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavian.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French and belgian.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farmers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm and general</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mechanics.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oilm. &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female Servants.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nationalities.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trades or Occupations.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Destination.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower Provinces.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N S.</td>
<td>N B.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P E L.</td>
<td>Quebec.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario.</td>
<td>Manitoba.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia.</td>
<td>Western States.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastern States.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total amount brought in.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$</td>
<td>cts.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>165</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>231</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>257</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>313</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>176</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>108</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>164</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>107</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,410</td>
<td>506</td>
<td>1,053</td>
<td>399</td>
<td>461</td>
<td>1,916</td>
<td>1054</td>
<td>292</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>313</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>38,120</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. G. SMYTH,  

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

LONDON, ONT, 31st December, 1888.
No. 7.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HALIFAX, N.S., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. Edwin McC. Clay.)

DOMINION IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
HALIFAX, N. S., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The arrivals at this port for the year are as follows:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cabin</td>
<td>2,144</td>
<td>1,420</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steerage</td>
<td>9,030</td>
<td>3,410</td>
<td>2,613</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 18,824

The above shows an increase over last year in cabin of 1,042, and in steerage 4,379, as per Statement D.

The class of people landing here has been an excellent one, very few poor immigrants have arrived and I found none to be placed on the list as paupers.

Very few wanted any assistance in a financial point of view, and very few received any.

The steamship "Hibernian" of the Allan Line, arriving 10th January, reported one case of measles, not a dangerous type.

The steamship "Grecian," 4th April, reported the death at sea of a man, 72 years of age, en route to Winnipeg.

A Swedish woman arriving by the SS. "Nova Scotian" of the Allan Line, 1st May, gave birth to a child four days before landing. She was removed to the Saratian Hotel (Mrs. Watson) where she died on the 3rd, the child dying on the 4th. In this case all expenses were paid by the husband.

While referring to the above I might mention the fact that I found the hospital occupied by the women altogether too small and not having sufficient air and light. This is a mistake, as all hospitals on board ships should be as large as possible, also well aired and well lighted. I would also recommend in such cases as the above, the bed being placed in such a position as to admit of the patient being reached from both sides, as the attendants will have a better advantage in working and the patient will be more comfortable.

On 2nd May the Allan Line SS. "Circassian" was towed into port disabled, having on board 21 cabin and 974 steerage.

On 30th May the Allan Line SS. "Sardinian" was towed into port disabled, having on board 65 cabin and 949 steerage. From this ship one man was sent to hospital for a few days.

On 29th August SS. "Scandinavian," Allan Line, arrived with 216 Icelanders for the west. One child died after landing, and was buried by the Department.

Thirteen parties of children landed here during the year, as per Statement A. Mrs. Birt placed two parties in this Province.

39
So far as I can learn all the children placed in homes in this Province are doing well. I have no complaints from any of them.

A few free tickets were granted early in the year, but only in cases where the immigrant could find employment but had not the means of getting to it.

There has been an improvement in the class of domestic servants landing here, but the supply is not equal to the demand.

I am pleased to state that mechanics and labourers have found an abundance of work in every section of the Province, and any man willing to work need not have been idle.

All the mines, gold, coal and others, have been putting forth extra efforts this year with very good results. Large numbers of men have found employment in each.

Although the season has been a very wet one and in many sections the crops have not come up to what was expected, our farmers have every reason to be thankful for an abundant harvest, while prices for farm production in many districts rule high.

The fruit crop all over the province has been a very large one, with good prices prevailing.

Our farmers are making an improvement of stock in such a way as will in a very few years place the Province, in this line, in a position second to none in the Dominion.

Quite a number of good English farmers have settled in the province during the year, and a large number intend coming over in the spring.

I would again call attention to the fact, that owing to the very large increase in immigration at this port, the sheds now used are not large enough for both passengers and freight.

Statement A.—Shows the number of children immigrants landed at Halifax during the year.
Statement B.—Shows the number and destination of free tickets granted.
Statement C.—Shows the number of free tickets granted in 1879, also in 1883 to 1888, inclusive.
Statement D.—Shows the number of boats, by each line, landing passengers at this port for the year, giving the number of cabin and steerage by each.
Statement E.—Comparative statement of the immigration at Halifax from 1869 to 1888, inclusive.
Statement F.—Shows the monthly return of immigrant arrivals and departures at this Agency for the year.
Statement G.—Shows the monthly return of cabin passengers, arrivals and departures for the year.

I beg, in conclusion, to thank the railway, steamship and Customs officials for their very great kindness, not only to the immigrants but to myself.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Th Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
**STATEMENT A.—Showing the Number of Children Immigrants Landed at Halifax during the year ending 31st December, 1888.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Steamers</th>
<th>Date of Arrival</th>
<th>By Whom Sent</th>
<th>Number of Children</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hibernian</td>
<td>February 21</td>
<td>Mr. Quarrier</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sardinian</td>
<td>March 1</td>
<td>Mrs. Birt</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoban</td>
<td>do 21</td>
<td>Miss Stirling</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarnia</td>
<td>April 1</td>
<td>Mr. Fegan</td>
<td>102</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>do 7</td>
<td>Mrs. Wallace</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polynesian</td>
<td>do 8</td>
<td>Dr. Barnardo</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pomeranian</td>
<td>do 8</td>
<td>Miss Macpherson</td>
<td>81</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carthaginian</td>
<td>do 23</td>
<td>Miss Stirling</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sardinian</td>
<td>May 1</td>
<td>Miss Stirling</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nova Scotian</td>
<td>do 30</td>
<td>Miss Macpherson</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vid St. Lawrence</td>
<td>June 17</td>
<td>Mrs. Birt</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phoenician</td>
<td>Sept. 24</td>
<td>Mrs. Cameron</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Remarks.**
- Twenty stayed here.
- Aylesford, N.S.
- Distributed in Nova Scotia.
- Distributed in New Brunswick.

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

---

**STATEMENT B.—Showing the Number and Destination of Free Tickets Granted.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Destinations</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>Destinations</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Amherst</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Sackville</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greenville</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Spring Hill</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Glasgow</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>St. John</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oakfield</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Truro</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Point Lévis</td>
<td>40½</td>
<td>Brought forward</td>
<td>53⅔</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carried forward</td>
<td>53⅔</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>61⅔</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT C.—Showing the Number of Free Tickets granted in 1879, also, 1883 to 1888, inclusive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Number of Immigrants Landed</th>
<th>Number of Free Tickets Issued</th>
<th>Increase</th>
<th>Decrease</th>
<th>Average of Immigrants Receiving Tickets</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>3,955</td>
<td>2,066</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>8,475</td>
<td>1,843</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>5,604</td>
<td>1,971</td>
<td>128</td>
<td></td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>4,437</td>
<td>895</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,075</td>
<td>602</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>5,656</td>
<td>379</td>
<td></td>
<td>516</td>
<td>607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>10,674</td>
<td>574</td>
<td>195</td>
<td></td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT D.—Showing the Number of Boats, by each Line, Landing Passengers at this Port, for the year, giving the Number of Cabin and Steerage by each.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lines</th>
<th>Number of Boats</th>
<th>Total Number of Passengers</th>
<th>Total Cabin</th>
<th>Total Steerage</th>
<th>Ports of Embarkation, &amp;c.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allan</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>491</td>
<td>5,834</td>
<td></td>
<td>Liverpool and Derry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2,677</td>
<td></td>
<td>Glasgow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>538</td>
<td>3,088</td>
<td></td>
<td>Liverpool, Queenstown and St. John's, Nfld.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>197</td>
<td></td>
<td>St. Johns, Nfld.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dominion</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>189</td>
<td>1,886</td>
<td>1,886</td>
<td>Liverpool and Derry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Furness</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>London</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anglo-French SS. Co.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>2,286</td>
<td>2,286</td>
<td>Paris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donaldson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Glasgow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Besiètre</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Havre (France)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E.R.I. and Boston</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>1,586</td>
<td>1,586</td>
<td>1,586</td>
<td>2,280 Boston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canada Atlantic</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>489</td>
<td>51</td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Cross</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>338</td>
<td></td>
<td>London</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>St. Johns, Nfld.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vid St. Lawrence</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>New York</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Totals</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>3,771</td>
<td>15,055</td>
<td>18,824</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT E.—Comparative Statement of the immigration at Halifax from 1869 to 1888, inclusive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Others</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>289</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>436</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>256</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>317</td>
<td>132</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>550</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>689</td>
<td>396</td>
<td>347</td>
<td>1,432</td>
<td>1,187</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>1,037</td>
<td>414</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>1,653</td>
<td>972</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>542</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>781</td>
<td>321</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>1,525</td>
<td>889</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>391</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>574</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>233</td>
<td>743</td>
<td>551</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>127</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>516</td>
<td>409</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>607</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>931</td>
<td>580</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>217</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>1,186</td>
<td>429</td>
<td>368</td>
<td>2,051</td>
<td>1,260</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>366</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>2,503</td>
<td>760</td>
<td>701</td>
<td>3,555</td>
<td>2,516</td>
<td>706</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>666</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>1,521</td>
<td>626</td>
<td>654</td>
<td>2,795</td>
<td>1,754</td>
<td>681</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>495</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>2,028</td>
<td>601</td>
<td>617</td>
<td>3,646</td>
<td>2,248</td>
<td>766</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>409</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>4,670</td>
<td>2,086</td>
<td>1,607</td>
<td>8,383</td>
<td>5,197</td>
<td>999</td>
<td>5,4</td>
<td>1,613</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>4,689</td>
<td>2,029</td>
<td>1,857</td>
<td>8,475</td>
<td>5,435</td>
<td>1,178</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>1,625</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>3,033</td>
<td>1,193</td>
<td>1,378</td>
<td>5,604</td>
<td>4,297</td>
<td>617</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>680</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>2,440</td>
<td>958</td>
<td>1,029</td>
<td>4,427</td>
<td>2,506</td>
<td>539</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>720</td>
<td>Other Countries belong about equally to Germans, Scandinavians, French and Belgians.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>3,005</td>
<td>1,302</td>
<td>1,049</td>
<td>5,356</td>
<td>4,336</td>
<td>488</td>
<td>511</td>
<td>321</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>6,305</td>
<td>2,532</td>
<td>1,837</td>
<td>10,674</td>
<td>7,261</td>
<td>839</td>
<td>694</td>
<td>1,860</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>9,030</td>
<td>3,410</td>
<td>2,613</td>
<td>15,053</td>
<td>9,785</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>1,327</td>
<td>4,191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total, 79,582. Yearly average, 39,791.

EDWIN McC. CLAY,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N. S., 31st December 1888.
### Statement F.—Monthly Return of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at Halifax, N.S., Immigration Agency for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Number of arrivals M. F.</th>
<th>St. Lawrence</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Canada</th>
<th>Total number of males</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Number of females</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>German</th>
<th>Scandinavian</th>
<th>French and Belgian</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Farmers</th>
<th>Farm and general labourers</th>
<th>Clerks, Trades &amp;c.</th>
<th>Female Servants</th>
<th>Lower Provinces</th>
<th>N.S.</th>
<th>N.B.</th>
<th>P.E.I.</th>
<th>Quebec</th>
<th>Ontario</th>
<th>Manitoba</th>
<th>British Columbia</th>
<th>Eastern States</th>
<th>Western States</th>
<th>Amount of money brought in. $ cts.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>310</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>481</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>212</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>24,050</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>319</td>
<td>156</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>515</td>
<td>352</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>325</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>38,600</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1323</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>277</td>
<td>1609</td>
<td>1217</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>233</td>
<td>646</td>
<td>316</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>90,460</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2598</td>
<td>841</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>3408</td>
<td>1860</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>531</td>
<td>994</td>
<td>328</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>154,250</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>756</td>
<td>552</td>
<td>3085</td>
<td>1860</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>240</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>437</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>531</td>
<td>994</td>
<td>328</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>154,250</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>171</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>458</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>25,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>328</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13,900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>201</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13,900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>236</td>
<td>201</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>13,900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>197</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>597</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>20,600</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>607</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>21,050</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>466</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>718</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>277</td>
<td>265</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>39,560</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>765</td>
<td>3030</td>
<td>1310</td>
<td>2815</td>
<td>15053</td>
<td>7885</td>
<td>750</td>
<td>1327</td>
<td>748</td>
<td>998</td>
<td>668</td>
<td>2098</td>
<td>6033</td>
<td>627</td>
<td>263</td>
<td>1655</td>
<td>2563</td>
<td>629</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>1623</td>
<td>4661</td>
<td>2062</td>
<td>724</td>
<td>416</td>
<td>22677</td>
<td>782,650</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EDWIN McC. CLAY,**
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

**HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>M.</th>
<th>F.</th>
<th>Total number of Souls.</th>
<th>British</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>German</th>
<th>Scandinavian</th>
<th>French and Bel-</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Farmers</th>
<th>Farm and general Labourers</th>
<th>Mechanics</th>
<th>Clerks, Traders, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Female Servants</th>
<th>Lower Provinces</th>
<th>British Columbia</th>
<th>Eastern States</th>
<th>Western States</th>
<th>Amount of free transport to Indigent Immigrants</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N.S.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>161</td>
<td>146</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>N.B.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>175</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>235</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>44</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>P.E.I.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>278</td>
<td>278</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>63</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>508</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>304</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>348</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>231</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>461</td>
<td>467</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Eastern States</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>336</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Western States</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>289</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>456</td>
<td>456</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>263</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>2306</td>
<td>2144</td>
<td>4420</td>
<td>2073771</td>
<td>3734</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2811</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>348</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EDWIN McC. CLAY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, N.S., 31st December, 1888.
No. 8.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE WINNIPEG IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. W. C. B. GRAHAME.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE.
WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you, my immigration report on Manitoba and the Canadian North-West Territories, during the present year.

Many will be surprised to learn, that the number of actual settlers, in our Province and Territories, has not been as large as expected, neither has the amount of wealth brought in by those who have come, been as considerable as that of former years. This may appear strange, when we consider the many efforts that were put forth by the different organizations, to induce immigration to the Province and neighbouring Territories, but it is nevertheless a fact, that, out of the many thousands who left the Mother Country, ostensibly for the North-West, a large number of them found occupation and homes on the Pacific coast, and, I regret to say, a large majority of these are on the American side.

I came in contact with great numbers of people, who were, as they said, pushing through to British Columbia, having been advised by British and continental steamship and transportation agents, that work and opportunities for investment were never greater than during the present year. On arriving at Vancouver, a very active thriving young town, but, owing to its comparatively recent origin capable of supplying employment to a limited number, hundreds of these people were disappointed, and sooner than remain there in idleness, took the steamboat for Port Townsend, Seattle, Tacoma and other points in Washington Territory, Oregon, Arizona, and Northern California. During a visit to these territories, I saw hundreds of people, that I had met while they were en route through Winnipeg, many of them old Canadian residents, and others new arrivals direct from Europe. When I questioned them why they went over to the American, instead of remaining on the Canadian side, their reply was, in substance, what I have already stated, namely, that on their arrival at Vancouver and Victoria, they found the demand for labour limited, the facilities for active agriculture, with small capital, few, and, not caring to return, they went further west, as they found it cost less money to do so. I took a keen interest in this matter, and interviewed the pursers of the local steamboats from whom I gathered information that would lead me to believe that the steamboats plying between Vancouver, Victoria, San Francisco and the American ports at the head of Puget Sound, carried very little less than ten thousand immigrants, most of whom left Europe with the intention of remaining in British possessions.

Strenuous efforts have been made both by myself and staff as well as others who are interested in immigration, to cause these people to remain but they preferred to follow out their own plans.

I merely mention this as an illustration of the fast increasing difficulties attending the efforts of your agents to aid in the successful settlement of the large area of vacant lands in this Province and adjoining Territories.

Labour.

There has been a fair demand for labour at good wages. The railway companies, heretofore, have absorbed a large amount of labour in surface work, construc-
tion of snow sheds, bridges and general repairs. Most of these works being about completed this demand has considerably decreased.

The extensive operations carried on in the woods during the winter months, getting out fuel, railway ties and timber, have increased to such an extent that employment is afforded not only to the idle men within the limits of our Province, but to several hundred of the unfortunate farmers from Minnesota and Dakota, whose crops have turned out a complete failure and who are thus compelled to seek employment among their Canadian neighbours in order to keep the wolf from the door. I do not wish to convey the idea that we have no idle men in Winnipeg. We are, as usual, troubled with the chronic idler who does not like to go to the woods or to a farm as the work is not pleasant and he has never done it before. Many of this class, I regret to say, prefer to accept the charity of the various national and religious societies, and even of private individuals, rather than do work which they consider derogatory to their dignity. I have, however, no hesitation in saying that no man need be idle who is willing to take what is offered in the shape of employment, and who evinces a willingness to learn what he does not already know.

The demand for farm labourers has been very steady, although, I regret to say, the wages offered have not been quite up to the standard of last year.

There has been little or no demand for mechanics, but, as usual, an extraordinary demand for female servants; but I would not advise clerks, commercial men, artists and music teachers to come to this country unless they have sufficient means to enable them to follow some other occupation.

Crops.

Notwithstanding the numerous reports re the ravages of summer frosts, the farmers of this Province have had more than an average crop to market, and certainly no one could complain of the prices. I am glad to be able to report that our farming community is devoting a good deal of attention to the smaller and mixed varieties of barnyard produce, with very flattering results. I will cite one instance which may serve to illustrate what profits may be derived from this industry. A farmer brought to market, the other day, seven dressed geese, which weighed sixty-two pounds, for which he was paid 12½ cents per pound, making a total of $7.75. When questioned as to the cost of raising them, he replied the sum realized, namely $7.75 was a little more than clear profit, as their feathers fully repaid him. Now, if such profits can be made on a small scale, what might not be the result if more attention were paid to poultry.

Swine, too, pay remarkably well, dressed pork selling in the market readily at eight cents per pound, per carcase. Yet, notwithstanding this demand at a good price, the farmers do not realize the advisability of devoting more attention to the production of this very useful article of food.

Icelanders.

There arrived in this country, during the present season, a large number of Icelandic immigrants, whom, fortunately, we have been able to dispose of, to the best possible advantage, with little more than the ordinary trouble experienced in such cases. There have been, as usual, a few indigent among these people, but the proverbial large-hearted liberality of their co-patriots readily met and relieved, in nearly every instance, anything approaching distress. I would mention here that any success attending my efforts in the disposal of this people is largely due to the indefatigable exertions put forth by Messrs. Birdal, Baldwinson, and other prominent Icelandic gentlemen, who gave cheerfully both time and energy, and in many instances money, to assist in the good work, which, unlike our experiences of a previous year, was accomplished with the utmost smoothness and with an eye to the best interests of the new arrivals.

While on the subject of Icelandic immigration, perhaps a few notes re the increase of this very important element in our population, may not be out of place.
In the summer of 1875 I met a party of these people at Duluth, Minnesota, on route to Winnipeg, under the guidance of the late John Taylor. I was not, at that time, an agent of the Government, but, I assisted them as far as I could, getting their baggage forwarded, purchasing fishing nets, and other articles which they required, travelling with them by rail about one hundred miles, giving Mr. Taylor the benefit of my experience and advice for furthering the best interests of the party under his charge. This party, I believe, settled on the west shore of Lake Winnipeg. Thirteen years later, we find, notwithstanding the many drawbacks, these people have a representation of about seven thousand souls, with their churches, literary and social societies, and a corresponding intelligence second to none in the country. This affords a striking example of what can be done by climbing sensibly, even although we begin at the bottom “round of the ladder.”

There are, however, a large number of these people still left in the Mother Country in a starving condition, who would be glad to share the good fortune of their co-patriots in Canada, where, unlike their experiences in their native land, their labours would be rewarded with an abundance of the earth’s products. These poor people have not the wherewithal to pay their expenses to this country, and, unless some outside aid be given, must either remain where they are or drift to some other place less desirable than this great North-West. Canada has room for them, and they would be a valuable acquisition to our population. They would extract millions from our present unoccupied but productive lands. Therefore, if I may be permitted expression, Canada might do worse than put forth some thoroughly organized efforts, backed by financial support, in the patriotic and humane work of bringing these poor people within her vast borders, where their descendants would, in after years, bless the memory of those whose hospitable hand led their fathers from the wilderness of want and starvation to a land where plenty was within the easy reach of all who have the courage and industry to seek it.

The cost of this good work per capita would be trifling while the return would be a thousand fold. If Canada hesitates very long in entering upon this work, I fear other powers will take it out of her hands.

Scandinavian.

From Mr. Ohlen’s report it would appear that there has been a very healthy increase in the arrivals from the Scandinavian kingdoms during the present year; the figures given are about 500 souls, 50 of whom have gone to the United States, and 53 to British Columbia and Algoma, leaving to Manitoba and the North-West Territories, as near as can be ascertained, about four hundred souls.

They are, as usual, a very desirable element, and reflect great credit not only upon this country, but on that which they left behind them. They have their own church, literary and social societies, a resident minister of the Gospel, and the morals and intelligence of the people are of a high standard.

The Government has dealt quite liberally in assisting their settlements, the assistant immigration agent being permitted to pay periodical visits to the various districts, for the purpose of inquiring into the condition of the people, on both private and public matters, and giving them the benefit of his experience and advice in their future operations. Mr. Ohlen also publishes, a good Scandinavian newspaper, which must be a great boon to the people.

I attach Mr. Ohlen’s report in his own words.

German.

About four hundred souls of German origin arrived during the season, and have been disposed of among the various colonies, and judging from the favourable reports, they are all doing well.

Belgians.

There arrived during the season about two hundred Belgians, some of whom have been settled through the efforts of Rev. Father Clouthier; others, have found employment in various parts of the country.
About fifty-six Austrian immigrants arrived during the season, most of whom have found employment, while some have taken up land. Those who have arrived of other nationalities, have accepted work, either with farmers, upon the railways, or in the woods.

Correspondence.

The correspondence, as usual at this agency, has been very heavy. We have not, however, as heretofore, mailed or distributed the immense quantities of printed colonization matter. Letters have been received from all parts of the world, to which the necessary replies have been sent.

Health.

The general health of the new arrivals has been fairly good. This was preserved with not a little difficulty owing to the scattered location of our premises, necessitating, if such were possible, our being, at one and the same time, in the several places. In fact, I may say, that since taking charge of this agency in 1882, I have been compelled to work under the greatest difficulties, from the fact that the buildings were placed in an extremely out of the way, unhealthy and otherwise undesirable part of the town, thus causing a very expensive service. This, however, with our temporary change of premises has considerably decreased, and, doubtless, with our new accommodation, which I trust may be very soon afforded, the result will prove a satisfactory as well as a beneficial one.

Attached you will find tabular statements “A” and “B”; the former giving the total number of immigrants, accommodated at the Winnipeg Agency, during the present year nearly all of whom received advice, general information and other assistance, at this office; the latter shows the number of applications received for labour; also the number provided with employment, through the instrumentality of this agency.

Before closing my remarks on labour, I beg leave to tender my sincere thanks to Messrs. Alex. Chalder & Co., General Canadian Pacific Employment Agents, who, on all occasions, cheerfully rendered me any assistance I may have asked in the disposal of immigrants, and they, not infrequently, have, at their own personal expense, given indigent applicants not only free transportation to where work was to be obtained, but more substantial assistance to the inner man.

Trusting the above report, with the accompanying remarks, may meet with your approval,

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant
W. C. B. GRAHAME.
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

Report of Mr. E. Ohlen.

WINNIPEG, 5th November, 1888.

Sir,—I beg leave to submit to you some information about the Scandinavian immigration during the year 1888.

From the 1st of January, 1888, to the 1st of November, 1888, arrived at Winnipeg 339 Swedes, 80 Norwegians and 78 Danes, or altogether 497 Scandinavians.
As nearly as I could find out they have settled as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Souls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gone to Railroad works</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do New Stockholm</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Scandinavia</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do United States</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Work on farms (Manitoba)</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Winnipeg</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do East of Winnipeg</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do British Columbia</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do N. W. T., coal work</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Carberry, Man</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Vicinity Winnipeg</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do McGregor</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>497</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Recapitulation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Souls</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gone to Railroad works</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Settled in Manitoba</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do N. W. Territories</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gone to Algoma District</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do British Columbia</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do United States</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>497</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This is still a better record than last year, as it is already shown that 35 per cent. of the arrivals from the Scandinavian Kingdoms have actually settled on homestead.

New Stockholm Colony, which now consists of some 165 souls, has made very good progress during the year. A splendid crop was harvested. There are now two school districts, church under erection, minister, post office, immigrant sheds, &c.

The Colony of Scandinavia has got their stock of cattle largely increased. The number of settlers are some 75. Total number of souls about 200.

Quite a number have got work this year at the mills at Rat Portage and Keewatin, Ontario.

The Scandinavian Colony in Winnipeg is increasing. The congregation have their church paid for. Rev. Andrew Johnson is appointed permanent minister, besides, Rev. P. F. Mostrom and Rev. S. Rydberg several times have visited the different colonies.

Viewing the work and progress during the year, I beg to say that now there is not the slightest doubt about the latter, as the Scandinavians will continue to more generally settle here.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
EMANUEL OHLEN,
Assistant Agent.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Fem</th>
<th>Male</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total Number of Persons</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Germans</th>
<th>Hollanders</th>
<th>Swedes</th>
<th>Norwegians</th>
<th>Danes</th>
<th>French</th>
<th>Belgians</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Bohemians</th>
<th>Hungarians</th>
<th>Welsh</th>
<th>Finlanders</th>
<th>Polish</th>
<th>Canadian</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Austrian</th>
<th>Russians</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td>40</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>321</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>499</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>415</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>714</td>
<td>339</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>162</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>263</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>662</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>370</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>1.2</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>407</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>228</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>638</td>
<td>1,781</td>
<td>948</td>
<td>3,387</td>
<td>1,015</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>168</td>
<td>414</td>
<td>359</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>739</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Winnipeg, December 31, 1888.
## STATEMENT B.—Labour Returns Winnipeg Agency, during the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Number provided with employment</th>
<th>Number of applications received for help</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Male</td>
<td>Female</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>221</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1,332</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

W. C. B. GRAHAME,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

WINNIPEG, December 31, 1888.
Sir,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The increase of immigrants to this district has been 27 per cent. over that of 1887.

The arrivals from Great Britain increased every year since this agency opened. The class of immigrants, with very few exceptions, were excellent. There were a large proportion of the farming class, and better provided with letters of credit, and Bank of England notes, than came under my observation any previous year. Several have taken homesteads, some have purchased improved farms, others have bought railway land, while one has invested £5,000 in real estate, and has in reserve an equal amount for investment when favourable opportunity offers.

The immigration from the Eastern Provinces was also very great, nearly all of whom were in good circumstances, bringing their stock and effects with them, and through the medium of their friends had farms purchased, to which they moved at once.

The labouring portion of immigrants were generally young men, of the farming class, all of whom found ready employment with farmers, who offered $12 to $25 per month with board by the season, 1st April to 1st December. There was no occasion for any to go idle. I placed nearly 300 young men with farmers before 1st June, at the above wages. The Icelanders and Scandinavians have given satisfaction, equally with our English speaking people; every man got employment who would work, and I could not then supply the demand.

Female help is still one of the greatest wants in all classes of community, there is not one-tenth for the demand; wages, from $8 to $15 per month with board, is freely offered for servants, while nurse girls, 12 to 15 years old, can get $5 to $6 per month with board.

There has been a good demand for lads from 12 to 15 years of age for herd boys; these would get $50 to $80 a year with board, and the next year an advance according to what they could earn.

I have received more letters of enquiry the past season than in any former year, embracing every imaginable question relative to this country, to all of which I have replied and in most cases have sent maps and pamphlets.

The wheat crop the past season, I regret to say, has not equalled the farmer's expectations, caused by the frosts in August. But the high price paid this season will in a great measure make up the loss, as some of our poor grade bring more than No. 1 brought last year.

This will materially lighten the loss, and I may mention that in no case have I heard a farmer speak despondingly, no matter how much damage he sustained; he would exclaim Manitoba is still to the front, and I will only have to put in a larger crop next year.

The financial standing of the farmers is good throughout this district. Merchants and bankers are well pleased with the payments, and say they have done a better cash business than since 1882.
The city of Brandon is steadily improving, and buildings of a better class are demanded by the city authorities from those building within the business part of the town, while beautiful residences and comfortable tenement houses are being built to replace the primitive shanty and badly constructed dwellings of the time of the boom.

To show that Brandon District is in a financial position to be proud of, the new year found our city practically out of debt, and our banking accommodation is increased by the introduction of a branch of the Bank of British North America, which together with the Imperial and Merchants Banks sees a safe chance for a profitable investment of its capital.

The Government Experimental Farm at Brandon will prove a great boon to the people of Manitoba, introducing, as it will, the most approved system of cultivation, the planting of trees and testing of various kinds of seeds, fruit trees, &c., which may become best adapted to our climate; while the introduction of the best breeds of horses, cattle and sheep will be of the greatest advantage to the farmers of Manitoba. The people of Brandon may consider themselves fortunate in having the Government Farm in sight of this beautiful and thriving young city, and as it is under the management of a competent and affable superintendent, Mr. Bedford, it will be a pleasure to drive or walk over from the city and see what may be accomplished by scientific farming.

The weather the past four months has been extremely fine, and up to the present time we have had no winter weather. The thermometer 50° to 70° in the sun at mid-day frequently during December.

The health of the immigrants in the early part of the season was not so good as later on, owing I believe to their crowded condition on board ship. A few deaths of children occurred after arrival, and one case of typhoid fever in the latter part of summer, which fortunately did not prove fatal; since then I have had the buildings put in a thorough sanitary condition.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
T. BENNETT,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture.
Ottawa.
No. 10.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE QU'APPELLE IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. A. J. BAKER.)

GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
QU'APPELLE, N.W.T., 31st December 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

The immigration to this district for the past year is about the same as for the previous year, and mostly settled along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Beyond the number accommodated in the Government buildings at this agency, there were a more numerous number arrived in the district, who received assistance from the Government officials stationed here, in settling on land and selection of location.

A large number of excursionists, and others from Ontario and other Provinces, visited this district during the past season, and indications and expressions freely made by them, give strong assurances of a large number emigrating from those Provinces to this district, during the coming spring.

Correspondence had with certain persons in foreign countries leads me to believe that a much larger number of immigrants from these countries will reach and settle in this district during the ensuing year than formerly.

And the action taken by the municipality of South Qu'Appelle in sending an agent to Great Britain, Germany &c., is expected to bring from said countries about one hundred families to locate and settle within the bounds of that municipality.

The crops this year throughout this district would be difficult to excel in any part of the world. No damage worth mentioning by frost or otherwise (particularly in this locality); wheat averaging about thirty bushels to the acre; oats, barley, potatoes, &c., &c., also a good average.

Some two or three years ago, there were a number of German and Roumanian families brought into this district by the Canadian Pacific Railway officials and settled near Balgonie, about twelve to sixteen miles from this town. Being in poor circumstances, they were helped to start by the said officials, and since by economy and industry they have paid off their indebtedness and are enabled to purchase farming implements as required, besides having means to stock their farms and make many other improvements thereon.

I may also mention that I am informed by Mr. Grant, the Indian agent on the Assiniboine Reserve in this district, that eighteen families of his Indians harvested two thousand seven hundred bushels of No. 1 hard wheat on said reserve during the past year.

There has been a continual increase of stock, of all kinds, but more particularly of horses, of which several hundred have been sold during the year in this town and vicinity. Sheep being so well adapted to this country, the farmers are rapidly increasing their stock.

The immigrants most desired as yet for this part of the country is the farming community, with sufficient means to start in mixed farming.

Female servants are asked for and required.

No sickness occurred during the year.
TABLE showing Average Rate of Wages.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Rate (Monthly)</th>
<th>Rate (Daily)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, with board per month</td>
<td>$20 00 to 35 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do boys, with board (14 to 16 years)</td>
<td>5 00 to 10 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks, with board</td>
<td>30 00 to 40 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics do</td>
<td>10 00 to 20 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day</td>
<td>2 50 to 4 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do</td>
<td>2 00 to 3 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Painters do</td>
<td>2 00 to 4 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plasterers do</td>
<td>3 00 to 4 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoemakers do</td>
<td>2 00 to 2 50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors do</td>
<td>2 00 to 2 50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. J. BAKER,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 11.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MEDICINE HAT IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. M. Sutherland.)

DOMINION GOVERNMENT IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
MEDICINE HAT, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you my annual report of this agency for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

In the enclosed tabular statement you will see that the number of immigrants who have arrived and received shelter and accommodation was 497, which, I am glad to say, is a considerable increase on that of last year; but the statement herein given does not represent the total number of arrivals in my district, as a much larger number, than appearing in the statement, have received advice and general information, and any other official aid was afforded to all whom I met while visiting the trains and on all whom it was in my power to bestow such; and I find by a most careful estimate made that the following numbers also came in and are located as follows: On Sir J. Lester Keys' farms in this district, 145 souls; Swift Current, 25 souls; Maple Creek, 65 souls; Lethbridge, 420 souls; Dunmore, 42 souls; and Fort McLeod and vicinity, 98 souls. Thus giving a grand total of 1,292 souls who have arrived and are located in this district for the year.

A large portion of the arrivals were young men from Great Britain who although in many cases possessed of some means were advised by me to obtain the necessary experience before entering upon the important duties of taking up homesteads. Consequently employment had to be found for them until they obtained a knowledge of the climate and soil, as well as getting the proper idea of how to lay out their means on their future homes to the best advantage. Quite a few of them have since obtained entries for homesteads here, and I am convinced that in them the country has received a valuable acquisition, both as regards the improvement of the soil and also in placing before their friends at home the advantages of the country. Individually speaking they were strong, healthy men. During the year there were, as usual, quite a number of immigrants who came into this district from the United States, arriving both from the east and west, via the Canadian Pacific Railway, and others driving over the border; notably among the latter were three families who drove all the way from the State of Nebraska, arriving here on the 3rd of August. They were, to all appearances, none the worse for their long and tedious journey; in fact they all appeared to have quite enjoyed the trip, especially the children who were the picture of health. They were all very pronounced in their praise of this country, and, being a people well adapted to pioneering, are bound to succeed.

During the latter part of October and beginning of November my agency was visited by three delegations of Russians, Germans and Austrians, who were here for the express purpose of selecting a suitable location on which to establish a colony for themselves and their co-patriots; they were sent out by me and after having made a thorough inspection of the country to the south and east of here, decided on selecting Townships 9 and 10, in Ranges 3 and 4, west of the 4th Meridian, as a suitable location for their colony, and a few of the delegates entered for homesteads here, as all are delighted with the climate and richness of the soil, and were confirmed in the belief that fruit and tobacco can be grown here. They all expressed a strong desire that the above mentioned townships be set apart by the Government for them, as sixty families were coming to settle on such early in the spring, and that thirty families more of their friends who were leaving Europe in May, would also join them in
June, and I am glad to say that the Canadian Pacific Railway and especially Mr.
Hamilton, the Canadian Pacific Railway Land Commissioner, are doing all in their
power, for them and doubtless the colony will be established.

The establishment by Sir J. Lester Key, of 10,000 acre farms at intervals of
from 18 to 36 miles apart throughout the whole length of the Canadian Pacific Rail-
way from Balgonie to Calgary, will, doubtless, have a very beneficial effect on the
district, as it would be hard to estimate the vast amount of good that this enterprise
will do towards the settlement of this portion of the North-West.

In respect to crops and cattle raising, I might say that the year has been a very
favourable one for both, and although the acreage put under crop in my district is
very small in comparison to its extent, still all that was put in turned out excellently
and a good harvest was gathered in—the average per acre being 26 bushels of
wheat, 40 bushels of oats, 280 bushels of potatoes, and all kinds of grains and vegeta-
tables were equally good not having received the slightest touch from summer frosts,
and the winter having been a comparatively mild one, cattle, sheep and horses win-
tered well with no loss up to now. The present season has been an exceedingly mild
one, so that stock of all kinds are thriving out doors and are in perfect condition. There
were a large number of breeding cattle brought into the district from Manitoba and
Ontario, also a number of heavy brood mares from Ontario and Oregon. First class
bulls and stallions were also brought in by Mr. M. Ocarart, Sir J. Lester Key and
others. There were also over 3,000 head of beef cattle shipped from here, some of
which were very fine beasts and commanded the highest prices in Great Britain; oth-
ers, I regret to say, were not of an equally good class, and owing to this fact and
the fall in price, I am informed were a loss to the shippers.

During the present month immigrants have arrived at my agency who, having
heard that the Saskatchewan coal mines were running, believed that employment
was certain here. In most cases after having paid their railway fares they were
destitute of means, and at this season of the year work of any kind being decidedly
scarce, I have experienced great trouble in obtaining employment for them.

Female domestics were as usual in great demand and I could only supply a
small proportion of the applicants. I might suggest that perhaps this problem
could be overcome if an arrangement could be entered into by the agent on this side
with those in Europe whereby the tickets could be taken through to each agency
as required.

Generally speaking, the immigrants who arrived were of a superior class, and I
have to record no illness of any kind or any outside or visible body defect in any.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
M. SUTHERLAND,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable,
Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa,
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>January</th>
<th>February</th>
<th>March</th>
<th>April</th>
<th>May</th>
<th>June</th>
<th>July</th>
<th>August</th>
<th>September</th>
<th>October</th>
<th>November</th>
<th>December</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swedes</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegians</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgians</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polacians</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phila</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romanians</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austrians</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canadians</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>94</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table A.—Number and Nationalities of Immigrants furnished with accommodation at Medicine Hat Agency during the Year ending 31st December, 1889.

M. SUTHERLAND, Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
Sir,—I have the honour to address to you my report for the year 1888.

The total number of immigrants registered by me during the year is 444, as follows: 220 men, 106 women and 118 children.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavians</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>French or Belgians</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hungarians or Italians</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Countries:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>England</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotland</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgium</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Italy</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Brunswick</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince Edward Island</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hungary</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

From the correspondence which I have received, I have every reason to believe that the immigration will be larger during the coming year.

The harvest in the district of Alberta has been the best possible this year. The autumn frost has done no harm, as it only came on the 11th September.

The large herds of cattle in Alberta are now grazing as in summer. The fine weather which we have had during the months of November and December leads us to believe that the winter will be very soft and without snow.

The immigrants which I have met since their arrival here appear to be satisfied with the country, and will be themselves good immigration agents.

I also think that the pamphlets (Fitzgerald) which your Department has lately published will cause this part of the country to be known abroad and that good results will be obtained.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. Z. C. MIQUELON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No 13.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BRITISH COLUMBIA IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. JOHN JESSOP.)

DOMINION IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
VICTORIA, B.C., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the sixth annual report on Immigration, &c., &c., of this agency.

IMMIGRATION.

By this time it must be tolerably well known that any estimate of increase of population by immigration in British Columbia can be only an approximation. The next statutory census, however, is fast approaching, when the ten years' increase will be accurately ascertained. This will certainly show that the white population will have much more than doubled during the decade. It may be confidently affirmed that the total immigration of this year has exceeded that of any former year since Confederation. The ascertained increase in the cities proves that more than 11,000 souls have been added to the population for the year just ended; of those Vancouver alone has had 7,000 of an increase. This city commenced the year with a population of about 5,000 and now claims over 12,000. New Westminster city and district have had at least an accession of 1,000, Yale and Kootenay districts another 1,000, an estimate of 2,000 is a very moderate one for actual increase in Victoria, Nanaimo and Wellington, to say nothing of the advancement made in the agricultural districts of the East Coast, including Comox.

Tabulated approximate increase, therefore, stands as follows:—

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vancouver city</td>
<td>7,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Westminster city</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and district</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yale and Kootenay</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>districts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria city</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nanaimo, Wellington</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and East Coast</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>11,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fifteen per cent. of the arrivals, as additions to the population, as shown by steamers' manifests in the Victoria Customs House gives nearly 2,000 for the year. A majority of these were probably absorbed on Vancouver Island, while many went to swell the increase in Vancouver city and New Westminster city and district. But on the other hand a large number undoubtedly became permanent residents of this city and the East Coast who arrived via the Canadian Pacific Railway.

The actual immigrants via Pacific Coast ports, apart from those who arrived by the Canadian Pacific Railway in 1888, are by way of Puget Sound and San Francisco, 2,000, and by British and foreign ships, not coasters, 1,168, or in all 3,168.

SETTLERS AND VALUE OF EFFECTS.

The number of settlers and value of effects for the first half of 1888 were almost equal to the whole of 1887—last year aggregated something over 600 settlers with $52,498 worth of effects. Up to 30th June last returns were made by different Customs Houses of about 500 settlers and $44,713 for value of effects.
Returns for the year are as follows:—Victoria, males 192; females, 187; children, 186—total 565.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>From</th>
<th>Value of personal effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>United Kingdom</td>
<td>$32,447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>30,845</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belgium</td>
<td>700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td>575</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Japan</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>$65,567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vancouver, settlers about</td>
<td>650 64,531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Westminster, settlers about</td>
<td>165 6,867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nanaimo, settlers about</td>
<td>164 4,805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>1,544 $141,770</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The above figures show an actual increase of more than 70 per cent. over those of last year.

Chinese arrivals paying the $50 head tax each are as follow:—Vancouver, 673; and Victoria 42—total 715. Tax collected $35,750.

**AGRICULTURE.**

This all important industrial pursuit is now flourishing as never before in the history of the Province. Improvement during the year has not been marked so much by the actual acreage taken up by new settlers as by transfers from occupants who were not adapted for farming to fresh arrivals with more or less money who came with a thorough knowledge of the business, and with the intention of making it a life-long occupation. Improved methods of cultivation and more care of live stock are very apparent in every farming district of both sections of the Province. Sales of agricultural implements have been largely in advance of any former year. Every farmer worthy of the name has had good crops and excellent prices for all his produce. New Westminster, the premier farming district of British Columbia, has made wonderful progress in every branch of agriculture. The money value of farms all through the district, but more especially in the delta of the Fraser, has increased beyond all precedent, and to a lesser extent this remark is applicable to most of the other districts.

The Dominion Land Office at New Westminster reports 300 homestead entries in the mainland railway belt since 1st January last.

Sales of East Coast lands in the Island Railway Reserve have not been very brisk owing to the fact that immediately preceding the transfer from the Provincial Government to the Esquimalt and Nanaimo Railway Company under the Settlement Act of 1883, great activity prevailed everywhere in pre-empting land by parties who had no intention of making improvements. Many of these claims have been sold during the year to settlers who preferred paying for somewhat imaginary rights rather than take the trouble and incur the expense of searching for locations further removed from settlements and lines of communication. Eighty acres of these lands can still be had at $1 per acre by each actual settler. To others the price is $3 per acre. About 2,050 acres were disposed of during the year.

Provincial Government pre-emption records of 160 acres each numbered over 500, covering more than 80,000 acres. During the year, 58,565 acres were covered by timber limits.

Stock raisers east of Cascade Mountains are doing equally as well as the farmers west of these mountains. Last winter was an exceedingly favourable one and occa-
sioned little or no loss from severity of weather, while feed during the past summer was exceptionally plentiful. Prices keep up to a good paying figure; and as a result of all these advantageous circumstances this important industry is in a flourishing condition.

It is much to be regretted that some method could not be inaugurated to obtain, from year to year, reliable returns from every district as to the actual increase in the number of farmers and stock raisers, value of improvements, amount of produce, &c., &c. An attempt has twice been made in this direction, but with little or no success.

For the information of intending land hunters in British Columbia, it may not be out of place to state that, generally speaking, Government lands are now more or less remote from centres of population. It is much more difficult to find suitable locations than formerly, for the reason that in the vicinity of settlers' neighbourhoods and along lines of railway and other means of communication land worth having is mostly taken up by bond fide settlers or speculators. In consequence of this, people have now to go further afield or take up less desirable claims. Of course there is a vast quantity of land yet unoccupied both on the coast, mainland and Vancouver Island, but being, comparatively speaking, somewhat difficult of access, agricultural immigrants hesitate to face the privations necessarily connected with pioneer life. At the present time it is better for the would-be farmer, if possessed of a little means, to buy out a claimant of Government land at prices from $5 or $8 per acre and upwards; price, of course, depending upon location, quality of soil, improvements, rather than go off to unsurveyed and almost unexplored regions. Places of the above description are available in almost every district on both mainland and island, as hundreds of claims were taken up during the past six or seven years.

Correspondence.

This branch of office work shows an increase of 200 letters over last year. Average for the five years that the agency has been in operation is over 1,000 letters per annum. In addition to correspondence reported last year from almost every part of the civilized world, a number of Roumanian and Russian letters from the district of Courland are now arriving. For translations of these Scandinavian, German and Spanish letters, I am under obligations to Messrs. M. Lopatechi and A. Magnesen of this city. During the year a thousand packages of printed matter were mailed, chiefly to parties seeking information by letter.

I may here remark that pamphlets and papers descriptive of British Columbia are nearly all distributed. What is left of “West Shore” and San Francisco “Journals of Commerce” supplied by the Provincial Government and City Council are the only sources of printed information now available. A revised edition of the British Columbia hand book is urgently required not only in English but in Scandinavian and German. Many foreigners are induced to immigrate to the Western States and Territories, some of them with considerable money, who would do far better in this Province; and who would certainly have come if information in the above mentioned languages could have been supplied them in reply to their letters. It is to be hoped that the Department will reprint the hand book in question, and also translate it into Swedish or Norwegian and German early in the coming summer. It need scarcely be said that this want will enormously increase the work of office correspondence, as the writers of nine out of ten letters want to know all about climate, resources, land laws, prices of labour and farm produce, together with a thousand more questions, most of which would be answered in detail in a small hand book. An additional urgency for a new hand book is the fact that application to agents in the Eastern Provinces and the Old Country for information about British Columbia are very numerous and constantly increasing. The attention of intending emigrants in all parts of the world almost is now directed to the Pacific Coast, and reliable information in pamphlet form is indispensably necessary whenever enquiries are made.
THE IMMIGRANT HOUSE

Has sheltered 148 people during the year, made up of fifteen families, and single men, or men whose families were left behind them in other countries or Eastern Provinces. A majority of these were seeking either labouring work or land; as mechanics, as a rule, find employment so expeditiously that they were able at once to pay for board or take dwelling houses. A birth occurred in early summer, under circumstances that taxed the resources of the kind hearted caretaker and his wife to the utmost; no provision having been made by the parents, who were from Scotland, and who only reached the home an hour or so before the woman was taken ill. Mother and infant were dangerously sick for some time, but ultimately both recovered. With the above exceptions there has been little or no sickness and no deaths in the Home since its establishment in the spring of 1883.

During the summer a party of Norwegians en route for California via the Canadian Pacific Railway, applied for admission to the Home, and also demanded meals and all the accommodation supplied to immigrants in Quebec, Montreal and Winnipeg. When they ascertained that only shelter was provided here, they became excessively and aggressively indignant, so much so, that I was obliged to refuse them admission; especially as they were passing through to a foreign country, and had only to stay one night in this city.

The Provincial Government Immigrant House at New Westminster has sheltered 32 men, 15 women and 26 children, making a total of 76 for the year.

ERRONEOUS IMPRESSIONS WITH REGARD TO BRITISH COLUMBIA.

For years past the ideas entertained by many people east and in the Old Country about this Province are exceedingly misleading; and are the direct cause of most of the disappointments and discouragements of new arrivals. The impression is very prevalent that British Columbia, like the Great North-West, contains vast prairies even down to the salt water. When they find, therefore, that the whole country west of the Cascades is more or less timbered, the blame of their disappointment is placed everywhere except upon themselves. As an example of this widespread belief, a correspondent from the East not very long ago requested me to pre-empt him 640 acres of good land at $1 per acre, part prairie and part timber, within five or six miles of Victoria and on the sea coast. Another fertile source of disappointment is the fact of there being no free grants of land to individual settlers. Explanations in pamphlets and papers seem insufficient to disabuse the minds of immigrants that the land systems of British Columbia and the North-West are not identical.

It often happens that people writing for information do not wait till it can reach them.

LABOUR SUPPLY.

Taking the year as a whole the labour supply has been in excess of demand. In early spring employment of any description was difficult to obtain; but as the summer advanced every one who was able and willing to work, whether in skilled or unskilled labour, found plenty to do. Unless immigration should be exceptionally heavy the prospects are favourable for next season's operations from a labouring point of view. Railway construction and various dyking schemes on the mainland will give employment to a large number of men. There is a probability also of something being done in railroading on Vancouver Island. Building operations are certain to be brisk in all the cities, to say nothing of the commencement of various industrial enterprises, lumbering, fishing and manufacturing.

FRUIT RAISING.

This industry is gaining a firm foothold in many parts of the southern interior and Vancouver Island. There are no two opinions about the adaptibility of soil and climate to fruit raising of all descriptions common to temperate regions. Experts.
from the east and Great Britain during the past year all bear testimony to this fact, and without exception strongly advise the extension of orchard culture in all its branches. When properly entered into there can be no doubt of its success. Markets will certainly be opened up both east and west, commanding good prices as soon as a supply can be produced. While apples, pears, cherries, plums, &c., are maturing the smaller fruits, currants, gooseberries, raspberries, and particularly strawberries can be raised at a good profit. There are openings in all directions for industries in this line, where a little capital judiciously invested will secure an almost immediate return with the prospect in a few years of handsome competencies. Cranberry culture is also worthy of much more attention than has hitherto been bestowed upon it. These delicious berries can be raised on the delta of the Fraser and in many other districts with little or no cultivation in large quantities and in size and flavour second to none grown in the east under the most favourable circumstances. Here, likewise are openings well worth the attention of eastern men accustomed to this special industry.

DEEP SEA FISHERIES.

Development remained, comparatively speaking, in statu quo till autumn, when one or two Victoria merchants fitted out some schooners for black cod or skill fishing. This experiment was a great success, and demonstrated beyond a peradventure that almost inexhaustible quantities of this delicious food fish, found only in the North Pacific, are to be had off the west coast of Vancouver and Queen Charlotte Islands. Full cargoes were easily secured by deep sea trolling, while in the same waters were caught halibut, cod, dog fish, and other varieties of the finny tribe. This special industry is certain to assume large proportions in the near future as the skill has only to be placed in the markets of the world to secure an immediate and ever-increasing demand.

The withdrawal of the Dominion revenue cutter "Douglas" from the proposed deep sea exploration last summer was a great disappointment to at least two capitalists who were anxious to embark in cod fishing, but who would not go to the expense of first ascertaining where the cod is to be found. All interested in fishing likewise, regretted the postponement of that exploration, but are expecting great discoveries from the operations of next season, when one better equipped will, it is to be hoped, be sent out for a long cruise off the west coast and in the inland waters of British Columbia.

LUMBERING.

Much activity has been manifested of late in the purchase of timber limits all through the Province by eastern and American lumbermen. Limits varying from a few hundred to thousands of acres each have been already secured in the mountains contiguous to the Canadian Pacific Railway, along the coast line, both on mainland and Vancouver Island, and also in the numerous islands belonging to British Columbia, stretching away in the direction of Alaska. The necessity for the erection of saw mills, many of them of large capacity, involved in these purchases, will give a great impetus to lumbering interests in the near future. Agricultural settlement will not necessarily be hindered by these timber leases, as the lands under certain conditions are open to pre-emptors. It is safe to affirm that the forest wealth of this Province has attracted more attention during the year just closing, than in all preceeding years since Confederation.

SCANDINAVIAN AND ICELANDIC.

Enquiries are on the increase from year to year. Letters from the district of Warn, Sweden, come sometimes at the rate of a dozen per week, and always unpaid; these of course are answered in English, and pamphlets and papers forwarded. For some reason or other, probably because the recipients cannot read English, and no handbook in any of the Scandinavian languages being available, no
arrivals of these people have yet taken place. A few Icelanders from Dakota and Manitoba, keep finding their way over to join friends or fellow countrymen already in the Province. Some of these especially from Dakota, drift across to Puget Sound. A representative from an Icelandic settlement in the above mentioned territory, came to British Columbia in April last, to make enquiries with a view to the removal of his people to a milder climate and in reach of fishing facilities. The difficulties, however, that were experienced in breaking up their homes, except at a serious sacrifice, and the heavily timbered character of the lands on the British Columbia seaboard have, so far, prevented this proposed exodus.

**BELGIAN COAL MINERS**

that have arrived during the year are doing fairly well. Not knowing any English when they commence work in the pits is a serious drawback to their immediate usefulness. After this objection is more or less removed by contact with English-speaking miners, their future, with sobriety and industry, is assured.

Colliery managers report favourably of their work, care and economy in the use of explosives being one of their characteristics. Three or four of these people lost their lives by the disastrous explosion in No. 5 pit, Wellington, nearly a year ago, but with this exception, no other casualty has occurred among them.

The opening up of the Comox coal field under the same management as the Wellington collieries will ensure employment for all the Belgian miners and those of other nationalities that are likely to come during the ensuing year.

**CROFTER SETTLEMENT.**

This movement is still in its diplomatic stages. Whatever the result of negotiations now pending between the Provincial and Imperial Governments may be, there can be no doubt of the perfect feasibility of the project. The immense benefit that must accrue to small colonies of these people if once transplanted to the shores of the Pacific contiguous to immense deep sea fishing wealth, and to the Province also, needs no demonstration.

It is to be hoped that some arrangement may be arrived at by which an experiment, at least, in this direction may be made during the coming season.

**A PROPOSED WELSH COLONY.**

The Provincial Government have agreed to reserve, for one year, all the unoccupied lands on Malcolm Island for the purposes of a “Christian Temperance Co-operative Association.” A representative spent most of last summer in selecting a location for this society, and is now on the island making preparations for the people expected out next spring. The island in question is at the entrance to Johnstone Strait, at the northern extremity of Vancouver Island, 15 or 16 miles long and from three to five wide, and very well adapted for settlement of any description. Like most of the country near the seaboard there is more or less timber to contend with, which however, is interspersed with small grassy swamps.

**DOMESTIC SERVANTS.**

are as much in demand as ever; indeed more so, for the reason that city populations are fast increasing, and consequently more are required. Wages remain from $12 to $14 per month for nurse girls, and from $15 to $25 for really capable servants. It goes without saying that the few who found their way so far west as this got excellent places immediately after arrival.

**CHINESE**

population is still gradually diminishing. Although there has been more activity in immigration since the late Congress legislation at Washington, still the objective
point of most of the new arrivals is United States territory somewhere or other. Smuggling Chinese across the line is now as much of an established business as that of opium and equally as difficult to prevent. It is generally conceded that departures of these people exceed the arrivals from fifty to seventy-five per cent. They are still largely employed as household servants, for the simple reason that white female help cannot be obtained.

VISITORS TO THE OFFICE

Chiefly new arrivals for information about the country and seeking employment reached nearly 800 during the year. It would be of little use to enumerate the nationalities of these callers, suffice it to say that they represented many European countries, as well as nearly all English-speaking communities in the old and new worlds. Altogether too many of these were in lines of business that were considerably overdone, such as clerks, salesmen, bookkeepers, school and music teachers, &c., &c. Getting employment therefore with a majority of them was a question of time, and not a few had to turn their attention to farm work and common labour.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

JOHN JESSOP,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HAMILTON IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. JOHN SMITH.)

DOMINION IMMIGRATION OFFICE,
HAMILTON, ONT., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit the following Annual Report, with tabular statements showing the arrivals and departures of immigrants at this agency, for the year ending the 31st day of December, 1888.

The past year shows a decrease of 112 immigrants settled in Ontario, as compared with the corresponding period of the previous year.

There is an increase of 105 passing through to Manitoba and the North-West Territories from the ports of New York, Boston and Philadelphia, the States of New-York, Pennsylvania and the States of New England.

There is an increase of 5,294 reported as passing through Ontario from United States, Eastern ports to the Western States.

Statement A shows the arrivals and the departures of immigrants at this agency.

Statement B shows the arrivals and the departures, the number of free meals, lodgings and free railway passes granted to indigent immigrants.

Statement C shows the monthly arrivals and the departures, the general destination, the value of settlers' effects and capital reported at this agency as having been brought into Canada.

Statement D shows the monthly arrivals of immigrants via the St. Lawrence and settling in Ontario.

Statement E shows the monthly arrival of immigrants via the United States settling in the Dominion and those passing through to the Western States.

Statement F shows the arrivals and the general destination of the immigrants.

Statement G shows the number of children brought into and settled in the Hamilton District by the philanthropic societies.

Statement H shows the number of immigrants to whom assistance has been rendered.

Statement I shows the amount of capital reported as brought into Canada.

Statement J shows the number of passes granted and the destination of the immigrants.

Statement K shows the number of immigrants settled in Canada and their destination.

Statements L, M, N and O show the number of immigrants and the value of effects as reported at the Customs' ports of entry.

Statement P shows the total number of immigrants and the value of their effects as reported by the respective Customs ports of entry.

Statement Q shows the number of immigrants settling in Canada, and those passing through to the Western States.

Statement R shows the rate of wages paid in the district of the Hamilton Agency.

Statement S shows the prices of the different articles of food entering into general consumption by the working classes.

The immigrants arriving at this agency during the past season compare favourably with those received during previous years, with a few exceptions who availed themselves of the assisted passage before the final stoppage of all assistance.

The number of mechanics arriving here and reporting themselves at this agency amounted to sixty-four, including those connected with the building trade, all of whom met with ready employment with the exception of a few who arrived too late in the season.

The majority of immigrants arriving at this agency was from the rural districts of Europe, consisting principally of agricultural and common labourers with their
wives and families, who readily found employment, being a class of good settlers and well adapted to the wants of the country.

There is still a growing enquiry for situations for young men to learn farming who will have the means to purchase Ontario farms or take up homesteads in Manitoba or the North-West Territories. A number of this class that came out several years ago have gone to the North-West Territories for the purpose of settling and acquiring homesteads, others having purchased Ontario farms.

During the past year there has been an active demand for all classes of agricultural labourers and female domestic servants, the supply at no time being equal to the demand.

Owing to the strikes engaged in by the trades unions in the early part of the season, a large amount of capital was withdrawn which prevented a large number of contracts being entered into by builders and real estate owners, thus causing a dull trade during the summer months, and which will lead to a large number of mechanics and labourers engaged in the building trades being thrown out of employment during the winter months.

There has been a good demand at this agency during the past year for all desirable immigrants and at no time has the supply been equal to the demand; those at present arriving are being assisted out by their friends who preceeded them to this country in the early part of the season.

Agricultural Labour.

The demand during the past year has been largely in excess of the supply, not only for single but also for married men with families, and at present there is a fair demand for hands required for stock farms. Wages have ruled about the same as last season; engagements by the year have ruled from one hundred and fifty to one hundred and eighty dollars for first class hands and from one hundred and twenty-five to one hundred and fifty dollars for second class; the rate per month for good hands running from fifteen to twenty dollars for six months engagements extending from the first of April to the end of September, and for the harvest months the rates have been from twenty to twenty-five dollars. These rates include board and lodging.

Female Domestic Servants.

The demand during the past year has been largely in excess of the supply and it has been impossible to fill the applications made at this agency even at the advanced rate of wages. There is an ever-increasing demand for this class of immigrants with a corresponding increase in wages; for ordinary servants from seven to ten dollars per month are paid, and for first class ones from ten to fifteen are paid, whilst good cooks can command from fifteen to twenty dollars.

This demand has been produced by two causes, the principal one being caused by the demand for female labour in the factories and the clothing trade which has been developed since the adoption of the present fiscal policy; the other cause is natural to immigration, as there is a far greater proportion of males emigrating from the old world as compared with female emigration which has the effect of withdrawing a large number of girls from service owing to early marriages.

Mechanics.

During the past year the supply has been quite equal to the demand; vice and lathe hands, fitters, millwrights and pattern makers have been fairly active. Moulders have been in good demand owing to the extension of the Grand Trunk Railway and the Galtshore Foundries; there has also been a good demand for skilled bridge builders and rolling mill hands. Mechanics connected with the building trades have had some difficulty in finding steady employment, owing to the master builders and contractors importing labour from other parts of the Dominion and Europe to supply the place of those going out on strike at the commencement of the season; the same
cause and the withdrawal of capital from the market for the purpose of building will be the means of throwing out of employment more than an average number of men during the winter until such time as the trade is restored to its normal condition as it existed previous to the strike.

The number of mechanics arriving *via* the St. Lawrence and the United States ports numbered sixty-four, as previously stated, none of whom had come out under contract.

**Mill Operatives.**

During the past year there have only been a few arrivals who came out to their friends and relatives and for whom employment was secured. In this branch of labour there is little or no demand.

**Manufacturers' Operatives.**

There has been a fair demand for all classes of artisans, more especially for those connected with the ready-made clothing trade, whilst in boots and shoes the supply has been fully up to the demand.

**Common and Skilled Labourers.**

There was a fair demand during the year both for common and skilled labour in the various branches of industries, with the exception of those engaged in the building trade, this branch of business being demoralized consequent upon the strikes previously alluded to in the report.

**Juvenile Immigration.**

The societies engaged in juvenile immigration, whose homes are located in the Hamilton district, and referred to in Statement G, show an increase of two hundred and sixty-two as compared with the previous year.

The children brought here by these societies during the past year compare favourably with those brought out by them during the previous years that they have been engaged in this class of immigration.

The matrons and superintendents in charge of the Homes have exercised a careful investigation into the applications for the children before entering into any arrangements with the applicants. All applications must be accompanied by the testimonial of a clergyman or some public functionary vouching for the position and standing of the party applying for the child, and if upon enquiry any doubt may arise the application is rejected.

The applications for these children are principally from the farming community, and people in the rural districts where there is a good demand for them; any applications from the cities or large centres of population are not desirable and are rejected except in special cases.

The object in placing these waifs amongst the farming community is to remove them from the temptation of towns and cities to which they would be exposed. Another advantage gained by placing them in the rural districts is that they are brought up as members of the same family, which prepares them for the position to which they may be called on arriving at maturity.

The children brought out and placed by the societies in this district as a rule are well cared for, being well clothed and educated and instructed in their religious duties, attending church with the families on Sundays.

The Children's Home situated in Hamilton is connected with the Home of the Rev. Mr. Stevenson in England; the Home here has been managed by a Board of Directors of whom the Hon. W. E. Sanford is the president, Mrs. Evans the matron, being well adapted for the important position. She has visited every child sent out from the Home during the year, and is well pleased with the homes of the adopted
ones with few exceptions, and in these cases she has found it necessary to remove them. The boys sent out to the Lord Shaftesbury's Home were received by the Rev. Mr. Ward, the superintendent, were a strong, robust lot and well educated for their age and position; within three days of their arrival here, they were sent to their adopted homes, and are annually visited by the superintendent.

Miss McPherson's Home is presided over by Mr. I. M. Merry as superintendent, and is well managed, great care being taken in the placing of the children, who are annually inspected by the superintendent.

Miss Rye's Home situated at Niagara is presided over by herself and an assistant. Miss Rye may be considered the founder of child immigration, and she has had great experience in the placing of children; some of them having caused her a great deal of anxiety and trouble.

The children sent out from this Home are not systematically visited, there not being any annual or periodical inspection made by her.

The Northumberland Village Homes have again sent out a number of fine girls and domestic servants under the superintendence of Mrs. Craig, who found ready employment for them in London and Hamilton. The Homes are conducted by a Board of Directors; the president, James Hall, Esq., takes a deep interest in the work, which is a credit to all connected with it, and their system of female emigration is the best that has come under my notice; the girls are well trained in the Homes before being sent out, and on leaving they are sent to the port of sailing in a private steamer accompanied by the matron, who superintends all arrangements until they are placed in service.

The Self-Help Emigration Society has during the year sent out a number of single and married men with families. This society is engaged in helping emigrants to come out to Canada; the conditions being that they must be able and willing to work, and possessed of a good character before any assistance is granted; the assistance being in the form of a loan, to be repaid on the immigrant being able to do so.

The society have arrangements made at different points, this agency included, whereby the immigrants are taken care of until such time as employment is found for them; they have also arranged a cable code by which they are kept advised of the state of the labour market in Canada.

In no case and under no consideration should any children be taken out of the reformatories and industrial schools for the purpose of transporting them to Canada, as the criminals in nine cases out of ten lapse back to crime after coming out.

In reviewing the work of child immigration I find that a large number of the boys are yearly growing up to manhood, capable of earning their own livelihood whilst a number of them have accumulated sufficient capital to take up homesteads in Manitoba, the North-West Territories and British Columbia. I also find that the great majority of the girls have done well, a large number of them being married and comfortably settled, and not a few of them have been married amongst the farmers' sons into whose family they were adopted.

**Agriculture.**

The fall wheat crop was the worst that has been produced for a number of years past, owing to its being winter killed and to the dry winds in the spring. The spring crops, consisting principally of oats, peas, corn and barley, were fully up to the average. Tubers and bulbous roots were over an average crop. The hay crop was one of the lightest for years and much below the average the pastures being also deficient.

**Live Stock Raising.**

This branch of agriculture is becoming now one of the principal sources of revenue and on which must rest to a great extent the success of the Ontario farmer.
The herds continue to increase in numbers, and also to improve in quality.

The demand for young stock has ruled quiet and low rates have been accepted, which with the light demand have been caused by the bare pastures and deficient hay crop.

The demand for export both for prime beeves and stockers has ruled quiet, owing to the low rates ruling in Britain.

Ocean rates have been favourable to shippers during the year, but with the low prices ruling losses in some instances have resulted to the trade.

The casualties during the season have been of a trivial character, taking the extent of the business transacted, and as a rule the cattle have been landed in good condition.

Herds.

The herds continue to increase both in extent and also in substance and quality, by the admixture of pure bred animals, selected from the best herds in Britain, and from the different breeding establishments in the Province of Ontario.

At the fat stock show held in Chicago, the Canadian breeders were again the successful prize winners, with the Bow Park Herd at the front.

The importations have been light during the year, as the Canadian herds are well stocked with the choicest blood selected from the favourite tribes and families of England and Scotland.

Short-Horns continue to take the lead in Ontario for crossing purposes, with the Herefords next in order, whilst the Polled Angus is preferred for ranches in the North-West.

During the year, shipments have been made direct from the North-West ranches to British ports, and sales of those arriving in good condition were made at fair prices; whilst those that were out of condition were disposed of at a loss to the shippers.

At the leading exhibitions of the Province, including the Provincial, Hamilton Central, London and Toronto, the display of Short Horns, Polled Angus, Herefords, Devons, Galloways, Jerseys, and Holsteins were the finest lot ever exhibited in Canada; and the grades showed such form and substance that in some cases it was difficult to distinguish them from the pure breeds.

At the Toronto, Guelph, and County Christmas Fat Stock Shows, the animals exhibited were of a very superior class, and for form, substance and quality have never been excelled in this or any other country.

The offerings at the Christmas shows were taken principally by butchers, for Canadian consumption, at figures outside export prices.

There has been an active demand during the year for milkers, both for the cheese dairies, and the city milk dealers; high rates have been current for all good young cows and heifers, especially for Ayrshires and Short Horn grades, as they excel all others for cheese and milk dairies.

Holsteins are increasing throughout the Province, and several of the cheese dairymen have adopted them, as they are free milkers, although the milk is deficient in butter fat.

Jerseys still have their admirers, more especially amongst the butter dairymen, as they excel all other breeds in the quality of their milk, especially in the percentage of butter fat.

The herds have been remarkably healthy and free from contagious disease during the past year, with the single exception of anthrax or splenic fever, which occurred on the Speed near Guelph, and which was immediately stamped out by the veterinary inspector of the Government.

Owing to the failure of the pastures and the hay crop, a large number of the farmers have been compelled to dispose of their young stock, not having sufficient fodder to feed them through the winter; the sales having been made at such rates as could be obtained.
This will have its effect upon the live stock business of the next and following year, owing to the large percentage of the young stock having been disposed of, and slaughtered before maturity.

**Horses.**

During the year there has been a good demand for all classes of sound useful animals, including heavy draught horses for city drays, also for general purposes and street car companies; carriage and saddle horses have been in good demand.

All offerings have been taken at good rates by the local dealers and United States buyers; there has also been a good demand for agricultural horses for Manitoba, and sales effected at remunerative prices.

Extensive sales of entire horses have been made of Clydesdales, Shires, and Percherons to breeders and dealers from the Western and Middle States of the American Union; the prices realized leaving a profitable margin to the Canadian breeders and importers.

There is an increase in the number of thoroughbred sires and mares imported for crossing with native mares to meet the demand of the English market for carriage and saddle purposes, also remounts for the British Army.

**Sheep.**

There has not been much improvement in this branch of agriculture owing to the low current prices of wool at present ruling as compared with those obtainable some years ago.

**Hogs.**

There is a steady and growing demand for Canadian hogs, both for winter and summer curing. The market for live hogs is steadily increasing, the packers preferring to slaughter the hogs themselves thus enabling them to turn out a better grade of meats.

Owing to advancing prices dressed hogs have come in slowly until near the end of the year.

The high rates now paid (seven and one quarter cents) is increasing the deliveries, the present prices being the highest paid for some years and being relatively higher than those paid in the States.

The hog products of the Dominion barely suffice to supply the present demand of the country, whereas in former years the great bulk of the meats had to be exported, thus furnishing evidence of the growing and consumptive power of the country.

The country is still free from cholera or hog fever or any other contagious disease, and by the means adopted by the Government in putting into force the Contagious Diseases Bill, there is almost perfect security against the disease being introduced into the Dominion.

**Dairy Produce.**

The Canadian cheese dairies have been active during the season, the make being of excellent quality which has been taken for export at full rates for the British market; its high reputation commanding top prices in all the leading cities and provincial towns throughout the Kingdom.

The butter trade still continues in a bad state owing to the unsatisfactory way in which it is prepared for the market and the system of store packing.

Efforts have been made to extend the system of creameries with partial success and all offerings have met with ready sale for export to Britain. Canadian creameries are eagerly taken at full rates in all the leading and local markets.

Manitoba is now manufacturing both butter and cheese to supply the local demand and also the markets in British Columbia.
The following tables showing the percentage of butter fat are compiled from the reports given of the official tests of the competitions held at the Provincial, Central and Toronto exhibitions and the Bay State Fair of the State of Illinois.

In view of the unusually large percentages it must be borne in mind that the cows were selected from the best and most noted butter families and the animals specially fed and prepared to enter into competition; in every case there would be found to be a falling off in the yield of the fat after the animals were restored to their ordinary feed and normal condition.

These tests indicate the capabilities of the different families, at the same time they do not form any correct data of the general result of the productive power of the respective herds from which they were selected.

The British Society of Public Analysts have adopted the following as the minimum standard of pure milk:
- Total solids, $11\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.
- Butter fat, $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

and which has been found to be as high as can with safety be established for the practical purpose of dairymen supplying milk for human food.

**STATEMENT showing the weight of Butter Fat contained in Milk by official test.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Exhibition</th>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Jersey Average</th>
<th>Ayrshire Average</th>
<th>Grade Average</th>
<th>Holstein Average</th>
<th>General Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Provincial, London, 1885</td>
<td>Jersey</td>
<td>5.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>8.81</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ayrshire</td>
<td>4.53</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>5.43</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grade</td>
<td>3.62</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12.71</td>
<td>4.24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3.12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3.73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Holstein</td>
<td>2.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6.74</td>
<td>3.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3.62</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2.98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2.87</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6.72</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>5.34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6.41</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Devon</td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial, Toronto, 1885</td>
<td>Ayrshire</td>
<td>4.68</td>
<td></td>
<td>4.18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>4.18</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.59</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td></td>
<td>2.87</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6.87</td>
<td></td>
<td>5.34</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6.72</td>
<td></td>
<td>6.41</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Devon</td>
<td>3.31</td>
<td></td>
<td>5.67</td>
<td>5.57</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial, Toronto, 1887</td>
<td>Jersey</td>
<td>6.46</td>
<td></td>
<td>5.84</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>5.84</td>
<td></td>
<td>5.33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>4.93</td>
<td></td>
<td>4.35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6.49</td>
<td></td>
<td>3.38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Devon</td>
<td>4.35</td>
<td></td>
<td>4.35</td>
<td>4.35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
STATEMENT showing the weight of Butter Fat contained in Milk by official test.—Con.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Exhibition</th>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Fat p.c.</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Jersey, Average</th>
<th>Devon, Average</th>
<th>Ayrshire, Average</th>
<th>Grade, Average</th>
<th>Holstein, Average</th>
<th>General, Average</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Provincial, Quebec, 1887</td>
<td>Jersey</td>
<td>8'91</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>8'50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6'12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ayrshire</td>
<td>5'10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3'57</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3'50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3'32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grade</td>
<td>4'04</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3'87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3'04</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3'56</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bay State Fair, Springfield, Ill., 1888</td>
<td>Jersey</td>
<td>4'26</td>
<td></td>
<td>10'64</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3'55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ayrshire</td>
<td>3'35</td>
<td></td>
<td>3'35</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Holstein</td>
<td>3'08</td>
<td></td>
<td>2'33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1'89</td>
<td></td>
<td>2'43</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2'43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>9'73</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td>207'42</td>
<td></td>
<td>207'42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Jersey............ 8'91 8'50 6'12 23'53 7'84 Ayrshire........... 5'10 3'57 3'50 3'32 15'49 3'87 Grade............ 4'04 3'04 3'56 10'64 3'55 Jersey........ Jersey........ Jersey........ Jersey........ Jersey........ Ayrshire........ Ayrshire........ Ayrshire........ Ayrshire........ Ayrshire........ Grade........ Grade........ Grade........ Grade........ Grade........ Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Holstein..... Total General Average........ 6'17 3'88 4'00 3'48 2'80 4'41

75
**STATEMENT Showing the Weight of Wet Cheese Curd contained in Milk by Official Test.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Provincial, London, 1885.</td>
<td>Jersey</td>
<td>20·30</td>
<td>40·46</td>
<td>20·23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>20·26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ayrshire</td>
<td>23·75</td>
<td>68·12</td>
<td>22·71</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>23·12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>21·25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Holstein</td>
<td>11·25</td>
<td>132·70</td>
<td>16·59</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>16·87</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>16·50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>20·00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>19·40</td>
<td>98·20</td>
<td>16·37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>19·62</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>13·12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grade</td>
<td>20·52</td>
<td>41·24</td>
<td>20·62</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>20·62</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Industrial, Toronto, 1885.</td>
<td>Jersey</td>
<td>15·50</td>
<td>46·63</td>
<td>15·54</td>
<td>13·33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>17·10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>16·80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>14·90</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>16·80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>17·10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ayrshire</td>
<td>18·40</td>
<td>98·20</td>
<td>16·37</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>13·33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>14·90</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Devon</td>
<td>13·33</td>
<td>13·33</td>
<td>13·33</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>General Average.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jersey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ayrshire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holstein</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grade</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total General Average</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Honey.**

The yield this season is much below the average, owing to the cold wet spring.

**Fruit.**

The crop of strawberries was unusually light and of poor quality, and peaches were almost a total failure, all other crops, including apples, pears, cherries, plums, and grapes were large.

There has been a good demand for apples, both for the home trade and exportation. Plums, cherries, pears and small fruits were in good demand, whilst grapes were freely taken by the fruit dealers and wine manufacturers. The wine trade in this district is increasing each year, large vaults being established in this city and at St. Catharines.
Lumber.

There has been a fair local demand throughout the district, with the exception of this city, the consumption falling off owing to the dulness in the building trade, consequent upon the trades strike in the spring.

The supply in this district is exhausted, the supplies have now to be brought in by railway from Muskoka and the Georgian Bay District.

Manufacturing Industries.

There has been a good business done during the past year, the output of manufactured goods is the largest ever turned out of Hamilton in any single year. Most of the shops have been kept fairly busy and the aggregate scale of wages is higher than at any other period in the history of the country.

The most marked improvement is in the iron trade. Foundries are being enlarged and established as it has been found impossible to keep up with their orders.

The rolling mills are working double shifts to keep up with their orders, and the nail works have been kept busy.

The iron bridge works are busy trying to keep up with their orders which are coming in on them.

The emery wheel works have also been kept busy to keep up with their orders.

The increased demand for labour and the high rate of wages paid and the low price of manufactured goods and the necessaries of life has increased the purchasing power of the masses thereby developing Canadian industries and creating new and extended markets for the produce and products of the country.

Building Trade.

In the early part of the season the indications were in favour of an active year's business, but owing to the extended strike of the trades unions, most of the tenders were withdrawn on the opening of spring operations, thus causing a general stagnation during the early summer months.

Flour Mills.

The business during the past year has been inactive, the millers having had to confine themselves to the local trade of the Dominion which is now the only market.

Owing to the adoption of mixed farming in Ontario the acreage of wheat culture has undergone a great reduction, thereby compelling the millers to import Manitoba wheat to supply their trade.

In future Ontario millers will have to confine themselves to the local markets of the Dominion, as they cannot successfully compete with the Manitoba and Minneapolis millers, whose mills are located in the great wheat belt, and in addition to which they have the advantage of low point through rates to all the principal markets of Europe.

Railways.

During the past year the roads have done an active business, the returns showing an increase in tonnage and passengers as compared with the previous year.

Rates have been well maintained during the year as a general rule with the exception of the cut emigrant rates from the American ports of the Atlantic to Chicago and western points. Rates were also cut from New York to common points in Canada which was met by the Grand Trunk and Canadian Pacific Railways issuing a tariff of four dollars and forty cents from Quebec, Montreal and Portland to common points in Ontario.

Owing to the increasing traffic large additions have been made to the rolling stock both in cars and locomotive engines.
Railway supplies including coal continue to rule low, thus enabling the managers to operate their lines at the minimum cost.

**Commerce.**

During the past year there has been a fair business done, with less tendency to speculate than was noticeable last year. Banks and merchants have both been cautious in accepting business of a doubtful character, which has had the tendency to increase confidence, as obligations have been fairly met at maturity.

Retail houses continue to buy cautiously, and as a rule payments have been met without having recourse to renewals. At the present time there is considerable anxiety felt amongst the dealers, owing to the dulness of trade and want of sales, caused by the extraordinary mild weather at present prevailing.

**Free Grant Lands.**

During the past year there has been some enquiry respecting the free grant lands of Ontario.

The lands in Muskoka, Parry Sound and Nipissing, are well adapted for settlers possessing a small amount of capital, but in order to be successful, they should have sufficient to purchase food supplies for the first year, until such time as the crop could be harvested.

In some of the townships land can be selected of good quality well wooded and watered, the lakes and streams being well stocked with excellent fish.

In the Temiscamingue district there are tracts of land rich in alluvial soil, capable of producing a large crop of cereals, roots and all kinds of vegetables, all of which mature in good condition, and it is one of the finest grazing districts in Canada. This district is being fairly settled, and will at no distant day, be the centre of a large population of hardy and industrious settlers.

There has been during the past year, a large number of people leaving here for British Columbia, and more are preparing to leave in the spring.

The efforts made by the agents of the North-Western States and Dakota Railway and Land Companies to induce emigration from Canada has ended in a complete failure.

The Manitoba Government have established an agency in this Province for the purpose of inducing settlers to go to Manitoba. Agencies have also been established by the North-Western railway companies and land agencies for the same purpose.

During the fall excursions were organized at low rates of fares from Ontario and the Lower Provinces to the North-West which will result in a large number migrating to Manitoba and the Territories.

The exhibition of farm produce exhibited by the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, the Manitoba Government and the Territories has demonstrated most fully the great productive power of the North-West lands.

The enquiries from Sweden and other European countries respecting the North-West still increase, and next year a large emigration to the Dominion may fairly be anticipated.

The continental steamship companies are becoming impressed with the importance of the Dominion North-West immigration and the necessity of competing for the business by the lines sailing to New York. One of the ships last month brought out twenty-three Germans for Winnipeg who were booked through, direct by Grand Trunk *via* North Bay.

Owing to the discontinuance of differential rates *via* the St. Lawrence, the Liverpool and Glasgow lines sailing to New York are competing for Canadian business.

Arrangements are contemplated with the view of establishing through rates from Europe to Winnipeg by the steamship companies sailing to New York and by the American railway companies; the rate to be on the basis of the route *via* the St. Lawrence and the Canadian Pacific Railway.
Pleuro pneumonia and Texan fever still continue to exist to an alarming extent in the Middle and Western States of the Union, cholera or hog fever is also very prevalent throughout the same States which renders it necessary to keep in force the regulations adopted by the Government under the provisions of the Contagious Cattle Disease Bill, in reference to cattle and hogs in transit over Canadian railways from the Western to the Eastern States.

In visiting Buffalo, I have to report that the Grand Trunk and the Michigan Central Railway Companies are carrying out the regulations in reference to the cleaning and disinfecting the stock cars after being unloaded and before returning them into Canada on their return journey. In carrying out the provisions of the Act, I have had the cordial assistance of Mr. Charles Stiff, Superintendent of the Grand Trunk Railway, and also that of Mr. John Crampton, the General Eastern Freight Agent of the Michigan Central Railway, and the local agents, of both companies.

In view of anthrax or splenic fever previously alluded to in this report, it will be necessary to keep a strict supervision over the local stock cars of the Canadian railways, which I have already brought to the notice of Mr. C. Stiff and Mr. James Stephenson, Superintendents of the Grand Trunk, and also the officers of the Michigan Central, and I have the honour to report that precautionary instructions have been issued to all station agents.

During the past year there has been a large amount of correspondence from Europe and the States asking for information, maps, land regulations and pamphlets relating to Manitoba, the North-West Territories and British Columbia, with the rate of wages, routes, ocean rates, railway fares, the price of land and the cost of living.

The general result of last year's work has been satisfactory, work has been easily obtainable; the immigrants were of a good class with very few cases of sickness; most of them had means to meet current expenses and as a rule they were self-reliant.

The following is taken from the official statement made by William Doran, Esq., the mayor of this city, which is one of the best indications of the progress of this country:

"He considered that Hamilton was keeping pace with any city in Canada. In twenty years the population had increased from twenty thousand to forty-five thousand and the value of the assessed property had increased from nine million dollars to twenty-one million dollars and he expected that in another twenty years the population would be one hundred thousand."

The indications for next year are encouraging, and there appears to be a general opinion that there will be a good demand for farm and common labourers.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals at the St. Lawrence and Halifax</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals at the United States</th>
<th>Sexes.</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Males.</td>
<td>Females.</td>
<td>Children.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>1,922</td>
<td>6,222</td>
<td>5,861</td>
<td>8,144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>5,436</td>
<td>3,653</td>
<td>5,681</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>514</td>
<td>3,129</td>
<td>1,127</td>
<td>3,653</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>27,759</td>
<td>27,761</td>
<td>1,127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States' Citizens</td>
<td>1,127</td>
<td></td>
<td>27,761</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>28,156</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>2,093</td>
<td>68,829</td>
<td>30,700</td>
<td>26,466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philanthropic Societies</td>
<td>697</td>
<td></td>
<td>697</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Customs returns</td>
<td>802</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total, 1888</strong></td>
<td>3,590</td>
<td>69,631</td>
<td>30,922</td>
<td>27,479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total, 1887</strong></td>
<td>3,342</td>
<td>64,592</td>
<td>32,432</td>
<td>23,713</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>5,039</td>
<td>3,031</td>
<td>3,766</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,510</td>
<td>3,031</td>
<td>3,766</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8,144</td>
<td>5,681</td>
<td>3,653</td>
<td>27,761</td>
<td>1,127</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>2,993</td>
<td>728</td>
<td>1,722</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>2,270</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philanthropic Societies</td>
<td>697</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Customs returns</td>
<td>802</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total, 1888</strong></td>
<td>3,590</td>
<td>6,558</td>
<td>1,815</td>
<td>63,549</td>
<td>63,549</td>
<td>1,815</td>
<td>63,549</td>
<td>1,815</td>
<td>63,549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total, 1887</strong></td>
<td>3,342</td>
<td>697</td>
<td>728</td>
<td>1,722</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>2,270</td>
<td>1,815</td>
<td>63,549</td>
<td>1,815</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**JOHN SMITH,**
**Dominion Government Immigration Agent.**

**HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.**
**STATEMENT B.**—Showing the Number of arrivals and departures at the Hamilton Agency including those reported by the Philanthropic Societies and the Collectors of Customs at the Ports of Entry, the number of Free Meals, Lodging, and Free Passes by Railway for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals</th>
<th>Number of Departures</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls</th>
<th>Nationalities of Immigrants settled in Ontario</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>68,829</td>
<td>6,358</td>
<td>71,722</td>
<td>2,933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philanthropic Societies</td>
<td>697</td>
<td>697</td>
<td>697</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Customs Returns</td>
<td>802</td>
<td>802</td>
<td>802</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total, 1887</td>
<td>3,590</td>
<td>73,221</td>
<td>63,549</td>
<td>3,573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total, 1888</td>
<td>3,342</td>
<td>67,934</td>
<td>64,255</td>
<td>3,420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>5,039</td>
<td>5,287</td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease</td>
<td>112</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

**HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Destination</th>
<th>Number Arrived</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>2,987</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western States</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queensland</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other States</td>
<td>9,978</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>2,203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>19,863</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Number Arrived</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>4,332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>1,495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>1,184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>7,001</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sex</th>
<th>Number Arrived</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Male</td>
<td>7,425</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female</td>
<td>7,536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>14,961</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of Arrivals</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1888</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children's Homes</td>
<td>4,993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casualt Returns</td>
<td>3,049</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>7,042</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year of Arrival</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1888</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
STATEMENT. D—Yearly Return of Immigrant Arrivals, via the St. Lawrence, at the Hamilton Agency, and their Departures, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Destinations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>Ontario</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>China</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>German</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Ontario</th>
<th>Manitoba</th>
<th>Western States</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>113</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>428</td>
<td>327</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>428</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>702</td>
<td>478</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>702</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>415</td>
<td>265</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>82</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>415</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>251</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>191</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>206</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>129</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>115</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>115</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>68</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>2,893</td>
<td>1,922</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>534</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,893</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

#### Nationalities.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>German</th>
<th>United States Citizens</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>4,197</td>
<td>465</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>1,587</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>1,433</td>
<td>6,093</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>4,087</td>
<td>469</td>
<td>424</td>
<td>232</td>
<td>1,512</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>1,380</td>
<td>6,099</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>4,687</td>
<td>473</td>
<td>476</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>1,890</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>1,662</td>
<td>9,135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>7,959</td>
<td>704</td>
<td>686</td>
<td>313</td>
<td>3,277</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>2,960</td>
<td>14,434</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>8,299</td>
<td>766</td>
<td>644</td>
<td>387</td>
<td>3,947</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>3,769</td>
<td>16,915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>7,811</td>
<td>522</td>
<td>446</td>
<td>397</td>
<td>2,444</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>2,896</td>
<td>14,154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>6,774</td>
<td>574</td>
<td>557</td>
<td>291</td>
<td>2,563</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>2,665</td>
<td>11,994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>4,826</td>
<td>372</td>
<td>271</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>1,937</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>1,952</td>
<td>7,606</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>4,731</td>
<td>476</td>
<td>436</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>1,947</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>1,667</td>
<td>7,954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>6,118</td>
<td>561</td>
<td>431</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>2,017</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>1,820</td>
<td>12,172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>4,871</td>
<td>414</td>
<td>349</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>1,873</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>1,660</td>
<td>8,384</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>4,305</td>
<td>413</td>
<td>314</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>1,765</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>1,513</td>
<td>6,343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Customs returns</td>
<td>66,929</td>
<td>6,222</td>
<td>5,436</td>
<td>3,129</td>
<td>27,759</td>
<td>1,127</td>
<td>25,156</td>
<td>3,465</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Destinations.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year ending 31st December, 1888.</th>
<th>Ontario</th>
<th>Manitoba</th>
<th>Western States</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>69,631</td>
<td>6,375</td>
<td>5,459</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMPTON, 31st December, 1888.

---

### STATEMENT F.—Showing the number of Immigrants reported at the Hamilton Agency, arriving via the St. Lawrence, Halifax and the United States, and the departures and their general destinations, for the Year ending 31st December 1888.

#### Nationalities.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals via the St. Lawrence and Halifax</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals via the United States</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>General Destinations</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>1,922</td>
<td>6,222</td>
<td>8,144</td>
<td>Ontario</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>5,436</td>
<td>5,861</td>
<td>Manitoba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>524</td>
<td>3,129</td>
<td>3,653</td>
<td>Western States</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>27,759</td>
<td>27,781</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Citizens</td>
<td>1,127</td>
<td>1,127</td>
<td>1,127</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>25,136</td>
<td>25,156</td>
<td>25,156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philanthropic Societies</td>
<td>2,893</td>
<td>68,829</td>
<td>71,722</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Customs returns</td>
<td>607</td>
<td>802</td>
<td>802</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total, 1888</td>
<td>3,590</td>
<td>69,533</td>
<td>73,123</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total, 1887</td>
<td>3,412</td>
<td>64,592</td>
<td>67,994</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>5,039</td>
<td>5,287</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease</td>
<td>112</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMPTON, 31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT G.—Showing the number of Children received in the district of the Hamilton Agency from the Societies engaged in Immigration for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name of Society</th>
<th>Boys</th>
<th>Girls</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Number remaining in the Home 31st Dec. 1887</th>
<th>Number remaining in the Home 31st Dec. 1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Mr. Stephenson's Home.......</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss Rye's Home...................</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>181</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miss A. McPherson's Home..........</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>270</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Earl of Shaftesbury's Home.......</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total                          | 367  | 330   | 697   | 36                                         | 43                                         |

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT H.—Showing the number of Immigrants assisted, the number of Meals and Lodging, and Free Passes issued by Railway from the Hamilton Agency for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Number Fed.</th>
<th>Number of Free Meal</th>
<th>Number of Free Lodging</th>
<th>Number of Passes Issued</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>117</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>93</td>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total, 1888</td>
<td></td>
<td>144</td>
<td>304</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total, 1887</td>
<td>608</td>
<td>1,022</td>
<td></td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease</td>
<td>464</td>
<td>716</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT I.—Showing the amount of Capital brought to Canada by Immigrants and Settlers, in the District of the Hamilton Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>1888.</th>
<th>1887.</th>
<th>Increase</th>
<th>Decrease</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$</td>
<td>$</td>
<td>$</td>
<td>$</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>28,100</td>
<td>33,100</td>
<td>23,105</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>32,550</td>
<td>37,450</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>45,075</td>
<td>26,100</td>
<td>53,700</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>53,700</td>
<td>45,100</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>45,190</td>
<td>56,650</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>53,535</td>
<td>70,500</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>45,875</td>
<td>40,500</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>38,575</td>
<td>60,050</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>38,095</td>
<td>29,750</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>34,550</td>
<td>25,525</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>34,555</td>
<td>31,925</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>36,350</td>
<td>32,100</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: $485,445 00

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT J.—Showing the Number and Destinations of Immigrants forwarded by Free Passes, from the Hamilton Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Destinations</th>
<th>Number of Passes</th>
<th>Destinations</th>
<th>Number of Passes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Angus</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Carried forward</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burks Falls</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Milton</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burlington</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Mimico</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unatham</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Niagara Falls</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collingwood</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Oshawa</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardwell Junction</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Port Carling</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caledonia</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Port Dover</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cobourg</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Port Coborne</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunville</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastwood</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>St. Catharines</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Falkenberg</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Simcoe</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grimby</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Tecumseh</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galt</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Thorold</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glanford</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Thamesville</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hagersville</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ingersoll</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Welland</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inglewood</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Winona</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jarvis</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Windsor</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kamoka</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Woodstock</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Waterdown</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meriton</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>Zimmerman</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Brought forward: 73
Total: 188

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT K—Showing the Location of Immigrants reported in the District of the Hamilton Agency, including those sent out by the Philanthropic Societies and those reported by the Customs Ports of Entry in the Hamilton District, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>County</th>
<th>Number</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Algoma</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Brought forward</td>
<td>4,348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>Middlesex</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brant</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>Muskoka</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durham</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>Muskoka</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dufferin</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>Nipissing</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>Northumberland</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elgin</td>
<td>238</td>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frontenac</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grey</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grenville</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Peterboro</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halton</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>Peel</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haldimand</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>Perth</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haldeman</td>
<td>230</td>
<td>Renfrew</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Stormont</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kent</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>Simcoe</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lincoln</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>Wentworth</td>
<td>1,293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leeds</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Wellington</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lambton</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>Waterloo</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanark</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Welland</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manitoba</td>
<td>1,815</td>
<td>York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Carried forward</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>9,672</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT L—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Hamilton, and the value of their Effects for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Value of Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>9,550 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>580 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2,365 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>2,290 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>8,320 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>14,305 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>119</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>37,260 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.
Statement M.—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Clifton and the Value of their Effects, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Value of Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>$2,358.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>$75.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>$9,374.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Citizens</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>$4,726.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>$16,883.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total........................................ 192 16,883.00

JOHN SMITH,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Hamilton, 31st December, 1888.

Statement N.—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Fort Erie and the Value of their Effects, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Value of Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>$100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>$3,376.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Citizens</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>$5,345.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>$8,873.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total........................................ 138 8,873.00

JOHN SMITH,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Hamilton, 31st December, 1888.

Statement O.—Showing the Number of Immigrants reported at the Port of Niagara and the Value of their Effects, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationality</th>
<th>Males</th>
<th>Females</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Value of Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>$25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>$625.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Citizens</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>$750.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total........................................ 22 750.00

JOHN SMITH,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Hamilton, 31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT P.—Showing the number of Immigrants and the Value of their Effects, entered at the respective Ports of Entry in the District of the Hamilton Agency for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Hamilton</th>
<th>Clifton</th>
<th>Fort Erie</th>
<th>Niagara</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Value of Effects</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>$ 12,108 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>855 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>440 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>German</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>2,390 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Citizens</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>387</td>
<td>24,901 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other Countries</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>83</td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>450</td>
<td>192</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>802</td>
<td>63,566 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.  
HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.

STATEMENT Q.—Showing the Arrivals and Destinations of Immigrants in the District of the Hamilton Agency via the St. Lawrence and the United States, including those brought out by the Philanthropic Institutes, and those reported by the Customs of the Ports of Entry at Hamilton, Clifton, Fort Erie and Niagara for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1888</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>German</th>
<th>United States Citizens</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Remained in Ontario</th>
<th>Went to Manitoba</th>
<th>Went to Western States</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Vid the St. Lawrence</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,349</td>
<td>430</td>
<td>789</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>2,328</td>
<td>5,390</td>
<td>3,900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vid the United States</td>
<td>6,375</td>
<td>5,459</td>
<td>3,141</td>
<td>27,731</td>
<td>1,342</td>
<td>25,522</td>
<td>69,621</td>
<td>4,207</td>
<td>1,910</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total, 1888</td>
<td>8,724</td>
<td>5,889</td>
<td>3,929</td>
<td>27,813</td>
<td>1,342</td>
<td>25,522</td>
<td>73,521</td>
<td>1,917</td>
<td>1,910</td>
<td>63,549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 1887</td>
<td>8,943</td>
<td>5,691</td>
<td>3,893</td>
<td>24,530</td>
<td>1,683</td>
<td>23,195</td>
<td>67,734</td>
<td>1,710</td>
<td>1,710</td>
<td>58,255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase</td>
<td>218</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>3,283</td>
<td>341</td>
<td>2,328</td>
<td>5,267</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>5,294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.  
HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.
### Statement R.—Rate of Wages paid in the District of the Hamilton Agency, during the Year 1889.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From $</th>
<th>To $</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bookbinders and Printers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmiths</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bakers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brewers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butchers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickmakers</td>
<td>1 75</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers and Masons</td>
<td>3 00</td>
<td>3 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boiler Makers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabinetmakers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coopers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitters</td>
<td>1 75</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Firemen, Locomotive</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourers Common</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Farm</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Railway</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lath Hands</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moulders</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millwrights</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millers</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Painters</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patternmakers</td>
<td>1 75</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plasterers</td>
<td>1 75</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plumbers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riveters</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoemakers</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights</td>
<td>1 75</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone Cutters</td>
<td>3 00</td>
<td>3 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanners</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinsmiths</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From $</th>
<th>To $</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Woolen Mills</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardrooms</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinners</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weavers</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyers</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wool Assorters</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From $</th>
<th>To $</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cotton Mills</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardrooms</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>1 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinners</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weavers</td>
<td>0 80</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overlookers</td>
<td>2 25</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From $</th>
<th>To $</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Females per month, with board and lodging</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cooks</td>
<td>12 00</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dairy Maids</td>
<td>7 00</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dress Makers and Milliners</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>15 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Servants</td>
<td>7 00</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundry Maids</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Housemaids</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From $</th>
<th>To $</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Monthly hands with board and lodging</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm Labourers</td>
<td>15 00</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvest Hands</td>
<td>20 00</td>
<td>25 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumber Men</td>
<td>15 00</td>
<td>25 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**John Smith,**

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Hamilton, 31st December, 1888.
STATEMENT S.—List of Retail Prices of the ordinary Articles of Food and Raiment required by the working class.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Articles</th>
<th>Prices.</th>
<th>Articles</th>
<th>Prices.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
<td>To</td>
<td>From</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>Eggs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do ham</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>$0.17</td>
<td>Potatoes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do shoulders</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>Firewood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>Coal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef</td>
<td>$0.07</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>Costs, over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>do under</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veal</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>Pants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
<td>Vests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
<td>Shirts, flannel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candles</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>do cotton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheese</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>do underwear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>Drawers, woolen, woven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godfish</td>
<td>$0.06</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>Hats, felt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mustard</td>
<td>$0.35</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>Socks, worsted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pepper</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
<td>do cotton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice</td>
<td>$0.04</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>Blankets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soap</td>
<td>$0.05</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>Rugs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar</td>
<td>$0.04</td>
<td>$0.06</td>
<td>Flannel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, green</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td>Cotton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do black</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
<td>do double sheeting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
<td>Canadian tweed cloth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oatmeal, per 100 lbs.</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>$2.25</td>
<td>Shoes, men's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, do</td>
<td>$2.25</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
<td>do women's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buckwheat flour, do</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
<td>$2.75</td>
<td>Boots, men's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oatmeal, do</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
<td>$2.75</td>
<td>do women's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>$0.05</td>
<td>$0.06</td>
<td>Rubbers, men's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread, per 4 lb loaf</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>do women's</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1888.
No. 10.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION AT PRESCOTT.

(MR. A. S. GERALD.)

PRESCOTT, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to forward to you, report of my proceedings here during the past year, with regard to immigrants arriving at this port, for settlement in Ontario, or en route for Manitoba.

The total number that have come under my personal observation, exclusive of those reporting at the customs, returns of whom are sent to you from the Customs Department, were 1,148. This, you will perceive, is an increase over last year, and may be attributed in a great measure to the result of the pamphlets and posters I freely distributed, throughout the northern part of New York State. The enquirers about Manitoba are very eager for a full description of that country, and those who have already gone there from that part of the State bordering on the St. Lawrence, give very glowing accounts of their success.

A number of the immigrants coming here, are arrivals from Europe who have landed at New York, and after a few months employment which affords them means to move about, they make for Canada.

I have been very careful to distinguish immigrants proper from transient travellers, and those who are going to the Western States. I feel a certain pride in the number reported this year, as they are mostly the result of my efforts in the distribution of printed matter.

From Europe .......................................................... 224
Returned Canadians.................................................. 172
United States.......................................................... 752

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. S. GERALD,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No 16.

REPORT OF ARRIVALS AT WINNIPEG.

(Mr. Henry C. Jacobsen.)

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to send you herewith enclosed a statement of the number of immigrants who have arrived in Winnipeg destined for Manitoba and the North-West Territories during the year 1888.

Although the number for 1888 shows a small decrease in comparison with the number for 1887, we have, notwithstanding, had a larger influx of actual settlers for Manitoba and the North-West Territories this year, as only those proceeding as far as Calgary, in the Province of Alberta, were counted as bona fide immigrants, whereas in 1887 we included in our statement all those going west of Calgary and to British Columbia.

We have had a great many enquiries at this office during the year with regard to Government lands from intending settlers of many nationalities, and have been instrumental in satisfactorily locating large numbers.

The land indexes with which this office has been furnished, have proved very valuable, as they enabled us to direct settlers to localities where they were sure to find vacant Government land that would suit them.

STATEMENT of number of Immigrants who have arrived in Winnipeg for Manitoba, the North West Territories of Canada and for British Columbia.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Remarks</th>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Sexes</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Males</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>149</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>559</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>814</td>
<td>402</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>1,522</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>1686</td>
<td>637</td>
<td>442</td>
<td>2,765</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>1688</td>
<td>504</td>
<td>518</td>
<td>2,690</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>1041</td>
<td>323</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>1,688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>1363</td>
<td>774</td>
<td>680</td>
<td>2,937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>770</td>
<td>296</td>
<td>267</td>
<td>1,333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>682</td>
<td>363</td>
<td>323</td>
<td>1,368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>687</td>
<td>281</td>
<td>252</td>
<td>1,220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>526</td>
<td>237</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>968</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>284</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>10,050</td>
<td>4,136</td>
<td>3,506</td>
<td>17,692</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>1,291</td>
<td>362</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>1,899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>2,183</td>
<td>438</td>
<td>301</td>
<td>2,969</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>1,821</td>
<td>430</td>
<td>353</td>
<td>2,594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>1,310</td>
<td>372</td>
<td>347</td>
<td>1,981</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>1,262</td>
<td>415</td>
<td>315</td>
<td>1,992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>986</td>
<td>385</td>
<td>226</td>
<td>1,597</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>828</td>
<td>296</td>
<td>293</td>
<td>1,416</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>687</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>313</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>153</td>
<td>619</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>187</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>404</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>10,939</td>
<td>3,169</td>
<td>2,578</td>
<td>17,166</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

HENRY C. JACOBSEN,

DOMINION GOVERNMENT INTELLIGENCE OFFICER.

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.
For the information of intending settlers, farm labourers, ordinary labourers, artisans, domestic servants, &c., desirous of emigrating to Manitoba and the North-West Territories of Canada, I give the following particulars with regard to employment obtainable and the wages which were current for the year 1888.

The Province of Manitoba and the North-West Territories are especially adapted for mixed farming, and industrious agriculturists who come here with a moderate capital, are certain of success. This may also be said of farm labourers, who after having hired out first with some farmer here, and by saving habits have accumulated a little money, will have no difficulty in establishing themselves on a homestead consisting of 160 acres of good free Government land.

Our roots and grain can for quality be equalled nowhere. Our cattle fed on the succulent grass of our prairies, obtain a good price both here and on the British markets. Our farm produce, such as pork, butter, cheese, fowls, eggs, &c., find a ready and profitable market all along our great railroad highways. Many a tenant farmer who has of late years been struggling hard in the Old Country to make both ends meet, can with energy and a capital of from £200 to £400 secure for himself and his family an independent existence in this country.

Wages.

Practical farm labourers are for this country the most desirable of the labouring classes. Their wages run as follows: By the year, from $150 to $180, and board and washing. We have known cases where even as high as $200 to $240, and board and washing for the 12 months have been offered to extra good men.

During the ploughing and seeding season in spring, which generally commences beginning of April, and subsequent hay season, harvesting and threshing, terminating end of October, from $12 to $20 per month can be earned. For the five following winter months from $8 to $10 per month, board and washing. During haying and harvest time, when generally good hands are scarce, we have known such to receive as high as $1.50 per day and board for a couple of months.

Foreigners belonging to the above class will have to accept less wages, unless well acquainted with the English language or until they have acquired the same.

From the end of March, all through the season, there has for the last three or four years been a more or less steady demand for agricultural labourers, and this demand is bound to increase as the country becomes better settled.

Ordinary labourers who can handle pick and shovel, can in limited numbers always get work on our railroads from spring till the fall of the year, at wages averaging $1.25 per day, keeping themselves. Board and lodgings at the different railroad boarding houses along the lines or at the different camps, are from $3.50 to $4.50 per week.

Men accustomed to handle the axe can obtain work during the winter months in the woods in the proximity of Winnipeg. Choppers get from 70 cents to 80 cents a cord. Swampers, teamsters and others have been engaged at from $16 to $24 per month and board.

For English speaking artisans such as joiners, carpenters, smiths, machinists, there is a limited demand during eight or nine months of the year, at wages ranging from $1.75 to $2.50 per day, without board, according to requirements.

Bricklayers according to the number of buildings going up can earn from $2.50 to $4.00 per day. Plasterers from $2.00 to $3.00 per day.

For engineers, brickmakers, stonemasons, &c., there are occasional openings.

Foreigners unable to speak or understand English, would not receive so much, unless there should happen to be a scarcity of men belonging to any of the above named trades.

Coal miners may find employment in our different coal mines which are just opening up, but before coming here to look for work, it would be advisable, that they first communicate with the manager of the different mines as to whether men are required or not and at what wages.
Clerks, bookkeepers, and such men as have only been accustomed to factory work may probably not find this country to their advantage, unless they make up their mind on arrival here, to turn their hands to anything else that may be offering outside of their own vocation.

In the city of Winnipeg, throughout the Province of Manitoba, and all through the North-West Territories, there exists an unlimited demand for domestic servants, and any party who could supply this demand, would confer a boon on a large number of the inhabitants of this country.

Young women understanding plain cooking, washing and general housework are preferred, and these can obtain from $10 to $18 per month, according to ability, in the city as well as in the country.

Experienced cooks are offered from $18 to $25 per month, city and country.

Female waiters in hotels receive from $15 to $18 a month, city and country.

Dairymaids are in great demand, at from $12 to $15 per month.

I have no hesitation in affirming, that if I had 150 good domestics on hand, I could procure acceptable situations for them all at the wages above stated, in a very short time.

Any party arriving in Winnipeg, desiring to obtain full and reliable information about free Government lands, work obtainable, &c., in Manitoba and the North-West Territories, would do well to address themselves to the Dominion Government Intelligence Office, Canadian Pacific Railway platform, where all possible assistance will be rendered them.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

HENRY C. JACOBSEN,
Dominion Government Intelligence Officer.
No. 17.

ANNUAL REPORT OF TRAVELLING IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. JOHN SUMNER.)

Carleton Place, Ont., 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit my seventeenth annual report as travelling agent for the Department of Agriculture, for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

During the past winter the old routine was followed on the steamers arriving at Halifax, but after the opening of navigation and the cessation of assisted passages, the system became somewhat changed, so that in addition to the immigrants going to the North-West, the Canadian Pacific Railway Company moved a large portion of immigrants going into the Province of Ontario, whereby the immigrant trains on the Grand Trunk Railway were smaller than in former years, and therefore in addition to my duties on the Grand Trunk Railway, I have occasionally looked after immigrants on the Canadian Pacific.

The class of immigrants have much improved over those of former years and all seem to have money; no complaints were made to me of any bad treatment on shipboard, or want of free meals on arrival in the country. Even those people with large families, of which there were many, seemed well provided with money and provisions.

There were a large number of young men during the season looking for farm work, and which they obtained at Toronto immediately on arrival.

Domestic servants have not increased, a ship load could find service at once.

Refreshment rooms, en route, are all that can be desired, and the officials of the railways courteous and obliging.

Respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Sumner,

Travelling Immigration Agent.

The Honourable,

The Minister of Agriculture,

Ottawa.
No. 18.

REPORT ON DAKOTA AND PROSPECTS OF IMMIGRATION THEREFROM
(W. A. WEBSTER.)

Devil's Lake, Dakota, 27th October, 1888.

Sir,—I beg to report that I have made a very thorough tour through Northern Dakota, and a very careful examination of everything relating to the success of farming operations there during this season, and I can vouch for the following facts in relation thereto: 1st, the frost has been most disastrous there, not only to the wheat crop, but oats and barley are very much injured as well: the root crop (not a very important crop there) has also been seriously injured. I saw tens of thousands of acres of wheat uncut, and it is now being burnt. The prospect is that a great deal of suffering will take place in some counties there; for instance in Ramsey County very serious suffering prevails at present. I visited hundreds of those farmers, and I never saw such poverty. Crops all gone, no food for their families, no seed for next year, no credit; land, teams and implements all mortgaged at a most exorbitant rate of interest (practically 20 per cent). In fact the territorial government has been called on to come to the rescue of some localities to prevent actual starvation. As an instance, on the Elk Valley Farm, near Larrimore (said to be one of the best spots in Dakota) there were 5,000 acres of wheat uncut. I visited very many points at which wheat was being sold both in Dakota and Manitoba, and I found from 3 to 5 cents more were being paid in Manitoba than in Dakota, at points the same distance west. I also found that agricultural implements are as cheap in Manitoba, where woollen clothing is very much cheaper, and fuel, both wood and coal, are dearer in Dakota, while interest on farm loans is very much less in Manitoba; so taking all in all the position of the Manitoba farmer is very much better than in Dakota. While in Winnipeg I met two farmers just up from Renfrew County, Ontario, who were then on their way to Dakota. I told them that if before going to Dakota they would just go and examine Southern Manitoba, after that go and examine Dakota, then if they decided to settle in Dakota, that I would pay them back the expense they had been at examining Manitoba. They did so and after coming back, they told me that Manitoba would be their future home. They went to Renfrew to settle up their affairs so as to come up to Manitoba in the spring, as they were delighted with it, and they begged of me to go out to Renfrew this winter and tell the young farmers there of the advantages possessed by Manitoba.

I am constantly on the move collecting information that will be of great use in Ontario as well as assisting parties to migrate, answering letters, distributing literature, and doing anything I can to induce immigrants from the Old Provinces to settle in our North-West, and render them all the assistance in my power.

Hoping these duties thus discharged will meet with your approval,

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. A. WEBSTER.

To the Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

5—7
No. 19.

CANADA AS THE FUTURE DESTINATION OF GERMAN IMMIGRANTS.

Mr. W. S. Abel.)

BERLIN, PRUSSIA, May, 1888.

Sir,—Since I had the honour to submit to the Department of Agriculture my last report on "Canada as a field for German Immigration," the policy of continental immigration has taken new features. South America—more particularly Brazil—formerly much favoured for German settlement, is growing very unpopular as a destination for German emigrants. The instability of South American Governments, the rather misty dealings of the Brazilian authorities, regarding the wholesale importation of Germans as a compensation for the abolished slave trade, and other causes seem to have at last set the press at work to enlighten the people. So it cannot be wondered at that foremost German papers cautioned the public against emigrating to Brazil. German settlements, started in other South American States, must also be called a failure. For instance a German school teacher started a colony in Paraguay, and though the German press seemed to favour his scheme, he met with hardly any success. But what German emigrant would like to settle down in the backwoods of Paraguay, far from civilization, and with hardly any communication with the outer world?

Considering the growing unpopularity of the South American States, and also the United States as a field for German settlement, the idea must strike one, could Canada not step in to take the place of the abandoned countries. I believe so—provided the German public is informed in a solid, practical way about the advantages of Canada for the intending emigrant—without inciting anybody to emigrate there. Surely no authorities of any country would object to make the public acquainted with the great resources of a new hemisphere; this should be rather a part of the education of every child in the "Old Country." Yes, knowledge of the yet so unknown Canada is one of the chief factors to secure the Dominion that place she ought to take among the young, just waking nations of the world. For instance it puzzled me that, while travelling over the Continent, I was unable to find a Canadian newspaper at a public place in any of the big cities. Australian papers, dailies of all the American centres of life, all sorts of papers from all the remote corners of the world might be seen at Berlin and Vienna coffee houses and restaurants, but not one Canadian paper. How strange! but yet the press is the chief medium to attract the public.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most obedient servant,

WALTER S. ABEL.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
REPORT ON ICELANDIC IMMIGRATION.

(Mr. F. B. Anderson.)

WINNIPEG, 24th March, 1888.

Sir,—Pending the preparation of more complete reports from the different Icelandic settlements in Canada in which I have distributed circulars with a view of obtaining more accurate information, I beg to submit the following:

1. Number of Icelanders settled:
   (a.) In Nova Scotia and other Eastern Provinces............... 90

   (b.) Ontario—
    Toronto................................................................................. 50
    Muskoka, 75, Port Arthur, 75.................................................. 150
    Rat Portage, about........................................................................ 40

   (c.) Manitoba—
    New Iceland or Gimli Municipality........................................ 1,900
    Dufferin Colony (Argyle)...................................................... 500
    Thelemark (Lake Manitoba)................................................. 150
    North Land (Narrows Lake Manitoba)..................................... 20
    Winnipeg.................................................................................. 1,800
    Portage la Prairie................................................................. 125
    Brandon.................................................................................. 230
    Selkirk..................................................................................... 75
    Other parts................................................................................ 100

   (d.) Assiniboia—
    Thingvalla............................................................................. 225
    Solheim (Qu'Appelle Valley).................................................. 25

   (e.) Alberta—
    Medicine Hat........................................................................ 20
    Calgary.................................................................................... 30

   (f.) British Columbia—
    Vancouver............................................................................... 40
    Victoria................................................................................... 80

   Total....................................................................................... 5,740

2. Occupation and Industries:
   (a.) About one-half are engaged in stock raising, fishing and agriculture.
   One third in day labour and domestic service, and about one-sixth in
   various trades and professions.
   In the towns a larger number are engaged in day labour and domestic
   service while in the settlements the majority are engaged in farming.
   Total number of land holders in settlements and towns, about 600.
(b.) Amount of fish annually caught by settlers in Lake Winnipeg and Lake Manitoba, about 200,000 Lbs.

No. of cattle owned by settlers, about 4,800
Do horses do do do 1,500
Do sheep do do 2,400

(c.) Land under cultivation:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Acres</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gimli Municipality</td>
<td>11,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dufferin Colony (Argyle)</td>
<td>8,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thelemark</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thingvalla</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Other settlements</td>
<td>2,500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>24,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Area in wheat.......................... 5,000 Acres.
Area in oats and other cereals, about.... 7,000

Average yield of wheat last year 25 bushels per acre, or 125,000 Bushels.
Yield of oats and other cereals, at 40 bushels per acre 28,000

(d.) Lumbering and manufactures:

Amount of lumber taken out this year by settlers in New Iceland and Winnipeg, 3,000,000 feet.
The settlers own two saw mills, and have two steamboats and a number of barges, also a large number of fishing boats.
A number are engaged in different trades, such as carpenters, blacksmiths, shoemakers, harness makers, tailors, merchants, &c.

3. Industrial and educational institutions:

(e.) There are various societies for the purpose of aiding in securing work, promoting farming, and advancing education.

There is one general employment agency at Winnipeg having connections with the different settlements.

Of societies may be mentioned the following:

In New Iceland—two agricultural societies, one literary society and one ladies' aid society.
In Dufferin Colony—one agricultural society, and one literary society.
In Winnipeg—one Icelandic aid society, one educational society with branches in settlements, one ladies' aid society, and one philharmonic society.

There are eight congregations (Lutheran), two churches, two ministers, five schools, three Icelandic teachers, two printing offices and two weekly papers.

4. Immigration during the past three years from Iceland to Canada has been as follows:

In 1885 the number of immigrants was 300
In 1886 about 500
In 1887 1,800

5. Colony sites examined during 1886 and 1887:

1. South of Moose Mountains.
3. Shoal Lake district.
4. East shore of Lake Manitoba.
5. South-west angle of Lake Manitoba.
6. Qu'Appelle Valley from Range 32, Meridian 1st west, to Range 8, Meridian 2, or between 50 and 60 miles west by Round Lake and Crooked Lake, and 18 to 24 miles north and south.

6. Settlements formed:
- In 1885, one, Thingvalla Colony.
- In 1886, one, at Victoria, B.C.
- In 1887, four, one at Calgary, one at the Narrows, Lake Manitoba, one at Thelemark, east of Lake Manitoba, and one in Qu'Appelle Valley. A large number have been added to the settlements already formed.

In respect to this year's work, it will be seen that the number of immigrants has been much larger than during any previous year. This was due to circumstances at home and influence brought to bear upon them from this country. Of these influences Mr. Baldwinson's labours in Iceland, the considerate care of immigrants by the Canadian Government and the success of their countrymen here were no doubt the most effectual. The immigrants were chiefly of the farming class, with a number of domestic servants and a few mechanics and artisans, generally hardy and able to work, but with little or no money left after paying their fare. This amounted in all to about $56,000, and the immigrants brought about $30 per head in effects. The immigrants arrived in three great parties of 350 to 800, each of which was distributed in less than a week, excepting a number of the last contingent. These were delayed by the non-arrival of their baggage, and owing to the lateness of the season, some difficulty was experienced in obtaining work or a place in the colonies. The principal difficulties encountered were:

(a.) Delay in getting passes to the settlements for those who had not sufficient money left.
(b.) Interference by outsiders.
(c.) Lack of work owing to lateness of the season, consequently quite a number drifted through the towns, taking whatever labour they could get, which lasted only up to December. Since then a large number of those in Winnipeg having been out of employment for about 4 months, and about 20 families have been compelled to receive assistance. This assistance does not amount to over $200, but the simple fact has done considerable harm. Those who went out into the settlements have done much better, both as to obtaining employment and suitable homes, and are much better satisfied.

The older settlers in the different colonies have assisted the newcomers very materially, helped them to build houses, loaned or given them cows, boats, nets or other necessaries, at a temporary loss to themselves. Those in towns have also lent a helping hand, but their condition is not as prosperous as those in the rural districts. The great object of the immigrants is to settle on land as soon as possible. For this it needs capital of at least $200, to $300. It has been attempted to remedy this by securing from land companies and others loans. When proper precautions have been taken by the lender, the plan has succeeded well and the settler has been able to repay his indebtedness in due time, but a loan should not be granted except as a last resort, destroying as it does the independence of the borrower. What the immigrant earns is generally far more useful to him than what he borrows, and the best means to secure capital to settle is to work for it, but this again necessitates sufficient employment in proportion to immigration and good wages. In a new country this depends on the amount of railway work, and the prosperity of industries generally.

It is with a view to facilitate securing employment and assisting colonization, that agencies and societies have been started this winter in Winnipeg and in other settlements. The employment agency is controlled by Mr. J. Julius, and the colonization agents in the different settlements are the following:
- S. Johnsson, Gimli.
- Henrick Johnsson, Thelemark.
- Thorsteinn Antonius, Argyle.
There has been considerable activity in examining land and forming new settlements, not only by settlers in Canada, but by those settled in the States.

Quite a number of those settled in Dakota have expressed their desire to go to the Canadian North-West and to the coast, as their colonies are now fully settled, their difficulty being to bring their cattle over under the present quarantine. About 30 have given their names, but a larger number would go if satisfactory arrangements could be made. These settlers own generally from 15 to 20 head of cattle. What they ask is that their cattle be passed on inspection at the boundary, and those going to British Columbia request a homestead. I may note that the agent in British Columbia has intimated that this might be granted by the Government.

Generally the movement seems to be westward, and will before long direct itself chiefly to the coast, which offers a more temperate climate than the plains of the interior, but the change should be made gradually.

In connection with this it may be observed that for success in immigration and colonization, it is necessary that only the right class of immigrants come, that employment be in proportion to immigration, and that the immigrant can secure means to settle in a short time after his arrival.

The only class that should come to the North-West are farmers with means to take up land at once, also good workmen and domestic servants. Again, the immigrants should not be left at the immigration sheds for any length of time, but forwarded to the settlements or to localities where they can secure work immediately, and care should be taken to direct labourers and farmers or men with families to the rural districts rather than allow them to remain in towns. It would be well to grant passes and employ agents in the settlements to meet immigrant parties and even to assist the newcomers to settle in colonies rather than let them drift off into the cities and glut the labour market and be of little use to themselves or anybody else.

Many an immigrant who would have settled on land, but had not capital to start with, has been obliged to work on the railways or other public works for several years before being able to go on a farm. Unfortunately too, it has sometimes occurred that farmers have taken advantage of immigrants in work and wages. This once known, the foreigner prefers railway work, where the hours are shorter and the pay sure. But as the work lasts only generally about five or six months out of the year, he spends during the remaining six or seven months, most of his earnings in board and clothing, and is at the end of the year no further ahead than when he began. In this way quite a number go on from year to year, becoming through circumstances and their associates, simply day labourers or railroaders, and less and less likely to become farmers or anything better. A large proportion, however, manage to save up one or two hundred dollars a year, which, after two or three years, they invest in a town lot or settle on a farm in some of the colonies.

The best way to direct immigrants to the country is to have agents in each of the settlements to meet immigrant parties and guide them to the colonies, also preventing interference from outsiders and granting passes when necessary.

The immigrants once placed and having secured employment, little further is necessary than to look after wages, correspondence, entering for land, guiding to settlements, forming new colonies and encouraging new industries among the settlers. In time the older settlers can do this work themselves.

Most of the colonists begin with only $200 or $300 some even less; with this they buy either single or in company a yoke of oxen, a plough and harrow, each having
one or two cows and enough provisions for the first 6 months. Those settled along lakes build their own boats and make their nets themselves. After two or three years the colonists are in fairly good circumstances, owning on the average 6 or 8 head of cattle and having a few acres under cultivation, while older farmers have 20 to 30 head of cattle and 50 or 60 acres under cultivation and a few have 40 head of cattle and about 100 acres cultivated.

Immediately a colony is formed, various societies spring up for mutual benefit, thus there are agricultural and literary societies, also churches and schools, and as wealth increases education makes corresponding progress.

In respect to future colonization work I can only say that immigration from Iceland will continue as long as the colonists are successful, and in proportion to the influence brought to bear upon the people at home. This summer hardly as great a number need be expected as last year owing to lack of employment experienced by several of the immigrants this winter and opposition by some. As it is I should not care to see others of my countrymen come to the North-West than those who have sufficient means to settle on land immediately. A fair proportion of good workmen, such as mechanics and domestic servants, may also safely come.

As to distribution it would be well to direct them as much as possible to the rural districts, but not to towns, least of all to Winnipeg as at present. In the work of locating immigrants the agents in the different settlements will be of much service.

As to forming new colonies it is certainly a good plan to encourage practical men in examining sites for colonies and forming new settlements to receive the surplus from the older ones as well as new arrivals.

In respect to industries it need not be said that the more the settlers are encouraged in various enterprises and industries the more successful will their colonies be, similarly the work of instruction and education is imperative to social progress.

By earnest labour and co-operation among the agents, societies, land companies and the Government, the colonization work begun already may prosper and be of still greater benefit to the colonists and the country.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

F. B. ANDERSON,

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
Report on Scandinavian Immigration.

(MR. F. B. ANDERSON.)

OTTAWA, 18th April, 1888.

SIR,—In the first place allow me to thank you for the kindly interest you have shown in my work relating to Scandinavian immigration. I shall not attempt any lengthy arguments, but simply state what I believe to be facts as briefly as possible; and I trust that whatever I may suggest in Canada's best interests will commend itself to a Government whose motto is "Protection and progress".

I am aware that immigration has become a somewhat hackneyed subject, and does not afford the relish to some parties at least which other questions do. In some parts of Canada, especially the most populous districts of Ontario and Quebec, immigration receives but moderate support. Those Provinces, which indeed send the great majority of representatives to Parliament, do not require much immigration and are not overly anxious to spend their money in supporting the colonization of the younger Provinces. But this is not a provincial question but a national one. Canada's progress depends on colonization. The national wealth of a new country is commensurable with population and population with colonization.

But as yet by far the greater part of Canada remains unsettled. Nearly one-half of Canada's population is confined within the triangle of Ontario, while in the north, the east and the west, vast areas remain unsettled. Manitoba, the North-West and British Columbia contain nearly a million square miles of land open for settlement, and if that country can support one person per every 6 acres, it can have a population of over a hundred millions. If such is the case, should not the people of Canada avail themselves of this great wealth of their country. Is Canada to be a small dependency of a few millions overshadowed by her great and wealthy neighbour, the United States, or is she to grow into a powerful nation of say 150,000,000? If she is to become great, the people of to-day must not lag behind in the race. The foundation for future greatness must be laid in the present. Much has already been done, but much remains undone. A great confederation of provinces, a vast railway system and extensive industries mark the progress of a prosperous people during the past 20 years, and if the energy of this young nation continues, we may hope to see in another 20 years the vast and fertile plains of the North-West and the fair valleys of British Columbia settled and become the homes of millions. But the first step is to secure active immigration to that country. Different schemes have indeed been attempted to promote colonization, such as granting assisted passages, advancing loans to settlers, and bringing settlers out with their stock and effects. The chief objection to assisted passages is that it encourages the poorer class of immigrants to come, while the difficulty with loans is the uncertainty of their repayment, though that might be avoided. But the main obstacle to bringing out settlers effects is the cost of transportation. Judging from what I have seen I believe the best way of encouraging immigration is to aid the immigrants in forming settlements and so advance the general prosperity of the country. The settlers are the best agents and if any outlay is incurred in forming settlements it is expended in this country, and merely transfers money from one part of the Dominion to another, securing the greatest results at the lowest cost. Make the people prosperous, advertise the country and immigration will take care of itself.

This question of immigration and colonization is, however, too great, and in its aspects too varied to discuss here connected as it is with industrial and financial interests and the social advancement of the nation.
Leaving these questions therefore, I ask your attention to the particular subject in hand, namely Scandinavian immigration.

It is evident that the best results will be obtained by dealing with those nations who are most likely to come and make valuable settlers. This applies to the people of Great Britain and north Germany, but no less to the Scandinavians. By coming here these people generally change for the better and readily adapt themselves to the customs and institutions of this country, being kindred in race, speaking similar languages and having like institutions. These nations the Swedes, Danes, Norwegians and Icelanders numbering between nine and ten millions send out yearly some one hundred thousand immigrants to the United States, but now that the Northern and Western States are rapidly settling up, while Canada can offer several hundred million acres of equal if not superior land for settlement, there seems no reason why she could not secure at least a quarter this number, or 25,000 immigrants yearly from these countries. At any rate it is worth while to make a bold effort to secure such immigration.

This, then, is the work I propose, namely, to assist in turning the tide of Scandinavian immigration to this country, and the scheme can be carried out by simply advertising Canada properly among these nationalities and encouraging the efforts of the Scandinavians in this country to form settlements and bring out their friends.

But if this scheme seems feasible it should not be put off indefinitely, but active work should be immediately commenced, for like every other movement this requires time and a great deal is to be done before large results can be obtained.

As an illustration of what may be accomplished, though on a small scale and under difficulties, I would refer you to the immigration from Iceland. In fourteen years Canada has received from that country about 6,000 people who have now formed settlements all the way from Ontario to British Columbia, and have made fair progress in farming and other industries. Further, they have shown what is perhaps more valuable, that foreigners can come to Canada with little or no means and in two or three years become fairly well off. This is partly due to Lord Dufferin’s influence, and partly to the considerate dealings of the Dominion Government with the people.

If then Canada has received in 14 years nearly one-tenth of Iceland’s population, why could she not obtain the same percentage from the other Scandinavian countries. Assuming this possible, we might hope that in 14 years from now, Canada would have a million Scandinavian settlers. I shall not attempt to estimate the benefit derived from this, but if every immigrant is worth $1,000 to the States, he should be worth as much to Canada.

I am persuaded that not only is this scheme practicable, but comparatively easy, and at very little cost. The greatest outlay would be at the commencement, but the moneys may be expended in Canada.

The easiest and most effective method is simply to help those Scandinavians already here to form settlements, publish immigration literature in their respective languages, and encourage every effort to promote the best interests of the settlers.

The above is the plan I have tried to pursue during the past three years, and though my work was at first belittled and has met with some opposition, the results show what can be done even under adverse circumstances. During this time over 2,600 Icelandic immigrants have arrived, several settlements been formed, agencies and societies organized, and papers and other publications issued.

Again while I have on one hand met with opposition, and often been advised to abandon the scheme as impracticable, I have on the other had the support of several good men and the friendship of the poor, and the conviction that good results would follow, and my efforts eventually succeeded. Accordingly, though unwilling to waste any time in fruitless attempts, I am less disposed to yield to difficulties, nor do I think of giving up the work until every effort has failed. I know well that alone I can do but little, but the work is now fairly begun and requires less effort to continue it. Besides I have several co-workers and the confidence of my superiors. As regards the publications, I have both type and printing material, and men able to
do the work, if I can get the capital necessary to print the first issues. As for colonization several nuclei of settlements have been formed and energetic men are ready to co-operate with me. Believing therefore it is better to continue the work thus commenced than to leave it to untried hands, or let it fall altogether, I propose to work for the above scheme to the best of my ability, and to ask you to grant me such assistance as will enable me to do the work quickly and effectively.

I have the honour to be Sir,
Your obedient servant,

FRIMANN B. ANDERSON.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 21.

REPORT ON THE LONDON ARTIZAN COLONY, AT MOOSOMIN, ASSA.

(By the Rev. Hugh Huleatt.)

Moosomin, 15th August, 1888.

Sir,—This little colony owes its origin to a drawing-room meeting at the Baroness Burdett Coutts, under the inception of Sir Francis de Winton; it consisted of nineteen families (fourteen from the East End, and five from Westminster), altogether a little over a hundred souls.

Being entrusted by the committee with the selection of the East End colonists, during those four years that they have been in the North-West I have carefully watched them. Yesterday, with an experienced agriculturist, I went over their homesteads, and with two exceptions, visited all the East End families in their own houses, and can therefore, speak with certainty as to their actual state at present.

For these reasons I confine the remarks of this letter to the fourteen East End families; I have fallen in with only one of the Westminsters—Burke—who has a small shop in the main street of Winnipeg, and, judging from his appearance and premises, I should say he is doing remarkably well. When I asked him if he would like to go back to the Old Country, his instant reply was, "not for five hundred pounds," and then with a look as if he were thinking of old times, he added "three good meals every day, plenty of work summer and winter, good openings, &c., for the children. I'll remain where I am."

Avoiding the opposite extremes of the optimist and pessimist, I wish to set forth the state of things amongst these East End families just as I saw them yesterday, and I shall speak of them by numbers and not by names, for, however much I may wish it, it may be impossible to avoid certain comparisons that may not be equally pleasing to all parties concerned.

The Book of Judges tells us that, on the death of Joshua, the children of Israel, when taking up their homesteads in the Promised Land, "did every man that was right in his mind," and the result was anything but a success; they missed Joshua's controlling hand. Now, those London artizan colonists, in taking up their homesteads at Moosomin, have followed the example of the children of Israel in the Book of Judges, and with the same results; every man has been doing what is right in his own eyes, and so there have been many mistakes and disappointments. This, I consider is the chief cause why five out of the fourteen East End colonists have turned aside from farming to follow their trades in Moosomin and other towns.

While it gives me real pleasure to bear testimony to the generous sympathy shown to our colonists by Mr. Scarth and Mr. Bedford who located them on their homesteads, yet those London artizans, accustomed to work under superintendence, and ignorant of the A, B, C, of agriculture, in a state of utter ignorance, needed not merely sympathy and counsel, but a personal control and guidance, that these gentlemen from their manifold other engagements could not afford them. Let me give one illustration of this point, told me by the parties concerned. Numbers 2 and 3, heads of families, on the morning they commenced work, harnessed their oxen to the plough, but they would not move; the men thought the beasts were obstinate, and belaboured them most unmercifully, but it was no use; from morning till mid-day, men, oxen and plough remained in statu quo until a neighbouring farmer came to their help. He found the Londoners had so harnessed the bullocks that they could
not possibly move; he put them all right, showed them how to handle the plough, and turn up the earth, and both these men are now average ploughmen.

The radical weakness of this London Artizan Colony was its smallness, which forbade the expense of that personal superintendence so essential to the development of such undertakings. That, after an ordeal of four years on the prairies under those conditions, I should find the fourteen East End families in their present circumstances affords me the most convincing proof that a well-matured scheme of artizan colonization is the true remedy for the congested population of our great cities, and not only would the families themselves be materially benefited but also their settlement would be of the greatest value to this country, and at the same time in a financial point of view, it might be rendered a thoroughly safe investment.

Despite all those drawbacks and mistakes to which I have referred, I find these fourteen East End families at this present time in circumstances that justify me in saying of each separate family,—“It is a success.” By success I mean that every one of those fourteen families is now in better circumstances than when they left London, four years ago, and also in better circumstances than they could reasonably hope to attain to in the Old Country, and this applies to the five families who are following their trades in town as fully as to the nine families who are permanently located on their homesteads. Three of the non-residents have their farms cultivated; two of those farms, if they were sold to-morrow, would fetch from a thousand to fifteen hundred dollars each, and the other three non-resident’s farms, though not of the same value, could be easily sold next spring at a price ample to repay the company’s investment, and leave a little margin besides, and this, I think, is what ought to be done, and not to leave the homestead idle.

As regards the East End families on their homesteads as well as those who are following their trades, there is great variety in the degrees of prosperity to which they have attained. I shall not weary you with long statistics, but just give you the particulars of the one who has done best and the one who has done least amongst our colonists, and leave you to estimate the average of success.

No. 4. This man, in Bethnal Green, with a large family, dragging him daily nearer the workhouse, was the poorest man amongst our colonists when they first came out. On his first arrival, the only investment his wife could make was in a setting of eggs. Yesterday, the agriculturist estimated his crops at over sixty acres. I never looked over finer fields of wheat. When I thought of that man four years ago in the East End, on the threshold of pauperism, and to recognize him as the owner of all that corn (and the lands) on which I was looking it seemed like the fancies of a wild dream.

His children, who, in the Old Country, were like a rope around his neck, are, in the North-West, the source of his wealth, and this man who just before he left had pledged his wife’s wedding ring to provide a morsel of bread for his starving little ones, is now the owner of this most valuable property. His eldest son has hired out this present working season for a hundred dollars, with his keep, and he was offered nearly the same wages for the second son, but he can’t spare him off the homestead. The boys are respectively aged 16 and 14. I should further add that the mother is a good woman, of great energy and resource, and has contributed quite as fully as the husband to the family success. His present stock on the farm consists of fourteen head of cattle, young and old, eighteen pigs, with fowls innumerable, and thirty turkeys.

Though 5 was equally poor, he got some material help from a lady who was interested in the family, and on this ground alone I have given the palm to No. 4.

No. 2, I regarded as one of the most certain to succeed, and yet he has had the least success of any of our families. A total abstainer, and a first-class carpenter, with a tidy, good wife, he is located on one of our best homesteads, that, from its proximity to Moosomin, would sell by auction at any time for eight hundred dollars without any crop on it. He has also the best yoke of oxen amongst the East Enders, and yet he has only twelve acres under crop instead of sixty, like 4 and 5. The secret of this great difference is that No. 2 is childless, and the want of children to
help on the farm has barred his progress. He showed me over his kitchen garden, which is a source of profit as well as of pleasure, as he weekly sells three dollars worth of his garden produce in the adjoining town of Moosomin. On the whole, his wants are few and simple; he is happy and contented, and seems strongly attached to his homestead, though the least successful of the East End families.

I must not end without warning intending colonists that nothing is to be got in the North-West without hard work. So far as I can see there are no openings for idle loafers; and still further, the colonists on the prairies have their own special trials, hardships and dangers. During the fall of last year No. 11 of our colonists was working at Leamington; his wife had gone to a distant part of the farm to dig up some potatoes; on her way back she went into a neighbour's for a cup of tea. As they were just seated they heard a peculiar sound and rushed to the door—the prairie was on fire. Exclaiming "oh, my children," off the woman dashed, but the flames drove her back. Two men, who were ploughing near, unhitched and mounted their horses and tried to get through the brushwood, but, at first, they were driven back, singed and burned. At last, when they made their way through the burning embers, they found that little Lizzie Mitten (she then only nine years of age) when she saw the fire coming, dragged the bed from the house into the centre of the broken ground, and placing the baby in the bed, and with the other little ones around, calmly and bravely watched over her little brothers and sisters with the fire all around, and there the distracted mother found them safe and sound.

The length of my letter forbids further incidents of east end life on the prairies. Of course they would not be English if there were not some grumbling amongst them, but the real test is that not one of those families has the slightest desire to return home, but they all desire to get their relations out to them and if you were to hint to one of those East End colonists that he was not a success, I would not answer for the consequences.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

H. HULEATT.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 22.

REPORT ON SCANDINAVIAN IMMIGRATION.

(MR. E. OHLEN.)

WINNIPEG, 31st October, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to report that the Colony of New Stockholms is in a most prosperous condition, and the improvement made and the progress of the colony since its establishment in July, 1886, are astonishing.

There are now some forty-eight families settled here. They have had a splendid crop this year, both of grain and of garden vegetables, all of which were harvested in good condition, and nothing worth mentioning was hurt by the early frost. There are now two school districts established besides a post office, and there is a resident clergyman in the settlement. It is the intention of the colony to send agents this year to Scandinavia, in the interests of immigration, and also to Minnesota, in the hopes of inducing their countrymen in that State to come to New Stockholms. The colony was visited in the autumn by some European visitors, on which occasion speeches in the Scandinavian language were made, and the settlers one after another expressed to the visitors their satisfaction with their position. Amongst these was Mr. C. Innes, from Inverness, Scotland, who had just visited the Crofter settlement—and in his honour quite a round of festivities were arranged for.

I expect considerable additions from Europe will be made to the colony this spring.

I append herewith a report from the leading colonists themselves of their operations in 1887.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant.

E. OHLEN.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
Report of Scandinavian Settlers for 1887.

New Stockholm, 29th December, 1887.

Sir,—We, the undersigned Scandinavians, hereby wish to say a few words in regard to our settlement of New Stockholm, and to acquaint you with our financial standing in 1887.

The first settlers came here in 1886. The population is now about ninety. Each one of them broke from ten to fifteen acres; but, as we arrived too late in the season to get our breaking done at the right time, and the seed wheat which the Government so kindly furnished to us came to hand too late to be sown at the proper time, together with the dry weather which has hurt so much all the North-West for the last two years, it has made our wheat crop last year very poor. Oats were a complete failure. Potatoes and vegetables have been raised with good success.

The timber was badly hurt in the big fire that struck our colony a short time after the first settlers arrived. In June a good deal of breaking was done and back-setting in the fall. We look for the next harvest with every prospect of a fair crop.

Several Swedish settlers have taken up land this year, and we are waiting for a good many others to arrive in the spring, both from Sweden and the United States. When we have raised a crop of wheat our settlement will be sure to increase much faster, as the old settlers will then have some means to help newcomers.

If frost keeps away from this part of the country, we will be sure to have Scandinavians in thousands settled as honest farmers in our North-West Territory. Several good living houses have been built, some of frame, others of timber, and others will be put up in the spring. The greatest trouble is to get water. A good many wells have been sunk to a depth of from 40 to 70 feet, but only two have proved successful.

We find ourselves greatly indebted to you, and especially to the Government for all the help it has given us through our friend, Emanuel Ohlen.

We have sufficient reason to believe that if the Scandinavians cannot make of their mixed farming a good success, in this part of the country, no other nation can, which we believe can be easily proved by examining the improvements made by the Scandinavians in Minnesota and Dakota, and nearly all over the United States. Mr. E. Ohlen has done more to get the Swedish immigrants to settle in Manitoba and the North-West Territories than any other person that is known among them. Now every settler is trying to do all that lies in his power to aid him in his hard work, and by the help of our Government, we all look to the future with a good prospect.

With many thanks for past favours, and best wishes for our Government, present and future,

We are, Sir, your humble servants,

F. C. Stromguist and 13 others.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
REPORT ON FRENCH-CANADIAN COLONIZATION.
(REV. G. Cloutier.)

ST. BONIFACE, MAN., 29th December, 1888.

SIR,—The interest taken by your Department in Manitoba has recently manifested itself in our locality, in the efforts made to promote colonization on our fertile prairies. It may therefore be agreeable to you to learn some details respecting the work of colonization in sections of this Province during the course of last summer.

For my part, I have assisted to settle over fifty families in the different localities and they are all to-day well satisfied with their localization. It is to my knowledge that one hundred and forty-eight families have been placed in the parishes of St. Norbert, Lorette, Ste. Anne, St. Pierre de la Rivière au Rat, St. Pie, St. Jean Baptiste, St. Joseph, St. Alphonse, St. Léon, and Le Lac Deschenes. The whole of these places are regularly organized parishes, having schools which are kept under the immediate control of the ecclesiastical authority. Several of these localities have convents in which children receive a superior education. The law guarantees us in this respect the same conditions which are possessed in the Province of Quebec, and even a little more.

I pray that the efforts of the Department may be continued in favour of the efforts for colonization in Manitoba. Those who have come to settle and who have paid attention to their business, have succeeded marvellously. I will cite some instances in support of this assertion. One man, a farmer in the parish of St. Joseph, arrived in Manitoba, eight years ago, and occupied himself in wheat raising. He had a little money when he came. This year he made a balance of his affairs. He found he had completely paid for his first property, erected for himself comfortable buildings, has paid for all his agricultural implements, and with his surplus of this summer has bought three other properties in the parish of St. Joseph, having ready money to pay for these down.

Éusèbe Rougeau, Emery Turenne, Hilaire Gagné, Louis Malo and others residing at St. Pierre de la Rivière au Rat, arrived there poor, seven or eight years ago, and to-day one could not purchase any of their properties for three or four thousand dollars.

A farmer who arrived this spring (1888), harvested in the autumn enough of wheat to keep his family, after having sold the surplus for one hundred and eighty dollars, and hay to the value of one hundred dollars. This is not so bad for a first harvest. The man's name is Toussaint Bazinet.

These cases may suffice for the present. I am just now starting to meet another arrival, with whom I go to-day to choose a farm on which to settle. Perhaps you may think it strange to choose farms in winter when one cannot judge of the quality of the soil. That may be true in Quebec where everything is covered with snow, but here at this moment, we are using wheeled vehicles, and can go and examine farms even on the 29th December.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

G. Cloutier, Pte.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 24.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE EMERSON, MAN., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. J. E. TÊTU.)

EMERSON, MAN., 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit my annual report for the year 1888.

The annexed tabular statements of immigration through the agency at Emerson, and the sub-agency at Gretna, show a very substantial increase over that of the two previous years. Thus, compared with 1887, the increase has been nearly 1,600, whilst the figures of 1886 have been nearly doubled; an exact increase of 2,348. In addition to this it is necessary to point out that travellers from the Pacific Coast and Port Arthur, aggregating in the neighbourhood of 1,000 passed through here, but who, of course, are not to be considered as immigrants. In compiling my tables however, they are shown with corresponding reduction, as it is only by careful investigation and checking, throughout the year, and by the deduction of emigration from immigration that we can arrive at the net immigration for the year.

The class of this year's immigration has been subject-matter for congratulation; for, whilst there has been an increase in number, the majority of these new settlers is made up of persons having a fair knowledge of the country and a full understanding of what they have come to do. Possessed of a certain amount of means, they have paid short prospecting visits to the North-West, either singly or in excursion parties; or, when this has not been the case, relatives and friends already settled here have kept them posted as to present conditions and the outlook for the future. The result has been as stated, a considerable and increased influx of the most desirable settlers. There has also been a fair sprinkling of mechanics, farm hands and domestic servants. For the two latter classes there is great and urgent demand, particularly for domestic servants. Some means, either in the shape of assisted passages or in some other way, should be devised for the encouragement of this class of females, for it is no exaggeration to say that 500 females could find situations in a week, if they were available at the Winnipeg agency.

In Northern Dakota there are large settlements of Icelanders who, in the main, are of thrifty, sober and frugal habits and who, discouraged by a succession of bad crops, are turning their attention to Manitoba, where so many of their countrymen are already comfortably settled. Some of them have already emigrated, and many more would follow were it not that the quarantine of cattle (to many the main source of revenue) subjects them to loss or to a disadvantageous sale in Dakota before leaving. As, however, these regulations are now being interpreted, we may look forward to an increased immigration in the coming spring. Icelanders, following their native bent, make excellent stock raisers and fishermen. They adapt themselves readily to the customs of the country and are a decidedly welcome class of immigrants.

The large Mennonite settlements in Manitoba continue to flourish and grow in wealth and prosperity. Indeed whilst the crops here and there throughout the North-West seem to have been somewhat damaged the crops on the reserve near here have been uniform in their excellence, thousands of bushels of wheat having been marketed at prices over $1 per bushel. This success has enabled them to meet their payments with even more than their characteristic promptitude; and thus, thanks to their system of mixed farming and their substantial success this year, they can afford to view with equanimity the remote prospect of a partial failure of any one crop at a future period. The younger generation, too, are gradually abandoning the village congregations and taking up their residence on individual claims, as their neighbours of other nationalities do. As a people, they make peaceable citizens, of
good habits and morals, indefatigable in the pursuit of their farming operations and gradually conforming to the requirements of active citizenship in the maintenance of schools and municipal government. Since their establishment in Manitoba in 1874, each year has seen them grow in prosperity until now; when, despite heavy outlays for machinery and payments on land, a Mennonite in hard circumstances would be difficult to find.

The past year, too, has witnessed a fair immigration of French and Belgian settlers, about whom I am entitled to speak as I have conducted the French correspondence for the Winnipeg Agency as well as my own here at Emerson. These immigrants are of the well-to-do class, with means sufficient to purchase farms varying in area from 500 acres to 2,000 acres already under cultivation, and in the coming year their numbers will be considerably augmented. They are extremely self-reliant, requesting help only in one particular; that of an interpreter and this but in isolated cases.

The much talked of damage to crops deserves, perhaps, a passing word of notice. Individuals here and there did undoubtedly suffer from early frost; but the evidence of the farmers themselves, loan societies and implement agents all tend to show that enhanced prices, reaching in many instances $1.15 for wheat, have more than counterbalanced losses from this cause.

Dairy farming, butter and cheese factories are gradually assuming very respectable proportions. The market of these commodities lies mainly in British Columbia and the east. Prices have proved remunerative and owners confidently anticipate prosperous times in the future which cannot fail to materialize.

As you are aware, the Emerson Branch Canadian Pacific Railway is, for the time being, practically closed as regards through traffic, the main portion of their business being carried on over their south-western branch to Gretna. In place of this, we have a new line, the Northern Pacific and Manitoba Railway, from West Lynne to Winnipeg. So that, even under present arrangements there has been no diminution in the amount of work at this office. In the spring when the Emerson Branch is re-opened, as, in all probability it will be, a heavy spring's business must be looked forward to and prepared for at the Emerson Agency. Your Department may rely upon my promptly acquainting it with all needful information in this connection as usual.

With regard to next year's immigration, it is calculated by those best able to judge, having acquaintance with the subject, that the influx of new settlers in 1889, both in volume and desirability, will assume very large proportions.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. E. TÉTU,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

114
### A. Monthly Return of Immigration and Emigration at Emerson Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Months</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Germans</th>
<th>Scandinavians</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Icelanders</th>
<th>Lower Province</th>
<th>Quebec</th>
<th>Ontario</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Emigration</th>
<th>Actual Immigration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>41</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>55</td>
<td>156</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>61</td>
<td>163</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>91</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>57</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>91</td>
<td>171</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>85</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>87</td>
<td>563</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>563</td>
<td>1,042</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>303</td>
<td>1,001</td>
<td>3,210</td>
<td>2,801</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. E. TÉTU,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

### B. Monthly Return of Immigration and Emigration at Gretna Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Months</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Germans</th>
<th>Scandinavians</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Icelanders</th>
<th>Lower Province</th>
<th>Quebec</th>
<th>Ontario</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Emigration</th>
<th>Actual Immigration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>92</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>68</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>92</td>
<td>97</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>150</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>150</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>306</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>141</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>141</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>128</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>117</td>
<td>117</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>172</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>193</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>358</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>3,210</td>
<td>3,706</td>
<td>2,801</td>
<td>905</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. E. TÉTU,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
### C.—Return of Immigration and Emigration at West Lynne, from 20th October to 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MONTHS</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Icelanders</th>
<th>Quebec</th>
<th>Ontario</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Emigration</th>
<th>Actual Immigration</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>226</td>
<td>933</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>212</td>
<td>This Sub-Agency's existence dates from the opening of the Northern Pacific and Manitoba Road, 20th Oct., 1888.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>286</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>367</td>
<td>299</td>
<td>303</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>303</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>310</td>
<td>310</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>715</td>
<td>933</td>
<td>721</td>
<td>212</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. E. TETU,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

### D.—Annual Return of Immigration and Emigration at Gretna, Emerson and West Lynne Agencies, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Immigration</th>
<th>Emigration</th>
<th>Net Immigration</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>11,185</td>
<td>7,811</td>
<td>3,374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Lynne</td>
<td>233</td>
<td>731</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gretta</td>
<td>3,706</td>
<td>2,801</td>
<td>905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total actual Immigration</td>
<td>15,824</td>
<td>11,333</td>
<td>4,491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887, net Immigration</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2,899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase for 1888</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,592</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. E. TETU,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.
No. 25.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ST. JOHN, N. B., IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(Mr. Samuel Gardner.)

St. John, N. B., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I have the honour to submit my annual report of the working of this agency for the year ending 31st December, 1888.

That while the past year shows a decrease of immigrants passing through St. John and repassing at this agency, it nevertheless shows a healthy increase into the Province through other inlets.

The number of immigrants reported at this office via Halifax, St. Lawrence and United States, other than reported at the Customs Department, are 231, viz., English, 145; Irish, 8; Scotch, 65; Danes, 12; Russian Jew, 1; of these were mechanics, 10; clerks, 2; farmers, 8; farm labourers, 107; domestic servants, 65; children, 39. Of these 230 settled in New Brunswick, 1 only in Quebec. As a general thing the farm labourers went into the different counties in the Province, and either hired with the farmers or took up free grant lands, or purchased quit claims of partly-cleared farms, all from whom I have heard express much satisfaction with their present position and future prospects.

The domestic servants are principally placed in the country districts, a small portion in the city, for the latter there is great demand, in fact most of our farmers I find want a boy and girl, especially those that are well-to-do, and here let me say a large majority of them are in that happy condition.

Many of the farm labourers and domestic servants have been able to make remittances to their friends to enable them to follow.

I am asked from all parts of Europe, and I may say by every mail, for full description of the Province, its railway facilities, quality of soil, climate, &c., how free grant lands are obtainable, where situated, &c., many stating their means limited, and would prefer New Brunswick, being less expensive to reach and would not require so much an outlay to begin farming as at the Great North-West; and what description of farms could be bought for say from £100 sterling up to £1,000. To all which you may be sure I gave as full particulars as I could, first by letter and then by pamphlets, on New Brunswick exclusively. My supply of these is very limited, being only one, by the Local Government from the Crown Land Office in 1879, this simply showing how free grants are obtainable, &c., referring them to I. L. Fellows, 56 Holborn Viaduct, London, G. B., he being general agent for the Province of New Brunswick, and who informed me he had a supply of the Hand Book exclusively on the Province, and issued by the Local Government. Some two years since, they kindly gave me 500 copies, but that was simply a moiety compared to the demand.

The pamphlets furnished by the Dominion Government of Canada take in the whole Dominion, and rightly so, and where in these New Brunswick has its part, I turn down the leaves.

I am also asked for all and every information I can give respecting every part of the Dominion, and in many instances of the United States, thinking that broad America can be definitely answered by any one living in it, having no conception of its extent.

The immigrants passing through this office brought, in cash and other values, $7,975; cash, $3,465; other values, $3,610, a falling off from last year fully one-half.
Total settlers in the Province by all inlets other than Halifax and Quebec, as far as ascertained and estimated by correspondents up to the present, are 1,452, exclusive of 231 at this office, making a total of 1,784. Of the number above there were Canadians returning from the United States, 1,277; Europeans, 123; United States citizens, 52; bringing with them in cash, $169,205; other values, $94,747, a total of $263,952, and as last year my correspondents write they are fully satisfied, many more came into the Province and settled but could not get at anything from which they could find even an approximate, and these of course must have brought more or less cash and other values.

The travel by the International Line of Steamers plying between St. John and Boston, shows a decrease from last year, not on account of want of confidence in this splendid line, but perhaps quick railway facilities during summer, and in these days, speed with many is everything, or our wet season and Presidential election agitation, had something to do with this falling off. Inns 19,582, outs 12,905, total 32,487; total, 1887, 35,908.

By observation on the general travel, and as last year stated, especially by International Line of Steamers, I have again to report a greater increase of our hardy agriculturists returning, and this has been so the whole range of summer and fall travel, feeling satisfied after the usual test, that after all, New Brunswick suits them best, and now content to return and remain, which I think, the entries at the St. John Custom House &c., will sustain.

The number of immigrants entered into the Province so far heard from by other inlets, are as follows:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>County</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte County</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carleton County</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northumberland</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restigouche</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Victoria</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York County, including McAdam Junction</td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westmoreland</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1,452

Again my correspondents write, a number of young men are taking up free grants, making homes for themselves, others buying partially improved farms, especially in the upper part of the Province, stimulated by the opening up of railways, as some of the following reports from my correspondents will prove.

The year 1888 as in 1887, for all branches of industry was a very prosperous one, especially the lumbering and shipping interests, every manufacturing establishment fully employed, and running extra time, and with large orders to fill, and paying ones. It is estimated that the shipping interest alone will, in freight, bring into the Province, fully two and a half million dollars for the year.

As for the agricultural industry the crops are nearly a fair average on the whole, notwithstanding the early frosts, which very much injured the buckwheat crop, an important one especially among the new settlers; yet the increased prices for every description of crops will amply repay for all the shortage consequent upon frost and wet weather during harvesting.

To answer the many enquiries as to New Brunswick for a home for say every class of industry, more especially the agriculturists, I wrote to many in order to get reliable information on which to report.

The following are the answers from some heard from.

From Victoria County several write thus:—

"The firm of Hiram Stevens & Co., Fort Fairfield, Me., have purchased a mill privilege at Four Falls, about one mile from Aroostook Junction, and have erected a fine grist mill, with a capacity for grinding 700 bushels a day. They have also purchased mills at Salmon River, Victoria County. They will have six shingle machines and one rotary saw in operation this winter. The firm have invested about $12,000 in both mills. The mills will be an immense benefit to the farmers, and be the
means of saving thousands of dollars that formerly went across the line into the United States.

"The crops are short in this county on account of the early frosts and the continuance of wet weather in harvesting, but farm produce of all kinds is bringing good prices and will make up for the short crops. I think the Tobique Valley Railway, which is under good progress for the first fourteen miles, when completed, will give an impetus to settling the fine lands on the Tobique.

From another, Grand Falls:—

"In answer to yours of 11th December a large number of French Canadians have come in from Lower Canada and have taken farms in the settlement of Ineshowen, three or four miles from Grand Falls, and are all doing well. As regards our section of the county for intending immigrants, I consider there is none better. Anyone who is willing to work can come in here at any time and make a good living, our farming land is as good as can be found in the Province, and if our farmers worked as hard at home as they are obliged to when they go to other countries they would, in a few years, be independent.

An example of what may be accomplished by steady industry can be seen here by a visit to the Danish settlement. Fifteen years ago this place was in a dense wilderness; a few Danes came in from Denmark, cleared away the forests and prepared to make new homes for themselves, they were soon followed by other Danes, who kept coming year after year and settling the country, where there are now over 120 families settled, the majority of whom are well off, with nice houses, fine gardens, and good stock of cattle. They have a handsome church, two or three schools, and first-class postal accommodation.

Another from Victoria County, South Tilley:—

"Yours with hand bills received, for which I am much obliged. I shall send one to all the post offices near here and I think I shall be able to make up a list of farms for sale, with description and prices, which I shall forward you. I think it will be a step in the right direction.

"I intend writing the Surveyor General soon about doing something toward settling this place. It seems to me strange that the tide of immigration is all toward the North-West. My idea is that a poor man can commence a new farm in New Brunswick even if he has nothing but an axe and hoe, with a bite to eat, whereas in the North-West a man requires a team, and a good one at that, plough and other tools, before he can do anything. Then follows a list of those who took up free grants and those who bought improved farms, of twenty-one with their families, numbering 71 souls, bringing with them $9,150, and which was paid for farms, &c."

"Tobique Valley Railway is within one mile and a-half of this settlement, on the south-west, with Tobique River between the railway and settlement, and on the north-west we have the New Brunswick Railway, which is now open to Rivière du Loup, making a great increase of traffic on this line. The New Brunswick line is one and a-half miles from the north-west line of this settlement on the north-west side of the River St. John. We have two good saw-mills, one on each side of the settlement, where lumber of all kinds can be bought for building purposes, and there is one grist mill in the settlement, and another about three miles from the settlement, a first-class one, having all modern improvements for wheat grinding. We have two schools and two post offices and there are two mills in course of construction.

Another from Red Rapids:—

"Yours of the 1st received and only came to hand to-day, and contents noted. In reply would say our settlement has had no settlers during 1888, although our land is good and roads quite passable. A number of new houses and barns have been put up, and other improvements made in the place. As the Temiscouata Railway is completed and the Tobique Valley Railway under construction, it is hoped that there will be some reduction in the tariff on the New Brunswick Railway to enable the settlers to get their produce to market.

113
Another from Three Brooks:—

"There were only three Canadians settled on free grant lands this year, all single men, brought with them $50 each. One married man, wife and two children, Canadians, with value $100, and in parish of Gordon one Englishman, wife and one son, bought a farm and brought $1,000; one Canadian, wife and two children, bought a farm and had $500; one Canadian, wife and two children, purchased a farm and had $200; and one Canadian, single, brought with him $200 and bought a farm."

Another from Upper Kintore:—

"I received yours yesterday, and in answer to it I have little to report. There have not been any settlers come in during the year. My opinion is that New Brunswick is a good field for immigrants of the agricultural class if they are willing to work pretty hard for a year or two.

"The Tobique Valley Railway will further the interest of the farmer very much."

Charlotte County:—

"I may say in answer to yours, that our farmers through country districts are generally contented and prosperous, as manifested in their improved dwellings, barns and household comforts.

"Our manufacturing industries afford employment to many who were formerly in idleness, and very little poverty is apparent anywhere. I judge fully half of the immigrants that came into this country during the year were New Brunswickers, returning to their old homes."

Westmoreland:—

"Yours of 15th received. There has been a larger number of persons in this parish returning from the United States, especially during the fall, a large number of our French population and some others go to the United States each spring and return during the fall. I have no way of estimating the number, but 100 to 200 persons this present season. They take and bring little or no effects, but send their surplus earnings or bring it with them, and I should suppose the average surplus earnings of the parties referred to would be fully $150 each for the season."

Restigouche—

"In addition to ordinary immigrants reported, there were two Americans came this spring, who have built a steam sawmill and gone into lumber operations; from the extent of their business must have a capital of from $12,000 to $15,000 or more. It is probable they will bring their families next summer."

Northumberland:—

"The benefits of the Northern and Western and the Caraquet Branch Railways, the only new lines lately opened in this vicinity, are beginning to be felt in the opening up of the land for settlement and the facilities they afford for trade, small lumber mills, and the shipping of fish, a business which has grown enormously with the opening of the various railway lines.

"Within the past few years a great deal more attention has been paid than formerly to the raising of horses, cattle, sheep and poultry, and much of our land is admirably suited for that purpose. There has not been such a desire of late years among our farmers to sell off their farms and move west, but immigrants with means could, I have no doubt, obtain cultivated farms at a reasonable price, and would find the raising of stock a profitable business, owing to our being near good markets as well as shipping ports."
The only large farm I know of as being in the market, is the Athol House property on the Restigouche River, three miles from Campbellton, consisting of about 1,000 acres, of which between 200 and 300 are marsh or under cultivation, besides good pasturage and the rest well wooded. There are valuable net salmon fishing privileges in the river in front of it, and the Intercolonial Railway runs across the property.

"It is the most valuable property in the north, and heirs of the late owner, Robert Ferguson, having farms of their own, would dispose of it.

"The operating of a large pulp and paper mill now approaching completion here will give employment to a large number of men and boys, and it is hoped will lead to the establishment of other industries."

Sugary:

"In answer to yours of 8th instant, there has been an increase of only nine settlers, all Canadians. I am not prepared to say what cash they may have brought with them. One of them has in course of erection a fine frame dwelling house, which will cost at least $900. The others have comfortable frame dwellings. They all seem satisfied with the place.

"There is an abundance of good land to be had and I think persons emigrating would do well to settle here."

Rogersville:

"According to request I beg to send the information asked for. Owing to the fact that the free grant blocks are all taken up in my district, and in view of the system of the licenses which are given for ten years to lumber operators, there are few settling here the last few years. Emigrants from outside the Province do not come here, our settlers are from Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and the largest number are French Acadians, about 10 new settlers in Rogersville during the past year who have bought properties and applied under the Free Grant Act and 11 under the Labour Act. Mostly French who applied for land. Practically speaking, the free grant system is obsolete here; as I said before, the blocks are taken up and the Government does not seem inclined to survey any more under the system. In order to organize a society, in favor of colonization, Rev. Father Richard, pastor of Rogersville, who has taken an active part in that important work, is now at work establishing an incorporated society with a certain capital, so as to organize new settlements and getting land surveyed for intending settlers; should he succeed, and he ought to, considering the general importance of the task, we may expect ere long a new impetus in the direction of colonization."

Kent, Acadieville:

"This is the report I can furnish to the best of my knowledge. Since 1870 we started to the number of 40 Acadians, sons of the country, to establish Acadieville on ground surveyed by Government. The present number is over two hundred families with a population of 500; of this number there is only one French-Canadian and he came here as we did, simply with his axe and his hoe—5 Irishmen, 4 Englishmen, also natives of this country. In the centre of this parish there is a chapel, and 4 schools are in the settlement.

"During 1888, two English gentlemen purchased the old Murray Farm at Spring Hill, York County. Sole object farming, making a specialty of stock raising, and for this purpose, they have already imported first class stock, price paid for the property, report says $20,000, and considered very cheap."
I have just received the following:—

The following is the number of passengers taken out of, and brought in the Province for the year 1888:—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Outs</th>
<th>Ins</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From line of Northern Division</td>
<td>Northern Division</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6,430</td>
<td>5,677</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of Southern</td>
<td>Southern Division</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15,570</td>
<td>11,733</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Points east of St. John</td>
<td>Points east of St. John</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>15,123</td>
<td>12,776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>Total</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>37,123</td>
<td>30,186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. H. Heath,
General Passenger Ticket Agent.

From other counties, so far, I have no report, though urgently solicited; had all responded, which no doubt they will later, I feel sure I would be enabled to show a larger number, coming in the Province and settling in it, from what is daily reported to me especially from Ireland, there would have been a larger number, if they were possessed of sufficient means to bring them here, or if their friends already here, were able to pay their way, and for such I could find immediate employment.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant

Samuel Gardner,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
### YEARLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals and Departures at the Port of St. John, N.B., Immigration Agency, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>Number of arrivals and the St. Lawrence and Halifax United States</th>
<th>Number of arrivals and the United States</th>
<th>Sexes</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls</th>
<th>M.</th>
<th>F.</th>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Female Servants</th>
<th>General Destination</th>
<th>Total Amount Brought In</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>English</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>German</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Scandinavian</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>French and Belgians</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>Russian Jew.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>213</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>231</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>865</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8107 102 2 65</td>
<td>230 7075 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

S. GARDNER,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

St. John, N.B., 31st December, 1888.
No. 26.

REPORT OF THE SHERBROOKE IMMIGRATION AGENT.

(MR. H. A. ELKINS.)


Sir,—I have the honour of submitting for your information my report of the number of immigrants who arrived here, as forwarded to me by the agent at Quebec during the seven months past when I commenced duty here, and ending on the 31st December, 1888.

The immigrants were for the most part a good class of farm labourers, of small means, and some with very little left in their pockets on arriving here, and very few had any idea of buying farms for some time to come; all were well placed with farmers or on railways within this district and are doing well, as far as I know.

I am sorry to say that although female servants were in good demand, at good wages and good places, only a very few came out.

You will perceive that the total number arriving here was small, owing as I suppose, to the fact of greater inducements having been held out to them to go to other places, and I am sorry for it, as I believe (after an experience of 21 years at farm life) that good, sober, industrious men can do as well here as anywhere and there are good farms to be had at reasonable cost and faithful labour is appreciated and remunerated.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

H. A. ELKINS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Return of the number of Immigrants who arrived at the Sherbrooke Agency for the seven months ending on the 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ethnicity</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotch</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Finlanders</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danes</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germans</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norwegians</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swedes</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 121

H. A. ELKINS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

SHERBROOKE, P.Q., AGENCY,
31st December, 1888.
SIR,—I have the honour to submit to you the following report of my proceedings the past year at this point.

The number of immigrants that arrived here is not large, as the demand for labour causes those on their way to the townships to be engaged before reaching as far as Danville.

Five boys from England, who arrived at different periods, were furnished by me with steady employment at a slate quarry at this place. Three other arrivals found employment through me at the Kinsey Falls paper mill. Five others were placed out during the summer with farmers in this vicinity, and I am able to report that all of the above seem satisfied with the arrangements made for them and are doing well.

In addition to the 13 above mentioned placed by me, there were others who arrived here direct from the port of landing, but who did not apply to me for assistance in finding employment.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

E. McGovern.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
Coaticook, 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to inform you, that during the past year, I have distributed a large amount of printed matter from your Department amongst the immigrants arriving there.

Twenty families came under my immediate observation and were placed out by me, apart from those who arrived here for situations previously found for them. As these families had reported to the Customs officials on the frontier, I did not make a return of them to your Department direct, as they are included in the Customs returns sent to your Department.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

J. WILLIAMS.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 29.

REPORT ON ICELANDIC COLONIZATION.

(Mr. B. L. BALDWINSON)

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to present herewith a report of my third journey through Iceland, for the promotion of immigration from that country into the Province of Manitoba and parts of the Canadian North-West.

I received instructions from Mr. John Lowe, Deputy Minister of Agriculture, with whom it was understood that I should this year devote my attention to the western coast of Iceland, which had not been visited on my previous journeys through the island, and that those only who could pay their own passage to this country and be self-sustaining after arrival here, should be allowed to immigrate.

I left Winnipeg on the 16th October, 1887, and sailed from Quebec in the Allan S.S. "Circassian" on the 21st, and landed in Liverpool on the 1st October. I remained three days in Liverpool, and interviewed Mr. John Dyke, the Canadian Immigration Agent for Europe, Mr. John Ennis of the Allan Line, and Mr. Baker, of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, as to the possibility of carrying Icelandic live stock (ponies and sheep) to the Icelandic settlements in Manitoba. After a thorough discussion on this subject, it was concluded that the cost of transportation for so great a distance, combined with the risk of probable loss of the animals on the voyage, would not warrant the success of the experiment.

I reached Glasgow on the 4th November, and during a stay of seven days there, had several interviews with the manager of the Passage Department of the Allan Line, with the object of getting a reduction in the fare from Iceland to Quebec for my prospective immigrants. This, however, could not be attained, the managers of the line deciding to adhere to the rates of 1887 which were then placed at 130 kroner per each adult over 12 years old, Half fare for children from 5 to 12 years of age, and 45 kroner for children from 1 to 5 years old. Infants under 1 year free.

These rates include the entire passage from Iceland to Winnipeg, and represent a reduction of over 13 per cent. on the rates of 1885, which were then 150 kroner per adult, while the cost of the land journey from Quebec to Winnipeg is about one-fourth less than it was via Chicago and St. Paul, before the completion of the Canadian Pacific Railway.

I next passed on to Leith where I met and interviewed Messrs. Robert Slimon & Co., who have been extensive dealers in Icelandic live stock for the last twenty years. These gentlemen have always been most liberal in their dealings with the Icelanders, and by paying ready cash for all animals bought by them in Iceland, they have greatly facilitated immigration. This was particularly noticeable in 1887, when they advanced fares for immigrants to the amount of about 16,000 kroner, thus helping many to immigrate who otherwise would have been obliged to remain at home. Mr. Robert Slimon informed me that he would not hereafter advance fares to immigrants as he had done in 1887, a lien on the live stock of the immigrants being his only security for the money advanced. He claimed to have lost on that transaction and would therefore discontinue the practice.

On the 16th November I embarked in the Danish Mail Steamer "Laura" and landed at Reykjavik, the capital of Iceland, on the 28th of November.
Sixteen days were spent in the capital in the necessary preparation for my extended journey over the west coast of the island and other necessary arrangements connected with my work.

I started out from Reykjavik accompanied by an experienced guide on the 15th December, and reached Stykkisholm, the second town of importance on the west coast, on the 31st December.

After a few days stay at this place I proceeded on to Isafjord, the western capital of Iceland, where I arrived on the 28th January, 1888; 26 days were spent at Isafjord, my time being fully occupied in describing Canada to a people whom I found anxious to learn about the climate, resources and capability of Western Canada and of the improved condition of their countrymen who have already settled and made prosperous homes for themselves here.

While at Isafjord I received a number of letters from prominent men in the north and north-east of the island requesting me to visit their districts to push on the work of immigration begun by me there in 1886 and 1887, but the very limited pecuniary means at my disposal did not enable me to comply with their request at present.

I left Isafjord on the 23rd of February and on my return to Reykjavik took the inland route, thus finding means of meeting many people whom I could not otherwise have reached. On my return to Reykjavik at the end of March, I found by comparing notes with the Allan Agent there, that about 300 persons had been booked for Canada, and from reports just then received from the sub-agents of the Allan Line throughout the country, I concluded that this year's emigration to Canada would at least reach 700 souls.

The April mail steamer brought in several thousand pamphlets printed in Danish and descriptive of Canada. These were consigned to me by Mr. John Dyke, of Liverpool, and intended for distribution throughout the country.

I accordingly took passage per the steamer round the western coast calling at every seaboarding town and distributed pamphlets, at the same time giving such information to intending emigrants and other inquiries as I could. I returned to Reykjavik by the same steamer at the end of April.

This concluded my travel for the season. On the 20th June, the S.S. "Copeland" arrived at Reykjavik and lifted some 120 emigrants who were then waiting to embark, fully 30 of these having come from the county of Himavatu, in the north, some walking all the way, nearly 200 miles, in order to catch that steamer. All the harbours in the north and east being at that time so blocked by polar ice that no vessel could enter them. These people therefore had no alternative but to undertake the land journey to Reykjavik with all their families and baggage to escape the necessity of having to resort to the money that they had gathered together for fares and which constituted their whole capital, to expend it for provisions until such time as the ice would depart and a steamer could reach them at the harbour of Bordeyrn or elsewhere, when their capital would have been consumed and an abandonment of their scheme of emigrating would have been the inevitable result.

Sixty passengers embarked at Stykkisholm on the 21st, and on the 22nd June we left Isafjord with a party of 320 persons who landed in Winnipeg on the 12th July. The second party of 256 persons arrived here on the 3rd August, and the third party, 216 souls, whom I met on their landing at Halifax, on the 30th August last, arrived in Winnipeg on the 4th September.

The above mentioned three parties, consisting of about 800 people, came out wholly and in part under my immediate direction. There are, however, some 300 Icelandic immigrants who arrived this summer in small parties, some of whom came via New York and Boston, and not counted in my lot of 800, so that Icelandic immigration to Canada, from July last to the present day, is close to 1,100 people.

Mr. P. S. Bardal, who was this summer authorized to receive and co-operate with me in locating the newcomers, gives the Icelandic immigration returns for each month from July as follows:—
Number.

July .......................................................... 320
August ......................................................... 325
September ..................................................... 377
October ........................................................ 29
November ...................................................... 34
December ....................................................... 5

Making a total for the six months of .................. 1,090

The distribution of these people has been in round numbers as follow:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Number.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gimli Settlement</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Argyle</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thingvalla</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Manitoba</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Qu'Appelle Valley</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Columbia</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brandon</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carberry</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selkirk</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railways</td>
<td>70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farmers</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1,090

Of those who went to the States some 70 persons have returned to Canada this fall and settled with their friends in the various Icelandic colonies.

It should be known that the transportation of all the emigrants, both by the Allan Line and particularly by the Canadian Pacific Railway, was satisfactory both as regards accommodation and speed, while their treatment at Quebec and Winnipeg agencies was of the usual good character.

The cash resources of the immigrants were this summer unusually small, not exceeding five dollars per head, yet the distribution and location of the people was accomplished with greater ease to the agents and with better satisfaction to the immigrants than in any previous year.

The successful distribution of the immigrants is largely due to the excellent assistance rendered by the officers of the Canadian Pacific Railway who gave an exceedingly low rate to our newcomers, and in all cases where such immigrants were without means, a free passage was granted to the various settlements.

I have received letters from many who came out this summer and all unite in expressing satisfaction with this country and a strong hope in future success. I may also state that many who arrived this summer have already earned and sent to their friends in Iceland sufficient money to bring them out to Canada next summer, over $2,000 having thus passed through my own hands since August last. In this connection I may state that while I was in Iceland last winter fully 20,000 kroner, exceeding $5,000 was sent to Iceland by people whom I brought out to Canada in 1887. I can vouch for the truthfulness of this statement, for I was afforded an access to the money order books in the post office at Reykjavik, Iceland, for the express purpose of finding the amount of money sent through that office by people in this country to bring out their friends and relatives that were then in Iceland. This alone is sufficient to show that the immigration of the Icelanders to Canada, is beneficial to themselves, while any money that the Canadian Government may expend in the promotion of this philanthropic and humane work is well and wisely invested and will pay the country a hundred fold.
It may prove of interest to the Canadian Government to know that a new "Icelandic" settlement has been started this summer about 70 miles north of Calgary by people from Dakota, some of whom had resided there since 1878 and sold out their farms to take up free homesteads on the Canadian side of the boundary line. This settlement which is a thriving one was opened up by some 13 families of 65 persons, in the spring of this year; since that time a number of Dakota settlers have moved in; until now this new settlement numbers about 100 persons. The settlers who brought considerable capital with them appear to be well satisfied with their new homes, and express their confidence in a bright and prosperous future.

It would be well if the Government could promote this class of immigration by allowing the Dakota settlers to bring their cattle and horses into Canada free of duty. But the greatest obstacle in the way of the Dakota settlers moving into Canadian territory appears to be the enforcement of a 90 days quarantine at the boundary of all their cattle. I know that several who were desirous of going into Canada, have abandoned the project for the present, on account of these regulations. Could the above mentioned obstacles be removed there is no doubt that a considerable number of the Icelandic settlers in Dakota would in the near future move into and permanently settle in Canadian territory.

There is another matter to which I desire to draw the attention of the Department, viz, the necessity of permanently employing some energetic and fit person of the Icelandic nationality in the Canadian North-West, to look after and promote the interest of the Icelanders who annually arrive in this Province. This is self evident when it is considered that the permanence of Icelandic immigration into Canada is now fully insured, and how large a proportion it bears to the total immigration into the Canadian North-West—it being by far the largest of any immigration into this section of the Dominion.

The Icelanders in this Province recognize this necessity fully, and feel that they are, for the above reasons, entitled to an equal consideration, at the hands of the Government, with other foreign nationalities in this respect.

The whole respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
your obedient servant,

B. L. BALDWINSON.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
Sir,—I have the honour to submit the following report with the usual tabular statements for the year ended 31st December, 1888.

Statement A, gives number and nationality of all arrivals during 1888.

Statement B, shows the increase in the past year's immigration as compared with that of 1887.

Statement C, shows rate of wages paid in vicinity of this agency.

Statement D, gives average price of provisions, live stock, clothing, implements, &c.

In closing my last annual report I felt justified in stating that the prospects were very encouraging for a large immigration to the western Provinces during the year 1888, and I am pleased to report that those expectations have been fully realized, as the monthly returns show that the number of arrivals during the past year was 24,318, which is 6,492 more than for the previous year, and by far the largest number ever recorded at this agency.

It is very satisfactory to note that the immigration to Manitoba, the Territories, and British Columbia, is increasing so rapidly year by year, notwithstanding the fact that the Department has stopped granting assisted passages, and made such a very large reduction in the expenditure for immigration. It is quite evident that the greater advantages now offered to settlers by those Provinces, as compared with the Western States, formerly the destination of such a large number of immigrants, are being more fully understood in foreign countries, and those facts, coupled with the earnest efforts of the agents of the Department, are proving very successful in securing for the Dominion such a large number of desirable settlers.

The increase from countries beyond the sea was principally from Great Britain, the Scandinavian countries and Germany.

It is a noticeable fact that while the published returns show that the emigration from Great Britain to Canada during 1888, was some 3,000 more than in the previous year, there was a marked decrease in the number leaving for the United States and Australia, which are undoubtedly the countries the Dominion has to compete with for this immigration. Judging from this fact, and the past year's experience, we have good reason to expect that in a very few years a large majority of the people that annually leave the mother country, will settle in the Dominion instead of going in such large numbers to the neighbouring Republic.

The past year's arrivals of this nationality were, on the whole, very desirable immigrants. I may particularly mention one party sent out in the month of August by Sir John Lester Keys, who were physically as fine a body of men as ever came to the Dominion, and when their time of service expires they will undoubtedly secure land and become prosperous settlers.

A good feature in the immigration from Great Britain was, that a larger number than usual brought sufficient capital to give them a good start, and a majority of them seemed to be prepared for any difficulties they might experience. The only exceptions that came under my notice were some parties sent out by charitable emigration societies.
The Scandinavian and German arrivals may be classed among the best immigrants that went to the Western Provinces, and the increased number as compared with former years is very satisfactory.

It was evident that these people, with a few exceptions, were not individually possessed of much means, but they were robust and intelligent, and with their well-known perseverance will certainly make fine settlers.

I notice by statistics given that nearly one hundred thousand German immigrants left their native land during the past twelve months, a large number going to the United States, and it is to be hoped that every effort will be made so that the Dominion may in future secure a much larger share of this desirable immigration.

It is well known that the Germans and Scandinavians have been particularly successful in the Western States, and as the inducements now offered in our prairie provinces are equal, if not superior, to those of the States and judging from information I received at this office I am confident that there will be a large increase next year in the number of these arrivals.

The Icelandic immigration was not quite equal in number to that of 1887, which was not unexpected as an unusually large number arrived that year. They appeared to be a hardy class, who would be well able to overcome the difficulties to be experienced by people settling in a new country with a limited amount of capital.

There was only a limited number of arrivals from other foreign countries, and they may be all termed fairly good immigrants.

You will notice by the returns that the immigration from the United States via this Agency was not large; this is not unusual as most of the Americans go by the "St. Paul, Minneapolis and Manitoba Railway" and are reported by the Emerson Agent.

There is a very noticeable increase in the number of people that annually leave Ontario to settle in the western Provinces; the figures for 1888 are 8,718 including children which is 2,367 more than the previous year. There was also 726 more arrivals this year than last, from Quebec and the Lower Provinces, and it is only necessary to say that a large majority of these people were practical farmers with the necessary experience and capital to insure success. The figures given are very good evidence, that the young men leaving the eastern Provinces, prefer going to the Canadian North-West instead of the Western States, and show conclusively that it has been a wise policy to hasten the development of our Prairie Provinces, which are destined to become the most important part of the Dominion.

The number of immigrants en route to British Columbia during the past season was unusually large, and I learned that in many instances the people had very erroneous ideas of that part of the Dominion. I know of cases where the people were grievously disappointed after arriving in British Columbia at not finding the large extent of prairie land that they expected, and a correspondent informs me that a considerable number went to the United States.

After carefully considering all matters in connection with the past year's immigration via this agency there does not appear to have been any other objections that should be referred to, and I may state that the years business has, on the whole been decidedly satisfactory, as a very large number of people have settled in the western Provinces and the Dominion has certainly obtained a good return for the money expended.

Taking into consideration the long distance travelled and the number of arrivals it is satisfactory to note that there were very few cases of serious illness or contagious diseases. The three deaths that occurred were all infants. I took charge of the bodies and after duly registering the particulars of death, had them decently buried.

The Canadian Pacific Railway officials were as usual very obliging and the most careful arrangements were made for the comfort of immigrant passengers. During the early part of the season, when large numbers were arriving, the general passenger
agent at Montreal, Mr. McNicoll, frequently sent a special agent with large parties and the people, generally, expressed the greatest satisfaction with the treatment they received, which is very creditable to the company; considering that nearly 600 miles of the journey was through a very sparsely district viz. along the north shore of Lake Superior.

The various matters and general business of the agency which I have fully explained in previous reports, received the same careful attention as in former years. A correct account was kept of the number and nationality of all arrivals which was obtained by either myself or assistant accompanying the trains for a sufficient distance to question all passengers and also to give them any necessary assistance and advice. One hundred and forty-three immigrants, including children, principally English, Scandinavians and people from the eastern part of this Province were located on lands or placed in situations in the vicinity of this agency during the year, and there was as usual a great demand for female domestics which could not be supplied. The agency correspondence was much larger than in the previous year, and besides fully answering all letters of inquiry a great number of books, pamphlets, etc., were distributed and every effort made to promote immigration.

The resources and general progress of this district may be reported upon as follows:

Mining continues to improve and a large amount of capital is being invested. In addition to that for silver, which has heretofore been the principal mineral, explorations for gold continue, while lead mining has commenced and satisfactory work is being done at several points for iron. The “Beaver, Badger, Shuniah, Wechen, Silver Mountain, Silver Fox, and Wolverine” are the chief working mines, and from all, the results are good, in some cases remarkable, as for instance the Badger, at which mining operations have been in force less than a year, and the total expenses including cost of stamp mill, was only $50,000 while the value of ore and bullion shipped has been $111,000, or in other words the proprietors have had all their money returned with fully 100 per cent. profit, besides having a mine and plant which is easily worth from $200,000 to $250,000.

Lumbering business was more extensively gone into during the past season and there are more men in the woods this winter than ever before. In addition to the saw logs, shingie blocks, &c., the products of our forests are being used for telegraph poles, fence posts, piles and ties, as well as a large quantity of round and square timber for breakwater building purposes. It is estimated that the total number of men in the woods tributary to Port Arthur exceeds one thousand.

Fishing is another of the industries which continues to flourish, and the force employed the past year exceeded that of 1867, while the number of both sail and steam boats was largely increased.

The Canadian Pacific Railway Company have just completed an elevator of 1,250,000 bushels capacity, which, with those previously in operation now, makes the storage capacity for grain, at this point, nearly 3,000,000 bushels. They propose the coming summer to still further increase it by another elevator of the same size, and it is a pleasure to report that a large amount of the lumber used in the construction of these vast storehouses is manufactured locally and much of the labour employed is also local.

A company has lately been organized for the purpose of developing and utilizing the great water power tributary to Port Arthur, which is estimated to furnish a very large amount of power for manufacturing purposes, in fact, it is expected to be greater than Minneapolis.

The town council is endeavouring to have erected a flouring mill of 800 barrels per day capacity, the question is likely to be settled favourably, and if so an additional market will be furnished the farmers for their grain.

The progress of the town and district generally is good, while no boom exists, legitimate business enterprises continue to return a fair percentage of profit, and the growth and settlement of the district at large, while not as rapid as our most san-
guine citizens would wish, is certainly in keeping with the rest of the North-West, and, on the whole, very satisfactory.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
J. M. McGOVERN,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
### Statement A. — Record of Immigrant Arrivals on Route to Manitoba, North-West Territories and British Columbia, during the Year ending 31st December, 1888

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Country</th>
<th>Childen</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Scandinavia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Great Britain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lower Province</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>13</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ontario</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>32</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Childen</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>174</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>158</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>1,087</td>
<td>398</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>1,514</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** The total number includes both child and adult arrivals, with a breakdown by sex.
### STATEMENT A.—Record of Immigrant Arrivals on route to Manitoba, North-West Territories and British Columbia, during the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Month</th>
<th>United States</th>
<th>Hungary</th>
<th>Iceland</th>
<th>Poland</th>
<th>Belgium</th>
<th>Italy</th>
<th>Finland</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Men</td>
<td>Women</td>
<td>Children</td>
<td>Men</td>
<td>Women</td>
<td>Children</td>
<td>Men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. 1889
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of Arrival</th>
<th>Ontario Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td></td>
<td>24218</td>
<td>1323</td>
<td>7156</td>
<td>634</td>
<td>330</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>4717</td>
<td>3290</td>
<td>3067</td>
<td>271</td>
<td>1533</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>987</td>
<td>486</td>
<td>407</td>
<td>181</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>318</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td></td>
<td>17826</td>
<td>922</td>
<td>6060</td>
<td>455</td>
<td>217</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>193</td>
<td>4114</td>
<td>1666</td>
<td>1417</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>1018</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>201</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>404</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase</td>
<td></td>
<td>6492</td>
<td>401</td>
<td>1096</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>1533</td>
<td>834</td>
<td>438</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>515</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>1.3</td>
<td>525</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>288</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decrease</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.*
### Statement C.—Average rate of Wages in the district of the Port Arthur Agency, 1888.

#### Employment.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Wages.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$ cts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board, not much demand</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per week with board, do</td>
<td>6 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day, without board</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters, do do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, do do</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights, do do not much demand</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths, do do</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, do do</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month with board, not much demand</td>
<td>18 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do do without board, do</td>
<td>30 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks, per month</td>
<td>18 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundresses do</td>
<td>14 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics do</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill hands</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engine drivers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>3 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


#### Provisions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions</th>
<th>Prices.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$ cts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 8 cts. to</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb.</td>
<td>0 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt, do 25 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb. 14 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen</td>
<td>0 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb, 50 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per lb.</td>
<td>0 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.), $6 to</td>
<td>7 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bush</td>
<td>0 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley, do</td>
<td>0 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, do</td>
<td>0 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per bushel</td>
<td>0 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per ton</td>
<td>17 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangle, per ton</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush</td>
<td>1 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head $40 to</td>
<td>65 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses, do $75 to</td>
<td>200 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep, do $4 to</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs, do $5 to</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 8 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb, 8 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork, do 10 cts. to</td>
<td>0 13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart, 8 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb.</td>
<td>0 05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt.</td>
<td>0 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb., 8 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb., 50 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 60</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### Clothing, &c.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Clothes, common suit,</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do better quality, $14 to</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boots, per pair, $2 to.</td>
<td>6 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ploughs, common,</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do improved,</td>
<td>25 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrows, $10 to.</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reapers and binders, $120 to.</td>
<td>180 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shovels, 75 cts. to.</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forks, 50 cts. to.</td>
<td>0 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Threshers, $200 to.</td>
<td>400 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm carts, $25 to.</td>
<td>40 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft oxen, $120 to.</td>
<td>175 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set, $8 to.</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do (horse) do $30 to.</td>
<td>65 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seed drills, $35 to.</td>
<td>50 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Sir,—I have the honour to present you my annual report for 1888.

It is with pleasure that I am able to report a marked increase of general prosperity in this district in every branch of industry.

There has been a much larger increase of immigration during the past year than any since 1883, owing principally to the abundant harvest of last year.

The good crop of 1887 enabled many of the settlers in this district to visit their old homes in the east during the winter, and many brought with them on their return carloads of horses and cattle, principally for breeding purposes, as farmers are turning their attention more than in the past to the raising of stock. Consequently stock is increasing rapidly. Sheep raising has taken the attention of some, one party having imported a flock of 1,000 and all feel confident that they will do well in this locality.

The favourable and encouraging reports given by the settlers while in the east, had the effect of inducing quite a few of their neighbours to come here and take up homesteads.

Encouraged by the yield of 1887 a very large acreage was prepared for crop during the fall of that year, and the acreage sown in the spring of this year far exceeded that of the previous year, and the harvest of 1888 was excellent.

From carefully gathered information I find that over 110,000 bushels of wheat and over 75,000 bushels of coarse grains were threshed in this district. The yield per acre in many instances being as high as 50 bushels to the acre and equal to an average of 25 bushels per acre. Oats and barley were also a splendid crop. As high as $1.07 per bushel was paid to the farmers and in nearly every case the grade was No. 1 hard and several carloads graded No. 1 extra.

Wheat began to be harvested the first week in August, and owing to the total absence of frost there was not a single bushel of frozen grain in this district this year.

The root crop too was excellent yielding largely with but very little cultivation, potatoes, carrots, turnips and cabbage being the principal roots cultivated.

With regard to the wheat crop one thing worthy of notice is that some of the best fields of wheat were grown upon land that had not been ploughed since the crop of the previous year was taken off, or in other words was sown upon stubble.

The excellent crop of this year together with the profits arising from stock raising has caused a lively demand for more land and many have already made second entries for homesteads and pre-emptions, which may be taken as pretty good evidence that this is a good locality for mixed farming.

Acting under instructions from the Department of Agriculture I left here on the 21st of May last, and went to Winnipeg and spent the months of June, July, August, September and part of October there in connection with the Dominion Intelligence Office where the greater portion of my time was spent in meeting the trains having immigrants on board, between Winnipeg and Port Arthur.

I returned to this point on the 8th October and found that during the summer many of the excursionists and others from the east had visited this locality and saw for themselves the indisputable proofs of the excellent crops by having visited many...
of the farms and to use an old, though odd saying, "saw with their own eyes" sufficient to convince them that the district, if not the best, is one of the best localities for general farming in the North-West Territories or even in Manitoba.

Since my return in October there has been a large number of entries made for homestead and pre-emption, some by new settlers, others entered for friends in the east who contemplate coming out in the spring of 1889, and many entered for their second homesteads.

From the numerous enquiries by letter and personally for homesteads, a large immigration may be expected here in the spring.

Several of the newcomers during the past season were from the United States, having been induced to immigrate to this part owing to the favourable reports of the country received through friends and the press.

One much felt want here is that of female servants, a good general servant girl can easily get from $10 to $15 per month, and during seeding, harvesting and threshing time, but more especially in harvest and threshing, there is a scarcity of farm labourers.

In my report last year I referred to the scarcity of water in some parts of this district, but I am glad to be able to report that this scarcity has been greatly overcome. In some instances water has been found by digging, and in many parts by making dams across some of the numerous small ravines with which this rolling prairie abounds, a plentiful supply of water has been secured.

Mr. John A. Hill who lives on Section 18, Township 17, Range 27, west of 2nd Meridian, two summers ago, by a few days work of himself and team, made one of these dams and has now not only a bountiful supply of water, but has a nice little lake of good water upon which he has often shot wild ducks and geese, and many farmers profiting by Mr. Hill's experience have by similar means secured a plentiful supply.

Profiting by the abundant harvest, high price of wheat and the cheap excursion rates of the Canadian Pacific Railway from here to the east a few of our farmers are paying a visit to their old homes and most of them on their return propose bringing some first-class horses and cattle for breeding purposes.

Before closing my report I wish to draw the attention of the Immigration Department to a feature that came under my notice whilst meeting immigrants on the trains and going out with some of them to points west of Winnipeg, viz., that many of the immigrants going through to British Columbia and the more eastern parts of the territory expressed their regret that they had not taken their tickets to some point in Manitoba or Assiniboia or that some arrangements had been made that they previous to starting could have had the privilege of checking their baggage to Winnipeg, Brandon, Qu'Appelle, Regina, Moose Jaw or other towns on the Canadian Pacific Railway and stop off and examine the country for themselves. If some such an arrangement could be made, I firmly believe that many of those who purchase tickets to British Columbia and points on the Pacific Coast, after having had a chance to examine this great country would never go further, but would locate in Manitoba or the Territories, and many who, as things are now passed without even getting out of the trains and are landed at the Pacific Coast, eventually go down into Washington Territory or some other place in the neighbouring republic and find homes there. It was a frequent remark among the immigrants going to the Pacific Coast that if they had their baggage and were allowed to stop off they firmly believed that from the prepossessing appearance of the country, they would stop in the country and not go further. Some even went so far as to say that if they had the means, which they had not, on reaching their point of destination they would like to return and take up land here and become citizens.

Jno. W. Down, Esq., Canadian Government Agent of Bath Bridge, Bristol, in his report last year said: "Looking after immigrants on their arrival in a country is an important part of that country's immigration policy." Notwithstanding that much care and attention has and is being paid to immigrants on their arrival in this country, there is one point which came to my attention by meeting and
conversing with these immigrants on the trains during last summer, that is, the

good that could be done in addition to what is already being done, by having real
live men who have resided in this country sufficiently long to know from actual ex-
perience, the real nature of the country, its resources, climate and various natural
advantages, the cost of such things as the immigrant on his arrival requires, and
how and where such may be procured; in a word, show them that he knows
whereof he talks, and convince them there is nothing to fear of being able imme-
diately on their landing in this country, I mean Manitoba and the North-West Terri-
tories, to procure without much trouble, everything necessary to set to work with:—
have such men meet the immigrant trains say at Montreal and come right through
with them which would give time and opportunity to give them such information.

One industry established in this district I had almost overlooked, that of cheese
making. We have two cheese factories, one south of the Town of Moose Jaw at
Willow Bunch, owned and operated by Mr. Lagarre, the other a few miles west of the
town, the first establishment, owned by Messrs. Thompson & Hopkins, and operated
by them. The success met with in this industry has drawn the attention of others,
and other factories are spoken about, and at no distant day this will be one of the
leading industries. The exceeding richness and fine flavour of the cheese manufac-
tured here makes it in great demand.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. L. ALEXANDER,

The Honourable
Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 32.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION AT MELBOURNE.

(Mr. John Main.)

MELBOURNE, QUE., 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to report that during the year now ending I have carefully looked after all immigrants arriving here, and have given all the information required to such parties.

I understand that these arrivals are reported to your Department through the Custom House officer at the frontier, and consequently I have not made monthly returns.

I placed out some fifty farm labourers in this vicinity, and a number of female domestic servants who arrived. I have to report the settlement on farms here of five families, who express themselves well satisfied with their lot.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

JOHN MAIN.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 33.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION TO THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS.

(Mr. R. Clark.)

Canterbury, 4th October, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to report that as my term of service at Quebec has expired for this season, the immigrants arriving there have been of a very respectable class, but the proportion of agricultural and other labourers was very small, not exceeding seven per cent. I could have placed 4 agriculturists and 10 general labourers for every one I received. There is a great scarcity of labour all over this part of the Province, as I have still on my books, orders for over 500 men, and I have every reason to believe that the demand will be greater next year than this, as I have already received orders from the proprietors of the asbestos mines at Thetford and Black Lake, for 300 men to be placed next May.

The number of farmers that came to this part of the country this season looking for farms was very small, still a few that came to join former friends have made purchases and settled down on farms. The demand for domestic servants is very great and good wages are being paid; average from $8 to $12 per month. I still expect a few of that class to come from England. There are also several families for whom I have sent home steamship tickets still to come.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

ROBERT CLARK.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

143
SIR,—I herewith beg to hand you additional reports of my work in continuation of reports previously sent you 31st December, 1887. In all I have given 41 lectures, one more than the number stipulated for, but within the last few weeks I have received large numbers of applications for lectures from clergymen, and others in country districts. Of my lectures 29 were given in England, and 12 in the north of Scotland. In nearly every case I had large audiences, and attentive and appreciative ones. A large number have decided to go out to Manitoba, and in fact, some have already gone. You may remember that last spring a large number went out with me from this country to Canada. So far as I could learn in Canada before leaving last October, most of them had done well; and since I have been visiting the old homes of many of them in this country, I have been very much pleased to learn of the highly satisfactory reports they have sent home, so far as I can learn, without exception. It seems to me this proves that the men themselves were of the right stamp, and that our efforts to provide them with comfortable homes immediately upon their arrival, were wise and beneficial. Upon the whole, I believe there will be a large immigration this year to Canada from Great Britain.

I append a list of the places where my lectures were delivered.


I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,


The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 35.

REPORT ON IMMIGRATION AT RICHMOND, P. Q.

(Mr. J. H. Dyson.)


Sir,—I beg to report that during the year 1888, 81 foreigners called at my office as immigrants to settle in Canada, of which were,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Born in</th>
<th>Men.</th>
<th>Women.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ireland</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do England</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Wales</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Scotland</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do France</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The number of immigrants in this locality is not as large as in previous years, but the quality is better and desirable. Demands are great for farm servants, I think I can place next season about 100. Among the French immigrants, I have caused to remain here is a veterinary surgeon graduate of Lyon Veterinary College. He is, according to his credentials and the general report, a thorough gentleman of profound science. His services have already proved to be useful and practical. A few more specialists of his kind would render invaluable services to the Eastern Townships.

I am expecting in March next, about 100 men with their families from Wales. It is understood they will secure work at the slate quarry recently opened by Mr. J. C. Bédard, of this town. The quarry is located in the township of Cleveland, three miles from this town, on the Grand Trunk Railway Line to Windsor Mills. It promises well.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

J. H. DYSON.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 35½.

REPORT OF WOMEN'S PROTECTIVE IMMIGRATION SOCIETY,
MONTREAL.

MONTREAL, 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—The number of immigrants received at the Home, 141 Mansfield Street, Montreal, during the past season was 319, viz.:

- English: 261
- Scotch: 22
- Irish: 31
- Welsh: 3
- Hungarian: 1
- German: 1

Total: 319

Of these there were of:
- Church of England: 261
- Presbyterians: 19
- Roman Catholics: 32
- Methodists and members of other denominations: 7

One hundred and forty-one persons not counted in the above list availed themselves of the shelter of the Home in Mansfield Street, being arrivals of former years who needed a rest or were out of employment for a short time. The total of those passing through the Institution is 460.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Yours obediently,
G. H. MUSSEN,
Hon. Secretary.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

146
Sir,—I have the honour to submit herewith my annual report for 1888.

Throughout this season, under the new supplementary quarantine regulations, the inspection service has been continuously maintained without a moment's intermission, night and day.


The diseases so reported or discovered were small-pox, yellow fever, enteric fever, scarlet fever, diphtheria, measles and variola.

The admissions to the quarantine hospital were fifty-two, the deaths in hospital two; one from enteric fever, and one from measles.

On some of the incoming vessels, it was found that the necessary precaution of the vaccinal protection of steerage passengers required by the regulations, had not been thoroughly carried out by the ship's surgeons. In some instances this was stated to be from the absence of instructions from the owners or agents of the vessel; in others it seemed to be attributable to neglect or carelessness on the part of the ship's surgeons; and in others again, where the surgeon seemed to have been anxious to have done his duty, he had been prevented from doing so thoroughly by the inadequate amount of vaccine supplied to the vessel before sailing.

In each instance where the ship's surgeon was not prepared to testify under oath to the vaccinal protection within seven years of his steerage passengers as required by the authorized questions, and also in all cases where, the passengers being but few, there was no surgeon carried by the vessel, the steerage passengers were examined at quarantine, and, where necessary, vaccinated in accordance with the regulations, which direct that no steerage passenger shall be allowed to pass the inspecting stations without furnishing evidence to the satisfaction of the quarantine medical officer, of having been vaccinated within the seven previous years, or having had the small-pox within that period.


In addition to the above, there were vaccinated at quarantine, three passengers on the SS. "Norwegian," on 2nd May, one on the same vessel on 4th June, and one on the SS. "Hibernian," on 8th October. These persons had persistently refused to
submit to vaccination, until on arrival at Grosse Isle they were made by the quarantine-officer to realize that the law allows to steerage passengers arriving unprotected by vaccination, no escape from either being vaccinated or being landed by the quarantine steamer to undergo a quarantine of observation at the station.

To two persons arriving by the SS. "Lake Nepigon" on 31st May, and to three arriving by the SS. "Sarmatian" on 16th September, the quarantine of observation seemed the lesser evil of the two. They were accordingly landed at the station and kept there under observation until the period of incubation from the date of their last possible exposure to the infection of small-pox had expired.

On one vessel, the SS. "Pomeranian" on 7th August, the occurrence of small-pox was reported by the ship's surgeon. In this instance, in obedience to the law, every one on board was vaccinated at quarantine, passengers of all classes, ship's officers, crew, and cattlemen.

The total number vaccinated at the Quarantine Station of Grosse Isle this season was within a very few of 4,000.

The quarantine steamer "Challenger" purchased by you for an inspecting steamer last spring, has proved a most complete success. She is admirably adapted for the work. All incoming vessels have been met by her in the offing, with the most unfailing promptitude by night and by day, no matter how dark and tempestuous the weather.

The establishment of the "Hygeia" instead of a market steamer, as the mail and supply boat has proved very advantageous. It has greatly increased the isolation of the quarantine station both actually and potentially. It has also much increased the comfort and convenience of the service in all respects, and very markedly in the matter of the transport to Quebec, and transfer to the immigration agent and the shipping master there, of convalescent and other passengers and seamen discharged from quarantine.

Towards the close of the season the old worn out machinery of the "Hygeia" was replaced by a new boiler and a triple expansion engine. From this, when perfected, greatly increased security for her passengers and crew, will, it is trusted, be gained for the next and subsequent seasons.

The erection of the Troy Laundry chamber was held over, pending further study of the subject, so that the most perfect and approved appliances may be obtained for the highly important purpose of securing the most prompt and at the same time effective disinfection of clothing and effects.

Shipowners and ship masters have, as a rule, shown readiness to give cordial co-operation in the work at the station. They are realising more and more that a modernised scientific quarantine such as ours, instead of being a hindrance to commerce, fosters it. And that, as it has been well put by an eminent writer on sanitary science, "The port which first establishes the most thorough system of quarantine will offer the least destruction to commercial interests."

I had the honour to attend as a delegate, the meeting of the American Public Health Association at Milwaukee, held at Milwaukee on 20th November, and following days. Maritime quarantine was one of the chief subjects of discussion, the introduction of yellow fever into southern ports this year bringing its importance into special prominence with reference to this disease. The opinion of those who had most experience of it went to prove that it is spread by infected clothing, and other femites, rather than by persons themselves who have been exposed to it. Papers were again read, and many spoke strongly as to the expediency and desirability of having a central head organisation to regulate quarantine, with a medical head to advise the government of the United States in such matters. With regard to the disinfection of clothing, &c., by superheated steam, the generally expressed opinion was in favour of steam under pressure, as securing a more equable distribution of the heat in the chambers and greater penetration into the folds and substance of articles exposed therein.

And I therefore beg respectfully to recommend that that form of appliance for steam under pressure which may be decided upon by you as most desirable, be...
erected at the station next spring, for the prompt disinfection of the clothing and effects of passengers of infected vessels. 

The most important want at the quarantine station continues to be that of a deep water wharf. Much difficulty was again experienced this season in using the sulphur blast apparatus from the "Hygeia." Its only proper place is on a deep water wharf. As I have had the honour to submit in previous reports the quarantine station can never be considered complete or efficient until the wharf is prolonged into deep water, to meet the changed conditions of modern times, and to allow modern vessels to come to it when they require disinfection.

Had the Station such a deep water wharf to which infected vessels could come to land their passengers and effects for disinfection, and on which there could be placed the modern appliances for the prompt disinfection by superheated steam of clothing and baggage, and for the fumigation of the emptied vessel, and also rooms for the temporary reception of isolated patients that are brought by vessels arriving at night, &c., had it only this deep water wharf the Quarantine Station of Grosse Isle could be readily made equal, if not superior, to any quarantine station in existence.

And it would then be prepared, which it is not now, and never can be without a deep water wharf, to meet all the emergencies that may present themselves.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

FREDERICK MONTIZAMBERT, M.D.; F.R.C.S., D.C.L.

Medical Superintendent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa,
No. 37.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE HALIFAX, N.S., QUARANTINE STATION.

(W. N. WICKWIRE, M.D.)

Quarantine Office, Halifax, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit my report for the year 1888.

I beg to state that less sickness of a non-contagious and non-infectious character, than on some previous years, has existed in vessels arriving at this port, and only two cases of a character requiring removal to the quarantine station.

On the 4th of January the brigantine "Charles Duncan" arrived from Havana, Cuba, having one man on board ill, and presenting some of the symptoms of small-pox. As that disease prevailed at the time, to a large extent, in Havana, I thought it well to have the patient removed at once to the quarantine station. This man, after a reasonable time, recovered and was discharged.

On the 4th of April the schooner "Sarah A. Townsend" arrived from Havana, all on board being apparently in good health. On the 7th of April one of the sailors showed signs of small-pox. I had him removed to the station, where he developed a very severe type of the disease, he never having been vaccinated, and died seven days after his removal to the hospital.

We have, on the whole, been very fortunate in having so little sickness brought into the port, considering the large number of arrivals both of steamers and sailing vessels. As will be seen by the statement below, the number of arrivals was greater than in previous years. During the year there arrived:

British steamers........................................................... 305
Foreign do ................................................................. 62
British sail................................................................. 473
Foreign do ................................................................. 169

1,009

In addition to these there were 3,248 coastwise arrivals.

Among the immigrants upon their arrival here, there have been a number of cases of sickness of a non-contagious character and a few have been suffering from accidental injuries. Nearly all such were destined for the Upper Provinces and the North-West, and not being fit to travel at once, I had them taken care of and treated till they were able to do so.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W. N. WICKWIRE, M.D.,
Inspecting Physician.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa,
No. 38.

Annual Report of the St. John, N.B., Quarantine Station.

(W. S. Harding, M. D.)

Quarantine Station,
St. John, N. B., 29th December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to report respecting this station for the year 1888. The barque "G. S. Perry" arrived here from Barbadoes on the 2nd of April. On the passage from Buenos Ayres to Barbadoes, three of the crew of 12 persons were taken down with small-pox, and after remaining 29 days at Barbadoes to deal with the sickness, sailed for this port and arrived here as stated.

This vessel whilst at that island had not the benefit of those facilities for disinfection which the quarantine arrangements of many, or most, other ports can at the present day supply; consequently, although the vessel remained so long as 29 days the necessity of detention here existed.

Whilst at Barbadoes certain things were done to the vessel, and certain clothing was destroyed, but other clothing had not been properly disinfected, and bedding in use at that time, remained with the crew up to the time the vessel arrived here. This remaining clothing and bedding was taken to Partridge Island to be burned. Certain parts of the vessel were whitewashed and otherwise attended to, and the nine sailors who had so far escaped from taking the disease, were vaccinated.

The detention of the vessel here was for five days, occupied in attending to the details stated.

A considerable number of other vessels came here during the summer from Cuba and other West Indian Islands, where small-pox had been prevalent, but none of them required to be detained, as not one of them had had infectious disease on board. The number of vessels arrived from ports outside of Canada in addition to coasters, aggregated 1,599, in the inspection of which I used the discretionary power allowed me by the department, thus obviating any obstruction to the trade of the port.

The ordinary routine of quarantine duty has been carefully attended to:

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W. S. Harding, M.R.C.S., Eng.,
Medical Superintendent.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
No. 39.

ANNUAL REPORT OF SYDNEY, C. B., QUARANTINE STATION.
(Wm. McKenzie McLeod, M.D.)

Quarantine Station,
Sydney, C. B., 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—In submitting my report on the quarantine station and matters connected therewith at this port for the year now ending, I may say that it is a matter for congratulation that during the year we have been singularly and exceptionally free from contagious and infectious disease.

During the past season inspection of vessels arriving from foreign ports was carried out when circumstances required such procedure.

The number of vessels arrived here from foreign ports during the year, apart from coasters, was 111.

The hospitals and adjacent buildings are in good condition. I respectfully recommend certain repairs.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
Wm. McK. McLeod,
Medical Superintendent, Quarantine, Sydney.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture.
Ottawa.
SIR,—As "Visiting Physician and Medical Adviser" to the hospital for lepers at Tracadie, I have the honour to submit, for the information of the Department, the following report for the year just closed.

There are at present nineteen inmates—eight males and eleven females. Since my last annual report two new cases were admitted, one of which came from Caraquet, and the other from an adjoining parish. There were no deaths in the Lazaretto during the year. The general health of the inmates has been good, and I am pleased to report an absence of that acute suffering and bodily distress observed among the more advanced patients in former years. All were clean and comfortable, and as cheerful as possible under the awful burden of their inevitable doom.

I found none confined to bed; all were able to move about, many of them out of doors. With the advent of the sisters in charge came the dawning of a better day for our poor outcast lepers; and I have no hesitation in asserting that not only the marked improvement in social well-being, but also the appreciable lengthening of life under the present régime, is due to the benign influence of these ladies. The patients are always aware that the Sisters will readily respond to any call at any hour, night and day; consequently they go to rest in the secure sense of an affectionate trust.

In a very few cases the prompt removal of leprous persons, possessing vigorous constitutions, to the excellent hygienic influences of the Lazaretto, has been followed by an arrest of the disease. The male patient, whom I discharged three years ago, remains outwardly free from it, and earns his livelihood as a useful member of the community. In former reports I alluded to a female patient from whom all manifestations of the disease were disappearing, and lately finding all traces of it gone, I advised her discharge.

A few weeks ago, I made a thorough investigation of all cases of suspected leprosy in the adjoining parish of Caraquet, but found only one infected person, and he will soon be admitted to the hospital. The latter is interesting. The boy, now fourteen years of age, was, when three years old, attended by a leprous woman during the healing stage of a severe burn. Leprosy afterwards made its appearance; and he is now in an advanced stage of the disease. His parents, brothers, and sisters are free from it. With this exception, only two known cases, both residents of Tracadie, remain outside the Lazaretto. To make my tour of investigation complete, however, I shall within a few weeks visit a suspected case on a small island off the coast of Caraquet, which the forming ice prevented me from reaching.

Instead of making headway, leprosy is here steadily disappearing. In its early history, the institution contained twice the present number of inmates. Here, as elsewhere, segregation is stamping out the disease.

The whereabouts of the patient who escaped last year to the United States is now known, and I am credibly informed he is about to return, being no longer able to earn a living.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

A. C. SMITH, M.D., &c.,
Inspecting Physician, &c.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

No. 40.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE LAZARETTO, TRACADIE, N.B.
(A. C. SMITH, M.D.)

NEWCASTLE, N.B., 31st December, 1883.
Sir,—I beg to forward my annual report for 1888. The steamer "Umatilla" from San Francisco arrived at this port on the 22nd of January with one case of small-pox on board. The patient was taken to the quarantine hospital, recovered, and was discharged in due time, the ship I detained until 6th February; no new cases having developed, I discharged her after fumigating and cleansing; full particulars of which I furnished the Department with in my letter of 22nd February. Small-pox was prevalent in some of the towns on Puget Sound during January, February, March, and part of April, and again during November and December, also at Portland, Oregon; all within one or two days' travel from Victoria. It has consequently been my practice to inspect all passengers from those places. No other ships have arrived at this port during the year with contagious disease.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

WM. JACKSON, M.R.C.S.,

Quarantine Officer.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture.
Ottawa.
No. 42.

REPORT ON TRANSIT OF UNITED STATES LIVE STOCK.

(Mr. L. SLATER.)

ST. THOMAS, 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I beg leave to forward the eighth annual report on the transportation of United States live stock through Canada, in transit and in bond, stopping at the Port of St. Thomas and passing from west to east over the Michigan Central Canada Division from Windsor to Buffalo and from Windsor to Buffalo, over the Grand Trunk Loop Line, Southern Division, and from Point Edward and Sarnia Branch to London, and south to St. Thomas and east to Buffalo over the Grand Trunk Loop Line Southern Division, Michigan Central Canada Division.

It was a very successful year in the transportation; the number of cars of cattle that have passed east by this route during the year is an increase on any previous year since the restrictions have been in force, under which regulations the department authorizes and permits United States live cattle to pass through Canada in transit and in bond from west to east notwithstanding the large numbers of cars loaded with dressed beef which pass through from west to east in refrigerator cars. This dead meat business is on the increase as well as the live stock business and is comparatively new as compared with the latter, and all trains carrying live cattle in transit have passed through without accident to note during the year. Live hogs passing from west to east show a large increase in the number of cars passing, owing in part to J. P. Hammond & Co. sending their hog trains by this route, through from Chicago and east to Suspension Bridge to East Cambridge, Massachusetts. This part of the business which passes through in fast trains fitted with air brakes on the cars and engine travels at the rate of twenty-five miles per hour and there are in the summer season, from thirty to thirty-five cars on a train, and in the winter season the average number of cars is twenty-six. The total number of cars of hogs that have passed from west to east by this route is about 8,000, and other hogs that have passed east by this route will not total up to more than about 1,200 cars for the year; hence this large increase, and all have passed through without accident of any kind during the year. There has not been any other improvement to the cars used in the transit of hogs but the air brake, but that of itself is a very great saving of time and also adds to the safety of the animals in transit.

Sheep.—The number of cars of sheep that have passed from west to east by this route show a falling off on six months out of the twelve, and the other six months of the year barely show an average, so there is a large falling off on the whole as compared with the previous year of 1887. There is not much change in the cars that are used in the carrying of sheep during the year; sheep are mostly shipped in double deck cars and will average 150 head to the car load and all have passed safely and without accident of any kind during the year.

Horses.—The number of cars of horses that have passed from west to east by this route shows a large falling off as compared with nine months of the previous year, and below the average on the whole as counting the number of cars; but there is a difference in this respect, that whereas horses used to be shipped in cattle cars and such cars only contained sixteen horses now the horse palace car is used...
altogether and carries twenty horses when loaded, which will to a large extent make up for what appears to be a falling off in the number of cars. The horse palace car carries its horses all in separate stalls, with feed and water for the trip. There has not been any accident to trains carrying horses by this route to note during the year. Live stock mixed in car loads, being hogs and sheep loaded in the same car and in some cars three kinds say cattle, sheep and hogs and partitioned off to keep the stock from injury; this branch of the live stock business shows a large increase during every month of the year, as compared with the previous twelve months, and is shipped from west to east in the common stock car and to the eastern markets for butchers' supplies.

Live poultry passing from west to east by this route is a little above the average of last year. There is not much change in the equipment for the shipment of live poultry, the greater part of which is shipped on flat cars two dozen in a crate, and one hundred crates to the car load, but in the winter season, there is a new car coming into use, a refrigerator car with movable crates or coops and all inclosed, so that by shipping live poultry in the refrigerator car there is not so much loss by exposure to the weather nor so much cruelty to birds, but the new car is not in general use; as yet, the large number of cars of live poultry have passed through by this route without any serious accident during the year.

Calves.—There have been during the year ten cars loaded with young calves passing east to the Eastern States for dairying purposes.

Mules.—A few cars of mules in transit from west to east during the year, all of which I include in table hereto attached; this gives the list of the different kinds of animals in transit by this route, where all trains carrying United States live stock in transit and in bond have duly appointed guardians in charge of them passing from west to east. It is very satisfactory to report that this railway company conducted and carried on this large business in the transportation of live stock from west to east, without an accident to note during the whole twelve months.

The Grand Trunk Railway Company have done a very successful business in the transportation of United States live stock in transit and in bond from west to east, over the Loop Line, Southern Division, from Windsor to Buffalo Live Stock Yards, and from Point Edward via Sarnia Branch to London, and south to St. Thomas via the Port Stanley Branch, and east to Buffalo over the Loop Line, Southern Division. The number of cars of cattle that have passed from west to east during the year shows a falling off of about 300 cars as compared with the previous year; the same kind of cars are in use for the carrying of the live cattle through by this route as formerly with some few exceptions; during the summer season we had a new pattern of a car known as the Stable car, and fitted with air brakes and feed boxes and racks for hay, to feed the cattle in transit without unloading, but for some reason unknown to me, the stable car has not been used for the carrying of United States live cattle by this route. For some time the average number of fat cattle in each car is sixteen, and all trains carrying live stock by this route have passed safely through without accident of any kind during the year.

Live hogs.—The number of cars of live hogs that have passed from west to east by this route shows a falling off, especially during the first six months of the year, but since and during the last six months the hog business has shown a marked improvement in the number of cars that are passing east, and during the month of December there have been more live hogs passing east by this route than during any one month in the year, and all trains containing cars of live hogs in transit from west by this route have passed safely and without accident during the year.

Sheep.—The number of cars of sheep that have passed through from west to east by this route show a large increase. The year gives an increase over the previous year of upwards of 380 cars and the number of sheep in each car will average 160; all have passed safely by this route and without accident.

156
Horses.—Horses show a falling off in the number of cars as compared with the previous year but the number of horses in each car will make up for the deficiency in the falling off in the number of cars as the horse palace car is in use on this route as well as on the Michigan Central Route and carries 20 horses and feed and water for all in separate stalls.

Mixed live stock in cars such as cattle and sheep, and cattle, hogs and sheep, all in the same car show a very large increase over the previous year and all trains carrying such mixed live stock have passed through from west to east without accident of any kind.

Live poultry.—The number of cars of live poultry that have passed by this route show about the same, and all have passed safely during the year. The tables include the list of the different kinds of live stock that have passed through from west to east by the several routes, and I have great pleasure to record that the two great railway companies that are permitted to carry United States live stock in transit and in bond from west to east through Canada, are observing all the restrictions and have had a very successful years' business.

WEST BOUND LIVE STOCK.

Live stock passing from east to west, over the Michigan Central Canada Division shows about the same number of cars of horses passing through from the eastern ports to the Western States. There is not much else passing but horses, and they are shipped in the horse palace car; there have been a number of cars of horses shipped from local points in Canada, and a few cars of sheep, and also a few cars of live stock and household goods, all in the same car; all have passed safely and without accident during the year; we have not had an accident to any car of live stock that has passed through.

Locals.—Local shipments of live stock from local points on the Michigan Central Canada Division to Montreal via the Canadian Pacific, do not begin before May, and the bulk of it is over in the month of September, with a few cars of cattle and also a few cars of hogs in October, and closes up in November. There are also a large number of cars of fat cattle, and also cars of hogs shipped from St. Thomas and vicinity on the Grand Trunk Railway to Montreal; all local shipments of live stock from these parts are shipped in local cars, especially used for the local business, and live stock shipped from points on the Michigan Central Canada Division to Montreal, are shipped in C. P. R. cars. The number of cars is not quite so much as in the previous year, but the quality has been extra good.

Local shipments of live stock from local points on the Michigan Central Canada Division have required a large number of cars of cattle, and during the last four months of the year, this company has had a good many cars of cattle and sheep from the Canadian Pacific at this point, and east on their road to Buffalo, and we receive a great many cars of sheep from this district, which I have the honour to inspect from either east or west during the whole year, and on the different railways that are used. The shippers of United States live stock are carrying out all the restrictions under which they are permitted to carry such live stock in transit and in bond from Windsor to Buffalo in a very satisfactory manner.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servand,

L. SLATER.

Inspector.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Company</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Hog.</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Live Stock Mined</th>
<th>Live Poultry</th>
<th>Calves</th>
<th>M. C. R. Total</th>
<th>G. T. R. Total</th>
<th>Grand Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>496</td>
<td>1,106</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,849</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 29</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>719</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,077</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>164</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>713</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,254</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>179</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>700</td>
<td>88</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,177</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>362</td>
<td>672</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,130</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>223</td>
<td>786</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,099</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>209</td>
<td>703</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>986</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>510</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>456</td>
<td>718</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>141</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>328</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sept. 30</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>480</td>
<td>1,061</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,698</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>213</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>526</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>310</td>
<td>1,188</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,657</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>538</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>999</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,700</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>399</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>734</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>443</td>
<td>760</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,417</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>246</td>
<td>280</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>46</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>652</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td></td>
<td>5,584</td>
<td>11,244</td>
<td>2,870</td>
<td>357</td>
<td>581</td>
<td>1010</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>10,266</td>
<td>4,580</td>
<td>10,916</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Report of Miscellaneous Shipments of Local Live Stock from St. Thomas to Montreal by the Grand Trunk Railway, and from St. Thomas and points on the Michigan Central Railway, Canada Division, East and West; to Montreal via the Canadian Pacific Railway, showing the different kinds and the number of cars.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Company</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Hog.</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
<th>M. C. R. Total</th>
<th>G. T. R. Total</th>
<th>Grand Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div., via Can. Pac</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div., via Can. Pac</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 31</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>23</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 30</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div., via Can. Pac</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div., via Can. Pac</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 30</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div., via Can. Pac</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. S. Div.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td></td>
<td>132</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
REPORT of Miscellaneous Shipments of Local Live Stock to Buffalo on the Grand Trunk Loop Line, Southern Division, and on the Michigan Central, Canada Division, and from the Canadian Pacific and to Buffalo, via Michigan Central, showing the different kinds and the number of Cars.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 28</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 31</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 31</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 31</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 30</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 31</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 31</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td></td>
<td>52</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>245</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Hogs.*

REPORT of Miscellaneous Shipments of Local and other Live Stock from Last to West and to Western Points in the United States, some through and some shipped from Local Points, but all going West, showing the number of Cars of each kind.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 28</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 31</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 31</td>
<td>G. O. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 31</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 31</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 31</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30</td>
<td>G. T. R., L. L. S. Div.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 31</td>
<td>M. C. R., C. Div.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td></td>
<td>162</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
No. 43.

REPORT OF EMERSON CATTLE QUARANTINE STATION.

(D. H. McFADDEN, V.S.)

EMERSON, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—Herewith I enclose detailed tables of the horses, cattle and sheep inspected by me during the year 1888 at the frontier points of entry into the Dominion at Emerson and Gretna, and beg to add the results of my observations on quarantine work here.

In the first place I have to warn the Department that glanders amongst horses and mules is extremely prevalent in the neighbouring territory of Dakota, cases of this disease coming under my notice almost daily. In one instance an intending settler attempted to pass into our Province under the cover of a settler’s entry, having with him one horse affected with glanders, and he had just previously lost two from the same disease. In contrast to this state of affairs on the American side of the boundary, and illustrative of the salutary effect of the Canadian quarantine laws, it is worthy of note that the last case of glanders which came under my notice as District Veterinary to the Provincial Government occurred so far back as July, 1887. The only form of disease amongst horses in southern Manitoba, which could be considered at all prevalent, was that of influenza, in the early spring of this year.

Disease amongst cattle, sheep, and pigs, both in the Province as well as in the imported classes, has been remarkable only for its absence. Anthrax, &c., so common elsewhere, has not shown itself during the past year.

The comparative table which I append herewith is instructive as showing a substantial increase in the number of horses imported by way of, and from the United States. The increase in the number from Ontario is accounted for by the fact that the shippers of valuable stock prefer the safety and comfort of palace horse cars supplied by the American lines which, I am told, are not supplied by the Canadian Pacific Railway, whilst that from the States has been made up of several bands of bronchos from Montana and Wyoming, which entered the Dominion at my points of inspection. The other item of increase, as compared with 1887, is in sheep, the figures being 3,501 in 1887 and 5,313 this year. Importations of cattle and hogs have decreased.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. H. McFADDEN, V.S.

Inspector.

The Honourable

The Minister of Agriculture,

Ottawa.

160
**Comparative Inspection Table for the Years 1887-88.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Horses and Mules</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
<th>Hogs</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>412</td>
<td>3,501</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>721</td>
<td>5,343</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,

*Inspector.*

**Detailed Report of Hogs Inspected and Quarantined at Emerson Quarantine Station.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names of Owners</th>
<th>Where From.</th>
<th>Destination</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Merritt</td>
<td>St. Croix Co., Wisconsin</td>
<td>Solsgirth</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Dean</td>
<td>Forest</td>
<td>Manitou</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,

*Inspector.*

**Detailed Report of Sheep Inspected at this Station, via Emerson and Gretna.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names of Owners</th>
<th>Where From.</th>
<th>Destination</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Bell</td>
<td>Bismark, D. T.</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>407</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>Washington Territory</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2,886*</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2,050</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5,343</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

D. H. McFADDEN, V. S.,

*Inspector.*
ANNUAL and Detailed Report of Cattle Inspected and Quarantined at Emerson Cattle Quarantine Station, vid Emerson and Gretna.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Merritt</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Solsgirth</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Dean</td>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>Manitou</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Ford</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christie &amp; Fares</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. D. Gordon</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Morden</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

7  2  2  11

D. H. McFADDEN, V.S.,
Inspector.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>J. A. Young &amp; Son</td>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>Brandon</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. E. Harris</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Miller</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Leighton</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Brandon</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. E. Enright</td>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Muller</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. F. Charlton</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Portage la Prairie</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. Goodrich</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Garberry</td>
<td>36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. B. Sidebottom</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Brandon</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Gaswell</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Treherne</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Walker</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander Turner</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross Bros</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Minnedosa</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. B. Lloyd</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Sirtie</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Turner</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter H. Leplin</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Otterburn</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Weins</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Reinland</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Falk</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christie &amp; Fares</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archibald and Robert MacDonald</td>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>S. Woodland</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Gouche</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christie &amp; Fares</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John N. Baker</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Morden</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. F. Hutchison</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob H. Falk</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. Webb</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chas. Wheat</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August Swanson</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hirman Hellops</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Narcisse Moguin</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arch. B. Bue</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Glenborough</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Creed</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. R. Sinkler</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. McRimmon</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. J. Whitley</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James C. Smith</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. J. A. Kerson</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. Muller</td>
<td>Canada</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Larmian</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Portage la Prairie</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. Walton &amp; Son</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Darberry</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. G. Grogan</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Archibald</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Bell</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Burke</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>139</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. Vickers</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter Duck</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. O. Smith</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Johnston</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. W. Fraser</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. C. Smith</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Morden</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. H. McPhadden</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. H. Melane</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herman Selman</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. O. Smith</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Morden</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. H. Welsh</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Plympton</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job Fingley</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Anston</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milton Chapin</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Portage la Prairie</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ed. Menzie</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louis O. Lushey</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Vanat</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>St. Jean Baptiste</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. S. Stephenson</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. C. Smith</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Morden</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. Johnston</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total: 163
DETAILED REPORT of Horses and Mules Inspected at this Station, via Emerson and Gretna—Concluded.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names of Owners</th>
<th>Where from.</th>
<th>Destination.</th>
<th>Horses</th>
<th>Mules</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Gratton</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Emerson ......</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johan Johnson</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna ......</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert J. Andrews</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do ...........</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. E. Tétu</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna .. ....</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H. Farmer</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Do ..........</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. Merritt</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Solsgirth ..</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alex. Smith</td>
<td>Canada ......</td>
<td>Gretna ........</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Fowler</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Gretna ......</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Linnehan</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna ......</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Gallagher</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg ....</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Derkson</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Gretna .......</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jas. Vanwhort</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson ......</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. Dean</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg ......</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. E. Sutton</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Morden ......</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Enright</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Winnipeg ......</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Dean</td>
<td>Canada .......</td>
<td>Manitou ......</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm. Ford</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do ..........</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abraham Nuger</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Gretna .......</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornelius Quinn</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do ..........</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M. Laplaunte</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>St. Agathe ....</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. Walton</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Emerson ......</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Shedden Co.</td>
<td>Canada ......</td>
<td>Winnipeg ......</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. A. Buckland</td>
<td>United States</td>
<td>Gretna ......</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Henderson</td>
<td>Canada ......</td>
<td>Portage la Prairie</td>
<td>35</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

D. H. McFADDEN, V.S.,
Inspector.

EMERSON, 31st December, 1888.
REPORT OF ONTARIO CATTLE QUARANTINE.

(ANDREW SMITH, V.S., CHIEF VETERINARY INSPECTOR FOR ONTARIO.)

VETERINARY COLLEGE,
TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg to forward report of cattle and swine admitted into and removed from quarantine at Point Edward during the year 1888.

The estimated value of 80 pure bred cattle was $24,845; and of 45 swine, $301. With the exception of a few cases of swine fever, the general health of farm animals throughout the Province has been good.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
AND. SMITH, F.R.C.V.S.
Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.

ANNUAL Report of the Cattle received into Ontario Cattle Quarantine for the Year ended 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of Entry</th>
<th>Holstein</th>
<th>Jerseys</th>
<th>Durham</th>
<th>Galloway</th>
<th>Valuation</th>
<th>Removal</th>
<th>Consignee and Address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1888.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 22...</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>$</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 28...</td>
<td>1 5</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>April 22.</td>
<td>George Beeman, Napanee, O...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 10...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1,800</td>
<td>May 29...</td>
<td>H. Bollert, Tavistock, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 22...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>June 7...</td>
<td>C. Moffat, Acton, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 29...</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>do 19...</td>
<td>W. Wright, Windsor, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 31...</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>do 26...</td>
<td>F. Broughton, Eastwood, O.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 3...</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>July 4...</td>
<td>E. M. Jones, Brockville, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 6...</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>do 4...</td>
<td>do 4...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 7...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>do 5...</td>
<td>W. B. Folger, Kingston.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 18...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>300</td>
<td>Aug. 7...</td>
<td>Alex. Nelson, Union, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 18...</td>
<td>2 3</td>
<td></td>
<td>2 3</td>
<td>2 3</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>do 18...</td>
<td>Arthur Johnson, Pickering, O</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 23...</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>do 28...</td>
<td>Smith Bros., Churchville, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 30...</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>do 28...</td>
<td>do 28...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 4...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>do 29...</td>
<td>W. Breckon, Appleby, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 21...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>250</td>
<td>Sept. 11.</td>
<td>P. Armstrong, Ottawa, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 21...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>Oct. 19.</td>
<td>James Carson, Barrie, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 16...</td>
<td>2 8</td>
<td></td>
<td>2 8</td>
<td>2 8</td>
<td>25.0</td>
<td>Nov. 14.</td>
<td>A. C. Hallman &amp; Co., New Dundie, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sept. 13...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>Dec. 11.</td>
<td>H. Sorby, Guelph, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 28...</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>400</td>
<td>Yet in Qu.</td>
<td>R. S. Stevenson, Ancaster, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 20...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Wm. Linton, Aurora, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 25...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1 1</td>
<td>1 1</td>
<td>1 1</td>
<td>5,000</td>
<td>do 25...</td>
<td>W. Wright, Windsor, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 26...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1 1</td>
<td>1 1</td>
<td>1 1</td>
<td>4,500</td>
<td>do 26...</td>
<td>John Hope, Brantford, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 24...</td>
<td>1 2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1 2</td>
<td>1 2</td>
<td>600</td>
<td>do 28...</td>
<td>T. A. Wardell, Dundas, Ont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 28...</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>do 30...</td>
<td>L. West.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total...</td>
<td>9 28 2</td>
<td>30 4</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>2 2</td>
<td>24,845</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ANNUAL Report of Swine received into Ontario Cattle Quarantine, for the Year ending 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of Entry</th>
<th>White Chester</th>
<th>Poland Chinas</th>
<th>Red Jerseys</th>
<th>Berkshires</th>
<th>Valuation</th>
<th>Removal</th>
<th>Consignee and Address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1888.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td>M. F.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 6.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>15 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>R. &amp; J. Gurnett, Ancaster.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar. 1.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>15 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>S. L. Hoover, Stouffeville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 10.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>L. Kaupp, Point Edward.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 17.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>John Waggie, Leamington.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Geo. Stephens, Bowmanville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 19.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on May 30. E. A. Franklin, St Thomas.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jun. 2.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>25 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on June 2. Wm. Coe, Makdock.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 8.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Wm. Breeze, Brighton.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 14.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>July 20. Jas. Cameron, Tilbury Centre.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 21.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Edward Huges, Ingersol.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 22.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>U. Greenwood, Montreal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 23.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>E. Huges, Ingersoll.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 27.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on June 2. Alfred Rolph, Newcastle.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 27.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nelson Campbell, Aultville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 28.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on June 2. Wm. Fraser, Riveire du Loup.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 28.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>C. George, Putnamsville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jul. 13.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on June 2. Daniel De Courcy, Mitchelville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 3.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>E. George, Putmanville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 3.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on Oct. 24. Wm. McGhil, Essex Centre.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 6.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>25 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on Nov 26. Lewis Salmon, Tilsonburg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 14.</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>12 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>By order Dept. on Nov 26. Lewis Salmon, Tilsonburg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 15.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Israel L. Smith, Ridgetown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 25.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Geo. Droper, Point Edward.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total...</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1 1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>301 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.
No. 45.

ANNUAL REPORT ON QUEBEC AND MARITIME PROVINCES' CATTLE QUARANTINES.


MONTREAL, December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg herewith to submit the following reports of stock quarantines, at the ports of Quebec, Halifax, St. John, N.B., and Montreal. Also reports of quarantine duties performed by departmental inspectors under “The Contagious Diseases (Animals) Act,” in various parts of the Dominion and North-West Territories, during the year ending 31st December, 1888.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. McEachran, F.R.C.V.S.,
Chief Inspector.

POINT LEVIS CATTLE QUARANTINE.

There has been an increase in the number of stock imported to this quarantine as compared with the previous years.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>1887</th>
<th>1888</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>148</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep</td>
<td>488</td>
<td>1994</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swine</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>646</strong></td>
<td><strong>2269</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Of these animals 1,347 were for Canada and 922 for the United States:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Canada</th>
<th>United States</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cattle</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep</td>
<td>1132</td>
<td>862</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swine</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The following schedules show the numbers and breeds imported:

### CATTLE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Breeds</th>
<th>Bulls</th>
<th>Cows</th>
<th>Calves</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Herefords</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shorthorns</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galloways</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Highland</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polled Angus</td>
<td>48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Devons</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerry</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Totals</strong></td>
<td>116</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SHEEP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Breeds</th>
<th>Rams</th>
<th>Ewes</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Norfolk</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hampshire Down</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheviot</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shropshire</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>1057</td>
<td>1263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leicester</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cotswold</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Down</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorset</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oxford Down</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Grand Total</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1994</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### SWINE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Breeds</th>
<th>Boars</th>
<th>Sows</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Essex</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berkshire</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yorkshire</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suffolk</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I have pleasure in reporting that no disease of a contagious nature appeared in any of the stock. Details of importations, and the numbers which were born or died in quarantine, are given in the extended schedules herewith appended.

It is to be regretted that a number of valuable ram lambs died in quarantine from Broncho-pneumonia, caused by Filaria bronchialis, minute worms, which had been contracted on the flooded pastures of Great Britain, from which country they were imported.

I have much pleasure in reporting that the duties of inspector and superintendent have been most satisfactorily conducted by Mr. J. A. Couture, V.S., and Mr. Wm. Welch.
HALIFAX CATTLE QUARANTINE.

The importations to this quarantine consisted only of one Ayreshire bull and eleven cows. All of which underwent the usual quarantine and were discharged free from disease.

I have pleasure in reporting that the duties of inspector and caretaker continue to be satisfactorily conducted by Mr. Jakeman, V.S., and Mr. Hyde.

ST. JOHN, N.B., CATTLE QUARANTINE.

The importations to this quarantine consisted of the following:—

- Cattle—Holstein, 11; Jersey, 5; Shorthorn, 3: Total, 19.
- Sheep—South Down, 22.
- Swine—Berkshire, 9.

As will be seen by Mr. Frink's report, herewith appended, five deaths occurred to cattle in quarantine, but not from disease of a contagious nature.

I beg to call your attention to the necessity for some important improvements being made at this station, and the construction of a quarantine of a more permanent and suitable arrangement—in anticipation of increased importation to the Province of New Brunswick—in which there is a very laudable desire to improve the stock of all kinds by the importation of select animals for breeding purposes.

Mr. Frink, V.S., has discharged his duties of inspector satisfactorily.

(Report of Mr. Frink.)

St. John, N.B., 31st December, 1888.

SIR,—I beg herewith to submit the following report recording transactions at this station since 1st January, 1888, from which time my appointment dates. The following animals were admitted and released—

Released.


Admitted.


May 22nd, 6 swine. Owner, Captain Shamper, St. John, N. B. Shipped from Pernambuco, S. A.

Examined and Released.


July 19th, 1 head cattle. Owner, Wm. Wilson, Boiestown, N. B. Shipped from State of New Jersey. Jersey.


Remarks.

During the year there were 5 deaths in quarantine: 1 heifer, belonging to J. Taylor, Esq.; cause, pyaemia, the result of abnormal parturition; 4 calves, belonging to J. M. Johnson, Esq. No. 1, June 9, died from multiple abscesses of liver. No. 2, June 16, died from congestion of true stomach; no well defined cause presented itself. No. 3 from congestion of true stomach, July 13, no well defined cause presented itself. No. 4, July 20, died from softening of the liver. There were no premonitory symptoms, only one seeming a little dull the day before. Death occurring in every case during the night, each and every circumstance in detail in connection with these cases was sent to the Department, and to the office of the Chief Inspector. In every case I made a searching post-mortem examination, but nothing was elicited to show that there was any contagious disease.

The grounds at present are ample enough, but judging from the rapidity with which the agricultural resources of the Province are being developed, and the consequent importation of stock from foreign countries, additional facilities will be called for in handling stock. By order of the Department I was directed to proceed to Kingston, Kent Co., to examine a suspected case of tuberculosis. I found the owner had destroyed the animal some days prior to my arrival there. I examined the lungs—much decomposed from the action of the air. Slight indications of tubercle were presented, but insufficient to seriously interfere with the animals health and I think some other exciting cause existed. I was requested by Provincial Government, September 3, to examine a large flock of sheep recently imported from Britain, a large number being lame, indicating a contagious disease peculiar to sheep. The causes were found to be local and were quickly removed by appropriate treatment.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

JAMES W. FRINK,
Veterinary Inspector.

EXPORTATION OF LIVE STOCK.

The following schedule of stock exported has reference only to those inspected by the quarantine officers at the port of Montreal, and does not include the very large export of animals to the United States themselves or via the United States ports to Britain; it in fact represents only a small proportion of Canada's export trade in live stock, which is given in detail in the Trade reports.

Exportation to Great Britain.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Port</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>60,823</td>
<td>46,167</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

which is a decrease of 3,793 cattle and an increase of 10,694 sheep as compared with the previous year.
Exportation for five years.

Year. | Cattle. | Sheep.
--- | --- | ---
1884 | 61,843 | 67,197
1885 | 69,158 | 33,554
1886 | 64,555 | 94,297
1887 | 64,621 | 35,473
1888 | 60,828 | 46,167

The continued improvement by breeding is a very encouraging feature in connection with the marketing of Canadian cattle. It is pleasing to notice in the animals forwarded from all parts of the Dominion for exportation, the unmistakable evidences of thoroughbred crosses, the results of using pedigreed bulls, and as a consequence British feeders are beginning to find that they can put no cattle bought in open market into their stalls for feeding that will pay them as well as Canadian store cattle. This has been fully demonstrated by the importation of store cattle from Montreal to Aberdeen, which has proved very profitable during the past summer.

I would again urge on you the desirability of impressing on the farmers of the country the great advantages to be derived from using pedigreed bulls of either Short-horn, Polled Angus, Hereford, or other beef-producing breeds. The extra cost in procuring such a bull is inconsiderable, when compared with the advantages of producing more marketable and much earlier maturing animals, which will return a much greater weight in proportion to the quantity of food consumed than common stock.

The exportation of cattle direct from the ranches in Alberta has been fairly commenced; about 4,500 head were shipped during the past autumn months, with varied results, but on the whole not having proved as profitable to those engaged in the business as might have been the case had more discretion been exercised.

Notwithstanding the fact that they reached England when the markets were at their worst, in every instance in which they had been properly selected, and carefully handled, they netted what would be considered good prices for range cattle. Unfortunately, however, several lots of steers which for want of breeding and condition would not pay in any market were shipped, much it is feared to the loss of the shippers and detriment of the export business from the ranches.

The experience of the past summer, however, has conclusively demonstrated that the well-bred and properly selected steers, under proper management en route, can be landed in any seaport market in Great Britain in good marketable condition, and unless the market is unusually depressed they can be sold at prices which will leave a good margin of profit to the producer.

The question of exporting dead meat in refrigerators is at present occupying the minds of those in the business, and it seems probable than an experiment will be made soon by sending a few carloads to Montreal and Toronto markets.

I have much pleasure in reporting that the duties of inspection were faithfully and satisfactorily conducted by Mr. M. C. Baker, V. S. and Charles McEachran, V. S., assisted for part of the season by Mr. Geo. Becket, V. S.; that no disease of a contagious nature was found in any of the exported stock; and that the death rate at sea continues to be nominal.

INVESTIGATIONS OF REPORTED DISEASE, THROUGHOUT THE DOMINION.

False Report of Pleuro-pneumonia at Maple Creek, N. W. T.

In the beginning of April last, in consequence of reports which reached the Department from various sources, that Pleuro-pneumonia contagiosa had appeared in a herd of cattle belonging to Mrs. McIlrree, and Messrs. Gow and Stothers, I was instructed to proceed to Maple Creek to investigate and report. As reported at the time, I discovered that a few animals had died from anthrax, that the deaths were
chiefly confined to cattle brought from Ontario, and further, that there were no grounds whatever for such an alarming report, there being nothing in the history, symptoms or post-mortem lesions to warrant even a suspicion of the dreaded lung plague.

**False Report of Pleuro-pneumonia at Owen Sound, Ontario.**

Owing to repeated reports having been made in the press that Pleuro-pneumonia had appeared in a herd of cattle belonging to one Jessie McGinnis, Sullivan Township, near Owen Sound, Mr. M. C. Baker, V.S., was sent in June to investigate, who with Mr. Grenside, V.S., of Guelph, sent by the Provincial Government, made an examination of the herd and reported the losses to have been due to anthrax.

A few more losses having occurred in October, in accordance with Departmental instructions, in company with Professor A. Smith, V.S., of the Ontario Veterinary College, I visited the infected farm, and our joint report confirmed that made by Mr. Baker and Mr. Grenside, that the disease was anthracoid in its nature, due to local causes and not in the least endangering other herds.

As at Maple Creek, so here, nothing whatever existed to excuse making so grave a blunder in either case, a blunder which caused a temporary embargo to be placed by the United States' Government on Canadian importations from the district, which embargo, however, was removed on satisfactory official reports having been made to the Government at Washington.

I beg especially to call your attention to the above instances of erroneous diagnoses of disease, arising unquestionably from ignorance of the most important and most freely discussed diseases of animals of the present time. Two instances of the entire cattle trade of the Dominion being in danger of embargoes by foreign countries, owing to reports, which, even if only temporary, would entail serious losses and inconvenience to trade.

**Hog Cholera at Sherbrooke, P.Q.**

On the 16th October a report of the existence of hog cholera at Sherbrooke was received from Mr. J. Barton, V.S., Lennoxville, P.Q. On the 17th Doctor Charles McEachran, V.S., was sent to investigate and report. On the 19th he reported that 114 hogs had died during the summer, 49 were still alive in the infected places, of which 20 were actually diseased. Instructions being received to deal promptly with it, the infected places were placed in quarantine, the animals slaughtered and burned, the places thoroughly disinsected, and the disease thus exterminated at a nominal cost, and in a manner so efficient that no recurrence has taken place.

**Deaths of Cattle in the District of Rawdon, P.Q., from Eating Poisonous Fungi.**

In consequence of a report received from Mr. Gilbault, M.P., Joliette, that a large number of cattle were dying in the districts of Joliette and Rawdon, by Departmental instructions I proceeded, 16th October, to the districts named to investigate the cause of death. A detailed report with schedule of the numbers of animals which had died, with the names and addresses of the owners, I forwarded to the Department on the 20th, by which it was shown that although the report had somewhat exaggerated the losses, they were serious indeed in view of the poverty of most of the losers.

Unfortunately at the time of my visit I could not find a sick animal for clinical observation nor one recently dead for post-mortem examination, but the symptoms described to me were such as would be produced by poison of a vegetable nature acting chiefly on the kidneys and nervous system as well as on the intestinal canal, producing a staggering gait, tumultuous beating of the heart, red coloured urine, diarrhea. In some, bloody losses and death in from one to three days. The disease occurred on farms so far apart as to preclude the idea of either contagion or infection.

I was informed by several of the sufferers that owing to the weather until the middle of August being very dry water consequently became scanty. The dry term being followed by a very wet season, the pastures grew rapidly and various species of
fungi grew abundantly in the wooded and unimproved pastures. It is not usual for cattle to show a special liking for these fungi, yet, as will be seen from the following statements, in this instance they showed an intense desire to eat them, and they could with difficulty be induced to leave the pastures where they could find them.

We gathered about a bushel of various kinds which I submitted to Professor Penhallow, Botanist of McGill University, who sent specimens of four varieties to Prof. E. H. Peck, Albany, N.Y. whose report is as follows:

"No. 1. A long stem of Agaricus mellius—Edible.
2. Two with short stem, Lactarius deliciosus.
3. Two with stems united at base Bolitus piperatus, peppery or acid to the taste when fresh, reckoned to be poisonous.
4. A yellowish fragment Agaricus muscarius. It is generally deemed to be poisonous, but has been eaten when peeled before cooking. The poison seems to be mainly in the cuticle.

"Unless there are grounds for supposing that the animals fed on the fungi, I should be disposed to doubt it. I never saw them do it myself, though it is possible that they might if starved to it. I doubt if they would touch them otherwise. The only one in your sending that would be likely to be obtained in sufficient quantity to kill cattle is the Agaricus muscarius. The Bolitus is small and usually scarce; the other species would not hurt the cattle if they should eat them."

"CHAS. H. PECK."

That they did eat freely of the fungi, which grew abundantly in the pastures, there is no doubt, as will be seen from the following statements made to me by losers of cattle:

Mr. Robert Smith says: "The disease first appeared in my herd nine days ago. Since then I lost five head. They lived from one to two days. They exhibited the following symptoms: They refuse to eat, are dull, the urine is like blood, not in clots, merely a red or blackish colour. They moved with a staggering gait, becoming weak, and died quietly.

"The summer was an unusually dry one, and being followed by copious rainfalls, the grass grew rapidly, and it is only since the rain began that the deaths of cattle commenced. I have never seen so many fungi and mushrooms before. The pastures and woods are full of them. The cattle were so fond of them that they could not be driven away from them. Some of them liked them better than others. My attention was called specially to them by those cattle dying, which could hardly be driven away from eating the fungi."

Widow Rourke says: "We lost nine head within as many days. The symptoms were as follow: They showed great weakness, would stumble and fall down. The urine was bloody, the bowels were costive, what was passed was slimy and bloody. They had plenty of grass; they were in good order.

"They were very fond of toadstools and mushrooms; they would leave the good grass and go to the bush to eat them. They did not die in convulsions, they died very easy—the tongue and mouth were very pale—the heart beat loud, the longer they lived the blacker the urine became."

James Rourke says: "I saw the disease two weeks ago. I let my cattle out in the morning; they were all right; that evening they were hardly able to come home, being weak, staggering and reached home with difficulty. The urine is red, of the colour of blood, but does not clot. They do not go into convulsions. They pass neither dung nor water for ten or twelve hours before they die. They give up eating and drinking from the very first illness. They showed a marked fondness for mushrooms and other fungi, which are very abundant this season."

"The fungi which I had gathered had undergone decomposition to such an extent before an experimental cow could be procured, that she refused to eat them. They were accordingly chopped fine and administered in gruel with a drenching horn, the only effect being a lowering of the temperature and an acid reaction and very high colour of the urine."
Under the circumstances I considered that all we could do was to warn the people to prevent access of the cattle to the fungi for a short time, when they would disappear from the pastures with the advent of autumn and cold weather, and to do their best to feed them in other pastures or in yards. For this purpose I employed Mr. Wm. Burns, of Rawdon, to visit the farms on which deaths occurred and report from time to time, and I am glad to say that since the disappearance of the fungi no more deaths have occurred.

PICTOU CATTLE DISEASE.

Reports from time to time reached the Department that this disease still lingered in several districts in Nova Scotia. In compliance with your instructions to take steps to exterminate the disease by quarantine measures, I instructed Mr. Wm. Jakeman, V.S., Halifax, N.S., to proceed to the infected districts, to visit all farms on which it was reported to exist, to place the farms in quarantine, cause the infected animals to be slaughtered, the carcasses burned, stables and buildings to be renovated, disinfected and whitewashed and other precautions taken necessary for the extermination of the disease, which instructions were duly executed. Mr Geo. Becket, V.S., who was appointed to assist Mr. Jakeman, continued to revisit the farms and carry out the instructions, with the result of the disease being again exterminated.

Since recommencing operations in Nova Scotia 26 head of cattle have been slaughtered, and indemnity paid under the "Contagious Diseases Animals Act" amounting to less than $200, and 45 quarantined.

In this connection I beg again to express the opinion that unless the people themselves take more interest in endeavouring to prevent this disease, by improving their system of feeding and handling their cattle, the disease will certainly recur and we may count on being called on to renew operations once in five years at least.

I beg also to again call your attention to the fact that little or no effort is being made by the people themselves to escape or prevent the disease—that, contrary to advice given them to burn or bury deeply the carcasses of animals dead of the disease—most of them are allowed to lie unburied in the woods, and some of them thrown into the sea, thus affording every facility for the spores of the disease being carried hither and thither.

The disease is seen chiefly in cattle fed on food deficient in albumenoids, hence the non-nutritious food should be supplemented by a little ground oil cake, cottonseed cake or cornmeal.

I would also recommend that notice be given to the people of the district, that for the future they will be expected to take the necessary precautions to prevent the disease, by preventing contact with infected animals alive or dead, by proper sanitary measures, and particularly by more generous feeding.

ANTHRAX—BLACK QUARTER IN CATTLE IN THE DISTRICT OF ALBERTA, N.W.T.

Reports having reached the Department from several places in Alberta, that "Black Quarter," a form of anthrax which is seen from time to time in young plethoric cattle, had appeared, and caused the sudden deaths of a number of calves, and a few yearlings, Mr. Wroughton, V.S., quarantine officer for the district of McLeod, was instructed to investigate. In consequence of his confirmation of the reports as to the nature of the disease, in accordance with your instructions, I visited the districts, reaching Calgary on the morning of the 20th December.

I beg to report that in the immediate vicinity of Calgary, 12 calves were known to have died of this disease. Between Calgary and Fort McLeod, the deaths are variously estimated at from 50 to 100 calves, and between McLeod and Lethbridge, from 20 to 50 head. Accurate statistics cannot be obtained, and "reports" in that vast sparsely-populated country are not above suspicion of exaggeration, and consequently unreliable. After careful investigation by Mr. Wroughton, myself and others, and full consideration of facts and reports, we are safe in concluding that there is no good ground for alarm for the present at least, but the nature of the disease, and the certainty with which it is reproduced by spores of the bacteria or...
micro-organisms which are found in large numbers in the blood, makes every carcass and every grave a source of future danger.

These spores are known to retain their vitality for many years, probably fifty or more, and finding their way to the surface, it may be in the water course from a spring rising near the grave, it may be by the upturning of the soil in ploughing, or digging. Even earthworms have been known to bring them to the surface. These spores entering a living body in air, food or water, reproduce themselves in the blood so rapidly and with such destructive effects as to kill the animals in some cases as if struck by lightning, and in most cases within a few hours, hence it is the duty of every stockowner to burn the bodies of all animals dying of this disease, and to bury the ashes deeply in dry soil after being mixed with lime.

With a view to informing the stockmen of the nature of the disease and advise them as to what they should do, the following circular was distributed among them:

Circular to Owners and Managers of Cattle Ranches in the North-West Territories.

It is represented to this Department by its Veterinary Inspector, Mr. D. McKachran, F.R.C.V.S., that cases of anthrax in the form known as “black quarter,” which occurs occasionally in young growing cattle in all parts of the world, were detected at several points in the ranching country in the district of Alberta, N.W.T., during last autumn.

It is, therefore, thought better to explain that this disease, which is a very fatal one, requires the co-operation of every one interested in stock, to prevent its recurrence; and at the same time the infection of more or less numerous localities in the ranches.

Every carcass of an animal which dies of this disease becomes a source of infection for others, not only immediately after death, and in the vicinity of the spot where the animal is buried; but for many years afterwards and at long distances, owing to the spores or germs of the disease being carried by the medium of water or the atmosphere.

It is the duty, therefore, of all ranch owners and managers for their own protection and the preservation of their own cattle, as well as those of their neighbours, to take the most effective measures known for destroying and preventing the spread of the infectious spores or germs.

All persons in charge of ranches are, therefore, earnestly requested to trace with care the bodies of any animals dying suddenly on their ranches, and to remove them from proximity to water, either springs, streams, lakes or sloughs; and, after taking the necessary precautions to prevent the fire from spreading on the prairie, to burn the carcasses and bury the ashes.

This can be best done at the present time when there is sufficient snow on the ground to prevent danger from prairie fires and before the snow fall is sufficient to cover the bodies.

It is desired that the accompanying form may be filled in and sent to the Department of Agriculture at Ottawa.

It is greatly important that any sick animal should be immediately and strictly isolated for the protection of the herd. It is further important that any animal suspected of being unwell should, also, be isolated.

By order of the Minister of Agriculture.

JOHN LOWE,
Deputy Minister of Agriculture.

DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE,
OTTAWA, 24th November, 1888.

175
To the Department of Agriculture, Ottawa.

"I Manager of the Ranch
Alberta, N. W. T., beg to inform you that I have caused to be burned and buried carcasses of cattle, which I believe died from anthrax.

Signature........................

Since cold weather has set in very few deaths have occurred, and it is possible that we may have no recurrence of the disease next year.

CATTLE QUARANTINE; MOLEED DISTRICT, ALBERTA, N.W.T.

(T. A. Wroughton, V.S., Inspector.)

The following is a synopsis of Mr. Wroughton's detailed reports furnished from time to time as to quarantine duties performed by him:

17th July.—Quarantine Reserve, St. Mary's Outpost. Examined two horses belonging to Margie LeBuff, which were found healthy.

18th July.—Examined 37 head of cattle, viz.: 30 cows, 6 steers, 1 bull, also the property of LeBuff, also 8 head belonging to J. Archibald, do 14 do do C. Leonard, do 4 do do R. Brown, do 11 do do Thos. Hendry, do 8 do do C. Card,

all Mormon settlers, going to the Mormon settlement, Lee's Creek.

30th July.—St. Mary's Outpost. Inspected 23 horses and 5 cattle belonging to Mr. Aldrich.

14th August.—St. Mary's Outpost—
Inspected 18 horses belonging to Mr. S. S. Nibart.

do 17 do do Mr. M. McMahon.
do 35 do do Mears. Farrel & Reaglin.

29 August.—Report of several investigations and post-mortem examinations of animals dying from Black Quarter.

September.—St. Mary's Outpost. Inspected 1,100 sheep belonging to Messrs. Donovan & Barker, and several bands of horses belonging to different parties.

13th October.—Inspected 12 cows and 1 bull belonging to Jacob Thomas, also 5 horses belonging to the same.

26th October.—St. Mary's Outpost—
Inspected 11 cattle belonging to Frank H. Hinman.
do 3 do do Ralph Smith.
do 10 horses do do do

do 20 cattle do Frank Ghene.
do 4 horses do do do

6th November.—Lee's Creek—
Inspected 8 horses belonging to Aaron Smith.
do 7 do and 1 colt belonging to J. A. Leyton.

During November and December he also visited Calgary and other places in connection with losses from anthrax, reporting fully to the Department.

I have much pleasure in reporting that the responsible duties of quarantine officer have been most efficiently performed by Mr. Wroughton who has proved himself to be a very competent and trustworthy officer.

HORSE AND CATTLE BREEDING IN ALBERTA, N.W.T.

I am happy to be able to report that stock-raising continues to prosper in Alberta.

176
The marketable steers during the past year were not only sufficient to supply the requirements of the country but a surplus of 4,500 head were exported to England and a surplus still remains. Although the calf crop of 1888 could not be considered a large one, yet it is believed that owing to the abundance of grass, and the excellent condition of the herds, together with the extraordinary mild winter up to this date (14th January, 1889), nearly all of them will be carried through alive.

It is worthy of note too that owing to the abundance of grass, ranchmen secured large quantities of hay, and most of them gathered their fall calves into pasture fields with hay within reach, and nearly all of these late comers which usually perish in the storms of winter will live to swell the herds next summer.

I have pleasure in reporting the continued improvements of the range herds by the introduction of pure blood. Herefords, Polled Angus, Shorthorns and Galloways are now being bred on the ranges from imported cows and in a few generations the cattle on the Alberta ranges will be as well bred, nay, much better bred than the average eastern stock.

It is my pleasant duty to report that except a few losses caused in plethoric calves from anthrax, the health of the stock is perfect. No disease of any kind exists among cattle in the whole ranching country.

Having visited that district during the Christmas holidays I testify from observation that the stock, both horses and cattle, running out on the prairie and foothills are in the pink of condition and with such charming weather and such an abundance of feed everywhere on the ranges, they could not well be otherwise.

HORSE BREEDING.

Horse breeding in Alberta is rapidly becoming a most important industry. The ranges are being stocked by mares of excellent quality, many imported from Scotland, England and Ireland, and hundreds of selected mares from the best breeding districts of Quebec and Ontario, which are being crossed (judiciously too in most instances) by imported stallions of a high class, both as regards pedigree and individual merits. The result as might be expected is that the produce are improvements on both sire and dam, in the essential points, bone, feet, lung power and capacity, and muscular development. Visitors from the east notice particularly the improvement of the feet and legs of these well bred range horses.

After the lapse of a few more years there will be large numbers of high quality and serviceable horses of all classes available in Alberta.

I am happy to be able to report that the horses of Alberta are entirely free from disease. Occasionally as in all horse breeding countries and especially among imported stock catarrahl fevers prevail, but in native or acclimated stock in an extremely mild form; glanders and mange may be said to have ceased to exist.

On several occasions horses suffering from glanders were attempted to be imported from Montana, but, thanks to the vigilance of our excellent police force and quarantine officers they were promptly arrested and shot.

Of the commercial value to Canada of the valuable stock breeding enterprises going on in Alberta in the near future, it would be difficult to form an estimate, but its great importance can be understood by every Canadian who has watched with intelligent and unprejudiced eyes, the important bearing which the live stock trade, and cattle products have had on the commercial progress of the country. It is well known that there were years of commercial depression, and failure of crops when our mercantile fleet was kept afloat mainly by revenue derived from the live stock branches of Canadian agriculture. It is a fact too that the growth of the cattle trade led to improved breeding, hence increased value, leading to the necessity for feeding stuffs; hence more manure for the land, better cultivation, and increased agricultural products; surely such an important branch of trade as representing the animal industries is entitled to receive the greatest consideration, the greatest encouragement, and the utmost protection which any government can extend to it in any country, but doubly so in Canada, which is essentially an agricultural country, and which has the proud distinction, of being the only large cattle producing country in the world which can show a clean bill of health for all classes of live stock.
CATTLE QUARANTINE, HALIFAX.

HALIFAX, 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit my annual report as superintendent of cattle quarantine at the port of Halifax for the year ending 1888.

Cattle exported................................. None.
do imported................................. 12

November 20th.—Per SS. "Circe" from Glasgow, one Ayrshire bull and eleven cows, the property of David Morton, Esq., Hamilton, Ont.

Horses...... 4

Two Clydesdale stallions, one Clydesdale mare and one Shetland pony stallion, the property of J. C. Chipman, Esq., Halifax, N.S. Several horses have landed here en route for points west.

April 20th, 30th, and 5th May.—By request of Col. W. Blair, Superintendent of Experimental Farm, I visited Pictou, N.S., for the purpose of examining horses about to be purchased by him for Government Experimental Farm at Nappan, N.S.

In April, 1888, I was instructed by the Minister of Agriculture to visit Pictou and Antigonish counties to determine the exact extent of Pictou cattle disease. I did so and a full report was sent to the Department of Agriculture. In June and again in October I visited the aforesaid counties and again a full report was sent in.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W. JAKEMAN, V.S.,
Superintendent.

Prof. D. McEACHRAN, Esq.,
Inspector of Stock.

CATTLE QUARANTINE, LEVIS.

QUEBEC, 9th December, 1888.

Sir,—Please find enclosed a statement of live stock shipped from this port during last season.

Properly speaking there has been no shipment from Quebec, for those cattle and sheep mentioned in the report appended were first shipped at Montreal on the SS. "Alcides." The steamer broke her shaft coming down; her stock was landed here and reloaded on SS. "Circe," "Colma" and "Alcides" after the latter was repaired.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

J. A. COUTURE.

D. McEACHRAN, V.S.
Chief Inspector.
**STATEMENT of Live Stock exported from Quebec, 1888.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Steamer</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Cattle</th>
<th>Sheep</th>
<th>Total</th>
<th>Exported by</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>August 12</td>
<td>Circe</td>
<td>Donaldson</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>Dunn &amp; Dinon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
<td>204</td>
<td>Reid, Paulin &amp; Craig.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1</td>
<td>Alcides</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>663</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>814</td>
<td>do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>947</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>1,245</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. A. Couture, V.S.,

*Assistant Inspector.*

These cattle and sheep are included in the Montreal returns as they were inspected in Montreal and only landed at Point Lévis on account of an accident to the steamers.

Respectfully submitting the above reports.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

D. McEachran, F.R.C.V.S.

*Chief Inspector.*

The Honourable

The Minister of Agriculture,

Ottawa.
### Statement of Cattle Imported at

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of Arrival</th>
<th>Steamer</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Sailing from</th>
<th>Galloways</th>
<th>Polled Angus</th>
<th>Devons</th>
<th>Short Horns</th>
<th>Herefords</th>
<th>Kerrys</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 8</td>
<td>Oxenholme</td>
<td></td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
<td>Bulls: 7</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 11</td>
<td>Durham City</td>
<td>Furness</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Bulls: 1</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 30</td>
<td>Dominion</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bristol</td>
<td>Bulls: 64</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 30</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Bulls: 2</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 20</td>
<td>Grecian</td>
<td>Allan</td>
<td>Glasgow</td>
<td>Bulls: 8</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 27</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>Allan</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Bulls: 10</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 5</td>
<td>Assyrian</td>
<td>Allan</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>Bulls: 11</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 19</td>
<td>Lake Ontario</td>
<td>Beaver</td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
<td>Bulls: 128</td>
<td>Cows and Heifers: 48</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Statement of Swine Imported at

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of Arrival</th>
<th>Steamer</th>
<th>Line</th>
<th>Sailing from</th>
<th>Yorkshire</th>
<th>Berkshire</th>
<th>Essex</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 5</td>
<td>Oxenholme</td>
<td></td>
<td>Liverpool</td>
<td>Boar: 3</td>
<td>Sow: 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 28</td>
<td>Lake Winnipe</td>
<td>Beaver</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Boar: 1</td>
<td>Sow: 2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 7</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Boar: 11</td>
<td>Sow: 54</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do 7</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Boar: 67</td>
<td>Sow:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

180
### Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>West Highland</th>
<th>Name of Owner</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Date of Sailing</th>
<th>Discharge</th>
<th>Born in Quarantine</th>
<th>Died in Quarantine</th>
<th>Name of Disease</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev. John Gillespie</td>
<td>Manse, Dunfries, Scotland</td>
<td>April 25</td>
<td>Aug. 8</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>Indigestion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2 Indigest'n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Messrs Merrill &amp; Tyfield</td>
<td>Bay City, Mich., U.S.</td>
<td>May 7</td>
<td>do 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Bowpark Co</td>
<td>Brantford, Ont.</td>
<td>do 18</td>
<td>do 14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Thomas McGrea</td>
<td>Guelph, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>Sept. 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>John Hudson</td>
<td>Moosequa, Ill., U.S.</td>
<td>do 15</td>
<td>do 12</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>L. Hastings</td>
<td>Union Stock'y'd, Chicago</td>
<td>do 15</td>
<td>do 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>Sir J. Lister Kaye, Bart</td>
<td>Balgonie, N.W.T.</td>
<td>Aug. 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. A. COUTURE, V.S.,
Assistant Inspector.

### Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Suffolk</th>
<th>Name of Owner</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Date of Sailing</th>
<th>Discharge</th>
<th>Born in Quarantine</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>James Main</td>
<td>Milton, Ont.</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td>Aug. 11</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Hon. McLennan</td>
<td>Fredericton, N.B.</td>
<td>Aug. 17</td>
<td>do 29</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>William Davis</td>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>Sept. 21</td>
<td>Oct. 8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>Sir J. Lister Kaye, Bart</td>
<td>Balgonie, N.W.T.</td>
<td>do 21</td>
<td>do 6</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. A. COUTURE, V.S.,
Assistant Inspector.

181
## Statement of Sheep Imported at Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888

| No. | Date of Arrival | Steamer       | Line     | Sailing from | Shropshires Ram | Shropshires Ewe | Shropshires Total | Oxtords Ram | Oxtords Ewe | Oxtords Total | Leicesters Ram | Leicesters Ewe | Leicesters Total | Cheviots Ram | Cheviots Ewe | Cheviots Total | Dorsets Ram | Dorsets Ewe | Dorsets Total | Cotswold Ram | Cotswold Ewe | Cotswold Total |
|-----|----------------|---------------|----------|--------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|--------------|-------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|-------------|--------------|----------------|-------------|--------------|----------------|-------------|--------------|----------------|
| 1   | May 12         | Suenos Ayreau | Allan    | London       | 4              | 16             | 20              | 1            | 20          | 22             | 1              | 20             | 21             | 1             | 20            | 21             | 3            | 20          | 23             | 1            | 20          | 21             |             |
| 2   | June 17        | Ontario       | Dominion | Bristol      | 1              | 4              | 5               | 1            | 4           | 5              | 1              | 4              | 5              | 1             | 4             | 5              | 3            | 20          | 23             |             |
| 3   | do 17          | do            | do       | do           | 1              | 1              | 2               | 1            | 1           | 2              | 1              | 1              | 2              | 1             | 1             | 2              |             |             | 1             | 10           | 11           |             |
| 4   | do 20          | Grecian       | Allan    | Glasgow      | 1              | 2              | 3               | 1            | 2           | 3              | 1              | 2              | 3              | 1             | 2             | 3              | 2            | 30          | 32             |             |             | 1             | 1           | 1           |             |
| 5   | do 20          | do            | do       | do           |                |                |                 | 1            | 2           | 3              |                |                |                 | 1             | 2             |                |             |             |                |             |             |                |             |             |                |             |
| 6   | do 22          | Osenhalome... | do       | Liverpool    | 1              | 4              | 5               | 1            | 4           | 5              | 1              | 4              | 5              | 1             | 4             | 5              | 2            | 30          | 32             |             |             | 1             | 1           | 1           |             |
| 7   | July 17        | Toronto       | Dominion | do           | 1              | 3              | 4               | 1            | 3           | 4              | 1              | 3              | 4              | 1             | 3             | 4              |             |             | 1             | 1           | 1           |             |
| 8   | do 17          | do            | do       | do           | 28             | 148             | 173             | 1            | 28          | 148            | 1              | 28             | 149            |              | 28            | 149           | 1            | 28          | 149            |             |             | 1             | 1           | 1           |             |
| 9   | do 17          | do            | do       | do           | 3              | 8              | 11              | 1            | 3           | 8              | 1              | 3              | 8              | 1             | 3             | 8              |             |             | 1             |             |             |             |
| 10  | August 5       | Osenhalome... | do       | do           | 1              | 5              | 6               |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 1             | 5             |                |             |             | 1             |             |             |             |
| 11  | do 5           | do            | do       | do           | 86             | 308             | 374             |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 86            | 308           |                |             |             | 86            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 12  | do 5           | do            | do       | do           | 13             | 56              | 69              |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 13            | 56            |                |             |             | 13            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 13  | do 5           | do            | do       | do           | 16              | 107             | 123             |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 16            | 107           |                |             |             | 16            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 14  | do 5           | do            | do       | do           | 16              | 107             | 123             |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 16            | 107           |                |             |             | 16            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 15  | do 5           | do            | do       | do           | 16              | 107             | 123             |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 16            | 107           |                |             |             | 16            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 16  | do 5           | do            | do       | do           | 16              | 107             | 123             |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 16            | 107           |                |             |             | 16            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 17  | do 6           | Montreal      | Dominion | do           | 4              | 48              | 52              | 1            | 4           | 48             | 1              | 4              | 48             | 1             | 4             | 48             |             |             | 1             |             |             |             |
| 18  | do 6           | Circe         | Donaldson | Glasgow      | 5              | 55              | 60              |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 5             | 55            |                |             |             | 5             |             |             |                |             |             |
| 19  | do 7           | Texas         | Dominion | Bristol      | 5              | 58              | 63              |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 5             | 58            |                |             |             | 5             |             |             |                |             |             |
| 20  | do 7           | do            | do       | do           | 9              | 90              | 99              |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 9             | 90            |                |             |             | 9             |             |             |                |             |             |
| 21  | do 19          | Lake Ontario  | Beaver   | Liverpool    | 1              | 2               | 3               | 2            | 2           | 4              | 2              | 2              | 4              | 2             | 4             |                |             |             |                |             |             |                |             |             |                |             |
| 22  | do 27          | Cynthia       | Donaldson | Glasgow      | 2              | 4               | 6               |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 2             | 4             |                |             |             | 2             |             |             |                |             |             |
| 23  | do 28          | Lake Winnipeg | Beaver   | Liverpool    | 2              | 4               | 6               |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 2             | 4             |                |             |             | 2             |             |             |                |             |             |
| 24  | do 28          | do            | do       | do           | 17              | 106             | 123             | 7            | 17          | 123            | 7              | 17             | 123            | 7             | 17             | 123           |             |             | 17            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 25  | do 28          | do            | do       | do           | 20              | 15              | 35              | 7            | 20          | 35             | 7              | 20             | 35             | 7             | 20             | 35             |             |             | 20            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 26  | September 5    | Quebec        | Dominion | Bristol      | 2              | 22              | 24              |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 2             | 22            |                |             |             | 2             |             |             |                |             |             |
| 27  | do 5           | do            | do       | do           | 23              | 23              |                |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 23            | 23            |                |             |             | 23            |             |             |                |             |             |
| 28  | October 2      | Lake Winnipeg | Beaver   | Liverpool    | 23              | 23              |                | 130          | 130         | 263            | 214            | 214            | 214            | 107           | 150           | 159            |             |             |                |             |             |                |             |             |
| 29  | do 29          | Toronto       | Dominion | do           | 206             | 1057            | 1263            |              |             |                |                |                |                 | 206           | 1057          | 1263           |             |             | 206           |             |             |                |             |             |                |             |             |

*Note: The data represents the number of sheep imported on different dates from various locations.*
### Statement of Sheep Imported at Point Lévis Cattle Quarantine in 1888—Concluded.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>South Down</th>
<th>Hampshire Down</th>
<th>Norfolk</th>
<th>Grand Total</th>
<th>Name of Owner</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Date of Sailing</th>
<th>Discharged</th>
<th>Died in Quarantine</th>
<th>Name of Disease</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Ram.</td>
<td>Eve.</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>Ram.</td>
<td>Eve.</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td>Henry Simpson</td>
<td>Victoria, B.C.</td>
<td>April 28</td>
<td>May 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>York &amp; Caswell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Merrill &amp; Fyfeld</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bay City, Michigan, U.S.</td>
<td>June 5</td>
<td>June 28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Thomas Moore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>R. Stuyvesant</td>
<td></td>
<td>Allamanchy, N.Jersey, N.Y.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Robert Collacott</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>James McPheren</td>
<td></td>
<td>Clinton, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>W. H. Major</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John Dunkin</td>
<td></td>
<td>Brucefield, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>John Dryden, M.F.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John Jackson</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abingdon, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Hugh Crawford</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>W. H. Beattie</td>
<td></td>
<td>Milton Grove, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>James Main</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>James Main</td>
<td></td>
<td>Milton, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Thompson &amp; Williams</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>388 Thompson &amp; Williams</td>
<td>Meenci, Indiana, U.S.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Edgar Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>51 Edgar Jones</td>
<td></td>
<td>Radnor, Ohio, U.S.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>J. W. Robinson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>60 J. W. Robinson</td>
<td></td>
<td>St Mary's, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>W. A. Shafer</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>93 W. A. Shafer</td>
<td></td>
<td>Milford, Ohio, U.S.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Wm. M. Snell</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9 Wm. M. Snell</td>
<td></td>
<td>Clinton, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>C. W. Norton &amp; Son</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6 C. W. Norton &amp; Son</td>
<td></td>
<td>Durand, Iowa, U.S.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>John Miller</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>117 John Miller</td>
<td></td>
<td>Brougham, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>22 John Smith</td>
<td></td>
<td>Brantford, Ont.</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Sir J. L. Kaye, Bart.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>396 Sir J. L. Kaye, Bart.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Salagonia</td>
<td>June 6</td>
<td>July 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**J. A. Couture, Assistant Inspector.**
No. 46.

REPORT OF PICTOU QUARANTINE.

(Dr. J. McMillan.)

Pictou, 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit the following short report of operations at
the port of Pictou, N.S., during the season of navigation of 1888.
I inspected sixteen vessels entering this port, and there was no sickness of an
epidemic or infectious character met with.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

JOHN McMillan, M.D.
Inspecting Physician.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
TABLES SHOWING RATES OF WAGES AND PRICES OF PROVISIONS IN THE VARIOUS AGENCY DISTRICTS.

AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Quebec District for the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From.</th>
<th>To.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per month, with board, by year ($12 to $18, summer mos.)</td>
<td>$10.00</td>
<td>$14.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
<td>$8.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>$2.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day do</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
<td>$3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do do</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, per month, with board</td>
<td>$15.00</td>
<td>$25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners do do</td>
<td>$15.00</td>
<td>$20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks</td>
<td>$8.00</td>
<td>$12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundresses</td>
<td>$6.00</td>
<td>$10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
<td>$8.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
<td>$1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

L. STAFFORD,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

QUEBEC, 31st December, 1888.
### Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the Quebec District, in the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions</th>
<th>Prices</th>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, 6 lbs. per loaf, 16c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.18</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit, $10 to</td>
<td>$ 1.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb.</td>
<td>$ 0.20</td>
<td>do better quality, $16 to</td>
<td>$ 2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt, per lb., 18c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.20</td>
<td>Boots, per pair, $1.50 to</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 12c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.13</td>
<td>Ploughs, common</td>
<td>$ 0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per doz., 16c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.20</td>
<td>do improved, $7.50 to</td>
<td>$ 7.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb., 20c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.50</td>
<td>Harrows, $4 to</td>
<td>$ 4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ooloe, per lb., 30c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.40</td>
<td>Reapers and binders</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per brl. (160 lbs.), $4 to</td>
<td>$ 0.04</td>
<td>Shovels, 60c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bush. $1 to</td>
<td>$ 1.10</td>
<td>Forks, 40c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hare, per do 70c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.75</td>
<td>Threshers, $1.50 to</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, per do 60c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.40</td>
<td>Farm carts, $12 to</td>
<td>$ 1.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per do 30c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.25</td>
<td>Draft oxen, per pair, $50 to</td>
<td>$ 0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton. $8 to</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
<td>Draft oxen, per pair, $50 to</td>
<td>$ 0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per bush. 15c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.03</td>
<td>Harness, horse, per set, $14 to</td>
<td>$ 0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush., 60c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.05</td>
<td>Seed drills, $8 to</td>
<td>$ 0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head, per 100 lbs., live weight, $3 to</td>
<td>$ 0.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses, per head, $50 to</td>
<td>$ 0.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep, per head, per 100 lbs., live weight, $3 to</td>
<td>$ 0.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs, per head, per 100 lbs., $7 to</td>
<td>$ 0.80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef per lb., 5c to</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton do 7c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork do 7c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk per qt., 4c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb., 4c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, 2 cwt. per bag</td>
<td>$ 0.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb., 7c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb. 50c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.70</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

L. STAFFORD,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Quebec, 31st December, 1888.
Average rate of Wages in the Montreal District, for the year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Wages.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per month and board</td>
<td>$ 1.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, without board</td>
<td>$ 0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day, do</td>
<td>$ 0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters, do do</td>
<td>$ 0.22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, per month, with board</td>
<td>$ 0.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 0.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths do do</td>
<td>$ 0.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, do do</td>
<td>$ 0.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month, with board</td>
<td>$ 0.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 0.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks</td>
<td>$ 0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundresses, per day</td>
<td>$ 0.075</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics, per month</td>
<td>$ 0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 0.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill hands</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engine drivers</td>
<td>$ 0.175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>$ 0.125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>$ 0.125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coopers</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinsmiths and plumbers</td>
<td>$ 0.125</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JNO. J. DALEY,

_Dominion Government Immigration Agent._

MONTREAL, 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 4 lbs., white, 18c.; brown, 6 lbs.</td>
<td>0.18</td>
<td>Mutton per lb. 7c. to</td>
<td>0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb., 25c. to</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>Pork do 7c. to</td>
<td>0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do 22c. to</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>0.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 13c. to</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td>Rice, per lb</td>
<td>0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen, 22c. to</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>Salt do</td>
<td>0.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb., 55c. to</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>Sugar do 6½c. to</td>
<td>0.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee do 25c. to</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>Tobacco, per lb., 50c. to</td>
<td>0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (196 lbs.), $5 to</td>
<td>6.00</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit, $8 to</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bushel, $1.20 to</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>do better quality, $12 to</td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do</td>
<td>1.20</td>
<td>Boots, per pair, $1.75 to</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do 35c. to</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>Ploughs, common, $10 do</td>
<td>12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes do</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>do improved, $14 do</td>
<td>16.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, $10 to</td>
<td>12.00</td>
<td>Harrows, $13 to</td>
<td>16.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per bag, 50c. to</td>
<td>0.70</td>
<td>Reapers and binders, $110 to</td>
<td>140.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds do 25c. to</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>Shovels, 50c. to</td>
<td>0.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bushel, 65c. to</td>
<td>0.60</td>
<td>Forks, 50c. to</td>
<td>0.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle (milch cows), per head, $20 to</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>Threshers, $225 to</td>
<td>325.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses, per head, $75 to $100</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td>Draft oxen, $35 to</td>
<td>65.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do as to weight, $4 to</td>
<td>6.00</td>
<td>Harness, per set, $14 to</td>
<td>20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs, per 100 lbs., $7 to</td>
<td>8.00</td>
<td>do (horses) do $14 to</td>
<td>24.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 7c. to</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>Seed drills, $60 to</td>
<td>70.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JNO. J. DALEY,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MONTREAL AGENCY,
31st December, 1888
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From.</th>
<th>To.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Farm labourers, per day, without board</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>do per week and board</strong></td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Female farm servants, with board, per month</strong></td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>6 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Masons, per day, without board</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bricklayers do do</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Carpenters do do</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Lumbermen do do</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Shipwrights do do</strong></td>
<td>None.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Smiths do do</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Wheelwrights do do</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gardeners, with board</strong></td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>1 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>do without board</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Female cooks, per month</strong></td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>1 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Laundresses do do</strong></td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Female domestics</strong></td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>General labourers, per day, without board</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Miners</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mill hands</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Engine drivers</strong></td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Saddlers</strong></td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bootmakers</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Tailors</strong></td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**H. A. ELKINS,**

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

**SHERBROOKE, 31st December, 1888.**

189

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions</th>
<th>Prices</th>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf of 8 lbs.</td>
<td>0 20</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit</td>
<td>15 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb.</td>
<td>0 20</td>
<td>do better quality, $12 to</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>Boots, per pair, $2.50 to</td>
<td>15 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>Ploughs, common</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen</td>
<td>0 18</td>
<td>do improved, $12 to</td>
<td>17 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ce, per lb., 50c. to</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>Harrows, $10 to</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee do</td>
<td>0 30</td>
<td>Reapers and binders, $160 to</td>
<td>170 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.) $5 to</td>
<td>6 50</td>
<td>Shovels, 75c. to</td>
<td>1 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bush</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>Forks, 50c. to</td>
<td>0 65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do 60c. to</td>
<td>0 70</td>
<td>Threshers</td>
<td>210 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do 40c. to</td>
<td>0 45</td>
<td>Farm carts, $.15 to</td>
<td>30 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per bushel, 40c. to</td>
<td>0 60</td>
<td>Draft oxen, $.10 to</td>
<td>50 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, $8 to</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set (yoke) $6 to</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per ton, $20 to</td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td>do (horse) do $25 to</td>
<td>30 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds do $20 to</td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td>Seed drills, $.50 to</td>
<td>75 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head, $25 to</td>
<td>45 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses do $100 to</td>
<td>150 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do $3 to</td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs do $7 to</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 6c. to</td>
<td>0 08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton do 6c. to</td>
<td>0 08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork do 8c. to</td>
<td>0 09</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb.</td>
<td>0 06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt.</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb., 8c. to</td>
<td>0 09</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco do 40c. to</td>
<td>0 60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

H. A. ELKINS,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Sherbrooke, 31st December, 1888.
### Average Rate of Wages in the Ottawa District for the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per annum, with board</td>
<td>144 00</td>
<td>180 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board, per month</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>2 25</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day do</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen do</td>
<td>1 75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths do</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights do</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month, with board</td>
<td>16 00</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per day, without do</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks, per month</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundresses</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saw-mill hands</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engine drivers, paid by trip, per diem without board</td>
<td>1 75</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>1 25</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers, paid by the pair</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors, paid by the piece</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

W. J. WILLS,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.
### Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the Ottawa District in the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per 4 lb. loaf, 10c. to</td>
<td>$0.14</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit, $4 to.</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Batter, fresh, per lb., 20c. to</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
<td>do better quality, $15 to.</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do 18c. to</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
<td>Boots, per pair, $1.75 to.</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 12c. to</td>
<td>$0.16</td>
<td>Ploughs, common.</td>
<td>$0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dz., 15c. to</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
<td>do improved (bulky).</td>
<td>$0.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, black, per lb., 35c. to</td>
<td>$0.70</td>
<td>Harrows.</td>
<td>$0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do green, do 20c. to</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
<td>Reapers, $60 to.</td>
<td>$0.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per lb., 25c. to</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>Binders, $130 to.</td>
<td>$1.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour per barrel, (190 lbs.) $4.50 to</td>
<td>$5.50</td>
<td>Shovels, 75c to.</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat per bush</td>
<td>$0.90</td>
<td>Forks, 50c. to.</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
<td>Threshers, $300 to.</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do</td>
<td>$0.36</td>
<td>Farm carts, $30 to.</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes do</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per bag of 1/4 bush, 75c. to</td>
<td>$0.90</td>
<td>do do cart, $14 to.</td>
<td>$0.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, $10 to</td>
<td>$1.70</td>
<td>do do buggy, $30 to.</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per ton</td>
<td>$1.20</td>
<td>do do farm, $28 to.</td>
<td>$0.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manganese do</td>
<td>$1.20</td>
<td>Seed drills.</td>
<td>$0.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush</td>
<td>$0.80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, per bush, $10 to</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 6c. to</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb.</td>
<td>$0.07</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork, per lb., 8c. to</td>
<td>$0.13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart, 6c. to</td>
<td>$0.08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per lb., 4c. to</td>
<td>$0.08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt., 65c. to</td>
<td>$0.75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb., 6c. to</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb., 25c. to</td>
<td>$0.65</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

W. J. WILLS,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.
AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Toronto District in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per week and board</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
<td>5 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board per month</td>
<td>$6.00</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, per month, with board</td>
<td>$12.00</td>
<td>18 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights, per day, without board</td>
<td>$1.75</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths do do</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights do</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month, with board</td>
<td>$13.00</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per day, without do</td>
<td>$1 25</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks, per month</td>
<td>$10.00</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundresses</td>
<td>$8.00</td>
<td>10 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics</td>
<td>$6.00</td>
<td>9 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$1 15</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners do do</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engine drivers (paid by trip)</td>
<td>$1 25</td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>$1 25</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. A. DONALDSON,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Toronto, 31st December, 1888.
### Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the Toronto District in the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions</th>
<th>Prices</th>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf</td>
<td>0.14</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit, $10 to</td>
<td>12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb.</td>
<td>0.25</td>
<td>do better quality, $12 to</td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt, per lb., 17c. to</td>
<td>0.20</td>
<td>Boots, per pair, $1.50 to</td>
<td>4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 11c. to</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td>Ploughs, common, $12 to</td>
<td>14.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per doz., 18c. to</td>
<td>0.24</td>
<td>do improved, $15 to</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb., 30c. to</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>Barrows, $10 to</td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per lb., 30c. to</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>Reapers and binders, $150 to</td>
<td>175.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.) $5.80 to</td>
<td>1.04</td>
<td>Shovels</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bush., 95c. to</td>
<td>0.65</td>
<td>Forks, 75c. to</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>Threshers, $0.00 to</td>
<td>275.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do</td>
<td>0.40</td>
<td>Farm carts, $10 to</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes do</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>Draft oxen</td>
<td>120.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, $15 to</td>
<td>18.00</td>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set, $10 to</td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips do</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>do (horse) do</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush.</td>
<td>0.55</td>
<td>Seed drills, $12 to</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head, $30 to</td>
<td>50.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses do</td>
<td>100.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do</td>
<td>10.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs do</td>
<td>6.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 8c. to</td>
<td>6.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb., 12c. to</td>
<td>0.15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork do</td>
<td>0.12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>0.07</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb., 4c. to</td>
<td>0.06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt.</td>
<td>0.05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb., 7c. to</td>
<td>0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb., 50c to</td>
<td>0.60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

J. A. DONALDSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

TORONTO, 31st December, 1888.

194
### Average Rate of Wages in the Hamilton District, during the Year 1889.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bookbinders and Printers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmiths</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bakers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brewers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butchers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers and Masons</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers and Masons</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boiler Makers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabinetmakers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coopers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitters</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Firemen, Locomotive</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labourers Common</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Farm</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do Railway</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lath Hands</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moulders</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millwrights</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millers</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Painters</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patternmakers</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plasterers</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plumbers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riveters</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shoemakers</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stone Cutters</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tanners</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinsmiths</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cardrooms</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinners</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weavers</td>
<td>0.75</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyers</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wool Sorters</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.75</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Wages from $0.00 to $7.00.

#### Cotton Mills.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cardrooms</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinners</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weavers</td>
<td>0.80</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Overlookers</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>3.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Females per month, with board and lodging.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cooks</td>
<td>12.00</td>
<td>20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dairy Maid</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dress Makers and Milliners</td>
<td>10.00</td>
<td>15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Servants</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundry Maid</td>
<td>10.00</td>
<td>11.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Housemaids</td>
<td>10.00</td>
<td>11.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Monthly hands with board and lodging.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm Labourers</td>
<td>15.00</td>
<td>20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvest Hands</td>
<td>20.00</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumber Men</td>
<td>15.00</td>
<td>25.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HAMILTON, 31st December, 1889.

195
AVERAGE Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing and Implements, in the Hamilton District, in 1868.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Articles</th>
<th>Prices.</th>
<th>Articles</th>
<th>Prices.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
<td>To</td>
<td>From</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon per lb.</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>Eggs per doz.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do ham do</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>0 17</td>
<td>Potatoes per 60 lbs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do shoulders' do</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>Firewood per cord.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork do</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>Coal per 2,000 lbs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef do</td>
<td>0 07</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>Coats, over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton do</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>do under</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veal do</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>Pants</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh do</td>
<td>0 20</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>Yests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>0 20</td>
<td>Shirts, flannel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candles do</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>do cotton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheese do</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>do underwear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee do</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>Drawers, woollen, woven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Codfish do</td>
<td>0 06</td>
<td>0 8</td>
<td>Hats, felt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mustard do</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>Socks, worsted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pepper do</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>0 35</td>
<td>do cotton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice do</td>
<td>0 01</td>
<td>0 5</td>
<td>Blankets per pair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soap do</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td>0 6</td>
<td>Rugs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar do</td>
<td>0 06</td>
<td>0 8</td>
<td>Flannel per yard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, green do</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>Cotton do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do black do</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>do double sheeting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco do</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>0 60</td>
<td>Canadian tweed cloth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornmeal per 100 lbs.</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>Shoes, men's per pair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour do</td>
<td>2 25</td>
<td>2 75</td>
<td>do women's do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buckwheat flour do</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>Boots, men's do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oatmeal do</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>2 75</td>
<td>do women's do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk per quart.</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td>0 6</td>
<td>Rubbers, men's do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread per 4 lb loaf</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>do women's do</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

JOHN SMITH,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Hamilton, 31st December, 1868.
AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the London District in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>Gardeners, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per week and board</td>
<td>$ 3.00</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>Female cooks, per month</td>
<td>$ 8.00</td>
<td>10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, per month</td>
<td>$ 6.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Laundresses, do</td>
<td>$ 10.00</td>
<td>12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Female domestics, do</td>
<td>$ 8.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 2.50</td>
<td></td>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
<td>1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, do do</td>
<td>$ 2.50</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>Mill hands, per month</td>
<td>$ 18.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters, do do</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
<td>1.75</td>
<td>Engine drivers, railway</td>
<td>$ 60.00</td>
<td>100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths, do do</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
<td></td>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, do do</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
<td></td>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, with board</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
<td></td>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. G. SMYTH,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

### Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the London District, in the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices (in $ cts.)</th>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices (in $ cts.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit</td>
<td>$6 to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb., 20c. to</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>do better quality</td>
<td>$10 to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do 17c. to</td>
<td>0 20</td>
<td>Boots, per pair</td>
<td>$1 to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 10c. to</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>Ploughs, common</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dz., 12c. to</td>
<td>0 22</td>
<td>do improved</td>
<td>$15 to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb.</td>
<td>0 22</td>
<td>Harrows</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per lb.</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>do better quality</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (196 lbs.)</td>
<td>6 00</td>
<td>Shovels</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bush</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>Forks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>Threshers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do</td>
<td>0 32</td>
<td>Farm carts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per bush</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>Draft (oxen)</td>
<td>$80 to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, 212 to</td>
<td>14 00</td>
<td>Harness, horse, per set</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per ton</td>
<td>7 00</td>
<td>Seed drills</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds do</td>
<td>6 50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush</td>
<td>0 66</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head, 3 year olds, $25 to</td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses do</td>
<td>$50 to</td>
<td>180 00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do</td>
<td>$3.50 to</td>
<td>5 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs, per head, 50 to 60 lbs. each, $4 to</td>
<td>5 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 50 to</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do by the side, 4c. to</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb., 8c. to</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork do</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart, 5c. to</td>
<td>0 06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar per lb., 6c. to</td>
<td>0 08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb., 50c.</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

A. G. SMYTH,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

LONDON, 31st December, 1888.
### Average Rate of Wages in New Brunswick, in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Wages</th>
<th>Wages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
<td>To</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
<td>1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, per month,</td>
<td>$ 5.00</td>
<td>7.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board...</td>
<td>$ 2.25</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers do...</td>
<td>$ 2.50</td>
<td>2.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do...</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, per month, and b'd</td>
<td>$15.00</td>
<td>18.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights, per day, without</td>
<td>$ 1.80</td>
<td>2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| &lt;div class=""""table-cell""""&gt;&lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;1.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;2.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;2.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;3.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;3.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;4.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;4.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;5.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;5.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;6.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;6.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;7.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;7.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;8.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;8.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;9.00&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt; &lt;div class=""""table-data""""&gt;9.50&lt;/div&gt;&lt;/div&gt;

S. GARDNER,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

St. John, N.B., 31st December, 1888.
# Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Implements, &c., in New Brunswick in the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per 2 lb loaf</td>
<td>$ 0.08</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit</td>
<td>$ 7.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb, 24c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.32</td>
<td>do better quality</td>
<td>$ 9.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do 18c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.24</td>
<td>Boots, per pair, $1 to</td>
<td>$ 3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb, 11c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.16</td>
<td>Ploughs, common, $12 to</td>
<td>$ 15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen, 15c to</td>
<td>$ 0.30</td>
<td>do improved, $14 to</td>
<td>$ 25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb, 3c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.40</td>
<td>Harrows, $14 to</td>
<td>$ 32.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per lb, 3c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.40</td>
<td>Reapers and binders</td>
<td>$ 175.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.), $8 to</td>
<td>$ 6.50</td>
<td>Shovels</td>
<td>$ 0.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bushel, 95c. to</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
<td>Forks, 35c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley, do 48 lbs</td>
<td>$ 0.70</td>
<td>Threshers, $300 to</td>
<td>$ 350.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, do 35c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.42</td>
<td>Farm carts</td>
<td>$ 55.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, do 50c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.70</td>
<td>Draft oxen, $35 to</td>
<td>$ 40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton</td>
<td>$ 14.00</td>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set</td>
<td>$ 30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per ton, $9 to</td>
<td>$ 10.00</td>
<td>do (horse) do $15 to</td>
<td>$ 20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds, do $11 to</td>
<td>$ 13.00</td>
<td>Seed drills</td>
<td>$ 75.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bushel, 75c to</td>
<td>$ 0.80</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head (live) 3c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses, do $100 to</td>
<td>$ 150.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep, do $1.50 to</td>
<td>$ 2.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs, do 2 months old</td>
<td>$ 2.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb, 8c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb, 5c to</td>
<td>$ 0.08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork, per lb, 7c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>$ 0.06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb, 5c to</td>
<td>$ 0.06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt.</td>
<td>$ 0.25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb, 7c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.08</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb, 38c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

S. GARDNER,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent.*

St. John, N.B., 31st December, 1888.
### Average Rate of Wages in the Port Arthur District, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Wages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From $</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board, not much demand</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per week with board, do</td>
<td>$6.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board</td>
<td>$8.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters, do do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, do do</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights, do do</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths, do do</td>
<td>$2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, do do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month with board, not much demand</td>
<td>$18.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do do without board</td>
<td>$30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks, per month</td>
<td>$14.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do do</td>
<td>$18.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundresses do</td>
<td>$10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics do</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners</td>
<td>$1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill hands</td>
<td>$3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engine drivers</td>
<td>$3.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>$2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>$2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>$2.25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Port Arthur,
31st December, 1888.

J. M. McGovern,
Government Immigration Agent.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions</th>
<th>Prices</th>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 8 cts. to</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit</td>
<td>8 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb.</td>
<td>0 90</td>
<td>do better quality, $14 to</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do 25 cts. to</td>
<td>0 30</td>
<td>Boots, per pair, $2 to</td>
<td>6 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 60 cts. to</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>Ploughs, common</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen</td>
<td>0 30</td>
<td>do improved</td>
<td>25 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb., 50 cts. to</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>Harrows, $10 to</td>
<td>20 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per lb.</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>Reapers and binders, $120 to</td>
<td>180 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.), $5 to</td>
<td>7 00</td>
<td>Shovels, 75 cts. to</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bushel</td>
<td>0 90</td>
<td>Forks, 50 cts. to</td>
<td>0 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley, do</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>Threshers, $200 to</td>
<td>400 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, do</td>
<td>0 45</td>
<td>Farm carts, $35 to</td>
<td>40 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per bushel</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td>Draft oxen, $120 to</td>
<td>175 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton</td>
<td>20 00</td>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set, $8 to</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per ton</td>
<td>17 00</td>
<td>do (horse) do</td>
<td>65 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds, per ton</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>Seed drills, $35 to</td>
<td>50 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head $10 to</td>
<td>65 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses, do</td>
<td>200 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep, do</td>
<td>8 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs, do</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 8 cts. to</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb., 8 cts. to</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork, do</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart, 8 cts. to</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb.</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt.</td>
<td>0 75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb., 8 cts. to</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb., 50 cts. to</td>
<td>0 60</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PORT ARTHUR,
31st December, 1888.

J. M. McGOVERN,
Government Immigration Agent.
AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Winnipeg District, in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From.</td>
<td>To.</td>
<td>From.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per month, and</td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td>Gardeners, per month, without board</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board</td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td>15 00</td>
<td>Female cooks, per month, with board</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers do</td>
<td>2 00</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>Laundresses, per month, with board</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>3 00</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do</td>
<td>15 00</td>
<td>35 00</td>
<td>Female domestics, per month, with board</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbelemen, per month, with board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmiths, per day, without board</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>General labourers, per day, without</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, per day, without</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>board</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month, with board</td>
<td>15 00</td>
<td>25 00</td>
<td>Engine drivers, per day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Saddlers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Tailors</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

N.B.—Farm labourers are always hired by the month, with board. Blacksmiths not much in demand. Female servants of all kinds get wages according to ability and importance of position.

W. C. B. GRAHAM,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

WINNIPEG, 31st December, 1888.

203
# Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the Winnipeg District, in the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions</th>
<th>Prices</th>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 6c. to</td>
<td>$0.08</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit, $7 to</td>
<td>$15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb., 15c. to</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>do better quality, $15 to</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb., 12½c. to</td>
<td>$0.25</td>
<td>Boots, per pair (female wear, from $1 to</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen, 15c. to</td>
<td>$0.35</td>
<td>Ploughs, common, $15 to</td>
<td>$25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb., 25c. to</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>do improved, $25 to</td>
<td>$40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per 25c. to</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td>Harrows, $12 to</td>
<td>$25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lb.), $3.50 to</td>
<td>$7.00</td>
<td>Reapers and binders, $70 to</td>
<td>$250.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bushel (market varies), 50c. to</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>Shovels, 75c. to</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, per bushel</td>
<td>$0.45</td>
<td>Pickets, $1 to</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per 20c. to</td>
<td>$0.33</td>
<td>Threshers (without steam power), $300 to</td>
<td>$700.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, $5 to</td>
<td>$8.00</td>
<td>Farm carts or wagons, $35 to</td>
<td>$75.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips, per bushel, 15c. to</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set, $10 to</td>
<td>$15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bushel, 70c. to</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>do (horse) single, $15 to $18; double, $28 to</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Beef cattle, per lb., live weight, 2½c. to</td>
<td>$0.05</td>
<td>Seed drills, $20 to</td>
<td>$80.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Milch cows, per head, $20 to</td>
<td>$10.00</td>
<td>Coal, per ton, $7 to</td>
<td>$10.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Young heifers, per $15 to</td>
<td>$4.00</td>
<td>do (horse) single, $15 to $18; double, $28 to</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Young steers, per $15 to</td>
<td>$4.03</td>
<td>Wood, per cord, $4 to</td>
<td>$5.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Working oxen, per pair, $80 to</td>
<td>$13.03</td>
<td>Axes, each, $1.25 to</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Valves, per head, $60 to</td>
<td>$15.00</td>
<td>Stoves, cooking, $15 to</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses, per head, $75 to</td>
<td>$30.00</td>
<td>do heating, $8 to</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep, per $1.60 to</td>
<td>$10.00</td>
<td>Coal oil, per gallon, 25c. to</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pig, per lb., $1 to</td>
<td>$15.00</td>
<td>Oat meal, per lb., 25c. to</td>
<td>$0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb., 5c. to</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>Salt, per cwt., 50c. to</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per 6c. to</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>Sugar, per lb., 7c. to</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork (per cwt., 50c. per lb.), 5c. to</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td>Tobacco, per 50c. to</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* All imported.

Wheat, oats, barley, turnips, &c., vary according to season. The same may be said of eggs and dairy produce. Owing to abundance of natural grass and difficulty of keeping through winter, man-golds are not used much.

W. C. B. GRAHAM,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Winnipeg, 31st December, 1888.
### Average Rate of Wages in the Qu'Appelle District, in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>WAGES</th>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>WAGES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>From.</td>
<td>To.</td>
<td>From.</td>
<td>To.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, with board, per month</td>
<td>20 00</td>
<td>Bricklayers, per day</td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, boys, with board</td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td>Carpenters do</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(14 to 16 years)</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>Painters do</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks, with board</td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td>Plasterers do</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics do</td>
<td>10 00</td>
<td>Shoemakers do</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### A. J. BAKER,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent*

Qu’APPHELLE, 31st December, 1888.

### Average Rate of Wages in the District of Medicine Hat, N.W.T., in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>WAGES</th>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>WAGES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>From.</td>
<td>To.</td>
<td>From.</td>
<td>To.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>1 00</td>
<td>Gardener, per month, without board</td>
<td>26 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per week, and board</td>
<td>5 00</td>
<td>Female cooks, per month</td>
<td>25 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board, per month</td>
<td>12 00</td>
<td>Laundresses do</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>3 50</td>
<td>Female domestics do</td>
<td>12 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers do</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>1 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do</td>
<td>2 75</td>
<td>Miners</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen do</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>Mill hands</td>
<td>1 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights do</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>Engine drivers</td>
<td>5 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths do</td>
<td>2 25</td>
<td>Saddlers</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, per day do</td>
<td>3 00</td>
<td>Bootmakers</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month, with board</td>
<td>30 00</td>
<td>Tailors</td>
<td>2 25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### M. SUTHERLAND,

*Dominion Government Immigration Agent*

MEDICINE HAT, 31st December, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions</th>
<th>Prices</th>
<th>Clothing, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf</td>
<td>$0.08</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit</td>
<td>$0.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb.</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>do better quality</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb.</td>
<td>$0.30</td>
<td>Boots, per pair</td>
<td>$0.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen</td>
<td>$0.13</td>
<td>Ploughs, common</td>
<td>$0.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs)</td>
<td>$0.98</td>
<td>do improved</td>
<td>$0.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb, 35c to</td>
<td>$0.75</td>
<td>Harrows</td>
<td>$0.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee per 30c to</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
<td>Reapers and binders</td>
<td>$0.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs)</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td>Shovels</td>
<td>$0.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bush</td>
<td>$0.98</td>
<td>Forks</td>
<td>$0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td>Threshers, $250 to</td>
<td>$0.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td>Farm carts</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes do</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
<td>Draft oxen</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton</td>
<td>$1.00</td>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set</td>
<td>$1.20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>do (horse) do</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds, per ton</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
<td>Seed drills</td>
<td>$0.55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle per head, $20 to</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses do $50 to</td>
<td>$160.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do $3 to</td>
<td>$4.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs do $10 to</td>
<td>$20.00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb</td>
<td>$0.15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork do</td>
<td>$0.17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>$0.06</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb</td>
<td>$0.05</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb</td>
<td>$0.09</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco do</td>
<td>$0.65</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

M. SUTHERLAND,

Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

MEDICINE HAT, 31st December, 1888.
AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Kingston District, 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class of Employment</th>
<th>WAGES.</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
<td>To</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per week and board</td>
<td>$ 2.50</td>
<td>$ 3.00</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female servants, per month, with board</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
<td>$ 2.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons. per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
<td>$ 2.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen, per month, with board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, per month, with board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female cooks, per month, with board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laundresses do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female domestics, per month, with board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miners, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mill hands do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engine drivers, paid by trips, earn per day</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saddlers, per day, without board</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bootmakers do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tailors do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Painters do do</td>
<td>$ 1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

R. MACPHERSON,
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

KINGSTON, 31st December, 1888.

207
List of Retail Prices of the ordinary Articles of Food and Raiments in the Kingston District, for 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>From</td>
<td>To</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb...</td>
<td>0 09</td>
<td>0 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread, per 4 lb. loaf</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>0 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, per lb ..</td>
<td>0 15</td>
<td>0 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb ...</td>
<td>0 07</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb ...</td>
<td>0 07</td>
<td>0 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef by the quarter, per lb</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td>0 06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candles, per lb</td>
<td>0 10</td>
<td>0 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheese, per lb</td>
<td>0 25</td>
<td>0 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per lb</td>
<td>1 50</td>
<td>2 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cornmeal, per 100 lbs</td>
<td>0 12</td>
<td>0 20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen</td>
<td>0 50</td>
<td>0 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel</td>
<td>0 00</td>
<td>6 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fish, cod, per cwt</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>5 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Firewood, per cord</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>5 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ham, per lb...</td>
<td>0 11</td>
<td>0 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herrings, per barrel</td>
<td>4 00</td>
<td>5 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>0 05</td>
<td>0 07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oatmeal, per 100 lbs</td>
<td>2 50</td>
<td>3 00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petter, per lb</td>
<td>0 20</td>
<td>0 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per bushel</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>0 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb...</td>
<td>0 01</td>
<td>0 05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soap, yellow, per lb</td>
<td>0 04</td>
<td>0 05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, brown, per lb</td>
<td>0 06</td>
<td>0 08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, black, per lb...</td>
<td>0 35</td>
<td>0 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, green, per lb...</td>
<td>0 30</td>
<td>0 50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco, per lb...</td>
<td>0 40</td>
<td>0 50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

R. MACPHERSON,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

Kingston, 31st December, 1888.
### Average Rate of Wages in the Victoria District, British Columbia, in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Wages</th>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>Wages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers—per day, without board</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>Gardeners—per day, without board</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do per week and board</td>
<td>$7.50</td>
<td>Female cooks—per month</td>
<td>$7.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants—per month, with board</td>
<td>$18.00</td>
<td>Laundresses</td>
<td>$18.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons—per day, without board</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
<td>Female domestics—per month</td>
<td>$18.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers do</td>
<td></td>
<td>General labourers—per day, without board</td>
<td>$1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do</td>
<td></td>
<td>Miners—per day, without board</td>
<td>$4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
<td>Will hands do</td>
<td>$2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen do</td>
<td>$2.50</td>
<td>Engine drivers do</td>
<td>$3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
<td>Saddlers do</td>
<td>$3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smiths do</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
<td>Bootmakers do</td>
<td>$3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights—per day, without board</td>
<td>$3.00</td>
<td>Tailors do</td>
<td>$3.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gardeners, with board</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**JOHN JESSOP,**  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent  
VICTORIA, B.C., 31st December, 1888.

### Average Prices of Provisions, Live Stock, Clothing, Implements, &c., in the Victoria District, British Columbia, in the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions, &amp;c</th>
<th>Prices</th>
<th>Provisions, &amp;c</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, Wheaten, per loaf</td>
<td>$0.08</td>
<td>Pork, per lb</td>
<td>$0.13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb</td>
<td>$0.40</td>
<td>Milk, per quart</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>do salt do</td>
<td>$0.60</td>
<td>Rice, per lb</td>
<td>$0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb</td>
<td>$0.18</td>
<td>Salt, per cwt</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen</td>
<td>$0.30</td>
<td>Sugar, per lb</td>
<td>$0.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb</td>
<td>$0.75</td>
<td>Tobacco</td>
<td>$0.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee do</td>
<td>$0.50</td>
<td>Clothes, common suit</td>
<td>$9.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs)</td>
<td>$1.10</td>
<td>do better quality</td>
<td>$20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bushel</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
<td>Boots, per pair</td>
<td>$5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley do</td>
<td>$1.10</td>
<td>Ploughs, common</td>
<td>$20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats do</td>
<td>$0.42</td>
<td>do improved</td>
<td>$25.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes do</td>
<td>$0.80</td>
<td>Harrows</td>
<td>$35.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton</td>
<td>$20.00</td>
<td>Reapers</td>
<td>$135.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips do</td>
<td>$2.00</td>
<td>Binders</td>
<td>$260.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds, per ton</td>
<td>$12.00</td>
<td>Shovels, each</td>
<td>$1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Corn, per bushel</td>
<td>$1.20</td>
<td>Forks</td>
<td>$1.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, per bushel</td>
<td></td>
<td>Threshers</td>
<td>$450 to $600.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses do</td>
<td>$52.00</td>
<td>Farm carts</td>
<td>$50.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogs do</td>
<td>$175.00</td>
<td>Draft oxen</td>
<td>$200.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do</td>
<td>$5.50</td>
<td>Harness (oxen) per set</td>
<td>$25 to $35.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs do</td>
<td>$12.00</td>
<td>do (horse) do</td>
<td>double $35.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td>Seed drills</td>
<td>$75.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton do</td>
<td>$0.12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**JOHN JESSOP,**  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent  
VICTORIA, B.C., 31st December, 1888.
### AVERAGE RATE of Wages in the Halifax Agency District, Nova Scotia, in 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Employment</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
<th>Wages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per day, without board</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>$ 3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm labourers, per week and board</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>4.50</td>
<td>$ 10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Female farm servants, with board (indoor work)</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>$ 3.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Masons, per day, without board</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.60</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bricklayers do do</td>
<td>3.00</td>
<td>3.20</td>
<td>$ 0.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenters do do</td>
<td>1.90</td>
<td>2.16</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lumbermen do do</td>
<td>1.00</td>
<td>1.25</td>
<td>$ 1.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shipwrights do do</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.25</td>
<td>$ 6.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmiths, per week</td>
<td>8.00</td>
<td>12.00</td>
<td>$ 9.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelwrights, per day</td>
<td>1.50</td>
<td>2.00</td>
<td>$ 5.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

E. McC. CLAY,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, 31st December, 1888.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Provisions, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Prices</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bread, wheaten, per loaf, 6c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter, fresh, per lb, 20c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per 18c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, per lb</td>
<td>$ 0.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eggs, per dozen, 15c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tea, per lb, 25c to</td>
<td>$ 0.65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coffee, per 25c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, per barrel (190 lbs.)</td>
<td>$ 5.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, per bush</td>
<td>$ 1.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barley, per bush 75c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oats, 45c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes, per 40c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, per ton, $14 to</td>
<td>$ 15.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnips do</td>
<td>$ 13.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mangolds, per ton, $10 to</td>
<td>$ 12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian corn, per bush</td>
<td>$ 0.80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cattle, per head, $30 to</td>
<td>$ 40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horses do $40 to</td>
<td>$ 150.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheep do $3.50 to</td>
<td>$ 4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pigs do $3 to</td>
<td>$ 5.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, per lb, 6c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mutton, per lb, 8c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork, per 10c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milk, per quart, 6c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rice, per lb, 34c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.05</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salt, per cwt.</td>
<td>$ 1.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sugar, per lb, 6c. to</td>
<td>$ 0.07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco do</td>
<td>$ 0.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clothes, common suit, $12 to</td>
<td>$ 16.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Do better quality, $20 to</td>
<td>$ 30.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boots, per pair, $2 to</td>
<td>$ 4.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ploughs, common, $10 to</td>
<td>$ 12.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Do improved, $14 to</td>
<td>$ 16.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrows</td>
<td>$ 20.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reapers and binders, $35 to</td>
<td>$ 175.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shovels, per dozen, $1.50 to</td>
<td>$ 10.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forks do $2 to</td>
<td>$ 8.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Threshers, steam, 12 h.p.</td>
<td>$ 400.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farm carts</td>
<td>$ 35.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draft oxen, per pair, $60 to</td>
<td>$ 100.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harness (horse) per set, $18 to</td>
<td>$ 40.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seed drills</td>
<td>$ 80.00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

E. McC. CLAY,  
Dominion Government Immigration Agent.

HALIFAX, 31st December, 1888.
### Monthly Return of Immigrant Arrivals at Brandon, N W T., Immigration Agency, for the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Months</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls</th>
<th>M. F.</th>
<th>St. Lawrence</th>
<th>U. States</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls</th>
<th>M. F.</th>
<th>Sexes</th>
<th>Nationalities</th>
<th>Trades or Occupations</th>
<th>Where From</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>English</td>
<td>Irish</td>
<td>Scotch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>336</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>206</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Brandon, 28th January, 1889.

T. Bennett, Agent.
MONTHLY RETURN of Immigrant Arrivals at Qu’Appelle, N.W.T., Immigration Agency, for the Year 1888.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Months</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals and the St. Lawrence</th>
<th>Number of Arrivals and the United States</th>
<th>M.</th>
<th>F.</th>
<th>Total Number of Souls</th>
<th>English</th>
<th>Irish</th>
<th>Scotch</th>
<th>Germans</th>
<th>Scandinavian</th>
<th>French and Belgian</th>
<th>Other Countries</th>
<th>Farmers</th>
<th>Farm and General Labourers</th>
<th>Mechanics</th>
<th>Clerks, Traders, &amp;c.</th>
<th>Female Servants</th>
<th>Lower Provinces</th>
<th>N. E.</th>
<th>P. R. L.</th>
<th>Quebec</th>
<th>Ontario</th>
<th>Manitoba</th>
<th>British Columbia</th>
<th>Eastern States</th>
<th>Western States</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>145</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Qu’Appelle, 31st December, 1888.

A. J. BAKER, Agent.
No. 46.

REPORT OF PORT HAWKESBURY QUARANTINE.

(P. A. MACDONALD, M.D.)

Quarantine Station,
Port Hawkesbury, N.S., 31st December, 1888.

Sir,—I have the honour to submit my report for the year 1888.

I beg to inform you that the fishing craft schooner "William Mathewson," Provincetown, United States, arrived here on the 6th of May with a case of confluent small-pox on board. Before landing the patient I had to erect a temporary quarantine hospital as there is none yet provided by the Government. The building was completed with the greatest despatch, the patient landed, the vessel quarantined and fumigated.

After a severe illness of four weeks the man recovered and was sent home. All the expenses in connection with this case were defrayed by the United States Government, and I am pleased to state that the disease did not spread.

There were two hundred and thirty-two foreign vessels entered at this port during the calendar year 1888, besides many which passed through the strait without reporting.

All instructions received from your Department have been carefully observed.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

P. A. MACDONALD,
Inspecting Physician.

The Honourable
The Minister of Agriculture,
Ottawa.
CONTENTS.

ARCHIVIST'S REPORT ........................................... vii
List of books, &c., presented, with the names of the givers .................................... xxxii

NOTE A.—THE WALKER OUTRAGE, 1764—
Memorial by the prisoners, with accompanying documents, 1 to 8...... 1
Report of Chief Justice Hey ......................................... 8
List of the Grand Jury ............................................... 14

NOTE B.—GENERAL MURRAY'S RECALL—
Petition of the Quebec Traders ...................................... 14
Petition of the London Merchants .................................... 16
The Seigniors of Quebec to the King (in French and English) ........... 18

NOTE C.—THE FRENCH NOBLESSE IN CANADA AFTER 1760—
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne .................................. 21
Memorial of the Chevalier de Léry (in French and English) ............. 26
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne .................................. 44
A general state of the Canadian Noblesse actually resident in the Pro-
vince of Quebec, or in the French service, and where resident in
November, 1767 ...................................................... 44
Canadian Officers in actual service in France whose parents have
remained in Canada, and other lists .................................. 47
Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Hillsborough ................................ 48
Lord Hillsborough to Sir Guy Carleton ................................ 50

NOTE D.—PIERRE DU CALVET—
Reply by Father de Berey to the calumnies of Pierre du Calvet against
the Recollets of Quebec (in French and English) ................................ 52

NOTE E.—THE NORTH-WEST TRADE—
Report from Charles Grant to General Haldimand on the Fur Trade .... 59
Petition from the North-West Traders .................................. 61
Benjamin Frobisher to Dr Mabane ........................................ 63
Captain Mathews to Benjamin Frobisher .................................. 65
Benjamin Frobisher to Major Mathews .................................... 66
Orders to Captain Robertson to report on Lake Superior for a post, &c. 66
Letters from Captain Daniel Robertson to General Haldimand ............ 67
Captain Robertson's Journal ........................................... 68
Captain Robertson to General Haldimand ................................ 71
Captain Mathews to Captain Robertson ................................... 71
Captain Mathews to Benjamin Frobisher .................................. 72
General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hay ................................ 72

NOTE F.—FRENCH ROYALISTS IN UPPER CANADA—
Sketch (political and financial) of an establishment to be formed in
Canada for the settlement of the French Emigrants ..................... 73

Duke of Portland to President Russell .................................. 77
Right Hon. W. Windham to President Russell. ................. 78
Regulations for the Colony........................................... 80
President Russell to the Duke of Portland................................. 82
do do do.................................................................. 88
Lieutenant General Hunter to the Duke of Portland........ 84
List of Royalists gone from London with Count Joseph de Puisaye for Canada................................................................. 85
Statement of the actual situation of the French Emigrants under Count Joseph de Puisaye................................................................. 86

HALDIMAND COLLECTION, CALENDAR—Continuation.

B 149. Letters from Governors of Nova Scotia and officers commanding at Halifax, 1777-1784.............. 565
B 150. Letters to Governors of Nova Scotia and officers commanding at Halifax, 1779-1784.............. 581
B 151. Letters from Officers of the German legion, 1778-1784, Vol. I. 593
B 152. do do do do do Vol. II 600
B 153. Letters to Officers of the German Legion, 1776-1783............. 604
B 154. Correspondence with Officers of the Engineers in Canada, 1777-1783........................................ 610
B 155. Returns from the Office of Engineers, 1771-1784............... 628
B 156. Correspondence with Col. Macbean and Officers of the Ordnance, 1778-1784.............. 632
B 157. Return of Ordnance in Canada, 1779-1784.............. 640
B 158. Letters from Officers of the Royal Regiment of New York, 1776-1783.............. 641
B 159. Letters to Officers of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, 1779-1783.............. 660
B 160. Correspondence with Lieut. Colonel Rogers and Major Rogers, 1779-1784......... 673
B 161. Letters from Officers of the Loyalists, 1776-1782.............. 683
B 162. do do do 1777-1785, Vol. II 703
B 163. Letters to officers of the Loyalists, 1779-1783.............. 721
B 164. Correspondence with Conrad Gugy relating to the Loyalists, 1778-1784.............. 732
B 165. Correspondence with Colonel Cuyler and others, 1781-1784... 736
B 166. Returns, accounts, &c., relating to the Loyalists in Canada, 1778-1785.............. 742
B 167. Muster rolls, accounts, &c., relating to the Corps of Loyal Americans, 1776-1789.............. 744
B 168. Return of Loyalists desiring to settle in Canada, 1784.............. 752
B 169. Surveys, &c., relative to the settlements for the Royalists, 1782-1784.............. 754
B 170. Correspondence with Col. de Tonnancour at Three Rivers, 1778-1784.............. 755
B 171. Letters and papers relating to Militia, 1777-1784.............. 763
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sessional Papers (No. 5A.)</th>
<th>A. 1889</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>B 172. Accounts of Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General of the Marine Department in Canada, 1775-1781</td>
<td>767</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 173. Military returns and papers, 1775-1784</td>
<td>768</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 174. Letters from Generals Burgoyne, Riedesel, Phillipa &amp;c., 1778</td>
<td>773</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 175. Correspondence relating to the exchange of prisoners and to Vermont, 1780-1784</td>
<td>775</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 176. Letters from Captain Sherwood and Dr. Smyth, 1777-1784, Vol. I</td>
<td>795</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 177-1.</td>
<td>810</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 177-2.</td>
<td>819</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 178.</td>
<td>827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 179. Letters to Captain Sherwood and Dr. Smyth, 1780-1783</td>
<td>847</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 182.</td>
<td>867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 183. Correspondence relating to Rebel prisoners, 1778-1783</td>
<td>883</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 184-1. Papers relating to State prisoners and suspected persons in Canada, 1775-1784, Vol. I</td>
<td>892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 184-2.</td>
<td>903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 185-1.</td>
<td>913</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 185-2.</td>
<td>927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 186. Journal of Colonel de la Balme</td>
<td>942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 187. Pocket book taken from a rebel sergeant</td>
<td>942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 188. Correspondence with Colonel Thomas Carleton, and others, 1778-1784</td>
<td>942</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 189. Returns and papers relating to the Quartermaster General's Department at Quebec, 1778-1783</td>
<td>960</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 190. Papers relating to the Department of the Barrackmaster General, 1777-1785</td>
<td>964</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 191. Correspondence with Nathaniel Day, Commissary General, 1778-1784</td>
<td>967</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 192. Return of provisions in store at Quebec, and forwarded to the upper posts, 1778-1784</td>
<td>980</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 193. Commissariat returns of provisions issued and in store, 1778-1783</td>
<td>986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 194. Contingent and current accounts relating to the Commissariat, 1787-1785, Vol. I</td>
<td>986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 195.</td>
<td>991</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 196. Commissariat invoices of cargoes, 1779-1784</td>
<td>991</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 197. Correspondence with Officers of the General Hospital, 1778-1784</td>
<td>993</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 198. Papers and accounts of the Receiver General's Department, 1777-1788, Vol. I</td>
<td>1004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 199.</td>
<td>1010</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 200-1.</td>
<td>Correspondence with Postmaster General Finlay, 1778-1784.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 200-2.</td>
<td>do do do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 201.</td>
<td>Statistics of the trade of Quebec, 1768-1783</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 202.</td>
<td>Correspondence with Major Nicholas Cox, (Lieut. Governor of Gaspé, &amp;c.) 1774-1786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 203</td>
<td>Correspondence with James Monk, Attorney General 1778-1784</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 204</td>
<td>Letters of Chief Justice Peter Livius, 1777-1778</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 205</td>
<td>Papers relating to Pierre du Calvet and Boyer Pillon, 1776-1786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 206</td>
<td>Papers relating to Pierre Roubaud, 1771-1787</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B 207</td>
<td>Papers relating to the case of Joseph Despin, 1778, and the Cartel sloop &quot;Sally,&quot; 1778-1781</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
REPORT ON CANADIAN ARCHIVES.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER, ARCHIVIST.

Honourable JOHN CARLING,
Minister of Agriculture,
&c., &c., &c.

Sir,—I have the honour to present the report on Archives for 1887.

The work of copying documents in London is now so systematized that few remarks are necessary on the subject. During the year the last of the volumes of the Haldimand Collection have been received, and the whole of them being now in the Archive Rooms, that collection of 232 volumes, with Bouquet's collection of 30 volumes, both covering an important period in the history of the country, are accessible. There are no other copies of these collections on this continent, and their existence here has led to a very considerable amount of correspondence. The most prompt attention has been given to every inquiry, and the letters of acknowledgment show how greatly the information sent has been valued.

In the Public Record Office in London, the work of transcription is making steady progress. As stated in the report for 1887, instructions were given to have the work so arranged that copies would be made concurrently of the papers relating to Lower and Upper Canada after the division of the old Province into two, in 1791. Those for Lower Canada received this year cover the administration of Lieutenant Governor Alured Clarke, from November, 1791, to September, 1793, and a portion of Lord Dorchester's administration as Governor General from the latter date to November, 1795. Those for Upper Canada include the rule of Lieutenant Governor Simcoe from November, 1791, to August 1796, the administration of Acting Governor Peter Russell from the latter date until November, 1799, when General Peter Hunter became Lieutenant Governor, the papers covering a part of his tenure of office to December, 1803, being received. The papers relating to Upper Canada are essential to the study of the formation of that Province, not only from a historical but from a more material point of view. It may be permitted to remark that a common error is the belief that the Archives form a collection intended to satisfy the curiosity of historical students and historians as to the events of the past. For this purpose they are undoubtedly valuable, but experience has shown, that from a mere money point of view, they have proved of essential benefit to the public service as well as to individuals.

I beg most respectfully to call attention again to the reports on the documents in Paris made by Mr. Joseph Marmette. The importance of having these copied at as early a date as possible is scarcely open to doubt, and it may be permitted to point out that there are claims pending in the courts of law here, involving large amounts, which can only be settled by a reference to documents now in Paris, of which copies should be in the possession of this Department. I would also respectfully submit for consideration the propriety of beginning at as early a date as possible the collection of the records concerning Nova Scotia, many of which are of great importance.
In addition to public documents important papers have been presented by or acquired from private individuals. Among these are the journals and diaries of the late Mr. Dorwin, of Montreal, beginning about 1815, and continuing to the date of his death, nearly seventy years later. The journals contain his own account of contemporary events, both of a public and private character, and were presented by Miss Dorwin, his daughter. Mr. Robert Clarke, of Cincinnati, Ohio, as an acknowledgment of services rendered, presented the log-book of the French vessel "Le Héros," on her voyage to Quebec in 1712. The log, which has for title "Remarques et Particulières des Côtes et rivière du Canada," begins on the Banks of Newfoundland; the usual details being given of latitude, longitude, distance made each day, winds, courses, &c. But there are, in addition, rough but apparently accurate sketches of the coast of Newfoundland and of the principal points in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, which add much to the value of the log. Mr. Clarke also sent an unpublished journal, with the title "Memoirs of the siege of Quebec and total reduction of Canada in 1759 and 1760 by John Johnson, Clerk and Quartermaster Sergeant of the Fifty-eighth Regiment." Mr. Parkman, in his "Montcalm and Wolfe," refers to these memoirs as authority for some of his statements, and at page 440 of the second volume, gives an account of the manuscript in the possession of George Francis Parkman, Esquire, a cousin of the historian, it having come to him through his grandfather, Thomas McDonough, Esq., formerly British Consul at Boston. In answer to a letter I sent describing the MS. presented by Mr. Clarke, and asking for information, Mr. Parkman wrote:—

"My Dear Sir,—My cousin's copy of the John Johnson MS. is before me. It is a 12 mo., bound in paper, evidently by an amateur binder, with brown leather back and marbled sides, perfectly preserved. The title is as you give it, with some difference of arrangement in the lower lines....... Handwriting as you describe it, very small, clear, neat and round, like that of a careful school boy. Ruled lines at the sides, as in your copy. Few interlineations and scarcely an error....... Your copy, it seems to me, is, in all likelihood, a duplicate, with variations, from the hand of Johnson himself."

There can scarcely be a doubt that the manuscript is in Johnson's own hand. According to the answer made by the War Office to Mr. G. F. Parkman, the sergeant was alive and in Chelsea Hospital in 1802, but if the evidence of the binding is to be accepted (and that it is a home made binding is evident) he was alive after 1806, the cover being made from stiff paper containing the conditions of a contract by Boulton of Birmingham, the partner of James Watt, for coining copper money, which is dated in 1806. The marbling which originally concealed the printing has worn off, so that the contract can be easily read. Mr. Parkman in describing the manuscript in his cousin's possession accurately describes the copy here, except that in the latter, the bottom parts of the title and of five pages following it are illegible, only the preface, however, which covers three pages, being seriously injured.

I give two extracts from the preface which will serve to show the style, and the writer's own ideas concerning his work. It was the intention of the officers of the 58th Regiment to have had the journal published, but this intention was abandoned on the death of Mr. McKemptie, the adjutant, who took the lead in the matter. The sergeant after giving these facts, including the death of Mr. McKemptie, proceeds:—
"The journalist having now no person of consequence remaining to assist him in collecting any future materials, he was therefore intending to destroy those he had already had by him, but communicating his intentions to some of his comrades they prevailed with him not to destroy those already collected and assisted all in their power. He again began to renew the journals, and meeting with unexpected assistance from several Gentlemen, they were continued, and which are ..... collected into one sum in the following sheets."

What follows is illegible, with the exception of the beginnings of the lines. The preface ends thus:—

"But since God in tender mercy has brought the journalist through the perils and dangers of forty years servitude, being dischregted after the late hard and dangerous siege of Gibraltar, which was the last actual service he was upon, and lodging him safe under the bright influence of His Most Sacred Majesty, and the benevolence of his country in Chelsea Hospital, and having much leisure time and no profitable or useful employment, he set himself down for his own amusement as well as that of his comrades, or for any Gentlemen who chooses to inspect them for their own private amusement, but he desires them to be hid from the harsh and censorious critic, as the diction is much too flat to be examined by the harsh rules of oratory."

A collection of letters and other papers left by the late Major Noah Freer, Military Secretary to Sir George Prevost, previous to and during the War of 1812, has been acquired from Miss Freer. By the list of works, &c., presented, it will be seen that the important publications of the Public Record Office, London, are regularly sent as issued, as well as the reports of the Historical Manuscripts Commission; the labours of this Commission are bringing to light most valuable contributions to the elucidation of many vexed questions. It is only necessary to make a general acknowledgement of the reception from the Provincial Governments of the publications issued by order of the legislatures, &c., with the exception of those from British Columbia, whose printed records, I have not yet been able to obtain.

The correspondence is steadily increasing, and the demand for the annual reports, not only from learned societies, libraries and individuals on this continent, but from various other parts of the world, shows the interest that is taken in the work in progress here. An examination of the list of works presented will show that these come not only from Canada, but from many States in the American Union, as well as from England, Scotland, &c.

In expending the grant for the Archives' service, the strictest and closest economy is observed; a larger grant could be employed to advantage, as some portions of the work have been of necessity suspended, owing to the want of pecuniary means. On this point I would respectfully request the most favourable consideration.

The continuation of the Calendar of the Haldimand Collection, forming part of this year's report, is of much interest. Among the volumes now calendared are two volumes of correspondence relating to military affairs in Nova Scotia (B. 149, 150), including the attack on and capture of Penobscot, &c. Much interesting correspondence relating to the affairs of Penobscot will be found in B. 184 from the American commandant at Machias, letters of LaBalme, d'Abadie and others, showing the differences which had arisen among the French contingent, the complaints against the French priest, Father Lamotte, and the steps taken to secure American interests
among the Indians and on the coast. The volumes from B. 158 to B. 169 relate entirely to the loyalist and irregular corps of Rangers and contain information on the operations of these troops during the war, besides muster rolls, lists of settlers on the conclusion of the peace and many names not ascertained by the writers who have attempted to give an account of the loyalists, much of the material now accessible having been hitherto unavailable.

The course taken by Governor Chittenden, Ethan and Ira Allen, Major Fay and other leading men in Vermont during the Revolutionary War has been the subject of much controversy. The evidence of the hostilities between the settlers on the New Hampshire grants and New York, as shown by the application made by Governor Tryon of the latter province for military assistance and General Haldimand's reply, declining to accede to the request until the power of the civil magistracy had been tried and proved insufficient, will be found in page xii of the report on Archives for 1887. The respective claims of New York and the inhabitants of the territory now forming the State of Vermont to the lands included in the New Hampshire grants have been amply discussed, but in regard to the motives underlying the negotiations with Clinton and Haldimand for the return of Vermont to allegiance to the British Crown, it has been assumed by most writers that these were solely intended as a stroke of policy to avert the horrors of war from the territory, and that General Washington and Congress were kept fully informed of all the correspondence and negotiations between the Vermont commissioners and the British authorities. This view of the policy of Vermont is, however, open to doubt, and even now with fuller information available, a very close and impartial examination of the documents is necessary. What is of great importance in this examination is first to make a close scrutiny of the dates on which certain communications were made to Congress, and next, to determine the importance of the information conveyed to Congress up to the period when by the surrender of Cornwallis it seemed evident that the success of the American Colonies in their struggle with Britain was assured. Whilst it may be impossible to arrive at a perfectly unassailable judgment on the question of the good or bad faith of the leading men of Vermont in their dealings with the British commanders, or of the sincerity or otherwise of their declarations to Congress, yet such an examination as is here suggested, conducted without preconceived ideas on the subject, would undoubtedly lead to the greatest degree of certainty now attainable. Besides letters scattered throughout the general correspondence which may easily be found by referring to the Calendar in this and previous reports, there are nine volumes (B. 175 to B. 183), the contents of which largely relate to the Vermont negotiations.

The volumes relating to the cases of State prisoners and suspected persons in Canada (B. 184, B. 185), each of which has for convenience sake been bound in two parts, give a very large amount of information respecting the charges made against the prisoners arrested for treasonable and seditious actions and utterances, and to some extent refute the exaggerated charges respecting their number. Besides these two volumes, there is in B. 205 and B. 206 correspondence relating to Pierre du Calvet (of whom some account is given in this report) and Pierre Roubaud (whose life was sketched in the report for 1885), which may be read in connection with the general reports on state prisoners, in the latter of which are the documents relating
to the arrest of Mesplets the printer and others, whose cases have been brought into some prominence in the history of the country.

Much valuable information is furnished in the volume (B. 202) containing the correspondence with Governor Cox, Mr. Felix O'Hara and others at Gaspé. The letters from O'Hara give a vivid account of the destruction of the fishing interests on the Gaspé coast by the American privateers and the almost complete extinction of the newly formed settlements there. The volume begins with list of families settled in 1774; the number of firms, with their boats and men engaged in the fisheries, and closes with some account of the beginning of the loyalist settlement in 1784, after the conclusion of the Revolutionary War.

It is unnecessary to enter into similar remarks respecting the contents of the other volumes, the calendar of which is contained in the present report. An inspection of the table of contents will show their nature, but it may be remarked that the correspondence with officers of Engineers, Artillery, &c., the correspondence and returns of Nathaniel Day, Commissary General, respecting provisions, the reports of the Quartermaster General, &c., must be consulted before a judgment is arrived at as to the wisdom of certain military movements, and the taking possession of certain posts, which seemed to be an evident duty, and yet a duty which had been neglected. The present report contains the calendar of 59 volumes, from B. 149 to B. 207. It will be observed that a second volume of the Calendar is finished in the present report at volume B. 200, and a third volume begun at B. 201, and that the volumes have been paged consecutively, the pagination being regularly carried forward from one report to the next, each volume of the Calendar, however, beginning at page 1.

The outrage on Thomas Walker, a Justice of the Peace in Montreal, committed in December, 1764, has been described in various histories of Canada, but the accounts have been to some extent biased by the views of the writers. The documents now published (Note A) give a full account of the affair, and the report made by the Chief Justice in his official capacity states very clearly the proceedings at the trial, at which the conduct of Walker appears to have done much to prejudice his own case.

It is unnecessary to do more here than refer to the outrage and the trial, the documents narrating fully the events connected with these. The applications of Fraser and the other prisoners, the letters of the Chief Justice, &c. are given in full, as they show the degree of earnestness evinced in attempting to secure the perpetrators, and the firmness of the Chief Justice in dealing with those accused, notwithstanding the respectability of the positions they occupied. The full text of the petition in favour of Fraser and the others, with the names attached, is given as it shows the names of many of the principal merchants of Montreal and Quebec in 1766. The outrage itself was an evidence of the bad state of feeling between the military and the civil part of the population, and it seems by no means improbable that the account given by Murray of the class from which the latter was drawn may to some extent have been influenced by the feelings of contempt entertained by the military towards the first British settlers after the Conquest, a feeling which was reciprocated, and which found vent in the petitions for Murray's recall. This feeling, however, appears to have materially changed after Carleton's arrival, who, writing to Lord
Shelburne in September, 1767, says that their heats were abating, "indeed" he adds, "it seemed to be brought to a fair trial whether the course of justice should prevail, or all matters be determined by association and party spirit. I flatter myself I shall see no more attempts of that sort in this Province."

Walker was dismissed from the Commission of the Peace by General Murray on the ground that by his seditious insinuations he had induced the Montreal jurors to refuse to do their duty, that there were repeated complaints of his insolent overbearing temper, and the consequent impossibility of getting any other justice to act with him. These charges were considered by the Council sufficient to warrant his dismissal, a resolution to which Murray agreed with reluctance, on account of the ill treatment Walker had received and the triumph it would give his enemies.

On the 27th March, 1766, His Majesty ordered that Walker be immediately restored to the magistracy. The text of this dispatch will be found in Smith's History of Canada (Quebec, 1815), Volume II, p. 23, the date being given there as the 21st of March, which is an error. On the same date (27th March, 1766), an order was issued from the Privy Council, addressed to the Governor of Michillimakinak and Detroit, in which it was enjoined that Walker should receive the most effectual assistance in the pursuit of his trade and business. In short, every reparation possible was made to him by the Imperial authority, and the most stringent orders were given that no exertion should be spared to secure the arrest of the perpetrators of the outrage. These, as the papers show, were unsuccessful. On the 1st of April, 1766, Murray was ordered to London to give an account of the state of his government, to which he did not return. The complaint against him in the memorial of the old subjects, and the memorial in his favour by the new are at Note B.

Walker was an Englishman, who had lived for many years in Boston, but came to Montreal some time after the close of the war in 1760, where he engaged in the trade with the Upper Country. He appears from the first to have opposed every action of the Governor, called himself the agent of the people, and convinced them that it was by his influence Murray was to be recalled, making use of Lord Dartmouth's name as his authority. Up to the time of the invasion of Canada by Arnold, he took the lead in Montreal in getting up memorials for a House of Assembly, and attempted, but unsuccessfully, to win over the French Canadians to his side (Series Q, Vol. 10, pp. 11 to 16). In November, 1773, it was resolved to send him and Zachary Macaulay to London, and accordingly they sailed for there shortly after, furnished with a letter of introduction to Francis Maseres, ex-Attorney General of Canada, who on the 4th of January, 1774, transmitted the petition for a House of Assembly to Lord Dartmouth, with a very cautiously worded letter, disclaiming responsibility for its terms (Q. 10, p. 8). The petition was not favourably entertained by His Lordship, who wrote to Lieut. Governor Cramahé on the 6th of April, that the object was factious and that it was calculated and intended to interfere with the passage of the Quebec Act, to be brought before Parliament at the approaching session (Q. 10, p. 42).

Walker appears from the first threat of hostilities by the discontented Colonies to have been in correspondence with his friends in Boston, and to have been recognised as a willing agent in Canada for its subjugation. On the 20th May, 1775,
Benedict Arnold wrote him from Ticonderoga, introducing Captain Nincham, who had been sent on a mission to the Caughnawaga Indians to obtain their co-operation, the letter being in such terms as serve to show that Walker was heart and soul in the cause of the Bostonians (Q. 11, p. 192). Nincham brought with him a letter from Ethan Allen, addressed to "The Councillors at Kocanawaga" (Q. 11, p. 193), urging the Indians not to fight for King George, but to lie in ambush to shoot his soldiers. "We want," he says, "our brother Indians to help us (to) fight, for I know you are good warriors and can shoot well and I think it is right for us to kill them and that our brother Indians also kill them," (p. 184), promising them plenty of rum. That Caughnawaga was a hot bed of sedition during the war and a place of resort for emissaries from the revolted Colonies is abundantly evident from the correspondence and reports of that period.

That Walker was deep in the confidence of Arnold is evident from the contents of a letter written from Crown Point four days later (24th May, 1775) in which he is asked to send from time to time "the number of troops with you, their movements (& designs if possible) and if joined by any Canadians or Indians. If any number of the former you may assure them they will soon see an army of Bunker's Hill men in the heart of the country. I have here and at Ticonderoga about one thousand men, and expect to be joined in a few days by two thousand more." * * (Q. 11, p. 196). In accordance with arrangements printed appeals from Congress to the Canadians were circulated in immense numbers, which were dropped at every house in the parishes near Montreal. In June Walker was at Repentigny spreading news among the habitants that the Bostonians were coming in force, that they would harm no one who kept quiet, but that those taking arms against them would suffer. At his own house a week or two later Walker spoke so freely that his wife was obliged to caution him, telling him he spoke too much and that his words would hurt him (Q. 11, p. 301). This confirms the statement elsewhere, that he was a rash, hot headed man. About the end of June he was at Chambly, promising money, arms, and powder to the French Canadians, one of whom stated that Walker was on Chambly Mountain looking out for the Bostonians, and that he had offered him 2,000 francs if he would join them.

A letter from John Brown, one of Arnold's lieutenants, dated the 1st of August, 1775, summoned Walker to Chambly "on business of high importance." The letter was accompanied by another from Schuyler, and the statement that other friends had been sent for to Caughnawaga to attend the same meeting. Inside it was address to "Messrs Walker, Price and such others as they shall communicate," but was intercepted. It is unnecessary to follow in detail this man's movements, who acquired a factitious prominence from the brutal outrage committed on him, but was otherwise of little importance. Some details of his movements are to be found in Series Q. 11, pp. 238, 301, 307, 316. Series B. 184-1, pp. 1, 6, 13. In 1776 he fled, and no further mention of him is made till 1785, when a glimpse is obtained of him in London seated at the table of du Calvet, whom he entertains with an account of the favour in which Haldimand is held by the King, until du Calvet can scarcely restrain his passion. Then he disappears from the record.
That the appeals to the better class of French Canadians had little effect is strikingly shown by the list sent by Carleton in a letter to Lord George Germaine on the 9th of May, 1777, in which there does not appear the name of a single French Canadian. Those of this nationality who took part with the Bostonians were men of a low class. Pelissier was a native of France. The list is referred to in a postscript to a letter written by Carleton (Series Q, vol. 13, p. 98) in which he says: "Inclosed your Lordship will receive a list of the principal leaders of sedition here. We have still too many remaining amongst us that have the same inclination, tho' they at present act with more caution and so much subtilty as to avoid the punishment they justly deserve." The enclosure is headed: "List of the principal persons settled in the Province who very zealously served the rebels in the winter 1775 and 1776, and fled upon their leaving it, the place they were settled at, and the country are natives of, by the initial letter, as England, Scotland, Ireland, America or France."

At Quebec.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hector McNeil</td>
<td>S. Has long been settled and married twice in America.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John and Acklan Bondfield</td>
<td>E. John app'd. a commy. of provisions by the Congress, the other supposed to be an asst.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Udney Hay</td>
<td>S. Acted as D.Q.M. Gen. with rank of Major.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Welles</td>
<td>E. A sort of secy. to Wooster.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John White Swift</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. D. Mercer</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonas Clark Minot</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Halstead</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Freeman</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Holton</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Jeffrys</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Trois Rivières.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pelissier</td>
<td>F.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

At Montreal.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Walker, John Price,</td>
<td>E. Lived many years at Boston.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heywood, Edward Antill, Moses</td>
<td>A. Great Zealote, originally Barbers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hazen,</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Bendon, Wm. Macarty,</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Tory and two brothers,</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Salisbury Franks,</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>- Livingston and two brothers,</td>
<td>A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Blake, Blakely</td>
<td>A. The eldest Lt. Col.; second Major, and youngest Captain.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A. Carried goods down to the Colonies in winter and did not return; the first known to be a rank rebel.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Of these 29 two were Scotch, five English, one French and 21 American born. Besides these last, the others, except Pelissier, had lived in New England, and only removed to Canada after the cession.

The documents published in Note C will show clearly the difficulty of the task of retaining Canada after its cession in 1763. The documents are such as to require little comment, beyond the remark that Carleton's views in respect to the future of Canada were based solely on his knowledge of Lower Canada, as at that time Upper Canada was an unsettled wilderness. The memorial by the Chevalier Chaussegros de Léry sets out fully his position, and the correspondence of Carleton with the British Minister shows his earnest desire to do justice to the French Canadians. In this note are also lists of the Seigniors, &c., which may be studied with advantage.

Chevalier Chaussegros de Léry, born in Canada, was the son of the French King's chief engineer, who obtained a seigniory in 1732. He prepared the plans for the fortification of Quebec in 1720. His son, the writer of the memorial, entered the army in 1742 as Ensign en second, became ensign en pied in 1748, lieutenant in 1751 and captain in 1757, which rank he held at the date of the capture of Quebec in 1759. He prepared the plans for the fortifications of Montreal; built Fort Beau-
séjour in Acadia, and had command of various posts, &c., down to 1759. The memorial shows his course after the Conquest and as the audience he had from George III and the compliment paid by the King to the beauty of Madam de Léry are mentioned in every history of the period, these need only be referred to. In March, 1769, Carleton recommended the appointment of French Canadians to the Legislative Council, the first on the list being Mr. Chaussegros de Léry. "I have placed," said Sir Guy, "Mr. de Léry at the head of this list, as he gave early proofs of a desire to serve His Majesty and the British interests, that he expresses a grate-
ful sense of the King's favours, and that great trust and confidence may be reposed. I verily believe, in his fidelity and attachment to the present Government. The others in general are men of the first property and consequence in the country and therefore the most likely to render the Crown good service upon occasion." (Series Q, Vol. 6, pp. 35, 36). The other names were those of La Naudiére, Contrecour, Tonnancour, d'Aillabaut de Cuissey, de Gaspé, St. Ours, St. Luc, Bellestre, Rouville, Montesson, Niverville. Subsequently Mr. de Léry was appointed to the Council, and continued to be a member till his death, on the 11th December, 1797, up till which time he received the annual pension of £200, besides £100 a year as the allow-
ance of a Legislative Councillor (Warrants 1798, p. 178).

The man who has had most influence on the spirit in which the history of the events in Canada after the conquest has been written is Pierre du Calvet, a French Huguenot, who was imprisoned for corresponding with the Americans during the American Revolutionary War, and who after his release sued General Haldimand for damages, at the same time using all the means that the press afforded to secure public sympathy for his cause: None of the Canadian historians appear to trust him, although they all more or less accept his statements. When Garneau cites him as evidence, it is with evident hesitation; Bibaud speaks of him as an exagger-
tor; Faribault says of him:—The picture which Mr. du Calvet himself gives of these
times and the actors in them is probably too highly coloured, and in many instances is a mere caricature."

Pierre Roubaud, the ex-jesuit, of whom an account was given in the report on Archives for 1885, and who was du Calvet's confidant in London, and a spy on his actions, thus describes him:

"Du Calvet is undoubtedly of a restless and shuffling disposition. Exasperated as he was by the judicature and military treatment before the imprisonment, he is in his heart certainly disaffected to His Majesty's service, and General Haldimand was entitled by the laws of good policy to suspect the loyalty of such a man tho' upon my conscience and my knowledge I have all reason to believe that Du Calvet never exerted his disaffection by any outwardly act, his great covetousness and the fear of losing his property, which according to the general Canadian reports was pretty great, tho' not half so great as the proprietor boasts of, were more than sufficient to keep him within the bounds of an extreme moderation. He is of the most vindictive nature, which knows not of any forgiveness, and once provoked he follows his revenge night and day, spares no pains, searches and precautions" (Archives, Series B, 206, p. 61.)

The character of Roubaud casts more or less suspicion on all his statements, but however unprincipled he might be, he was an able man, clearheaded and observant, and his estimate of du Calvet was the result of long and careful observation. The description was written in London, in March, 1785.

Du Calvet, according to his own statement, was born in Quercy, near Languedoc, in France, of a Protestant family of some distinction and rank. For the sake of religion he did not scruple to abandon his property in France, which he could never recover, although supported by the demands of the British Ambassador. He was sent to Acadia in 1758 (still following his own statement) by the French Government as a commissary, and there secured the liberty and life of a crowd of British soldiers, who had been made prisoners of war, to whom he became a protector and father, and after the taking of Quebec he says he was charged by the Governor with keeping the inhabitants within the limits of submission and obedience in which he was happily successful. Founding upon these statements (which are somewhat difficult to reconcile with each other), and on the ground of being an unfortunate and steadfast Protestant, he presented a petition to George III in 1767 for a lieutenancy in the army for a nephew, and for a pension for life for himself. As a specimen of his style, the close of the petition may be quoted:

"C'est au nom de ma fidelité et de mes services reconnus et attestés par le Gouverneur et par les autres officiers Generaux de Votre Majesté au Canada; c'est au nom de la religion protestante, pour laquelle j'ai tout perdu, et qui parle aujourd'hui pour moi; c'est au nom des veux les plus ardent qui ne cesse de former pour la gloire et la prosperité du regne de Votre Majesté, que prend la libreté de luy addresser ces demandes un de ses plus fidéls sujets, *

PIERRE DU CALVET.

* It is in the name of my fidelity and my services, recognized and attested by the Governor and your Majesty's other General Officers in Canada; it is in the name of the Protestant religion, for which I have lost everything, and which now speaks for me; it is in the name of the most ardent desires, which he cease not to form for the glory and prosperity of your Majesty's reign; that one of his most faithful subjects takes the liberty of addressing to you these requests.

PIERRE du CALVET.
It may not be out of place to point out here two considerations as to the credibility of du Calvet’s statement that he was sent to Acadia by the French Government, in the capacity of a Commissary. The first is the existence of a long-established rule that no Huguenot was employed in such a position in the French forces in the Colonies, and to this rule I am not aware of any exception, although it might be hazardous to affirm positively that there were none. The other is the fact that among all the lists of officers and others in the French service in Acadia, carefully examined by Mr. Marmette when employed in the investigation of the Archives in Paris, the name of du Calvet does not occur either at the period during which he says he was a commissary, and when he possessed so great an influence as to enable him to become “the protector and father” of the British prisoners, who but for him would have been slaughtered, or at any other period. The name of du Calvet is so well known to every one who has even the slightest knowledge of Canadian history, that it is in the highest degree improbable, if not impossible, that Mr. Marmette could have overlooked the name had it occurred in the lists. In a memorial on the judiciary of the Province of Quebec du Calvet makes a somewhat different statement. After relating where he was born, &c., he says:—“Obligé pour cause de Religion de quitter le service (il) vint en Canada; il vit avec plaisir un peuple libre en tenter la conquête; il arracha à la cruauté des sauvages plusieurs officiers anglais prisonniers, il leur rendit avec la liberté d’autres services importans et sa satisfaction fut complète. Lorsque par la conquête de cette Province il partagea avec les conquérans la liberté de penser et d’agir suivant les mouvements de sa conscience; il s’attacha au commerce et le Seigneur bénit ses travaux. M. Murray, alors gouverneur ayant été informé que le S. Du Calvet s’étoit prêté avec distinction à ce qui pouvoit obliger la nation chercha à le connoitre et à lui prouver qu’il y étoit sensible; il se chargea de vaincre la répugnance de quelques accadiens pour le Gouvernement anglais; le S. Ducalvet partit, les alla trouver, et les eut bientôt persuadé, alors la méfiance disparut et le gouverneur fut satisfait de la soumission de ces accadiens.”

In the case of a witness on whose evidence the conduct of every public man in Canada for nearly a quarter of a century after the conquest has been stigmatised as almost inconceivably wicked and unjust, it is necessary to test his credibility, not for the sake of attacking the man himself, but in order to ascertain the purity or otherwise of the sources from which Canadian history has hitherto been drawn.

There are here two statements by du Calvet, which even taken separately, give rise to a presumption of untruthfulness; taken together they appear to amount to proof of this. Du Calvet states in his petition to the King of 30th January, 1767:—

1. That he was sent by the French Government to Acadia as a commissary in 1758.

* "Obligé on account of his religion to leave the service; he came to Canada; he saw with pleasure a free people attempting its conquest; he rescued from the cruelty of the Indians some British officers, prisoners; he restored them to liberty and conferred them other important services and his satisfaction was complete. When, by the conquest of this Province, he shared with the conquerors the liberty of thinking and acting according to the dictates of his conscience, he entered on trade, and the Lord has blessed his labours. Mr. Murray, the Governor, having been informed that Sieur du Calvet had distinguished himself by doing what he could for the nation, desired to know him and to prove to him that he was sensible of these services. He entrusted him with the duty of overcoming the repugnance of some Acadians towards the British Government. Sieur du Calvet set out to find them and soon persuaded them; then distrust disappeared and the Governor was satisfied with the submission of these Acadians."
2. That in that capacity he was instrumental in saving the lives of a crowd of soldiers in Acadia, and his words, I think, admit of no other meaning. His own statement is:—

"Envoyé en 1758, dans l'accadie par le gouvernement français, en qualité de commissaire, j'ai garanti la liberté et la vie d'une foule de soldats anglais, que la fortune avoit rendus prisonniers de guerre" etc. (Archives, Series Q., vol. 7, p. 271.)

In another statement laid before the Governor and Council of Quebec, apparently in 1769:—

1. That on account of his religion he left the French service and came to Canada at the time of its attempted conquest.

2. That there (in Canada) he succeeded in rescuing some British officers from the cruelty of the Indians.

3. He shared with the conquerors the advantages secured by the conquest, and obtained the confidence of General Murray, &c.

The improbability of du Calvet having been employed as a commissary in Acadia by the French Government has already been shown. Laying aside that consideration, and admitting that he held that office, another question arises: How did he get to Quebec after the reduction of Louisbourg in 1758? By the capitulation of the 26th July, it was agreed,—"Article I. The garrison of Louisbourg shall be prisoners of war, and shall be transported to England in his Britannic Majesty's ships."

As a commissary, therefore, he formed part of the garrison, and was sent on board one of His Britannic Majesty's ships accordingly.

If he had resigned before the capitulation (a most improbable supposition) he would then become subject to Article VI. "The merchants and their clerks, who have not borne arms, shall be transmitted to France in such manner as the Admiral shall judge proper." (For capitulation see Knox (1769), Vol. 1, pp. 198, 199.)

By the second statement du Calvet says that he gave up the service on account of his religion and came direct to Canada, when or by what means he does not state. One thing he says, however, which is of a most remarkable nature, that during the siege, he, a French subject, extended all his sympathies to the enemies of his country, and was anxious for their success. Here also he was able to secure the safety of a number of officers, and to save them from the cruelty of the Indians, that is, a man without any official rank, or the influence even a subordinate position would have given him, had the ability to restrain the Indians (exasperated by defeat) from acts of cruelty towards the British prisoners they had taken.

According to Knox, no British prisoners were taken at Louisbourg; he gives the number of missing after the surrender of Quebec, as five, all privates. Ochterlony, wounded at Montmorency, was rescued by a French Grenadier on the 31st of July, 1759. In consequence of the rash attack of the Grenadiers on the heights at Montmorency on the same occasion, Knox states the total loss that day in killed, wounded and missing to have been 443, of all ranks (Historical Journal, Vol. 1, p. 358.) Sergeant Johnson, in his memoirs, gives the loss at nearly five hundred men (Memoirs, p. 23) (and says, speaking as an eye witness: "They (the Grenadiers)
retreated as they had been ordered, leaving behind them a vast number of killed and wounded to the mercy of the merciless Indians and Canadians, who massacred and scalped them in our own sight, as not being in our power to help them, nor deliver them out of their cruel and barbarous hands.” (p. 22). It seems clear, therefore, that even if du Calvet had the power, he had not the opportunity of saving prisoners from the Indians, either at Louisbourg or during the progress of the operations against Quebec, and the conclusion appears to be irresistible, that he is making statements which have no foundation in fact.

Du Calvet settled in Montreal, entered into trade and acquired the seigniory of the River David, but whether by purchase or otherwise is not stated in the deeds produced in 1731. The seigniory was sold for debt by the sheriff to Jonathan Eckart, and subsequently passed through various hands (Archives, Actes de foy et hommage, Vol. IV, p. 458. Vol. VI, p. 37.) It was in du Calvet’s possession in 1774, as according to an entry in the minutes of the Council of Quebec, his petition for an addition to the seigniory, described as the “River David at Yamaska,” was read on the 9th of July on that year (Archives, Series Q, Vol. 11, p. 3.) For some time previous to his marriage he boarded with his future mother-in-law, Madame Jussome, and the fact is stated here as it seems to furnish a key to the secret of some of the virulence of his attacks on his fellow magistrates. The widow had a license, and du Calvet supplied her with the liquor necessary for her business. For some reason the magistrates refused to renew the license on the sole ground, du Calvet alleges, of the ill-will of one of them (Robertson) towards himself, and on the same account soldiers returning from Chambly were ordered to be billeted at Madame Jussome’s, contrary, as du Calvet held, to law, as being the residence of a magistrate. The statement, whatever justice may be in the complaint itself, shows that personal feeling affected his desire for the public welfare (Series Q, vol. 7, p. 236 et seq.)

In 1771 du Calvet married, the entry in the Anglican Register of Montreal (printed in the report on Archives for 1885) being:—“October,—Mr. Peter du Calvet and Mary Jussome.” On the 7th July, 1772 a son was born, baptized the following day and named John Peter, but the child lived only till the 31st of August. On the 8th of November, 1773, another son was born, named John, and on the 16th of October, 1774, another son named Guy, who died on the 11th of the following May. The surviving child is frequently referred to as his only child; the evidence shows that the statement is but partially correct, the other two having died in infancy.

It would be idle to trace step by step the proceedings of the man who for several years disputed with and attacked every person in the Province, from the successive Governors General downwards. It is to his imprisonment and subsequent proceedings against Haldimand that he owes his notoriety; the facts connected with these shall, therefore, be given in as succinct a form as possible.

The passing of the Quebec Act (1774) afforded a pretext to the discontented in Montreal, headed by Walker (of whom some account is given in this report) to lend encouragement to the Congress of the American Colonies, after it had met and agreed on certain resolutions. Montreal was evidently the focus of discontent, owing to the comparatively large number of Americans who had settled there and...
the constant intercourse they maintained with New England. A deputation proceeded to Quebec, and in November, 1774, succeeded in inducing a number of the English speaking people of Quebec to sign a petition to the King, in which the Act was described as one disgraceful to them as British subjects and as ruinous to their interests.

Du Calvet in the introduction to his *Appel à la justice* (1784, p. 2) states that he inherited a competent fortune from his ancestors (il avoit hérité de ses ancêtres d'une assez riche fortune) that this fortune had largely increased in his hands; although he states in two memorials that he had lost it on account of his religion and was never able to recover it; that from the distinguished place he held from the Government, from gratitude, interest and inclination, he was bound to fidelity to his sovereign. No one, he continues, would think of becoming a traitor to his honour, his happiness, his existence and himself, unless a hope of improving his condition should justify his attempting this treason, and what could all the United States together give in return to Mr. du Calvet for his domestic prosperity? The fact appears to be that from the first, du Calvet was in communication with Montgomery, and acted as his agent in disseminating his proclamations through the French parishes, clearly proved by a letter from Montgomery to du Calvet, dated at La Prairie on the 9th November, 1775, which was intercepted, and forwarded by Carleton to Lord Dartmouth on the 20th November (Series Q, 11, p. 321.) He even went so far as to hold a commission in the regiment commanded by Moses Hazen, as is proved by a receipt thus endorsed:—

“Found amongst Lt.-Col Antill’s papers at Holland House, the rebels headquarters, after they fled, 6th May, 1776.” The receipt is as follows:—“29th April, 1776. Received of Lt. Col. Edwd. Antill, three pounds, six shillings lawful on account of my pay as ensign in the Canadian regiment commanded by Col. Moses Hazen.

PIERRE DU CALVET, Ensigne.”

(Series B, vol. 205, p. 1.) In the circumstances of the Province, du Calvet was safe for the time, but there can be no doubt he was watched after its recovery, although he was apparently too cautious to commit himself further.

In 1778 Carleton resigned and was succeeded by Haldimand, who was anxious to try the effects of conciliatory measures, but resolved, that should these fail, a sterner course would be adopted. It is evident that his task was not easy. The agents of d’Estaing had managed, unchecked and unreported, to affix proclamations on the church doors in the French-Canadian parishes; reports were assiduously spread that a French fleet was at hand, filled with troops; and so well had the secret friends of the Bostonians done their work that any considerable detachment of troops entering any part of the Province in French uniform would probably plunge the whole into the greatest misery and confusion. (B. vol. 54, pp. 110, 111). The turbulent and seditious behaviour of a cabal in Montreal compelled Haldimand to arrest two Frenchmen, one of whom was Mesplets, “a printer sent here by Congress in 1774, to publish and disperse their letters,” the other Jautard, “who has been an Attorney and is an unprincipled adventurer” (B. 54, p. 91). “If this does not in some measure check the licentious spirit that is beginning to rise, I shall not hesitate to make
more examples” (p. 110). In September of the same year Haldimand writes again to Lord George Germaine respecting the effects of the French alliance, that he has been compelled to arrest three Frenchmen (Mesplet, Jautard and Laterrière). “The times,” he says, “certainly justify the securing their persons, and preventing them from sowing that strife and discord they wished to propagate” (Q. 16, p. 345).

By degrees other steps followed. Cazeau, a native of France, who had remained after the conquest and engaged in the fur trade, was the next apprehended; orders being given in April, 1780, to apply to the Sheriff, E. W. Gray, to make a legal arrest, securing his papers, but only such as related to politics were to be retained, and “His Excellency desires you will be particularly careful to proceed with such moderation as will leave no room, or as little as possible, for censure” (B. 131, p. 44). Before the visit, Cazeau had gone to Quebec; no documents were found in the house but old useless papers. Two magistrates were present, and Madame Cazeau expressed herself satisfied with the treatment she had received from those conducting the investigation (B. vol. 129, p. 129).

Up to this time du Calvet had succeeded in keeping in the background, as, with the exceptions named, only the inferior instruments were discoverable; even the writing of letters appears to have been intrusted to them. A letter, however, written in a different style was attributed to du Calvet and the arrest of Pillon, “who practices physic or some branch of that profession in the Quebec suburbs of Montreal” (B. 131, p. 78) and the seizure of his papers, together with the confession of Hamel (B. 129, p. 167) clearly showed the part taken by du Calvet in the conspiracy. Pillon’s papers showed that he himself was in close correspondence with Washington and La Fayette, to whom he wrote on the 7th September, 1780, that he was entirely devoted to the call of liberty; that provisions could be obtained in Canada were it invaded; that three-fourths of the province were in favour of the American Colonists, and only waited for the movement of their army to rise and second an attack; that he himself would set out to join Washington with 35 men; others who were ready, but not equal to the journey, would join on the march, and asks for blank commissions, for letters of marque, &c. (B. 205, pp. 70 to 74). The whole information had, however, been in possession of Haldimand for some time before the arrest. On the 18th July Major Carleton wrote that men were preparing to set off, that Pillon had engaged them; that the secret agent sent by him to Montreal had gained the confidence of Pillon, and was thus able to see the lists of those who had agreed to join the Americans. On the 30th it was learned that Pillon had only delayed departure until the arrival of du Calvet from Quebec, where he had gone to get letters and, if possible, a plan of the works. For the time, however, the movement was delayed, as the circumstances were not favourable to such a step. It seems apparent that du Calvet was uneasy. At the beginning of September he changed his lodging, and on a visit to Madame Cazeau spoke of lodging at a tavern, but she offered him a room which he accepted. In a letter from Hurtébise Gagné to Cazeau then at Quebec, the writer says he met du Calvet in Cazeau’s house in Montreal, that he gave him all the news of the successes of the Americans; that the French were sending eight additional regiments; that the Americans were in force; that he (Cazeau) would soon be rid of his enemies; that Rouville who now swelled with pride would soon burst with shame, and that as the result of this du Calvet was triumphing (B. Vol. 205, pp. 105, 106). According to the evidence of Hamel, du Calvet was the
head of the movement, and had so managed that his mill at St. David was full of flour ready to be carried off by the Americans for whose use it was intended (B. Vol. 205, p. 92), and who had been informed of the fact.

On the 24th of September Major Carleton forwarded to Quebec the letters addressed to Washington, &c., with one ingeniously contrived to escape detection. The originals are in the Public Record Office, London, and this last letter shows that a slip with the signatures of du Calvet and Pillon had been so cut from it, that it would exactly fit the space left and thus when the letter and signature were brought together the letter would be authenticated as written by these two. The slip was to have been put in a lead bullet to be thrown away in case of danger (B, Vol. 205, p. 81). Pillon meditated the bold stroke of obtaining possession of the Commander-in-Chief's dispatches and escaping with them to the Americans. Major Carleton, so as to guard against a possible danger of the attempt being successful, advised that both he and du Calvet should at once be arrested. So urgent was Major Carleton that he went two days after to consult with Brigadier Maclean at Montreal, as to the propriety of making the arrest. The Brigadier had no scruples. He at once arrested Pillon, but du Calvet had fled. Captain Lawe was sent after him, and word was sent to Colonel St. Leger to look for him at Yamaska, at his seigniory, for, the Brigadier adds, “as Mr. du Calvet is a most compleat rascal, I thought it proper to spare no trouble to get hold of him.” (B, Vol. 205, pp. 83 to 85).

On the 27th September he was arrested by Captain Lawe, before any orders were issued from Head Quarters. It was only on the 28th that orders were given by Haldimand to arrest Pillon, as quietly as possible in presence of the Sheriff, who was to secure his papers (B. Vol. 131, p. 78). That Haldimand had nothing to do with the arrest of du Calvet in the first place, but that it was made on the responsibility of the commanding officers on what appeared to them the clearest proof of his guilt, is shown by the letter of the 30th September addressed by Haldimand's secretary to Brigadier Maclean. “His Excellency did not wish at present to take up Mr. du Calvet but as it is done he will be detained, tho' sufficient proof whereon to found a prosecution has not yet appeared.” (B, Vol. 131, p. 80).

The proof was soon forthcoming, and du Calvet was put on board the “Canceaux,” a prison ship, where he says he was compelled to sleep on the bare deck, all the furniture being removed from the cabin; his food was mouldy salt meat, he offered to furnish the cabin at his own expense, but was informed by the master of the vessel that it would be contrary to his orders to allow such a thing, adding, according to du Calvet's statement, with truly marine politeness, “the hard is even too soft for a prisoner of your sort.” (Appel, pp. 3, 4).

The report made by Captain Schank, who was naval officer, dated 29th June 1784, states:—

"The direction I received from Your Excellency was to carry Mr. du Calvet on board the “Canceaux” as a prisoner, that he was at Mr. LeMoine's, to which place he had been carried, having been taken prisoner by order of General McLean and was with Capt. Law; that he was to be put on board the “Canceaux” in a place where he would be secure, and to have no communication with the shore, and at the same
time you told me he was a gentleman and to be treated accordingly. I directly sent for the best and attended Mr. du Calvet on board, and showed him down to the cabin as I would a friend and ordered him the state room to sleep in (the very same Your Excellency occupied when on board the "Canceaux" going to Sorel); he ate and drank at the same table with me and my officers in the great cabin where you and family ate. I think the Canceaux cabin was the best I ever saw in any ship of her size, and the state room the largest. The officers with whom Mr. du Calvet dined lived as others do, and if he got salt meat, it must have been dressed on purpose for him, at his own desire, as the whole ship's company had fresh meat twice a week. I assure Your Excellency he had fresh and corned meat, poultry, fish, pudding, &c., drank wine, spruce beer, or grog. The bed Mr. du Calvet saw taken out of the state room was the Master's, whom I ordered to his own cabin and to put my bedroom in for Mr. du Calvet, as I was seldom or ever on board, my duty on the Lakes requiring my being always near you when you were at Quebec. The sentinel over Mr. du Calvet stood outside the cabin door when Mr. du Calvet was in the cabin, and inside when he went into the state room. I do not think it was possible to treat him more like a gentleman prisoner.” (B, Volume 205, pp. 269 et seq.)

Captain Schank as his opinion of du Calvet's published "Case," says, that where the ship's name or his are mentioned, "it appears that Mr. du Calvet just wrote what things came into his head to draw compassion from the world.” (p. 271).

A striking corroboration of the truth of Captain Schank's report will be found at Note D of this report, "The reply of Father de Berey." The tone of the reply might have been improved; it would probably have been more effective if it had been written in a calmer and more judicial spirit, and had the facts been stated as was done by Captain Schank, whose strongest expression was that last quoted. But the provocation was great; the charges against Father de Berey were heinous and to show the justification he had for his indignation and his denunciation of the conduct of du Calvet, I add in a foot note the full text of du Calvet's accusation.*

* "Enfin le 13 de Decembre, pour derniere transmigraion, M. du Calvet fut transfere au couvent des Recollets, dont l'isle du batiment, destinee auparavant aux chaines & aux bastigations des moines refractaires, avoit ete convertie en prison militaire d'etat. La garde en etoit confiée à son premier geolier monachal, le Pere Berrey, hommi, qui, sous le froc & la cuccia, cache, non-seulement le coeur brutal d'un dragon, mais la feroce d'une houreu. La peinture n'est pas outrée : ses amis meme & ses partisans reconnaissent l'original au tableau.

Voila le digne Ministre, sur qui le General Haldimand se reposa, pour decarger le sel de ses vengances sur M. du Calvet. Le Moine se chargea de grand coeur d'un office, qui quadroit si bien avec ses inclinations & son premier apprentissage; & il s'en acquitta en homme qui s'entendait, de bonne pratique, dans le cruel métier de tourmenter les humains. Le detail de ses ingénieuses cruautés est tracé sous ses couleurs naturelles, dans le Memoire du Prisonnier, imprime depuis peu, en un volume de 284 pages. L'échantillon suivant suffira pour donner ici une esquisse de l'ensemble.

Le Pere Berrey decrira d'abord que M. du Calvet serait claquemuré dans l'Infirmerie, c'est-a-dire dans le cloaque general, où les Moines periódiquement, & quelquefois par bandes, renontaient, dans les jours frequents de leurs infirmités & de leurs purgations, se decargar de l'amas de leurs ordures; mais, comme si ce n'était pas assez de l'infection de ces Recollets a la lessive, on plaça successivement dans l'appartement superieur a cetui de M. du Calvet, deux fous, qui, depuis les premiers jours d'Avril, jusqu'a fin d'Octobre, dans les accès de leur phrenesie, ne lui laissoient, nuit & jour, pas un seul moment de tranquillite & de repos. Ce vacarme assommant & eternel était ce que le Pere Berrey, dans ses humeurs outrageous enjouées, appelloit le Bal, dont le Government, par voie de passe-temps, régalloit par depuiss les oreilles du Prisonnier.

C'est ainsi que ce Moine endurci se faisait un jau barbaro des douloure d'un malheureux; mais voici le comble de l'abomination: les excremens dont ces deux furieux innoçoient leur plancher, se dissolvoient en une pluie empoisonnante, qui, par les crevasses, decoulait quelquefois a torrens dans la chambre de M. du Calvet, sans que le Pere Berrey voulut jamais condescendre, que durant l'espace de plus de deux annees, elle etait lavée & ecurée, une seule fois, aux frais memes du Prisonnier; tant ce Moine, jaloux de sa crasse & de ses ordures, avoit plus pour la propreté ne vint a régner dans le espace le plus petit retrait de son couvent. Il est qu'un homme de sa profession, qui pût ne pas rougir d'une si faible indécence, & de tant d'audace d'inclivité sociale: qu'on pardonne ici a M. du Calvet, de rappeller la caricature, sous laquelle le fameux Voltaire peignoit, dans leur vrai coloris, tous ses torches monachaux dans sa Pucelle,

"— cochon de Saint Antoine,
"Ce sacré porc, emblème de tout Moine."
The chief object being to call attention to the necessity of critically examining the sources of Canadian history before accepting as facts statements which are of very doubtful value, little more need be said of du Calvet. Of his guilt there appears to be abundant evidence. He admitted, or rather boasted, that he was a traitor to his native country; the evidence is convincing that he was a traitor to the country of his adoption, notwithstanding his repeated asseverations of his innocence. In addition to what has been already said, it may be sufficient to refer to his correspondence with the Marquis de la Fayette. He had written to the Marquis in July, 1784, who, in a letter dated 11th March, 1785, said in reply that the only drawback to his pleasure at the conclusion of peace was that he had not been able to free the Canadians, but the day might come in which all would be happier. (B. Vol. 205, p. 109). He continues that he had presented at Philadelphia a memorial respecting the claims of those Canadians who had made advances on account of Congress. "Such services," he says, "must not be forgotten; that would be to deprive them (Congress) for ever for the future, were these not recognised. A committee is already named to examine all these patriotic advances, which will not remain unrewarded. You and your friends may rely on all the gratitude, justice and humanity which have always characterised the American States," (B. Vol. 206, p. 110.)

On the 22nd of the same month the Marquis again wrote, stating that the American Ambassador to France had forwarded du Calvet's papers to Congress, with an account of the nature of the claims and a recommendation that they should be settled in du Calvet's favour. The Marquis advised him to appoint an agent in Philadelphia to prosecute his demands before Congress, or still better to go himself (pp. 111, 112).

On the 1st of April du Calvet answered thanking the Marquis for his compassion for the misfortunes of oppressed innocence. He was looking out for a faithful agent, and would himself have gone to Philadelphia, but for the suit against Haldimand which was then in process. After enumerating his grievances which should be avenged, he asks that the evidence of M. Sigismond Dubuis, then in Paris, should be taken, he having been present and valued for the American officers the goods and effects so conveniently left for them to remove. Besides the profit derived by the United States from his goods, there is added the benefit received from the patriotism of his son (B. 206, pp. 141, 142) born on the 8th of November, 1773, and therefore about nine years old when the war closed. In April, 1786, du Calvet was paid half his claim by the United States, and boasted that he was the only creditor Congress had paid. (B. Vol. 206, p. 211). Copies of these letters were made by Roubaud, whilst acting as Secretary for du Calvet, and by him forwarded to the British Ministry.

In the report on Archives for 1887 (p. xvi) attention is called to the fact that prisoners of war were represented to be state prisoners arrested on suspicion of treason, and to the statement that the prisons were so gorged with political prisoners that the Recollet Convents had to be made use of for their detention. In Father
de Berey's reply (Note D) an incidental allusion shows the character of the prisoners. Father de Berey says that of four hundred American prisoners in the Recollet Convent who suffered from smallpox, only one died, &c. Du Calvet himself, although he describes the horrible condition of affairs, with dozens dragged from their homes every day, many hundreds shackled and rotting in prisons, can only give a list of 19, several of whom were his tools detained to give evidence and then set at liberty.

On the 28th of February, 1783, Mr. Townshend wrote to Haldimand that the King, whilst approving of the imprisonment of Hay, Cazeau, du Calvet and Pillon, as being highly expedient, yet desires to perfect the union and cordiality between British subjects and the people of the United States, recommends the release of these and any other prisoners that might have been made on similar grounds, unless reasons existed to render their release improper (B. vol. 45, p. 66). Long before this letter reached, the political prisoners had been released. Du Calvet went to London to prosecute Haldimand for false imprisonment, quarrelled with every man who had from sympathy tried to help him, and, as stated in the Report on Archives for 1885, returned for a short time to Canada, but was lost at sea on his voyage from New York to London.

In the report on Archives for 1886, a short account is given of the origin of the North-West Company. The date of the formation of the company (1783), was supported by the account of the fur trade given by Sir Alexander Mackenzie in the introduction to his “Voyages from Montreal....... to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans in the years 1789 and 1793.” (London, 1801, 4to ed., p. xvii.) The report at Note F by Mr. Grant, and petitions by the traders, give an account of the condition of the fur trade up to 1779, and show that at that period the copartnership had been formed, which was renewed in 1783-4, of which the letters of Mr. Frobisher, &c., afford evidence. It seems clear by Sir Alexander Mackenzie’s account that this copartnership had by no means put an end to the jealousies and hostilities among the rival traders. His account, a short but clear account of the early fur trade and the difficulties met with in its prosecution.

The close of the American Revolutionary War left, as will be seen by the correspondence at Note E, the traders in a condition of doubt and uncertainty; what they proposed doing the letters will show, as well as Haldimand’s desire to promote the interests of the trade, which is everywhere visible in much of the correspondence in the State papers. The Captain Robertson who made the survey of Sault Ste. Marie, Thessalon, &c., was a captain in the 84th Regiment, and in command at Michillimakinak. In the “Annals of Fort Mackinac,” Captain Kelton, U. S. A., gives a romantic account of the death of Captain Robertson, but without date. I have not been able, so far, to find anything among the records to show at what time he died. There is a letter from a Colonel Daniel Robertson, dated at Montreal on the 22nd July, 1799, but whether the same who commanded at Michillimakinak or not, there is, at present, no way to determine.

The history of the abortive attempts to establish a military colony of French Royalist Emigrants on the frontiers of Upper Canada is so little known that the only writer so far as I can discover, who has taken notice of it is Dr. Scadding in his valuable local history, “Toronto of Old.” As was inevitable from the plan of
that work, the references to the settlement, of which there are two, are brief; one in
connection with a house in Toronto, built by Mr. Quetton St. George, one of the
party which came here in 1798 (p. 188); the other occurring in a sketch of the
settlements along Yonge Street from Toronto to Lake Simcoe. In this latter is a
list of lots of land occupied by the Royalists (p. 469.) Mr. Smith, the Surveyor
General, who was employed to lay out the lots, takes no notice of the attempt either
in his “Topographical Description” of 1799, or of the revised edition of 1813. The
truth appears to be, that the attempt was one of the many schemes at colonisation
then at work, and being on a small scale it was unnoticed, the political importance
attached to it being unknown, whilst its feeble execution was apparent.

In the report on Archives for 1884, a list of the names, ranks of, and amount
of land granted to the French Royalists was given, but no detailed information.
That can now be supplied from the official records of the Colonial Office, lately re-
ceived, from which copious extracts will be found at Note F.

It would be out of place to enter at length into the causes which led to the ex-
patriation of the French Royalists. These may be found in the various histories of
the first French Revolution, which are easily accessible. But a sketch of the career
of Count Joseph du Puisaye, the leader of the proposed settlement, seems to be re-
quired to complete the information in the documents in Note F, in the course of
which those events in the Revolutionary War with which du Puisaye was more
immediately connected must be referred to.

Count Joseph de Puisaye was a younger son of a noble family, and was intended
for the Church. Having no taste for that vocation he entered the army at the age
of eighteen, as a sub-lieutenant in the Conti Cavalry. On the death of his father,
he purchased a commission in the Swiss Guard. On the convocation of the States
General he was chosen by the nobles of La Perche to be their representative. In
this position he took the popular side, and was one of the minority of his order who
advocated reforms and supported the demands of the tiers état. Alarmed at the
excesses of the ultra-revolutionary party, he in 1791, whilst in command of the
National Guard of the district of Evreux was engaged in raising an army to be em-
ployed in securing the safety of the King, but the successful outbreak on the 10th
of August when the palace of the Tuileries was stormed and the Swiss Guard mas-
sacred defeated his plans. In 1793, he was chief of the staff of the army of the
department of the Eure. Here the most energetic efforts had been made by Wimp-
fen, who had gained the affection and confidence of the Normans and Bretons, to
raise a sufficient force to defeat the Jacobins. They on their part were not idle and
dispatched a force from Paris, which took possession of Vernon, whence M. du
Puisaye was ordered to dislodge them. In the attack, according to contemporary
accounts, he was badly seconded by his soldiers. “An alarm of an attack upon
them being spread through the camp in the night, they ran away with the most
scandalous precipitation and could never after be persuaded to approach the enemy.
A whole department was, from this untoward circumstance, abandoned without the
firing of a shot” (Annual Register, 1793, p. 405). Wimpfen still retained his
courage, but the terror exercised by the Convention was such that his army rapidly
dwindled away, and he was forced to provide for the safety of himself and his friends
by flight.

xxvi
In the meantime La Rouarie had been organizing Brittany for the defence of the King and had succeeded in securing the approval of the French Royal Family in May, 1792. Attacked by a putrid fever on the 16th January, 1793, he was obliged to escape from the castle near Lamballe in which he had sought refuge, was carried to a cottage and reconveyed to the castle after the dreaded domiciliary visit was over. The news of the execution of the King reached him whilst in this state, and destroyed all hope of his recovery. He died on the morning of the 13th of February, apparently leaving no one to take his place (Annual Register, 1794, Chapter 1).

DePuisaye, who had been obliged to fly, and was wandering in constant danger of arrest, a price having been set on his head, took the place left vacant by the death of LaRouarie. His qualities are thus described:—"Count Joseph de Puisaye was still less distinguished by high birth, than by those advantages which he derived from nature and education. His natural talents of no common order, had been cultivated with the greatest assiduity, and with a success proportioned to the care bestowed upon them. Well-informed, capable of laborious application, master of a ready and powerful eloquence, full of resources and never deserted by his presence of mind, he seemed destined to be the leader of a party. To these mental qualifications he added some corporeal ones which though inferior were highly useful. His manners were dignified, yet prepossessing, his person was graceful and his stature was tall and commanding" (Annual Register, 1796, p. 3). Allison and Thiers both agree in this estimate of his character; Lamartine belittles him; Carlyle sneers at him. He was the heart and soul of the rising in Brittany, and soon brought all the other Breton nobles to range themselves under his standard (Allison, Vol. 3, 1849, p. 477.). Before the end of the year the force had become formidable, and dePuisaye entered early in 1794 into communication with the British Government, and strongly urged the immediate landing of an expedition of 10,000 men with arms and ammunition, with which he answered for the re-establishment of the Royalist cause (Allison, Vol. 3, p. 477). The statement of the complete agreement of the other Breton nobles with de Puisaye is weakened by Allison’s statement (p. 478), that had a council been formed by the Duke d’Enghien, directing alike Puisaye and the other chiefs to combine their energies for one common object, instead of acting, as they did, without any concert in detached quarters, it is impossible to calculate what the result might have been. The statement, that the part he had played in the Constituent Assembly and the assistance he had rendered to the Girondists, had made him an object of suspicion to the other leaders, a distrust which detracted from his authority and was a hindrance to success, seems to be more probable than Allison’s account of the complete accord between de Puisaye and the other nobles.

In 1794 negotiations had been entered into between the Committee of Public Safety and the leaders of the Vendeans resulting in treaties of pacification (the text of which is to be found in the Annual Register for 1795, pp. 254, 265) which were entered into between the Royalists and the Commissioners of Convention on the 7th March, 1795. The one is entitled:—"Treaty of peace signed by Charette, on the part of the Royalist inhabitants of LaVendee and the Commissioners of the Convention, on the part of the French Republic;" the other:—"Treaty of peace between the chiefs of that part of the Royalists in Brittany, known by the name of Chouans, and the

xxvii
Instead of being a peace the cessation of arms turned out to be a hollow truce, and from the first the Convention only awaited the slightest pretext to attack the Royalists with whom they had concluded the treaty, for all the Royalists had not concurred in it.

On the 9th of March, two days after the treaty had been concluded with Charette, &c., articles of agreement were entered into in London for raising French corps for the service of Great Britain, signed by the Duke d'Harcourt, Lord Grenville and Mr. Windham (Annual Register, 1795, p. 250,*). In accordance with this a force of 6,000 emigrants in the pay of Great Britain was embarked with a regiment of artillery from London, with equipage, arms and clothing for 80,000 men. The force was divided into two corps, the first under de Puisaye, whose representations had caused the adoption of the plan, the second by Sombreuil. A third division of British troops was intended to support the first two when they should have made good their landing. The Count d'Artois was to command the whole and it was expected that the Chouans and Vendeans would place 80,000 men at his disposal (Allison (1849) Vol. 3, p. 551).

From the first, however, it was plain that there could be little hopes of success, where there was no concerted and harmonious action. On the 27th June two divisions of the emigrants arrived in Quiberon Bay, disembarked and took possession of Fort Penthievre, without resistance, and landed the stores and artillery intended to equip the whole Royalist forces of the west of France. But de Puisaye and d'Hervilly quarrelled as to which of them should have the chief command; a check given to a small expedition to the interior caused the withdrawal of the troops into the forts, and it was discovered that the Chouans, however well qualified for a guerilla war in their own fastnesses, were useless with regular troops. At the same time, the Royalist Committee in Paris, either in ignorance of, or hostile to the plans of de Puisaye, had sent orders to Charette and the Vendeans to attempt no movement till the fleet appeared on their shores. The result was not doubtful, and in spite of the heroic bravery of the emigrants, the royal cause sustained a crushing defeat. The capitulation of Quiberon and the massacre of the prisoners by orders of the Convention are matters of history, and need not be repeated here. The defeat was attributed entirely to de Puisaye, and it was reported, and the charge believed, that he had acted in complicity with the British Government and betrayed the cause of France. It is to this charge Mr. Windham refers in his letter of 30th July, 1793, in Note F, to this report. His influence was thus completely destroyed in Brittany, where he attempted to organize a force subsequent to the defeat at Quiberon, and in 1797 he made a proposal to the British Government to form a Royalist settlement in Upper Canada. Without speaking positively, but judging from the internal evidence, it seems probable that the "sketch political and financial of an establishment, &c.," is a translation of de Puisaye's proposal. There is neither signature nor date, nor have I been able to discover any reference to this document in the correspondence, although I have searched carefully.

In October, 1798, de Puisaye arrived at Montreal. In a letter from Mr. Isaac W. Clarke, Commissary General, dated the 15th of that month at Montreal, addressed to Major Green, Military Secretary, he expresses his satisfaction at the fine weather the travellers by land are meeting with, and states that he will send down bateaux
to bring up those coming by water, so soon as he hears the vessel is near at hand. (Archives, Series C, Vol. 619, p. 4.) From the whole tone of the letter, it is evident that orders had been given that every attention was to be paid to the emigrants on their arrival and from letters from de Puisaye and d'Allégre, addressed apparently to Major Green, written on the 18th on the eve of their departure for Kingston, it is clear that these orders had been carried out to their satisfaction. They left Lachine on the 20th October, with twelve bateaux loaded with furniture. “They were,” says Commissary General Clarke, “as comfortably provided as possible, and they went off, to all appearance, in good spirits and well satisfied. I understand from the General that the people were tampered with on their way from Quebec, being told that they were going to a sickly bad country and that they would do better to stay here below; some of them show a reluctance to going on; had they had any time there would, I believe, have been difficulties with them.” (Series C, Vol. 619, p. 12.)

From a letter in de Puisaye's own hand, of the 31st October, it appears that he landed at Kingston on the 29th, and that in consequence of the lateness of the season, he had determined to leave the party at Kingston for the winter, he himself attempting to proceed to York to arrange with Mr. Russell, the President of the Council, but owing to contrary winds, could not sail from Kingston till the 16th November (Series C, Vol. 619, p. 33.) The first instance of desertion was that of a man named Bagot, who got as far as St. Regis and was discovered to have obtained employment as a servant with the curé there.

On the 17th of January, 1799, some progress had been made in the settlement. The letter from de Puisaye containing this information is dated “Windham, near York,” in English, the rest being in French. He says that the land is every day being cleared of the trees, and that in the course of a month a village had been built, which he hoped would become a considerable town, and asks the General's leave to name it “Hunter,” in his honour. In a postscript he acknowledges receipt of a letter from Prince Edward (the Duke of Kent). (Series C, vol. 619, pp. 45, 46).

In spite of these cheerful prospects, the work of dissolution had begun, and on the 28th of the same month, the Marquis de Beaupoil, in a letter to General Prescott signed “Mrs. de Beaupoil St. Aulaire,” asks permission to leave and come to Lower Canada. After acknowledging his obligations to Great Britain and the gratitude he felt for the favours bestowed, he says (I give it in the original, with a translation added):

“Vous savez sûrement, Général, que dans ce pays, l'homme élevé, endurci dans les travaux de la terre, est assuré d'obtenir sa subsistance de ses sueurs, que le Riche qui apporte des capitaux peut encore, par des mains salariées, trouve des moyens de bien être dans l'agriculture; mais que celui qui n'a ni force, ni argent, s'il emprunte pour defricher, certain de ne s'acquitter jamais, n'a d'autre perspective que celle de perdre son tems, sa terre, sa liberté, sa famille et sa probité.

“Lorsque M. le comte de Puisaye me proposa de venir avec lui dans le Canada, il me dit qu'il y aurait un corps militaire dans lequel je commandois les gentils-hommes Emigrés qui devoient y venir; que les Royalistes qui arriveroient pour le former, travailleroient en commun pour leurs officiers comme pour eux, et il exigea seulement, que je lui fisse une lettre de demande pour s'en autoriser auprès du Ministre. * * * * Mais le corps militaire ou j'eusse trouvé des appointemens, ces paysans de Bretagne dont les bras devoient me secourir, ne sont qu'une
espoir chimérique, j'en ai acquis icy seulement les preuves. Cette déception me place avec ma famille dans la plus déchirante situation que nous avons éprouvés depuis que nous sommes Emigrés." *(Series C, vol. 619, p. 47.)*

He then asks leave to go to Berthier or Rivière du Loup until he could exchange the concession made him for a small piece of cleared land, or until he could receive from the kindness on his arrival in Canada of Mr. George Davison, sufficient means to take him to Europe. A letter from Coster St. Victor, of 12th May, 1799, contained similar statements of the inducements held out to him, and also asked leave to sail for Europe. These letters explain the allusion made by General Hunter to the misunderstanding between M. de Beaupoil and de Puisaye. At the same time, it is only justice to the latter to refer to the plan laid down for the settlement, which appeared to justify the representations made to Beaupoil and St. Victor of the position they were to occupy, and the method of clearing the land and preparing it for the occupation of the officers.

During the winter, the Emigrants had remained at Kingston, and de Chalus applied in March for boats to carry them to York. On the 12th of that month he writes to Major Green reporting the progress made by de Puisaye and the other officers who had gone to join him, the information being more specific than that contained in de Puisaye's own letters. On the 14th of February, 18 houses were built at Windham, but not finished inside and it was hoped that 25 would be ready by spring, and enough of land cleared to give a small crop of potatoes, wheat, &c. De Puisaye had undertaken another settlement "at the head of Lake Ontario at the mouth of a small river navigable for boats," called in de Puisaye's letters the "Rivière de Niagara." This was put in charge of the Viscount de Chalus, and thus the colony, small as it was, became still more divided. All the letters subsequent to this date from de Puisaye whilst he remained in Canada, are dated from the Rivière de Niagara. It is unnecessary to follow further the fortunes of this colony, which was, as must have been anticipated, a disastrous failure. De Puisaye returned to London after the Peace of Amiens. The last letter from him among the collection here of original letters, is one addressed to General Hunter, dated in London, 14th February, 1803. In it he informs the General that two volumes of his memoirs would be published at the end of the week, of which copies would be sent. He has, he says, calumniators even in Canada, M. de Chalus being of the number, but this does not prevent him from begging that government would continue its goodness to them. He adds that he proposes to return to Canada, but not for another year (Series C., Vol. 620, p. 122.) This intention was, so far as the documents here show, never...
carried out. During the short peace of 1814, so greatly were the minds of the Royalists prejudiced against him by the charge of his betraying the Royalist troops at Quiberon in concert with the British administration, that he was not allowed to return to France, but was compelled to remain in England, where he became naturalised, and died in 1827, poor and neglected, at Blythe House, near Hammersmith, in the neighbourhood of London.

The whole respectfully submitted.

DOUGLAS BRYMNER,
Archivist.

OTTAWA, 31st December, 1888.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>Works</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Baby, Mr. Justice</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Collection of Official Documents.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bain, James, jun.</td>
<td>Toronto</td>
<td>Collection of Pamphlets.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, C., N.</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>Pamphlets.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanchet, Hon. J. B.</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>pamphlets.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryce, Rev. Dr.</td>
<td>Winnipeg</td>
<td>Holiday Rambles between Winnipeg and Vancouver.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canadian Club</td>
<td>New York</td>
<td>Short History of the Canadian People.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gayugs Historical Society</td>
<td>Oayuego, N. Y.</td>
<td>Set of Historical Documents.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlton, John, M.P.</td>
<td>Lynden, Ont.</td>
<td>manuscripts—Log Book of &quot;Le Héros,&quot; 1712.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke, Robert</td>
<td>Cincinnati, Ohio</td>
<td>Memoirs of the Siege of Quebec by Sergt. Johnson, 1759-60.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DePeyster, Gen. John Watts</td>
<td>New York</td>
<td>Historical works</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorwin, Miss</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Manuscript journals of her father, the late J. H. Dorwin, Montreal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Draper, Dr. Lyman C.</td>
<td>Madison, Wis.</td>
<td>Forman's Narrative, 1789-90.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durrett, R. T.</td>
<td>Louisville, Ky</td>
<td>Historical works.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gagnon, Hon. C. A. E.</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Jugements, etc., du Conseil Supérieur.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibb, Charles</td>
<td>Abbotsford, Q.</td>
<td>Nomenclature of our Russian Fruits.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historical Manuscripts Com-</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>Reports of the Commission.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mission</td>
<td>St. John, N.B.</td>
<td>Loyalist Centennial Souvenir.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howe, Jonas</td>
<td>Chicago, Ill</td>
<td>Chicago Antiquities.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lighthall, W. D.</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Pamphlet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Master of the Rolls</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>Letters and Papers foreign and domestic Henry VII. Vol. X.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Calendar of State Papers (1841-1843) (1859-60).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Historians of the Church of York II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Icelandic Sagas I, II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Chronicles of Robert of Brune I, II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Chronicles of Robert of Gloucester I, II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Chronicles Stephen; Henry II.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Richard I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Chronicles Roger de Wendover I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Lettasse Cambriensia I.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Historical Collections.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The United States and the North Eastern Fisheries.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Catalogue of the Exhibition of Canadian Portraits, 1887.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reports on Water Supply, &amp;c., 1885-6-7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Reminiscences of Bishop Macdonell, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Map of New Brunswick.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Official publications.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Geographical Magazine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The Boundaries of Wisconsin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A Brief Narrative of the Journey of David Thompson in North Easten America.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Publications of the Department.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Pamphlets.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A collection of his works.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Collection of pamphlets.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Proceedings of the 35th annual meeting.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Michigan Pioneer Historical Society, Lansing, Mich

Minnesota University, St. Paul, Minn

Mott, Henry, Montreal

Murdoch, Gilbert, St. John, N.B.

McDonell, W. J., Toronto

Newcastle Public Library, Newcastle, Eng.

Post Office Department, Ottawa

Prince Edward Island (Government of), Charlottetown

Royal Scottish Geographical Society

Thwaites, Reuben G., Madison

Tyrrell, J. B., Ottawa


White, W., Deputy Postmaster General, Ottawa

Wicksteed, G. W., Q. C., Ottawa

Wicksteed, R. J., Ottawa

Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison, Wis.
NOTE A.

THE WALKER OUTRAGE, 1764.

MEMORIAL BY THE PRISONERS.

(Archives, series Q., vol. 4, p. 1.)

My Lord,—As the assault committed on the Person of Mr. Thomas Walker of this Province in Decemr. 1764 has not only made great noise here, but Likewise in England, and has reach'd the King's Ear, I need not trouble yr. Lordship with an accot. of that affair, I'll only now beg leave to say that on Tuesday the 18th Instant Between 1 and 2 o'clock in the morning Mr. St Luc La Corne, Capt. John Campbell of the 27th Regt. Capt. Disney of the 44, Lieut. Evans of the 28, Mr. Joseph Howard mercht. and my Self were apprehended by virtue of warrants agreable to No 1 in the annexed Proceedings (mutatis mutandis) grounded on the information of one Magovock Soldier of 28th Regt. No 2 is the Letter of Instructions sent to the Deputy Provost Martial of Montreal, who repair'd to Col. Massey's on Receipt of his Instructions and thought himself not at Liberty to proceed in any other manner than with an officer, and at least 30 men with Screw'd Bayonets, not only our Houses, but our Beds were therewith surrounded, what room we have to complain of this Treatment as men, we give the world leave to Judge, but when known that 5 out of the 6 are married, we cannot Hesitate to think that it will be deem'd not only Indelicate but cruel and Inhuman that Time being pitch'd upon when we could be torn out of their arms, without the smallest consideration for them as women, nay women with child: we desir'd to be conducted to Quebec to be admitted to Bail, here we arrived the 21st, the news soon spread, some of our friends went immediately to waite on the Chief Justice to admit us to Bail, answered that it was not all the Law of England that could permit it, we then sent for our Council they likewise renew'd the demand but to no purpose and Saturday morning the 22d the Deputy Provost Martial of Quebec received letter No 3 where will appear why we cannot be admitted to Bail, we then same day wrote to the Chief Justice Letter No 4 and Received for answer No 5, then resolved upon memorialising the Lieut. Govr. as appears by No 6. No 7 will shew How our memorial was supported, it gives our additions and will shew what light we have the Honor to be in, even in this Town from our Respective homes from whence we will easily transmit in proper time what will be to us satisfactory, if we feel, and must feel for our injured & never sufficiently to be repair'd honour, we have the satisfaction to find that not only the Gentlemen of the first note here, but even every honest man feel for us, this will Likewise be proveri by the Perusal of the names subscribed to No 7 unsolicited, unasked and the affair of a Quarter of an hour we will ever acknowledge how much we are Bound to the Gentlemen for their Politeness and offer of kind services, with thes the Lieut. Govr. has been waited upon, we dont know yet to what effect, its not only every Gentleman here, that have any Experience in Life or Knowledge of the Laws of their Country, But even these Gentlemen whose Profession it is, that are cleare there shall be no doubt about admitting us to Bail, they have (four in number) signed their opinion To the C. J. that the case is Bailable as appears by No 8 however the only result of all our Remonstrances hitherto, is that the Point is to be debated to morrow at the Judges Chamber, we cannot now waite the event, as the last ship sails early to morrow, now My Lord the annexed Papers leave me no Room to desire to say any thing on our own score, I'll only give a Sketch of the Character of the Informer, he is now in goal for a Rape, has been besides detected in Robbing Mr. McKenzies collar in 5a—d.
whose house he has lived in this Town with Mr. Walker & we all know this very man to be these four months in Walkers House.

We are fully conv'nc'd My Lord, that you must have the truest sense of the character of a Gentleman, and therefore of what an injur'd, much Injur'd character must suffer we desire no fav. or affection, we long for that Period (now 3 months distant) when our country convinced to demonstration of our Innocence must proclaim it in the mean time My Lord, We beg you will please to lay the whole of this before his Majesty as not only we would be extremly unhappy if the arrest (circumstances being ill told) was to give the least bad Impression of us to our Royal Master, to his Ministers, but even to the meanest of our fellow Subjects.

We have the Honor to be My Lord
Your Lordships most Humble and Obedient Servants

JOHN FRASER
LACORNE ST LUC
DANIEL DISNEY
JOHN CAMPBELL
SIMON EVANS
JOSEPH HOWARD

No. 1.

Quebec.

To the Provost Marshall of the Province of Quebec, &c., &c.:

Whereas George Magovock, late soldier in the 28th Regiment of foot, hath made oath before me William Hey Chief Justice in and for this province of Quebec, that John Fraser Esq. Deputy Pay Master General at Montreal together with several other persons, did on or about the 6th day of December one thousand seven hundred and sixty four feloniously and of malice forebrought and by lying in wait assault wound and cutt of part of the ear of Thomas Walker Esq. of Montreal in this province with an intention in so doing to disfigure the said Thomas Walker.

These are therefore to command you forthwith to apprebend the said John Fraser and him so apprehended in safe custody to convey either to the civil or military gaol of His Majesty at Montreal or to His Majesty's gaol at Quebec as to you upon consideration of the premises shall seem expedient, there to remain till he shall by due course of law be delivered therefrom.

Given under my hand and seal at Quebec, this twelfth day of November, 1766.
W. HEY, C.J.

No. 2.

Quebec, Nov. 15th, 1766.

Sir,—The bearer of this letter has in his custody several warrants for the apprehension of persons concerned in the assassination of Mr. Walker in December 1764, which you will execute with Privacy, Dispatch and Resolution, and that you may the better do it you are required to go immediately upon the receipt of this letter to Col. Massey, who will give you by the Governors order the military assistance which he and you and the bearer of this shall think necessary and then and not till then the Pacquet will be unsealed and the several warrants delivered to you. It is expected and will not be doubted but that you will carry yourself in the Conduct of this business as your duty requires, it is necessary that it be done with secrecy till the moment of apprehension, least the persons, considering the heaviness of the charge, should, upon any alarm convey themselves out of the reach of justice, and with Resolution, least considering the power and number of their followers and ad-
herents they should make any attempts to obstruct the course of it. To prevent which Col. Massey will give you a sufficient force in which only I would have you depend, not taking to you any of your own followers.

I am, Sir,
Your humble servant,
WM. HEY, C.J.

No. 3.

Saturday Morning, QUEBEC.

SIR,—It is with pain and anguish of mind that I am constrained to tell I expect Mr. Walker every moment to demand that the gentlemen in your custody be removed to the goal, and that if he does I cannot refuse it. I had him at my house yesterday for more than an hour and I supplicated more than if it had been my own case I believe I should have done, that he would give me leave to Bail them, but he most positively refused it, and repeated the substance of his affidavit that he was in Danger of his life and should not think it worth a Days purchase if they or any of them were at their liberty. Under such circumstances, and for that the Law where a felony of that kind is positively charged is most direct against it, I have and must continue to refuse to Bail them, at the same time this rigid observance of my Duty is a very severe affliction to me. I recommend to you to see that the goal is put in a condition as fit to receive them as it possibly can be and till that is done, let him be never so peremptory in his Demande, and tho' I am not perhaps quite justified even in that, I will readily consent that they shall continue where they are but it cannot be continued beyond tomorrow in the Evening.

I am, Sir,
Your humble servant,
W. HEY, J.

To JOSEPH GRIDLEY, Esq.,
Deputy Provost Marshall for the District of Quebec.

No. 4.

SIR,—Here we are Six Gentlemen in obedience to your Warrants, altho' neither unknown or unconnected yet have we been apprehended not as mere vagabonds would, but like so many malefactors from undeniable proofs in the most opprobrious and violent manner, all manner of Delicacy and Decency laid aside towards us as men, which must be inhuman and cruel when considered that five of the six are married men, and that time is pitched upon when we could be torn out of their arms and they frightened out of their senses, not only our houses being surrounded at two o'clock in the morning, but even our Beds with screwed bayonets. But upon what proof are we apprehended, upon the bare oath of a soldier. We have all experienced enough in the world to be convinced of the Depravity of human hearts, and we all know the soldiery well enough to be convinced that but too often the most Infamous Villains are to be found in that class, such to be the character of this fellow in a proper time we will easily make appear, in the meantime we will only say that he has already received a part of his reward in Opposition to his Majesty's Instructions as the reward or any part thereof is only to be given on Conviction, he is Discharged being called in the warrants late soldier and has been this four months in Walkers keeping, all these considerations induced us to desire to be conducted to Quebec (notwithstanding the disagreeable time of the year) to be admitted to Bail, this we easily took for granted considering our character, considering the proofs against us, we are told besides Murder can be bailed, that even high treason can be bailed, yet to our unspeakable surprise, we are told, Sir, you say it rests with Thomas Walker and now pronounce it impossible.
We are all men of Honour, have been and so will prove ourselves to be to the most partial, happy how soon the opportunity may offer, we are ready and our injured Honour longs for the period, and begs, Sir, you will commit the Informer that we may be sure of meeting him.

We are, Sir,
Your most obed. servants

22nd Nov. 1766.

JOHN FRAZER
ST LUC LACORNE
JNO. CAMPBELL
DANIEL DISNEY
SIMON EVANS
JOSEPH HOWARD

To the Honorable WM. HEY Esq
Chief Justice for the Province of Quebec.

No. 5.

QUEBEC, Saturday Night.

GENTLEMEN,—I am the most unhappy person in the world if I should have mistaken my duty upon this occasion, for it has been against every wish, desire and feeling that the human heart can possess itself with that I have been forced to this seeming severity, upon the best attention and consideration that I can give anything, and I have revolved it in my mind long before I had occasion to express it I am convinced I should depart my duty and break a sacred and a very sacred oath, if I complied with your desires, yet I am not so tenacious of my own opinion as not to be open to conviction and therefore if it is the opinion of any Gentlemen of the profession as I am told it is that I ought to admit you to bail, I will be very ready to hear their reason, and submitt to them if they are convincing, with the greatest pleasure imaginable. For the circumstances of severity and indelicacy attending your apprehension nothing in my warrant gave a countenance to it, and the letter accompanying them to Mr. Gray grounded upon apprehensions declared to me (perhaps are unreasonable ones) of escape or resistance meant no more than a caution to the Officer to be upon his Guard against either. The circumstance you mention of the Informer being described as late Soldier arose from no particular knowledge of his discharge, and I have since been informed he is still a soldier, but merely from my own observation that he was not in the dress of a soldier. With regard to his character my private sentiments may perhaps differ very little from yours but I cannot at liberty to indulge them it will be a very material circumstance for you to avail yourselves of at the proper time and you shall have every opportunity of doing it, but in the meantime his being a soldier is no proof of his dishonesty nor can I determine him to be so upon common fame. I have detained him under my warrant in the goal that he may be forthcoming at the time.

Your trial shall be as speedy as possible. I will be ready at an hour's notice to go up to Montreal where by the King's positive Instructions it can only be held.

That you will acquit yourselves with Honour I do most sincerely wish, as a Gentleman I believe it but as a Magistrate I am compell'd to doubt it in the meantime, there being a positive absolute charge of a capital offence with an additional affidavit that the prosecutor's life would be in Danger if you were suffered to be at large I cannot permit it.

I am Gentlemen
Your very obed. humble sert.

W. HEY.

To JOHN FRAZER Esq.
No. 6.

To the Honble Guy Carleton &c. &c. &c.

The Humble Memorial of John Frazer Esq., John Campbell Esq, now a captain of His Majesty's 27th Regiment, and Daniel Disney Esq, now a Captain in His Majesty's 44th Regiment, St. Luke LaCorne Esq, and Simon Evans, Lieut in His Majesty's 28th Regiment and Joseph Howard Merchant all of the City of Montreal of the province aforesaid

Sheweth,

That your memorialists to their great surprise were seized and taken out of their beds in the middle of the night of the 18th Instant, by Edward William Gray Esq Deputy Provost Marshall in and for the district of Montreal assisted by a party of soldiers with fixed bayonets, and by them hurried down to Quebec, where they are now in close custody of the Deputy Provost Marshall of the province aforesaid, by virtue of Special Warrants Issued and signed by the Honble William Hoy Esquire Chief Justice of the province aforesaid.

That your memorialists further shew that they have applied to His Honour the said Chief Justice, to admit them to Bail, being advised that he had, and has an undoubted Power and Authority to take Bail in all cases, of what nature soever, and more especially in the case of your Memorialists. But the said Chief Justice has thought proper to refuse that Indulgence to your Memorialists. Tho' your Memorialists offered and still are ready and willing to give any Bail or Security that His Honour the Chief Justice might require.

That your Memorialists being thereupon greatly disappointed and distressed did apply to the Deputy Provost Marshall to assign and appoint them a private room as a Goal, and not to send them to the common publick Goal amongst the refuge of mankind (which Goal is so out of repair as your Memorialists are informed as to be insufficient to preserve your Memorialists from the Injuries and Inclemency of this Rigorous season by means whereof the life of your Memorialists must be in the most imminent danger) which he the said Provost Marshall consented to do by virtue of his said office and at his own risque but has since informed your Memorialists that he is obliged to send them to the Common Goal, there to remain till the day of Trial by virtue of an order from his superiors.

That your Memorialists conscious of their Innocence in regard to the crime they are charged with, wish for nothing so ardently as an opportunity of acquitting themselves from the Infamy and distress they at present labour under.

Your Memorialists therefore the premises considered and for as much as your Memorialists are without redress unless by the Humane and Generous Interposition of Your Honour, Humbly pray that Your Honour will be pleased to admit your Memorialists to be enlarged till the day of Trial upon their giving such Bail as to your Honour shall seem meet, not only for their appearances and standing their Tryal at Montreal for the crimes laid to their charge, But also for their peaceable Behaviour and Good Demeanour towards all His Majesty's Liege subjects, but more especially towards Thomas Walker Esq.

And your Orators shall ever pray as in duty bound.

JOHN FRASER
ST LUC LACORNE
JOHN CAMPBELL
DANIEL DISNEY
SIMON EVANS
JOSEPH HOWARD.
No. 7.

Sir,—We have the honour to present the petition of John Frazer Esq. Captain in the late 73th Regiment, Deputy Paymaster General and one of the Judges of His Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, John Campbell, Esq., Captain in the 27th Regiment, Daniel Disney Esq. Captain in the 44th Regiment, St. Luc Lacorne late Captain in the French service and Chevalier de St. Louis, Simon Evans Lieutenant in the 28th Regiment, and Mr. Joseph Howard Merchant.

At the same time, that we express our abhorrence of the breach of Publick order in the outrage committed on the person of Mr. Walker; and our wishes for a discovery of the perpetrators of it, we cannot be unmoved when we consider the circumstances of those Gentlemen now torn from their families and imprisoned on suspicion thereof.

Untill we hear the crime proved against them, we cannot help interesting ourselves for men, who from their families, stations, services and established characters (untill this surprising stroke) stood in the highest degree of estimation and respect in this Province. We not only feel for them, but for their families. With what affliction do His Majesty's New Subjects, behold the grey hairs of their countryman thus so unexpectedly perhaps irretrievably affronted.

We therefore most earnestly treat you Sir, to interpose your Authority; To mitigate the rigour of the Law; a dispensation even from which, would be in this case (if in any) we humbly conceive justifiable.

We are so well convinced of these Gentlemens Honours: That all and every one of Us, Do hereby offer to become their bail to the utmost extent of our fortunes (nay even with our lives) as well for their appearance, to take their Tryal, as for the safety of Mr. Walker's person from any hurt from them in consequence of their enlargement.

From your Honours known Clemency and Moderation we flatter ourselves with the strongest hopes that every possible menagement in favour of these gentlemen will be employed. There before untainted characters and the publick voice makes us confident that none ever was better applied, all which is with the greatest respect humbly submitted to your Honours judicious consideration.

Col. Irving
A. Mabane
Thomas Dunn
J. Goldfrap
F. Mounier.
T. Mills
Thomas Ainslie, Collector of the Customs and Justice P.
J. Marteilhe, J. P.
J. Collins, J. P.
C. Drummond, Comp. of the Customs.
J. Porteus
Charles Grant
S. Frazer
J. Woolsey
W. Grant
G. Measam
T. Scott
J. Werden
E. Gray
J. Aitkin
Wm. Garett
G. Allsopp
J. Antill
Gridley
H. Boone

Members of the Council

Principal Merchants.
J. Watmough
Samuel Jacobs
H. Taylor
F. Grant
S. Lymbery
Amiet
Perras
Dusault
Deplaine
Fleurimont
Fremont
Perrault
Bousseau
Guillemain
Panet
Beaubien
La Naudière Crois de St. Louis.
Capt. Grove, Royal Artillery.
Col. Irving
Capt. Prescott
Cap. Lieut. D'Arpège
Lieuts. Mitchell
Lockart
Dunn
Magra
Doctor Roberts
Capt. Morris
Ens. Winter
Col. Jones
Capt. Phillips
Williams
Addison
Davidson
Alcock
Geoffrey
Lieuts. Neilson
Dinsdale
Smyth
Aderly
Hamilton
Watters
Holland
Hawksley
Adjut. Splain
Ensign Stubbs
Molesworth
Capt. Carden
Etherington
Schlosrer
Lient. Van Inger
Prevost
Schlosrer
Tucker
Burin
Rechat
Ens. McKalloch

Principal Merchants.

15th Regiment.

27th Regt.

52nd Regiment.

Royal Americans.
CASE.

I John Fraser Esq., John Campbell Esq. and others were arrested by special warrants, issued and signed by the Honble William Hey Esq., Chief Justice of the Province of Quebec, founded on a Deposition of George Magovock, late soldier in the 28th Regiment of foot, for that they did on or about the 6th day of December, 1764, feloniously and of malice afore thought, and by laying in wait, assault, wound and cutt of part of the ear of Thomas Walker Esq., with an intention in so doing to disfigure the said Thomas Walker.

QUERE.—Are the prisoners in the above Case Bailable?

We are clearly of the opinion they are.

WILLIAM GREGORY.
JOHN MORISON.
EDWARD ANTILL.
JOHNSON.

REPORT OF CHIEF JUSTICE HEY.

(Canadian Archives, Series Q, Vol. 4, p. 133.)

QUEBEC, April ye 14th, 1767.

My Lord.—I had the honour to transmit to your Lordship some time in the month of November last, *an account of the Proceedings as far as it became necessary for me to take a part in them with respect to the six gentlemen charged upon the oath of one Magovock a soldier & accomplice with having been concerned in the assassination of Mr. Walker on the 6th of Decr., 1764. I receive it now in command from the Lieut Governor to make your Lordship acquainted with what has since passed in the Court of assise at Montreal in relation to that affair.

It may be in your Lordship's Memory that I stated in my Letter the grounds of the charge, their apprehension under my warrants, their application to be bailed, & my refusal to bail them & having accompanied it with all the original papers, so as to lay before your Lordship the whole state of the business exactly as it was transacted here at the time, I have nothing to add to that but my earnest wishes that the Part I bore in that transaction may have the happiness to meet your Lordship's approbation.

When the Prisoners returned to Montreal after receiving my final opinion against admitting them to bail, they were confined by the indulgence of the Sheriff (in which I did not think it necessary for me to interpose) in the house of an eminent merchant of that Place; the common goal being a very mean one, and wholly unfit for the reception of any number of persons had they been of the lowest kind and degree. They carried with them a pretty general opinion of their innocence, & a persuasion in the minds of very many different persons, that Mr. Walker (in combination with a profligate soldier whose object was the reward) was only meditating to disgrace, by the ignominy of a charge which he did not hope to support all those towards whom he had been known to live, at the time when the dissensions between the civil & military ran very high, with any notorious degree of unkindness—unhappily what has since fallen out has given too much occasion to justify the opinion—and these favourable impressions of them & their cause they kept alive & encouraged by every insinuating method of address to all sorts of Persons whose resort to the Bastile (as they affected to call the house where they were confined) was made as inviting as Feasting & Jollity & the Practice of every art to please, in which they were both ingenious & industrious, could possibly present it, while on the other hand the unyielding & surly carriage of Mr. Walker every day drew from him & his cause some of the few who had before given them their countenance so that when I arrived at Montreal I found them both under a most notorious & all most universal Prejudice.

* This letter is not among the State Papers.
Under all these disadvantages however Mr. Walker was determined to proceed to Tryal. He had applied to me to know if it might not be deferred till the September Sessions! The accused Persons at New York and the Jersey's from some of whom he hoped to draw confessions to confirm Magovock's evidence, not being arrived nor likely to arrive time enough (for) their trials at the assises then appointed for ye 28th of February at Montreal. I told him upon a proper affidavit I thought it might, but that in such a case I should certainly bail them, it not being reasonable to continue them in confinement in expectation of witnesses who might never be sent, or if they were, not give material evidence to affect them.

This answer determined him to proceed, & accordingly on the first day that the Grand Jury met to do business, he preferred a bill of Indictment against Lieut. Simon Evans upon the Coventry act, with a second charge for a Burglary. The latter offence yr Lordship knows to be the breaking and entering a house in the night with an intent to commit a felony, whether the felony be actually committed or not; and the Attorney General thought that the circumstances of breaking & entering being proved, that of the intention to murther (the felony charged in the Indictment) might be collected from the nature of the assault, the many desperate wounds given by instruments adapted to that Purpose & some expressions said to have fallen from the Parties concerned, intimating both their design to murther & a full conviction that that design had been perfected, the ear being cut off & carried away in a sort of triumph, & after leaving him as they imagined dead on the floor—and this method of Proceeding was adopted by him in order to avoid the Questions of Law which would arise upon the Coventry act (supposing it to be in force in this Province) & other objections which, admitting the fact to be proved, they would have had a right to avail themselves of in a special Verdict or upon a motion in arrest of Judgement.

The evidence that was given to the Grand Jury in support of this bill, as I have been informed by the Attorney General, was that of Mr. Walker's as to the general account of the transaction with nothing in particular as to Mr. Evans, of Magovock, of one James Case, who saw Lieut. Evans come out with the other Ruffians from Mr. Walker's house armed and disguised, & that one Marts a German Recruit in ye Royal American Regiment, who said that he used to be employed by Mr. Evans in writing his French Letters to the Lady to whom he is now married, & she having reproached him in one of hers with being concerned in Mr. Walker's affair, he replied that it was a Coup de Jeunesse & ought not to prejudice him in her opinion.

They refused upon this evidence to find the bill, & it having been suggested to me that they had carried themselves in the course of the examination of the witnesses in a partial & unbecoming manner, admitted evidence on the part of the Prisoner such as no Court of Justice admits in cases of this nature, the depositions of sick & absent persons, & in short tried the whole cause before themselves, I spoke to them upon that subject, reminded them that they were to inquire for the Crown only, & to receive no Evidence of any kind on the part of the Prisoner, that they should carry in their minds the great & wide distinction between their probable Presumption of guilt which was sufficient to put the Prisoner upon his trial, & a sufficient ground to convict when he came upon his trial before the Petty Jury. They assured me they both understood the distinction perfectly, & had carefully attended to it, denied having heard or been offered any evidence but on the part of the Crown, & declared they were unanimous in the Persuasion that no Evidence had been laid before them to induce them to think Lieut. Evans ought to be put upon his trial for that offence.

The Attorney Genl expressed some surprise at their rejecting the bill, & Mr. Walker, whose unhappy temper is under no controul, could not be restrained from breaking out into passionate reflections upon the conduct of the Grand Jury, he reproached them with partiality to the Prisoners, & with their manner of examining Magovock (as had been reported to him) & concluded by saying he expected no better from the moment he saw their names upon the Pannel. Upon this they desired to be discharged declaring they would do no more business under such imputations, in which
the Atty. Gen. acquiesced. I told them that if it came as a motion on the Part of the Crown I was very ready to declare that I saw no ground for it—That suggestions of the kind I then heard, unsupported by proof, would not weigh with me to believe that gentlemen of their Rank (& they were both French & English of the best the Province affords) could so far depart from their conscience & duty as to stop a public Enquiry into the foules of all outrages, if there was the least reason to think the charge in that Indictment was true, that I thought they as little co-

stop a public Enquiry into the foules of all outrages, if there was the least reason the Province affords) could so far depart from'their conscience believe tbat gentlemen of their Rank 

entions of the kind I then heard, unsupported the Crown I was very ready to declare that I saw no ground for it-That sugges-

the Atty. Gen. acquiesced. I told them that if it came as a motion on the Part of 

This did not satisfy Mr. Walker. who prevailed upon the Attorney G. to move that the 10 Grand Jurymen who were upon the Pannel, & who had been dismissed on account of their numbers (37 having been returned & 21 only sworn ) might now be sworn & go with the rest to consider of the other bills intended to be sent up against the four remaining Prisoners. The motion inflamed them exceedingly & they applied to me to discountenance it with an earnestness that betrayed their apprehensions of having any added to their number to break the unanimity in which they seemed to rejoice, & value themselves upon—I said that having dismissed those Gentlemen I would not call upon them to take the office, but if they themselves desired it, I would not refuse them, upon which their names were called over, & those who were present having refused to be sworn the same G. Jury re-

turned and soon after brought in the only bill they had before them agst St. Lue Le Corne, ignoramus—it is difficult to avoid remarking that the temper they expressed on this occasion & the hasty & eager manner in which they questioned every person as he was called, gave occasion to all Persons to conclude they had good reasons for desiring that no addition might be made to their numbers.

I know not whether I ought to trouble your Lordship with any account of the several applications which were made to me to dispose the Grand Jury to a temper more according to the mind & inclination of the Prosecutor, by reforming the Pannel upon a doubtfull & odious St. of H. 8, to charge them with & punish them for concealsments upon a still more odious St. of H. 7, which upon looking into I found to extend only to a Qt. Session's Jury, or of the last attempt which was made to prevail upon me to discharge the then G. Jury as of course without any particular imputation, dissolve the court, & issue a new precept for holding another as soon as the return to the writ could legally be made; all which I peremptorily refused, as highly unreasonable, if not unconstitutional, firmly persuaded that if I had done either, I should have thrown the whole Province into a confusion which might never have been terminated, & disappointed even those who demanded it of the end they proposed, for I am assured that not a man of any credit would have served in that office after a Proceeding in any of the ways which they required of me.

The bill against Major Disney being returned on a Monday, I appointed Wed-

nesday for his trial, his Jury, after some few challenges on both aides, was composed of very reputable English merchants residing at Montreal, of very fair characters & as unprejudiced as men could be who had heard so much of so interesting a story. It lasted 12 hours occasioned partly thro' a very crowded court (they having been sent out at the Prisoners request) by the Jury's taking notes of the Evidence, & above all by repeated accounts of the transaction & the condition in which Mr. Walker was found, a circumstance he chose to dwell upon (& I would not interrupt him in it) because he said it had been laboured to have it thought to be a trifling affair, hardly above the degree of a com-

mon assault.
The only evidence that affected Major Disney was that of Mr. & Mrs. Walker, & Magovock, the substance of which I will take the liberty to state to yr Lordship as shortly & as truly as my notes & my memory will enable me to do, all the other witnesses speaking to the fact as committed by somebody without any particular knowledge of Major Disney.

The narrative will perhaps be less perplexed by describing the situation of the rooms in which the business was perpetrated—the house opens with two doors, one a strong one next the street, (within that a sashed one) into the hall where the Family were at supper when the affair began, short on the right hand at the entrance from the street are folding doors which lead into a Parlour, at the further end of which Fronting the Folding doors is ye door of the bed chamber where Mr. Walker keeps his fire arms of which he has great numbers ready loaded. In the hall almost fronting the street doors, are 2 which lead into a kitchen & a back yard, through which Mrs. Walker & the rest of the family separately made their escape very soon after the entrance of the Ruffians.

The account which Mr. Walker gave to the Jury upon the trial was, that on the 6th of Decr. 1764 at ½ past 8 in the evening Mrs. Walker looked at her watch and said it was time to go to supper—that the cloth was laid in the hall but that he not having been very well that day she was persuading him to stay & eat his supper in the Parlour—that they staid about 10 or 15 minutes in this and other conversation & then went into the hall to supper—that he sat with his back to, & very near the street door—that he had been but a very little time at supper when he heard a rattling of the latch of the door as of Persons wanting to come in in a hurry—that Mrs. Walker said Enté upon which the outward door was thrown open & thro' the sash of the inward one he saw a great number of People disguised in various ways, some with little round hats others with their faces blacked, and others with crapes over their faces—that he had time to take so much notice of them as to distinguish 2 Persons whose faces tho' blacked he was sure he should know again if he saw them—that they burst the inward door & several of them got round to the doors leading to the Parlour as designing to cut off his retreat into that room—that upon turning his head towards that room he received from behind a blow which he believes was given with a broad sword,—that he passed thro' them into the Parlour receiving many wounds in the passage got to the further end of the room near the chamber door before which stood 2 men who had got before him & prevented his entrance into it—that these 2 with others who had followed him striking and wounding all the way, sett upon him & forced him from the door into the window, the curtains of which entangled itself round him and he believes prevented their dashing his brains out against the wall. that he received in the whole no less than 52 contusions besides many cuts with sharp instruments—that he believes during the struggle in the window he was for some little time deprived of his senses, sunk in stupefaction or stunned by some blow, till he heard a voice from the opposite corner of the room say "Let me come at him I will dispatch the Villain with my sword " that this roused him and determined him to sell his life as dear as he could—that 'till this time tho' he had apprehended & experienced a great deal of violence, he did not think they intended to take away his life because he had seen Major Disney in the outer room & knowing he had done nothing to desoblige him, he did not believe that he would have been amongst them if they had intended to murther him—that he broke from the persons who held him in the window & advanced towards the Part of the room from whence the voice came where 2 persons were standing with their swords in a position ready for making a thrust at him, but does not know whether they actually made a Pass at him or not, that he put by one of their swords with his left hand upon which they both retreated into the corner—that his Eyes at this time being full of blood, he was not capable of distinguishing the features of a face with great accuracy, but from the size & figure & gesture of the person whose sword he parried & from whom he believes the words came, he thought it to be Major Disney—that several of them then seized him at once (one of them in particular taking him up under the right thigh) and carried him towards the fire place with the intention as...
he believes to throw him upon the fire—that the marks of his bloody fingers were upon the jamb of the chimney—that he turned himself from the fire with great violence & in turning received a blow on his head which the surgeons say must have been given with a Tomahawk—which felled him to the ground & after that a blow upon his Loins which he feels to this day—that then one of them sat or kneeled by him (he lying at his length upon the floor) endeavouring as he imagined to cut his throat—that he resisted it by inclining his head upon his shoulders & putting his hand to the place, a finger of which was cut to the bone—that it was a fortnight before he knew that he had lost his ear, his opinion all along having been that in that operation they intended to cut his throat & believed they had done it—that one of them said the Villain is dead, another Damn him we have done for him, and a third uttered some words but his senses then failed him & he does not recollect what they were.

This was the whole of the Evidence given by him in Court in the cross-examination great stress was laid upon his positive manner of swearing to Major Disnay in disguise upon the transient view which by his own account he had of him, and under the circumstances of terror and confusion which such an appearance must have occasioned; to which he answered that he had time in the hall before any blow was given to take a distinct view of him, and that he actually did do it, and tho' it was true he had a crape over his face, yet it was tied so close that he discerned the features and Lineaments of it very perfectly, and that he was positive it was Mr. Disnay, of his dress other than the crape upon his face he could give no account, and then he was questioned if he had not often declared that he knew nobody but upon slight surprise he said that he remembered Mr. Disnay perfectly the next morning, but that he mentioned him to nobody but Mrs. Walker, charging her at the same time to conceal it, because he thought he had suffered by her indiscretion in mentioning the name of another Person whose influence with People in Power had prejudiced the inquiry which was then making into the affair.

I am sorry to find myself under the necessity of remarking anything to the Prejudice of a Person whose injuries cry aloud for Justice and call for the compassion of all mankind, yet in justice to Major Disnay (of whose innocence I am most perfectly persuaded) I cannot but remark that, considering the circumstances of the transaction, such a swearing was too much at a venture; especially when it is remembered that in an affidavit made by him at the time he expresses a slight suspicion only of the 2 persons in the corner, whom he thought to be Lieut. Scott and Qr-Master Graham, and that he had no knowledge of any other Person whatsoever.

Mrs. Walker confirmed all the circumstances of their manner of coming in & swore as directly to Major Disnay, that Lieut. Hamilton (as she did for some time believe but has since had occasion to think she was mistaken) was the first that entered that she saw Major Disnay among a Groupe of figures very distinctly with a crape over his face and dressed in a Canadian Cotton Night Gown—that Miss Hurd took her immediately out of the room into a cow house in the yard where she remained about four minutes and then returned to Mr. Walker whom the Ruffians had left in a very deplorable situation—Mr. Walkers Clerk & his servant were then examined who gave the same account, but neither of them knew Major Disnay at the time or saw anybody that they took to be him, it would be impertinent to trouble your Lordship with the particulars of their or any other Persons account but Magovocks, none of them giving any evidence that at all affected Mr. Disnay.

Magovock went thro' his story as contained in his affidavit a copy of which has been transmitted to your Lordship, not without a manifest confusion in his countenance & a trembling in his voice common to those who have a consciousness that they are telling untruly, & a fear of being detected—his cross examination took a great deal of time in the course of which he contradicted all the other witnesses & himself in circumstances so material that I am persuaded he was not himself present at the transaction—it would be endless to enumerate them all, but admitting the whole of that monstrous & improbable account of the meeting at Lieut. Tottenham's, his relation of the Part he had in the business was impossible to be true—all who
...were present swore they were all in disguise—he declares he was not—when that was objected as a matter of singularity, he was confounded & said 2 or 3 besides himself were not disguised—and in general I observed that whenever his answers seemed to be questioned as contradictory to what had been sworn by others, he constantly departed from his own by some subterfuge which he hoped would reconcile the contradiction—He contradicted Mrs. Walker as to the circumstance of the Canadian Gown, of which he knew nothing at first but collecting that such a thing had been mentioned he said there was one & that Philip Castles a common Soldier had it on but that Mr. Disney had a long blanket Coat with his face covered with Crape.

He said they were a full Quarter of an hour in the house (the longest time mentioned by any witness was 5 minutes) that his employment was to go to Serjt. Mee's house where Capt. Payne & Lieut. Tottenham were waiting to give them an account of their proceedings—Serjt. Mee's house is 300 yards from Mr. Walker—that he went twice & made his report, once when they were calling at him in the Parlour & just after the Voice was heard from the corner (of which the account he gave was wholly different from Mr. Walker) and once after the ear was cut off which he described to have been done by Rogers standing over Mr. Walker in the manner as near as I could collect as a Surgeon when he draws a tooth the other setting upon the ground between his knees, in this too he differed from Mr. Walker whose account is the most probable & I daresay the true one—& he swore that when he returned from Serjt. Mee's after the Ear was cut off he found them all there, & went away with them—a fact not only contradicted in some measure by Mr. Walker but by every presumption which must be that having finished their business they would go away as soon as possible—but to put this part of his evidence out of all doubt when he thought he was suspected & that the time could not serve for 2 Messages to Mee's, thro' I remember very well I twice asked him if Payne and Tottenham were at Mee's house, & he answered they were, he changed the scene of action & said they were with a Guard at one Bellair's door all the time, which is the house just opposite to Mr. Walkers' separated only by the breadth of the street—after mentioning these circumstances which are but a few which came out upon a long examination it is hardly necessary to inform your Lordship that I directed the Jury to lay his whole testimony aside & consider the case upon the Evidence of Mr. & Mrs. Walker only and all the circumstances with which they were accompanied & the Evidence given on the Part of the Prisoner.

Major Disney proved by several witnesses, Dr. Robertson, Madam Landrief, Madam Campbell & Mrs. Howard that he spent that afternoon from 5 till 1½ past 9 when he was sent for by Genl. Burton (he being town Major, upon the uproar that this affair had occasioned) at the house of Dr. Robertson—it was a particular festival with the French of whom the company was mostly composed, that he danced 'till supper time with Madam Landrief in the midst of which Gen Burton's servant came & called him out—they spoke all very positively to his being present the whole time & the impossibility that he could be absent for 5 minutes without their knowing it.

Upon this evidence the Jury went out of Court and in about an hour returned with their Verdict Not Guilty—In justice to them and to Major Disney I must declare that I am perfectly satisfied with the Verdict—Mr. Walkers violence of temper and an inclination to find People of rank in the Army concerned in this affair, has made him a Dupe to the artifices of a Villian whose story could not have gained credit but in a mind that came too much prejudiced to receive it, the unhappy consequence of it I fear will be that by mistaking the real objects of his Resentments the public will be disappointed in the satisfaction of seeing them brought to justice I should inform Your Lordship that the G. Jury inflamed with Mr. Walker's charge against them are preparing to bring in several actions for words and have presented both him and Mrs. Walker for Perjury—I have endeavoured to put a stop to both and I hope I shall succeed.

I have the honour to be

My Lord

Yr. Lordship's most obedt & most humble servt

W. HEY.
Last of the Grand Jury for the district of Montreal before which bills were laid against the prisoners charged with the assault on Thomas Walker (Q. 4 p. 105).

1. Samuel McKay Esq., foreman.
2. M. St. Ours (K. of St. Ls.)
3. Isaac Todd
4. Fras. de Bellestre (K. of St. L.)
5. Louis Mattorell
8. Thomas Lynch
9. Mons. La Bruière
10. Jno. Livingston
11. Jacob Jordan
12. Mons. Niverville de Trois Rivières
13. Mons. Normanville
14. Moses Hazen
15. Dallibaut de Caisy
16. Jas. Porteous
17. Jno. Dumas
18. Wm. Grant
19. Saml. Mather
20. Augustus Bailie

In a P.S. from Sir Guy Carleton to Lord Shelburne, it is stated: "The Attorney General at the desire of Mr. Walker objected to the Knights of St. Lewis being of the Grand Jury, as not having taken the oaths of allegiance, which objection they immediately removed by cheerfully taking them." (Q. 4, p. 103.)

NOTE B.

GENERAL MURRAY'S RECALL.

PETITION OF THE QUEBEC TRADERS

(Archives, Series B., Vol. 8, p. 6.)

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's most faithful & Loyal subjects, British Merchants and Traders, in behalf of themselves & fellow subjects, Inhabitants of your Majesty's Province of Quebec.

May it please Your Majesty.

Confident of Your Majesty's Paternal care & Protection extended even to the meanest and most Distant of your subjects. We humbly crave your Majesty's Gracious attention to our present Grievances and disputes.

We presume to hope that your Majesty will be pleased to attribute our approaching your Royal Throne with disagreeable complaints, to the zeal & attachment we have to your Majesty's Person and Government, & for the Liberties & Privileges with which your Majesty has indulged all your dutifull subjects.

Our settlement in this country with respect to the greatest part of us, takes its date from the surrender of the Colony to your Majesty's arms. Since that time we have much contributed to the advantage of Our Mother Country by causing an additional Increase to her manufactures & by a considerable Importation of them diligently applied ourselves to Investigate & promote the commercial Interests of this Province and render it flourishing.

To military Government however oppressive and severely felt, we submitted without murmurs hoping Time with a Civil Establishment would remedy the Evil. With Peace we trusted to enjoy the Blessings of British Liberty and happily reap the fruits of our industry, but we should now despair of ever attaining those desirable ends, had we not Your Majesty's experienced Goodness to apply to.
The Ancient Inhabitants of the Country, impoverished by the War had little left wherewith to purchase their common necessaries, but a Paper Currency of very doubtful value. The Indian War has suspended our Inland Trade for two years past and both these causes united have greatly injured our commerce.

For the redress of which we repose wholly on Your Majesty, not doubting but the wisdom of Your Majesty's Councils will in due time put the Paper Currency into a course of certain and regular payment and the vigour of Your Majesty's arms terminate that war by a peace advantageous and durable.

We no less rely on Your Majesty for the Redress of those grievances we suffer from the measures of Government practised in this Your Majesty's Province, which are the Deprivation of the open Trade declared by Your Majesty's Most Gracious Proclamation, by the appropriation of some of the most commodious Posts of the Resort of the Savages under the Pretext of their being Your Majesty's private Domain.

The enacting Ordinances, vexatious, oppressive, unconstitutional, injurious to civil Liberty and the Protestant cause.

Suppressing Dutiful and becoming Remonstrances of Your Majesty's subjects against these Ordinances in Silence & contempt.

The Governor instead of acting agreeable to that confidence reposed in him by Your Majesty in giving a favourable reception to those of Your Majesty's subjects who Petition and apply to him on such important Occasion as require it, doth frequently treat them with a Rage and Rudeness of Language & Demeanour as dishonourable to the Trust he holds of your Majesty as painful to those who suffer from it.

His further adding to this by most flagrant partialities, by fomenting parties and taking measures to keep Your Majesty's Old and New Subjects divided from one another by encouraging the latter to apply for judges of their own national Language.

His endeavoring to Quash the Indictment against Claude Panet (his agent in this attempt who laboured to inflame the minds of the People against Your Majesty's British Subjects) found by a very Worthy grand Inquest, and causing their other judicious & honest Presentments to be answered from the Bench with a Contemptuous Ridicule.

His discountenancing the Protestant Religion by almost a Total neglect of attendance upon the service of the Church leaving the Protestants to this Day destitute of a place of Worship appropriated to themselves.

The Burthen of these Grievances from Government is so much the more severely felt because of the natural Poverty of the country, the Products of it been extremely unequal to support its Consumption of Imports.

Hence our Trade is miserably confined and distressed so that we lye under the utmost necessity of the aids and succours of Government, as well from Our Mother Country as that of the Province, in the place of having to contend against oppression and restraint.

We could enumerate many more sufferings which render the Lives of your Majesty's Subjects in the Province so very unhappy that we must be under the necessity of removing from it unless timely prevented by a Removal of the present Governor.

Your Petitioners therefore most humbly pray Your Majesty to take the Premises into your Gracious consideration, and to appoint a Governor over Us, acquainted with other maxims of Government than military only. And for the better security of your Majesty's Dutiful & Loyal Subjects in the Possession & continuance of their Rights and liberties.

We beg leave also most humbly to Petition that it may Please Your Majesty to order a House of Representatives to be chosen in this as in other Your Majesty's
Provinces there being a number more than sufficient of Loyal and well affected Protestants, exclusive of military officers to form a competent and respectable House of Assembly; and Your Majesty's new Subjects, if Your Majesty shall think fit, may be allowed to elect Protestants without burthening them with such oaths, as in their present mode of thinking they cannot conscientiously take.

We doubt not but the good effects of these measures will soon appear by the Province becoming flourishing, and Your Majesty's People in it happy, and for Your Majesty & Your Royal House Your Petitioners as in Duty bound shall ever pray &ca &ca.

Saml. Sills  
Edwd. Harrison  
Elezrr. Levy  
Jas. Shepherd  
John Watmough  
John Ord  
Geo. Allsopp  
Wm. McKenzie  
B. Comte  
Peter Fanieul  
Geo Fulton  
John Dancer  
Jas. Jeffry  
Jas. Johnston  
Thos. Story  
Danl. Bayne  
John Pures  
Alexr. McKenzie  
Geo. Measam  
Jn. A. Gustineau  
Ph. Payn.

PETITION OF THE LONDON MERCHANTS.

To the Kings Most EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The Humble Petition of your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Merchants and others now residing in London interested in and trading unto the Province of Quebec in North America on behalf of themselves and others trading to and interested in the said Colony by way of supplement to the Petition hereunto annexed intitled—The Humble Petition of Your Majesty's most faithful and Loyal subjects British Merchants and Traders in behalf of themselves and their fellow-subjects inhabiting your Majesty's Province of Quebec.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

We whose names are hereunto subscribed do most humbly certify to your Majesty that several of us have in our possession a variety of original Letters from divers of our Friends and correspondents now residing in Canada; and whose names are not subscribed to the address annexed, which confirm the Truth of the several allegations contained in the said address. We do verily believe the said allegations to be true and doubt not but in due time shall be enabled to prove the same when your Majesty in your great wisdom shall think proper to direct. And from the said Original Letters in our possession we do likewise believe, that the said Address would have been signed by almost all your Majesty's British as well as French subjects in Canada but for fear of incurring the displeasure and Resentment of such of your Majesty's officers as may deem themselves reflected upon thereby. We therefore most humbly join with our fellow-subjects of Canada in their Petition to your Majesty & further most humbly pray

That the Government of these your Majesty's Dominions may be at least put upon the same footing with the rest of Your Majesty's American Colonies or upon any other footing that may be thought essential for the preservation of the Lives, Liberties and Properties of all your Majesty's most faithfull subjects as well as for
the increase and support of the Infant Commerce to and from that Part in the World. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

(Signed)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cassell &amp; Osgood Hanbury</th>
<th>Wakefield Willett &amp; Pratt</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jno, Leotard &amp; Giles Godin</td>
<td>Anthony Merry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wal. Jenkins &amp; Co.</td>
<td>Webb &amp; Sampson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Bond</td>
<td>Ja. Masleu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Buchanan</td>
<td>John Cartwright</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnard &amp; Harrison</td>
<td>John Soulett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gregory Olive</td>
<td>Lane &amp; Boothe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poley &amp; Fletcher</td>
<td>Brindleys Wright &amp; Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neale &amp; Pigon</td>
<td>Crafton &amp; Colson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David Barclay &amp; Sons</td>
<td>Mandins Wright &amp; Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nash Eddowes &amp; Petrie</td>
<td>Isidore Lynch &amp; Co.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bessons &amp; Metcalies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Les Seigneurs dans le District de Québec tant en leurs noms que pour tous les habitants leurs Tenanciers, penetre de douleur du depart de son Excellence l'honorable Jacques Murray, qu'ils ont depuis la Conquete de cette Province cheri et respecte plus encore a cause de ses qualites personnelles que comme leur Gouverneur, se croiroient indigne de vivre, s'ils ne s'efforcent de faire connaire a votre Majeste leur Souverain Seigneur, et a toute l'Angleterre, les Obligations, qu'ils lui ont, qu'ils n'oublieront jamais, et les regrets sincer qu'ils ont de son depart.

Ses ennemis ne peuvent aujourd'hui nous taxer de flatteurs, il est parti le digne Gouverneur, et tout nous assure, qu'il est parti sans que nous puissions nous flatter de le Revoir, la Cabale formee par un certain nombre des anciens sujets a triomphé; du moins elle s'en flatte et s'en rejouit; ses plaintes supposées ont été ecoute; refusation de nous ecouter aussi? Un tres petit nombre l'emportera-t-il sur le plus grand?

L'Honorable Jacques Murray en 1759 entouré des Canadiens qu'il devoit regarder comme ses ennemis, n'a eu pour eux que de l'indulgence; de ce Tems il s'ait nos cœurs; sa generosite, et celle de ses Officiers animés par son exemple, qui par les aumônes qu'ils ont repandues les Peuples de la misère dans laquelle les Malheurs de la Guerre les avoient plongées, nous ont force de l'admirer et de le respecter.

Après l'entière Conquête de cette Province il nous a par son affabilité contraint de l'aimer; il etablit dans son Gouvernement un Conseil Militaire, compose des Officiers Equitables qui sans prevention et sans Emolument ont jugé ou plutôt ont accomodé les parties processives; point d'Exemple d'aucun appel de leur jugemens! Combien de famille n'a-t-il pas aide et soutenu? Nous avons joui jusqu'à l'Epoque du Gouvernement Civil, d'une Tranquillité, qui nous faisoit presque oublier notre ancienne Patrie; Soumis à ces sages jugemens et Ordonnances, nous étions heureux, les anciens sujets ne pensoient point alors à se plaindre; nous regretterons longtemps la douceur de ce Gouvernement. Nos Esperances ont été detruites par l'Etablissement du Gouvernement Civil, que l'on nous avait si fort exalte; nous vimes naître avec lui la Cabale, le Trouble et la confusion, et nous fûmes etonné de voir paroître dans des libels infames, dont les auteurs ont été impunis, la plus basse et la plus insigne Calomnie. Nous, accoutume a respecter nos superieurs, et a obeir aux ordres emanés de notre Souverain, a quoi nous sommes Portés par notre Religion, nous avons revevé les Nouveaux Officiers Civil, nous sommes tenus a leur jugemens, nous avons execute leurs ordres; le haut prix des Salairees des ces Officiers nous a etonné a la vérité, mais sans nous revoler; frappe de l'Irregularité dans plusieurs circonstances, nous avons germes sans nous plaindre, nous garderions encore le silence si nous n'y etions force par un coup le plus sensible, qui vient de nous etre porté; Notre Père, Notre Protecteur, nous est enlevé; comme Père il ecoutoit nos Plaintes, comme Protecteur, il y remedioit, ou du moins les diminuoit, avec promptitude, et il nous consolait avec Bonté, et sans lui que serions nous devenus? Les anciens sujets, du moins la plus grande nombre depuis l'Epoque du Gouvernement Civil, n'ont cherché qu'à nous opprimer, a nous rendre leurs Esclaves et peut être a s'emparer de nos Biens. L'Emigration d'un nombre de nos Meilleurs Concitoyens que nous regrettons, a ete les funestes suites de leur mauvais procedés, et de Bruits alarmantes, qu'ils ont cesse de repandre, il nous en reste des monumens authentiques.

La Protection dont Mons. Murray nous a honore, a retenu plusieurs de nous deja determine a laisser cette Province; Les Politessees et les deférences de ce Gouverneur pour les personnes bien nes, les secours qu'il n'a cesse de leur procurer, lui ont attiré la Haine de la plus grande partie des anciens sujets,
TO THE KING.

The Seigniors in the district of Quebec, as well in their own names as in those of all the inhabitants, their tenants, penetrated with grief at the departure of His Excellency the Hon. James Murray, whom they have since the conquest of this Province loved and respected even more on account of his personal qualities, than as their Governor, believe they would be unworthy to live, if they did not strive to make known to Your Majesty, their Sovereign and to the whole of England, the obligations they owe him, which they will never forget, and the sincere regret they feel at his departure.

His enemies cannot now charge us with being flatterers; he has gone, the upright Governor, and everything assures us that he has gone without leaving us any hope that we shall see him again. The Cabal formed by a certain number of the old subjects has triumphed, at least it flatters itself it has and is rejoicing at it; its false complaints have been listened to; shall ours be refused a hearing? Shall a very small number outweigh the greater?

The Honourable James Murray in 1759, surrounded by Canadians, whom he must have regarded as his enemies, has had only indulgence for them; from that time he gained our hearts; his generosity and that of his officers, animated by his example, who by the charity they distributed, drew the population from the misery into which the misfortunes of war had plunged it, forced us to admire and respect him.

After the complete conquest of this Province, he, by his affability, compelled us to love him; he established in his Government a Military Council, composed of upright officers, who without prejudice and without emolument have decided, or rather have reconciled litigants; there has been no instance of an appeal from their decisions! How many families has he not helped and supported? We enjoyed till the date of Civil Government a tranquillity which almost made us forget our mother country. Subject to his wise decisions and ordinances we were happy; the old subjects did not then think of complaining; we shall long regret the mildness of that Government. Our hopes have been destroyed by the establishment of the Civil Government that had been so highly extolled; we saw rise with it Cabal, trouble and confusion, and we were astonished to see in infamous libels, whose authors went unpunished, the basest and most flagrant calumny. We, accustomed to respect our superiors and to obey the orders issued by our Sovereign, to which we were led by our education as much as by our religion, respected the new civil officers, we were bound by their decisions, we executed their orders. The high salaries of these officers indeed astonished but without shocking us; struck with the irregularity on several occasions we lamented without complaining, we would still keep silence, had we not been struck by the most grievous stroke we have just felt. Our protector, our father is taken from us; like a father he listened to our complaints; like a protector he remedied or at least alleviated them promptly, and he comforted us by his kindness; without him what will become of us? The old subjects, at least the greater number of them since the date of civil government have only sought to oppress us, to render us their slaves and perhaps to seize our property. The emigration of a number of our best fellow citizens, which we regret, has been the fatal consequence of their evil proceedings, and the alarming rumours they continue to spread remain to us as authentic monuments of them.

The protection with which Mr. Murray has honoured us has retained several of us who had determined to leave the Province. The politeness and deference of this Governor for persons of good birth, the assistance he has not ceased to obtain for them, have drawn on him the hatred of the greatest part of the old subjects.
Une Cabale de gens venu tant à la suite de l'armée, que comme commis et chargé d'affaires des negocians de Londres ne meritent aucune preference, tant par leur conduite que par leur defaute d'Education et mesprisable par eux memes, piegé de la justice que leur a à cet egard été rendue ont entrainé avec eux quelques uns de nos compatriots, dont plusieurs avoient avec eux la plus parfaite ressemblance, d'autres sans y faire reflexion, ont donné leur suffrages et signé les colomnies les plus noires dans une langue qu'ils n'entendoient pas, il en fut meme entre les derniers qui ont avoé, qu'ils avoient été surpris, et les Gens d'honneur n'ont cessé desavouer de tels procedés detestables, mais qui sont pour la plupart ceux d'entre les nouveaux sujets qui ont augmenté la Cabale, et dont on fait valoir les signatures—des Gens sans Naissance, sans Education, incapables des sentiments delicats, des soldats Congediés de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connaissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavez ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves en instruiie et comment le pourroient-ils faire attaché ils sont supporié n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à Jaire une nouvelle etude de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connaissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavez ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves en instruiie et comment le pourroient-ils faire attaché ils sont supporié n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à Jaire une nouvelle etude de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connaissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavez ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves en instruiie et comment le pourroient-ils faire attaché ils sont supporié n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à Jaire une nouvelle etude de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connaissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavez ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves en instruiie et comment le pourroient-ils faire attaché ils sont supporié n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à Jaire une nouvelle etude de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connaissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavez ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves en instruiie et comment le pourroient-ils faire attaché ils sont supporié n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à Jaire une nouvelle etude de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connaissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavez ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves en instruiie et comment le pourroient-ils faire attaché ils sont supporié n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à Jaire une nouvelle etude de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.

Nous ne connaissons pas les sujets de Plaintes, dont la Cabale fait usage contre M. Murray, ceux des nouveaux sujets, qui ont eu la folie de souscrire n'ont pu nous en instruire et comment le pourroient-ils faire ? ils ont signé sans scavez ce qu'ils faisoient, ils n'avoient point des motifs, ils etoient Esclaves en instruiie et comment le pourroient-ils faire attaché ils sont supporié n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à Jaire une nouvelle etude de la Troupe Françoise, des Barbiers, des domestiques, des Esprits meme, dont plusieurs pour être devenue Marchands, se sont rendu les Esclaves de leur créanciers, des juifs meme qui accoutumé à respecter les citoyens dans les parties du monde, ou ils sont supporté n'ont pas hesité dans cette Province à s'elever audessus des nouveau sujets du Roy, auquels cette Espece des Hommes etoit jusqu'alois inconnue, et qui, ainsi que leur adherens, ont ruiné et reduit à la dernière misère ceux qui se sont attaché à eux, Digne recompense de leur Orgueil et de leur faiblesse.
A cabal of people who have come in the train of the army, as well as clerks and agents for the London merchants, deserve no preference, not only from their conduct but from their want of education, and, contemptible in themselves, piqued by the justice rendered to them in this respect, they have gained over a few of our fellow countrymen, several of whom had the most perfect similarity to them; others acting without reflection have supported them and signed the blackest calumnies in a language which they did not understand; there were even some among the latter who acknowledged that they had been taken unawares, and men of honour have not ceased to disclaim such detestable proceedings. But who are mostly those among the new subjects who have augmented the cabal which takes advantages of their signatures. People without birth, without education, without scruple, disbanded soldiers from the French army, barbers, servants, even children; several of them to become shopkeepers have made themselves the slaves of their creditors, even Jews, who, accustomed to respect the citizens in those parts of the world, where they are tolerated, have not hesitated in this Province to exalt themselves above the King's new subjects, to whom this kind of men was previously unknown and who, as well as their adherents, have ruined and reduced to the last state of wretchedness those who made common cause with them; a fit reward for their arrogance and weakness.

We did not know the subject of the complaints the Cabal made use of against Mr. Murray. Those of the new subjects who had the folly to subscribe them could not inform us, and how could they do so? They signed without knowing what they were doing; they had no motive for doing so; they were slaves to their creditors. It would be easy for us to discuss the items of these complaints, and to show their falsehood. He has annoyed us, say these deceivers! What vexations has he committed? We are ignorant of them. If it please Your Majesty to give orders to have the heads of the accusations communicated to us, we will answer them as faithful subjects. Have we not even the right to demand them in order to avoid such a scandal? It belongs to our honour to maintain truth and to unmask imposture. What would the State gain by not satisfying the new subjects in so just a cause? We do not like change; we were suited in the government of Mr. Murray; we knew his character, we were fully satisfied with his probity and his feelings of humanity; he was fitted to bring your new subjects to a regard for the yoke of your kindly domination by his care to make it light. Few men have united so many talents; no one is endowed with a better heart; we have never thought, spoken, or written differently. Why compel twenty-five or thirty thousand families, who compose this Province, to enter on a new study? We wish to be fully persuaded of the good intentions of the State respecting us, and that Mr. Carleton, who is selected to take the place of Mr. Murray, is endowed with excellent qualities, that he will follow the example of his predecessor and will have the same regard for us; but we do not know him, whilst on the contrary we are perfectly acquainted with him whom we are losing. We respect Mr. Carleton without knowing him, and we will obey him since he is chosen by Your Majesty; but if he protect us, if he render us justice and maintains us in our rights, soon those who are jealous of us will cabal against him and complain again, and to satisfy the caprice of a handful of people who find persons in London to support them, knowing nothing respecting the subject of their discontent, except what they are told, it will be necessary to appoint a new Governor every year, and we poor Canadians will be sacrificed without being able to represent our case, what idea could we have of the laws of your government? We believe them to be wise; we receive them, but what would this serve, if British liberty were granted only to the old subjects? They would complain without reason to satisfy their fickleness and caprice, and would employ calumnies which Hell alone can invent, and they would be favourably listened to. Would it not be allowed to your new subjects to speak and would a Governor be condemned without a hearing, who was making them happy to their satisfaction? Our language is not that of a people groaning under oppression, we dare to tell Your Majesty that a man entrusted by your orders to ascertain here the
Nous nous addressons à votre Majesté comme Père d'un nouveau peuple, et comme Protecteur des Droits quelle a bien voulu nous accorder, nous lui faisons part de nos peines et des regrets que nous ne pouvons refuser à Mons. Murray.

Nous lui supplions si elle veut bien jeter les yeux sur nous, de le rendre à vos vœux, de le conserver Gouverneur en chef de cette Province, que sa valeur lui a conservé, et dont sa générosité et sa douceur lui ont attaché les peuples et de nous le renvoyer.

Nous osons espérer cette grâce de votre Majesté qu'elle voudra bien faire attention à nos representations, les protéger et nous en faire parvenir une réponse favorable en faisant triompher la vérité; nous ne cesserons d'offrir des vœux au ciel pour la santé de votre Majesté et de la famille Royale.

LaNaudiere          Aubert
J. Duchesnay          Augustin Chavigni
F. J. Cugnet       A. Hamelin
Rigouville
DéVincelotte
Ja. Couillard
Louis Dupuis
Luc la Cout (?)
Michel Blois
Couillard
Couillard
J. Roy
L. Decharnay
Gaspé
Lachevrotiere
J. Couillard

22
truth, will find in all the towns and parishes the reverse of what the malice of our enemies and of those of Mr. Murray has invented to blacken him and to grieve us.

We address ourselves to Your Majesty as the father of a new people, and as the protector of the rights you have desired to grant us; we make you a sharer of the pains and regrets we cannot refuse to feel for Mr. Murray.

We supplicate you, if you will cast your looks on us, to accede to our wishes, to retain Mr. Murray as head of this Province, which his valour preserved, and who by his generosity and mildness has attached the people to him, and to send him back to us.

We venture to hope for this favour from Your Majesty, that you would pay regard to our representations, that you would protect them and us, by sending a favourable reply, rendering truth triumphant. We shall not cease to offer prayers to Heaven for the health of Your Majesty and of the Royal Family.

La Naudière
J. Duchesnay
F. J. Cugnet
Rigauville
D. Vincelotte
J. A. Couillard
Louis Dupuis
Luc St. Couat
Michel Blois
Couillard
Couillard
J. Roy
Decharnay
Gaspé
Lachevrotière
J. Couillard

Aubert
Augustin Chavigni
A. Hamelin
Gastineau
D. M. Deplaing
QUEBEC, 24th Sept., 1767.

My Lord,—The annexed Memorial of Monsieur De Lery is too long, and too much detailed to require any explanation from me; as it exhibits a sketch of the French Ministers sentiments concerning the Canadians, I send it to your Lordship unaltered. Mr. Neville and the Duke of Bedford can best inform you what these Services were, on which he grounds his Petition, and claims their promise of two hundred pounds a year Pension; but whether they were of more or less advantage to His Majesty’s Service, it appears very clearly they have occasioned his being strongly marked by the French Ministers, and that the first Canadian gentleman, who attached himself to the Kings’ Interests, as soon as he became his Subject, should be obliged to quit his native country, together with his Distress, must afford them matter of Triumph.

I must in justice to this Gentleman say, that I have great Reason to be satisfied with his conduct since my arrival in the Province, that I think him qualified to be useful in Different Capacities, and am convinced, whatever Prince he engages to serve, He will go through his Duty with that zeal and Fidelity, which always distinguishes a Man of Honour. Besides should His Majesty be graciously pleased to grant his Petition, it will serve as a Proof to the Gentlemen of Canada, that they are not forever to be excluded from the Service of their present Sovereign; this opinion I have endeavoured to remove, as I am thoroughly convinced, it is for the British Interests upon this Continent, they should be employed; From a Despair of this Sort, I imagine, it must have proceeded, that several young Gentlemen, whose Parents remain in this Country, and whose Fortunes they must inherit, have entered into the French Service, as your Lordship may see, by the inclosed Return, the three first are Heirs of three of the best and richest Families in the Province.

Should His Majesty think proper to raise a Canadian Regiment, no doubt but these Gentlemen would prepare to serve, where Both Duty and Interest require them; ’till that scheme shall be adopted, the placing a few of the young Gentlemen in the American Battalions would make them turn their eyes from France, which undoubtedly will endeavour to preserve an Interest here for future events.

I am with much Respect
and Esteem
Your Lordship’s
Most Obedient
Humble Servant,

GUY CARLETON.

The Earl of Shelburne, one of
His Majesty’s Principal
Secretaries of State.
MÉMOIRE DU CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

(Archives, series Q., vol. 4, p. 276.)
MÉMOIRE DU CHEVALIER DE LÉRY.

(Archives, series Q, vol. 4, p. 276)

(Original)

Memoire du Chr. De Léry a Son Excellence le Général Guy Carletonne Briga-
dier des armées du Roy, Lieutenant gouverneur et commandant Les trouppes de La
province de quebec &c &c.

Votre Excellence a été Surprise d'apprendre à Son arrivé a quebec que je cho-
chois a Retournér en france et paru desier de scavoir les Raisons pour les quols
j'avais fait des demarches aupres du Monsieur Le duo de choiseuil pour y parvenir;

Je doit pour en Rendre Compte prendre les chosses depuis mon départ de que-
bec avec toutes ma famille en 1761 que je me Rendit a verailles ou je sollicitay une
place et des graces que mes services me semblais avoir merité je prouvay pandant
pres d'une année de la part de Monsieur, Accaron, chef du Bureau des Colonies;
toutes les Remises, toutes les Espérances et tous les Refus imaginables qu'il seroit
trop long de Rapporter icy;

J'appris que les préliminaires etoit signé et le Canada cédé a la couronne dAn-
gleterre, je Redouble mes Instances dans les Bureaux pour continuer mes services, on
ne m'offrit qu'une plantation a defricher a Lisle Ste. Lucie ou a Cayenne jus Beau Re-
presenter mes Services. Mr. Accaron convenoit qu'ils avoit eté distingué et finisoit
toujours par ses mots. Le Canada n'est plus a nous et tous ses services ont été inutil-
les, mais que quand au moment present il n etoit pas favorable je Repondit toujours
que je serois anchanté de pouvoir attendre et que je le priois de m'encourager les moy-
ens; que j'avais a paris mon Epousses et quatre Enfans, et que vingt cinq Louhis a
quoy le Roy avoit Reduit nos appointment de Capitaine, n etoit pas sufisant pour
nous soutien dans la province de france la plus fertilles et que s'il pouvoit me pro-
curer une gratification ou une acompte sur des papiers Royaux dont jetois Porteur
venant de mes appointemens; de fournitures faittes par mes fermiers a Lieutenant de
L'armée, et d'une terre que j'avais vendu, j'attendrois Le moment destre placé,
Monsr. Accaron me Repondit de la part de Monsieur, Le Duc de choiseuil que
ce que je demandois n etoit pas possible a faire au moment ou je crois jenay point En corre
Recu un Sols de ces papiers qui en monte a 94000 livres tournois sur lesquels la cour
de france a fait une Diminuturé onneruse et sur le produit des quels j'ay été force
de passer des obligations pour le soutiens de ma famille.

Je fit encore un autre demandent qui toutte modique qu'il etoit me fit essûyer
un nouvéaux Refus et penser que je Repsserois en Canada.

Après d'autres tentatives plus vives et plus Reiteré et assy infructueuses, je dit
dans les Bureaux que je Returmoins en Canada, on me Repondis que je n'abandonne-
vois point aussi aisément L'Esperance que j'on mavoit donné d'avoir une bonne
place, enfin lasé d'estre Remis de jours En jours et criant de me trouver avec
ma famille dans la position la plus critque et Dailleurs peut au faitte
de La Lure des Bureaux je pris le parti Daller à l'hotelle de Son Excellence le duc de Bedford
pour lors Embassadeur et ministre plenipotentier a la cour de france, Monsr. Nev.
Neville ce presenta je luy fit part de toutes les demarches cy dessus et je le priay de
demander au duc de Bedford ce que je pouvois esperer de la protection du gouverne-
ment Britanique En Retournant en canada.

Pent de jours aprés Mr. Neville, me repondit de la part de son Excellence le duc
de Bedford qu'il avoit eu des informations favorables sur mon caractere, et que si je
voulais etre sujet anglais etant le premier gentil homme de Canada que Repsserois
dans cette colonie je pourrois me croire assuré que je serois aussi celuy qui Recevrois
les premières graces de Sa majesté.

Je me Regardé des Lors comme Sujet Anglais Mr. Nev. Neville vint Le Lende-
min a l'hotelle d'hollande ou je logeois, faire une visite a Madme De Lery et luy dit
que Son Excellence le Duc de Bedford l'avait chargé de nous assurer L'un et L'autre,
Memorial of Chevalier de Léry, to His Excellency General Guy Carleton, Brigadier of the King's Armies, Lieutenant Governor and commanding the troops in the Province of Quebec.

Your Excellency was surprised to learn on your arrival at Quebec, that I was seeking to return to France, and appeared desirous to know the reasons which had led me to apply to the Duke de Choiseul to succeed in this object.

To render an account of this, I must state what took place since my departure from Quebec with my whole family in 1761, when I went to Versailles where I solicited a place and the indulgences which my services seemed to have deserved. I experienced for nearly a year from M. Accaron, head of the Colonial Office, all the delays, all the hopes, and all the refusals imaginable, which it would take too long to relate here.

I learned that the preliminaries were signed and Canada ceded to the British Crown; I redoubled my requests in the departments to have my services continued; I was only offered a plantation to clear in the island of St. Lucia, or at Cayenne. I in vain represented my services, M. Accaron agreed that they had been distinguished and always ended with these words: "Canada is no longer ours, and all these services have been useless." He said, however, if I would wait, I would be very advantageously placed, but that the present moment was not favourable. I always answered that I would be enchanted to wait, and that I begged of him to inform me of the means of doing so; that I had in Paris my wife and four children and that twenty Louis, to which the King had reduced the allowance as Captain, were not sufficient to maintain us in the most fertile Province of France and that if he could procure me a gift, or an advance on the royal papers of which I was the bearer; on account of my salary; of supplies by my farmers to the lieutenant of the army and for the price of a piece of land which I had sold, I would wait until I obtained a place. M. Accaron answered me, on behalf of the Duke de Choiseul, that what I asked was not possible (at the very moment I had not yet received one sou of these papers which amount to 94,000 livres tournois, on which the Court of France has made an oppressive diminution and on the proceeds of which I was forced to grant obligations for the support of my family).

I made still another demand, which modest as it was, entailed another refusal which led me to think of returning to Canada.

After other more earnest and reiterated and as fruitless attempts, I said in the departments that I would return to Canada. I was answered that I would not so easily abandon the hope given me of having a good place. At last tired of being put off from day to day, and fearing to find myself with my family in the most critical condition, and besides to come to the point with the schemes of the departments, I resolved to go to the hotel of His Excellency the Duke of Bedford, then Ambassador and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of France. Mr. Nev. Neville presented himself; I informed him of all the above proceedings and requested him to ask the Duke of Bedford what I might hope for from the protection of the British Government in returning to Canada.

A few days after, Mr. Neville answered me on behalf of His Excellency the Duke of Bedford, that he had received favourable information of my character, and that if I wished to be a British subject, being the first Canadian gentleman who would return to that Colony, I might feel assured that I would also be the one who would receive His Majesty's first favours.

I regarded myself from that time as a British subject. Mr. Nev. Neville came next day to the Hotel d'Hollande, where I was lodging, to pay a visit to Madame de Léry, and told her that His Excellency the Duke of Bedford had charged himself
du soutien et de la protection de sa Majesté Britanique et que nous ne devions Rien craindre désormais.

Sur les moyens de soutenir notre famille qui nous serions abondamment fournit, il ajouta que quant le Roy Son maître me donnerois une pension de 200 Livres sterling ce-la ne pourroit point porter préjudice aux autres graces dont les services que je luy Rendrois par la suite et que En Canada seroit susceptible;

Depuis ce jour j'ai souvent vue Mr. Neville il m'a même offert de l'argent pour faire le voyage de Paris à Londres que je Refusay par ce que j'avois vendu des piecess d'argenteries qui avoit fournit assé Despeces pour la Routte et Deux ou trois mois que je comptois Restés à Londres.

Les promesses des ministres plenipotentiers de Sa majesté Britanique joint a la Reputations dont jousois la nation anglaise à Paris no nous Laissoit point Lieu de douter que des quo nous euserions partie et agissant comme nous avons fait nous ny trouvassions les avantages promis et mérité;

J'ai été quinze mois à Londres sans avoir su que Mr. Neville ait obterû que 400 £ Sterling en forme de gratification il ma dit plusieurs fois pour lors qu'il ne tenoit point a luy que je nusses la pension annuelle qu'il m'avoit fait esperer a Paris, qu'il en etoit penetré de douleur, qu'il fallais prendre patience et esperer que les affaires s'arrangeroient de façon que j'arrossos les 200 £ par la suite, il a même été un temps ou il a pensè luy obterû comme Lannonce Le Bkilest No 2.

Mr. Nev. Neville, a Dit a milord Thansend les mêmes choses que je viens d'exprimer et il ma promis de L'affirmer Lorsque j'Exigerois, ce que je fais a present si sa majesté Britanique Laprouve, La Lettre No 1 est une preuve au soutiens de ce que je dis.

Le Sejour que j'ai fait a Londres pendant 15 mois occasionnée par les Raisons que les Secrétaires d'etat de Sa majesté scaves—La maladie de Madame de Lory et La mort d'un de mes Enfans ma coutés plus Du Doubles que les gratifications que j'ai Reçu.

Milord comte Egremont qui m'avoit donné plusieurs audience pour affaires de services, me fit L'honneur de me faire presenter au Roy par Milord Eglintonne au mois de juillet 1763.

J'arrivay a quebée en Septembre 1764. jou L'honneur d'Earire a Mr. Le Duc de Bedford, a Milord Shelburne, a Milord Thansend a Mr. Charles Thansend a Mr. Neville a Mr. Neville il m'a même offert de Recevoir mes Reflections sur une affaire dont j'avais eu 1 honneur de conférer avec luy, et Disoiz a tous qui j'avoit été Extreme surpris d'apprendre que le général Murray n'avoit aucune Lettre de Recommandations a mon sujet et je faisais Resouvenir Milord Shelborne des Recommandations que Milord de Bedford luy avoit fait en ma faveur Lorsqu'il Etoit premier Sogneur des plantations j'ecrivit aussi a quelques amis touchant ce que j'apprenoiz en arrivant du local de la Collonie &c.

Le 4 Septembre 1765, je me trouve chéz le general Murray Lorsque Mr. de La Valterie. Canadien, arrivat de France a la demandent de Monsr. son pere Officier agé Quatru Vingt quatre ans qui L'avoit demandé pour le voir et Luy Laissoit son hereditte ce general Reçoit assé froidement ce jeune officier et dit que tous ceux qui venoient de france etoit autant de pions que cette cour envoyois en Canada je dis au general que les officiers français ne pouvois pas être Suspecter de faire ce métier que j'esperoiz qu'ils leurs Rendrois plus de justice par la suite que Mr. de La Valterie S'établiroi sans doute sur une seignetrie qu'avoit Mr. son pere (depuis le pere est mort le fils a laisses le service de france et a Epousse une demoiselle canadienne et est tres bien etabli) Le gouverneur me dit que je faisois clever deux de mes Enfans en france que cela me Rendrois suspecte et qu'il avoit des ordres a son sujet je luy Repondit que ces Enfans estoit a paris Lorsque les Sirconstance en avait Engage a venir en Canada et que l'on ne m'avoit point parlé de même a Londres, que luy meme m'avois fait l'honneur de me dirent qu'il m'avoirs Receu aucune lettre a mon sujet, le general me dit qu'un gouverneur n'etoit point obligé a dirent les ordres qu'ils avoit et que si lon ne m'avoit point parlé de meme a Londres sous trois jours je Recevoirs ordres de vider le Collonie, je luy Repondit que je serois prest et je me retiray chéz moy don j'ecrivit sur Lheure a Mons. Le due de choiseuil pour le prier de me procurer
to assure us both of His Britannie Majesty's support and protection and that we need have no further fear.

As to the means of supporting our family, that would be abundantly supplied, and added, that the King, his master, would give me a pension of £200 sterling, but that that would not prejudice other favours, of which the services I might subsequently render in Canada would admit.

Since that day I have often seen Mr. Neville; he has even offered me money to make the journey from Paris to London, which I refused as I had sold some silver plate, which supplied enough of money for the road and for the two or three months which I intended to remain in London.

The promises of His Britannic Majesty's Ministers Plenipotentiary, joined to the reputation the British nation enjoyed at Paris, left us no room to doubt that from the time we should be part of it, and acting as we have done, we should find the advantages promised and deserved.

I was fifteen months in London without knowing if Mr. Neville had obtained the £400 as an allowance. He told me several times that it was not his fault that I had not the annual pension that he had given me hopes of in Paris; that he was penetrated with grief, that it was necessary to have patience and to hope that affairs would be settled, so that I would have £200 subsequently; there was even a time in which he thought he had obtained it, as intimated in note No. 2.

Mr. Nev. Neville told Lord Townshend the same things that I have just stated and promised me to confirm it when I should require it, which I do now, if his Britannic Majesty approves. The letter, No 1 is a proof of what I say.

The stay I made in London for fifteen months, occasioned by reasons known to His Majesty's Secretary of State; the illness of Madame de Léry and the death of one of my children, cost more than double the gift which I received.

The Earl of Egremont, who had given me several audiences relative to affairs of the service, did me the honour of having me presented to the King by Lord Eglinton in the month of July, 1763.

I arrived at Quebec in September, 1764. I had the honour of writing to the Duke of Bedford, to Lord Shelburne, to Lord Townshend, to Mr. Charles Townshend, to Mr. Neville and to Mr. Grenville. I communicated to the latter my reflections on an affair respecting which I had the honour of conferring with him and told them all that I had been extremely surprised to learn that General Murray had received no letter of recommendation on my account and I called to Lord Shelburne's recollection recommendations which the Duke of Bedford had made in my favour when he was first Lord of Trade.

I wrote also to some friends touching what I had learned on arriving of the situation of the colony, &c.

On the 4th of September, 1765, I was at General Murray's, when M. de la Valtrie, a Canadian, arrived from France, at the request of his father, an officer of eighty-four years of age, who had asked to see him and to leave him his property. The General received the young officer coldly, and said that all those who came from France were so many spies whom that court sent to Canada. I told the General that French officers could not be suspected of such a trade; that I hoped he would do them more justice; that M. de la Valtrie would, no doubt settle on the seigniory which his father had. (Since the death of his father, the son has left the French service, married a young Canadian lady and is well settled.) The Governor told me that I was having two of my children brought up in France; that that made me suspected, and that he had orders on my account. I answered him that these children were at Paris when circumstances led me to come to Canada, and that I had not been spoken to in that way in London; that he himself had done me the honour of telling me that he had received no letter respecting me. The General replied that a Governor was not obliged to tell what orders he had; that if I had not been spoken to in London in that way, I would within three days receive orders to leave the colony. I answered him that I would be ready and went to my own house, whence I wrote
on franco le meme grade dans le service que javois Lorsque j'en Etoit partie, et une
pétitions pour mon Epouses,

Le general Murray me fit dirent par un de ses amis qu'il navoit aucune ordre a
mon sujet que jetois le maitre de Rester en Canada or jetois simé que conetoit que la
vivaisi qui lavoit fait parler differament, qu'il viendroit peutestres des arrangements
de la cour de londres qui ne me convriendros point ny aux autres Canadiens que dans
cel cas il me donnerois le temps nécessaire pour vendre ce que javois si c'est arrange-
ment netoit pas de mon gout Je me rendis quelques jours aprés chez Mr. le general
Murray a qui je Rendit compte de la lettre que javois ecritte a Monsieur Le due de
choisieuil et que je lavois adressé a Mr. Le Comte de Guercy a Londres avec prières
de la faire passer. le general m'engagea a Rester je luy dit que ma lettres etant partie
je dovois en attendre la Reponse, et me preparée a Laisser la Collonie si tot que je
l'aurois Recu,

A Larrivée de Votre Excellence a quebéc je luy demandé la permission de Rester
en Canada jusqusque que mes affaires fussent terminé, Votre Excellence parut sur-
prise de ma demandent et et pour quoy j'attendois encore une anné a partirent ce fut
dans ce moment que jus l'honneur de luy d'Etalé mes Liaisons avec Mr. Neville &c.

cel que le general Murray mavoit dit le 4 Septembre 1765 &c. Les lettres que javois
ecrittes a Mr. Le due de choisieul &c Les avis que javois Recu &c. Votre Excellence
me repondit qu'il étoit fachéz que juko vendu ma seigneurie qui auroit été une Re-
source pour mes Enfants que Votre Excellence mavoit dit que javois eût d'autre tors
que je navois point

les arrangement qui pourrois venir

nous attacher

vous Espairies que sil venois des arrangement il ne pourrois que nous encourager a

et que vous m assuriés et tous les Canadiens

Mr. Murray mavoit dit

source pour mes Enfans que votre Excellence navoit aucune ordre Semblables a ce que
me repondit quil étoit fachéz que jutse vendu ma seigneurie qui auroit
écrittes a Mr. Le duc

le

pris
e

en Canada jusquace que mes affaires fussent terminé, Votre Excellence parut sur-
l'aurois Recu,

de la faire passer.

choicuebas et que

Murray a qui

ment netoit pas

de la cour

vivassité qui lavoit fait parlér differament, quil viendroit peutestres des arrangements
mon sujet que jetois le maitre

pentions pour mon Epouses,

en france

ne

est pas Riche

Europe En ameiique et D'une Dominations a une autre il ne faut pas moins pour

etablir un E at

autres obligations que Lenvie

enfin j'exprimais tous

Samajest britanique pour luy Rendre compte des Raisons qui mont

dût a Cette Derniere Occasion.

Je Reiteré mes demandent a monsieur Le due de choisieul en 1766, et sur ce que
javois appris des dispositions defavorables de ce ministre a mon Egard parce que jetois
devenu Sujet anglais javois l'honneur de luy ob-erver que je navois eût des liaisons avec
les ministres plenipotentiers de Sa Majesté Britannique que longtemps aprés la signa-
tures des preliminaires et aprés avoir Dit dans les Bureaux de versailles que puis que
les services distingüé que javois Rendus au Roy en Canada et ceux
du 1766 pour le prevenir de ses Bruits et le prier de me Rendre la justice qui m'étois
dû a Cette Derniere Occasion.

Sur ce qui m etoit Revenu que le due de nivernois cetoit plain au due de pralins
que je navois point été chéuy a Londres comme avoir fait plusieurs canadiens et que
mêmes javois eût d'autre lors a son occasion jus l'honneur de luy ecrire le 25 dout
1766 pour le prevenir de ses Bruits et le prier de me Rendre la justice qui m'étois
dû a Cette Derniere Occasion.

Le Reiteré mes demandent a monsieur Le due de choisieul en 1766, et sur ce que
javois appris des dispositions defavorables de ce ministre a mon Egard parce que jetois
devenu Sujet anglais javois l'honneur de luy ob-erver que je navois eût des liaisons avec
les ministres plenipotentiers de Sa Majesté Britannique que longtemps aprés la signa-
tures des preliminaires et aprés avoir Dit dans les Bureaux de versailles que puis que
les services distingüé que javois Rendus au Roy en Canada et ceux
du 1766 pour le prevenir de ses Bruits et le prier de me Rendre la justice qui m'étois
dû a Cette Derniere Occasion.

Je Reiteré mes demandent a monsieur Le due de choisieul en 1766, et sur ce que
javois appris des dispositions defavorables de ce ministre a mon Egard parce que jetois
devenu Sujet anglais javois l'honneur de luy ob-erver que je navois eût des liaisons avec
les ministres plenipotentiers de Sa Majesté Britannique que longtemps aprés la signa-
tures des preliminaires et aprés avoir Dit dans les Bureaux de versailles que puis que
les services distingüé que javois Rendus au Roy en Canada et ceux
du 1766 pour le prevenir de ses Bruits et le prier de me Rendre la justice qui m'étois
dû a Cette Derniere Occasion.

Je Reiteré mes demandent a monsieur Le due de choisieul en 1766, et sur ce que
javois appris des dispositions defavorables de ce ministre a mon Egard parce que jetois
devenu Sujet anglais javois l'honneur de luy ob-erver que je navois eût des liaisons avec
les ministres plenipotentiers de Sa Majesté Britannique que longtemps aprés la signa-
tures des preliminaires et aprés avoir Dit dans les Bureaux de versailles que puis que
les services distingüé que javois Rendus au Roy en Canada et ceux
du 1766 pour le prevenir de ses Bruits et le prier de me Rendre la justice qui m'étois
dû a Cette Derniere Occasion.
to the Duke de Choiseul, to request him to obtain for me in France, the same rank in the service that I had when I left, and a pension for my wife.

General Murray had me informed by one of his friends that he had no order respecting me, that it was in my power to remain in Canada where I was loved; that it was only irritability that had made him speak differently; that arrangements might perhaps be sent from the Court of London that would not suit me or the other Canadians; that in that case, he would give me the necessary time to sell what I had, if the arrangement was not to my liking. Some days after, I went to General Murray's, and gave him an account of the letter I had written to the Duke de Choiseul; that I had addressed it to the Count de Guerchy, with a request to forward it. The General tried to induce me to remain. I said that my letter having gone, I must wait the reply, and be prepared to leave the colony so soon as it was received.

On the arrival of Your Excellency at Quebec, I asked permission to remain in Canada until my affairs were settled. Your Excellency seemed surprised at my request and why I was still waiting a year before leaving. It was then I had the honour of detailing my relations with Mr. Neville, &c.; what General Murray had told me on the 4th of September, 1765, &c.; the letters I had written to the Duke de Choiseul, &c.; the advice I had received, &c. Your Excellency answered me that it was annoying that I should have sold my seigniory, which would have been a resource for my children; that Your Excellency had no such order as Mr. Murray had spoken about on the 4th of September, 1765, that you could not even imagine there would be; that you assured me and all Canadians of His Majesty's benevolence, and that you hoped if arrangements were received they could only be to encourage us to attach ourselves to your government.

Your Excellency perfectly remembers, that several Canadian gentlemen told you that General Murray had said the same things to them as to me concerning the arrangements which might come from the Court, and which might not perhaps suit them.

Concerning what was reported to me, that the Duke de Nivernois complained to the Duke de Plessin, that I had not called in London as several Canadians had done, and had committed other faults towards him, I had the honour of writing him on the 25th of August, 1766, and took the opportunity of stating these reports and of requesting him to render me the justice which was due to me on this latter occasion, I reiterated my requests to the Duke de Choiseul in 1766, and upon what I had learned of the unfavourable disposition of that minister towards me, because I had become a British subject, I had the honour to observe to him that I had had no relations with the Ministers Plenipotentiary of His Britannic Majesty until long after the signature of the preliminaries, and after having said in the departments at Versailles, that since the distinguished services I had rendered to the King in Canada and those of my ancestors could not procure me a living for my family, which was at that time the only Canadian family in France, I would become a subject of His Britannic Majesty; that I had not left Paris until I had received passports from both Courts to return to Canada; that if in the relations I had had with His Excellency the Duke of Bedford and Mr. Nev. Neville, I had been wanting in what a man of honour owes to himself, I would not have had the honour of being presented to the King of England, and that I would never have thought of returning to France, but for the fear of the arrangements of the Court of London with respect to the Canadians, and but for what General Murray told me on the 4th of September, 1765. Finally, I expressed all that a man can think, who sees himself rejected by a nation with which he has chosen to live, and to which he has rendered service, without being forced by other considerations than the desire to deserve its confidence, and thus to establish in it a fixed and honourable condition for his family. I have had the honour to write to His Britannic Majesty's Secretary of State to give him an account of the reasons which have led me to ask for my return to France. He may easily understand, that an officer who is not rich cannot, without ruining himself, pass several times from America to Europe and from Europe to America;
Ce sont les conférences que jay eù avec les ministrs plenipotentiers d'angleterre et la confiance qu'ils m'ont inspiré pour Leurs nations qui m'ont my dans la position critique ou je suis, et dont elle seul peut me tier en me faisant un sort convenable à mon Etat. Sans ces conférences et L'Effet quels on produit apres L'Epoque du 4 Septembre 1765 jaurais j à Retourner en france et y jouir des graces du Roy comme plusieurs officiers canadiens ont fait.

J'ai eu l'honneur de communiquer à votre Excellence les Lettres que jay Recu de paris en 1766 & 1767 elle y a vù le plus grand Danger pour moy si je m'expose à paroitre en france, je joins icy une extrait de celles qui paroisse meriter le plus d'attentions;

Extrasts de Lettres d'avis; donné De Paris au chevr. de Lery.
Dans une Lettres de paris du 7 decembre 1765, en reponse a celles escrittes de Quebec au mois de Septembre de la meme année.
On a parlé pour vous dans les Bureaux un des chefs a dit, Lon n est pas dispose icy en sa faveur il a travaillé hautement à Londres contre L'administration francaises il sera difficile de Dissuader le ministre mais L humanité peut estres viendras audevant de son Etat affligeant et fera oublier le Repréensible;

Dans une Lettre de la meme personne du 20 janvier 1766.
Le ministre a Rejetté avec indignation L'article du travaille qui vous conserne et aprés vos demandes sur ce quo le general Murray vous dit Le 4 Septembre dernier, et Mr.xxxxx supranchant de moy jà vous Diray tous bas a L'oreille (me dit il) que M. Le due de choisaul et dans les disposition de faire arreter le chevr. De Lery si ce presente en france, puisque vous etes son amy vous pourré luy marquer, en lui faisant mes excuses si je ne reponds point à sa Lettres il est plus fort que moy d'apprendre à quelqun quelques choses de desagreable, je suis bien faché que le ministre nay pût être flechis parceq jay entendu dirent et je scay du Bien du Chr. de lery; il faut Regarder sa patrie comme sa famille, et croire que nos meilleurs amis ce Rencontre toujours dans nos parens quelques tracasserie que nous ayons ensemble, il est facheux pour luy qu'il servé d'Exemples aux Canadiens;

Une autre Lettre du 1er Mars 1766 par une dame.
Ne vous exposé pas a Revenir en france vous y seriez mal acuilly j'ai su que le ministre avait dit que lon vous arretat Mr. xxxxxxxxxxx la appris assy il doit vous avertirent mais croixez que j'en suis sur, ou vous a fait donner lavis tous ce que la cour de Londres a désiré de vous pour le payement des papiers canadiens; ne parlé pas dans vos lettres a M. de xxxx de la confidence que je vous fait il y aurroit Du Risque pour luy si elle était ouverte; j'ai rompu Des lances pour vous, au Reste vous étiez Repasé au Canada pour n en plus sortiren, La providance n'abandonne point ses enfants et nous esperons que vos affaires prendront a la fin une Bonne tournonne sous le gouvernement ou vous etes, quand a coluy d'icy Le Secrétaire d'etat, qui ne veut pas que l on luy parle de vous persuadé peutestres que votre Retraitte en Angleterre n'a été occasionné que par la misere ou vous seriez tombe icy ou vous depandiez de M. accaron Ex jesuitte et l homme le plus dur que jay connut, a ordonné aprés votre départ quen considérations des deux enfants que vous aviez laisse a paris le traitement de 600 l que vous aviez comme capitaine Leurs scrot payé ce qui a Été executé depuis votre depart.

Probablement si vous no pouv point replacer vos enfants en Canada vos parens de france en prendront Soin je sais combien il serois dur pour vous de ne les jamais Revoir ils sont de la plus agreable figure Lainé est un homme qu'il est temps de placé.

Dans un Biliest de paris du 31 Mars 1767.
Les affaires de notre amy non point change de face et je ne prevois pas d'Eventement qui puissent operer de changement, tous les Esprits sont dans La même fermentation que le premier jour il faut y etre pour le croire, et Les Raisons que lon
and from one government to another; nor can he the less understand the motives which have forced me to the step.

These are the conferences I have had with the Ministers Plenipotentiary of England, and the confidence in their nation with which they have inspired me; which have placed me in my present critical position and from which you alone can extricate me, by giving me a position suitable to my rank. But for these conferences, and the effect produced after the date of the 4th of September, 1755, I could have returned to France, there to enjoy the favours of the King, as several Canadian officers have done.

I have had the honour to communicate to Your Excellency the letters which I have received from Paris in 1766 and 1767. In these you have seen the greatest danger for me if I venture to appear in France. I add here extracts from those which seem to deserve most attention.

Extracts of letters of advice from Paris to Chevalier de Léry.

In a letter from Paris of the 7th December, 1765, in reply to those written from Quebec, in the month of September of the same year:

"In speaking for you in the departments, one of the chiefs said: "There is no disposition here in his favour; he has worked openly in London against the French administration; it will be difficult to dissuade the Minister, but humanity will perhaps take into consideration his afflicted condition and cause what is wrong to be forgotten."

In a letter from the same person of the 29th January, 1766:

"The Minister indignantly rejected the article concerning you, and after your requests respecting what General Murray told you on the 4th of September last, and Mr. xxxxxx coming close to me, I will whisper to you (he told me) that the Duke de Choiseul is disposed to have the Chevalier de Léry arrested, if he presents himself in France; since you are his friend, you could inform him, making my excuses if I do not answer his letters; I cannot bear telling anything disagreeable; I am vexed that the Minister cannot be moved, because I have heard and I know good things of the Chevalier de Léry; he must regard his country as his family and believe that our best friends are to be met within our relations, whatever bickerings we may have together; it is unfortunate for him that he sets an example to the Canadians."

Another letter of the 1st of March, by a lady:

"Do not expose yourself by returning to France; you would be very ill received. I know that the Minister said you would be arrested. M. xxxxxxxxxx also learned it; he was to warn you of it; believe that I am sure of it. Information has been given of all that the Court of London desired from you for the payment of the Canadian papers. Do not speak in your letters to M. de xxxxxx of the confidence I have given you. It would be dangerous for him were it known. I have broken a lance in your defence. However, you have returned to Canada not to leave it again. Providence does not abandon its children, and we hope your affairs will take a good turn at the end under the Government in which you now are. As to those here, the Secretary of State does not wish you to be spoken of to him. Persuaded, perhaps, that your retreat to England was caused only by the misery into which you would have fallen here; where you would depend on M. Accaron, ex-Jesuit and the most hard-hearted man I have ever known, he has after your departure, in consideration for the two children you left in Paris, ordered the pay of 600 livres you had as captain to be paid them, which has been done since you left.

"Probably if you could not provide for your children in Canada, your relations in France would take care of them. I know how hard it would be for you never to see them again. They are of the most agreeable presence. The eldest is a man whom it is time to have settled."

33
pourroit donner ne sont d'aucun poix, je trouve Sa situation des plus critiques et je serois fort embarassé de luy donner un conseil la dessus; et en pareille cas je ne pouvois prendre que le parti de la prudence;

Une Lettre de paris du 16 Mars 1767.
Les Impressions que lon a donné au due de choiseul de tes Liaisons avec les ministres du Roy d'Angleterre sont de nature a les avoir toujours presentes et que le general Murray ta dit le 4 Sepbre 1765 ne les a point efface et il Repond toujours qu'il ne veut point que lon luy parle de tov, il a meme dit qu'il te forois arreter si tu paroisses en france tu en scay assé pour tirer les consequences sur lesquels tu dois devoir craindre ou esperer en venant en france, il vaut mieux attendre que le ministre change se que lon ne peut presumer Reasonablement, Jamais le due de choiseul n'a été si puissant ny si absolu, il a ainsy que le due de pralins ton noms si present qu'il L'Entend a demy mot,
Tu a icy deux Enfans de la plus agreable figure Lairé est grand et en age d'entrer au Service, mais a l'occasion du Resouvenir que les ministres ont de toy si tu le destine a service en france il faudra luy faire changer de noms tu marquera celui que tu veux qu'il porte celui d'oleanson etoit un de tes parens qui a ete Brule par les Iroquois qui na point Laisse d'enfans et que tu peut luy donner;

Une Lettre de paris du 10 Avril 1767.
Le Cxxxxxxx a parle au premier commis, toujours meme Reponce et point d'apparence que les preventions contre vous puissent changer, Vous juger Bien que c'est avec paine que je vous le marque mais je suis trop dans vos interests pour ne vous pas dirent les choses tel qu'il sont, et je vous exposeres Beaucoup de laus si je vous flatte car les Esprits aussi mal disposé qu'il le sont vous courrienes tous les Risques imaginaire en venant icy, cette affaire que je croyois savoir pris mais-anse qu'à Londres etoit Lors de votre depart de france, ou lon veut que vous ayez Ete des conferences avec l'ambassadeur d'Angleterre avant la signature de la paix et que les connaissance qu'il en a tirer ont fait tor a la france; Vous voyez que lon ce croiroit Bien notorize a vous maltraiter, il nest pas possible de si exposer il faut que vous Restiez ou vous etes il y aurois de la follie de ne point profiter des avantages que vous pourvoi trouver chez la nation anglaise sur tous avec les parties que vous possede pour les fortifications, vos connaissances en Canada ou vous etez né et aimé, et joigné a cela les Sauvages que vous connaissez et l obligation qu'ils engageront que de vous proteger Sils apprenne que vos Liaisons avec leurs Ambassadeurs Ruine votre fortune, et que le general Murray vous a dit le 4 Sepbre doit soublier, il en a parut fachez et même entre votre amy a votre soeurs femme du chevalier de Repantigny qui la vue a Londres au mois de mars derniere a qui il dit devant temoins qu'il avoit pour vous une estime particulliere et qu'il ne vous voulais pas de malle de ce que vous cherchier a Retourner en france que vous ayez mal pris ce qu'il vous ait dit qui n etoit qu'un advertisement d'amity comme elle le conoit vif elle parut ce contenter de cette aveux dautant qu'il est a presumer que cela ne peut avoir de suites facheuses ny pour vous ny pour luy.

Dans un Billiest il est Dit.
Vous avé mal fait de partirent si vitte de france vous Etiez aimé dans les Bureaux ou vous naviez contre vous que Mr Accaron qui ny est plus on y a été fachez et surpris de vous savoir en angleterre, vous avé mal fait aussy d'Estre presente au Roy on a Regarde cela icy comme un serment trop autentique qui a Dit tout fait trop de Bruit et vous fait icy un tord irreparable puis que vous ny pouve plus venir ce que lon vous a dit le 4 Sepbre 1765 ne pourra jamais effacer vos demarches et quelques DuRete que l'on ait Eui icy pour votre famille quelques Droits que vous usiez a pretendres des graces il y a apparence que tout est dit icy pour vous Soyez Sur que lon y sera charmée si vous saviez ce que vous merite, Ou vous etes
In a note from Paris, of the 31st March, 1767:

"The affairs of our friend do not change, and I foresee no event which can effect a change. All minds are in the same state of agitation as on the first day. One must be here to believe it, and reasons which might be given are of no weight. I find his situation most critical, and I would be much embarrassed to give him any advice thereon. In such a case I can only take the part of prudence."

A letter from Paris, of the 16th March, 1767:

"The impressions given to the Duke de Choiseul of your relations with the Ministers of the King of England, are of such a nature as to be always in his mind. What General Murray told you on the 4th of September, 1765, has not effaced them and he always answers that he does not wish any one to speak of you. He has even said that he would have you arrested if you appeared in France. You know enough to estimate the issues on which you might fear or hope in coming to France. It would be better to wait till the Ministry changes, which cannot reasonably be expected. The Duke de Choiseul was never so powerful, nor so absolute. He has thus like the Duke de Praslin your name so much before him that he hears it even in a whisper.

"You have here two children of the most agreeable appearance. The eldest is tall and of an age to enter the service, but from the resentment of the Ministers towards you, if you intend him to enter the service in France, he must change his name. You will indicate that you are willing he should bear that of d’Oleanson, one of your relations, who was burned by the Iroquois, and who left no children; you can give him that name."

A letter from Paris, of the 10th April, 1767:

"Le Cxxxxxx spoke to the first clerk; still the same answer, and no appearance that the prejudices against you can be removed. You are right, that it is painful for me that I should tell you, but I have your interests too much at heart not to tell you things as they are, and I would be endangering you greatly if I flattered you, for with minds so ill disposed you would run all risks imaginable by coming here.

"This affair I believe had arisen in London, but it was known at the time you left France that you had conferences with the British Ambassador before the Peace was signed, and that the information he extracted from you has done injury to France; you see that it is believed that you may be abused, to which it is not possible so to expose yourself. You should remain where you are; it would be folly not to profit by the advantages you may derive from the British nation; especially with the knowledge you possess of the fortifications; your acquaintance with Canada, where you were born and are loved; added to that of the Indians whom you know, and the obligations the British will have to protect you when they know that your relations with their ambassador have destroyed your future. What General Murray said to you on the 4th of September should be forgotten. He appears sorry for it and even to be your friend. To your sister, wife of Chevalier de Repentigny, who knows him to be hasty, she appears to be satisfied with this acknowledgment, so that it is to be presumed that that affair have no bad results either for you or for him."

In a note it is said:

"You were wrong to leave France so suddenly; you were beloved in the departments, where you had only M. Accaron against you, who is no longer there. They were sorry and surprised to know of your being in England. You were also wrong to be presented to the King. That has been regarded here as too authentic an oath, which has made too much noise and has done you irreparable injury, so that you could never come here. What was said on the 4th of September, 1765, can
Voila tous les avis que j'ai Recu depuis Deux ans; Votre Excell'once Juge Bien que je ne peut pas me presenter En France et que j'a manqueris a la confiance qui est du a votre gouvernement si je ne luy en Rendois pas un compte aussy d'Etailléz que je le fait;

Quand au local present Votre Excellence qui est a la tete de cette province depuis une annee a puft scavoit et a vue par celle meme La conduitt que j'ai tenu tant avant qu'apres votre arrivee pour etre dans Laisance et ayant Servie avec Distinction une fatallite que je ne peut comprendre ma priver des avantagez que j'attendais d'abord de La France et de ceux que Monsieur Nev. Neville ma fait esperer apres de Sa majesté Britannique;

Votre Excellence scait a present dans le d'Etaillé possible L'etat de mes affaires je la prie de porter au pied du trone de sa majesté Britannique L'etat ou je suis Reduit et pour quel cause, Son Excellence Le Duc de Bedford et Mr. Neville peuvent dire siis ont eue des Liaisons avec moy pour quels sujet quel effect ils ont produit et pour quoy les promesses quels m'ont fait n'ont point été accomplies.

Je joint icy copie d'une Lettre et d'un Billiest que Mr. Neville ma ecrit qui est tous ce qui me Remit de piece de ma corespondance avec luy, il est a Londres aporte de leurs donner la croyance qu'il merite et Les raisons pour les quels il les a Escrittes, c'est a un sujet que le Roy emplye a luy Rendres comptes de ce qu'il a promis pour Son Service et point a un estranger nouveaux Sujet a Etre la victime de sa credulite ny de la legéreté d'un ministre qui pourrois sotre un peut trop avancé, par zelle pour le service de son maître;

Son Excellence Le Duc de Bedford ma promis de semployer pour me faire avoir des graces du Roy et qu'il noublirois point le service que javois Rendu et ne semployrois pas pour d'autres gentilhommes de Canada qu'il n'at obtenu pour moy et qu'il estimeroit fort hereux de Rendre justice a un aussy galand homme que moy. Je nay parlé a personne En Canada qua Votre Excellence des promesses qui mont été faittes.

Votre Excellence a vu de quel Oeil je suis Regardé Des Canadiens et Des Enciens Sujet,

Il paroit et il est prouvy par tous les avis que jay Recu de France que je ne peut pas y aller sans courir des Risques, parce que les connoissances que jay donne aux ministres d'angleterre ont fait tor a la France, et que Ion y Est persuade que mes Liaisons avec Les ministres n'ont point été LÉgalles quoy que, jay les croix de La plus grandes légitimité ne les ayant eu qu'apres la signature des preliminaires qui ce doit a la couronne d'angleterre ma personne et mes biens en Canada et meme apres avoir avertie que jay partais et obtenu un passe port en Consequence.

Dans lamertime de la Douleurs que jay Ressend de L'état affligent ou ma plongé ma liaison avec Mr. Nev. Neville jay qui est tres Respectueusment Sa majesté Britannique de m'honnorer des marques de sa Bien Veillance pour le soutiens de ma famille, et que jay encore asse malheureux pour ne Lés pas obtenir de vouloir Bien ordner quel partie elle souhaittes que jay prenne pour que jay me conforme.

Je Sais combien ce memoire est Long mais jay ne pas y refuser d'Entrer dans tous Les d'Etailléz qu'il quolient si ma fortune etoit encore au meme etat ou jay done je me serois Restrains a Rétablir la confiance que mes amis peuvent avoir perdû En moy depuis que Monsieur Le duc de Chooseul leurs persuade que jay marqué a ce que je me devoit; a ne rien demander a Angleterre pour mon bien etre et a Refflscher sur les desmarches que Mr. Neville Neville ma fait faire pour L'avantage de sa nations, qui ont été L'occasion de fait qui mont été si contraire que jay suis a present dans L'état le plus critique ne pouvant point par la suite procurer le necessaire a ma famille qui est compose de sept personnes, etat que Votre Excellence seul eût et qui ma point encore transpiré dans le publie par les Egards que jay Cruë de voir la nations avec laquel je suis Liees, et jay ne peut evoir qu'il a Bandone un homme de mon caracter qui sest engagé dans Ses Interests aussi avant que jay fait apres etre devenu sujet de sa couronne.

Comme les deux enfans que jay Laisse a paris dont un age de 14 ans (ce nom francois Joseph) et L'autre de cinq (René Louis) pourrois d'apres ce que le generelle
never efface the steps you took, and whatever there may be here for your family; whatever rights you may allege for favours, apparently all is over here for you. Be assured that we will be delighted to know that you should have what you merit where you are."

These are all the advices I have received for two years. Your Excellency sees that I cannot present myself in France, and that I should be wanting in the confidence which is due to your government if I did not render as detailed a statement as I have done.

As to the present situation, Your Excellency who has been at the head of this Province for a year, has been in a position to know and has seen for himself the conduct I have observed both before and since his arrival. Born to a position of competence and having served with distinction, a fatality which I cannot understand first deprived me of the advantages I expected from France, and afterwards those which Mr. Nev. Neville led me to hope for from His Britannic Majesty.

Your Excellency now knows with all possible detail the condition of my affairs; I pray you to bear to the foot of His Britannic Majesty's throne the state to which I am reduced and its cause. His Excellency the Duke of Bedford and Mr. Neville can state if they have had relations with me; on what account and what effect they have produced, and why the promises made me have not been fulfilled.

I add here copy of a letter and note written me by Mr. Neville, all that remains of my correspondence with him. He is in London; can give the credit to which they are entitled and the reasons for which he wrote them; he is a person employed by the King to give an account of what he has promised for the good of the service, and not a stranger, a new subject to be the victim of his own credulity, or of the fickleness of a Minister who might be a little too eager through zeal for his master's service.

His Excellency the Duke of Bedford promised to endeavour to obtain favours from the King for me; that he would not forget the service I had rendered him and would not give employment to other Canadian gentlemen that he did not obtain for me, and that he esteemed himself happy to render justice to so gallant a man as I was.

I have spoken to no one in Canada but Your Excellency of the promises made me. Your Excellency has seen how I am regarded by the Canadians and by the old subjects.

It appears and is proved by all the advices I have received from France, that I cannot go there without running risks, because the information I have given to the British Ministry has done injury to France, and that it is believed my relations with the Ministry were not proper, although I believe them to be most fully legitimate, having entered on them only after the signature of the preliminaries, by which my person and my property in Canada became subject to the British Crown, and not till I had given notice that I was leaving and had obtained a passport in consequence.

In the bitterness of the grief I felt at the affliction position into which I was plunged by my connection with Mr. Nev. Neville, I respectfully supplicate His Britannic Majesty to honour me with marks of his benevolence for the support of my family, and that if I were still so unhappy as not to obtain them, to order me what part he wished me to take, that I might conform to his orders.

I know how long this memorial is, but I could not refrain from entering into all the details it contains. Were my fortune still in the same condition as I have seen it, I would refrain from trying to restore the confidence which my friends may have lost in me, since the Duke de Choiseul has persuaded them that I have failed in the duty I owed myself; to ask nothing from England for my support and to reflect on the steps taken by Mr. Neville Neville for the benefit of his nation, which has been the unfortunate means of placing me in so disagreeable a situation as I am at present, in the most critical state, being unable, as a consequence, to procure what is necessary for my family, composed of seven persons; a state which Your Excellency alone knows, and which has not become public, through regard for the nation to which I am bound, and I cannot believe it will abandon a man of my character, who has engaged himself in its interests as much as I have done after having become a subject of its crown.
Murray a dit occasionné des difficultés pour avoir les graces dont Sa majesté Britannique voudroit m honorer. Soit en me donnant une place dans l'armée ou une pension assurée que je suis dis-posée a les faire. Revenir de France des qu'il sera nécessaire, Votre Excellence connoît ma position qui ne me permet pas de payer les frais de ce voyage je la prie de demander qu'ils le soient par le Roy, et que mon fils aîné entre de suite au service En Calité d'officier.

Afin de ne rien Laisser d'incertain sur mes Resolutions je joind ici trois Lettres a Cachet Vollant pour les personnes qui sont chargée de mes Enfans a Paris qui sont St. Amand fermier-général Rue St. Marc Mesdames de Repantigny et Landries des Bords Deux de mes œurs Rue de la hachette, et une a mon fils aîné afin qu'il me donne une place dans l'armée ou une pension assurée que je suis dis-posée a les faire Revenir de France des qu'il sera nécessaire, Votre Excellence connoît ma position qui ne me permet pas de payer les frais de ce voyage je la prie de demander qu'ils le soient par le Roy, et que mon fils aîné entre de suite au service En Calité d'officier.

Apres cette nouvelle demarche de ma part ce que votre Excellence fçait de ma conduite avant et apres Son arrivé dans cette province,des services que je peut Rendre dont je la prie de Rendre compte au Roy il ne me Reste plus qu'a faire des veux pour la Reussites de mes dessins et d'etres assé heureux par la suite pour que mes Enfans, et moy Rendions a sa majesté des services qui luy soit agréable.

Je joint ici une Lettre pour mon fils que je supplie qui ne luy soit Remise qu'au moment qu'il sera chéz L Embassadeur de France qu'il y ait l'honneur de Remettre a Milord Halifax un certificat de mes services en Canada signé des generaux francais ; fait à Quebec le 7 Septembre 1767.

LE CHR DE LERY.

No 1.
Extrait d'une Lettre de Monsr Neville Neville Ministre plenipotentiere d'angleterre.

Ecrites de Paris le 8 Juin 1763.

Monsieur,-Je vous assure que je prends bien part à tous les De Sagremens que vous avez essuyé depuis votre Séjour en Angleterre mais jespères que lorsque les affaires du publique Seront arrangé L on pensera à celles des particuliers et je me flatte que vous ne seré point oublié.

J'ai Rendu Compte a milord Egrémont des Informations que vous m'avez donnée ici et que je ne doutais Nullement de tout ce que j'avais ouï dire de votre caractère, et de votre Merite, comme officier que vous ne puissiez Rendre au Roy des Services Essentiels en Canada S.E. ma Escompté avec Bonté, et ma promis même de penser à vous, mais il n'est point surprenant vu la multiplicité des grandes affaires dont il est chargé, que cette circonstance luy ait échappée, j'ai donc parlé aussi à Mr Wood mais par la même Raison il aura pût loublier aussi vous ne ferez pas mal de L faire souvenir en luy montrant ma lettre même vous pourrez la communiquer à Milord Shelburne en luy présentant mes très humbles Respects et je me flatte qu'au temoignage de ma part des services que vous avez rendu peut contribuer à vous attirer sa protection.

Afin de ne rien ne devoir envers vous, j'ai encore parlé à Milord Duc de Bedford sur votre compte et j'ai tous Lieu de croire qu'il ne vous Refusera pas son temoignage et Son Soutiens.

Je ne suis que le temps d'ajouter mes compliments et mes plus humble Respects et je me flatte que vous me trouverez combien je suis mon chèr monsieur

Votre tres humble et tres obéissant serviteur

R. NEV. NEVILLE
As the two children whom I left in Paris are one 14 years old (François Joseph) and the other five (René Louis) might, from what General Murray told me, occasion difficulties with respect to the favours with which His Britannic Majesty might honour me, either by giving me a place in the army or a pension, I assure you I am prepared to have them brought back from France when it shall be necessary. Your Excellency knows my position, which does not allow me to pay the expenses of that voyage, I pray you to ask that they may be borne by the King and that my eldest son be entered at once in the service as an officer.

In order to leave nothing uncertain as to my resolutions, I add here three unsealed letters for the persons in charge of my children in Paris, who are M. de St. Amand, Farmer-General, rue St Marc, Mesdames de Repentigny and Landriers des Bordes, two of my sisters, rue de la Ilachette, and one to my eldest son, in order that, if His Majesty grants what I have the honour to ask, these letters may be sent by mail, to have the two children put in charge of the British Ambassador in Paris to be sent to London, and that, on the contrary, should I be unfortunate enough to be refused, they may be thrown into the fire.

After this new step on my part what Your Excellency knows of my conduct both before and after your arrival in this Province; the services I can render, of which I request you to give an account to the King, it only remains for me to pray for the success of my desires, and I should be happy enough in consequence, that my children and I should render to His Majesty services that may be agreeable to him. I add a letter to my son, which I request may not be handed to him till he is with the British Ambassador.

I have had the honour of sending to Lord Halifax a certificate of my services in Canada, signed by French generals.

QUEBEC, 7th September, 1767.

LE CHR. DE LÉRY.

No. 1. Extract of a letter from Mr. Neville Neville, British Minister Plenipotentiary, written in Paris, 8th June, 1763.

Sir,—I assure you that I sympathise in the annoyances you have experienced since your stay in England, that I hope that when public affairs shall be settled, those of individuals shall be considered, and I flatter myself yours shall not be forgotten.

I have given an account to Lord Egremont of the information you have given me here, and I have not the least doubt, from all that I have heard of your character and merit as an officer, that you can render to the King essential services in Canada. His Excellency listened to me with goodness and even promised to think of you, but it is not surprising, in view of the multiplicity of the important affairs with which he is charged, that this circumstance may have escaped him. I have also spoken of it to Mr. Wood, but for the same reason he may also have forgotten. It would not be amiss were you to remind him by showing him my letter; you might even communicate it to Lord Shelburne, presenting to him my very humble respects, and I flatter myself that such testimony on my part to the services you have rendered may contribute to gain his protection.

In order to neglect nothing which could discharge my duty to you, I spoke again to the Duke of Bedford respecting you, and I have every reason to believe that he will not neglect his testimony and support.

I have only time to add my compliments to Madame de Léry and to assure you how much I am, My dear Sir,

Your very humble and
Very obedient servant

Endorsed
A Monsieur
Monsieur Le Chevr. de Léry
at Mrs. Cent Livres in
Great Bell Allay opposite to
Token House yard
London.
No 2

Mr. Neville Neville est très touchée de la perte que Monsieur et Madame De Lery ont fait d'un aussi charmante enfant et Leurs en fait des compliments de condoléance du fond de son cœur, il sera charmée de voir Mr de Lery en Burlington Street demain Matin à 9 heures et en attendant peut avec plaisir assurer Mr. et Mme. de Lery que leur affaire Sont en Bon train.

Samedi matin à 10 h.
Mr. Neville Neville is greatly affected at the loss which Monsieur and Madame de Léry have sustained of so charming an infant, and condoles with them from his very heart. He will be charmed to see Mr. de Léry in Burlington Street to-morrow morning at nine o'clock, and in the meantime can with pleasure assure them that their affairs are in good train.

SATURDAY MORNING, 10 o'clock.

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD SHELBYNE.

(Quebec, 25th Nov., 1767.)

MY LORD!—As your Lordship informs me, that the Improvement of the Civil Constitution of Quebec is under the most serious and deliberate consideration of His Majesty's servants, and that any Light, which can be procured on that subject, will be material, I shall endeavour to represent the true situation of the Province, and add such observations, as have occurred to me, with that candor, which, I think, the King's service requires, in compliance with what your Lordship seems to desire, and least His Majesty's servants, employed in a work of so great Importance, those of profound knowledge and Judgment, for want of having truly represented, to them, objects at so great a Distance, and in themseives so different from what is to be found in any other of His Dominions, I say, least without a true Representation of Things, the King's service should not profit, as much as possible, of the great abilities of His servants.

I take for granted, that the natural Rights of men, the British Interests on this Continent, and the securing the King's Dominions over this Province, must ever be the principal points in view, in forming its Civil Constitution, and Body of Laws, and that the last, is the foundation of all without which, other schemes can be little better than mere castles in the Air; it will naturally follow, I should first shew, How far this foundation is, or is not firmly laid.

The Town of Quebec is the only Post, in this Province, that has the least claim to be called a fortified Place; for the flimsy wall about Montreal, was it not falling to Ruins, could only turn Musketery, it will be sufficiently accurate for the present Purpose, if this Town be considered as a good camp for ten or twelve Battalions, whose Front is fortified by a Bastioned Rampart, faced with Masonry; built, for the most part, upon a Rock; without Ditch or outwork; its Profile slight for a Fortress, is substantial for an Encampment, its Parapet in very bad Order. The Flanks and Rear of this Encampment, in one thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, were closed partly by a thin wall, the rest by great stakes now carried away, or rotten, these ran along the Heights and Precipices at a little Distance from the River St. Lawrence, the Basin, and River St. Charles, so as to leave a Passage between this Line and these waters. With a number of Troops sufficient for this Post, those Flanks and rear might in a little time be secured, and guarded so, as to reduce an enemy to form his attack in Front, but in Proportion as the Numbers fall short, the Danger increases, of being surrounded and stormed with little ceremony; especially when this Line is open in many Places, as at present.

The King's Forces in this Province, supposing them compleat to the allowance, and all in perfect health, rank and file, would amount to sixteen hundred and twenty-seven men, the King's old subjects in this Province, supposing them all willing, might furnish about five hundred men, able to carry arms exclusive of his Troops, that is supposing all the King's Troops and old Subjects collected in Quebec; with two months hard labour, they might put the works in a tolerable State of Repair, and would amount to about one third of the Forces necessary for its Defence.
The new Subjects could send into the Field about eighteen thousand men, well able to carry arms; of which number, above one-half have already served, with as much valor, with more zeal, and more military knowledge for America than the Regular Troops of France, that were joined with them.

As the common People are greatly to be influenced by their Seigniors, I annex a Return of the Noblesse of Canada, showing with tolerable exactness, their age, Rank, and present Place of abode, together with such Natives of France, as served in the Colony Troops so early in Life, as to give them a knowledge of the Country, an Acquaintance and Influence over the People, equal to Natives of the same Rank; from whence it appears that there are in France, and in the French Service, about one hundred officers, all ready to be sent back, in case of a war, to a Country they are intimately acquainted with, and with the assistance of some Troops, to stir up a People accustomed to pay them implicit obedience. It further shows, there remain in Canada, not many more than seventy of those, who ever had been in the French Service, not one of them in the King's Service nor one who, from any motive whatever, is induced to support His Government and Dominion, Gentlemen, who have lost their employments, at least by becoming His Subjects, and as they are not Bound by any Offices of trust or Profit, we should only deceive ourselves by supposing, they would be active in the defence of a People, that has deprived them of their Honors, Privileges, Profits and Laws, and in their stead, have introduced much Expense, Chicanery, and confusion, with a Deluge of new Laws unknown and unpublished. Therefore all circumstances considered, while Matters continue in their present State, the most we may hope for from the Gentlemen who remain in the Province, is a passive neutrality on all occasions, with a respectful submission to Government, and Deference for the King's Commission in whatever Hand it may be lodged; this they almost to a Man have persevered in, since my arrival, notwithstanding much pains have been taken, to engage them in Parties, by a few, whose Duty, and whose office should have taught them better. This Disposition the French Minister seems to have foreseen as appears by orders calculated to draw them from Canada into France, well knowing that such as remained, were bound by Duty and Honor to do nothing against their Allegiance to the King, under whose Government they live, whereas those, who go to France, are to all Intents and Purposes officers in the French Service, and liable to be sent on any Service.

For these Reasons, I imagine, an Edict was published in 1762 Declaring, that notwithstanding the low state of the King's Finances, the Salary of the Captains of the Colony Troops of Canada should be raised from four hundred and fifty Livres, the Establishment at which their pay was fixed at first, to six hundred Livres a year, to be paid quarterly, upon the Footing of Officers in full Pay, by the Treasurer of the Colonies, at the Quarters assigned them by His Majesty in Touraine, and that such of them, as did not repair thither, should be struck off, the King's Intentions being, that the said officers should remain in that Province, until further Orders and not depart from thence without a written Leave from the Secretary of State for the Marine Department.

A few of these officers have been sent to the other Colonies, but the greater part still remain in Touraine, and the arrears due to those, who have remained any Time in this Country, are punctually discharged, upon their Emigration from hence, and Obedience to the above mentioned Injunction.

By the Secretary of State's Letter, a certain Quantity of wine, Duty free, is admitted to enter the Towns, where these Canadian Officers Quarter, for their use, according to their several Ranks.

Having arranged the strength of His Majesty's old and new Subjects, and shown the great superiority of the Latter, it may not be amiss to observe, that there is not the least Probability, this present superiority should ever diminish, on the contrary 'tis more than probable it will increase and strengthen daily; The Europeans who migrate never will prefer the long inhospitable winters of Canada, to the more cheerful climates, and more fruitful soil of His Majesty's Southern Provinces: The few old subjects, at present in this Province, have been mostly left here by Accident, and
Victoria 

Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) A. 1839

are either disbanded officers, soldiers, or followers of the army, who, not knowing how to dispose of themselves elsewhere, settled where they were left at the Reduction; or else they are Adventurers in Trade, or such as could not remain at Home, who set out to mend their Fortune, at the opening of this new Channel for commerce, but experience has taught almost all of them that this Trade requires a strict Frugality, they are all strangers to, or to which they will not submit; so that some, from more advantageous Views elsewhere, others from necessity, have already left this Province, and I greatly fear many more, for the same Reasons, will follow their Example, in a few years; But while this severe climate, and the Poverty of the Country discourages all but the natives, its Healthfulness is such, that these multiply daily, so that, barring a catastrophe shocking to think of, this Country must to the end of Time, be peopled by the Canadian Race, who already have taken such firm Root, and got to so great a Height, that any new Stock transplanted will be totally hid, and imperceptible amongst them, except in the Towns of Quebec and Montreal.

'Twas partly from these Considerations, as well as those mentioned in my Letter of the 15th Feburary last to the Commander in Chief, a copy of which I inclosed to your Lordship, that I recommended the building of a citadel within the Town of Quebec, that the Troops might have a Post capable of being defended by their numbers, till succour could be sent them from Home, or from the neighbouring Colonies; for should a French war surprise the Province in its present condition, the Canadian officers sent from France with Troops, might assemble such a Body of People, as would render the King's Dominion over the Province very precarious, while it depends on a few Troops, in an extensive Post, open in many places. A proper citadel once erected, the situation of things will be greatly changed, the King's Enemies who would attempt to disturb this Province must hazard a larger stake, and the chances against them will be very considerably augmented; Greater Preparations must be made, which must give an alarm at Home, a greater number of Troops must be sent, with a Train of Artillery for a Siege, and a large Quantity of Ammunition, and Provisions, with a Fleet of Transports and Ships of War to protect and assist in the different Operations, whose success may be uncertain, but which, at all events, must give Time for a Superior Squadron to follow, and catch them in the River, as well as to the Troops and Militia from the neighbouring Provinces to pour into this; a work of this nature is not only necessary, as Matters now stand, but supposing the Canadians could be interested to take a Part in the defence of the King's Government, a change not impossible to bring about, yet Time must bring forth events that will render it essentially necessary for the British Interests on this Continent, to secure this Port of communication with the Mother Country; as might easily be proved, were they not too remote, for the present Purpose.

Inclosed is the Plan for such a Citadel as I think would answer all the present and future Purposes of Great Britain, tho', if I am not mistaken, Captain Gordon the Engineer has already transmitted Home one more detailed, with a calculation of the expense necessary for its construction.

I am with much respect and esteem,

Your Lordship's

Most obedient

Humble Servant,

GUY CARLETON.

The Earl of Shelburne one of]

His Majesty's principal Secretaries.}
A General State of the Canadian Noblesse, actually resident in the Province of Quebec, or in the French Service, and where resident in November 1767.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 5 — 1, p. 269.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Canadian Noblesse resident in the Dist. of Montreal.</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Residence.</th>
<th>No. of Children.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>† Pecaudy de Contrecœur</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† De St. Ours.</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† De Belestre.</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† De Montesson.</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Trois Rivieres</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† Rouville the Elder</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Chambly</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oe Lobiniere</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Vaudreuil</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† De Lorimier</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† St. Luc</td>
<td>Capt</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ducville</td>
<td>Capt Rd</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>St. Louis</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Des Mosson</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Trois Rivieres</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† Niveville</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D'Argenteuil</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Detroit</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Celeron</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Montreuil</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joncaire Chabert</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaubassin</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richarville</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Sorell</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Normanville</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Trois Rivieres</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montsamant</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Chambly</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bleury</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Valerie</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Terrebonne</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Plante</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Liége</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du May</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>Boucherville</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lotbiniere Sons</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>Vaudreuil</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catalogne</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>Montreuil</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Veranderie</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cilignancourt</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Brébe</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Ronde</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lorimier Sons</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cusay</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rainbault Guistre</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hertel</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verneuil</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linctot the elder</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linctot the Younger</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Morandiere</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Periere</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Normanville]</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wattele</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Boucherville</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Langlaiserie</td>
<td>Enrs</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>Boucherville</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosbois Son</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Longue Pointe</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cournoyer</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Trois Rivieres</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dumont</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Varennes</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballly</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Varennes</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Louviere</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Varennes</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Des Mosson</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Magleleau</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perigey</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benoit</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Jordy de Villebon</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>id. St. Therese</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Derée</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>La Prairie</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ft. Memes</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Boucherville</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Niverville the Elder</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Boucherville</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Corne</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Terrebonne</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Sablé</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>La Maurait</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Richarville</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Sorell</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Richelville de la Colonnerie</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>lie aux Castors</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Tonnancourt was a Judge.</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Trois Rivieres</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

† Have the Royal and Mily. Order of St. Louis.
### A General State of the Canadian Noblesse—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Canadian Noblesse resident in the Dist. of Montreal</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>No. of Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(—nerie) (same illegible) (Comd. a merch. vess.)</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Cuissay</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bleury</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deschambault was Agt. of the Ind Coy.</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Bruere</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Soucherville</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boucher</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monbrun</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grobois</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woutelasse</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rouville was a judge</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Soucherville</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creessé Father</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Trois Rivieres</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Creessé Son</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gatinaux</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>St Anne</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Varennes three Brothers and one Sister, the eldest not above 12.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Varennes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Licards 5 or 6</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Maciche</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamirande 5 or 6</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Riv. du Loup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Francois</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>St Francois</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martello</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>La Chesney</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Falaise</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Wakinonge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De La Mothe</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Detroit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Langlade</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Michillimakinac</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Perigay</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Quindres three of them the eldest 18 the youngest 10 years of age</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Detroit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Canadian Noblesse resident in Dist. of Quebec</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>No. of Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>De La Naudiere</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Lery</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Garay named in 1760 for the order not inyd.</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>St Jean de L'Islette</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Chenay Father</td>
<td>Capt. Rd.</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Chenay Son</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Rigauville</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Flurmond</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>La Chevrottiere</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Chevrottiere</td>
<td>Ens</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Champlain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langis</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langlani</td>
<td>Ens</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Champlain</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Durantas</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tachereau the Elder</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tachereau the Younger</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sainlaber</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Gardaniere</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Nemourska</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guillen Father native of France</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guillen Son</td>
<td>Cadet of Arty</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Plaine</td>
<td>Lieut of Resve</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boucherville</td>
<td>Lieut of Resve</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Gorgendiere</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Deschambault</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Beaumont</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Beaumont</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conillard</td>
<td>Cadet</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>Point a La Caille</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vincelot</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Cape St Ignace</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Damour 3 or 3</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Durantas 3 or 3</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conillard Duprey</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guillemin was Judge of the Admy</td>
<td>N</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

† Have the Royal and Mily. Order of St. Louis.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Canadian Officers in France</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>No. of Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Marquis de Vaureuil</td>
<td>Gov. Gen</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard de Vaudeville</td>
<td>Gov. Mont.</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chevr. de Longueuil</td>
<td>Lieut de Roy</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Ramsay</td>
<td>Major</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Sabrevois</td>
<td>Major</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Verrier</td>
<td>Aide Major</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Sennouveille</td>
<td>Aide Major</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Lodeches</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duplessis</td>
<td>Aide Major</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Gannes</td>
<td>Aide Major</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charly</td>
<td>Aide Major</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Des Noyelles</td>
<td>Aide Major</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Longueil</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Name lost from the original M.S.)</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Courtemanche went over to France this year.</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Colombiere</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boisebert</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montigny</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fabre</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chevr. Repentigny</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marin</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Chauvignerie</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oefron</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chausegros de Lery</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>Cayenne</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colleroy</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Guadeloupe</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marquis D'Albergatti</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>Ile Bourbon</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaujeau</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>44</td>
<td>Mississipi</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Couterot</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Versailles</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lusignan</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Brest</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeaux Fremont</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Cayenne</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paupeaux</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Guy</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbin</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Provi Regt.</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Des Noyelles</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Cayenne</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D'Espervanche</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bayeulle</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtay</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gournoyer</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanuaille</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanoue</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Vincent</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabrevois</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rouneaux</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sac Epéé</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Cabanac</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Tours</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Coutre</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>in Touraine</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St Simon</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>Isles Maiouines</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oerard</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>in Touraine</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boucherville</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>in Touraine</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cery</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cery</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Villeray D'Artigney</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Franboise</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>in Guadeloupe</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manette</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>in Touraine</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Villeray</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D'Artigney</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dusabot</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Buisson</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Buisson</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gerscon</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosbois</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lignery</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lignery</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chevr. De Repentigny</td>
<td>Lt de Vaisseau</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>M.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

† Have the Royal and Mil. Order of St. Louis.
### Canadian Officers in Actual Service in France whose Parents have remained in Canada.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>No. of Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>De St Ours</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Regt. of Guienne</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellestre</td>
<td>lieut</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>Missipi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De l'Amadisier</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Regt. of La Sarre</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Corse</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Chenay</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Royal Arty.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronville</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Royal Russillon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aubert</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>Poufieterry</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deschambault</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>Royal Arty.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Breau</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>Martinico</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Douville</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Béury</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Regt. Dauphin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blainville</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Du Quindre</td>
<td>Lieut</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deschambault</td>
<td>Ens.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guellemont</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Officers natives of France who came over Cadets into the Colony Troops, wherein they were preferred, and went to France with them, where they are treated as Canadian Officers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Rank</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Residence</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>De Raymond</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>Angoulême</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Vassan</td>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Blois</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mazer</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>In Normandy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Benoist</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Goree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Borgne</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Loches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Laurent</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>Paris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monin at present Lt. Col. Resd. of a Regt. of Foot</td>
<td>Capt.</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Le Borgne</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Paris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rochebraze</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Goree</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barillon</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Tours</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De Clapiere</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De La Vallette</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Leches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cheve Drouilli</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Orleans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drouillon</td>
<td>Lieut.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Native of France, Captain of the Troupes de Colonie at Mississipi, came to Canada in 1760, has got Rank of Col and a Regt. at Mississipi in the Spanish Service.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Employed heretofore</th>
<th>Residence</th>
<th>No. of Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Villemont</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Civil Officers and Ofrs. of the Port.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Of the Conseil Supr.</th>
<th>Paris</th>
<th>No. of Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Perthius</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Cognet</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ignace Perthus</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landriée De Borde</td>
<td>Commissaire</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Du Linot</td>
<td>Grand Voyer</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. De Cery</td>
<td>Capt. of the Port</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P. Peligrin</td>
<td>Lieut. of the Port</td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Thus marked have the Grand Croix of St. Louis.
† Have the Royal and Mily. Order of St. Louis.
M. are married and have no family that we know of.
N. have never been in the service.
P. are good Pilots for the River St. Lawrence.

Noblesse in the Province of Quebec:

- Captains having the Order of St. Louis: 9
- Captain named in the Order but not invested: 1
- Captains who have not the Order: 4
- Lieuts. having the Order: 1
- Lieuts: 16
- Ens: 20
- Officiers de Reserve: 2
- Cadets: 23
- Have never been in the service: 44
- In the Upper Country who have never been in the Service: 6

Total: 126

Noblesse in France:

- Grand Croix: 1
- Governors, Lt. Govrs., Majors, Aide Majors, Captains and Lt. of Ships of War having the Order of St. Louis: 26
- Aide Major and Captains, not having the Order: 6
- Lieuts: 12
- Ensigns: 19
- Canadian Officers in actual Service whose Parents have remained in Canada: 15

Total: 79

Natives of France, who came over to Canada as Cadets, served and were preferred in the Colony Troops, and are treated in France as Canadian Officers:

- Captains not having the Croix of St. Louis: 7
- Had the Rank of Capt. in 1760, raised to that of Lt. Col. in France K. of St. Louis: 1
- Lieuts: 7
- Was Capt. in the Colonial Troops at Mississipi, came to Canada in 1760, and is raised to the Rank of Col. in the Spanish Service at Mississipi Kt. of St. Louis: 1
- Having had Civil Employments: 5
- Officers of the Port: 9

Total: 79

SIR GUY CARLETON TO LORD HILLSBOROUGH,

(Archives, Series Q, vol. 5—2, p. 890.)

Secret Correspondence.

QUEBEC, Nov. 20th, 1768.

MY LORD,—Since my arrival in this province, I have not been able to make any discovery that induces me to give credit to the paper of intelligence inclosed in your Lordship's letter of the 14th of May last; nor do I think it probable the chiefs of their own free notion in time of peace, dare assemble in numbers, consult, and resolve on a revolt; or that an assembly of military men should be so ignorant, as to fancy they could defend themselves by a few fireships only, against any future attack from Great Britain, after their experience in fifty nine.
Notwithstanding this, and their decent and respectful obedience to the King’s Government hitherto, I have not the least doubt of their secret attachments to France, and think this will continue as long as they are excluded from all employments under the British Government, and are certain of being reinstated, at least in their former Commissions under that of France, by which chiefly they supported themselves, and families.

When I reflect that France naturally, has the affections of all the people; that, to make no mention of fees of office & the vexations of the Law, we have done nothing to gain one man in the province, by making it his private interest to remain the King’s Subject; and that the interests of many would be greatly promoted by a revolution; I own my not having discovered a treasonable correspondence, never was proof sufficient to convince me it did not exist in some degree, but I am inclined to think, if such a message has been sent, very few were entrusted with the secret: perhaps the Court of France, informed a year past by Mons. de Chatelet, that the King proposed raising a Regiment of his new subjects, caused this piece of intelligence to be communicated, to create a jealousy of the Canadians, and prevent a measure that might fix their attachments to the British Government, and probably, of those Savages who have always acted with them; however that be, on receiving this news from France last spring, most of the Gentlemen in the province applied to me, and begged to be admitted into the King’s Service, assuring me they would take every opportunity to testify their zeal, and gratitude for so great a mark of favour & tenderness, extended, not only to them, but to their posterity.

When I consider further, that the King’s dominion here is maintained but by a few troops, necessarily dispersed, without a place of security for their magazines, for their arms, or for themselves; amidst a numerous military people, the Gentlemen all officers of experience, poor, without hopes, that they or their descendants will be admitted into the service of their present Sovereign, I can have no doubt that France, as soon as determined to begin a war will attempt to regain Canada, should it be intended only to make a diversion, while it may reasonably be undertaken with little hazard, should it fail, and where so much may be gained, should it succeed. But should France begin a war in hopes the British Colonies will push matters to extremities, and she adopts the project of supporting them in their independent notions, Canada, probably, will then become the principal scene, where the fate of America, may be determined. Affairs in this situation, Canada in the hands of France would no longer present itself as an enemy to the British colonies, but as an ally, a friend, and a protector of their Independency.

Your Lordship must immediately perceive the many disadvantages Great Britain would labour under in a war of this nature: and on the other hand, how greatly Canada might forever support the British interests on this continent, for it is not united in any common principle, interest or wish with the other Provinces, in opposition to the Supreme seat of Government, was the King’s dominion over it only strengthened by a citadel, which a few national troops might secure, and the natives attached, by making it their interest, to remain His Subjects.

My letters to the Earl of Shelburne, Nos. 20, 23, 24, 25 and 26 contain more fully my humble opinion of the measures necessary to obtain this desirable end, convinced, that the affections of the Canadians, or a great force, is necessary to secure this province in time of war, or, at least till the marine of France is thoroughly subdued: to those letters I refer your Lordship for further particulars, and am, with great regard, and esteem.

Your Lordship’s
most obedient
and most humble servant,

GUY CARLETON.

To the Earl of Hillsborough.
LORD HILSBOROUGH TO SIR GUY CARLTON:

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 6, p. 3.)

(Secret)

GOVR. CARLETON

WHITEHALL Jan. 4, 1769.

Sir,—I have received and laid before the King your Secret Dispatch of the 21st of Novr.

The Remarks you make upon the state and temper of His Majesty's new subjects will be of great utility in the consideration of the Measures now under deliberation, and do evince both the propriety and necessity of extending to that brave and faithful people a reasonable participation in those establishments, which are to form the Basis of the future Government of the Colony of Quebec; but I fear that from the spirit of the Laws of this Kingdom as well as from the general Prejudices of Mankind, and the Dispositions that appear in all Parties and Factions to make every measure, however well considered & intended, the foundation of clamour and opposition it will hardly be practicable to extend such participation to the military Line, although, for my own part, I clearly see and agree in opinion with you, that great advantages might be deduced both to the Colony and to the Mother-Country, for an establishment of that sort, under proper regulations.

The King very much approves of the method, you have pursued in the present instance, of separating opinions upon and relations of delicate facts and circumstances from your general numerical correspondence.

I am &c. 

HILLSBOROUGH.
NOTE D.

PIERRE DU CALVET.

REPLIQUE PAR LE P. DE BEREY AUX CALOMNIES DE PIERRE DU CALVET CONTRE LES RecoLETS DE Quebec.

(Archives Canadiennes, serie B. vol. 205 p. 274.)
Quel triste spectacle que l'homme que le suprême ayant crée à son image distingué de la tête par le privilège de la raison loin d'en faire usage pour bénir l'auteur de tout Bien, se procurer à soi même le Bien être, former son bonheur sur la terre et pour le ciel, en marchant haut par circonspection dans les droits sentiers de la justice et de l'équitè, avec un cœur simple et droit et remplissant avec fidélité toutes devoirs de la société; ne se serve au contraire de calumineux flambeaux que pour son malheur et sa perte en s'avéruant sur la condition de son être en décon- pant son esprit que de prevention odieuse ne reglant son cœur que sur la duplicité et livrant son ame à la malice et à l'iniquité, de la des mouvements furieux d'une âme altiere et de tous etuidés d'un cœur fourbe ces audacieuses critiques qui ne respectent rien; de la cette ame noirci par une detestable ingratitude et par ce poison amer que l'on s'estudie de repandre pour seduire les esprits faibles et dont la langue homicideon rouverte et abreuve les levers empoisonné d'une bouche sacrilege. Voilà l'homme livré à la frenesie de ses passions et que le malin esprit anime et dirige, voila le caractere distinctif de l'auteur des memoires faux et calomniateurs exposés au public.

Si je n'envisageois que la merite et la qualité de cet auteur, le mépris le plus dedaigneux seroit le retour de ses impertinents discours ainsi qu'il le merite de la part de tous les honnetes gens mais ma naissance mon caractère et ma dignité jointe à l'honneur de l'ordre dont je suis membre m'oblige de suivre le conseil du plus sage et du plus eclairé des hommes qui me dit reprimer l'insensé de ses egarements de peur qu'il s'applaudisse de sa conduite en detruisant ses accusations scandolones par une reponse sagesse et forte; pour le convaincre lui meme de l'injustice de ces impostures et de la fausseté de ses sentiments. Examinons donc les divers exposés et armés du glaive de la véritè attaquons et detruisons les impostures du sicaire du pere mensonge.

1. Du Calvet dit que le treize decembre pour dernier transmigration il fut trans- féré au couvent des recolets dont l'aile du batiment destine auparavant aux chaines et aux castigations des moines refractaires avoit été converti en un prison militaire—fausseté manifeste car il n'y a jamais eu de chambre de detention dans cette maison; et l'appartement qu'il a occupé formoit piece dame à la prise du pays, une scavante riche et curieuse bibliotheque de plus de quatre mille volumes; et depuis le reta- blissement de la maison ce grande appartement a été converti en deux chambres belles vastes et bien éclairée, dont la vu est agreable et recreative; pour servir d'in- firmerie pour les infirmes et valetudinaires.

2. il ajoute qu'il fut claquemuré dans l'infermerie, qu'il apelle le cloaque general des moines et que la garde en fut donne au père Borey, qui a le cœur brutal d'un dragon et l'ame fôroce d'un bourreau voyé la contrediction! c'étoit un lieu de chaines et de castigations et presentement c'est une infirmerie ou il est placé par l'ordre du general qu'elle contrarieté dans le discours.

3. il y fut claquemuré cependant il recevoit sans gêne des visites de personnes de tout sexe et en tout tems le sentinel qui avoit été mis etoit plus souvent occupé en commission de sa part qu'à le garder. Est ce donc la etre claquemuré et comment peut il appeler ce lieu le cloaque general des moines, puisqu'il est de toute la maison le lieu le plus sain, le plus aéré, le plus chaud, le plus recreative et le plus éloigné du bruit pour un malade; ce fut donc dans ce lieu qu'avoient occupé avant lui des offi
PIERRE DU CALVET.

REPLY BY FATHER DE BEREY TO THE CALUMNIES OF PIERRE DU CALVET AGAINST THE RECOLLETS OF QUEBEC.

(Translation.)

What a sad spectacle is the man who, created by the Supreme in his own image, distinguished from the brute by the gift of reason, instead of making use of it to bless the author of all good, to promote his own well being, to train himself for happiness on earth and in Heaven, to walk circumspectly in the right paths of justice and equity, with a single and upright heart performing faithfully all the social duties, on the contrary makes use of calumny only to his own disgrace and loss, shuts his eyes to the condition of his being, narrows his mind by hateful prejudice, rules his heart by duplicity and gives up his soul to malice and iniquity, to the furious emotions of an arrogant soul and studies with a deceitful heart those audacious criticisms which respect nothing. It is from this soul, blackened by detestable ingratitude proceeds the bitter poison which it studious to spread to seduce the weak minded; it is from his homicidal tongue that the lips of his sacrilegious mouth are poisoned. This is the man abandoned to the frenzy of his passions and whom the evil spirit animates and directs, and this is the distinctive character of the author of the false and calumnious statements laid before the public.

If I considered only the merit and quality of that author, the most disdainful contempt would be the return for his impertinent utterances, a treatment he deserves from all honest men. But my birth, character and dignity, added to the honour of the order of which I am a member, compel me to follow the advice of the wisest and most enlightened of the men who desired me to restrain the foolish man in his wanderings, let he should congratulate himself on his conduct, by destroying his scandalous accusations by means of a wise and powerful answer, so as to convince even himself of the injustice of his misstatements and the falsehood of his judgments. Let us examine then the different statements and armed with the sword of truth let us attack and destroy the impostures of the assassin who serves the father of lies.

1. Du Calvet says on the 13th of December, as a last removal, he was transferred to the convent of the Recollets, where the wing of the building, formerly intended to be used for chaining and flogging refractory monks, had been converted into a military prison. A manifest falsehood, for there never was a prison room in that house, and the room he occupied formed a learned, rich and curious library of upwards of four thousand volumes. Since the reestablishment of the house, the large apartment has been converted into two beautiful, spacious and well lighted rooms, the view from which is agreeable and cheerful, so as to be used as an infirmary for the feeble and sickly.

2. He adds that he was imprisoned in the infirmary, which he calls the general necessary for the monks, and that the guardianship of it was given to Father Berey, who has the brutal heart of a dragoon and the ferocious soul of a hangman. Notice the contradiction! It was first a place for chains and flogging and presently it is an infirmary in which he is placed by order of the General. What an inconsistency in his statements:

3. He was imprisoned there, yet he received without restraint visits from persons of both sexes, and at all times, and the sentinel stationed there was oftener employed in executing his commissions than in guarding him. Is that being imprisoned? And can the place be called the general necessary for the monks, which is the healthiest, best ventilated, warmest and most cheerful room in the house, and being the most distant is the quietest for a patient. It is in this room, formerly occupied by officers of the King’s troops, that he was lodged in consequence of the General’s kind attention for his comfort. The conduct of Father Berey, which he
ciers des troupes du Roy qu'il logeât en conséquence de la gratieuse attention du general pour lui. la conduite du père Berey qu'il traita si mal et sans fondement; exposé aux yeux du public a toujours été à l'abri des ses expressions injurieuses son Excellence M. le general Carleton et Monsieur le Colonel son frère, ainsi que les autres officiers de ce temps peuvent rendre un témoignage certain de la conduite qu'il a tenue et de la manière dont tous les recollets de quebec se sont conduit sous son regne avec quelle douceur nous avons traité les americains prisonniers dans notre maison, quoi qu'ils furent nos ennemis et des prisonniers d'Etat, l'attention que nous avons eu pour leurs procurer toutes les douceurs de la saison, et subvenir à leurs petits besoins soins que nous avons tous exercés avec un vrai zele et tant d'attention que de plus de quatre cents de ces prisonniers qui ont essuyé la picotte dans cette maison et sous nos yeux il n'en est peri qu'un seul encore par imprudence de sa part--Les personnes de tout Etat qui reside dans cette Colonie previennent en toute occasion ce père, de politesse se font un merite de l'honorer de leurs bien aissance et de leur estime, or s'il possedait les mauvaises qualities que lui impute l'atrabilaire auteur des libelles injurieux, il ne seroit point aggrege dans leur société.

4. Ducalvet continue que le père Berey fut constitue son geôlier--cet homme ignore donc que la garde des prisonniers est nullement de rapport à l'Etat eclesias-tique; les americains prisonniers dans notre maison avoient leurs gardes et lui egale-ment la sienne qui etoit printise geôlier des prisonniers de la ville; c'etoit lui qui fournisoit à du calvet ce que le gouvernement accorde aux prisonniers c'etoit à Printies qu'il s'adressoit pour ses besoins et representations du gouvernement, c'etoit par lui qu'il receвоit les ordres de son Excellence donc il etoit vraiment celui qui le gardoit et par consequent son geôlier et pas d'autres.

Mais si le père Berey etoit d'un aussi feroce caractere qui le depoint du calvet et qu'il s'efforce de le persuader auroit il permis et de meme recommander à ses religieux de visiter frequamment ce prisonnier afin de le conforter et adoucir ses fureurs pour le recrérer et dissiper sa noire melancholie et le prevenir en tout ce qui pouvoit le flatter, auroit il permis que toute personne meme de differen sexe lui rendiment visites frequentes et conférer seul avec lui un laps de temps considerable ce qui cependant ne doit pas avoir eu lieu pour des prisonniers d'Etat: auroit il permis la visite de son avocat et la communication des papiers reciproquement envoyés, auroit il permis et meme l'engager M. Soupiran le medecin de la maison de le visiter, le soigner, le medicamenter ce qu'il a fait en secret, ne voulant point se servir du docteur des hopitaux du Roy, dans la persuation qu'il etoit propose pour l'empoisonner, ainsi que du calvet nous a dit plusieurs fois; auroit il permis que dans nombre de circonstances les domestiques de la maison lui furent chercher ce qui lui etoit convenu pour son repas avec le traiteur, et nombre d'autres commissions que les religieux et domestiques lui ont fait chez l'imprimeur et tailleurs, laissant leurs travaux et occupations pour l'obliger et le servir; nombre de fois lui ont porté de bouillon de notre marmite, selon l'ocurrence ou le soldat soit buveur, ou autrement on lui apportais pas que le juste contingent qu'il devoit recevoir du traiteur parce que nous ne nous etions nullement engages à lui fournir ses besoins quoique nous nous ayons fait dans plusieurs occasions pour satisfaire notre bon ceur, car dans la disette de bois de chauffage ou par l'oubly que printies ou d'autres avoit fait de lui en apporter; il ne peut deconver que sur sa demande nous lui en avons fourni, et en quantite, ainsi que du beurre que le frere Bernadin lui envoyoit chaque jour, des articles qu'il avoit promis payer, et qu'il doit encore--ce que je direy quoique tres vraie n'est pourtant pour la repetition des deniers dus que pour faire connaitre le mauvais ceur de ce mechant homme à tous egards, car voye jusqu'on va la noirceur d'ame de cet homme.

5 il dit qu'il pria les Recolets de lui envoyer tous les jours de leur table une bêle de Bouillon et il leur offrit une piastrre d'Espagne ou quatre chellins six pence sterling pour chaque Bouillon qu'ils lui refuserent tandis qu'il en recevoit gratuitement chaque jour, qu'il le demandoit ainsi fassseta absurde calomnie pour prouver par la fourniture que nous serons chaque jour tant aux pauvres a la porte qu'aux prisonniers a la caserne de soupe, de bouillon, de viande, de beurre, de legumes et de
treats so badly, and which he has so falsely exhibited to the public, has always been safe from his insulting expressions. His Excellency General Carleton and his brother, Colonel Carleton, as well as the other officers of that time can give positive evidence of his conduct, and of the manner in which all the Recollets of Quebec have conducted themselves under his rule. With what gentleness we have treated the American prisoners in our house, although they were our enemies and State prisoners; the attention we gave to procure for them the delicacies of the season and to contribute to their smallest requirements, cares which we have all exercised with a true zeal and with so much attention, that of upwards of four hundred of these prisoners who suffered from small pox in this house and under our eyes, only one died and that was from his own imprudence. Persons of every condition who reside in this Colony coming to this father, make a merit of honouring him with their good will and esteem. Now if he possessed the bad qualities which the arblariouus author of the insulting libels imputes to him, he would not be received into their society.

4. Du Calvet continues that Father Berey was constituted his gaoler. This man does not know that the custody of prisoners has no relation to the ecclesiastical condition. The American prisoners in our house had their guards, and in like manner he had his, who was Prentice, the gaoler for the town prisoners; it was he who furnished to du Calvet what the Government grants to prisoners; it was to Prentice he applied for what he needed, and when he wished to make representations to the Government, it was through him he received orders from His Excellency. He was then in reality the one who guarded him and consequently he, and no other, was his gaoler.

But if Father Berey was of so ferocious a character as du Calvet describes him, and that he tries to have believed, would he have allowed and even have recommended his monks to visit frequently the prisoner in order to comfort him and soften his accesses of fury, in order to amuse him, to dissipate his black melancholy and to do everything to soothe him; would he have allowed every person, even those of different sexes, to pay him frequent visits, and to confer alone with him for a considerable time, which should not have been the case with State prisoners; would he have allowed the visit of his advocate and the interchange of papers; would he have allowed M. Soupiron, the doctor of the house to visit him, to care for him, to administer medicine to him, which he did secretly, du Calvet not wishing to employ the doctor from the King's hospitals, in the belief that it was proposed to poison him, as du Calvet told us several times; would he have allowed on many occasions the servants of the house to seek at the cook's suitable food for his meals, besides a number of other commissions which the monks and servants did for him, with the printer and tailors, leaving their work and occupations to oblige and serve him; many times they have carried him soups from our own table, in cases where the soldier from being a sot or for any other reason did not bring him his proper supply from the eating house, for we were in no way bound to supply his wants, although we have done so on several occasions to satisfy our own good heart; for in the want of wood for heating, either from forgetfulness of Prentice or some one else in not bringing it (he can find out by inquiry) we supplied him plentifully, as also with butter; Brother Bernard sent him every day articles which he promised to pay for and still owes. Although this is true, yet I do not say so to obtain payment, but to show the evil heart of this man, who is wicked in every respect, for see how far the blackness of his soul reaches.

5. He says that he begged the Recollets to send him every day a bowl of broth from their table, and that he offered them a Spanish dollar, or four shillings and six pence sterling for every bowl, and that they refused him, whereas he received it gratuitously every day that he asked it. The falsity of this absurd calumny can be proved by the supply given each day as well to the poor at the door as to the prisoners in the barracks, of soup, broth, meat, butter, vegetables and bread, distributed gratis as Providence enables us to do by the charity of the people.

6. He adds that Father Berey often forbade the other monks from giving du Calvet the smallest help of any kind, under penalty of being themselves shut up by
pain distribuant le tout gratis comme le providence nous procure de la charité des peuples.

6. il ajoute que le père Bérely défendit très souvent aux autres moines de donner à du calvet le plus petit secours quelconque sous peine d’être renfermé eux moines, de en chambre de penitence pour l’infraction le confesseur de Duchenay homme estimable et vraiment religieux s’est-il plaint à lui d’avoir été reprimandé dans ses peines ou besoins, seul egard prouve suffisamment la fausseté de son avancé, quant au second Exposé : où a-t-il vu ou entendu dire que de tous les religieux qui se sont prétés à l’obligier, un seul ait été molesté d’acte ou de parole après des ordres aussi strictes et menaçante de punition severe, à qui conque lui procurerait quelque assistance ou doucissement dans ses peines ou besoins ; le père Isidor dit de toutes les qualités qui rendent un homme estimable et vraiment religieux s’est-il plaint a lui d’avoir été reprimandé pour ses fréquentes visites et d’avoir même plusieurs fois dans sa chambre, M. Duchenay de lui y avoir laissé conférer ensemble autant de temps qu’ils voulaient.

7. c’était rependit dans l’absence du père Bérely, et parceque le père Isidore étoit le confesseur de M. Duchenay, sotto raison par laquelle il vouloit rendre le directeur reprehensible d’une lache connivance avec son penent et qui lui meritoit d’etre mis en chambre de penitence pour l’infraction des ordres expresses du Père Bérely, et le pouvoir absolu qu’il attribue faussement au Superior du pouvoir par lui meme emprisonner un religieux—le frère Bernardin aurait dû subir le même châtiment qui lui donnont du pain et autres choses qu’il demandoit selon ses idées, mais au contraire l’une et l’autre ont été loués approuvés et remerciés des bonnes œuvres qu’ils faisoient envers lui, nonobstant de bon service cet homme pour toute gratitude ne traite ses charitables hôtes que du langage des Halles, n’est-ce pas le comble d’ingratitude.

8. du calvet dit dans son premier mémoire page 248 et autres que le sieur Baby a eu une ample conference avec le père Bérely sur son sujet cette conversation est un supposé faux pour le pore Berey qui a eu lulle connaissance de ce qu’il expose de cet entretien tout ce qu’il sçai, c’est que M. Murray directeur des casernes vint le trouver pour, par l’ordre du General Carleton, faire transporter le poële du premier appartement dans le second, dont du calvet par caprice n’avoit pas voulu se servir des le premier temps, et l’ordre pour la translation du poële et prolongation du tuyaux exécuté, du calvet en prit possession pour y coucher a l’egard des deux locataires qui furent placés au-dessus de l’infirmerie, notre maison étant à la disposition du gouvernement sur le rapport qui fut fait part les personnes proposes, pour y trouver une chambre convenable pour M. Scriben celle dont il est question leur parut la seule en etat et par consequence nonobstant representations faites de la part des religieux l’appartement fut prie accomodée et donné à M. Scribe qui y fut enfermé sous la garde de son domestique.

9. du calvet dit que les excremens dont ces deux furieux inondoient leurs planches se dissolvait en une plue empoisonnese qui par les crevasses decoulait a torrent dans sa chambre sans que le père Bérely voulait jamais condescendre quel durant l’espace de deux années revolues elle fut lavée au frais meme du prisonnier qui avoit proposé de l’argent pour faire faire cet ouvrage—en verité il faut e tre demon pour controuvr une si noire calomnie car ces messieurs avoient chacun leur domestique qui chaque jour accompagnés du docteur et autres messieurs et d’une main forte se saississoit d’eux dans le moment de leur frenesie, et les lavoit, les changeoit de linge netoyoit proprement leur chambre et meme les promenoit et les beignet suivant l’ordre du docteur—de plus aprés le depart de Sieur Scriben qui n’a pas residé beaucoup plus d’un mois dans ce lieu et avant l’entrée de l’officier ingenieur qui peut y avoir residé a peu près le meme temps le domestique du premier a netoyé lavé aires cette chambre qui après la sortie de l’officier ingenieur a été derechef netoyé lavé et aeré par les ouvertures de fenetres et de portes.

10. Si c’est de la chambre qu’il occupoit qu’il veut parler comment le père Bérely peut il avoir refusé le service aprés tant d’autres qu’il lui avoit rendu lui meme et fait rendre par les personnes de la maison. n’etoit il pas en outre maitre d’agir chez lui comme bon lui sembolit; sans que que ce soit, excepte printiss, son geôlier y trouva a redire, et le domestique qui le servaient journallement et arrangeoit sa chambre ne pouvoit il pas aussi bien la laver que l’arroser, et si le pere Bérely s’y...
his authority. What I have said above as to our conduct towards him sufficiently proves the falsity of his statement. As to the second statement—where has he seen or heard that of all the monks who have obliged him, a single one has been molested by word or deed, after such strict and threatening orders that severe punishment would be inflicted on any one who should procure him any assistance or alleviation of his troubles or requirements? Father Isidore, endowed with all the qualities which render a man estimable and truly religious, had he complained of being reprimanded for his frequent visits, and for having several times left M. Duchesnay in du Calvet’s room to confer together as long as they wished?

7. That was, he answered, in the absence of Father Berey, and because Father Isidore was M. Duchesnay’s confessor. Foolish reason, by which he would render a confessor guilty of a base connivance with his penitent, and for which he would deserve to do penance for the infraction of Father Berey’s express orders, and the absolute power which he falsely attributes to Father Berey of being able himself to imprison a monk. Had Brother Bernadin to undergo the same punishment, who gave him bread and other things which he fancied? On the contrary, both were praised, approved and thanked for the good works they performed for him. Notwithstanding good services, this man, instead of gratitude, treats his charitable hosts with Billingegate. Is not this the height of ingratitude?

8. Du Calvet says in his first memoir, page 248, &c., that the Sieur Baby had a long conference with Father Berey respecting him. This conversation is a false supposition, so far as respects Father Berey, who has no knowledge of what is stated of such a conversation. All that he knows, is that M. Murray, barrack master, came to find him to have, by order of General Carleton, the stove transferred from the first into the second apartment, which du Calvet through caprice would not make use of from the first, and after the order for the transfer of the stove and the prolongation of the pipes had been executed, du Calvet took possession of the room to sleep there. With respect to the two tenants who were placed above the infirmary, our house being at the disposal of Government, on the report made by the persons appointed as inspectors to find a suitable room in it for Mr. Scriben, the one in question appeared the only one in a proper state, and in consequence, and notwithstanding the representations of the monks, the apartment was taken, fitted up and given to Mr. Scriben, and he was confined there in charge of his servant.

9. Du Calvet says that the excrements of these two maniacs inundated their floors, and dissolved into a poisonous rain, which flowed in torrents through the crevices into his room, without Father Berey condescending to have it washed for two whole years, even at the prisoner’s expense, although he proposed to pay for having the work done. Truly he must be a demon to invent so black a calumny, for the two gentlemen had each his servant, who every day accompanied by the doctor and other gentlemen, and with proper assistance secured them in the moment of frenzy, washed them, changed their linen, cleaned the room properly, and even walked them about and bathed them as the doctor might order. Further, after Mr. Scriben left, who did not reside much more than a month in that place, and before the entrance of the officer of engineers, who may have resided there nearly the same time, the servant of the first cleaned, washed and aired the room; after the officer of engineers left, the room was again cleaned, washed and aired by opening the windows and doors.

10. If it is of the room he occupied that he wishes to speak, how can Father Berey have refused him service after so many others which he had himself rendered and had rendered by persons in the house; was he not, besides, master in his own room to act as seemed good to him without anyone whatever, except Prentice his gaoler, finding fault with him; could not the servant who daily waited on him and arranged his room as well wash it as sprinkle it, and if Father Berey was so strongly opposed to this, and had so much command over him, why did he not use it? For he has himself, without consulting any one, had the place cleaned and washed by a soldier, without interference or complaint by any one. What he could do once or twice, he could do as often as he thought fit. It is, then, atrocious imposture, to say
opposoit si fort et avoir tant d'empire alors sur lui pourquoi l'a-t-il fait? car il a lui même sans consulter fait netoyer laver et sans contredire et murmure d'aucun par son soldat, et ce qu'il a fait une ou deux fois il le pouvoit faire tant qu'il le jugea apropces, c'est donc une imposture atroce que nonobstant l'argent qu'il offroit on n'a jamais permis que sa chambre fut lavé et netoyé.

Ainsi l'on voit par cette replique qui est l'indique que l'iniquité se dement elle-meme que la verité devoile le mensonge et que tout ce que pierre du calvet a écrit dans ses libelles injurieux contre les Recollets de quebec et le pere Berey est un composé de lourdes satyriques de grosses mensonges d'impostures atroces et de noires calomnies qui ne sont appuyés que par des termes et des expressions naturelles a un élève de lavandière et de poissardes.

Je soussigné pere Recolet superieure et Commissaire General de la Province de Quebec en Canada certifie, atteste et fait serment en presence de l'honorable magistrat de cette province que ce qui est inscrit d'injurieux contre les Religieux de cette ville de quebec dans les libelles de Pierre du Calvet est absolument faux et que la replique à ses calomnies est absolument vraie.

fait a Quebec ce 3e 8bre 1784
FFELIX DE BERELY Superieur
et Commissaire General des Recollets de la Province
affirme par devant moi aujourd'hui le 7 novr 1784.

G. TASCHEREAU.
that notwithstanding his offer of money, he was never allowed to have his room washed or cleaned.

It will then be seen by this reply who is the unworthy; that wickedness contradicts itself; that truth strips the veil from falsehood, and all that Pierre du Calvet has written in his insulting libels against the Recollets of Quebec and Father Berey is a compound of abusive lies; gross falsehoods, atrocious impostures and black calumnies, supported only by terms and expressions, natural to a pupil of washerwomen and fish-wives.

I, the undersigned, Father Recollet, Superior and Commissary General of the Province of Quebec in Canada, certify, attest and make oath in presence of the Hon. Magistrate of that Province, that what is inscribed of an insulting character against the monks of the City of Quebec in the libels of Pierre du Calvet, is absolutely false, and that the reply to his calumnies is absolutely true.

Done at Quebec, 3rd October, 1784.

FELIX DE BEREEY,
Superior and Commissary General of the Recollets of the Province.

Affirmed before me, this day, the 7th November, 1784.

G. TASCHEREAU.

NOTE E.

THE NORTH WEST TRADE.

REPORT FROM CHARLES GRANT TO GENERAL HALDIMAND ON THE FUR TRADE,
24TH APRIL, 1780.

(Archives, Series B., Vol. 99, p. 110.)

Sir,— In Conformity to Your Excellency's request, I made every inquiry in my power concerning the trade carried on between the mercantile people of this Province and the Savages of the Upper Countries, but the time since you spoke to me on that head being short to collect all the intelligence I wanted, I am not yet furnished with information sufficient to lay every branch of that trade before Your Excellency so full and clear as I would wish. However, such knowledge as I have acquired of that business is as follows, and submitted to Your Excellency's consideration to grant passes for carrying on the current year's trade, as you may judge consistent with the welfare of commerce and the safety of the Province.

At all times the trade to the Upper Countries has been considered the staple trade of this Province, but of late years it has been greatly augmented, in so much that it may be reckoned one year with another to have produced an annual return to Great Britain in Furs to the amount of £200,000 Ster., which is an object deserving of all the encouragement and protection which Government can with propriety give to that trade.

The Indian Trade by every communication is carried on at great expense, labour and risk of both men and property; every year furnishes instances of the loss of men and goods by accident or otherwise. It is not therefore to be expected that the traders in general are men of substance; indeed few of them are able to purchase with ready money such goods as they want for their trade. They are consequently indebted from year to year, until a return is made in Furs, to the merchants of Quebec and Montreal who are importers of goods from England and furnish them on credit. In this manner the Upper Country Trade is chiefly carried on by men of low circumstances, destitute of every means to pay their debts when their trade fails; and if it should be under great restraints, or obstructed a few years, the consequences would prove ruinous to the commercial part of this Province and very hurtful to the
merchants of London, shippers of goods to this country, besides the loss of so valuable branch of trade in Great Britain.

In these troublesome times the least stop to the Indian Trade might be productive of very bad effects, even among the Savages who are at present our friends or neutrals, who on seeing no supply of goods would immediately change sides and join the enemies of Government under pretence that the rebels had got the better of us, and that we had it not in our power to supply them any more. All the property in the upper Countries in such a case would become an easy prey to their resentment; and the lives of all His Majesty's Subjects, doing business in these Countries at the time of a rupture of this nature, might probably fall a sacrifice to the fury and rage of disappointed uncivilized barbarians.

I am informed that of late years from ninety to one hundred canoes have annually been employed in the Indian Trade from Montreal by the communication of the great river to Michillimakinak, Lakes Huron and Michigan, LaBay and the North West; but this particular may be better ascertained from the Registers Office, where I imagine not only the number of canoes but the names of the men employed in that trade and the places of their destination is recorded. Without access to that office it is impossible to be exact in these points. From the different posts above mentioned comes at least one half the Furs annually exported from Canada, one fourth is supposed to come from Niagara, Detroit and their environs and one fourth is said to be produced at the lower posts and inhabited parts of the Province.

I do not know how many canoes may be wanted this year for the Trade of Michillimakinak and its dependencies, but I imagine a greater number than usual is absolutely necessary, because they will have to carry from Montreal all the provisions requisite for that Trade which was mostly furnished in former years from Detroit, and carried from thence to Michillimakinak in vessels of burthen, by which means a great deal of expense was saved in carriage. As to the danger of goods sent by the Grand River to the North West, or LaBay falling into the hands of the Rebels, or being carried to them by disaffected persons, I am told it is hardly possible to be affected, the communication being so difficult of access and the distance so great, that the carriage of goods conveyed by that route would cost much more than they can by any means be worth. In this I shall insert the average value of a canoe load of goods, at the time of departure from Montreal, at Michilimackinac and at the Grand Portage. From that it may be judged how far it is practicable to carry on any commerce with the enemies to Great Britain by LaBay, even by disaffected persons from Lake Michigan goods may be carried to the Rebels, but at very great expense, labour and risk, the access through that channel being also difficult and a great way to go, though not so far as the former. For my part I am not at present perfectly acquainted with the routes or distances to give a distinct account of them, therefore I refer to the maps of these countries from which that particular will be better ascertained.

A canoe load of goods is reckoned at Montreal, worth in dry goods to the amount of £300 first sterling cost in England, with 50 per cent. charges thereon makes £150; besides that, every canoe carries about 200 gallons of rum and wine, which I suppose worth £50 more, so that every canoe on departure from that place may be said worth £300 currency of this Province. The charges of all sorts included together from Montreal to Michillimackinac £160, and from thence to the Grand Portage £90, so it appears that each canoe at Michillimackinac is worth £360 currency; every canoe is navigated by eight men for the purpose of transporting the goods only and when men go up to winter they commonly carry ten.

Considering the great number of people in this Province immediately interested in the Indian trade, it is hardly possible to suppose but there may be amongst them some disaffected men, but the major part of them I sincerely believe are sure friends to Government and it would be hard the whole community should suffer for the sake of a few bad men, since regulations and laws are, or may be made sufficiently severe to prevent in a great measure, or altogether every effort that may be made to convey goods to the enemy, and if any person whatever should attempt designedly
to violate such regulations, as are made for the welfare and safety of the whole. The law ought to be put in execution against him with the utmost rigour, on conviction of guilt and the offender never should be forgiven offences committed against the Publick in general. This I know to be the wish of every honest man within the circle of my own acquaintance, and I daresay it is the same with every well meaning man throughout the Province, for it is evident that severe laws never were made for the Government of good men, but for the purpose of securing good conduct and behaviour among such as require it, and however rigorous the laws may be, in such times as the present they can neither affect nor offend any person, but such as may have some views to transgress them.

As to that part of the Trade carried on over Lake Ontario and Erie, I am not well versed in it, therefore shall say nothing more on that head than what I have heard from the best authority, that is, that improper preferences have been given in transporting goods to Niagara and Detroit, by which means it is represented that the Trade of these countries has fallen into a few hands, to the great detriment of many honest men, equally good subjects and to the additional expense of government being obliged to purchase what may be wanted for public service from a few individuals probably for enormous prices whereas if the Trade was more general every purchaser of goods would be less liable to imposition.

Last year the passes for the Indian goods were given out so late, that it was impossible to forward goods to the places of destination, especially in the North-West. For that reason those concerned in that quarter joined their stock together and made one common interest of the whole, as it continues at present in the hands of the different persons or companies as mentioned at foot of this. The canoes for the North West are commonly the first sent off and indeed the earlier all the canoes bound up the Grand River goes off the better, because most of the men that navigate them can be back in time to cut the harvest and do other needful services.

I have the honour to be with great respect,
Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,
CHAS. GRANT.

QUEBEC, 24th April, 1780.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Company</th>
<th>Shares</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Todd &amp; McGill</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ben &amp; Jos. Frobisher</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McGill &amp; Paterson</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McTavish &amp; Co.</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holmes &amp; Grant</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadden &amp; Co.</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McBeath &amp; Co.</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross &amp; Co.</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oakes &amp; Co.</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The North West is divided into sixteen shares all which form but one Company at this time.

PETITION FROM THE NORTH-WEST TRADERS.


To His Excellency Frederick Haldimand, &c. &c. &c.

The Memorial of the Merchants and Traders from Montreal to the Great Carrying Place in Lake Superior and the interior country, commonly nam'd the North or Mer de West.

That your memorialists have for a number of years past carried on an extensive and valuable trade into the parts from whence the annual returns have some years been esteem'd at Fifty thousand pounds sterling in Furs, which have served to remit to Great Britain in payment of the manufactures imported from the Mother Country.

61
That there is usually and actually employed in that country near to three hundred men, who generally arrive from the interior parts of the Grand Carrying Place from the 10th June to the 19th July, but from the length of the voyage and barrenness of the country added to the smallness of the canoes and innumerable Carrying Places are reduced from want of provisions to very great misery and distress which has constantly laid your memorialists under the dutiful necessity of sending canoes with provisions very early from Michilimackinac, in order to meet the canoe men of the distant posts, without which precaution great part of their property after being converted into Furr must have been left and lost to them, and a more painful circumstance might have happened in the death of those employed in that adventurous business.

That they are well informed last Fall from their correspondents at Detroit and Michilimackinac that no provisions of any kind will be allowed to go from thence for supplying the Trade to the North-West, which heretofore was the case, and therefore your Memorialists have taken the precaution to Provide Indian Corn, Pease, Flour &c. to send from hence for that purpose.

That the length of the voyage to the Grand Carrying Place is at least Four Hundred and fifty leagues, and from thence to the distant posts above Six Hundred more, which cannot be performed in less time than six months, and sometimes it happens that Winter sets in before your Memorialists can arrive at the Factories where they intend to pass the Winter, and when that unfortunate circumstance takes place there are instances of several having starved and even so direful have the consequences been as to occasion the casting of Lotts for an unhappy victim to serve as food for his more unhappy companions.

That your Memorialists have been encouraged to continue in this Trade, from constantly finding a facility to carry it on, in the ready zeal of Government in granting passes and licenses to that effect and they had reason to hope, from the notification which Your Excellency was pleased to give Your Memorialists some time ago, that no let or hindrance to their departure would have taken place this Spring, but notwithstanding lists of the canoes, goods and number of men, were immediately given into Mr. Gray's office, to be forwarded to Your Excellency, Your Memorialists have heard nothing more on the subject since that time.

Your Memorialists from the causes set forth are under the most anxious apprehensions for the lives of their people employed in the Trade and fear greatly that they may also suffer very much in a loss of their property, unless Your Excellency is pleased to grant immediate permission for them to send off their canoes with the goods and provisions intended for the purpose of continuing that extensive and valuable branch of business and they beg leave to assure Your Excellency that with all the industry that can be exerted in collecting the men who are hired from the different parts of the country, supposing the passes to be here at this hour, it would still be the twentieth of this month before the canoes could be sent off, and it is against the interest, and of course the wish, of any North-West Traders to remain here so late.

Your Memorialists cannot have the smallest doubt of Your Excellency's good will and zeal to encourage the Commercial interest of the Province over which you preside and particularly of (that) which lies at a great distance from the frontiers of the unnatural Rebel States of America. Therefore submitting their case to Your Excellency's consideration, They humbly and most earnestly request speedy relief in the premises, and Your Memorialists as in duty bound shall ever pray.

MONTREAL, 11th May 1780.

J. Porteous
Holmes & Grant
Simon McTavish
Charles Grant
Todd & McGill
Benj & Jos. Frobisher
McGill & Paterson
Forrest Oakes
Geo. McBeath
Adam Lymburner.
BENJAMIN FROBISHER TO DR. MABANE.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 75-2, p. 75.)

Montreal, 19th April, 1784.

Sir,—When you was at Montreal your time was so much employed in matters of Public Concern, that I had not the opportunity I wished for to enquire your sentiments on the ambiguous sense of the late Treaty of Peace, respecting the Line of Boundary between this Province and the United States, from Lake Superior to the Westward; with regard to which I must remark that there is no such thing as a Long Lake as expressed in the Treaty, the only communication from Lake Superior is by that tract of land known by the name of the Grand Portage, which leads to a very small river on the west side, that derives its source from an adjacent lake, and from thence to the extent of Lake la pluie about one hundred leagues. It is not, as described a Long Lake, but is rather a Chain of Lakes, few of which have any visible inlet or communication with each other, which occasions in that short distance upwards of forty carrying places, so that we are at a loss to know from the Tenor of the Treaty where the line is intended to be drawn, and anxiously wish to be informed about it, that we may not without previous notice and sufficient time given to withdraw our property, be deprived of the only communication from this Province to the North West. Indeed for my own part I apprehend a survey of the Carrying Place and the Country adjacent will be highly necessary to ascertain and fix unalterably the Line in that Quarter, while on the other hand it will give us time to discover another passage if such a thing exists, whereby we may in all events leave that branch of the Fur Trade to this Province.

The Gentlemen who are engaged in it have ever since the year 1776, carried it on under all the disadvantages inseparable from a state of War, occasioned by the high advance on goods and heavy Insurance, notwithstanding which the natives have been every year amply supplied. Posts that the French were unacquainted with have been discovered, and neither industry nor expense have been spared to extend it and prepare for the return of peace, in hopes that it would enable them in some degree to recover the incredible losses they have sustained, but so far from that they have everything to fear from the line of Boundary to be fixed in that Quarter, unwilling however to relinquish a Business in which they have so long persevered, and animated with that spirit natural to men who can Boast of having brought it to its present Value & Extent, I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Proprietors have formed themselves into a Company for the Term of Five years, of which my Brother Mr. Joseph & myself, from the great Interest we held in it, & our long Experience, are named the Directors. The supplies for the present year are accordingly prepared, and ready to be sent off early the next Month, a state of which so far as is required we have delivered to Mr. Davison the Deputy Secretary here, directing him to apply for the Pass the Company requires, which is for Twenty Eight Canoes, valued at £20,000 Currency, and hope there can be no objection on the part of His Excellency the Governor to Grant it.

This large supply, added to the property the Company have already in that Country demands their utmost attention; They do not know how soon they may be deprived of the immediate and at present the only Communication from Lake Superior, and on that account they intend at their own Expense unless Government prefer to undertake it, to discover if possible another passage, that will in all Events fall within the British line, in which they may avail themselves in case of need—Such an undertaking must prove an arduous one, and be attended with great Expense, while their success will remain very uncertain, on which account the Company are induced to hope, that if it is discovered it will be granted to them in full right for a Certain term of years, not less than seven, as a reward for their Public Spirit, and the advantages that will result in this Province from the discovery; in the meantime should the Upper Posts be given up, we are Convinced His Excellency will give such orders as may appear to him necessary for the Company's
Protection, and effectually prevent any Persons from the United States penetrating into Lake Superior, until the Line of Boundary in that Quarter is surveyed, and unalterably fixed, that their Property may not be exposed nor the present Communication in the least degree interrupted until they are legally entitled to take possession and if by that Time no other Passage is discovered, they even hope in that case, it may be stipulated for the Carrying place, and the Communication to the Extent of their Territory on Lake Da Bois to remain equally free for both parties, which from the great Superiority we have over them in that Business will almost effectually Secure it to this Province; and this demand may be insisted on with great propriety from the Carrying Places to that Extent laying equally on both sides the Line, so that it would be impossible to penetrate into that Country without encroaching upon each other; besides there is no Fur trade within their limits in that Quarter, but what the Company, or any other from this Country would gladly relinquish, and of Course their Views if they are well informed of the Country cannot be to benefit themselves but to distress others who have better prospects.

If ever this Country see the fatal moment of giving up the Upper Posts, probably others may be Established in different places on the opposite side of the Line in which Case if Government thinks Lake Superior and the Countries with which it communicates worthy of notice, permit me to give you my opinion, which may be of some use, until a Survey is made, especially at this Time when the Settlement of the Loyalists and others are under Consideration—That is to have a Post so as to Command the Entrance into Lake Superior, either below the Falls of St. Mary's or above them, with regard to the former I cannot point out any particular spot suitable for the purpose, but with respect to the latter I can speak with some certainty—I mean the Place called Point aux Pins where Mr. Baxter who was sent out from England some years ago in search of Copper Mines fixed his residence. It is situate on the East side about two leagues above the Falls on a narrow Channell that Commands in the most effectual manner the entrance into Lake Superior, it has the advantage of a fine Basin formed by the Point where vessels lay in Deep Water within a few yards of the shore equally secure in Winter as in Summer. The Land above the Point is Sandy, but backwards I have been informed it is very good, and Capable of raising Grain of different kinds, nor is there any risque of being disturbed by the Natives, they are too few in number and would be more inclined to Court the Friendship of those that may be settled there than to distress them. All the Indian Corn such a settlement could raise for many years, would be taken from them at a high price by those who frequent Lake Superior in preference to that of getting it from Detroit, and on the other hand a very slender stock of Provisions added to the Fishing they would be possessed of at the Falls for seven months in the year would enable them to live Comfortably until their Lands were stocked, and in a state of Cultivation.

Such a Settlement would prove of public utility, and in the Course of a few years give an oppy to continue those searches on the North Side that were begun by the French, and recently by Mr. Baxter, the former were obliged to relinquish their prospects from the only Vessel they had on the Lake being Lost about the Time this Country was Conquered, and the latter chiefly from the high price of labour & Provisions.

I beg leave to recommend the Contents of this Letter to your most serious Consideration, requesting you will communicate it to His Excellency when oppy. offers or if more agreeable I will write to Major Mathews on such matters as you may point out, to be laid before Him, in the mean Time I request you will favor me with your Sentiments and remain with great respect & Esteem dear Sir

your most obed & very hble sert.

BENJN. FROBISHER.

The Honble. Adam Mabane, Esq.
CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO BENJAMIN FROBISHER.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 63, p. 215.)

HEAD QUARTERS QUEBEC 26 April, 1784.

Sir,—Mr. Mabane having communicated your favour of the 19th Inst to His Excellency General Haldimand, and being himself much occupied in business, His Excellency has directed me to acquaint you that he has considered your letters with attention and that as he has nothing more at heart than the prosperity of the Trade of this province, he will at all times receive with great pleasure any information that may tend to its improvement and security. In regard to the doubt you express respecting the Boundary Line, as described in the Treaty, His Excellency cannot give you the least information having his intelligence from the Treaty only and that not officially. He is however in daily expectation of Instructions concerning the Posts and Trade in the Upper Country, which when received he will lose no time in turning to the best advantage. In the mean time the pass for the canoes required for your Company will be granted when called for, and I am directed to give it to you. As His Excellency's opinion that at present it would be most prudent not to express any doubts respecting the Boundary Line, or to propose a survey of it, for whenever that happens it must be a mutual business and will give the Americans an opportunity of acquiring an equal knowledge with us of the advantage of the fur trade, of which they are at present but ill informed. By anticipation you might also lose the opportunity of withdrawing your property of which you express some apprehension in your letter. The Long Lake mentioned in the Treaty appears under that name in the best maps and is the chain of Lakes you mention thro' which it is intended the line shall run. His Excellency nevertheless approves your design of endeavouring to discover another passage which will fall within the British Line, and should necessity induce this measure, he will always cheerfully give every encouragement in his power to that and every undertaking that shall appear to be for the advantage and public welfare of the province, but he is of opinion that nothing should be undertaken on your part, as nothing can be promised upon his, until ultimate Instructions shall be received from Home upon a matter of such importance. Should the posts be evacuated agreeably to the Treaty and others established on the opposite side, His Excellency is sensible of the expediency of taking one somewhere at the entrance of Lake Superior, and Point aux Pins, as mentioned in your letter, seems to him by the map to be the best situation for it. As it is possible Mr. Barns (Baxter) left behind him some plan and remarks of a place where he was so particularly situated, or that you may procure such from others who are well acquainted with it, His Excellency begs you will take the trouble to give him what further information you can respecting it. Although His Excellency is averse from encouraging exclusive rights in Trade, yet as it appears that some decisive measure for the resumption of the fur Trade at this crisis is necessary to be taken; he has directed me to acquaint you that altho' the season is now too far advanced to benefit this year from any representation at home, if your company wish that it should be done, and will naturally weigh the subject of your letter and state the circumstances in a memorial to His Excellency he will give it every consideration and acquaint you with his sentiments upon the expediency of transmitting it to the King's Ministers or not.

I am with great regard, Sir, &c.

R. MATHEWS.

Benjamin Frobisher Esq.
BENJAMIN FROBISHER TO MAJOR MATHEWS.

(Archives, Series B, vol. 75-2, p. 122.)

MONTREAL, 3rd May 1784.

Sir,—I have the Honour of your Letter dated the 26th ulto. in reply to one which I wrote to Mr. Mabane, and am exceedingly happy that His Excellency Considers the Furr Trade to the North West as an object worthy of Notice, and at the same time I return you my thanks for having Conveyed to me so fully His Excellency's Sentiments on that & other subjects tending to its Improvement & Security.

His Excellency may be assured the Company has been very attentive not to express any doubt about the Line of Boundary, and will Continue to act with the same Caution, the mention I made of it in my Letter to Mr. Mabane was merely Confidential from the Treaty not being explicit, and the desire I had to be better informed.

It must be allowed the knowledge we have of that Country even from the best Maps is very imperfect, and on that account I presumed His Excellency might think it expedient to have it surveyed previous to making it a mutual Business for the purpose of Runing the Line; that His Excellency might give on that occasion such orders as would tend in all Events to secure the Communication, or have it neuter and these were the reasons that induced me to mention it.

Tho' nothing can be promised by His Excellency at present as an Encouragement (if possible) to discover another passage, yet the Company have it so much at Heart, that everything will be done in the Course of this Summer to procure the best Information from the Natives respecting its practicability, and if Time will admit of it, they propose to have Explored the Country to the Eastward, to the Extent of Thirty or Forty Leagues, on either side the Carrying place.

I cannot discover that Mr. Baxter left here any Plan, or Remarks he might have made during his residence at Point aux Pins, nor am I able at present to give His Excellency further information, but I will Certainly exert myself to procure it, and by the return of our Canoes or sooner I will Communicate to you for His perusal, every thing I can collect Concerning it.

The Company request you will make their thanks to His Excellency for His Condescension in offering to give a Memorial they may frame on the subject of my former Letter, every Consideration, and to acquaint them with His Sentiments upon the Expediency of Transmitting it to The King's Minister—They gratefully accept the offer, but wish to defer it until they know the result of their Enquiries during the Course of this summer.

I have the Honour to be with great regard

Sir,
your most obedient & most hble. Servant

BENJN. FROBISHER.

Major MATHEWS.

ORDERS TO CAPTAIN ROBERTSON TO REPORT ON LAKE SUPERIOR FOR A POST, &c.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 63, p. 272.)

HEAD QUARTERS, QUEBEC, May 6th, 1784.

Sir,—Altho' I have not yet received any instructions or information respecting the fate of our posts in the upper country, it would appear from American publications, that they are to be evacuated agreably to the definitive Treaty. When that happens, it is probable that posts will be established upon the opposite side for the security of the Fur Trade, and as there is no situation where one will be more necessary than at the entrance of Lake Superior, I wish to have early Information and to
take measures for that purpose, so as to have a small Garrison and settlement established there on the shortest notice. Point aux Pins, about two leagues above the falls of St. Mary's, appears by the map and from information I have received to be the fittest place to sit down upon. It was formerly occupied by a Mr. Baxter, a partner and agent of a company engaged in copper mines, and is capable of advantageous cultivation, the soil being good a little way back. I must therefore desire that as soon after you receive this letter as possible, you will set off from that place, taking with you a sufficient number of artificers and men, whom you will leave there to make preparations for stockading and necessary buildings to accommodate a garrison consisting of thirty or forty men. You will be particular in your remarks upon the situations with regard to defence and the advantages necessary for the protection of the Trade, comprehending the water communication, if vessels can lie there in safety and be conveniently put up in the winter and if there is timber at hand proper for ship building. As nothing will be more serviceable to the Traders than the establishment of farmers to supply them with corn, and in time with other provisions it may be a favourable situation for placing a few loyalists. You would therefore do well to take with you some person skilled in land, in order to obtain a knowledge of what is practicable in that way, and it might not be amiss if you can find any who will undertake it, to carry with you some corn of different kinds, potatoes and a few small seeds, to make a trial this very year. Should I receive Instructions that may make this measure unnecessary, I shall communicate them to you without loss of time, so that you may desist upon the shortest notice. I shall wait with impatience for your report, and I mention Point aux Pins as the place that appears to me to be the most proper, but by no means to confine your attention to that only, as I wish to have your opinion of any other that may strike you as more favourable for the intended purpose. I am just informed by Mr. St. Luc, who is well acquainted with that country, that a place called La Traverse, about fifteen leagues from Michilimackinac, is a very proper situation for the post I wish to take. Be particular in your observations of it; it is situated within our line and if equally advantageous for the Trade, its vicinity to Michilimackinac would facilitate the establishment of it. Tho' I have in the first part of this letter desired that you will take artificers with you, I rather wish you to defer beginning the work until you hear again from me, but do not lose time in making the tour and report of it.

I am, Sir, &c.,

FRED. HALDIMAND.

P.S.—You will hear that for the better security of the North West Trade to this Province, one company are formed at Montreal. They purpose exploring the country this summer in order to find a passage to the most distant posts, entirely within our line, being apprehensive that the Americans will materially interfere with the trade, by the Boundary Line running through the Long Lake, &c. Wishing to give every encouragement in my power to so useful a discovery you will please give the persons employed in it every assistance your circumstances will afford.

F. HALDIMAND.

LETTER FROM CAPTAIN DANIEL ROBERTSON TO GENERAL HALDIMAND,

(Michilimakinac, June 10, 1784)

Sir,—Your Excellency's letter of the 6th of May I had the honour to receive the 1st of June in the evening. I accordingly set out the next morning as commanded.

I examined with attention every place likely for a settlement and only found those mentioned in my journal, herewith annexed, likely to answer the purpose, to which I refer Your Excellency as I have given some description and my opinion.
As the River Tessalon appears to me to be the most eligible I would undertake to have the Barracks proposed built by October, 1785 there, with the same number of artificers now here and about thirty Canadians as labourers.

As there are two vessels come from Detroit half loaded with merchants effects only, I have detained one of them, the Wyndole, to transport from hence every material proper for a new settlement to Tessalon which will greatly facilitate the undertaking and save expenses. They consist of pine logs, planks, barrels, shingles, sashes, doors, cart wheels, &c. I hope this will meet with Your Excellency's approbation, as otherwise the Americans would have the advantage of these useful articles.

I have sent a non-commissioned officer with twelve men to take charge of the effects and clear a little ground by way of amusement. I have sent a list of tools wanting as likewise the artificers names now here. On taking possession the proprietors must be consulted, they are Chipeways and will expect a few presents.

Since my last letter to Major Mathews the Ottawas of Arbre Croche are come in and have acted as usual, I believe owing to their seeing me on my guard. They and others complain much of being neglected for their past services; however I had nothing to give them but fair words and some hopes of getting something for them, and I am of opinion they should be handsomely taken leave of, if we are to take post in this quarter.

The principal artificers here are of the 84th Regt., without them the work can not be carried on in case they be reduced. Rum is very much wanted here for various purposes, particularly for Indians and I have had only seven barrels this twelve months.

If this plan takes place I beg Your Excellency will be pleased to cause Mr. Sutherland of Montreal to be acquainted of it that he may provide my little wants accordingly.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect
Your Excellency's most obed. most humble servant

DANIEL ROBERTSON
Jap. 84th Regt.

CAPTAIN ROBERTSON'S JOURNAL

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 98, p. 250.)

Michilimakinac June 2nd 1784.

I left the Post this day and proceeded towards Lake Superior accompanied by Mr McBeath, Mr. Barthe, Ensign Fry and a carpenter, wind fair as far as the detour, where it headed us, we then ashore in order to let the men cook their victuals for the ensuing day, saw no canoes from any quarter. The Lake within a league of the shore after leaving the Goose Island is far from being safe for the navigation of vessels, they should therefore carefully avoid coming nearer than a league and a half from the shore, there are numbers of rocks to be met with along this part of the coast that do not all appear above the water, and yet are not more than from one to two feet from the surface.

At the detour (or entrance of the water communication leading to the Falls of St. Mary) it is absolutely necessary to keep a good look out, for here the latent rocks are found in five or six fathoms of water, but they do not reach further than about four hundred yards. After turning the point the kettles were boiled and we proceeded at 11 o'clock.

TUESDAY 3rd.

The fogs were so exceeding heavy this morning that it was with much difficulty that we could find the entrance of the Mascoutin Saukie Channel which is situate about one league from the bottom of Winiascou Bay. It is necessary to remark a
small island about a quarter of a mile in circumference, its eastern point bare and rocky, directly opposite to this and about one mile distant is the channel before mentioned, it is therefore a good land mark in bad weather when it cannot be distinguished from a small inlet. On this river are numberless small bays and islands, two rapids, of which the one near the St. Mary is the strongest, along here many beautiful landscapes present themselves to the eye of the traveller. About two leagues from the Saut we saw a cluster of pines so regularly arranged, that at first sight, one might imagine them to be the production of art; but a knowledge of the pursuits in this country will immediately overbear that idea. At five o'clock in the afternoon we arrived at the Sault or falls. Mons. Cadott had arrived yesterday from a place commonly called La Point in Lake Superior but has no news. I would have proceeded this evening as far as Point aux Pines had not young Cadotte, from a misunderstanding desired a canoe which was sent up the Rapids to return instead of proceeding to the west end of the carrying place where I intended to embark. This Portage is half a league in length, I sent the canoe a second time to be ready early in the morning.

**FRIDAY 4th June.**

We embark at 4 o'clock for the point where we remained for two hours making observations on the situation of the place, its environs, harbour, soil, timber &c. &c. The bay above the Saut is about two leagues in breadth and one in length, along the northern shore is a chain of islands that extend nearly half way to Point aux Pins.

The point on which Fort Gloucester formerly stood is very low and sandy bearing scarce anything but Sand Cherry and Bilberry shrubs. The timber a little way in the land and along the shore eastward of the Point is almost all scraggly pitch pine, excepting a few young birch and willows interspersed. The pine being of the red kind is far from being fit for ship building. The Bason before the Fort is about one hundred yards in depth forming a dense lune. The water fourteen or fifteen feet. Opinion. There would be many inconveniences attending the establishment of a post here. In the first place there is no stone for making lime, or building nor any clay nearer than the upper part of the Rapids. Fire wood cannot be got within three leagues of the place excepting Pitch Pine, which is but poor fuel for such severe winters as people have experienced in this climate. No settlers would remain here, as the barrenness of the soil would depress that cheerfulness which might attend their labours in a more fertile one. The garrison would therefore reap few advantages from a trial of this nature. Return from this and descend the Saut in a canoe, breakfast a quarter after nine and depart from the Forts at the Saut, pursue the road to Tesselon, are near five hundred small rocky islands, from three to one and a half miles in circumference, some are very high and perpendicular next the water 'on their southern sides, they form upon the whole a very romantic appearance and what is worthy of remark, there are trees from eight to ten inches in diameter growing on them and no soil to be seen but that under their roots. The water between these Islands is very deep, so that small craft may come next to any of the Islands, but the shipping could by no means venture to go through them, from their confused situation. It would require much time to lay down their true positions. As we left St. Mary's rather late we were obliged to encamp on one of these Islands distant five leagues from Tesselon.

**SATURDAY 5th.**

Embark early in the morning wind S. W., in our favour for a little while, arrive at the Point Tesselon between 10 and 11 o'clock.

This is a beautiful and capacious bay and one of the best harbours on Lake Huron, its western side extends itself a good distance into the Lake, the road is totally void of rocks and the water from the point to the River's mouth from twenty to twelve feet in depth and six feet in depth at the Bar, so that vessels of a sufficient size for these Lakes may safely enter the river after which they are quite safe from
any winds that blow. The mouth of the river is fifty six yards wide, after which it carries an equal width of forty two yards. Its course is north easterly with a gentle current for about five miles and a half. The timber might be brought in rafts to the very place.

The soil on both sides is good for raising such grain as the shortness of the season will admit of. The chief of the Timber, White Pine, Maple, Elm, some red oak, Birch and Walnut &c. The encamping ground at the entrance of the river is low and there might immediately with little expense be cleared seven or eight acres for pasture or other use on the west side of the Bay.

About half a mile from this on the east side of the Bay is a meadow close to the water and several places fit for meadow up the river, Clay, Stone &c. are found in the vicinity of the Harbour. We have seen sufficient level ground for establishing one Hundred and Sixty Families, all which is excellent. The River abounds with fish of several kinds and on its banks is plenty of game.

Opinion. The Barracks on the West side of the river and a small block house on each side of the river would answer every purpose for the defence of the Harbour, as well as light houses and land marks for the shipping.

There is no commanding ground but two rocks, one upon each side the River and if on these the two Block Houses are properly placed agreeable to the situation it will be difficult for an enemy of any denomination whatever to dispossess the Garrison if properly supply'd and the communication of the two Blockhouses can never be obstructed if properly built.

SUNDAY 6th.

I left Tessalon a little after four o'clock in search of the (supposed) Traverse, where we arrive at halfpast twelve, breakfast, and explore the South eastern point of the Island, where we found some remains of an old french building, supposed to be a store house, but the foundation is now quite covered with Shrubs and Bramble.

In approaching this Island there are huge rocks that come within a foot of the surface of the water, and so situated that they would be fatal to shipping and even small craft in any kind of windy weather. Besides these, a shoal extends itself near four hundred yards from the shore into the Lake on that end (of) the Island facing the Detour.

No Harbour could be made here in less than three or four years and then attended with an expense too great for the consequence of the post.

The land for two or three miles from the water very low and strong mixed with red sand. From this I visited the South west end which I found equally attended with disadvantages. In fine the whole of this end the Island affords no Timber that would answer for building, being entirely covered with Spruce and Basswood &c, and continues this way for nearly half its circuit.

Opinion. That this place (as is evident from the description) is by no means proper for a fortification and much less for settlers.

We leave this and arrive at the Island of Michilimakinac at one o'clock in the morning, our canoe men very much fatigued.

DAN. ROBERTSON
Captain 84th Regiment.

In a letter dated 27th June, Captain Robertson says: "I forgot to inform that there is a very advantageous fall for mills on the River Tessalon and a large Pinery adjacent.

"Two Familys and a single man have spoke to me to settle on that River."

(B, vol. 98, p. 266.)
CAPTAIN ROBERTSON TO GENERAL HALDIMAND.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 98, p. 267.)

MICHILIMAKINAC 10th July, 1784.

SIR,—I humbly beg leave to lay the following Observations and Requisitions to your Excellency’s Consideration:—

Messes. Frobisher and McTavish of the North West Company are now here, with them I have had several Conferences with regard of the future Communication to this Country, so as to enable them or others to trade in those Parts on a footing with the Americans, and after every Inquiry, that between Lakes Ontario and Huron is the only one to be attempted and that very practicable by shortening the Road greatly and avoiding the Niagara carrying place and any Interference with our neighbours.

For these considerations and the more speedy opening that communication, I am induced to request that Your Excellency will be pleased to grant them, Messrs. Sutherland and Grant, myself with others agreeable to Your Excellency that would contribute to the undertaking the said Tract of Land between these two Lakes.

Mr. Benjamin Frobisher will have the Honor to wait on Your Excellency in Person on this subject, and in case it should take place he is to be acting person in Montreal. From my connection with Indians during the War I am well acquainted with some of the Principals of those in that Country.

I have the Honor to acquaint Your Excellency that not one Indian is come here from the Mississippi this year owing to my having sent them Paroles to that purpose last Fall, there have been several bands from Lake Superior, Salloche, Missisgay and Madjadash, which I was very sorry for as I had nothing for them, having received no Presents but a trifle in Spring 1780, since my coming here.

As there is some appearance of being near neighbours to these People, who are numerous, and for fear of some future discontent I was induced to borrow some Goods and Rum at a very great trouble owing to the scarcity of them and sent them off well pleased.

Your Excellency may be assured that this was not through any disregard to Your Instructions but a real opinion of the necessity of it.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest respect

Sir, Your Excellency’s

Most obedt. and most humble Servt.,

DANL. ROBERTSON.

His Excellency GEN. HALDIMAND.

CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO CAPTAIN ROBERTSON.

(Archives, Series B, Vol. 64, p. 145.)

HEAD QUARTERS, QUEBEC, 12th Augt., 1784.

Capt. Robertson.

Sir,—I am directed by His Excellency the Commander in Chief to acquaint you that your Letters of the 26th May, 10th & 26th June & 10th July accompanied by your Journal to Thessalon and sketch of that place have all been received and perused by Him. His Excellency having reason to think that the Posts in the Upper Country will not be given up as soon as was expected, until the Americans manifest a stronger Inclination (than they have hitherto done) to fulfil on their Part the Articles of the Definitive Treaty, and not having received any Instructions from Home authorizing Him to establish new Posts in consequence of the Expected Evacuation of the old, He does not think proper to do anything (until He shall be so instructed) at Thessalon, and therefore desires that you will desist making any further preparations there,
leaving if you think it necessary three or four men to take Charge of Timber, or other Materials that may have been collected, if these are of any Consequence (such as Tools or Iron Work) they must be removed to Michilimackinac. The Information you have obtained, and what is already done, cannot fail of facilitating the establishment of a Post should it be found expedient, upon the Evacuation of Michilimackinac.

Mr. Frobisher has not yet communicated anything to the General upon the subject of your last Letter, but I am directed by His Excellency to acquaint you that lie by no means approves of converting the Vast Tract of Country you mention into private property, nor of making encroachments upon the Interests of the Indians in their Lands, so much the practice of the Americans and so alarming to the Indians, that it is with reluctance His Excellency has made some unavoidable purchases of Lands from them to settle the Loyalists and some of the Six Nation Indians who are driven from their Settlements in the American Territories.

I am, &c.

R. MATHEWS.

CAPTAIN MATHEWS TO BENJAMIN FROBISHER.

(Archieves, Series B, vol. 64, p. 331.)

QUEBEC, 11th October 1784.

BENJ. FROBISHER, Esq.

Sir,—I have laid your Letter of the 4th Octr. to me as likewise ye memorial from you in ye name of the North West Company before His Excellency General Haldimand. His Excellency does not think himself authorized to give a Grant either of the passage if discovered, or an exclusive Right to the Trade for a certain time, but will communicate to His Majesty's ministers the memorial.

Willing to give every encouragement in his power to ye Merchants trading to the North West His Excellency gives permission for them to Build at Detroit a small Vessel agreeable to the request in your Letter to be sent early next spring to St. Mary's for the purpose of getting her up the falls and to be employed on Lake Superior for the purpose of transporting merchandise or provisions over that Lake to the Grand Portage.

His Excellency does not think that the situation of things in ye upper Countries is such as will permit him to comply with the other parts of your Letter except that, he will write to the Lieut. Governor & Commanding Officer at Detroit to give every assistance consistent with His Majesty’s service, in forwarding your provisions in ye King’s Vessels to Michilimackinac.

I am, &c.,

R. MATHEWS.

GENERAL HALDIMAND TO LIEUT. GOVERNOR HAY.

(Archives, Series B, vol. 64, p. 405.)

QUEBEC, 10th November 1784.


Sir,—The Merchants engaged in the North West Trade having memorized for Permission to build a small Vessel to be sent early in the spring to St. Mary’s for the purpose of getting her up the Falls and to be employed upon Lake Superior I have signified my compliance therewith to Lieut. Colonel Depyster, You will please therefore to permit the said Vessel to be built at Detroit, and also to afford every Aid and Assistance in your Power consistent with His Majesty's service, in forwarding Provisions in the King’s Vessels, that navigate to Michilimackinac, for the Use of the North West Trade.

I am, Sir, &c.,

F. HALDIMAND.
NOTE F.

FRENCH ROYALISTS IN UPPER CANADA.

SKETCH (POLITICAL AND FINANCIAL) OF AN ESTABLISHMENT TO BE FORMED IN CANADA FOR THE SETTLEMENT OF THE FRENCH EMIGRANTS.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 478.)

The extensive concerns of the present war, the expenses attending it, and the means of bringing it to an happy conclusion being, no doubt, fully sufficient to require and engross the whole attention of His Majesty's Ministers, it would be at least indiscreet to aim at drawing it off from those great objects to a particular enterprise foreign to them and which though even attended with a degree of utility should have the real inconveniences of increasing the expenses of the state. Such at first view must appear to be the disadvantage annexed to the proposals which form the ground of this memorial. English generosity has already shewn itself in a conspicuous light by providing in a temporary manner for the relief of those unhappy victims of the French revolution, to whom the British Government has granted an asylum. It is not during the intricacies of the present times that the administration of this country can bestow any serious attention on the amelioration of their situation; and when a necessary increase of taxes or voluntary contributions press on every class of British subjects the French Emigrants who are become themselves one of the burthens of the state, are incapable of forming a wish the nature of which would be to add to the weight of exigencies.

These reflections have hitherto kept me silent, but convinced as I am, that the Emigrants would not benefit alone, by my present ideas, convinced that serious considerations might possibly decide the settlement I now propose, and that independent of every motive of generosity such settlement holds out great political views that it might be formed without increase of expenses, or in other words, without increasing that already attending on the Emigrants. I have presumed to hope, if not for the immediate adoption, at least for a serious scrutiny of a plan which to an enlightened administration cannot possibly be recommended by anything but its public utility.

I am ignorant of the precise number of Emigrants now leaning on the generosity of England. I only know the sum allotted for their existence, and I am inclined to think that more than one-half of them, taking in both sexes, are under forty years of age.

What is to be done with this unfortunate class of men? It is as impossible to hope for anything further from the French Government under its present form as it is impossible to apprehend their being abandoned by the country which has saved them. Independent of those who are now in England, it is natural to suppose that the restitution of the French Colonies (if it takes place) will increase the number of refugees. All those who have been in the service of England, those who have signed capitulations, abided by them, or those who have expressed too loud an abhorrence of the Republican system, will certainly not submit to it, and will crave protection and assistance from the English Government; but if granted is the assistance to be for a time indefinite? Will it not appear just and necessary to fix a term to it? Would it not be above all desirable to render such an expense useful to the nation?

It would appear that every objection would be removed if means could be found to employ the French Emigrants in productive labour; if they could be made labourers and manufacturers, or if failing of this and without great disbursements they could be employed in clearing and putting in value some uninhabited part of North America, mere grants of lands and slight advances of provisions and tools would not be sufficient assistance for men not used to hard labour; past experience seems to confirm the truth of this observation.
By merely pointing as an asylum for French Emigrants some vague (way) in which land would be granted to them, no real utility could be expected either for them or the nation on whom they lean. Their totality could not be carried thither and still less be settled. But after previous combinations and after the adoption of certain gradual measures, the details and execution of which ought to be maturely weighed, the first object is to know what Government might be willing to do; next what means can be depended on? What utility and what economy can ensue for the nation from the present plan and on what ground the proposed settlement may be allowed to claim a preference over any other kind of assistance.

Grounds proposed for a settlement in Canada.

It was undoubtedly from motives of humanity alone in the first instance and afterwards from sound political reasons that the English Nation showed itself in so high a degree generous towards the French Emigrant men, who remained faithful to their Sovereign, who preferred misery to guilt, were justified in hoping for protection from a just and powerful Government and that protection having upon that ground been once granted ought not to be withdrawn since it is neither in the national character nor the interest of Government to grant them shelter at one time and abandon them at another, but it is important to reduce their number, and, without ceasing to feel for those unfortunate men, to accelerate that reduction consequently also the reduction of expense concerning them.

The interest of the State requires that those who now live on its allowance should be converted into owners of land and such settlements would unite every desirable object without any of the inconveniences which a strict economy sometimes entails on generosity. If in creating it Government could, at the same time, place decided Royalists in a country where Republican principles and Republican customs are become leading features; if such a colony, for instance, should be settled on the frontiers of the United States and if it offered an asylum and an outlet to all planters driven from the French West India Islands.

Not only the expense of Government is not to be increased (as was observed before) but it is to be positively reduced, and even the means secured of reimbursing hereafter the advances necessary in the outset. This might not be intended as a charitable gift only, it ought to be both a great and good deed and a profitable enterprise for the State which grants protection. Even at this moment, and amidst all the intricacies of war it may serve as one of the means of peace; at least one of the difficulties towards peace will be thereby got over. For it is not to be doubted, that whenever England thinks fit to treat with the Directory, that Directory will try to inflict in regard to French Emigrants some of those humiliating conditions which it has exacted from several other Sovereigns. What must be then the astonishment of those fierce tyrants, nay of all Europe, if whilst England is supposed to give her whole attention to the measures necessary for repelling the threatened invasion and to the mode of providing for the expense attending her defence she was seen to create a new class of proprietors entirely composed of those whom the Directory has deprived of all property? If I am not much mistaken, a settlement thus formed would throw a great additional lustre on England, on its public credit and on the just and high opinion established in every Country of the great resources to be derived from the morality of the English Nation.

Is what does the proposed settlement consist? How is it to be denominated; and when and by what means is it to be carried into execution?

It must be taken for granted that the British Government desirous of taking in favour of the French Emigrants a determination consistent with its own interest and its principles of humanity would decide on proclaiming its decision. The outline of the plan would be thus conceived:

"There shall be formed in the Southern part of Canada, a settlement susceptible of receiving French Emigrants; sufficient means of subsistence shall be granted..."
and secured to them until such a time, and a quantity of land sufficient to provide for
their maintenance shall have been brought into value and distributed among them.

"All expenses attending the said settlement during the first three years shall be
advanced by and at charge of Government. All expense after the expiration of the
first three years towards the increase of the said settlement shall be chargeable on
the totality of the new proprietors and reimbursed by them, they shall accordingly
pay annually to the Governor of Canada (who shall account for it to the Treasury)
one seventh of their crops until full payment of the advances."

But on what fund is the first expense to be found? How is the land to be cleared
and brought into value? How are the requisite buildings to be erected? Where
are the necessary workmen to be found? At what period and in what number are
French Emigrants to be carried to Canada? Is this new Emigration to be voluntary
or compulsive? I shall answer all these questions successively.

1. On what fund are the first advances to be taken?

On the very fund granted for the maintenance of French Emigrants. The only
thing requisite to combine this plan properly and carry it into execution with great
order and great economy will be to obtain from Parliament the grant for a number
of years such as it shall be pleased to fix of the same sum which is now annually
voted for the Emigrants.

To justify the decision to be adopted by Parliament a plain argument offers
itself. Either France after so long a state of convulsion will obtain an equitable
government whatever be its form, or else the present tyranny will perpetuate itself.
In the first supposition the French Emigrants must be considered by that equitable
government in the light of French prisoners whose maintenance having been ad-
vanced on the part of England must be reimbursed by France, and will in that case
be certainly reimbursed since a debt of this nature could be on no other Sovereign
so binding as on the present usurpers. In the second supposition (that of a prolonged
tyranny) the Parliament of England will no doubt, the next and following years
see the same motives for assisting the Emigrants which it has had for assisting them
the year before; so that the grant now craved for a fixed number of years might
not appear so burthensome, especially being justified by the prospect of a great
national establishment.

But how can this supposed grant (which is to be continued by daily expenses
and is even represented as insufficient for the purpose) be rendered adequate to the
expense of so great an establishment? In the following manner:

As soon as the sum of that expense shall have been voted for a fixed number of
years it will be easy to dispose by anticipation of the annual savings arising from
the gradual extinction of the first number of Emigrants; that extinction by death
must be computed at five per cent a year. The second year therefore will produce a
saving equal to ten per cent the third fifteen. There shall also be retrenched from
the general list all those whom the infant settlement shall be able to maintain as also
those whose industry in England may prove adequate to their wants.

For as soon as the proposed establishment shall have been held out to them as
a resource all those who being under fifty years of age should refuse to avail them-
selves of it, ought not in fact to be constrained but they can no longer have any plea
for leaming on the generosity of government and in the number of its annuitants
there are many (those from Corsica and from Toulon for instance) whose supplies
are considerable enough to admit of a just and reasonable reduction. This reduction
might be found in the offer of an equivalent in land in the new colony, should they
refuse this offer they can have no right of complaining of the intended reduction.

I should therefore propose that the first sum to be voted towards the forming
of the settlement should be of fifteen thousand pounds five thousand of which should
be retained on and deducted from the sum allotted for this year to the Emigrants
and the other ten thousand pounds to be advanced by way of anticipation.
How is the land to be cleared and brought into value? By what means are the requisite buildings to be constructed? Where are the workmen to be found for the said construction?

These questions which include many details can nevertheless be easily answered. When once a plan of this importance shall have been adopted, the same measure must be employed as in founding the old colony of Canada with this difference and advantage that the colony now existing there and its resources will prove a powerful auxiliary.

It was the soldiery who cleared and prepared the land for our French settlements of Canada and Louisiana. Military discipline has the wonderful advantage of keeping the workmen in order and as their maintenance is already secured to them a double pay and the prospect of becoming themselves land owners is sufficient encouragement to make them undertake and execute extensive labour for a very moderate salary.

The creation of the new regiment must therefore make an essential and principal part of the present plan and as it will be proper to extend the new colony to the frontiers of the United States the establishment to be made of military posts along the line, the protecting the new connections which will be formed with the nations of the country and the extension of the fur trade must create sufficient employment for a new regiment not to rank that regiment among the advances and fruitless expenses of the settlement.

I should thus find my supply of workmen in a regiment of foot composed of two battalions its subaltern officers must be composed as the superior ones of Emigrants and the soldiers must be carefully chosen.

Its pay should be assigned on the military establishment of Canada and the extraordinary salary to be granted to the workmen should be taken from the funds of the new establishment.

In the two battalions two hundred men only should do military service and the remainder to be employed in clearing the land and constructing the buildings.

But these are not the only measures to be adopted nor the only means of execution and success. One common origin with the Canadians, a conformity of language and religion, relations of consanguinity with many emigrants leave no room to doubt their lending their assistance to an undertaking as advantageous to their colony as to their former and unfortunate countrymen. Their presumed benevolence must therefore be put in activity and directed to one common end. The Colonial Legislative body must be brought so to the interesting itself in the success of the undertaking as to accelerate and begin without delay the conveying of the Emigrants and so as to prepare places of reception in the different parts of the colony, either by engaging such families as are in easy circumstances to take each their share of the incumbrance until the new farms be ready to take them off their hands, or by distributing the priests in the different parishes, convents or other domiciles.

To obtain this would form the object of mission to be entrusted to two or three intelligent French men who should be owned by Government, and authorised to treat with the Canadian Legislative body, the bishop, the clergy, and the principal inhabitants. These should be made acquainted by them with the plan of the new settlement with the means assigned and with these intended to be requested of the Colony. There would be no indiscretion to propose to those, who are in an easy situation, free gifts or advances in cattle, poultry &c. nor in requiring of the Colonial assembly the maintenance of some land-meters, Inspectors of works, carpenters, Bricklayers, sawers of timber, to begin the first dwellings.

Whilst these preliminary details were in treaty at Quebec and Montreal (and possibly with more success than one would venture to promise here) one battalion of the Regiment intended as workmen should be sent off the place of its destination marked and the necessary barracks erected before the end of the summer. At the same time the two or three commissioners above mentioned and sent in the spring
would send to London a statement of the resources, and of the provisional receptacle secured by them and on that statement should be determined here the number of priests and other emigrants to be sent off by the end of the summer.

At what period, in what number and in what manner are the Emigrants to be sent to the new settlement?

The first part of the above question is already answered; the time to be fixed for the first embarkation of Emigrants should be when positive knowledge is obtained of the disposition made for their provision and reception.

But the expense attending that embarkation cannot be assigned on the £15,000 Sterling which are to form the first fund of the establishment. That fund is to be exclusively appropriated to the clearing of the land and construction of the buildings at the rate of two hundred pounds for each farm because we must depend on a certain number of head workmen maintained by the Colony as such, so that there would only be to be paid the expense for constructing the buildings, the purchase of furniture, tools and clearing off twenty acres of land for each farm, seventy six of which on this scale would be in value by the end of the first year.

As to the priests under forty years of age those who on their arrival are not to be settled in parishes or convents and for whom no ecclesiastical employment should appear to be then vacant would be collected in seminaries of twenty or thirty in number on the very spot of the settlement and aided in all the hard works by the workmen who should be assigned to them. They might themselves assist in the construction of the buildings and in the labour least fatiguing of the husbandry.

At first sight it appears that the number of Emigrants to be embarked the first year ought not to exceed three or four hundred and the expenses of the embarkation not making part of the expense allotted for the settlement should be annexed to that, the reimbursement of which ought to be secured to Government by the taxes to be laid on the new erected property. These taxes owned will subsist and be in force until full liquidation of the debt under the express condition that it should not be subjected to any other taxes by the Colonial Assembly.

The progress of this settlement, the regulation of which it might be thought susceptible, the police to be kept up would form the second part of this plan. It is sufficient to say now that the Colonel of the Regiment would naturally be at the head of the Colony under the Governor; the principal administration as well as the police might be entrusted to a man of experience in that line of service and if two men were found whose character, situation and former connection with the British Government would ensure zeal and fidelity, and those two men should happen to have had, and to have suggested the first idea of a settlement thus combined, if they should also know each other sufficiently to undertake with an entire reciprocal confidence the details of execution they presume to hope that His Majesty's Ministers, in case the plan should be adopted will condescend to employ them.

This document has neither date nor signature.

THE DUKE OF PORTLAND TO PRESIDENT RUSSELL.

(Archives, Puisaye Papers, p. 4.)

WHITEHALL, 5th July, 1798.

Sir,—It being proposed to grant a settlement in Upper Canada to Mr. De Puisaye, who was commander of the French Loyalists employed in conjunction with His Majesty's forces on the coast of France in 1795, and to about forty of the said Loyalists who it is expected will embark with him from hence for that purpose in the course of the present season, I take this opportunity of signifying the same to you in order that you may take such previous measures as may be necessary for
making out for them allotments of lands in situations as favourable as circumstances will allow of, and in the proportion granted to the American Loyalists, considering Mr. De Puisaye as a field officer and such other officers as shall accompany him according to their rank, and the remainder as privates. They will be furnished here with the necessary funds and with such articles as are requisite to enable them to settle the lands which shall be allotted to them.

As it is probable that His Majesty's Government may think it advisable to make provision within your Province for a considerable portion of those French emigrants now here, whose character and behaviour shall appear to entitle them to such a mark of His Majesty's beneficence, I am to require you upon previous consultation and communication with Mr. De Puisaye to consider the best means of carrying such a measure into execution, should it be adopted. With this view it will be necessary to consider in what situation, in what manner, under what services and circumstances and for what numbers lands can be allotted, so as to admit of their being occupied by them in the course of the ensuing year and so that if a considerable number should be sent out in the course of next spring, such previous steps should be taken, &c., and such a degree of preparation made for settling them down upon the lands which shall be designed for them as would render their arrival the least embarrassing to the Province, or should such an event not take place as would put Government to the smallest expense possible.

I am,

Sir,
Your most obedient and humble servant,

PORTLAND.

Mr. Pres. Russell.

RIGHT HON. W. WINDHAM TO PRESIDENT RUSSELL.

(Puisaye Papers, p. 13.)

PARK STREET, WESTMINSTER, 30th July, 1798.

SIR,—You will learn by the official letters from the Duke of Portland, what the intentions of Government are respecting the establishment of a certain number of Royalist French in the Colony under your direction, and the wish that you should communicate upon that subject with the Gentleman who is the bearer of this, Compte Joseph de Puisaye.

My object in troubling you is partly to explain on some points more in detail than is done in the public letters, the views which Government entertain upon that subject, and partly to do away any unfavourable impression which the industry of M. de Puisaye's enemies may have contrived to convey respecting the conduct and character of that Gentleman.

The Compte de Puisaye has been by far more known to me than to any other of His Majesty's Ministers, the whole of his transactions with the Government having in fact been carried on through me. The suspicions attempted to be fixed upon him by his own countrymen, and by which they seem to have succeeded best in poisoning against him the mind of his sovereign, have been, that he was sold to the British Government and in favour of English interests, betrayed those of his own country.

To those therefore with whom I may flatter myself with obtaining credit, it will be sufficient to say that no such sacrifice of the interests of his country was ever made, for one plain reason, that none such was ever required.

But that moreover in all collateral and subordinate matters, nothing could be more direct, simple and open than the whole of M. de Puisaye's conduct, the while he adhered with perfect fidelity to all that his duty to his own Sovereign required, observed what was due to the wishes and interests of a Government on which he was to rely for assistance and of whose intentions he had not the smallest distrust.
On the whole of his conduct in these respects I can speak with a degree of knowledge that does not admit of the possibility of my being mistaken, and with this responsibility for the truth of my report, I venture not only to vindicate him from every shadow of imputation of the sort attempted to be fixed upon him, but in the strongest manner to assert his merits and request accordingly to recommend him to your good offices, not only as a man who I am persuaded will not fail to prove deserving of them, but as one whom we are bound in an especial manner to support, knowing as we do, both that the calumnies circulated against him are unfounded and incurred by conduct which we must feel to be highly meritorious.

Having stated this much respecting the character of the Gentleman with whom it has been recommended to communicate and whom it is wished to place in some sort at the head of the new establishment, there is only a word or two which I have to state respecting the establishment itself, the nature and object of which may of itself possibly be sufficiently apparent and sufficiently explained in the official letter to render any observation of mine unnecessary.

The general purpose is to provide an asylum for as many as possible of those whose adherence to the ancient laws, religion and constitution of their Country, has rendered them sacrifices to the French Revolution.

The more especial purpose in the present instance is to select by preference those who have served in the royalist armies and who having refused to be included in the Pacification, or having found that it afforded them no protection are exposed to almost certain destruction by remaining in France.

It is wished that these latter should be kept as much as possible separate from any other body of French, or of those persons speaking French, who may be at present in America, or whom Government may hereafter be disposed to settle there, considering themselves as of a purer description than the indiscriminate class of emigrants and being in some measure known to each other, they wish not to be mixed with those whose principles they are less sure of and whose future conduct might bring reproach upon the Colony, from which under them and their descendants they hope it would be exempt.

Whatever ground they may have for this confidence, their ambition is of an honourable sort and deserves to have a fair scope given to it. M. de Puisaye, who had a Commission under the French King of Lieut. General, and was at the head of those armies of Royalists which were lately most considerable, partakes of course of this ambition more largely than any other person, and is more proper than any other to be employed and consulted in the object to which it relates.

With this general purpose in view, you will be able to judge much better than can be done here, or that I at least will pretend to do even with such information and lights as I derived from much conversation with Gen. Simcoe of the most advisable means of carrying it into execution, so as to secure to this Country a safe and useful Colony; to prevent the misapplication of the bounties of Government to other objects than those which it has in view, and to extend them by management and economy to as large a number as possible of the respectable and unhappy persons whom it would wish to partake of them. It may be a question whether for all these purposes, and as the most effectual means of preserving to the Colony its original and proper character, that namely of a society founded on the principles of reverence for religion and attachment to monarchy, it may not be desirable to continue amongst them something of the same system of subordination under which they have hitherto acted, by throwing them into the form of regiments or of militia, and to give them as much of a feudal institution as the laws of the Colony admit of. One danger it will be necessary to guard against, that of the conversion into money of the grants which Government may make in Land, so as to render them a mere instrument of putting a present sum into the pockets of those who have no intention of finally becoming subjects of this country.

M. de Puisaye himself, besides that he is a man of too much honour to act in views different from those which he professes, he marked his own wishes in that respect by the earnestness with which he has requested me to procure him Letters of
Denization, which in compliance with his request and in consideration of his particular claims, I have taken care to do, though he is the only emigrant, I believe, as yet to whom that favour has been granted. They will follow him as soon as they can pass through the necessary form.

It does not occur to me that I can add more to this long letter than to beg your excuse for the length of it and to express my satisfaction that persons in whose success I so much interest myself should be consigned to a Gentleman from whom they are so sure to receive every attention their circumstances and character demand, and who is likely to enter so fully into the beneficent and liberal views that have guided Government on this occasion.

I have &c.

Mr. President Russell.

REGULATIONS FOR THE COLONY.


The King having taken into consideration the forlorn situation of the French noblemen and officers who have borne arms in His Majesty's service, or distinguished themselves by their attachment to His late Most Christian Majesty's person and family, and by their exertions in the Royalist armies and in endeavouring to deliver their country from a cruel and oppressive tyranny, has been graciously pleased to direct that a corps of French Gentlemen should be raised under the command of Comte de Puisaye for the purpose of forming an establishment in Upper Canada on lands assigned by the King's commands to such French Gentlemen and their families as have claims arising from the above mentioned services, according to the following regulations.

The corps to be composed of:

1 Major Commandant
2 Captains
2 Lieutenants
4 Sub-lieutenants

all of them must have had the rank of Field Officer in His late Most Christian Majesty's service previous to the month of 1789.

1 Adjutant
1 Quarter Master
1 Chaplain
1 Surgeon
1 Surgeon's Mate
6 Serjeants

having had the rank of captain,
8 corporals,

having had the rank of lieutenant,
150 privates.

The pay of the officers to be two-thirds of British pay, that of serjeants and corporals the same as those of the same rank in the Chasseurs nobles of Castries and Mortemart. The privates 1s. per diem, exclusive of clothing.

The term of service to be for three years unless a portion of land equal to acres shall be cultivated by the person demanding his discharge, or that he shall have procured another person to serve in his place, or shall have reimbursed Government the expenses attending his equipment.

The conditions of service are:

1. Military obedience to the commandant and superior officers.
2. Military service in case of Invasion or War on the American Continent.
3. One day in the week to Religious and Military Duty.
4. Two days in the week personal labour for the establishment of the officers, and general purposes of the Colony.
Four days for the labour of the portion of land assigned to each individual for the support of himself and family.

The grant of lands to be:

- Acres for the Major.
- do for a Captain.
- do for a Lieutenant and Sub do.
- do for Serjeants and Corporals.
- do for Privates.

An addition of lands to be granted for relations who shall engage to join whenever the colony shall be in a state of forwardness to receive them.

- Acres for a Father.
- do for a Mother.
- do for a Wife.
- do for a Child.
- do for a Sister.
- do for a Niece or Nephew under the age of 10 years.

The lands of a person who shall die during his period of service (unless his family is on the spot) to be offered according to seniority in the corps; (giving a preference to family men) in exchange for their own portion of land (the principle to be followed being, that the last come shall take the least cultivated portion of land in the Colony). This rule to be observed where a person obtains his discharge by finding another in his place.

If the Family of the Deceased are on the spot, the Inheritance to belong to them, with a power of alienation, provided the persons they sell to shall be approved of by the Commander in Chief, and shall be a French Emigrant Loyalist.

No other person to have a right of alienation till after a possession of 10 years. Government to furnish in the first instance, instruments of Husbandry for each individual.

Clothing.

Rations of provisions.

The purposes of the general stock to be:

- For forming a Magazine for unexpected failures of the Colony.
- For providing for Widows and Children and the infirm.
- For preparing Timber and assisting in the Building of Habitations for persons entitled to their Discharge.

It is hoped that from the general stock, a sow may be given to each Individual, and a cow amongst three, or where there are Families, between two.

No person to be allowed to send for, or receive any part of his Family, without leave of the Commander of the Regiment, which leave shall not be granted till he has cultivated acres sufficient for their subsistence and built a Hut to cover them.

In the first instance the corps to be supplied with Barracks, and allowances, and an Hospital establishment, the same as a British Regiment.

The total expense to be that of a British Regiment of 300 men. The surplus and savings to be managed by a Council of administration to be composed of:

- The Major
- 1 Captain
- 1 Lieutenant
- 1 Sub-Lieutenant
- 1 Serjeant
- 1 Corporal
- 3 Privates.  

By rotation.

By Election.

and an English paymaster, with power of suspending the expenditure voted by the Council, till he shall have reported the proposed expense to the Governor of the Province, and received his orders thereon.
The paymaster is also to correspond with the British Government on the wants and means of the Colonists, to state their annual savings and expense and if any diminution can be made in the sums and allowances given by the public for its support.

The Military Police to be in the Major.
The Civil Police, as the administration of the country shall determine.

(N.B.) It is recommended to be in a Council of officers.
The savings are to purchase cattle, to erect public Buildings, to afford assistance to Individuals on petition, to maintain the sick.

The Punishments of Military disobedience and neglect are to consist of:
- Fines,
- Imprisonment.
- Increase of labour for the general stock.
- Labour for two days, and prison for three in the power of the Commandant.

Beyond that, by a Court martial.

Succession of the corps.

As soon as acres of the Lands allotted to each officer shall be cultivated by the general labour, that officer shall be established thereon, and from that time, his Military pay and rank shall cease: and the oldest in the next rank (being a gentleman) shall succeed to his commission and such a portion of the general labour as was before allotted to the cultivation of the retiring officer's lands, shall be employed on the portion of land of his successor whose original allotment however is not to be encroased.

In order to keep up a constant succession in the corps, there shall be ten supernumerary privates, who shall be constantly employed in general labour and shall be appointed to portions of land, as vacancies happen in the corps.

The resident child of each person serving in the corps, now born, or that shall be born during the service of its parents, to be entitled to a grant of acres of land free of expense, on their attaining years of age in addition to such portion of their parents land as they might inherit.

(There is no date; it is apparently a document sent in July 1798.)

PRESIDENT RUSSELL TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND

(Extract).

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 268—1, p. 12.)

UPPER CANADA YORK 3rd November 1798.

MY LORD DUKE,—I had the Honor on the 26th ulto. of receiving your Grace's Letter No. 10, and Duplicate of Mr. King's letter dated the 10th of March; the Original of which has not come to my hands, nor have I yet received your Grace's letter No. 9.

Immediately after receiving your Grace's letter No. 10 I laid it before the Executive Council, and desired the members to form themselves into a Committee and report to me the situations which they may judge the most favorable for ordering allotments of Land to Mr. Puisaye and the French Loyalists with him agreeable to the Proportions directed by your Grace's letter; but the necessary previous arrangements may be made for their accommodation with as little delay as possible.

And I shall not fail with the assistance of the Council to consider the situations Terms Circumstances propelest for making a Provision for the other French Emigrants whom your Grace has signified to me it is probable His Majesty's Government may think it advisable to send out to this Province in the spring; and what numbers of them it may be possible to supply with allotments of land under the present diminished state of the waste lands of the Crown, and the previous Engagements which the Faith of this Government is pledged to fulfill. I shall have the Honor of transmitting to your Grace the Result of our Deliberations by the earliest opportunity.
Having this day received a Letter from Mr. Puisaye informing me that he arrived at Quebec on the 7th ultimo with some General, Field, and Subaltern Officers, a few Soldiers, and two Ladies, in all 40 Persons; and that he should proceed with them to join me at this place without delay. I have dispatched a letter by this opportunity to meet him at Kingston, in which I have represented to him the Impossibility at this late season of the year of providing proper Accommodations against the winter in this Town for so large a number of respectable Personages;—and I have in consequence requested that he will be pleased to stop the rest of his Company at Kingston or send part of them on to Newark, which being older Settlements may possibly be better able to furnish the means of lodging them—and that I shall be happy to see him self here, when upon Consultation we may probably determine upon some mode of disposing of the whole of his Company with suitable Convenience to themselves.

I transmitted to your Grace in my letter No. 37 a Copy of the first Report made to me by a Committee of the Executive Council upon General Prescott's Plan for disposing of the Waste lands of the Crown by Sale, I have now the Honor of inclosing for your Grace's Information a copy of its second Report on the same Subject with that of my answer, and the copy of a letter I have this day written thereon to General Prescott. As soon as we receive the Surveyor General's Report of the Amount remaining of ungranted waste lands, and the Quantity thereof which may be wanted for fulfilling the unsatisfied Engagements of this Government, I shall transmit it to your Grace by the first early Opportunity, that His Majesty's Ministers may judge from it what number of French Emigrants it may be possible to accommodate with land in Upper Canada.

PRESIDENT RUSSELL TO THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.


UPPER CANADA, YORK,
21st November, 1798.

My LORD DUKE,—I have the Honor to inform your Grace that the Count de Puisaye arrived here on the 18th instant, and delivered to me your letter of the 26th May 1798, and Mr. King's letters as stated in the Margin to which I shall not fail to pay all due Obedience.

The very high Character given to me by Mr. Windham of Mr. de Puisayes Principles Integrity & Honor encourages me to place a Degree of Confidence in him which I should have been cautious of reposing at this important Crisis in any other Frenchman not so well recommended. Therefore, as the vacant land between this Town and Lake Simcoe offers a situation which is equally distant from the French Settlements in Lower Canada, and on the Detroit River, I have chosen it, with Mr. de Puisayes approbation, for the Establishment of this Colony of French Royalists—because its Proximity to the Seat of Government will not only facilitate the conveyance to them of any assistance they may occasionally want, but subject all their movements to the immediate inspection & Control of the Administration. And indeed their numbers may moreover contribute to fill up an uninhabited space, thro' which an Indian Enemy may at present advance to the Destruction of this Town before we can possibly receive sufficient warning of their approach. I have for this purpose directed the Surveyor General to lay off four Townships immediately to the northward of Markham, Pickering & Whitby, and Mr. de Puisaye proposes to accompany the Deputy Surveyor himself that he may have an opportunity of exploring the Country.

To preserve as nearly as possible their former Subordination, it is my intention to form these Royalists into a corps of Militia as soon as it can be done with Propriety, and by placing Mr. de Puisaye at their Head with permission to name the
officers, & putting him into the commission of the Peace, give him the Civil & Military Directions of the Colony. This Gentleman appears to be fully sensible how much I depend upon the Prudence and Fidelity of his conduct in this Situation; and he assures me in consequence that he shall not admit a Frenchman into the Establishment under his charge whose Principles he is not perfectly acquainted with.

I have the Honor to inclose for your Graces Information the copy of a List which Mr. de Puisaye has given me of the Persons who have accompanied him to this Province with a Specification of their respective Ranks; and I beg leave to solicit your Graces Pleasure respecting their being supplied with Provisions out of His Majesty's Stores. For not having received any intimation thereof from the Commander in Chief I am at a loss to know how far I am at liberty to sanction the delivery of Rations to them, which Mr. de Puisaye informs me they had been encouraged to expect, as was heretofore done to the Loyalists who brought orders from administration to be settled in this Province. I request My Lord, likewise to be instructed before Patents are issued for the lands to be granted to the persons composing this new Establishment, whether the half Fee (three pence per acre) is to be charged to the respective Grantees, as directed by the new Regulations; or whether they are to receive their land gratis, and the half Fees to the officers (two Pounds fifteen Shillings & Six pence on each thousand acres granted) to be paid by Warrant on the Receiver General as formerly.

The Acting Surveyor General not having been yet able to complete his Report of the Quantity of waste land which may remain to be disposed of after providing for the previous Engagements of Government, I must defer a little longer the transmitting to your Grace our joint opinions upon the numbers of French Royalists who can be provided with Lands in this Province, & upon the Situations most proper to place them in. But I shall take care to expedite the Report with my utmost diligence.

I have now only to assure Your Grace that I shall with pleasure pay every attention to Your Graces Commands, and do all in my power to promote the views of His Majesty's Ministers on this Occasion.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect,
My Lord,
Your Graces Most obedient & Most Humble Servant
PETER RUSSELL.

His Grace The Duke of Portland
&c. &c. &c.

(Extract.)

LIEUTENANT GENERAL HUNTER to THE DUKE OF PORTLAND.

(ARCHIVES, SERIES Q, VOL. 286-2, P. 383.)

QUEBEC, 11TH OCTOBER, 1799.

MY LORD,—I left Quebec on the 29th July, the day General Prescott sailed for England, and I arrived at York the 16th August, when I took upon myself the administration of the Government of Upper Canada.

With respect to the terms on which lands are to be granted to Count de Puisaye and the French Emigrants that accompanied him to Canada, I shall strictly observe Your Grace's directions to consider them in the light of original American Loyalists, and allow them their Grants on the same terms. But the quantity to be granted to each individual, I am still at a loss to determine, because in the list sent by Your Grace to Mr. Russell*, no rank or condition is annexed to their names, but in a list

*This list is in Volume 285, p. 463, of series Q.
delivered in by Count de Puisaye, a copy of which I enclose, he takes the rank of a Lieut. General to himself and gives rank to twelve others. I am therefore to request Your Grace's directions on this point.

I beg leave also to mention to you that on conversing with Mr. Chief Justice Osgood respecting the lands proposed to be granted to Mons. LaComte de Puisaye and the other French Emigrants, he seemed to doubt how far a valid title to Lands could be made out to them before their disabilities as aliens were removed.

Count de Puisaye does not remain with the French Emigrants on the Lands allotted them, but has purchased a farm near Niagara, where he, his housekeeper, the Count de Chalus, John Thomson and Marchand, their servants, reside.

Some apprehensions were entertained in Upper Canada respecting the intimacy subsisting between Captain Brant and Count de Puisaye, but I could not find that they were well founded, nor do I see any evil likely to arise from that circumstance.

The Marquis de Beaupoil from having had some misunderstanding with the Count de Puisaye, or not finding the enterprise suitable to his expectations, has determined to return to England with Mons. St. Victor. They came to Lower Canada for that purpose with passports from Mr. Russell about the end of July. I endeavoured to procure a passage for them on board La Prévoyante Frigate, but was not successful and not considering myself authorized to incur any expense on that head, I understand they intend to procure a passage for themselves.

When at York, I made particular enquiry into the actual situation of the French Emigrants and from the enclosed statement furnished by Mr. Angus McDonell their Friend and Agent at York, Your Grace will observe that of the original number sent out from England only twenty-five now remain in Upper Canada, viz.: Five residing at Niagara and twenty upon their Lands at Windham. Those at Windham have cleared between forty and fifty acres of Land, and if I can credit their own statement, they are totally destitute of pecuniary funds, on which account they earnestly requested that I would order some seed wheat and barley to be given to them, without which they could not have it in their power to sow the lands they had cleared. I granted their request. There are also twenty-one Canadian artificers, labourers &c. at Windham, employed by the French Emigrants, to whom Mr. Russell had granted rations.

Your Grace may rely that rations shall not be issued to the French Emigrants longer than absolute necessity may require, and I shall not fail keeping in view and taking for my guide the allowances that were made to the American Loyalists on their first arrival in the Province.

I have the honour to be &c. &c. &c.

P. HUNTER.

LIST OF THE ROYALISTS GONE FROM LONDON WITH COUNT JOSEPH DE PUISAYE FOR CANADA.

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—1, p. 43 and Q, 286—2 p. 407.)

Officers.

1 Lieutenant General Ct. Joseph Depuisaye
2 Connt de Chalus Major General
3 d'Allegre Colonel
4 Marquis de Beaupoil Colonel
5 Viscount de Chalus Colonel
6 Coster de St. Victor Colonel
7 De Mareseuil Lieutenant Colonel
8 Queton de St. Georges Lieut. Colonel
9 Boiton Captain
10 De farcy Captain
11 De Poret Captain
12 Gui de Beaupoil Lieutenant
13 Lambert de la Richerie Lieutenant
14 Hippolite De Beaupoil
15 Champagne
16 Nathaniel Thompson
17 John Thompson
18 John fioerel—lost at Montreal, not remplaced
19 Thomas Jones—lost at Quebec, remplaced by Boyer
20 Joseph Donavant—lost at Quebec, not remplaced
21 Abraham Berne
22 Padioux
23 fauchard
24 Renoux
25 Segent
26 Bagle
27 Auguste. Dead in Quebec
28 Polard
29 Letourneux
30 Langel
31 Bagot
32 Rene sauquet, dit Iacouille, lost at Plymouth, these are the four men taken at
33 Deybach, dit Quiberon Dead in Quebec Southamton, named but not
34 furon placed in the passport of the
35 Brigage lost at Plymouth Duke of Portland.
36 Marchand
37 William Smithers

Women
38 Madame Marquiss De Beaupoil
39 Madam Viscountess De Chalis
40 Mrs. Smithers
41 Mary Donavant lost in Quebec Saly Robinson
42 Catherine Donavant and remplaced by Catherina
43 Betsy, lost in Plymouth and remplaced by Barbe
44 Françoise Letourneux

total of this first List............................ 44
lost............................................. 10
remains...................... 34
put in the place of the lost men.................. 4
Total of the actual number.................... 38

This list was enclosed in President Russel’s letter of 21st November, 1793, as
well as in the immediately preceding letter of General Hunter, of 11th October,
1799.

STATEMENT OF THE ACTUAL SITUATION OF THE FRENCH EMIGRANTS UNDER COUNT
JOSEPH DE PUISAYE

(Archives, Series Q, Vol. 286—2, p. 409.)

Residing at Niagara 5, to wit.

No. 1. The Count de Puisaye, Lieutenant General.
2. The Count de Chalus, Major General.
3. Marchand, a Private.
4. Mrs. Smithers, Housekeeper to Count de Puisaye.
5. John Thompson, servant to Count de Puisaye.
Settled at Windham 20, to wit.

7. The Viscount de Chalus, Colonel.
8. Monsieur de Marcueil, Lieutenant Colonel.
9. Monsieur Queton de St. George, Major.
10. Monsieur Boiton, Captain.
11. Monsieur de Farcy, Captain.
12. Monsieur de la Richerie, Lieutenant.
15. Fauchard do
16. Sejan (Segent?) Private.
17. Lotugle do
18. Champagne do
19. Polard do
20. Furan do
22. Fanny, his wife.
23. Langel Private.
24. Boyer do

Abandoned the enterprise 16, to wit.

25. Marquis de Beaupoil, Colonel
27. Monsieur St. Aulaire, second lieutenant.
28. Monsieur de Beaupoil junior.
29. Madame La Marquise de Beaupoil.
30. Betsey, a servant girl.
31. Willian Smithers, a servant.
32. Nathaniel Thompson do
33. Thomas Jones do
34. John Fitzgerald do
35. John Donavan do
36. Mary Donovan do
37. Catharine Donovan do
38. Lambert Private.
39. Bagot do
40. John Berm do

Lost their passage from England 2, to wit.

41. René Fouget Private.
42. Michel Breguier do

Casualties 3, to wit

43. John Deybach, Private, drowned in Quebec.
44. Auguste do drowned in Quebec.
45. Padiou or Le Drama, died at Windham.

Canadian Servants in all 21, to wit.

Valière and his family, Blacksmith.
Gareau do
Mainville and his family, Labourer.
Antoine Lafleche.
Le Bonhomme.

York, Upper Canada, 3rd September 1799.

87
Letters from Governors of Nova Scotia and Officers Commanding at Halifax—1777-1784.

B. 149.  B.M., 21,809.

Sir Charles Douglas to Haldimand. Recommending the family of Augustin l'Osier, captain of militia, living in the parish of St. Anne, opposite Isle aux Coudres.

Lieut. Governor Arbuthnot to Haldimand. The only way that communication can be kept up between them is by sending dispatches to Captain Studholme at Fort Howe, at the mouth of the St. John's River, opposite Annapolis. From there the journey would take about a month. Has heard nothing from the southward since he has been here. The Duke of Hamilton's, the Duke of Argyle's and the 70th Regiments, 2,300 effectives, arrived yesterday from Glasgow, commanded by Major General McLean, Colonel Bruce and Captain Campbell, which have relieved the place from apprehension of a visit from d'Estaing, who had anchored off the mouth of the Delaware, then proceeded after Lord Howe and his army, and subsequently sailed to the southward. Admiral Byron, with 13 sail of the line and a frigate, has sailed in search of him to this part of the world, but has not yet arrived. The most convenient place for sending letters is Tatmagauche (Tamatamogouche) to Cobequid, thence up the Shepeneschadie (Shubenacadie). The priest sent by Mr. Cramahé to the Indians has never arrived; is afraid that the conduct of the French court has affected the conduct of the clergy. The Indians of St. John's River and the Bay of Chaleurs must be told that if they do not behave they shall be compelled to do so.

John Hall to ————. General Howe has returned to England; Clinton has succeeded and evacuated Philadelphia; had encamped on Long Island. All overtures have been rejected by the Congress and treaty refused till they are considered as independent states. The abortive attempt of the French to shut up the fleet in the Delaware and destroy the transports. Encounter of the royal army on its route through the Jerseys with Washington's whole force. Death of Colonel Monckton and defeat of the enemy. Movements of the French fleet not definitely known; preparations for the worst at Halifax. Arrival of troops (see previous letter).

General Eyre Massey to Haldimand. Will forward letters as requested. Reinforcements arrived; great works carried on towards the harbour; 100 guns mounted; it cannot be forced by the enemy. Has no news and has received no letters, except perhaps one in six months.

Lieut. Governor Richard Hughes to the same. That he has been appointed Lieut. Governor of Nova Scotia and has assumed the office.

Same to the same. Has given David Wier, from Boston, a passage to Quebec. His conduct suspicious; not to be allowed to land till his (Haldimand's) permission is granted.

Massey to the same. Sends dispatches received from Sir H. Clinton. Has no news. The French fleet in Boston Bay; 10 sail of the line, many of them dismasted. Has obtained leave and sails this week; has made this place very strong. A flag of truce has arrived, but the "sad dogs" will not give one word of news. Franeklin, Indian superintendent, will gain over the Indians.

Attorney-General Monk to the same. Enclosing a letter from Halifax.
Hughes to Haldimand. Has received letter from Quebec, and is pleased that so good a mode of communication to Halifax has been settled; complains that he does not hear from the southward. Lord Howe with his fleet was off Yorktown (New York) as reported from there on the 13th September. Part of the fleet under Vice Admiral Byron had joined him; the rest expected to do so in a few days. The army under Clinton also at York, Long Island and Staten. Report from Boston that a battle had taken place at White Plains, in which the rebels had been defeated. Reported disagreements between the Bostonians and d’Estaing’s officers, three or four of the latter having been killed in an affray with the inhabitants. The French ships cannot be refitted or get provisions, and the French for their own protection are fortifying some of the islands at the mouth of Boston harbour. Sees light in the darkness of this troublesome American business for reasons stated.

Moses Delesdernier to Goreham. That he is going to Quebec; states his losses, and asks that General Haldimand be informed of his distressed situation.

Goreham to Haldimand. Introducing Moses Delesdernier and Captains Collet. Explains the position of the former and expresses regret at the resignation of the latter. Both are going to Quebec.

Brigadier Francis McLean to the same. That he has succeeded General Massey in the command of the troops; will give every assistance possible to carry out the plan of communication. The rebels landed 22,000 men on Rhode Island, supported by d’Estaing’s fleet, but on its sailing the rebels abandoned the island and had some skirmishing with the King’s troops, with no material loss on either side. Two of the French ships, attacked by two British frigates escaped to Boston into which they got with difficulty. The British fleet expected to leave New York shortly in search of the French. Byron now in command as successor to Lord Howe. Clinton is sending two regiments to reinforce Halifax. The second battalion of marines has embarked with Massey.

Return of British and Brunswick troops ordered to Lunenburg, under command of Lieut. Colonel v. Speth.

Return of the names of Ensign Johnson’s party going to Canada. A note says: The party, including officers and privates, consisting of twenty-two persons, are provided with arms, ammunition, clothing, kettles and other requisites for the march to Canada.

Brigadier Francis McLean to Haldimand. The arrival of the “Nancy” with troops on board, driven in by contrary winds and stormy weather. A part under v. Speth (see return, p. 25) has been sent to Lunenburg; the others (return, p. 26) have gone to Quebec by land. Clothing and an advance of money given to the troops for Lunenburg. His (Haldimand’s) nephew to winter at Lunenburg.

Same to the same. Reporting the arrival of the “Nancy.” He will do his utmost to keep correspondence with Quebec. Clinton sent two regiments last December, so that he can now easily defend the Province. Reports are of an encouraging nature; these, however, have been fully detailed in a letter written by Major Holland.

Haldimand to Hughes. Asks him, in co-operation with McLean, to get the troops driven by bad weather into Halifax last winter sent to Quebec as early as possible. The means to be taken to
1779.

protect the vessels against privateers at the mouth of the St. Lawrence; suggests that a small post at the narrowest part of the Gut of Canso might deprive the privateers of that retreat. Canada is tranquil, but how long that may last depends on the news from the southward. Page 32

May 6, Halifax.

McLean to Haldimand. Arrival of Fraser with letter from Quebec; is detained for dispatches. A vessel for the troops at Lunenburg, with the convoy to Bic, to sail as soon as the wind shall permit. Cannot tell when the King's ships may be ready to sail for the St. Lawrence to watch the rebel privateers. Lieutenant Governor Sinclair and Major Holland will go with Fraser by land. It is reported that all is quiet at New York, and that Clinton had landed a force at New London, Connecticut, and had done the enemy considerable damage. The "Romulus," ship of war, has brought four large transports, so that some of the troops at Halifax are probably to be employed. Reported successes in the West Indies and repeated defeats there of d'Estaing.

May 7, Halifax.

Hughes to the same. Reports the forwarding of the troops and news from the West Indies as in McLean's letter. Reported reinforcement to New York of 16 battalions. Quarrelling among the members of the Congress; removal of members of good character replaced by men of a much lower class; general discontent. Thinks that this troublesome business must soon be over. Owing to the reduction of the naval force on the whole Continent of America, does not think assistance can soon be expected on the St. Lawrence.

May 7, Halifax.

McLean to Peter Fraser. Instructions as to the rules he is to observe on his journey to Quebec.

May 27, Halifax.

Hughes to Haldimand. Letter brought by Foy is received. The troops for Quebec are only men embarked by the fortunate arrival of the "Eagle," transport, which called in on her way from the West Indies to Quebec, and will sail to-morrow if the wind permit. The present reduced state of the naval force is owing to the ships being sent off on a secret expedition to the westward under Brigadier McLean; hopes soon to hear that he has established a strong post in the eastern parts of New England. Discontent among the lower classes in the rebel Provinces, so that it is not unreasonable to expect that this campaign will make them abandon their idol Independence, especially from the fatal blow given to French trade; the capture of Pondicherry, &c. Does not believe in the report of an intended attack on Canada. Asks that the pilot be paid, &c.

June 20, Halifax.

Hughes to Peter Fraser. Refers him for particulars of McLean's expedition to letter from Hughes. Is sorry to hear of Hamilton's misfortune; cannot conceive how he could have gone on an expedition without his (Haldimand's) leave. Is glad to hear of the reinforcement at Detroit; hopes that he has received succour from Britain to enable him to make every attempt on Canada fruitless. There has been no news from New York. The troops for Quebec are to sail to-day in the "Eagle," which has clothing for the army in Quebec. Every exertion has been made by Hughes to expedite her departure and he (Bruce) has gone even greater lengths in ordering things from the magazine than he had a right to do. McLean took all the ships of war with him, except some small vessels, one of which is sent as a convoy with a provision vessel up
the Bay of Fundy for the outposts. Report from Boston that Collier had taken 17 ships loaded with tobacco on the James River, and that Portsmouth and Hampton had been burned. Report of discontent in Boston. Capture and recapture of a ship from Glasgow. The capture of Pondicherry. The large amount of prize money made by Liverpool, Glasgow and other towns. Page 52

June 27, Fort Howe.

Captain Studholme to Haldimand. Forwarding a dispatch from Hughes, by Mitchell, on whom he places reliance. McLean has landed at Penobscot without opposition; many had come in and taken the oath and it was expected numbers would follow their example. Page 57

July 7, Charlottetown.

Phil. Calbeck to the same. Enclosing a plan for conducting correspondence from and to Quebec, Halifax and the Island (P.E.I.). Captain Collet, who carries the letter, will give details. Page 58

Plan for establishing a packet boat, &c., follows. Page 61

July 8, Fort Howe.

Captain Studholme to Haldimand. Introducing Captain Deschambault. The report of McLean’s success has been confirmed. Page 67

August 6, Halifax.

Hughes to the same. Had forwarded Foy with public dispatches, to New York in the “Blonde,” frigate. McLean has established a strong post on the Penobscot. Spain has joined with France against Britain. Would not be uneasy were these infamous associates in the old country broken up. Page 68

August 6, Halifax.

Bruce to the same. McLean’s landing at Penobscot; it is reported that the rebels had collected all their force from Boston and other ports and invested the place. Has no doubt that McLean can defend himself till assistance is sent. Sailing of fleet from England under Sir Charles Hardy; Admiral Edwards for Newfoundland saw the French fleet off Ushant. Orders given to destroy Spanish ships. Page 71

September 4, Halifax.

Hughes to the same. Details of the repulse of the rebel attack on McLean at Penobscot and total destruction of the rebel fleet by Commodore Collier. Page 74

September 11, Halifax.

Same to the same That Hervey of the “Viper,” is taking Indians of Miramichi as prisoners to Quebec, they having been guilty of outrages on the inhabitants. O’Brien, who was active in leading them, is also taken up as a prisoner. Page 77

September 17, Fort Magiqsbiguaduce.

McLean to the same. Sending a dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton. Account of his expedition to Penobscot; the arrival of the enemy’s fleet; the attack; the arrival of Collier’s fleet and destruction of the enemy’s fleet and transports. Page 78

September 26, Halifax.

Hughes to the same. Arrival of dispatch with news that Guy Johnson and Speth had reached Quebec. Further details respecting the expedition to Penobscot. The fortunate arrival of the fleets from Europe; there is now a plentiful supply of provisions at Halifax. Respecting the Indian prisoners (p. 77). Will assist Launière to carry on the correspondence between Quebec and Halifax. Spanish ships have joined the Brest fleet; Sir Charles Hardy watching them. Another Spanish fleet sighted off Cadiz, supposed to be for the West Indies. Report that the Russians and Danes are disposed to assist Britain against the Bourbons. Page 82

September 27, Fort Howe.

Studholme to the same. Has forwarded the courier who had arrived from Quebec with dispatches. Sends a “Gazette” with account of McLean’s success. Page 88

September 29, Halifax.

Bruce to the same. Acknowledging receipt of a letter, &c. Page 89

September 30, Halifax.

Same to the same. A fleet has passed the harbour with 2,000 men on board from New York to Quebec. Page 90
Sessional Papers (No. 5A.)

1779.
September 30, Halifax.
Bruce to Haldimand. Report by Captain Collins of the "Camilla," sloop of war, respecting the fleet which had passed the harbour of Halifax.

October 17, Halifax.
Hughes to the same. Has received letter by the hands of Launière; will have a route laid down from Halifax to Canada, which will enable Launière to keep up correspondence with Quebec. Has advanced him money; asks repayment, the treasury chest having difficulty in meeting unavoidable expenses.

October 17, Halifax.
Same to Captain Hervey of the "Viper." Is glad that his testimony was satisfactory; he had equally expressed his sentiments to the Lords of the Admiralty as to his (Hervey's) good services. Money laid out shall be reimbursed; arrival of flour is welcome.

October 19, Halifax.
M. Francklin to Haldimand. Two of the Miramichi Indians sent down from Quebec shall be detained as hostages; the others shall be released. The Micmacs from Baie Verte to Restigouche have entered into a treaty to behave well and to take arms against the King's enemies. Has given Launière every assistance for his journey.

October 19, Halifax.
Bruce to the same. Damage to the "Renown," intended as convoy for the troop ships for Quebec. Report of a French fleet being seen off the Great Bahama Bank. Everything in readiness for defence, but does not expect an attack. Movements of Cornwallis and of the French fleets. Another attempt on Penobscot reported as about to be made with the help of the French.

October 20, Halifax.
Hughes to the same. Preparations making to meet any attack that may be made by the French fleet (p. 97). Flying reports among the evil disposed that d'Estaing is at Boston; that many of his ships have been damaged in a gale, &c. The unfortunate return of the "Renown" to New York with the transports intended for Quebec.

November 29, Halifax.
Same to the same. Discovery of a treaty signed at Paris by France, Spain and Franklin on the part of the Congress, that by the 20th of June, 1783, the Congress engages to deliver the two Floridas to Spain and the Provinces of Canada and Nova Scotia to France; that d'Estaing's fleet was intended for Nova Scotia and Canada, but that off the coast of Georgia his ships were disabled by a gale. It is probable the fleet has gone to the West Indies. Reports of insurrection amongst the mob, particularly at Philadelphia, against "their despotic rulers," the enormous taxes and distress tending towards this. It is not unlikely that the French fleet will visit Halifax early in spring; he will request McLean to prepare for its reception.

December 2, London.
Extract of a letter to Lieut. Governor Hughes reporting the death of Loru Littleton, and the wounding of Charles James Fox in a duel with Mr. Adam, M.P. (See Annual Register, 1779., p. 236.) These events, with the defeat of d'Estaing and other favourable circumstances, have discouraged the opposition and give reason to hope for the fall of the rebellion.

December 3, Halifax.
McLean to Haldimand. He left Penobscot on the 13th and arrived at Halifax on the 23rd November. A garrison of 500 men has been left at Penobscot and the post made secure for the winter. Is afraid that the letter sent on the 17th of September had not reached. Sends duplicate and dispatches from Clinton. The convoy under the "Renown" scattered; some returned to New York; one in St. John's Island, with part of Knyphausen's regiment; others still missing. Reinforcements from New York to Penobscot counter-
manded; Rhode Island evacuated and the troops have joined Carleton at New York.

Extract of a letter to Lieut.-Governor Hughes. Fight for place between Tories and Whigs; the Bourbons deserve chastisement; should be glad if the Whigs had to give it, as it would then be dog eat dog. The nation too opulent to be easily roused and bears with more patience than Job other men’s sufferings; nothing will rouse it till the French or Spanish strike some heavy blow on the island or its navy. If America only knew her own nothingness in the eyes of European powers, she would no longer be the cat’s paw for the belligerents.

Studholme to Haldimand. Will send all intelligence as ordered; forwards a dispatch and tin box by Lieut.-Colonel Rogers.

McLean to the same. Is totally ignorant of what is passing at New York. By last accounts Cornwallis was preparing to move with 5,000 or 6,000 men, accompanied by Admiral Arbuthnot, but his destination was doubtful. In November the combined fleets were in Brest, watched by Sir Charles Hardy. Fletcher of the 184th arrived with some recruits from Newfoundland, who will be forwarded on the first opportunity. Arrival of provision ships at the Island of St. John’s. Rogers has mistated the number of men he has raised for the corps bore. There are not above 40 and it is not likely they will be much increased this winter. Allan’s papers received; the two prisoners still remain in confinement.

Hughes to the same. Is not displeased that the Indians entertain an idea of retaliating on the rebels; it is not always desirable to let loose these savages, but in this case it is justifiable. The stand made by the troops in Georgia will probably produce a favourable turn to His Majesty’s cause. The quarrels between the French and Americans; the contempt with which the latter were treated by d’Estaing; the crippled state of his fleet and the success of His Majesty’s ships in the West Indies, must occasion great distress to the enemy. It is reported that d’Estaing with the wreck of his fleet has retired to Hispaniola. News from headquarters are sent very sparingly, as if Nova Scotia were of as little importance as the fly on the wheel, although when sent to take charge its importance was dinned into his ears. In a postscript, with which the space at the beginning of the letter is filled up, reference is made to the expedition of Cornwallis and Arbuthnot.

Lieut.-Colonel John Campbell to the same. Launière has arrived with letters; has sent back New York newspapers by him. Last news from Britain is that the combined fleet was blockaded in Brest harbour. Expects daily to hear of the submission of South Carolina.

Same to the same. Secret letters received. Had the party with Launière been induced to come on, Machias could easily have been taken. At present there are not 100 armed men between this and Boston, but troops are to be raised to guard the coast. Has vessels keeping up communication. The treaty made by McLean with the Penobscot Indians has not yet come to anything for want of presents and necessities. When Machias is taken there will be an easy means of communication with Canada.

Hughes to the same. Arrival of Mitchell with public and private dispatches. Has filled up the power of attorney with the name of Charles Dixon of Sackville, in Cumberland County. The rest of the business has been placed in the hands of Mr. Bidenton, Attorney General. Will keep an eye on Captain Dabadie.
April 19, Halifax.
Hughes to Haldimand. Reports of the movements of Cornwallis in South Carolina, brought by the "Robust." The land force consisted of 12,000 troops; the sea force, under Arbuthnot, of one fifty and two forty gun ships and five frigates. There was no doubt Charleston would be carried. Will pay the courier's expenses, but there is no money left in his hands to meet future charges of this kind. Sends extracts of two letters from London (pp. 106, 111). They seem to be favourable to the King's interests. Page 126

April 25, Halifax.
McLean to DeSpeth. Has not obtained any intelligence of the deserters written about. Repeats the report respecting the expedition by Cornwallis against Charleston. Report from London of reinforcement of French ships and troops at Martinico. The Spaniards already tired of the war. No part of the reinforcement from New York to Quebec touched at Halifax; about 180 men are at St. John's Island and shall be sent to Canada when a convoy offers.

April 28, Windsor, N. S.
Lieut. Governor Francklin to Haldimand. The Indians quiet; hopes, if the presents arrive by the time they meet at the River St. John, to have them distributed and so secure the adherence of the Indians of Nova Scotia. Report of Parker's operations in the West Indies.

May 15, Halifax.
McLean to the same. Sends copy of letter from General Knyphausen; the expedition he speaks of is either for Canada or Nova Scotia, most probably the latter, as the enemy know how greatly the forces there have been diminished. Reports of Clinton's and Arbuthnot's movements are not recent; the latest give hopes of their success. Brunswick troops still at St. John's Island. Post at Penobscot quiet. Rodney's success against the Spaniards confirmed. Sends dispatches by Lieutenant Clinch, to go by land; the coast is so infested with privateers that a passage by sea would be impracticable.

May 24, Fort Howe.
Studholme to the same. Had settled with Marceur (Mercure) for carrying dispatches to Quebec. Asks that the sum advanced be paid to Lieutenant Clinch.

May 31, Halifax.
McLean to the same. The difficulty of sending up recruits and the troops at St. John's Island, owing to the want of transport. No reinforcements have yet arrived at this garrison.

May 31, Halifax.
Hughes to the same. Sends duplicate of a dispatch from Lord George Germaine. To guard against an anticipated attack, the defences are being strengthened and he hopes they will soon be in a position to give the enemy a proper reception. Is glad that a reinforcement of 1,000 men has passed up for Quebec; it may enable the fleet to bring the French fleet to the same state as that at Penobscot should the enemy attack Quebec.

June 1, Fort Howe.
Studholme to the same. Is sending dispatch by two trusty Frenchmen, to be engaged by Lieutenant Connor at Oromuco (Oromocto). It is reported that six French ships of the line and seven frigates are bound for the north coast of America, but are followed by ten British ships of the line under Admiral Digby. Lieut. Connor to the same. Is sending a packet by Michel Mercure, who is to be paid $90 on arrival.

June 29, Berthier.
De Speth to the same. Asks leave to go to Quebec in consequence of the arrival of the men and baggage of his corps. Late letters announce the surrender of Charleston at the end of April.
1780.
July 7. Report and accounts of the land of the proprietors (General Haldimand, Hugh Wallace and Peter Hassencleaver) in the township of Hopewell, N. S. Pages 148 to 153

July 24, Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. Sends Ensign Cuff with a dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton, who reports that seven sail of the line and 5,200 land forces are sent by the French against Canada. British frigates saw the French fleet at the entrance of the Chesapeake; there were at least 10 sail of the line and about 40 large transports, apparently for Rhode Island. Every preparation making at Halifax in case of attack; Admiral Graves had sailed on the 19th of May with reinforcements for Admiral Arbuthnot. Part of the convoy for Quebec has fallen into the hands of the enemy. One, a large ship, name unknown, has been retaken by the "Surprise," frigate.

August 13, Halifax. Same to the same. Halifax tranquil. The French fleet is no doubt off the coast, but it is not yet known where.

August 13, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Contains substantially news already sent respecting the French fleet, &c.

August 19, Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Dispatches of the 20th of July received and delivered to the Indians, whose friendship will check the rebels from interrupting the communication with Quebec. The disagreeable news respecting the Quebec fleet will be made up by the account of Rodney's success in the West Indies.

August 21, Halifax. Captain Hatfield to Mathews. Asks that his passage money and that of other officers of the King's Rangers from Quebec to Halifax be paid to the owner of the ship, General McLean having refused to do so.

August 26, Halifax. McLean to Haldimand. Has allowed Captain Fletcher and his recruits to go by an armed vessel bound for Quebec. Has advanced him £250 sterling and provisions. Sends an account of money advanced to Colonels Johnson and v. Speth. Has reason to believe that the French troops were landed at Rhode Island.

August 27, Halifax. Same to the same. Report that the French fleet has been blockaded at Rhode Island, and that the commander-in-chief had left New York with 9,000 men to co-operate in the destruction of the French fleet. It was also reported that the rebels were raising troops for secret service, offering high bounties for limited terms. Recommends Captain Fletcher.

August 31, Halifax. Same to the same. Admiral Arbuthnot writes that he has blockaded the French fleet and troops at Rhode Island. The letter says nothing of Sir Henry Clinton, but there is good authority for saying that he has gone there with 9,000 men.

September 1, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Dupré, his son and Nichols have had leave to go to Quebec by land; sends accounts by them similar to those in McLean's and Hartcup's (p. 170) letters.

September 7, Windsor, N. S. Franklin to the same. Movements of the fleets in the West Indies.

September 7, Windsor, N. S. Same to the same. Will account for the money advanced to Lewis Mitchell. March of Clinton with 12,000 men for Rhode Island. The good effect of the threats of the Canadian Indians on those in Nova Scotia, but the limited supply of presents, ammunition, &c., prevents the accomplishment of the service required. The contempt entertained for the Indians by McLean. The House of Assembly considers their affairs national, not provincial. No expense has been incurred without the approval of Sir Richard Hughes, yet he has not been reimbursed, and must withdraw his
agent from St. John's River, and the other persons employed on
the frontiers. Representations have been sent to Sir Henry Clin-
ton, and if no relief is afforded, the Indians will, in all probability,
 adhere to the enemy.

September 13, Fort Howe. Studholme to Haldimand. Respecting the blockade at Rhode Is-
land. The insurrection in the Spanish colonies has, it is reported, led
Spain to make overtures for peace. That and the increasing dis-
union between the American and French armies must bring the re-
bellion a speedy close.

September 29, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Has received express from Rear Admiral
Edwards, Governor of Newfoundland, of the capture of an American
packet and of Mr. Laurens, late president of the rebel congress, with
the dispatches; sends copy of those parts relating to the proposed
attack on Canada. Laurens has been sent to England; he may be
worth purchasing to bring about a peace. There are also sent the
appointment of Franklin to be minister at the court of France, and
his letters of credence and instructions, together with the plan of
attack on Quebec, the state of their finances, &c. Nothing addi-
tional from the southward.

September 30, Halifax. Same to the same. Asks that the bearer of the express be paid
at Quebec.

October 13, Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Has received instructions respecting the
Indians, which he will observe. Has not employed them to carry
dispatches, which he has sent by the officer at Oromocto to be for-
warded by two faithful Acadians. Congratulations on the capture
of Laurens and the defeat of Gates in South Carolina.

October 14, Fort Howe. Same to the same. Sends newspapers. The capture of Manilla;
the loading of vessels at Bristol and Liverpool with arms for the
revolted American Spaniards.

October 24, Fort Howe. Same to Richard Bulkeley. Has settled the dispute between
Martin and Mitchell.

December 22, Halifax. Hughes to Haldimand. The first paragraphs formal. Arrival
at Halifax of eight or nine of the provision ships for Quebec.
Hopes that they will reach Quebec early in spring.

December 23, Halifax. Same to the same. Sending papers relative to Haldimand's pri-
 vate concerns in the Province.

March 22, Halifax. Same to the same. In consequence of papers found amongst
those taken last fall, war has been declared by Britain against the
United States of Holland, Amsterdam having been engaged in a
private treaty with the rebellious colonies. Rodney has taken pos-
session of the Dutch West Indies and an amazing number of Dutch,
French and American vessels. Other news from the West Indies,
&c. He (Hughes) has been promoted and will probably leave Hal-
ifax early in summer.

March 23, Halifax. Same to the same. Has omitted to mention the capture at St.
Eustache of 26 large ships, some of them armed with 20 guns, all
belonging to Philadelphia, with all sorts of stores and supplies, &c.
General McLean has been ill for some months.

April 10, Fort Howe. Studholme to the same. Sending a dispatch from Sir Richard
Hughes, and some newspapers.

April 25, Halifax. Hughes to the same. Sending two papers from the Attorney
General, Mr. Brenton, relative to his (Haldimand's) private affairs
in the province (204). A P. S. states that the French intend to
push out a fleet and some troops to America from Brest, whilst the
British fleet is conveying supplies to Gibraltar.
Haldimand to Brigadier Francis McLean. Hopes that his health is improved; congratulates him on late successes at St. Eustache, &c. Is afraid that some misfortune has happened to the officer Sir Richard Hughes said was to be sent to Quebec, no one having arrived. Except the annual alarm on the Ohio and on the frontiers of Virginia, the Indian country is tranquil. Page 206

Same to the same. Is sending this by the armed ship “Jack,” intended to act as convoy to the provision ships from Halifax. Asks him to forward these ships as rapidly as possible, provisions being scarce in the upper province. 208

Studholme to Haldimand. Has forwarded the dispatch to Sir Richard Hughes. Sends newspapers by the bearer, who is recommended to be paid a small gratuity. 209

Ensign Prenties to the same. Account of his shipwreck on the north-east side of Cape Breton, and the loss of everything but the dispatches and letters. Sufferings of the crew and death of ten of the 19 before being relieved by an Indian, and death of one afterwards. Arrival at Spanish River and kindness of Captain Green. From that place he reached Halifax in thirty-two days. Believes that the schooner which sailed with them from Quebec has perished. 210

Death of Brigadier Francis McLean, succeeded by Lieut. Colonel Bruce of the 70th Regiment and subsequently by Brigadier Campbell, neither of whom would furnish him with subsistence or any relief. 213

Captain Hartcup to the same. Has received the letter written on the 23rd August, 1780. The chief of the Penobscot tribe has explained the cause of the delay in delivery. Sends an answer by the chief. Learns that 2,980 German troops had arrived at New York. A letter from Clinton to General Campbell gives warning that the enemy is very desirous to attack Halifax and Penobscot, and that every care is to be taken. 170

Studholme to Mathews. Is sending letter by a young gentleman going to Quebec. Cannot find any one in the district who can build whale boats; has sent to Penobscot and, if he can find men there, will make a contract for the boats. The French fleet had entirely left Rhode Island on the 27th of August; Admiral Graves sailed on the 29th. 214

Abstract of accounts for the “Jack,” signed by W. Handfield, D.Q.M.G. 216

Certificate by Piers and Hill, of the sale of the prize schooner “Greyhound” to Major Handfield. 217

Brigadier Campbell to Haldimand. Capture of the “Jack.” Arrival of Captain Tonge from Boston in a cartel, with the ship’s company. Has purchased a prize privateer, which Captain Tonge has fitted up to go to Quebec. 218

Studholme to the same. Congratulations at the success of the fleet off Chesapeake Bay. 219

Same to the same. Report of the defeat of Cornwallis by Washing- ton. Sends copies of other intelligence received at the same time. 220

The details follow. 221

Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Congratulates him on his promotion to the command in Nova Scotia. Has received receipts
1781.

for the shipment of provisions; the vessels containing them arrived in safety. The previous difficulty of communicating with New York has been increased by various causes, so that he is anxious to obtain all the intelligence that reaches Halifax. Dispatches may be addressed to Felix O'Hara at Gaspé, who will forward them. Sir Andrew S. Hamond has been asked to do the same. Has co-operating detachments on the frontiers; the difficulty of sending expresses and the caution to be used. (The letter, a rough draught breaks off abruptly).

November 15, Quebec.

Mathews to Studholme. Has informed General Haldimand of the steps taken respecting the whale boats. News from the Chesapeake awaited with awful suspense.

December 5, Halifax.

Sir A. S. Hamond to Haldimand. Is sending the four soldiers of the 31st, who were left at Halifax. The four sailors of the "Jack" have been taken to New York.

1782.

January 6, Fort Hughes.

Lieut. Connor to the same. Reports the surrender of Cornwallis; respecting the exchange of prisoners. The fleet in pursuit of the French fleet under De Grasse.

February 4, Quebec.

Haldimand to Studholme. The first report respecting Cornwallis was premature but was soon after verified. Asks him to send by express what intelligence reaches him, employing the Indians as guides only.

February 4, Quebec.

Same to Connor. Has received letter and thanks him for the trouble taken. Asks him to forward as speedily as possible all letters, &c., and to send such intelligence as may reach him.

March 3, Fort Howe.

Studholme to Mathews. Has been unable to get whale-boat builders. Sends newspapers.

March 17, Fort George, Penobscot.

Hartcup to Haldimand. The surrender of Cornwallis. Reports that the King's speech, after the news of the capitulation was received, expressed the resolution to carry on the war with vigour. Shall forward the despatches to Halifax by the armed brig "Howe."

March 31, Fort Howe.

Studholme to the same. Arrival of Lieut. Rogers from Quebec and his departure by a vessel for Windsor. Has not succeeded in getting whale-boat builders. Sends newspapers. The people of New England are busy fitting out privateers and boats to plunder the coasts of Nova Scotia.

April 15, Whitehall.

Lord Shelburne to Brigadier Campbell. (Secret). That 2,000 German recruits are ordered to proceed direct from Bremer Lake to Halifax, to be taken under his (Campbell's) command. A part of the recruits may be sent to Penobscot, should it not be in a proper state of defence.

April 25, Halifax.

Sir A. S. Hamond to Haldimand. Lieut. Rogers arrived in 18 days from Quebec, and has been sent on to New York. None of the ships from Quebec wintered here. The "Pandora" has been cruising to the southward; will sail for the Gulph on the 1st of May. Had no occasion to send up messages during the winter, as the news at Quebec was as late as that received at Halifax. News from the West Indies; arrival there of Rodney's fleet. The French supplies for there intercepted by Kempenfelt. The political changes brought about by the disaster to Cornwallis. Germaine has gone to the House of Lords as Viscount Sackville; Wellbore Ellis succeeds him. Sir Guy Carleton supersedes Clinton in command. A motion by General Conway in the Commons, seconded by Fox, to cease the prosecution of the American war, was opposed by the Ministry, but carried by a majority of 19. (In the Annual
Register for 1782, two motions are recorded; one by General Conway on the 22nd February, which was defeated by a majority of one, and another, slightly varied in expression, on the 27th. The motion of the Ministry for an adjournment of the debate was defeated by a majority of 19; the main motion and an address founded on it were then adopted without division pp. 167, 168, 171.) Reinforcements stopped for the present. Negotiations for a separate peace with Holland prove abortive. Movements in the East and West Indies detailed. He hears from Boston that something is intended against Canada this year, but that will depend on the ability of the French to send a fleet up the St. Lawrence. Page 238

May 3, Fort Howe.
Conner to the same. Has received and will forward dispatches.

May 3, Fort Howe.
Campbell to the same. The proposed attack on Canada is new to him; the superiority of the British fleet over the French in the West Indies will prevent them from coming to this coast during the present campaign. Applies for the return of warrant for the purchase of a sloop. Sends letters of Germaine and Clinton with newspapers.

May 6, Fort Howe.
Same to Haldimand. Sends public news by order of Hamond; it relates chiefly to the West Indies. Subsequent news reports the resignation of Lord George Germaine and that no reinforcements were coming out. Sends newspapers and offers to carry dispatches to New York and England.

May 7, Fort Hughes.

May 7, Halifax.

May 12, Halifax.
Hamond to the same. Nothing material has occurred since the letter he sent about three weeks ago. The sailing of Lieut Rogers; states the money advanced him; how are these advances to be charged? Has hurried off Captain Inglis, who thinks he can be of more service between the Capes than by running up to Bic.

May 25, Fort George, Penobscot.
Major Skinner to the same. Sends by Lieut. Cameron news of the successes in the West Indies.

June 10, Halifax.
Campbell to the same. Recapture of the "Jacque" (Jack); she is carried into Halifax; Lieut. Rogers, just arrived from New York, will give all the news on reaching Quebec.

June 12, Halifax.
Hamond to the same. The Province tranquil; the events in the West Indies are fully given in the newspapers carried by Lieut. Rogers. But for his defeat by Rodney, de Grasse would certainly have come up the St. Lawrence to attack Canada; it is, however, supposed that he and the Spanish fleet were to attack Jamaica. Additional captures of French ships in the West Indies, &c.

June 17, Fort Howe.

June 17, Fort Howe.

July 29, Halifax.
Campbell to the same. Will pay attention to Major Holland, who was an old comrade, being both together at the siege of Louisbourg. Sends letters which he believes to be of importance.
August 12, Windsor, N.S.
Francklin to Haldimand. Is sending for his son and a son of Mr. Hazen, commissary, as they have been long enough in school at Quebec. Hopes that, as the couriers for the boys carry dispatches, part of their charge will be paid. Arrival of a ship from England with 400 American prisoners for Boston, an agreement having been come to with America.

August 16, Halifax.
Hamond to the same. Successes over the Dutch in the East Indies, and the decisive victory by Rodney over de Grasse in the West Indies; by the latter the attempt against Canada and Nova Scotia is frustrated for this year. The force of 2,100 men from the Elbe, arrived at Halifax, is to be sent to New York. The Dutch fleet driven back into the Texel by Howe; Kempenfelt cruising off Brest.

August 17, Halifax.
Same to the same. Reports that a French fleet of 13 ships of the line and three frigates, with 3,000 troops, is off the coast, intended for Boston. The "Allegiance" sloop of war was taken near George's Bank; the fleet from the West Indies would soon follow the enemy. Arrival of 2,100 German troops. Sends newspapers.

August 17, Halifax.
Campbell to the same. Arrival of German troops. A French fleet on the coast.

August 19, Windsor, N.S.
Francklin to the same. Sends letters from Hamond by way of Annapolis, to be passed to Fort Howe for transmission. (The news in the letter is similar to that sent from Halifax.)

August 19, Windsor, N.S.
Same to the same. Arrival at Halifax of a convoy of victuallers and transports with a body of troops.

August 21, Fort Hughes.
Connor to Mathews. Has settled the dispute with the guides sent with Lieut. Rogers.

September 2, Halifax.
Hamond to Haldimand. Nothing material since he last wrote. The fleet from the West Indies is said to be on the coast, but he has no particulars. As the French fleet has been in these seas uninterrupted for a month, it cannot be said to have done much, and it is now too late.

September 4, Windsor, N.S.
Francklin to the same. Sends letters, &c. He understands that three separate convoys have arrived at Halifax within the last twenty days, consisting of nearly 100 sail of victuallers and about 4,000 troops. One of the French fleet has been lost in Boston Bay, two are cruising and eleven being repaired at Boston.

September 11, Halifax.
Hamond to the same. The shattered condition of the French fleet prevents it from doing anything this year. Details are given. No answer yet given by Congress to the proposals of the British commissioners, but Washington is to appoint a commissioner to treat for a general exchange of prisoners.

September 11, Halifax.
Campbell to the same. The state of the French fleet. Arrival of 26 line of battle ships from the West Indies, who should give a good account of the French ships.

September 26, Halifax.
Major-General Paterson to the same. Notifying his appointment to the command of the forces in Nova Scotia.

September 29, Fort Hughes.
Connor to Mathews. Shall send off letter at once. Has sent off Ensign Armstrong with dispatches under the charge of an Indian guide.

October 13, Fort Howe.
Studholme to the same. Reporting his arrival at the fort. No public news. Arrival of Governor Parr. Sends newspapers.

October 18, Fort Hughes.
Connor to the same. Has sent off messenger with dispatches from Carleton to Haldimand.
Studholme to Haldimand. Sends newspapers with all the public news. Lord Howe with a powerful fleet has gone to reinforce Gibraltar.

Paterson to Haldimand. Sends letter in cypher from Carleton, who has given orders to send to New York the clothing for the foreign troops.

Studholme to Mathews. Forwards dispatches; sends newspapers.

Connor to the same. Cannot reduce the cost of carrying expresses; does the best he can. The bearers of the present dispatches are to receive $100.

Same to the same. Sends newspapers with the report of the defeat of the French and Spanish at Gibraltar.

Campbell to Haldimand. Riedesel's letter delivered to Captain Cleve. No late arrivals at Halifax from Britain or New York. Charleston was evacuated in December, and the French fleet and army left Boston for the West Indies. About 300 refugees have arrived from New York to settle in Nova Scotia; many more will follow. New York to be evacuated; it is reported that the preliminaries of peace are signed. Has heard of no act of hostility by Carleton since his arrival. Relief of Gibraltar.

Studholme to Mathews. Sending dispatches and newspapers.

Connor to the same. Sending dispatches. He is informed that refugees who went into the rebel country to see their friends, on the news of peace, were tied up to the common whipping posts and flogged, and that the Convention troops were sold at public auction to pay for their board. On these accounts Carleton has refused to give up New York, where serious disputes have taken place between the officers of the respective sides. It is reported that 3,000 refugees are on their way to settle on the St. John River.

Paterson to Haldimand. Has received and will forward letter to the Secretary of State. Preliminaries of peace signed on the 20th of January. Many thousands of loyalists have taken refuge in the Province, to whom assistance has been given; many more will follow.

Parr to the same. Agrees as to the policy of opening a communication from Halifax to Quebec; the instructions given towards it. The difficulties in the way until settlements are made on the St. John River.

Brigadier H. E. Fox to the same. Major General Campbell is named to take command of the troops for Nova Scotia and Newfoundland (The composition of the staff is given and the names of the regiments are stated in detail.) The whole of the Provincial regiments, 3,000 men, are to embark for and settle on the River St. John, extending from the townships of Maugerville and Burton, on both sides of the river towards Canada. This will facilitate the communication between Canada and Nova Scotia. It is the prevailing opinion that the City and Province of New York will be evacuated immediately.

Parr to the same. Sends the first packet from England by this mode of conveyance; hopes the next can be sent by the River St. John to the Camaraskas (Kamouraska). The evacuation of New York still doubtful. About 18,000 refugees have already arrived in the Province to be followed by several thousands more of these unfortunate loyalists.
Parr to Haldimand. In consequence of the delay from contrary winds and the danger at this season of the year, the mails for Quebec by the "Greyhound" are sent by way of the River St. John, in charge of Mr. Bliss.

John Foote, surgeon, to the same. Has been appointed Surgeon to the Province of Quebec, but owing to the delays, first in England, and since in Halifax, has been detained and, owing to his health, cannot come by land.

Governor Campbell to the same. Calling attention to the regulation preventing ships belonging to the United States from landing cargoes in the West Indies, and the opportunity it affords for a remunerative trade between Canada, Nova Scotia, &c., and the West Indies.

October 13, Halifax.

October 16, Jamaica.

October 28, Port Howe.

January 2, Town on the east side of St. John's Harbour.

January 2, Town on the east side of St. John's Harbour.

January 14, Halifax.

January 14, Halifax.

January 15, Halifax.

January 15, Halifax.

February 9, Philadelphia.

March 10, Halifax.

March 31, Halifax.

April 1, Halifax.

Studholme to the same. Thanks for General Haldimand's flattering sentiments on his conduct and offers of continued service.

John Foote, surgeon, to Haldimand. That he will have a passage to Quebec in spring by the "Kitty," an ordnance store ship.

Parr to the same. Laments the delay in sending the dispatches by the "Greyhound" overland. Is happy to find that he still perseveres in the idea of opening a road by Kamouraska. The establishment of the best places for post houses has been left to Major Studholme. Mercure has been made happy by the gift of the island he wished for. There are now about 30,000 loyalists arrived in this Province.

Major General Campbell to the same. Announcing his arrival to take command on the eastern coast of the Atlantic Ocean.

Lieut.-Colonel Small to the same. Has been ill from fever, but is recovering. (The letter is full of acknowledgments of Haldimand's kindness and offers of service in respect to his lands, &c., in Nova Scotia.)

John Dickinson to Colonel Isaac Melchior. That he cannot enter into such a correspondence as is proposed.

Parr to Haldimand. Dispatches have been received and forwarded. Sends five packets of dispatches received from the Secretary of State's office; also some newspapers. The delay in sending off the messenger.

Same to the same. Will give every assistance towards opening up the road between Canada and Nova Scotia. Sends Halifax papers with the latest news from Great Britain and Ireland.

Same to the same. Higginbotham, the courier, has arrived with dispatches for the Secretary of State, which shall be forwarded immediately. Dispatches from Lord North respecting the loyalists have not yet come to hand; about 30,000 souls have already arrived in this Province. Sends Halifax papers. The violence of party in England.
Small to Haldimand. Introducing and strongly recommending Dr. Foote. Governor Parr and he (Small) will do everything possible for Haldimand's interests in the Shipody lands.  

Sir Charles Douglas to the same. His arrival on the 29th May. Hopes that this will reach in due time by the road he (Haldimand) has with so much spirit opened.

Parr to the same. The provisions brought from Quebec are unloading, so that the ships may return without loss of time. Is having all the spare casks in the garrison collected to be sent to Quebec.

Campbell to the same. Arrival of provisions from Quebec has been opportune, as the magazines were nearly exhausted, and it was impossible to purchase for the unfortunate people who have yet no means of subsistence. Orders given to collect water casks. Is on a tour; will cross the Bay of Fundy and return to Halifax after visiting Cumberland. Is delighted with those parts of the country he has seen, and believes it will become very flourishing.

Parr to the same. Introduces Captains Bentinck and Foley, of the Royal Navy.

Douglas to the same. Cannot come to Quebec, but has sent Captain Stone to confer with His Excellency as to the operations of the ships. Introduces Captains Bentinck and Foley. Sends by Captain Stone five young gentlemen and their tutor to learn French, by being boarded in separate houses where only French is spoken, meeting only on Sunday for service according to the liturgy of the Church of England. Their names are: Lord Augustus Fitzroy, son of the Duke of Grafton; Mr. Forbes, brother to the Earl of Granard; Mr. Cathcart, whose father has a very good estate in Fyle; Mr. Hugh Pigot, son of the Admiral; and Mr. Hugh Pigot, son of Sir Robert Pigot, the Admiral’s brother. Two more follow with Captain Bentinck, namely, Mr. Eyre, a protegé of the Duke of Portland, and Mr. Finucane, nephew to the Chief Justice of Nova Scotia. The school master’s name is Ross Allan, a man of singular worth and probity. Where is the boundary that separates Quebec from Labrador?

Parr to the same. Is sending dispatches from the Secretary of State’s office. Ask him to send a good strong horse from Quebec for his (Parr’s) own use; he rides better than seventeen stone.

Same to same. Has reason to hope that a regular packet is now established to Halifax; letters to be forwarded by land. Letters have already been forwarded to Major Studholme. That side of the Bay is formed into a separate government to be called New Brunswick, and Colonel Carleton is appointed governor. (Fort Howe, which Major Studholme commanded, is in Carleton, close to the city of St. John, N.B.)

Douglas to the same. That he has sent orders to Captain Foley to convey His Excellency and suite to England in the “Atalanta,” and to postpone his departure to the 10th of October. P.S.—Refers to the Americans not being able to cure fish at Gaspé and the extent of their privileges.

State of the present law proceedings against the proprietors of the township of Hopewell.

The present allowance of lodging money to officers in the garrison of Halifax.
A notification, without date or signature, of the fitting out of a
large armament at Brest. (Must have been written in 1779.)

Page 341

LETTERS TO GOVERNORS OF NOVA SCOTIA AND OFFICERS COMMAND-
ING AT HALIFAX—1779-1784.

1779.

B. 150. B.M., 21810

General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Thanks for intelli-
gence and newspapers. Preparations making to meet the restless
neighbours who threaten to come into the Province. Will open com-
unication through the woods when the snow allows of it. Trusts
for news. Nothing but lies received over the lakes.

Page 1

Nov. 10, Quebec.

November 10,
Quebec.

B. 150.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Has received intelligence; hopes
he will continue to send any of importance. Still threatened by
restless neighbours. Trusts that communication may be established
through the winter. The high price of flour consequent on demands
from New York necessitated restrictions on exportation. Anxiety
at the non-arrival of the “Nancy” from New York with officers and
exchanged prisoners.

2

November 10,
Quebec.

1779.

B. 150.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Thanks for accommodating the
officers and troops on board the “Nancy,” put into Halifax. Will
reimburse the expenses. Is anxious for the arrival of the officers
and men; requests he will join with the Lieut. General and naval offi-
cer to have them embarked and convoyed up the river. The annoy-
ance caused by small privateers. Precautions to be taken. All
quiet and likely to continue so. Shall communicate if any change
take place.

4

March 2,
Quebec.

1779.

B. 150.

May 26,
Quebec.

B. 150.

May 26,
Quebec.

B. 150.

May 29,
Quebec.

1779.

B. 150.

August 29,
Quebec.

B. 150.

May 26,
Quebec.

B. 150.

August 29,
Quebec.

B. 150.

1779.

B. 150.

B. 150.

B. 150.
of the Provinces might be expected to cause the murmurs mentioned. The difficulties of attacking Canada are too formidable at present, and little is to be apprehended during Clinton’s operations. Arrival of the victuallers and fleet; capture of two of the former. Biscuits sent by the “Eagle.”

August 29, Quebec. General Haldimand to Lieut. Col. Bruce. Letters delivered by Johnson who, with Speth and the troops, had arrived. Arrival of the victuallers; the loss of two may cause distress owing to the enormous demands of the Indians at the upper posts. Arrival of the fleet; a new raised company of Jagers the only troops brought. Should the rebels find means to execute their plans against the Province and upper country, succours of every kind will be wanted, as little is to be expected from the Canadians.

August 29, Quebec. Same to Captain Studholme. Confirmation of Brigadier Maclean’s success. If an express sent with news, the gratuity to be given to the messenger to be stated.

August 30, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Captain Hervey of the “Viper” has discovered disorders among the Micmac Indians, particularly at Miramichi; he has taken measures to restore order. His taking up 12 of them prisoners has caused embarrassment, as their imprisonment might endanger their lives. Six Nations have threatened them should they continue to take the part of the rebels. Is sending the prisoners to Nova Scotia. Rebels reported as having attacked Penobscot.

August 30, Quebec. Same to the same. Has allowed James Grant, agent victualler, to ship 4,000 bags of biscuit for the navy, but cannot open the port as three victuallers are missing and this year’s crop very indifferent. Rebels pushing measures against the upper country; must send reinforcements; the forwarding of provisions a most laborious operation.

September 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging letter and offers of service. Is anxious about the situation of Brigadier Maclean. Has sent after the “Guadaloupe” on hearing that Maclean was blockaded by a rebel fleet, to instruct the captain to touch at Halifax and inform the other ships. Great Britain forced to do her utmost to meet accumulating distresses.

September 15, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Col. Bruce. Is anxious about Brigadier Maclean; trusts he has been already relieved. The formidable fleet has, he hopes, prevented the junction of the French and Spanish fleets. A strong detachment ordered to march to the assistance of the Six Nations, under Sir John Johnson.

September 18, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Mr. Lonière (Launière) in charge of the Micmacs for Halifax has received 10 guineas. To advance more if needed.

September 18, Quebec. Same to the same. Acknowledging Gazette with news of Brigadier Maclean’s complete victory. Exaggerated accounts of rebel successes in the Indian country; they have destroyed Indian villages and corn, and Butler has lost five or six men. Their retreat; Sir John Johnson would give them trouble. Communication through the woods of any important news will give pleasure.

October 18, Quebec. Same to the same. He is already informed respecting the disposal of the Micmacs taken by Capt. Hervey.

October 18, Quebec. Same to Capt. Studholme. Thanks for Gazette with account of the rebel fleet being destroyed at Penobscot, and plan of the same. Asks his help in the intercourse between Quebec and Halifax.
General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. Congratulations on the defeat of the rebel armament at Penobscot; acknowledgment of his abilities and regret that reinforcements could not be sent, owing to the necessities of Niagara and Detroit. Scout sent by the Chaudière and Kennebec River.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Scout returned bringing Lieut.-Colonel Lowder and Capt. DeBadie seized on their way from Machias to Boston with letters from Col. Allen to Congress, together with private letters, most of which he sends him (Hughes) as they may trace the connections of people in his neighbourhood. Four Indians seized with Lowder and DeBadie returned to their villages on promises of fidelity. Sending prisoners to Halifax to relieve the pressure.

Same to the same. D’Abadie (DeBadie in previous letters) sent to Halifax, as he would be mischievous in Quebec. Lowder, accused of tampering with the Indians, also sent to Halifax.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. The capture of Lowder and DeBadie; letters, &c., transmitted to Governor Hughes. The weak state of the rebels at Machias; regrets that he cannot send a force against it; the good effect such an expedition would have.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Acknowledging news of the success of Sir George Collier and Brigadier Maclean. Officers of Col. Rogers, going to Halifax, will return by land when wanted. The express prefers to return by land; the intercepted letters sent by sea.

Same to Lieut.-Colonel Bruce. Thanks for news of reinforcements. Congratulations on successes, &c.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes (Private). DeBadie’s false account of himself; he complains he was robbed of five guineas by the Indians; although strongly doubted, he has been paid the amount. He is to be well treated but closely watched. Sends accounts by Lewis Mitchell for expenses of express; the charge is very high. He has been detained for news of reinforcements, but these not coming he is sent off.

Same to Michael Francklin. Thanks for assistance to Launière. Is pleased that the principal Micmacs have entered into a treaty; if they do not take up arms against the King’s enemies the hostages will at least keep them quiet.

Same to Lieut. Col. Bruce. The Halifax express driven back by stress of weather. Transports supposed to have been driven back to York as none have arrived. D’Estaing’s fleet driven into Boston by the same gale. This will prevent any attack this year. Victory of a scout over a rebel party on the Ohio with stores; Col. David Rogers and 40 men killed and Campbell and 5 men taken prisoners.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. Return of express from bad weather; reiterates the desire for frequent communication. Trusts Admiral Arbuthnot may give d’Estaing a warm reception should he attempt a descent on the coast. Hopes of reinforcements given up. “Camilla” with one transport off Gaspé, but supposed to be driven back by the gale. The “Hind” arrived for the protection of the river. The defeat of Rogers, &c. (See p. 45). Has declined to publish it in the Gazette as unless there is something decisive these publications only irritate.

Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for dispatches. The demand of Mr. Mercure for carrying the dispatches; has not paid him till he receives information.
52 Victoria. Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) A. 1839

1780. January 30, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Lieut. Governor Hughes. The fidelity of the Indians, who are preparing to revenge the losses of last campaign and have sent belts through the various nations. The desire of the merchants to have a regular express between Quebec and Halifax is improper at the present time. Page 50

January 30, Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Congratulating him on the success of the operations at Penobscot and its security for the winter. Rogers has 700 men engaged for the rangers.

January 31, Quebec.

Same to the same. Respecting dispatches. Is afraid one from Clinton by Ellice has fallen into the enemy's hands, but trusts Ellice destroyed it. Is disappointed at the non-arrival of reinforcements. Trusts that those sent have all got back to Clinton. Waits impatiently for news from him and of d'Estaing. Rogers says he has 700 men enlisted, 400 being at Penobscot; has different accounts from others; desires to know the real state of affairs.

February 27, Quebec.

Same to Major Studholme. Sending duplicate concerning Mercury. Letter for Lieut. Governor Hughes to be forwarded, &c.

February 28, Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Governor Hughes. No news; hopes to hear of the movement to the southward: the miscarriage of d'Estaing should ensure its success. Rogers disappointed in raising men in the Province; is going to form several hundred men engaged in and near Penobscot. Mr. Jones, recommended for a commission by Rogers, should be watched.

March 4, Quebec.

Same to officer commanding at Penobscot. Owing to favourable news from Sir H. Clinton, he has sent out a large body of Indians, under Launière, to be dispersed along the frontiers of New England. Assistance to be given should Launière or any of his parties come to the post. Western and Five Nation Indians preparing for an early campaign.

May 23, Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Acknowledging news of the expedition from New York. Express by way of Niagara from Generals Knyphausen and Robinson report Clinton on the 10th April in a fair way of taking Charleston. He (Haldimand) is daily looking for vessels from Europe. Sending officers and men of Rogers's corps. His disappointment at the want of success of a scout to Penobscot and the failure to reduce Machias. The disgraceful conduct of Lieut. Col. Rogers, his debauchery and extravagance and breach of faith in money matters.

May 14, Halifax.

Capt. Phil. Cosby to the Senior Naval Officer, Quebec. Capt. Mason has arrived to command the King's ships in Nova Scotia. He (Cosby) ordered to the southward. Rebel privateers all along the coast, knowing there was nothing to go after them. A force collecting; they will leave and cruise in the Gulph of the St. Lawrence. The force that should be sent to warn them. Letter enclosed from Capt. Drake of the "Russel," dated New York, 2nd May, 1780, that a squadron of French line of battle ships is escorting a land force of 8,000 men to leave Brest for America on the 25th March. The news to be communicated to the commander-in-chief.

May 28, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. (No date; for that in the margin see letter to Brigadier Maclean at page 61.) Communication re-opened with Halifax. Respecting an expedition referred to in letter from Hughes. Rodney's success over the Spaniards not mentioned in New York letters. Indian country tranquil, and the Indians faithful. Only two arrivals, both from...
Surinam. Owing to the presence of the "Hind," rebel privateers, it is hoped, will be checked.

General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. Acknowledging the receipt of dispatches.

June 13, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Acknowledging dispatches. Capt. Young, cruising in the Gulph, will forward this.

June 13, Quebec. Same to Sir Richard Hughes. By return of Lewis Michel, the receipt of dispatches is acknowledged.

June 19, Quebec. Same to Lieut. Connor. Acknowledging dispatches from him and Major Studholme, by the hands of Michel Mercure.

June 19, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Acknowledging receipt of dispatches by the hands of Michel Mercure and Lewis Michel. Requests him to continue to send news.

June 28, Quebec. Same to Sir Richard Hughes. The arrival of Captain Alpine with convoy; has brought letters. The preparations against the reported attempt of the enemy on some part of the coast. Trusts wherever they attack they will be properly received, particularly if the fleet is on the watch. Captain Young has a force sufficient for the Gulph against privateers. Purchase of a new ship to reinforce him. He has captured a privateer of 18 guns and 100 men. Thanks for trouble taken about his private affairs. (1st July). News of the surrender of Charleston on the 12th May.

June 28, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. Dispatches received. If Capt. Young has not detached a vessel for the troops at St. John’s, the vessel carrying this will proceed for them. Capt. Fletcher and his recruits not able to join the regiment, the transports not having called at Halifax; he and they are wanted and to be sent by first opportunity. Want of reinforcements; he hopes they will soon be supplied. The best preparations to be made for the storm. Has detained Mr. Clinch for dispatches. Arrival of Hessians. The surrender of Charleston.

July 20, Quebec. Same to Lieut.-Colonel Campbell. Letters sent by Micmacs, who have promised to be faithful. If so, they will be very useful as couriers, as the expense for Acadians is exorbitant. The present letters sent merely to try them. Fleet not yet arrived, but public affairs have a flattering aspect.

July 20, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Of the same tenour as the one preceding. In addition, the Oneidas have abandoned the rebel cause, and, with their families, come to Niagara.

August 16, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Maclean. His reason for detaining Lieut. Clinch explained. Intelligence brought by Mr. Man, an active loyalist, No news of the fleet which threatened the coast; believes that the ships put into Rhode Island and Chesapeake in distress were part of it; nothing to be apprehended from it, especially since the arrival of Admiral Graves. Part of the trade fleet arrived. Indian affairs prosperous; the Oneidas fitting out war parties against the enemy. A detachment from Detroit has destroyed some of their forts and taken 400 prisoners. Force of troops and Mosquito Indians has left Jamaica to attack Leon. Believes that this and another expedition will be successful against the Spaniards. Lieut. Clinch's expenses.

August 17, Quebec. Same to Sir Richard Hughes. Calling attention to the accounts of Michel, the courier; his attempts to defraud; the merchants cannot be allowed to employ couriers. In matters of importance an officer should be employed to carry dispatches.
1780.
August — Quebec.

General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. (There is no date to this letter, which appears to be a draught of part of one at page 97, dated as in the margin). Page 209

Same to the same. Sending by Michel duplicates of previous letters. Mr. Clinch’s return enables him to send thanks for letters; sends also papers. The naval superiority secured by the arrival of Admiral Graves leaves little to apprehend. Arrival of part of the trade fleet; some of the merchantmen taken in the Gulph and some at sea by a French or Spanish ship. Capture of rebel privateers. Rebels encroaching on the Ohio have been checked. The alliance of the Oneidas. 97

Same to the same. Acknowledging dispatches. Report from Clinton that DeTernay’s fleet had sailed to attack Canada; later news that it was in Rhode Island, blockaded by Admiral Graves. Will not, however, relax preparations. Two-thirds of trade fleet missing. Despair of them, but can only hope they may be recaptured. 83

Same to Brigadier Maclean. Of the same tenour as to the preceding. Important news to be sent by two expresses starting within a few days of each other. News from Clinton of the arrival of the French fleet and army at Rhode Island, but says nothing of Graves. 85

Same to Major Studholme. Acknowledging dispatches. Is pleased that the Indians have faithfully discharged their promise, and may be useful. Their frequent perfidy; not to rely too much on them. To trust them only with dispatches of little importance, or with newspapers. 87

Same to Governor Hughes. Receipt of dispatches with reported designs against Canada. The intercepted dispatches of Congress carried by Laurens will prove the propriety of many measures of defence. The failure of the enemy in the South will render the efforts of Franco and Congress more vigorous in the North. Must be prepared. Attempts to relieve Clinton by alarming the frontiers to keep the militia at home. Johnson’s expedition against the Mohawk country and Major Carleton’s over Lake Champlain, besides smaller parties, make the alarm general. Johnson’s success. Carleton equally successful; block house at St. Anne’s, Fort George, saw mills, &c., destroyed and many prisoners taken. Doubts if Clinton has profited by the effects of the alarm, as he had not proceeded against Rhode Island. Arnold’s plot to deliver up West Point. André the victim. Arnold’s escape; Clinton’s threat of retaliation. Washington has seized Lord Stirling on suspicion. Doubts of the correctness of the latter reports. 89

Same to the same. Congratulations on Admiral Parker’s success. Delayed by loss of East India men and transports to the west. Missing rangers have reached Niagara. Loss of new vessel on Lake Ontario; all on board perished, including Lieut.-Col. Bolton, Lieut. Colleton, Royal Artillery, Lieut. Royce and 30 men of the 24th. Arrival of two small vessels separated from the Fall fleet, which has not yet arrived; is afraid it will not arrive this year. 93

Same to the same. Sending dispatches by Capt. Jones, of the King’s Rangers, from Penobscot. 95

Same to Brigadier Maclean. With dispatches from Sir H. Clinton by Capt. Jones. Encloses unsealed letter to Col. Campbell to be read and forwarded. 96
1780. November — Quebec. General Haldimand to Brigadier Maclean. No date, but that on the margin is fixed by comparison with other letters. Lieut. Smith and a sergeant sent to join Lieut.-Col. Rogers' Rangers. Arrival of two small vessels separated from the fleet, which, it is apprehended, cannot arrive this season. Allowance to the officers of the Rangers. Page 216

November — Quebec. Same to Sir Richard Hughes. (No date; that in the margin is assigned from internal evidence, and from comparison of letter to Hughes at page 93.) Fall fleet not yet arrived. Admiral Parker's success against the Spaniards. The missing Rangers have arrived at Niagara.

1780 (?) November — Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for sending letters and a dispatch from Sir Richard Hughes. The report of the successes by Sir Edward Hughes at the Manillas. (There is no date beyond November to this letter. Sir Richard Hughes was succeeded in 1781 by Sir Andrew Hamond. The date of this letter is almost certainly 1780.)

1781. January 31, Quebec. Same to Lieut.-Governor Hughes. Respecting expresses, prospects that the movements by d'Estaing in spring will be checked by Arbuthnot. Reported defeat of d'Estaing by Byron and destruction of eight ships of the line not confirmed. The eyes of the people getting at last opened to the cistress pretended patriots have brought on them. Has declined to authorize a merchant's express but has allowed them to send letters by Mitchell. His dispatches for Lord George Germaine and Clinton to be forwarded.

May 28, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to the same. Requesting that steps be taken to have a grant of 5,000 acres made by Capt. Burnet in favour of his son registered and a plan sent to him (Lieut. Burnet, the son referred to).

May 28, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Thanks for the trouble taken about his private affairs; his ignorance of the business in question; Mr. H. Wallace, New York, to be written to; who has all the books, &c.

May 28, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches received; no word of the officer mentioned by Brigadier Maclean as being sent with dispatches. Is anxiously expecting to hear of the fleet that put into Halifax. His pleasure at the safety in Halifax of eight or nine provision ships.

May 28, Quebec. Same to the same. His pleasure at the successes in the Dutch West Indies; their good effects. The welcome news of the safety of the victuallers; only three yet arrived. The Cork fleet to sail about 28th March. Congratulations on his promotion.

May 28, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Dispatches received. Thanks for newspapers with their pleasing contents. Dispatch for Sir Richard Hughes to be forwarded. Pay of couriers.


June 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to Sir Richard Hughes. The refusal of a convoy for the victuallers obliges him to send off an armed vessel, the "Jack," for the service. The high price of wheat, &c., owing to the delay in arrival of the victuallers. The want of frigates; the "Hind" being the only one serviceable; the "Canseau" used only for a prison. Asks that a ship of force be sent with the vessel to Bic. The want of provisions at Rhode Island for the French.
will probably lead to vessels being sent to intercept the victuallers from Halifax. His uneasiness at the non arrival of dispatches.

August 11, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. The thanks of General Haldimand for newspapers, &c. Approves of sending dispatches by passengers, and giving them a small gratuity. Desires him to engage men capable of building whale boats. Arrival of ship with flour leaving a fleet of 60 ships off St. John's.

September 19, Quebec. General Haldimand to Capt. Hartcup, Penobscot. Arrival of provision and trade fleets. How dispatches are to be sealed. The pay of courier.

September 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Dispatches delivered by Squire Ossan (an Indian); he has been rewarded; he may be a useful messenger between Quebec and Penobscot or Halifax. How he is to be treated. The necessity of secrecy in sending couriers, and not taking letters from merchants.

September 30, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Requesting that intelligence be sent as was done by his predecessor, Sir Richard Hughes. The great expense of land expresses; water to be made use of as much as possible. No expense, however, to be spared for important dispatches, and officers to be sent.

November 15, Quebec. Same to the same. With duplicate of preceding letter. Brigadier Campbell will facilitate all expresses.

November 15, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Acknowledging vouchers, &c., for purchase of a sloop to convey Capt. Tonge and his men to Quebec.

November 16, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Asking him to recover 4 seamen and 4 soldiers belonging to the armed sloop "Jack" from H. M. S. Chatham. They are wanted for lake service.

January 30, Quebec. Same to the officer commanding at Penobscot. Has sent Lieut. Launière to obtain reports of the state of affairs on the coast and West Indies. All intelligence to be distinguished, what is authentic from what is merely current report. Important intelligence in spring to be sent by a trusty messenger. Indians not to be relied on, and private letters not to be sent.

January 30, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Of the same tenour as the one immediately preceding, sent by Lieut. Launière.

January 30, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Of the same tenour as the preceding, sent by Lieut. Launière.

March 5, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Recommending that assistance be given to forward Lieut. Rogers with dispatches to Halifax.

March 5, Quebec. Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Sending by Lieut. Rogers the intelligence picked up by scouts, to put him (Hamond) on his guard. Report of the misfortune to Cornwallis had only reached a few days ago. The consequent determination of the enemy to attack Canada and Nova Scotia. Asks for early information from the southward; he will, in the meantime, make preparations. His suspicion of a French fleet for the St. Lawrence grounded on observation. The "Pandora" to be forwarded with all dispatch, instructing Capt. Inglis to report if a French fleet is in the Gulph, that steps may be taken to meet it. Will only send a few pilots to Bic in case of a French fleet, the others will be kept at a safe and convenient distance. Sends a code of signals to be used by the King's ships for signalling the pilots.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>City</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 5,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Has sent Lieut. Rogers to obtain dispatches expected last fall; the vessel containing them probably put into Halifax. Page 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 5,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to the same. With a dispatch for Lord George Germaine, to be forwarded and destroyed if the messenger falls into the hands of the enemy. Sends also letter to Sir Henry Clinton with duplicate to guard against accidents. Rogers had better go to New York and the man who accompanies him return with dispatches. 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 5,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to Brigadier Campbell. Sending the latest intelligence and reports of the enemy's designs. 132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 11,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Capt. Mathews to Major Studholme. Thanks of the General for newspapers and for the trouble taken to procure boat builders. Men engaged from Halifax, but if he (Studholme) has engaged any at Penobscot they will be employed. Care to be taken in again employing du Parré in carrying dispatches. His propagation of alarming reports. 134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 6,</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>General Haldimand to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Introducing Ensign Holland; all quiet; reports of a French fleet threatening Nova Scotia and Quebec. Early opening of navigation. 137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 6,</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Same to Captain Hartcup. Thanks for forwarding dispatches, &amp;c. 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 6,</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Same to Brigadier Campbell. Introducing Ensign Holland. 139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 6,</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Same to Major Studholme. Thanks for intelligence, &amp;c. The opening of navigation will render it unnecessary to take advantage of his offer to forward dispatches. To recommend to his (Studholme's) successor at Fort Howe, the importance of keeping up a communication between Quebec and Nova Scotia. 140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 27,</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Captain Mathews to Lieut.-Connor. Dispatches received from Fort Howe. The claims of Mercure, the courier, for additional pay. 142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 13,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Haldimand to Major Skinner. Arrival of Lieut. Cameron. News anticipated. Cameron returns by water. The pay of Indian couriers. 143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 4,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Captain Mathews to Major Studholme. Dispatches received by Lieut.-Rogers. The imposition of the Canadian canoe men, in concert with Mercure. To try to arrange for less expensive communication by the St. John River. Arrival of Trade and Cork fleet. 145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 4,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to Lieut.-Connor. The imposition in the charge for canoes bringing Lieut.-Rogers; the collusion with Mercure. If a bargain made, it must be kept, notwithstanding. 147</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 27,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to Major Studholme. Rodney's victory; hopes for good effects from it. To forward Lieut.-Cameron to Penobscot. Messenger sent with dispatches for New York. His (Studholme's) change of resolution to go to New York. 148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 27,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to Major Skinner. Lieut. Cameron goes over land to Halifax. Brigadier Campbell to defray his expenses. 149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 27,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Thanks for communications; their importance to the service. Requests his assistance in forwarding dispatches to Sir Guy Carleton. Has paid the money advanced Rogers, and will discharge any expense incurred for the service of the Province. Rodney's victory. Movements of the navy. Lady Hamond's recommendation of Captain Green will be attended to. 150</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1782.
July 27, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Letters received; he is pleased at the re-capture of the "Jack," that vessel being much wanted. The frustration of the attempt of the fleet under de Grasse. Anxiety for news from the southward. Return of Lieut. Cameron to Penobscot. His expenses to be paid. Page 152

1782.
July 28, Quebec.


1782.
August 10, Quebec.

Same to Major Skinner. Has sent Mr. Launière to obtain intelligence of the reported post at Casco Bay. The uncertainty and risk of messengers to New York make it necessary to send to Penobscot for news. The return of Lieut. Cameron.

1782.
September 6, Quebec.

Same to M. Francklin. Reported accommodation with America. No accounts from the southward show any disposition of that kind on the part of Congress.

1782.
September 6, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Mercure has been paid additional.

1782.
September 7, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Brigadier Campbell. Thanks for his attention to Lieut. Holland. Anxiety for news from Europe or the southward in consequence of efforts to bring about a peace.

1782.
September 13, Quebec.

Same to Major Skinner. Report of having taken post at Casco Bay and that a French fleet is preparing to attack it. Mr. Launière sent for news. The difficulty of obtaining information from New York since the loyalists removed from their houses on the route. The French fleet probably a part of De Grasse's put into Boston to refit.

1782.
September 15, Quebec.

Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. The bad state of the French fleet; it will refit at Boston, probably, rather than attack Halifax or Quebec. The late reinforcement will strengthen Halifax. No news of peace by a ship from Bristol; report of 18 Newfoundland vessels being captured by the combined fleet. Result of Grenville's visit to Paris must soon be known. General Riedesel afraid that the Brunswick recruits by going to Penobscot will detain the clothing of the Brunswick troops all winter. Has asked Lieut. Russell to touch at Halifax to try to get the clothing forwarded to save distress to the troops.

1782.
September 15, Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Campbell. Thanks for copy of letter from Lord Shelburne and other news. Congratulations on the reinforcement. The bad state of the French fleet; little prospect of offensive operations. General Riedesel's representation as to clothing.

1782.
September 18, Quebec.

Same to Sir Andrew S. Hamond. Can supply wheat or flour for the navy or troops in Nova Scotia at a reasonable price. To send up at once stating quantity required, so as to defeat the views of speculators. A postscript says wheat cannot be got at less than 7s., or 8s. and 10s. if there is a large demand.

1782.
September 19, Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Campbell. Lieut. Stonewald charged by General de Riedesel with respect to stores. He goes to New York and on his return is to be forwarded to Quebec.

1782.
October 2, Penobscot.

Brigadier Campbell to General Haldimand. Major General Paterson takes command of the forces in Nova Scotia. He (Campbell) takes charge of Penobscot, which is to be reinforced. The French fleet reported was the shattered fleet of De Grasse, to refit in Boston. Large fleet arrived at New York with Pigot, Hood, Drake and Affleck; the latter detached to blockade the French at Boston. Savannah evacuated. Lieut. Col. Parr appointed Governor of Nova Scotia.

1782. November 6, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major General Paterson. That he has received a communication of his (Paterson’s) appointment to the command in Nova Scotia, &c. 172

1782. November 6, Quebec. Matthews to Lieut. Connor. Letter received by Higginbottom. 173

1783. January 12, Quebec. Same to the same. Mercure’s arrival with General Paterson’s dispatches. That no fault is found with him for the expense of expresses. Defeat of the enemy at Gib (Gibraltar) and victory of Lord Howe over the combined fleet. 174

1783. January 12, Quebec. Same to Major Studholme. Dispatches and newspapers received. 175

1783. January 13, Quebec. Haldimand to Major General Paterson. Letter and dispatches received. Respecting clothing for the Brunswick troops. Cornet Shoelweld sent to New York to be assisted on his return journey to Montreal, or his dispatches forwarded. 176

1783. February 17, Quebec. Same to Brigadier Campbell. Has sent M. Launière to obtain intelligence from the southward. His anxiety as to the reported evacuation of Charleston, &c. The prospects of the Virginians renewing attempts in spring on the upper country. General Riedesel’s anxiety to hear of the Brunswick recruits and clothing. 177

1783. February 24, Quebec. Capt. Mathews to Lieut. Connor. Letters and newspapers received with news of Gibraltar, &c. 178

1783. April 15, Quebec. Same to the same. Asking him to assist a messenger to Fort Howe and on his return. Willet’s abortive attempt on Oswego. 179

1783. April 15, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major Studholme. To assist a messenger to and from General Paterson. His impatience for intelligence. Willet’s attempt on Oswego. 180

1783. April —, Quebec. Same to Major General Paterson. With dispatches for Mr. Townshend. His ignorance of all events passing, and of the correctness of reports as to peace. Willet’s expedition against Oswego, &c. 181

1783. May 8, Quebec. Same to Governor Parr, Halifax. Is sending a dispatch of consequence to the King’s minister. The messenger to be provided with a passage to Europe. 182

1783. May 8, Quebec. Same to Major General Paterson. Lest Governor Parr be absent, requests that the Major General would procure a passage for the messenger with dispatches for the King’s minister. 183

1783. June 22, Quebec. Same to Governor Parr. In consequence of the certainty of peace he designs to open up a road between the two Provinces for more easy communication with Europe. Has sent surveyors to trace a road from Kamouraska across the Portage to Lake Temiscouata; 200 men are at work. If he (Parr) approve, assistance might be given in his Province. The measure will stop the shameful imposition of the Acadians for guides, &c. Proposes to establish a good man at Temiscouata with canoes to cross the lake and communicate by the Madawaska with the St. John’s River past the Grand Falls to Anapaque. Transmits description. 184

1783. June 22, Quebec. General Haldimand to Major General Paterson. Writes by the return of the messenger in the vessel sent with clothing for German troops. Refers to the Temiscouata road. The German troops ordered to embark for Europe. 185

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1783.
June 24.
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Governor Parr. Respecting his estate at Shipody, which is in danger of being escheated; asking his assistance to stop proceedings.

Page 191

July 7.
Quebec.

Same to Captain Monro. Asks him whilst on the way to Halifax to take the route by Kamouraska and the new road by Temiscouata to the Grand Falls and Auguque, to make observations in writing on its condition, difficulties, improvements wanted, &c., and to communicate the same to Governor Parr.

193

July 7.
Quebec.

Same to Governor Parr. Introducing Capt. Monro, a loyalist, who has abandoned his estates in the Colonies. Captain Monro will take the Temiscouata road and make minute observations regarding it.

194

August 25.
Quebec.

Same to the same. Abraham Cayler and other loyalist refugees solicit permission to settle on Cape Breton; Captain Jones, of the Loyal Rangers, to act as their agent and to explore the lands.

196

November 26.
Quebec.

Same to the same. Arrival of dispatches by the “Greyhound;” regrets that she did not first come to Quebec, as the late receipt of orders will not admit of them being complied with in full, and is an inconvenience to the reduced staff, who cannot sail this fall. Is glad he (Parr) approves of Temiscouata road; provisions sent to Kamouraska to encamp troops to finish the road to the boundaries of the Province in spring. Mercure, the courier, and his family, living at Auguque, have been faithful but expensive. He is to go to Halifax to report on the road. Thanks for his (Parr’s) attention to his affairs at Shipody, &c.

197

November 26.
Quebec.

Same to Brigadier Fox. Information of the new establishment for Nova Scotia, &c., received through Capt. Monro. Congratulates him on his reported appointment to be Governor. Is pleased that their ideas about a communication between the two provinces should agree.

200

November 27.
Quebec.


202

November 27.
Quebec.

Same to Capt. Street. Thanks for his trouble about a guide. Mercure has been settled with.

203

November 27.
Quebec.

General Haldimand to Governor Parr. Mercure’s information that a number of the Acadians wish to come to the Province of Quebec for the sake of their religion. His (Haldimand’s) plan is to establish them at Grand Falls, whence the settlements would probably extend to the St. Lawrence. This would facilitate communication between the two provinces.

204

1784.
January 8.
Quebec.

Same to the same. Introducing Sir John Johnson, and recommending him to the Governor’s good offices. Is not aware if the definitive treaty of peace is yet received.

205

February 13.
Quebec.

Same to the same, transmitting a dispatch for Lord North.

206

March 1.
Quebec.

Same to Lieut. Col. Small. Thanks for attention to private business. Capt. Burnet will communicate personally with Mr. Wallace, in reference to the unfortunate undertaking.

207
LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION.

B. 151.

1778—1784, Vol. I.

1778.

March 31, Brunswick.

T. Rotencreutz to General Carleton (in French). Acknowledgment of attention to the Brunswick troops and that 500 recruits have been sent out.

Page 1

April 30, Terrebonne.

Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. Asking for tents and field equipage, and the necessary arms for the recruits. Asking for a receipt for stores delivered to the King's store at Montreal and for the additional pay allowed artillerymen.

3

September 15, Quebec.

Colonel Rauschenplat to Haldimand (in French). Apologising for delay in reporting himself on arrival with his regiment.

5

September 21, Quebec.

Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). No increase in the number of invalids. Colonel Rauschenplat desires to clothe the men for winter with deductions from their pay. The rate of pay and agreement for these men; they should be taught rowing. General Haldimand's effects not all delivered.

7

September 21, Quebec.

Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Respecting winter clothing for his regiment. The invalids recovering.

9

September 23, Quebec.

Same to the same (in French). Asks for allowance for the Prince of Schwartzbourg absent with leave. begs to be employed according to his seniority.

11

September 24, Quebec.

Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Transmitting Col. Rauschenplat's application for forage allowance to the Prince of Schwartzbourg.

13

October 3, Three Rivers.

Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). With report of the Brunswick troops. Respecting their encampment.

15

October 8, Cambridge.

General Riedesel to Lt. Colonel Speth. That he understands General Haldimand has given him command of the Brunswick troops. Has sent instructions.

16

October 16, Terrebonne.


17

October 18, Terrebonne.

Thomas Peters. Memorial as to the robbery of his house by German Chasseurs, and seeking redress, with deposition, &c., 19 to 23, 26.

20

October 19, Halifax.

Col. Speth to General Haldimand (in French). That he has been obliged to take shelter with his detachment at Halifax whence he will come in spring with other troops.

24

November 9, Terrebonne.

Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Representing the unsuitableness of the houses for the winter, and asking leave to quarter some of his troops in the adjacent parishes.

27

November 16, Terrebonne.

Same to the same (in French). Respecting the robbery complained of by Peters at Terrebonne.

28

November 20, Terrebonne.

Same to the same (in French). Complaining of an attack by one of the habitants upon a Chasseur.

35

November 27, Terrebonne.

Col. Pretorius to Gen. Haldimand. Sending as prisoner, an Albany man, Samuel Hanman, a suspected spy.

36

December 27, Yamaska.

Capt. Hambach to Lieut. Col. de Barner (in French). In answer to complaint made by Captain Schmidt of the militia.

38
Page 42

December 29,


December 30,

Three Rivers. Same to Capt. Foy (in French). That orders had been given to Capt. Hambach to avoid all harsh measures towards Captain Schmidt.

December 31,


January 1,


January 1,

Three Rivers. Same to General Haldimand (in French). Inquiring as to allowance for extraordinary expenses.

January 1,

Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Respecting deserters from the German troops.

January 12,

L'Assomp- tion. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking instructions as to the trial of certain prisoners.

January 18,

St. Charles. Col. Pretorius to the same (in French). Asking for last year's forage allowance to assist the officers in making good their losses by the upsetting of loaded bateaux.

January 25,

Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). The death from cold of 15 men crossing Lake St. Peter.

January 30,

Three Rivers. Col. Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Respecting the misunderstanding between Captains Hambach and Schmidt.

February 2,


March 4,

L'Assomp- tion. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Complains of the conduct of Le Blanc, a captain of militia, towards two German soldiers.

March 5,

L'Assomp- tion. Same to the same (in French). The punishment of five prisoners.

March 16,

Three Rivers. Lieut. Col. Barner to the same (in French). Respecting the complaints of his landlord, Fraser, which he leaves to His Excellency's decision.

March 22,

Three Rivers. Same to Captain Ogé, militia (Augé) (in French). That orders as to quartering soldiers on the habitants must be observed, and that if polite and good, he can yet be severe when necessary.

March 23,

Machiche. Capt. Augé to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Representing the inconvenience caused by quartering an officer in a small house, compelling the family to use one room for all, and the refusal by the officer of the offer of a larger house.

March 29,

Three Rivers. Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). With accounts of his brigade. Representing the extraordinary expenses of the officers.

April 11,

L'Assomp- tion. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). His officers have supplied themselves with horses, &c., so that he cannot give the required certificate as to the amount of charge for horse and carriage hire; asks that the promised forage money should be paid by warrant.

May 13,

L'Assomp- tion. Same to the same (in French). Representing that in the back parishes maypoles had been erected with white flowers, being rebel colours. Respecting a demand of the habitants to be paid for a guard house; asking for a supply of ball cartridge.
1779.
May 21.
Three Rivers.

Colonel Barner to General Haldimand (in French). With the deposition of a returned deserter as to the help he had obtained from the habitants. Page 99

June 2.
Three Rivers.

Brigadier Ehrencrook to the same (in French). Sending two young men to the General. 103

June 20.
L'Assomption.

Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Complains of Q. M. G. Barnes employing soldiers of his regiment in sawing wood, &c. 104

June 30.
L'Assomption.

Same to the same (in French). Asking for camp equipage and that his demands for ammunition for target practice be complied with. (Note of the requisition he has made appended.) 107

August 4.
L'Assomption.

Same to the same (in French). Asking for publication of a promotion in his corps. 109

August 21.
L'Assomption.

Same to the same (in French). Asks for the punishment of a captain of militia for insolence to Capt. Schoell. Respecting deserters and desertion. Asks to have detachment of recruits from Europe near him for drill. 110

August 22.
L'Assomption.

Same to the same (in French). That he cannot allow troops of his corps to be sent to work on the barracks at Carleton Island. 113

September 13.
Three Rivers.

Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Soliciting steps to be taken for the exchange of German prisoners. 115

September 13.
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Requests repayment of advances made by his officers, and that the captains of militia be instructed to take bons for carriage hire. 116

September 13.
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Respecting forage money for prisoners, with list. 118

October 3.
L'Assomption.

Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Pointing out the agreement made not to employ German soldiers on works of construction. 120

October 22.
Three Rivers.

Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Account of the murder of a French family and of a German soldier quartered with them. 121

October 22.
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Relative to the disposal of baggage when the troops go into winter quarters. 124

October 24.
Quebec.

Captain Tunderfeldt to the same (In French). Memorandum regarding German recruits. 126

October 29.
Quebec.

Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Thanks of part of the Brigade for equipment. 127

November 2.
Three Rivers.

Same to the same. Remonstrating against part of his brigade being moved without notice through him as Brigadier. 128

November 4.
Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Regarding the absence of an officer whilst engaged in accounts. 129

November 11.
Berthier.

Same to the same (in French). Is satisfied that the part of his brigade should go to Montreal, since the orders have been regularly given. 130

November 19.
Three Rivers.

Col. Barner (in French). Statement regarding Chasseurs kept at Niagara with Butler's Rangers. 131

November 22.
Berthier.

Col. Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French), Soliciting the release of three soldiers of the Hesse Hanau troops to be tried by their own commander. 135

November 29.
St. Thomas.

Brigadier Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for beds and blankets for the soldiers quartered among the poor habitants. 136

December 2.
Quebec.

Brigade Major Rigault to the same (in French). Memorandum respecting the German troops and their accommodation. 138
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>December 9, 1779, Longueuil.</td>
<td>Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French).</td>
<td>Complaining of being insulted by a canteen keeper.</td>
<td>140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 2, 1780, Montreal.</td>
<td>Col. Barner to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Representing the hardship of making officers move into barracks after they had settled for the winter.</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 12, Berthier.</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting deserters and the names of the habitants assisting.</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 12, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same.</td>
<td>Respecting the sentences of deserters.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 13, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same.</td>
<td>Asking approval of sentences on deserters.</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 20, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting allowances to soldiers for transporting provisions.</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 23, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting a deserter and who concealed him.</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 25, Longueuil.</td>
<td>Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Representing the claims of two officers to forage money.</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 20, Berthier.</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Soldiers guilty of robbery.</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 27, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>That he intends visiting His Excellency at Quebec.</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 14, Longueuil.</td>
<td>Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Captain Hugget will be at the service of the General.</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 16, New York.</td>
<td>J. G. Lorentz.</td>
<td>Power of attorney for German pay.</td>
<td>168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17, Quebec.</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to General Haldimand (in French).</td>
<td>Requests leave to assemble the troops for exercise, and represents the state of the wives of the men of the regiment.</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17, Longueuil.</td>
<td>Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting the want of medicine for his men suffering from scurvy at Carleton Island.</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 26, St. Charles.</td>
<td>Col. Pretorius to the same (in French).</td>
<td>The arrangement of patrols by Chambly, St. John's, &amp;c., to watch the movements of rebel spies.</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 3, Longueuil.</td>
<td>Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Preparations for camping at Isle LaMotte on Lake Champlain.</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 15, Berthier.</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to the same.</td>
<td>Thanks for attention whilst at Quebec. Drowning of three men. Captains of militia preparing for Colonel Ehrencrook's troops.</td>
<td>180</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 19, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Arrangements for troops assembled for exercise.</td>
<td>181</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 22, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>The loss of effects by Prince Frederick's regiment in consequence of the fire at St. John's.</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 10, Quebec.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting forage money.</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 17, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>For a supply of powder, and respecting the losses at St. John's.</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 31, Berthier.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Supply of ammunition. The barns used for troops needed by habitants.</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 2, St. Charles.</td>
<td>Colonel Pretorius to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Sending plans of Yamaska and houses marked in which spies are believed to be harboured.</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 14, St. John's.</td>
<td>Baron Reichenstein to the same (in French).</td>
<td>For naturalization.</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 21, Berthier.</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Straw and blankets wanted for the troops at Berthier.</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Description</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1780</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the assembling for drill of Prince Frederick's Regiment.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 24</td>
<td>Colonel Pretorius to General Haldimand (in French). Application by two officers for allowance for losses by fire at St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 29</td>
<td>Lieut. Horn (in French). Answer to the complaint made against him by Jean Morin, captain of militia of St. Roc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). With enclosures.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Presenting reasons why two companies of Ehrencrook's battalion should not be sent to encamp at Sorel.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 11</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Applying for allowance for losses.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 21</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Renewing his application for blankets to the men of Captain Pretorius' company.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 9</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Asks leave to go to Quebec to arrange about his troops for winter quarters, and also for boats to carry the men to Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 12</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Asking assent to the execution of a deserter, and sending the report of court martial.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 16</td>
<td>Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Respecting the sentence of death on a deserter.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 27</td>
<td>P. G. Wolpers (in French). Examination of German deserters.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 6</td>
<td>Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Regarding the capture of a deserter.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 12</td>
<td>Brigadier Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Examination into a complaint against a German officer.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 28</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). With correspondence relative to a complaint against Major Rauschenplat. Desires leave to have the troops collected.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 27</td>
<td>Colonel Barner to Brigadier Maclean (in French). Complaining of the conduct of Lieutenant Maclean.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 28</td>
<td>Brigadier Maclean to Col. Barner. In answer to his complaint of the conduct of Lieutenant Maclean.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 29</td>
<td>Col. Barner to General Haldimand (in French). Transmitting correspondence as to his complaint against Lieutenant Maclean.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 5</td>
<td>Lieut. McLaine to Col. Barner. Apologizing for having insulted him (Barner).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 5</td>
<td>Colonel Macbean to Col. Barner. Transmitting Lieutenant Maclean's apology.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 12</td>
<td>Col. Barner to Col. Macbean (in French). Declining to accept Lieutenant Maclean's private apology. Has sent the letters to the General.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17</td>
<td>Same to General Haldimand (in French). Transmits the correspondence as to Lieutenant Maclean's insult.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surgeon Burgy</td>
<td>Certificate of the unsound mind of a prisoner.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


July 20, New York. General Knypshansen to the same. Asking that the part of the regiment now in Canada be allowed to come to New York.

July 23, Quebec. Capt. Castendyck to the same. Complaining of an attack by soldiers of the 31st on two sergeants of Chasseurs, and robbery of watch, &c.

September 8, Quebec. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking for boats for the conveyance of the Chasseurs.

October 8, Montreal. Col. Barner to the same (in French). Demanding a public apology from Lieutenant Maclean.

October 11, Pointe au Fer. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking for the relief of officers at Carleton Island and Isle aux Noix.

October 11, Quebec. General Riedesel to Lord George Germaine. Has returned with 890 exchanged troops and officers, and is placed in command. Mr. Washington's breach of promise has reduced the number. Thanks for forage money. Represents that Major General Clark, a junior officer, is to take command over him. Had been given local rank as Lieut. General by Sir H. Clinton.


November 25, St. Antoine. Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). That he has been able to discover nothing of James Bomen a suspected stranger.

October 11, Quebec. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). With returns.

November 25, St. Antoine. Same to the same. With duplicate returns.

1782.

January 14, La Prairie. General Riedesel to the same (in French). With German contingent bills.

January 29, La Prairie. Major Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Asking for a warrant for his brother's pay and allowances.

April 5, Sorel. Captain Martin to the same (in French). His arrival in Germany; his promotion and will return next year. Brigadier Rauschenplat has also arrived, but will not probably return.

April 6, St. Antoine. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). With returns.

May 23, Bremerlehe. Same to the same. With duplicate returns.

June 14, La Prairie. Brigadier Looz to the same. His arrival; state of the troops and artillery.

July 2, Point Levi. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). Asking that two German prisoners be delivered to him for trial.

July 5, La Prairie. Same to the same (in French). That the German troops are not to work at the fortifications.

July 7, Montreal. Major Pausch to the same. Petition in German.

July 11, Point Levi. Brigadier Looz to the same (in French). Asking for an increase to his pay on his appointment as brigadier.

July 12, Point Levi. Same to the same. Captain Schoells' detachment formed into a brigade.

July 15, Quebec. Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French). That the troops have had no cause of complaint.
Sessional Papers (No. 5.) 1782.
July 19, Point Levi.
July 19, Point Levi.
July, La Baie.
August 8, Quebec.
August 10, Point Levi.
August 19, Quebec.
August 21, Quebec.
August 25, La Prairie.
August 26, La Prairie.
August 26.
September 5, Point Levi.
September 6, Point Levi.
September 11, La Prairie.
September 14, Point Levi.
September 20, La Prairie.
October 7, La Prairie.
October 8, Point Levi.
October 10, Point Levi.
October 28, Point Levi.
November 4, Cap St. Ignace.
November 12, Cap St. Ignace.
November 15, Laprairie.
November 16, Laprairie.
December 24, Lavaltrie.

Lieutenant Bach to General Haldimand (in French). With statement of forage money due him.

Point Levi.
Point Levi.
La Baie.
Quebec.
Point Levi.
Quebec.
Point Levi.
Point Levi.
La Prairie.
Prairie.
La Prairie.
La Prairie.
Point Levi.
Point Levi.
Point Levi.
Point Levi.
La Prairie.
La Prairie.
La Prairie.

Thanks for promotion. 302

Major Pausch to the same. Respecting a deserter and a tailor who has harboured him.

General Looz to the same. That his troops have been mustered.

John Justus Diehl to the same. Requesting that measures be taken to enforce his claims against the officers of the Hesse Hanau troops.

J. H. Detre to Col. Creuzbour (in French). Asking that the officers of his corps settle with Mr. Diehl.

Col. Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting Diehl's account against his officers.

Same to the same (in French). The detachment at Baie St. Paul.

Two deserters asked to be turned over to Major Pausch.

Meisterlin, Judge Advocate. Deposition of a deserter.

Gen. Looz to Gen. Haldimand. Asking that a captain of militia be punished for insulting the German officers.

Same to the same. With deposition (p. 313) of a deserter.

Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) With claims against Capt. Hugget.

General Looz to the same. Asking passage for an officer to New York.

Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) Desires recruits arrived at Halifax and others expected at New York may be brought to Canada.

Same to the same (in French.) Asking that recruits be not detained at Sorel but sent on.

Col. Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) With copy of agreement as to increase of German troops for Canada. The increase has arrived at New York. Asks that it be sent forward and the Colonel sent to Germany, his place to be taken by another.

General Looz to the same. Thanks for being allowed to remain during the winter.

Same to the same. Reminding him of the complaint against a captain of militia. Arrival of recruits.

Same to the same. Arrival of the Lossberg regiment in winter quarters. Loss of baggage, &c., by a gale.

Same to the same. Troops in winter quarters. Losses by gale. Precautions to prevent the inhabitants being put to inconvenience.

Col. Creuzbourg to the same. Sending statements and asking warrants.

Col. Creuzbourg to the same (in French.) List of promotions, &c.

Col. Mengen to the same (in French.) Thanks for the loan of Montalembert's letters, with criticism and remarks.
LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE GERMAN LEGION.

1778-1784, VOL. II.

B. 152.

Tunne, Judge Advocate (in French.) Examination of a deserter. Page 1

Colonel Creuzbourg to Gen. Haldimand. Respecting the regimental accounts. 4

General Looz to the same. Asking leave to come to Quebec. 6

Same to the same. Sending monthly returns, &c. 7

Colonel Leutz to the same. Two Sergeants sent to Quebec. 8

Same to the same. That he has settled complaints against Major Pansch; sends receipts and will put the Major in arrest. 9

Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. Sending account. 12

General Looz to the same. With monthly statements, Has visited the right wing from hence to Kamouraska. The good conduct of the troops. 13

Colonel Rauschenplat to General Looz. Attacks on the Chasseurs at Fort St. François by drunken Indians. 14

General Looz to General Haldimand. Settlement of dispute between Lieut. Kess and captain of militia of Berthier. The complaints against the Indians at Fort St. François. 17

Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. Sending subsistence accounts. 18

Colonel Mengen to the same (in French.) Returning books with remarks. 19

General Looz to the same. Examination into disputes at Berthier finished. 21

Same to the same. Has inspected the left wing; the good conduct of the troops. 22

Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) Indian trader stopped and his goods seized till a license is obtained. 23

General Looz to the same. With monthly returns. 24

Colonel Creuzbourg to the same (in French). A sergeant and Chasseurs with prisoners from Carleton Island. Asks that they remain and the others at Carleton Island come down on relief. 25

Captain Gleissenberg to the same (in French). Applies for forage and baggage money, with statement of services. 26

Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. With monthly musters. Applies to have the armament of the Chasseurs leaving taken over. 28

Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French.) Asking his advice as to the prospect of being reimbursed for forage money carried off by his brother, General Rauschenplat. 29

General Looz to the same. Detachment left for Point Lévi. Asks that the detachment at L'Islet may join that at Cap St. Ignace that order may be preserved. 31
1783.
May 30, 
La Prairie.
June 7, 
La Prairie.
June 18, 
St. Nicolas.
June 21, 
Quebec.
June 25, 
La Prairie.
June 27, 
Point Levi.
June 30, 
Quebec.
July 2, 
La Prairie.
July 4, 
Point Levi.
July 5, 
Point Levi.
July 12, 
Quebec.
July 14, 
Point Levi.
July 14, 
Quebec.
July 18, 
Point Levi.
July 25, 
Point Levi.
July 28, 
Beaumont.
July 28, 
Point Levi.
July 29, 
Quebec.
July 29, 
Beaumont.
July 31, 
Quebec.
July 31, 
Point Levi.
July 31, 
Quebec.
July 31, 
Point Levi.
July 31, 
Point Levi.
July 31, 
Beaumont.
July 31, 
Point Levi.
August 1, 
Off Quebec.

Colonel Creuzbourg to General Haldimand (in French.) Applying for a passage for a German officer. Page 33
Same to the same (in French.) Repeating request for a passage for a German officer. 47
Major Pausch to the same (in French.) Praying for his forage money. 34
Captain Hugget to the same (in French.) Asking leave to visit the southern part of America by way of New York. 37
Colonel Creuzbourg to the same. With list of supernumeraries. 38
Captain Schoell to the same (in French.) Asking warrant for expenses whilst commanding the detachment of Hesse Hanau. 39
Major Pausch to the same (in French.) Praying that the Hesse Hanau artillery may be embarked with the troops. 41
Lieut. Schaffalisky to the same (in French.) Applying for the office of Grand Voyer. 43
Captain Schoell to the same (in French.) Respecting his accounts. 44
General Looz to the same. Arrival of the Anhalt-Zerbst troops. 46
Captain Hugget to the same (in French.) Reiterating his request for a passage to New York (two letters). 48, 49
Captain Schoell to the same (in French.) Respecting his accounts. 50
Captain Hugget to Capt. Genevay (in French). Respecting a passage to New York. (Also letters to Captain Mathews and General Haldimand). 52
Colonel Leutz to Gen. Haldimand. Forage money due to the Chaplain of the Hesse Hanau. 57
Captain Schoell to the same (in French). Praying for arrears of rations as commandant. 58
Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Remonstrates against the discrimination shown to the disadvantage of his troops in shipping. 59
Colonel Leutz to the same. The trial of German sergeant. 61
Private Grünwalde to the same (in French). Petition to have a sum deposited as security returned to him. 62
Colonel Rauschenplat. Requisition for batt and forage. 64
Captain Hugget to Capt. Mathews (in French). Repeating his request for a passport to go by Lake Champlain. 65
General Looz to General Haldimand. Certificate of acquittance of claims of his regiment. 66
Brigadier Speth to the same (in French). Thanks before leaving the Province for kindness, &c. 67
Colonel Leutz to the same. Certificate of acquittance of claims of his troops, except as by memorandum. 68
General Looz to the same. Enclosing certificates. 70
Colonel Rauschenplat to the same (in French). Certificate of acquittance of claims. 71
Colonel Leutz to the same. With proceedings of a court martial. 72
Colonel Barner to the same (in French). Acknowledgment of kindness whilst under his command. 73
89
August 6, 
Bic. 
Madame Riedesel to the same (in French). Letter of thanks for his kindness.
91
August 6, 
Bic. 
General Riedesel to the same (in French). Arrival at Bic. Thanks for past kindness, &c.
93
August 8, 
Bic. 
General Haldimand to the reigning Duke of Brunswick (in French). Satisfaction at the conduct of the German troops.
77
August 11, 
Bic. 
Captain Piquet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for past kindness.
95
August 11, 
Bic. 
General Riedesel to the same (in French). Thanks for kind letters. Remarks on several officers and renewed expressions of friendship.
97
August 16, 
La Prairie. 
Captain Hugget to Captain Mathews (in French). His distressed situation. Renews his request for a pass.
100
August 16, 
Quebec. 
Colonel Rauschenplat to General Haldimand (in French). Expressing his own sense and that of the officers of the kindness of the General.
101
August 17, 
Bic. 
General Riedesel to the same (in French). Gales and fogs have prevented them from sailing. The number of loyalists from New York will increase the General's cares. Will carefully deliver the dispatches.
102
August 28, 
Chambly. 
Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). Has resigned on account of an affair with Colonel Creuzbourg. Solicits an appointment.
104
August 28, 
Chambly. 
Captain Hugget to Captain Mathews (in French). Thanks for free passage to New York by sea, but his wife's health compels him to go by land for which he asks a pass.
105
September 2, 
Quebec (?). 
Surgeon Mount to the same. His desire to visit the Colonies and asks a pass, &c.
107
September 12, 
Quebec. 
Baron Reitzenstein to General Haldimand (in French). Soliciting employment.
109
September 13, 
London. 
General Riedesel to the same (in French). His arrival; presented to the King; his gracious reception. Interview with Lord Amherst. Peace established; political news.
110
September 14, 
Chambly. 
Captain Hugget to the same (in French). His poverty; the refusal of the General to grant him a pass. Will remain till he is informed how he is to live.
113
September 22, 
Sorel. 
G. Gleissenberg to the same. The bad conduct of the people left in charge of the General's house.
115
September 25, 
Quebec. 
Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Arrival and hopes to land next day. Remarks on the voyage.
116
October 13, 
Quebec. 
Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Soliciting employment.
Count Wittgenstein to General Haldimand (in French). His distressed condition. Page 119
Colonel Mardefeldt to the same (in German). Representation. 120
Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). Representing anew his distress. 122
Rev. G. C. Kaup to the same (in French). Requesting warrant for his forage money. 123
M. E. Zarembo to the same (in German). 124
Baron Tunderfeldt to the same (in French). Has been made a Gentleman in waiting to the Duke. Political news; severe cold. News of friends and sending seeds, &c. 126
Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Applies for the settlement of disbanded soldiers of the German army. 129
General Riedesel to the same (in French). His voyage and reception in London. The King’s thorough knowledge of the events of the war and the character of the officers. The political confusion in Britain. The King’s expected abdication. Political news of the continent of Europe. His own movements and promotion. The friendship of Lord Amherst for Haldimand. Domestic news. The promotion of the officers who had served in Canada. 131
Duke of Brunswick to the same (in French). Acknowledgment of attention paid to the Brunswick troops. 141
Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). Has enrolled Germans for service. The efforts making to attract them to the States. Urges measures to prevent this loss. 143
Captain Gleissenberg to the same (in French). That it is time to have the land ploughed and sown, &c. 144
Count Wittgenstein to the same (in French). His desire for employment. 145
Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). With lists of proposed German settlers. Asks for tools &c., and an advance. 149
Same to the same (in French). Proposed arrangement for German settlements. 147
Same to the same (in French). Account of his proceedings and the delay of getting the loyalists to their place of settlement. 150
Same to the same (in French). The progress of the settlers from Machiche. 152.
General Riedesel to the same (in French). A terrible winter. Hopes Haldimand will return to Europe this year. Recommending an ex-officer who comes to settle. 155
Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). The progress of the settlers and arrival at Cataraqui. 157
Baron Koenig to the same (in French). Is ready to take charge of the second detachment of settlers for Cataraqui, and desires orders to set out. 159
General Riedesel to the same (in French). His movements. The politics of Europe. The esteem in which Haldimand is held. The doubtful situation of Gleissenberg and Graeff in Canada, &c. 160
Colonel de Peyster to the same. Recommending Lieutenant McDonagh. 164
Baron Reitzenstein to the same (in French). The sad state of the disbanded soldiers whilst waiting to be settled. 165

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1784. September 1. General Haldimand to C. G. (in French). Has been ill, proposes to leave in October; hopes to spend his time on the continent, as he dreads the fogs of London (no signature nor place, but apparently written by Haldimand).

1784. September 18, Quebec. The same to General de Riedesel (in French). Respecting Capt. Gleissenberg He (Haldimand) intends to sail shortly. Report that Sir Guy Carleton comes to Canada as viceroy, and his brother as Governor.

1784. December 9, Brunswick. General Riedesel to the same (in French). Glad that he is coming to Europe. That he (Riedesel) has received a pension. The political situation. The little hope for Gleissenberg or Graeff in Brunswick service, will use influence to get them employment elsewhere.

No date. General Haldimand to General Riedesel (in French). Complimentary. The 84th and Provincials to be reduced. Has received the King's wishes to remain. (No signature.)

Captain Schoell to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Complaint against LeBlanc, captain of militia at St. Martin, Isle Jesus.

Prince of Hesse to Col. Creuzbourg (in French). Instructions not to allow the soldiers to work on the building of barracks, &c.

No name to General Haldimand (in French). To send back two lieutenants. Regimental uniforms spoiled. Men desire to thank the General personally.

Meisterlin, Judge Advocate, to the same. Praying for remission of sentence on a prisoner under sentence of death.

Petition to the King for the restitution of a piece of land in Hanover.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Month</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>May 29</td>
<td>Return of Major General de Blutz’s regiment before its embarkation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>The same after its embarkation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td>June 3</td>
<td>Return of Captain Ewald’s Chasseurs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>February 10</td>
<td>Extract (in French) of the additional convention between His Britannic Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of Hesse, respecting the Chasseurs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td>April 22</td>
<td>Convention (in French) between His Britannic Majesty and the Prince of Anhalt for a corps of infantry.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td>January 7</td>
<td>Haldimand to Lieut. Col Creuzbourg. It is not necessary to report the trial of soldiers for small offences, but crimes of a serious nature must be reported. In the present case the immediate punishment of the offenders in the parish where the crimes were committed would be most effectual. The quarters for the troops as arranged cannot be altered, but some change may be made in those of Captain Schoels. Respecting the rations.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>January 7</td>
<td>Captain Foy to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Papers sent Quebec with the justification of Captain Hambacn have been laid before His Excellency. The circumstantial reply must be in English.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>January 7</td>
<td>Haldimand to the same. Entering into minute details of the disagreement between the German and British troops; the complaint against A. Q. M. G. Barnes, who only reported on the state of the barracks at Yamaska as it was his duty to do. The terms made use of by Lieut. Col. Barner respecting Barnes are not allowable, and shall not be communicated to Lieut. Barnes. He (Haldimand) depends on Ehrencrook’s prudence to suppress anything likely to disturb the harmony between the troops of the two nations; no real cause shall be given to doubt his impartiality towards both. The German officers and soldiers must also be made to understand that they are not in an enemy’s country, but in a country participating in the laws of Great Britain, and that it is incumbent on all to ease the burdens of the inhabitants, and not to lay on them any that can be avoided. Should any dispute arise, it should be reported to the commander-in-chief, and his decision patiently awaited, as he alone has control over the inhabitants. Further rules shall be sent defining the powers of the captains of militia, &amp;c., so as to prevent disputes. Rules laid down for contingent expenses that are to be allowed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>February 4</td>
<td>The same to Creuzbourg (in French.). Asking him to mitigate the punishment of death pronounced on five of the soldiers to corporal punishment before the inhabitants of the parish where the crimes were committed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>February 8</td>
<td>The same to Ehrencrook (in French). Has much pleasure in learning that the complaints at Yamaska have been so amicably settled, so that the affair need not go further.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>February 11</td>
<td>The same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has received the deposition of the Chasseurs against the Filions, which appear to show that Guery is the only culprit. Orders have been sent to Montreal to release the Filions but retain Guery in prison.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>March 29</td>
<td>Return of Hanau Chasseurs and recruits after their embarkation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>July 1</td>
<td>Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Did not expect complaints concerning the detachment of the Hesse Hanau artillery.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
doing duty at Sorel with the British artillery, as they appeared well satisfied. Will have the matter closely investigated. The complaint against Barnes is in error; it was by his (Haldimand's) positive orders that a corporal and twelve of Crenzbourg's artillerymen were sent off as an escort for stores to Niagara. The men shall want for nothing, and be returned when the service shall permit; is persuaded that the Prince wishes his troops to be useful and to accommodate themselves to circumstances.

A rough draft of this letter is at page 74.

Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Answers at once, so that the sergeant, who is to go to Europe, may come to Quebec for a passage, there being no time to lose, if he would get the first ship. The circumstances of the country, &c., do not permit the same military rules as in Europe, but he is persuaded that the Prince of Hesse would not object to have the eight soldiers employed in such necessary work as that of building barracks, especially as they are paid at the same rate as the British troops on similar work.

Same to de Speth (in French). Has written to Sir Henry Clinton to procure the exchange of officers of whom a list was sent. Respecting the mode of paying batt and forage money for 1778; when he receives word on this subject from Clinton he will communicate. The accounts of the different corps shall be examined without delay.

Same to Colonel Ranschenplat (in French). Has ordered a passage for the officers to Europe. Has no direction to give as to filling up the vacancies, that right being reserved by His Serene Highness to himself. The Q. M. G. will examine as to the damage to the clothing of the regiment and report. Has sent a gratuity to the soldiers of his regiment on account of their good conduct. Is gratified at the promotions among the German troops, but is sorry he cannot take notice of it in public orders, as the original convention specified the number and grades of the officers, and he has no right to make any changes.

Same to de Speth. Has written to Brigadier McLean on the subject of a complaint of interference made by de Speth.

Same to Ranschenplat (in French). Returns the memorial sent by Major Piquet. Is satisfied with the arrangement for the quarters of his regiment. Hopes he will pass a pleasant winter.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Bouteillon, against whom there was a charge, had acknowledged his fault and asked pardon in writing; asks that from his previous good conduct Bouteillon should be pardoned.

Same to Colonel Barner (in French). Cannot change the quarters of his officers in Montreal as arranged by Brigadier McLean.

Return of the Hanau recruits after embarkation at Dort.

Haldimand to de Speth (in French). Respecting pay to the regiment of Prince Frederick for the transport of provisions. Will take no notice at present of the conduct of the inhabitants of Lachine, &c., in assisting deserters. To arrest and send to Montreal an inhabitant of Lavaltrie for reset of theft by soldiers.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Asks for Captain Hugget to be employed as assistant engineer; if he accept, it is desirable that he should come to Quebec at once. Sends warrant for 200 days batt and forage money.
May 27.

Return of Brunswick and Anhalt-Zerbst troops inspected at Stade.

Return after embarkation the following day.

May 29.

Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). Wittgenstein's company will be relieved and orders sent to collect all the detachments at St. John's for the Isle à la Motte on Lake Champlain.

June 1.

Same to Colonel Prætorius (in French). Hopes that the measures he has taken with St. Leger to stop the rebel spies may be successful.

October 16.

Same to de Speth (in French). Respecting a claim made by Prince Frederick's regiment for the loss of blankets in the fire at St. John's.

1781.

March 14.

Same to Rauschenplat (in French). Hoped to see him on his (Haldimand's) passage to Three Rivers, but a bad cold prevents him from going. Has sent back the officer, kept in anticipation of the journey. Will examine into the affair between de Tonnancour and his (Rauschenplat's) brother.

June 1.

Same to Riedesel. Sends a manifesto by His Majesty against the States General of Holland, declaring war. Every precaution is to be taken for the safety of the province, letters of marque issued, &c. Captain Cive, Riedesel's secretary being in the Dutch service, is to be suspended and put on parole.

July 15.

Creuzbourg to Haldimand (in French). Sends minutes of a court martial on deserters.

July 16.

Haldimand to Rauschenplat (in French). Will notify in general orders the names of the two officers appointed in room of those who left last autumn. Hopes he has received the bateau, those required for the recruits can be got when wanted. Asks him to renew the orders to search in the parishes for spies from Boston, to arrest suspicious persons, and if there are good grounds for doing so to send them under a good guard to Quebec. The prisoner Primeau and the two Bostonians taken at Chambly to be sent to Quebec.

November 12.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has sent orders that only a sergeant and 18 chasseurs of Von der Velden's detachment are to remain for the winter at Carleton Island. The detachment of Crofts will be relieved by British troops.

November 15.

Same to Rauschenplat. To search for and arrest a stranger from Nova Scotia who has come through the woods.

November 22.

Mathews to Creuzbourg. Subsistence bills for the Chasseurs received; warrants for the amount transmitted. How other bills may be drawn.

February 7.

Same to the same. Sends warrants for subsistence for supernumeraries. Cannot understand how the former bills were not received.

February 28.

Same to the same. How the subsistence bills of certain detachments may be paid.

June 20.

Same to the same. Sending warrants for subsistence.

July 13.

Haldimand to the same (in French). Asks for an explanation of the complaint made to the Prince of Hesse that the Hanau troops had not been treated like the others, so that if any abuse existed it might be remedied.

July 15.

Same to the same (in French). How deserters from the Chasseurs were disposed of. It would be desirable that he
1782.

(Creuzbourg) should receive power, like Riedesel, to have the sentences of courts-martial executed.

September 2, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Creuzbourg (in French). How the pay for Lieut. Schaffalisky is to be arranged for. The two deserters were not on board of the "Pandora." They must have been transferred or deserted again.

September 6, Quebec.

Same to de Looz. Has received deposition in reference to the charge against the captain of militia. It is a pleasing testimony of the care taken to prevent disputes between the troops and the inhabitants. Until after the harvest he will take no notice of it, as the loss of a single day at that time might ruin a family. For the same reason no notice will be taken of another charge.

September 14, Quebec.

Mathews to the same. A passage cannot be granted by the "Hussar" to Ensign Rosenberg; he will be provided for by the next opportunity.

September 15, Quebec.

Same to Creuzbourg. Sends warrants. On Mr. Chaperon's return from St. Paul's Bay will try to rectify the matter between him and Mr. Cochrane. Has delayed making out the warrants for the first battalion of Hesse Hanau and the artillery, for reasons given.

October 10, Quebec.

Haldimand to de Looz. Cannot, from the situation of affairs, comply with General Losberg's wish to send his regiment to New York.

October 14, Quebec.

Same to Creuzbourg. The recruits for the Chasseurs to join immediately; to be followed by the detachment from St. Paul's Bay.

October 29, Quebec.

Same to de Looz. Blankets ordered for the recruits of Losberg's regiment. Shall order an inquiry into the complaint against the captain of militia at Berthier when the troops shall be settled in their quarters. The badness of the weather has prevented him (Haldimand) visiting the camp.

November 27, Quebec.

Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Congratulates him on the promotions in the regiment. Hopes that Mr. Hugget has written and that the affair is settled.

December 9, Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Accounts for subsistence irregularly drawn; sends previous accounts as forms.

January 2, Quebec.

Haldimand to Creuzbourg. Sends warrants for subsistence accounts, and asks that certain omissions may be supplied.

January 20, Quebec.

Mathews to the same. The settlement of subsistence accounts.

January 31, Quebec.

Haldimand to Colonel Leutz. The robberies by a sergeant of the 29th Regiment. Sergeant Henzell of the Hesse Hanau Regiment, who bought some of the articles, to be examined.

February 2. Quebec.

Colonel Leutz to Haldimand. Has had Sergeant Henzell confined and examined; his deposition sent in German, and the sergeant has been taken to Quebec to confirm it. Asks that he be returned to St. Antoine. He is ready to give evidence in court when wanted, as are also the other two sergeants.

February 27, Quebec.

Mathews to Creuzbourg. Subsistence accounts.

March 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to de Looz. Is gratified with the report of the good understanding between the Regiment of Anhalt Zerbst and the inhabitants of the district in which they are quartered. Mr. Dunn, judge of the common pleas, leaves for Kamouraska; he has been
instructed to investigate the conduct of the captain of militia at
Berthier. Asks him to be present, as although he (Haldimand) de-
sires to give every support to the military, yet it is his duty to af-
ford His Majesty's subjects the protection they are entitled to, and
it is particularly necessary to support the influence of the captains
of militia.

April 18,
Quebec.
Mathews to Leutz. Has received subsistence accounts; points
out apparent errors.

June 6,
New York.
—— to Leutz. All foreign troops ordered to be sent to
Europe as soon as possible. Cannot send those of Hesse Hanau to
Canada; they will be embarked as soon as transports are ready for
the Downs, where they will receive further orders.

June 11,
Quebec.
Mathews to Creuzbourg. Sends dispatches received by the "Bull
Dog." Sends warrant. His Excellency returns thanks for the
offer of spare arms, &c., which, however, cannot be accepted.

June 30,
Quebec.
Haldimand to Riedesel. Approves of the arrangement made for
the transport of baggage to Quebec. From the want of water casks
it will be at least four weeks before the embarkation can take place.
Troops, therefore, to be left as long as possible in their present
quarters; due notice will be given. To lay in as large a sea stock
as possible in the upper posts as it will be difficult to get supplies in
Quebec.

July 2,
Quebec.
Same to de Looz. Has received the statement of the foreign
officers as to their satisfaction with their treatment. The infinite
pleasure it gives him, as it was his earnest wish to make their situa-
tion as happy as possible. His approbation of the zeal and atten-
tion of de Looz.

July 2,
Quebec.
Same to Riedesel. Asks him to communicate to the officers
of the foreign troops his pleasure at the testimonies they have given
of satisfaction. The representation of the omission to pay certain
allowances has been very properly noticed; explains the action
taken in each case.

July 2,
Quebec.
Same to de Speth. Acknowledging the receipt of his letter
of thanks for endeavours to serve him and expressing his sense of de
Spoth's zeal.

July 7,
Quebec.
The same to Captain Schoell. That he can say nothing more
than has been said already respecting his contingent account.

July 7,
Quebec.
Mathews to Creuzbourg. With subsistence warrant.

July 10,
Quebec.
Haldimand to the same (in French). Respecting a passage for
Captain Hildebrand.

July 12,
Quebec.
Mathews to Captain Hugget. That he cannot have a passport to
go to New York by land.

July 12,
Quebec.
Same to Schoell. Reporting the result of an examination of
his transport account.

July 15,
Quebec.
Cramahé to Captain Hugget (in French). That a passport can-
ot be granted to pass into the Colonies by Lake Champlain.

July 29,
Quebec.
Haldimand to Leutz. Respecting a petition from a person not
named, to whom an ample discharge has been given by Leutz.

July 29,
Quebec.
A letter of the 30th July from Leutz gives the man's name as
Grunewald, and particulars of his case.

July 29,
Quebec.
Haldimand to Leutz. Is satisfied with his determination to
punish the men of his regiment concerned in the robbery (p. 113).
Asks him to send the proceedings of the court martial.
The proceedings are given at pages 136 to 139.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 29,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Haldimand to Riedesel. The command of the German troops will fall to him (Riedesel); asks him to ascertain if the officers have any claims to make that can be settled here.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 31,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Mathews to Hugget. His Excellency cannot grant passports to the Colonies overland until a confirmation of the peace is received.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 31,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Haldimand to Leutz. Has received the proceedings at the court martial on Henzell, &amp;c. Leaves it to his judgment to have the sentence executed. Returns the original, and asks for certified copy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 1,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Mathews to Captain Piquet. Appointing him Brigade Major to Rauschenplat.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 2,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Haldimand to de Barner. Acknowledging letter of thanks for attention to him and his corps.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 2,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Mathews to Schoell. His Excellency cannot grant the extra forage money asked for.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 2,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Haldimand to Riedesel. Testifying the high sense he has of his (Riedesel's) merits, &amp;c., whilst in Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 5,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to Creuzbourg (in French). Has received list of discharged soldiers. Regrets that he cannot see him before leaving.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 21,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Mathews to Hugget. It is uncertain when communication with New York will be opened overland. Will order a free passage on board of one of the transports for him and his family.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 25,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to the same. On account of Mrs. Hugget's health, a pass has been granted overland. Comments on the style of Hugget's letters.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 27,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same to Creuzbourg. Sending warrant for subsistence account.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 1,</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Haldimand to the same. Declaration of war against Holland received. Captain Castendrick in his corps, actually belonging to the Dutch service, is to be discontinued from military service and placed on parole. There is no date to this, but the date is to be found at page 87).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Correspondence with Officers of the Engineers in Canada: 1777–1783.


B. 153. Report of Captain Marr, R.E., to General Haldimand on the extent, nature of the several works and present condition of the fortifications of Quebec. Same to the same. Transmitting report. Certain works ordered by Sir Guy Carleton, but postponed. European masons offer to work for three shillings a day and provisions. Canadian masons have become saucy and want a dollar.

Twiss to the same. Had, with Lieut. Rudyerd, marked out the interior line of a parapet at Isle aux Noix, with suitable barracks.
This work with repairs at Pointe au Fer he had left in charge of Rudyard. The entire charge of the works at St. John's is with Lieut. Hockings, so that each officer is responsible for his district. His proposals to remove the confusion at these posts from the insufficiency of their defences and want of firewood. Recommends an addition to the force to carry on the works, which, with the men required, are given in detail. Suggests that the hay left on the abandoned farms on both sides of Lake Champlain should be taken for the King's horses.

Marr to General Haldimand. Complains that reports are not made to him as commanding engineer and that he is treated as a cypher, apparently by Carleton's orders. Asks leave to go to England to prevent the effects of such treatment, and appeals to the evidence of those who were cognizant of his services at St. John's in 1775.

Same to the same. Reports that Wilcox, a trader in the lower town, is building a stone wall with mortar just under the works at St. Louis Gate.

Same to the same. Thanks for leave of absence. Points out what he believes to be an injustice done to him by the appointment of a junior officer to the command of the Engineers.

Twiss to the same. He and Lieut. Glennie left Montreal on the 28th July with artificers and stores, but only arrived yesterday, owing to contrary winds. The indefensible state of the fort, besides being commanded by a long ridge, 500 yards distant. It is impossible to make any effectual repair or alteration on a fort like this. Another situation must be found and fortified next summer. The present works will stand during the winter. Capt. Aubrey with the different detachments proceeds to-morrow. The local knowledge of Captain Potts will be of advantage. It is proposed to land and examine Buck Island and proceed then to Cataraqui to examine it minutely; if its advantages equal expectations work will begin at once, but if Buck Island or near it be more favourable all the soldiers and artificers will be employed to prepare material until the return of an express which will be sent off to His Excellency.

Haldimand to Twiss. Approves of the steps he has taken at St. John's and Lake Champlain (p. 20). Will rely on his judgment as to the situation of the new fort to serve for a shelter for vessels, building craft, &c. Would be glad if he could spare time to go to Niagara to examine the place and see what repairs and improvements are necessary and that there is time for this season. Captain Mathews, who is to act there as engineer, is to call on his way up to receive directions on which he can proceed in the meantime.

Same to the same. At Niagara he is to examine the place where the portage begins, to see if stores, &c., and a redoubt could not be erected there, and if that is not a better place for a fort than where it now is, and also to examine both sides. When the different works can go on without him asks that he come down to report.

Calculation of the cost of timber bought in the log and the market price of planks and boards.

Report of the comparative advantages of Cataraqui and Buck Island for military purposes, those of the latter being considered the greater. The report is signed by Captain John Schank and Lieut. Twiss.

Twiss to Haldimand. Details of the examinations made on which the report (p. 37) was founded. This is not the island which the
French called Isle aux Chevreuils; to save confusion he suggests calling it Carleton Island, and the new post Haldimand Fort. Hopes to secure the post and lodge the garrison before winter. Recommends, as the work will be very heavy, to allow the men sixpence a day in place of rum. Hay can be got on Grande Isle, so have brought four horses to help in the work. It would not be prudent for vessels to winter here as the effect of the ice is not known. Before the following winter a stone pier may be completed. Proposes to take six guns out of the vessels to arm the fort, with ammunition from Niagara, &c.

August 20, Quebec.

Marr to General Haldimand. Will carry out the direction sent him in Captain Foy's letter. Submits request from Lieutenant Wade not to be removed from his present post, and recommends that it be granted.

Haldimand to Twiss. Approves of the situation he has selected for the new fort and works, and of his proposal to pay the working soldiers sixpence per day in place of rum (p. 40). Instead of going to Niagara, as previously ordered, he is to return to Montreal when the work is well begun, leaving Lieut. Glennie in charge. Is impatient to see him respecting works in other parts of the Province, but desires to have a plan of the island, if it will not detain him too long. He is to observe the ground near the principal falls on the river as he comes down so as to see if advantages could not be obtained for annoying the enemy should an invasion be made in force.

August 21, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Will be ready to leave for Niagara about September; Mathews sailed yesterday carrying instructions to Bolton at Niagara. The advantages of the island; vessels may winter here instead of at Niagara. The extent of ground necessary to be enclosed for defence; his plan for circumscribing it. More men are wanted, and fifty additional axemen of Sir John Johnson's corps to clear the ground in front of the proposed works. Recommends increased rations to the men whilst working. Hopes by October to explain matters personally and then have leave to go to England, which he is confident His Excellency will not refuse, when he reflects that after 18 years' service, he (Twiss) is still only a lieutenant.

August 28, Dear Island.

Twiss to Haldimand. Will return as soon as the state of the work shall permit. Laying out the works so as to suit the grounds, which he describes as easily defensible. Glennie is making a survey of the island; the plan of it and of the works will be ready to present to His Excellency about the 20th or 25th inst. Shall watch for defensive situations near the principal falls.

August 30, Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss. Expressing the hope that he is now ready to start for Montreal.

August 31, Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Submitting letters to the engineers at St. John's and Chambly to be forwarded if approved. Fringle has made applications for supplies, but not this season. Reporting the purchase of planks, &c.

August, Quebec.

Same to the same (the letter is endorsed 13th August). Completion of the work on the Dauphin, and progress of that on the barracks at the Jesuit college. Remarks and suggestions as to the best mode of procuring timber.

September 2, Carleton Island.

Twiss to the same. Will return as soon as the state of the work shall permit. Laying out the works so as to suit the grounds, which he describes as easily defensible. Glennie is making a survey of the island; the plan of it and of the works will be ready to present to His Excellency about the 20th or 25th inst. Shall watch for defensive situations near the principal falls.

September 3, Quebec.

Marr to the same. Mr. Slack not arrived; he shall be forwarded when he comes. Mr. Hunter carries with him axes, saws, &c.; they are consigned to the Q. M. G. for the engineer. Suggests...
laying platforms for the battery, cutting down brush on the heights before St. John's Gate, &c. Page 62

September 7, Quebec. Marr to Haldimand. Hunter sent off with nails, &c. Slack arrived next morning and went to Sorel in a calèche. He has brought surveying instruments with him. The treatment attempted by Cameron, a hardware dealer, in respect to the supply of saws, &c. Nothing should be purchased from him hereafter. 64

September 8, Carleton Island. Twiss to the same. The present state of the works (given in detail) does not enable him to leave, nor has Glennie completed his survey of the island. He will be able to leave after the 18th. 66

September 9, Quebec. Marr to the same. Will at once proceed to make an accurate survey of the cape as ordered. Asks leave to purchase a quantity of steel which can now be had at ninepence instead of a shilling as formerly. 68

September 14, Quebec. Twiss to the same. The timber supposed to be ready at Three Rivers has been cut up for a house and cannot be got. Some expected down the river at the end of this month. The repairs to the barracks nearly finished. Certain small changes proposed. 70

September 20, Three Rivers. Captain Law to ———. Reporting the result of his inquiries respecting timber that can be got in the district. 72

September 21, Quebec. Marr to Haldimand. The steel was bought as ordered and stored. 74

September 25, Quebec. Same to Cramahé. Statement of timber wanted at Quebec. 76

September 27, Sorel. Twiss to Haldimand. Calculation of the time necessary to construct shelter for the troops at Sorel. 77

September 28, Quebec. Marr to the same. Has forwarded the articles marked on the list sent so far as they could be got. The repairs to the Jesuit and Dauphin barracks completed, except some small repairs; he has kept on the two masons. Is the survey of the Cape to be sent or to be kept at Quebec? Expects a raft of timber from Zachary Macaulay at Machiche, at sixpence a cubic foot. One Surnam offers to contract at the same price for delivery in May. Has furnished Captain Cramahé with estimate of timber wanted. 79

October 1, St. John's. R. Hockings, engineer, to the same. Sends return of the artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's, and a detailed report of progress. 82

October 1, Quebec. Marr to the same. Sends receipt for the packages shipped by the "Mary" (p. 79). Is he to certify the accounts for stoves, &c., to Sorel? 84

October 3, St. John's. Twiss to the same. All the brass ordnance, except two eight-inch howitzers sent from this post. The kind of artillery needed. The 58 bateaux between here and Isle aux Noix could be ready for troops in four or five days, besides gun-boats and long-boats. All useful vessels are on the lake except the "Washington," which is ready but has no men. There are provisions for 1,000 men at St. John's for four months. The 58 bateaux would carry 928 men with 30 days provisions. 87

October 6, Sorel. Haldimand to Twiss. Captain Schank sent to confer with him about the disposition of the ships for the winter. The officers to be
in command at Isle aux Noix and St. John's to be instructed as to the design, defence, &c., of the works, and the measures to be taken to prevent confusion.

**October 8, Quebec.**

Marr to Haldimand. Recommends purchasing snow shovels. He will finish the survey of the Cape, Heights of Abraham, &c., and the plan by Monday; asks leave to go then to Montreal. Timber to be brought by Lafleche not yet arrived. Wishes Captain Law would send 1,000 logs at the same price.

**October 28, Quebec.**

Same to the same. Asks that payment be made for timber bought from Hansfield, of Three Rivers, and that a credit be given to Mr. Dunn to pay small bills in the Engineer's Department.

**November 1, St. John's.**

Hockings to the same. Sends list of artificers employed and statement of the progress of the works.

**November 1, Quebec.**

Twiss to the same. Report on the proposal to build a citadel at Quebec, and how the work should be conducted.

**November 6, Sorel.**

Same to the same. Proposed change in the buildings to serve as an hospital at Sorel.

**November 9, Sorel.**

Same to the same. The forges at Three Rivers stopped for the season. By spring they can cast all the cannon balls wanted, if a pattern be sent. Mr. Guy has twelve houses nearly finished; no more should be begun this season owing to the bad roads, &c. These will lodge 210 women and children, and barrack bedding must be sent. If more houses are wanted, the timber can be drawn during winter and the houses built in spring. Plan of officers and soldiers' barracks erected here is enclosed, and statement given of the progress of the work. Asks for a board to examine the accounts of public money expended by General Phillips and him in 1776, 1777 and 1778.

**November 15, Quebec.**

Marr to the same. Asks for an orderly.

**November 16, Quebec.**

Same to the same. Iron shovels wanted by the town major. Asks for a general order to supply such stores.

**December 7, Quebec.**

Same to Twiss. Genet refuses to issue stores to his order. Asks if it is not the rule to supply such stores by the order of the chief engineer without applying to the commander-in-chief.

**December 9, St. John's.**

Twiss to Haldimand. Has been engaged since leaving Sorel in examining and completing the posts at Pointe au Fer, Isle aux Noix and St. John's, the mill at Lacolle, &c., so that he has not been able to set down the proper position for troops at Chambly, Ste. Thérèse, &c. Sends state of the works; asks that Lieut. Wade be sent to Isle aux Noix to push forward work there, the more so as Rudyerd has not begun the plan of Lake Champlain; proposes to send him to Quebec or Montreal till he has completed this plan. To obtain boards, &c., for next summer's work, proposes the erection of a saw mill at Lacolle, if it can be built on reasonable terms. By erecting a defensible log house to cover the mill, an intermediate post between Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer would be provided.

**December 14, Quebec.**

Matthews to Twiss. How tables, forms, &c., are to be provided for the barracks at the different posts.

**December 17, Quebec.**

Haldimand to the same. Approves of the recommendations in his letter of the 9th (p. 116). Has notified Brigadier Powell of the change of engineers at Isle aux Noix.

**December 17, St. John's.**

Twiss to Marr. That the refusal by Mr. Genet to issue engineer stores to his (Marr's) order must have arisen from not knowing the
1778.

distinction between artillery and engineer stores and can be easily remedied when explained. The practice given in detail, and it is added: "From knowing that an engineer can never do his duty if his authority is lessened, I am determined never to see that done and continue in the corps."

December 24, Marr to Haldimand. Sends his letter to Twiss of the 7th, and answer of the 17th and asks that Mr. Genet be instructed to obey the orders of the engineer for the issue of stores.

December 28, Same to the same. Enclosing paragraph of the instructions to the commissary respecting the delivery of stores as proof of the justice of the position he had taken up in regard to his power of ordering the issue of these for engineer service.

December 31, Haldimand to Twiss. So soon as works at Isle aux Noix and St. John's are sufficiently advanced he is to return, taking notice on the way of the situation of affairs at Sorel, &c., to try to be at Mr. Gugy's by the 7th or 8th, to examine the houses there before Mr. Gugy comes to the council at Quebec.

1779.

January 5, Twiss to Haldimand. Owing to the state of the works at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he cannot be at Mr. Gugy's on the day mentioned. Has asked Mr. Gugy to leave instructions respecting barracks, &c., at Pointe du Lac, and he will call for them on the 15th. Gives details of his movements up till that time. Hopes to be in Quebec by the 17th. (The letter is dated 1778, endorsed 1779, the latter the correct date).

January 10, F. Le Maistre to Lieut. Wade. Enclosing a letter to be delivered to Twiss, who will instruct him where and how he is to be employed.

The letter to Twiss follows.

Letter to Marr, enclosing the two preceding letters.

February 1, Twiss to the same. Reporting on the barracks and other buildings at Three Rivers, Pointe du Lac, Sorel, Yamaska and St. Francis, with suggestions as to new buildings, changes, &c. Many fine masts could be cut on the St. Francis; recommends that the wood should be examined during the summer. The dimensions of the timber wanted at Lachesnaie have been left with Mr. Joly. List of allowances for services at Sorel.

March 8, Twiss to the same. Reporting on the barracks and other buildings at Three Rivers, Pointe du Lac, Sorel, Yamaska and St. Francis, with suggestions as to new buildings, changes, &c. Many fine masts could be cut on the St. Francis; recommends that the wood should be examined during the summer. The dimensions of the timber wanted at Lachesnaie have been left with Mr. Joly. List of allowances for services at Sorel.

March 11, Haldimand to Twiss (in French). Approves of his report. Part of the powder may be stored at Three Rivers. The arrangements already made with Gugy for building the post at Pointe du Lac, need not interfere with steps he (Twiss) may have taken. The report of the state of Yamaska had led him to believe the post would be useless. Powell had even orders not to send provisions there, but these had better be sent now, before the thaw. Hopes the saw mill and the getting of masts on the St. Francis may succeed. Capable persons may be employed to examine into the confusion on Carleton Island and complaints against Glennie; fears that he is not fit to command alone; he had better be recalled in spring; he might be employed in preparing a plan of the north side of Lake Ontario. Hoped to have received the map of Lake Champlain before this. Dunn will soon be up to arrange the accounts with him (Twiss).
1779.
March 19, St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. There is a building at Three Rivers suitable for His Excellency's purposes. Mr. Gugy, the best man to get work done by the Canadians and Germans. Has reported on Yamaska to Brigadier Powell; the force necessary; its usefulness in dealing with the inhabitants who have not been friendly and who have been disobedient to the captain of militia. Asks that the captain of militia at St. Hyacinthe be employed to call on the militia to deposit their arms with the guard on an alarm being given, leaving it to their choice to remain on duty. Will exert himself with respect to the saw mill and masts on the St. Francis. Agrees that Glennie should be recalled from Carleton Island; he is the most capable officer to survey the north side of Lake Ontario. Slow progress made by Rudyerd in drawing the plan of Lake Champlain; the copy for Chambers is to be ready by the first of April, and another for His Excellency by the first of May. Stores for Carleton Island should be sent under care of Joseph Franklin, whom he recommends to be employed as a farmer besides his other work, and that a small house should be built for him and his family on the most fertile part of the island, as he proposes to plant potatoes, sow turnips, &c. Will get the accounts arranged. Those for 1778 will be in Quebec before the navigation opens. Work in progress at St. John's reported on.

March 24, Sorel.

Lieut. Slack, R.E., to the same. Reporting that applications have been made for building lots in the Village of Sorel, which may interfere with military works.

March 25, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss (in French). From the report of Collins, the saw mills on the St. Francis should be built at once; orders to be sent to the Three Rivers Forges to prepare the irons for at least four saws. Jessup with loyalists to be sent to take an advanced post. Remarks on the letter from him (Twiss) of the 19th (p. 146). Glennie cannot be employed this year in surveying Lake Ontario; that must be put off till quieter times.

April 3, Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Recommends the employment of six constant labourers and a few men for surveying.

April 10, St. John's.

Twiss to the same. The seamen have been paid and are satisfied. Making every arrangement, so far as means will allow, for the defence of the post; goes to Isle aux Noix to arrange the works there and to La Colle, where Lieut. Wade's absence, owing to the gout, has distressed the service. Rudyerd is sick at Montreal, so that Captain Chambers has not received the plan of Lake Champlain, nor will the other copy be ready by the 4th of May, as expected. Captain Schank will leave on the 12th. His absence would have caused serious loss to the public service; is afraid that his various employments will prevent him laying minute regulations for the upper lakes before His Excellency.

April 18 Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Begs he will seize the first moment to come to Quebec, having matters to arrange respecting the service.

April 20, Quebec.

Marr to Haldimand. Has stopped the work of building a shed at the King's Wharf for Mr. Farrier, a ship builder. The propriety of stopping works of this kind.

May 6, Quebec.

Same to the same. The master carpenter expects his men to leave unless their wages are raised; asks for instructions.

May 12, Quebec.

Same to the same. Calling attention to the question of the issue of engineer's stores and of his right to the seniority in the corps of engineers.
Haldimand to Marr. That although there is no question of his seniority in the corps of engineers, yet Lieut. Twiss is to have the direction in Canada; for this reason he (Marr) was continued in command in the town of Quebec, and that he was employed to prepare plans for a citadel, &c. there. Owing to the great expense has given up the plan of building a citadel at Cape Diamond. Asks him to prepare these plans and estimates now to be laid before Lord Townshend.

A letter of the 18th August is almost identical.

Marr to Haldimand. Reports that the line of fence built by Mr. Marcon up the face of the rock, above the Canotiere, is prejudicial to the defences of the town.

Same to the same. The exorbitant demand for unloading timber; has threatened to buy horses and so frightened the carters, who think they can never ask enough. Believes the purchase of horses would be a great saving. It will be Wednesday before horses are wanted, as the spars can be landed without them.

Same to the same. Lachlan Smith, proprietor of a Seminary at Kamouraska has promised to have six as good borers as can be got there, bought by a friend of his. Asks leave to send off Smith's letter to that effect.

Twiss to the same. Proposal for forming a company of artificers, detailing numbers, pay, duties, &c.

Same to the same. The orders for iron completed at the Three Rivers forges. Progress of the work at Pointe du Lac; Mr. Gugy has begun the timber for his new saw mill. Will send him millwrights in ten days. The works at Sorel well regulated and going on with spirit. Delay to brick making caused by rain. Mr. Dowie's little saw mill up the Sorel cuts only 30 or 40 boards a day, the water being low. Goes to Montreal; thence to St. John's and shall examine the rapid at Chambly for a spot to construct a saw mill.

Marr to the same. Report of an experiment for finding the real price of Cap Rouge stone laid down at the little wood yard near the Palace, and thence to Cape Diamond.

Lieutenant Glennie to the same. As he has received leave of absence, has no objection to be employed under Twiss until the affair with Captain Aubrey be settled.

Twiss to the same. Reporting on the state of the posts of Three Rivers, Pointe du Lac and Machiche with details of condition and requirements of each.

Same to the same. Sends lists of men selected from the Royal Regiment of New York and the different corps of loyalists to serve as artificers. How he proposes to employ them in the Engineers' Department; their pay, rations, &c. Some have been making extravagant wages by working for individuals, so that the order for them to be enrolled must be positive.

Same to the same. Has arranged for the bakery here; the post might be increased by 300 men, there being that additional barrack.
1779.

Room. Arrangements for making bricks next season. Glennie is arranging parties for getting timber. Recommends that a part of the loyalists at Yamaska be relieved, they having been there a long time.

November 29, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on the report in the letters from Twiss. Comfortable barracks to be provided at Montreal. Hopes from the mildness of the weather that the work at Coteau du Lac is in forwardness. Approves of the steps for getting timber, and has ordered Powell to relieve a part of Fraser's men at Yamaska.

November 29, Quebec.

Same to the same. Approves of his plan for a corps of artificers (p. 206). Cannot, however, withdraw the men entirely from their corps, as the best artificers are generally the best soldiers; a provisional order will be made to have them attached for the time being to the engineers, but these arrangements must not interfere with more essential services.

December 2, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Orders given to send artificers from Sorel to complete the barracks at Pointe an Fer. Desires to know how many officers and men, who are prisoners of war, are to be kept there. Reports on the works at Lachesnaie, Montreal and Coteau du Lac, with remarks on the navigation at the latter and the obstructions in the rapids.

December 6, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Will not at present decide respecting prison rooms, &c., at Pointe du Lac. When assembling the loyalists at Sorel, will not include those employed on public works. Is glad to hear so good an account of Coteau du Lac, &c.

December 14, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Acknowledging letter and referring to the formation of the corps of artificers.

December 21, Quebec.

Same to the same. Is sending to Captain McAlpin lists of loyalists employed on public works. No orders have yet been given to relieve Fraser's men at Yamaska. Asks for orders to employ loyalists, so as to meet McAlpin's objections. Detailed report on the progress and state of the works at St. John's and Lacolle.

December 30, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. Orders have been sent to relieve half of Fraser's detachment.

1780.

January 3, Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. St. Leger and he agree that two shillings currency a cord would be a fair allowance to the soldiers for the wood they had cut, previous to its issue by the barrack master.

January 3, Sorel.

Same to the same. Refers to report on an allowance for firewood. Will attend Captain McAlpin at St. Ours, and then send the necessary particulars before issuing orders to establish a corps of artificers. The ration of fresh meat has been too greatly reduced; gives the past ration as a comparison.

January 6, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. Sends a representation as to the corvée for the service of the part of Sorel; he is to make inquiry. Three Rivers might be employed.

January 6, Sorel.

Twiss to Haldimand. Sends list of the officers and men qualified to form the two companies of artificers. The eighty men under Leake are omitted; any of his company named are such as were not qualified for his chosen company. Remarks on Sir John Johnson's men who are artificers. Captain Leake's chosen men could be employed cutting timber by the foot. Asks leave to employ them.

January 6, Sorel.

Captains McAlpin and Twiss. Terms on which they think two companies of artificers might be formed from the loyalist corps.
1780.

January 10, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. Orders have been sent to assemble the loyalists at Sorel. Part of Leake's corps may be employed in the neighbourhood of Sorel. Thinks that an addition to the rations would be judicious, but owing to the state of the provisions thinks the quantity proposed could be reduced. Leaves it to himself to arrange the terms for cutting timber.

January 10, Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. The price allowed for corvée for drawing wood admits of the following proportion for this service, namely: Nicolet, 6; LaBaie, 5; St. Francis, 2; Yamaska, 3; Maskinongé, 4; L'Ormière, 4; Rivière du Loup, 10. The small proportion of St. Francis and Yamaska, is because they have soldiers, and furnish men for scouting parties. Reasons why others are left out.

January 13, Sorel.

Same to the same. Will immediately employ the artificers. Shall do his best to obtain a supply of timber. Remarks on the fresh meat ration.

January 17, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is satisfied that every exertion will be used to get timber. In what form the proprietors should be indemnified. Respecting the oatmeal ration.

January 17, Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. Transmitting a notice forbidding the men cutting on the Yamaska to continue; the notice is signed "William Bowers." Suggests the steps to be taken thereupon.

January 20, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. The title deeds of Mr. Bowers shall be minutely examined. In the meantime all the timber necessary is to be cut down, and Mr. Bowers shall be paid should he be entitled to it.

May 24, St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. Gugy's mill ready and cutting boards, which are rafted. Asks leave to cut a part of Mr. Duheme's dam to let the rafts through. Has communicated to Colonel St. Leger and Major Carleton the orders respecting scouts. They are both in accord and cannot fail to succeed. Reports on the fire at St. John's. The cause of the fire is attributed by the artificers to the Germans, and the charge retorted by the latter. The selfish conduct of the Germans during the fire; they gave no alarm, and only tried to save their own effects. Major Carleton and he will try to make the best possible regulations for the working parties; Major Carleton proposes to send to Colonel Pierson for another company of Prince Frederick's regiment.

May 27, St. John's.

Same to Mathews. The artificers of the 84th sent to Michillimakinak are not well qualified; sends a list of nine good men, the ablest artificers in the Province. These should be sent off as soon as possible. Suggests that a subaltern officer with them would be very useful.

May 27, Sorel.

Glennie to the same. Has sent rafts to Three Rivers with wooden anchors. Asks if the men with them may go to Quebec, as he understood they were to go with Captain Leake to Coteau du Lac. The inhabitants of Berthier will, in a day or two, have the timber ready for the bridge.

May 29, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Thinks of encamping Prince Frederick's regiment near St. John's to assist in repairing the damage caused by the fire, but will wait till he hears from him (Twiss). Supposing that he has arranged matters at St. John's, he is to proceed to Coteau du Lac to give directions for the work intended to accelerate transport. After that he is to return to Machiche, where he will find the final orders respecting Duheme's dam, and then come to Quebec to consult with Gugy.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
52 Victoria Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) A. 1899

1780.

May 31, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. The saw mill at Lacolle will amply supply the service at St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Reports in detail the progress of the works at these two posts. The works can be completed this summer by the six companies of the 29th, assisted by two of Prince Frederick's companies. One of these companies has arrived at St. John's. Will proceed to Coteau du Lac and afterwards report.

June 1, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. An order will be despatched to send to Michillimakinak the artificers of the 84th asked for.

June 1, Quebec.

Same to Glennie. His Excellency had already decided that some of Captain Leake's company should come with the rafts to Quebec. There is, therefore, no objection to his request.

June 5, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. The works at the Coteau du Lac are going on industriously; hopes to have the locks finished by September. Has made modifications in the construction of the sides of the locks. The passage through the Buisson has only partly succeeded. Is detained drawing plans &c. The iron work for the flood gates at the Coteau may be made as soon as wanted.

June 6, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Respecting a complaint from Mr. Cuthbert in regard to the inconvenience that will be caused by a bridge of bateaux over the Berthier River; how the inconvenience may be prevented. He is to turn his attention to getting down the material for the works at Quebec, and he is authorized to remove any obstruction to the transport that may exist on the Machiche River, and in the manner least hurtful to Duheme's mill. An officer's party to be stationed at Pointe du Lac.

June 8, Berthier.

Twiss to Haldimand. Recommends a standing bridge at Berthier instead of the floating bridge ordered; this would allow a free passage to bateaux, &c. Will prepare the timber, so that the bridge can be finished in three or four days, if approved.

June 10, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. He is to go on with the building of a standing bridge.

July 30, Quebec.

Glennie to Haldimand. Asking for copy of letter concerning his dispute with Captain Aubrey.

November 7, Quebec.

Agreement to rent a plot of land and a large store at St. Mary's near Montreal, the property of Mr. Benjamin Frobisher. Signed by Haldimand and Frobisher.

December 19, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. That a lot of land belonging to George Pownall at the place on the fortifications known as Mount Carmel be purchased for the price of £400 currency.

1781.

January 11, Machiche.

Twiss to Haldimand. Will examine situation for bridges over the Rivière du Loup and the Maskinongé. Proceeds to Sorel and to St. John's. Reports on the state of the barracks, bedding, &c., at Pointe du Lac; they will lodge 280 men. Captain Fraser of Yamaska, is still ill at Three Rivers, but has forwarded the orders to his brother.

January 15, Sorel.

Same to the same. Reports on the General Hospital at Three Rivers; on the new road between there and Pointe du Lac, and on the preparation of the timber for bridges over the Rivière du Loup and the Maskinongé. Considering the means to be obtained in men and tools, no important work can be carried on at Sorel without interfering with others of more immediate necessity. Proposes temporary works for the security of the post. Has consulted with the curé on the new position of a church, and describes the situation, &c. Respecting a mill, &c.

620 Haldimand Collection. B. 154
Mathews to Twiss. The council is issuing a proclamation ordering the threshing out of grain, to prevent it from falling into the enemy's hands, should an invasion take place. It is intended to form magazines for its security. The storehouses at Sorel and Chambly to be examined and their fitness for this purpose reported on.

Page 2c5

Twiss to Mathews. Sends papers from Lieut. French, who has always behaved in a satisfactory manner.

287

Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is satisfied with his report (p. 280). He will discuss the matter afterwards, and desires to have the estimate of the grain the store houses will hold.

288

Twiss to Haldimand. Cannot specify the exact time when the works will be finished. Roughly estimates that 20,000 bushels of grain could be stored at Chambly and 50,000 at Sorel. Sends return of provisions. There will be no difficulty in getting fresh meat till the 24th of March. The store house at Chambly should be destroyed and the provisions required taken into the fort, the rest being removed to St. John's. Firewood coming into St. John's; heavy repairs needed next summer. Captain Chambers has greatly improved the discipline of the marine department. Details given of the work done, &c. His movements after leaving St. John's.

289

Same to Mathews. That his taking some of the loyalists will not interfere with the plans of St. Leger and Sherwood, the men having received their instructions so as to proceed on their scout with only a day's delay. 293

294-296

Twiss to Mathews. The provisions will be removed as suggested (p. 288) so soon as the roads permit the prisoners to be conveyed to Quebec. His Excellency is pleased to hear of the progress of the works at St. John's, and of the state of the naval department.

297

Twiss to Mathews. Has only time to report the places he has visited, &c. Mr. Church of Sir John Johnson's corps arrived at Pointe au Fer on the 27th, being in the woods ten days from Chateauguay.

298

Same to Mathews. Sends a description and plan of his march from Isle aux Noix, up the South River and through Missisquoi Bay to Pointe au Fer. The enemy cannot enter Canada in winter in any force, except by Lake Champlain and Hazen's Road into the River Blanche, the latter for reasons stated being the most advantageous for the enemy and should be the best guarded. Discusses the possible movements of an enemy, and how they could best be checked.

302

The description of the march follows.

306

Haldimand to Twiss. Thanks for the plan and description sent; is pleased at the favourable report of the post at Isle aux Noix. Approves of the proposed repairs at Pointe au Fer; hopes he will have material prepared for the windmill at Sorel. Urges the settlement of the questions before the board of accounts.

312

Twiss to Haldimand. Will attend to the matters mentioned, the windmill, &c. Will send sketch of the ground wanted at
February 15, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports on the state of the canal, of the storehouses, &c., at Coteau du Lac; the post is in better order than he expected. The plan of Lachine not yet completed. Has received letters from Carleton Island, which show that the officers are carrying on work zealously; they press him to visit the post.

February 19, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends plan and procès verbal of the lot and building purchased at Lachine, the price of which he asks to be paid at once. The course of the road is pointed out in plan. The merchants have agreed to pay a toll for the use of the canal at Coteau du Lac, and arrangements made as to the mode of payment. The toll will produce from £120 to £160 currency a year. Will visit the wood cutters at St. John's.

The report of the surveyor, Joseph Papineau, and of the plan referred to.

February 22, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is pleased at the forwardness of the works at Coteau du Lac and Carleton Island. Arms and ammunition shall be sent to the bateau men at Coteau du Lac.

February 22, Quebec.

Same to the same. Sends warrant for £1,500 currency to pay for the land and buildings at Lachine. The terms made with the merchants for tolls for the canal at Coteau du Lac are approved of. He is to visit the blockhouse at Yamaska to hurry work.

February 26, Sorel.

Twiss to Haldimand. Has received the warrant for £1,500. Reports the progress made at St. John's in the investigation of accounts. The dam for the saw mill on Chambly Rapids has been begun. Has not much opportunity of discovering the principles of the inhabitants, but believes many dread the approach of the French and Americans and few wish it. His Excellency's late proclamation has had a good effect.

March 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Thinks the principles adopted for the examination of accounts to be equitable. The blockhouse at Yamaska is to be permanent. Is pleased that his proclamation has had a good effect.

March 5, Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. Does not think a pass should be granted to James Durward, to cut timber on the King's land on Maskinongé, for reasons stated, unless it is given on terms specified.

March 5, Sorel.

Same to Haldimand. Reports the favourable situation of the new blockhouse at Yamaska. There are said to be favourable situations near it for a saw mill, with a supply of pine, and good grass for the horses to be employed drawing timber during the winter. If found on examination to be as represented, this will be the best place to supply Quebec with boards and planks. Will be ready to return to Quebec in five or six days.

March 8, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. In consequence of the favourable report on Yamaska, work to be pushed vigorously. To select a domain for the Crown that may be marked out without injury to the adjacent seigniories. The removal of the church at Sorel is also to be considered. The time he (Haldimand) may leave for Montreal is still uncertain.

March 12, Sorel.

Twiss to Haldimand. Will leave Sorel to-day, but business on the road will delay for some days his arrival at Quebec.

March 19.

Memorandum by Captain Twiss as to orders to be given to the captains of militia at Maskinongé and Rivière du Loup in reference to the bridges in the respective places.
Twiss to Mathews. Remarks on a complaint by Mr. Medcalf respecting timber cut on unalienated lands. There is no objection to Mr. Medcalf cutting hay, if he employs proper persons under the same regulations as others working on the lake, and that all hay found on the ground in December should be burned. The indulgence that might be extended to him is stated. Page 336

Memorandum by Captain Twiss on the shore between Simon Fraser's wharf and l'Anse des Mères for defensive purposes, with remarks on adjacent properties. 338

Twiss to Haldimand. Reporting on the state of the works at Sorel; the earnestness of General Riedesel to have the work carried on according to His Excellency's wishes, &c. 341

Same to the same. Proposed arrangement of loyalists to be sent into the woods to cut timber for next year's work. 345

Haldimand to Twiss. Is gratified at the sentiments of General Riedesel. Hopes that no time will be lost in arranging artificers for the various services required by the engineer's department. 348

Same to the same. Approval of the arrangement of the loyalists for winter work. The importance of pushing on provisions to the upper posts, in case of invasion; to facilitate transport, which is to begin so soon as the river becomes practicable, he is to hasten the works on the river. 350

Twiss to Haldimand. He and Captain Brehm will visit St. John's together, and may strike out a better mode of defence there and at Isle aux Noix, than if they were separate. If Captain Schank met them at St. John's they could have his opinion on the naval service. States the names of the places visited. Coteau du Lac well arranged for the security of prisoners; the accommodation there and on the island. The revenue from canal trolls last season was £132 5s. The service of the bateaumen has not been of so much use as was expected; the complaints of the men regarding subsistence, which should be attended to. The progress of the work on the canals at the Cascades and Cedars; enlarging the locks at the Split Rock, &c. 351

Haldimand to Twiss. Is pleased at the progress of the works on the island at Coteau du Lac; the swivels and flags for signals shall be sent. Is disappointed that the bateaumen have not been so useful as expected; to advise with Captain Maurer on the subject. How their subsistence is to be provided. Captain Schank to meet them at St. John's. 356

Twiss to Mathews. Riedesel has stated that Dr. Smyth at St. John's complained that St. Leger made difficulties about granting his requisition for scouts, unless the objects were stated. On this Dr. Smyth declares that he must resign. Riedesel believes that the only remedy is to issue a positive order forbidding any inquiry as to the object of these scouts. 358

Mathews to Twiss. That Captain Leake is to deliver to him a negro, whose punishment had been remitted on condition that he joined the army. 360

Same to the same. Suggestions as to how difficulties between Dr. Smyth and Colonel St. Leger may be avoided. Sherwood and Dr. Smyth know what to conceal and what to tell, and it would be better were there no affectation of secrecy on matters of little consequence, &c. 361

Twiss to Haldimand. Will consult with Maurer as to the best regulations for the bateaumen. He and Brehm are awaiting the
rrival of Schank before leaving for Isle aux Noix. Enters into
details of the work he had done at Sorel, Vercheres, St. Ours and
other places, describing the timber, &c., on the road. Page 363

December 27,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Will confer respecting his proposals when
they meet at Quebec. On his return from St. John's to Sorel, he will
find all that is necessary to go on with the inquiry ordered. The
blockhouses at Yamaska to be furnished with the stores asked for,
Mr. Genevay to be sent to Sorel to get the accounts for the rents,
&c., adjusted. 367

December 28,
St. John's.

Twiss to Mathews. When he learns the capacity of the negro
(p. 360) he shall apply for him. Since Schank's arrival at St.
John's on the 25th they have been constantly engaged. They go
to Isle aux Noix to-morrow; he and Brehm will probably be in
Sorel by the 12th of January. 369

January 12,
St. John's.

Same to Haldimand. The delay from the mild weather prevents
him being at Sorel till the 15th. Report on the works at the different
posts, except on those at Isle aux Noix, on which a full report
shall be made. 371

January 16,
Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. Captains Scott and Cullen are to meet him
and Brehm at Sorel, so that they may investigate the complaints
from Yamaska; Mr. Schmid will furnish the evidence. His Excellency
has some thought of building barracks at Sorel for the same pur-
pose as those at Machiche. He is to say nothing, but make obser-
vations as to the most convenient situation. 370

January 17,
Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. All the complaints of the inhabitants of
Yamaska against the 53rd have been heard. Owing to the great
length to which the evidence for the defence must extend, suggests
that it be taken at headquarters. 374

January 21,
Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. As Captain Dunlop has gone to Yamaska
with evidence in defence of the 53rd, His Excellency thinks it
ought to be taken, otherwise the regiment might believe the refusal
arose from partiality. His Excellency is anxious the matter should
be settled with as little noise and jealousy as possible. 376

January 21,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received report on the new advanced
posts; hopes that on his return such information may be brought
as shall enable His Excellency to decide on the works essentially
necessary. 375

January 26,
Sorel.

Twiss to Mathews. Has closed the examination of Captain
Dunlop and proceeded to conciliate matters as much as possible.
Remarks on the circumstances of the case. Delays in drawing out
timber for Quebec, owing to want of forage. 379

April 8,
Quebec.

Same to Haldimand. The snow having greatly decreased, he has
applied to Major General Clarke for carpenters and masons for the
new works; has asked for 10) fatigue men for the 22nd, and by
the 1st May about 300 more could be employed to advantage. One
of the officers of engineers has gone out of his mind. 381

April 12,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Is glad that he has received the artificers
ordered. The fatigue men shall be ready when wanted. Much of
the consequent immense consumption of firewood may be saved by
the use of coal in furnaces; by this plan the messes could be thrown
together. 383

April 29,
Montreal.

Same to the same (in French). Most private. Has received his
letter respecting the best means of opposing an invasion by the
rebels. They have abandoned that intention for this year. A con-
siderable detachment has been ordered to the frontiers of Vermont,
to encourage the inhabitants to declare in favour of Government
and to support them against Congress; is desirous to encourage the belief that the troops are intended to carry on extensive works at Isle aux Noix and has written him an official letter to that effect of which he is to make no secret, and should even have plans prepared for works at the Isle aux Noix. By this means all the troops, stores, &c, could be collected there without exciting suspicion. The arrangements that may be made for the supply of stores, &c.

April 29.

Mathews to Twiss. The enemy having laid aside the intention of invading this province, the favourable opportunity may be taken advantage of to strengthen the frontier posts, especially Isle aux Noix.

May 2, Quebec.

Twiss to Haldimand. That every attention shall be paid to the orders in the letter of the 29th April. Has been engaged since his return to Quebec in drawing plans for redoubts, &c., at Isle aux Noix, so that the quantity of tools need cause no suspicion. Would wish His Excellency to see the plans he proposes for making Isle aux Noix a strong post, and if he remains more than a fortnight in Montreal, would like him to determine the question on the spot. The progress made in Quebec enables a large number of men to be employed; asks that those men cutting timber be ordered on the works; they are chiefly from Jessup's corps. There are now 150 fatigue men; next month there will be room for 200 more.

May 2, Quebec.

Same to Mathews. The additional tools for St. John's have been sent off. Articles for Sorel should be sent in the gunboats. Instead of taking the heavy gunboats from Chambly to St. John's it would be cheaper to build new ones there.

May 6, Montreal.

Haldimand to Twiss (in French). Asks him to bring the plans with him. Work shall be begun when the ground is dry. Major Ross had arrived at Oswego, and hoped to have the post in a state of defence by the middle of this month. (The letter is dated at Quebec by mistake).

May 6, Montreal.

Mathews to the same. The extraordinary refusal of Lieutenant Hawkins to supply Captain Sherwood with tools. A supply is to be sent at once and Hawkins is not to interfere with these requisitions.

July 9, Montreal.

Petition of Town Major Hughes for the old guard house, or for repayment of the amount he had expended in rebuilding it.

August 22, Sorel.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of affairs at Pointe du Lac, his arrival at Sorel; state of the works there. Leaves for Isle aux Noix with Riedesel.

August 29, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. Sends Mr. Taplin, who, with his two sons, is to be employed, for reasons stated.

September 2, Quebec.

Same to the same. Approves of arrangements at Pointe du Lac, &c.

September 3, Isle aux Noix.

Twiss to Haldimand. Has arrived with Riedesel; the present state of the works.

September 9, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on the report (p. 398) on the state of the works at Isle aux Noix.

September 13, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Giving a detailed report of his examination of the posts on Lake Champlain, their position, state, &c.

September 19, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Will consult personally with him respecting Colchester Point on Lake Champlain. Is gratified at the progress of the work on Isle aux Noix.

September 19, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of the canal locks at the Cascades and at the other rapids. Reports also the state of the build-
ings at the Coteau; the means taken to secure the safety of the prisoners. Survey of domain there and of Prisoners' Island; the barracks, &c. Page 407

September 23, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Is gratified at the contents of his letter (p. 407) respecting the canals, &c. A letter at St. John's will inform him that he (Haldimand) intends to visit that quarter. 411

September 24, Isle aux Noix.

Twiss to Haldimand. The late fine weather has enabled work to go on satisfactorily; rain has again set in. He will remain here till the 20th; his subsequent movements.

September 30, Quebec.

Matthews to Twiss. His Excellency cannot go to Isle aux Noix at this time. He (Twiss) is to return to headquarters as soon as possible. Barnes ordered to mark out ground on St. Ignace as a camp for artillery.

1783.

February 15, Montreal.

Further memorial from Town Major Hughes respecting the guard house at Montreal. Enclosed in a letter to Matthews of the 17th February.

February 20, Quebec.

Matthews to Hughes. Twiss will examine and report on the subject of the memorial.

March 5, St. John's.

Twiss to Matthews. That he has arrived here; bad state of the roads. River open, but closed at the Narrows; sawmills will work on the next thaw.

March 6, Quebec.

Matthews to Twiss. He is to purchase the horses and sleds of two loyalists who have arrived at the Loyal Blockhouse and cannot get away on account of the roads.

March 13, Quebec.

Same to the same. His Excellency approves of Mr. White's proposal to raise 30 or 40 good axemen for the Loyal Rangers, to serve under him in providing timber for the public service; means to be taken to avoid jealousies on the part of other loyalists. Orders to examine into the claim of Town Major Hughes. To examine the site for the proposed prison at Montreal. Timber for grist and saw mills ready; ironwork for them to be sent to Coteau du Lac. Artificers, &c., sent by dePeyster from Detroit are to be kept and employed at Carleton Island and Oswego.

March 17, Montreal.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the state of the windmills at Sorel and the steps taken to have them completed and timber procured. He is also collecting hay; any quantity may be collected in the neighbourhood of St. John's. Reports on works at Chambly, Isle aux Noix, Pointe au For, Missisquoi, &c.

March 20, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on his letter of the 17th. Prospects of peace; he is anxious that the accounts should be closed as soon as possible. The necessity of having the roof of the chateau covered.

March 20, Montreal.

Twiss to Matthews. Will examine the house referred to by Major Hughes and the lot for the prison. Millstones ready at Sorel for Niagara; how are they to be conveyed there? The artificers, &c., from Detroit may be stopped at Carleton Island and employed either there or at Oswego. Will be detained taking levels, &c., at Isle aux Noix; after that shall come to Quebec.

March 21, Montreal.

Same to Haldimand. Report on the ground on which to build a gaol at Montreal.

March 22, Montreal.

Same to the same. Report on the guard-house at Montreal, asked for by Town Major Hughes.

March 24, Quebec.

Matthews to Twiss. His proposals as to millstones, &c., for Niagara approved of. Artificers will be stopped at Carleton Island. Works to be pushed forward at Isle aux Noix as speedily as possible!
1783.

March 24, Sorel.

Twiss to Haldimand. Windmills at work; they should be tried for two months before being let. How he proposes to arrange with the two men at Loyal Blockhouse about taking over their horses and sled (p. 419). Will have timber ready for the roof of the chateau. The advantages of the Canadian carts built at Isle aux Noix over the artillery built carts, in respect to lightness, &c. How he will be employed at the different posts of Chambly, Isle aux Noix, Sorel, &c., before leaving for Quebec.

March 25, Sorel.

Same to Mathews. Where letters may reach him. He wishes for peace; prays that it may be a happy one.

March 31, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Remarks on his letter of the 24th. How the men may be accommodated on board of the ships. Works to be pushed on. The ground to be again minutely examined at Sorel for the building of a fort to hold 3,000 men and to be defensible by 1,000. Wishes to have the opposite farm; it might be obtained for a back concession and a sum of money.

June 14, Quebec.

Twiss to Haldimand. Is anxious to return to England; states at length his services during the twenty-three years he has been in employment.

July 3.

List of iron work made at Sorel and in store there for a grist and saw mill.

July 22, Quebec.

Twiss to Haldimand. The temporary warrants will about meet the engineer services to 18th July, but about £6 0 will be required to clear the German troops on the works. Warrant wanted for £8,000 to defray every expense to the 30th of September.

August 18, Montreal.

Same to the same. Before leaving Sorel had arranged for the artificers going to Cataraqui. Lieut. French is to examine the soil of the unconceded part of the seigniory of Sorel. Had examined the barracks, &c., at Sorel, and found them in tolerable order; will employ loyalists to do the necessary repairs. Intends going to the Cedars, &c. Has taken his passage for England on the "Integrity," to sail in October.

August 22, Montreal.

Same to the same. No tickets for the lottery to build a prison at Montreal have yet been sold; it is probable that some other mode must be adopted of obtaining money. The advantageous position of the present citadel. The difficulty of obtaining water. The canals which he visited will be completed by the 30th of September. The revenue this year has been £173 15s. When the lock at the Split Rock is finished, the revenue should be £325 currency annually. The company of bateau men has been of comparatively little use.

August 25, Quebec.

Mathews to Twiss. His Excellency is gratified at the contents of his letter of the 18th (p. 450). To obtain information from Mr. French as to Sorel.

August 25, St. John's.

Twiss to Haldimand. Reports the fire at St. John's and the steps taken to secure the magazine; the quantity of powder there and at Chambly. New roof will be put over the magazine. The comparatively small damage done.

August 28, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. Will defer discussing affairs at Montreal till they meet. Is pleased to hear of the success of the canals. Is relieved to find that the fire at St. John's was not so bad as reported. To avert further risk directs him to contract the stores at St. John's, and to arrange for the removal of most of them to Sorel.
Twiss to Haldimand. Shall have the magazines newly roofed, &c. Work going on satisfactorily at Isle Aux Noix. His other movements to Chambly, Sorel, &c. Page 462

Memorandum by Twiss as to giving up occupation of Froebisher's store.

Twiss to Haldimand. All the land within 1,600 yards of the present blockhouses at Coteau du Luc should be reserved for the public, if the post is to be defended against artillery; but if against musketry only, 800 yards would be enough. The post will always be of essential use. Page 465

Haldimand to Twiss. Is satisfied with his integrity and fidelity. Had hoped that a person had been sent out to examine the vouchers on the spot, &c. Page 471

Twiss to Haldimand. Relative to the settlement of his accounts with a statement of the amounts he has expended, &c. Page 466.

Note from Twiss that Major Holland or Mr. Collins should mark the boundary of the King's land, in the gorge of the Ursuline bastion, and along the two adjoining curtains between St. Louis and St. John's streets. Page 475

RETURNS FROM THE OFFICE OF ENGINEERS.

1771-1784.

1771. March 12, Quebec.

1778. May 1, Quebec.

May 1, St. John's.

May 1, St. John's.

May 1, St. John's.

May 4, St. John's.

September 5, St. John's.

September 17, St. John's.

September 19, St. John's.

September 30, Quebec.

October 1, Quebec.

October 31, Quebec.

November 1, St. John's.

B. 155.

B.M., 21,815.

Estimate for building a citadel at Cape Diamond. John Marr gives a certificate on 18th July, 1778, that the statement is a true copy of his estimate, the total amount being £38,814 2s. 7d. Page 1

Return of artificers, &c., employed at St. John's under Twiss. Page 6

Return of controllers and assistant controllers, &c., of works. Page 13

Return of artificers at St. John's, signed W. Twiss. Page 14

Return of engineers at St. John's. Page 16

Roll of the brigade of engineers for the Province of Quebec. Page 17

Return of the assistant engineers, artificers, &c., employed on the works at St. John's. Page 18

Pay of artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's. Page 19

Return of stores wanted at Sorel. Page 20

State of engineers' stores at Michillimakinak, signed by A. S. dePeyster, Major. Page 22

Pay bill for work, stores and materials in the engineers' department at Quebec, between the 1st July and this date. Page 23

Return of assistant engineer, artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's. Page 26

Abstract of the expenses in the engineers' department at Quebec for materials, &c., for the use of the garrison from the 1st of July to date. Page 27

Return of the foremen, artificers, &c., on the works at St. John's. Page 28
1778.
December 9, St. John’s.
Return of foremen, &c., at St. John’s. Page 29
December 31, Quebec.
Abstract of expenses in the engineers' department at Quebec, for material, &c. 30
December 31, Quebec.
General abstract of expenses in the engineers' department for field service in Canada, from the 1st of July to date. 32
1779.
January 6, Quebec.
Return of stores, &c., in the engineers’ department at Quebec. 33
January 6, Quebec.
List of men employed in the engineers’ department, Quebec. 34
January 10, St. John’s.
Return of artificers in the naval department at St. John’s. (Abstract at 35.)
January 10, St. John’s.
Return of artificers in the engineers’ department at St. John's. (Abstract at 41.)
January 14, Sorel.
Return of artificers, &c., in the engineers’ department at Sorel. (Abstract at 46.)
January — Quebec.
General return of the number of artificers employed at Sorel, St. John’s, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer. 47
January 29, Quebec.
Report of the committee for examining the accounts of the naval, engineer's and quartermaster general's departments, and of the service in general. 50
January — Quebec.
Return of the number of artificers, &c., employed on the works at Isle aux Noix for January, 1779. (Abstract at 53.) 51
January — Quebec.
Return of artificers at Pointe au Fer, with abstract. 54
February 1, Quebec.
Return of foremen, &c., on the works at St. John’s. 56
April 1, Quebec.
List of men in the engineers’ department at Quebec. 57
April 1, Quebec.
Remains of stores, &c., in the engineers’ department at Quebec. 58
1780.
January 1, Quebec.
List of officers and men proposed to form two companies of artificers in Canada. (Abstract at 62.) 59
February 14, Quebec.
Statement of timber to be sent to Repentigny for building barracks. 63
November 6, Quebec.
Return of cedar pickets necessary for the engineers' department at Quebec. 64
January 15, Quebec.
Return of the number of rations of provisions in the posts of Three Rivers, Sorel, &c. 65
1781.
May 31, Quebec.
Return of artificers, &c., employed on Cape Diamond, between 23rd May and date, with alterations since last return. 68
June 8, Quebec.
Return of officers and troops employed in the King’s works on Cape Diamond. 70
June 15, Quebec.
Morning distribution of artificers, &c., employed on the works at Cape Diamond. 72
November 9, Quebec.
Return of artificers, &c., proposed to be employed through the winter. 74
November 14, Quebec.
Return of officers, who can be employed to advantage on the fortifications during the ensuing winter. 75
1782.
June 24, Quebec.
Remains of engineers' stores at this post, exclusive of those now in use. 76
June 30, Quebec.
Return of timber, boards, &c., laid down on Cape Diamond. 84

HALDIMAND COLLECTION. 629
1783.
August 1, Quebec. Return of timber, boards, &c., at St. Roch. Page 85
October 22, Quebec. Return of oak plank on Cape Diamond. 86
November 14, Quebec. Number of foremen, &c., required to carry on the works at Quebec during the winter of 1783. 87
November 15, Quebec. List of German artificers, &c., employed in the engineers' department. 89
December 24, Quebec. Return of tools and stores in the engineers' department at Quebec on this date. 92
Same at Isle aux Noix. 97
Same at St. John's. 102
Same at Chambly. 107
Same at Sorel. 109
December 29, Quebec. List of officers and artisans in the engineers' department (Recapitulation at 119). 113
1784.
January 1, Quebec. List of assistant engineers, overseers, &c., in the engineers' department on 1st December, 1783, and the temporary arrangement on this date. 120
January 17, Quebec. Number of foremen, &c., on the works on the 1st December, 1783, and this date. Signed by Rudyerd. 122
June 30, Quebec. General abstract of expenses in the engineers' department from 1st January to date. 124
August 26, Quebec. Return of assistant engineers, &c., employed at Quebec, specifying the works on which they are employed. (Abstract at 134.) 125
September 8, Quebec. Return of timber, &c., on the new buildings at the Chateau St. Louis. 136
September 8, to September 21, Quebec. Return of stores, tools and material belonging to the engineers' department at Chambly. 137
Same at Hazen's farm. 138
Same at Lacolle. 139
Same at Pointe du Lac. 140
Same at St. John's. 141
Same at Dutchman's Point. 146
Same at Pointe au Fer. 147
Same at Isle aux Noix. 148
Inventory delivered at La Colle. 160
Return of stores, &c., at Sorel. 161
Same at Montreal. 165
Same at Coteau du Lac. 167
(These returns, beginning at page 137, are dated from the 8th to the 21st September, 1784.)
1784.

**September 25, Quebec.**

Return of the assistant engineer, artificers, &c., employed at Cataraqui.

Similar returns for the Bay of Quinté.

For Sorel.

Return of stores, tools and materials at Cataraqui.

Same on the Bay of Quinté.

Same at La Colle.

**September 29, Quebec.**

Return of the draughtsmen, &c., in the engineers' department, Quebec, showing the number proposed to be employed for the winter. (Abstract at 179.)

Memorandum of the works and repairs the artificers and horses &c., are to be employed in during the winter of 1784 at Quebec.

Canals at the Cascades to Coteau du Lac, in account with Jacob Maurer.

October 5, Quebec.

Memorandum of the works and repairs the artificers and horses &c., are to be employed in during the winter of 1784 at Quebec.

Canals at the Cascades to Coteau du Lac, in account with Jacob Maurer.

October 1, Quebec.

Canals at the Cascades to Coteau du Lac, in account with Jacob Maurer.

October 2, Quebec.

Account of cash wanting to pay the expenses of the engineers' department to 31st December, 1784.

October 23, Quebec.

Report of the work necessary to be done to complete the fortifications on Cape Diamond.

(A duplicate of this, dated the 27th October, is at 265.)

October 24, Quebec.

Return of officers, &c., in the engineers' department, Quebec.

Return of stores, tools and materials belonging to the Engineers' Department at Quebec.

Same at Pointe du Lac.

Same at Sorel.

Same at St. John's.

Same at Hazen's saw mill.

Same at Isle aux Noix.

Same at River La Colle.

Same at Pointe au Fer.

Same at Dutchman's Point.

Same at Montreal.

Same at the Cedars.

Same at Coteau du Lac.

Same at Cataraqui.

Same at Bay of Quinté.

**October 24, Quebec.**

Return of acting assistant engineer, overseer, &c., at Sorel.

Return of timber, planks and boards at Chambly and Hazen's saw mills.
1784.
October 24, Quebec.
Return of overseers, &c., at St. John's and Chambly. Page 233

October 24, Quebec.
Return of planks, boards and sawlogs at Isle aux Noix and River La Colle. 235

October 24, Quebec.
Return of assistant engineer, overseer, &c., at Isle aux Noix and River La Colle. 249
Same at Cataraqui. 259

Artificers, &c., at the Bay of Quinté. 264

November 1, Isle aux Noix.
Account of sundries not mentioned in the return of stores sent to Quebec. 269

November 12, Quebec.
Return of engineers' stores at Cataraqui on the 19th of October, 1784. 182

November 12, Quebec.
Returns of engineers' stores at the saw mills in Tonnegoyen Bay. 185

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. MACBEAN AND OFFICERS OF THE ORDNANCE—1778—1784.

B. 156.

Alexander Schaw. Survey of ordnance and stores. Page 1

Board of Ordnance. Proportion of ordnance and stores to complete the field train in Canada; arrived in the "Andrew," ordnance transport, at Quebec in September, 1778. 11

Same to Lieut. Colonel Macbean. Charge will be allowed for boat for the use of the artillery in Canada on the certificate of the Governors. 16

Same to Lieutenant Elliston. His instructions as superintendent of the "Brilliant," armed storeship. 17

Same to Lieutenant W. Crosby. His instructions as superintendent of the "Andrew," armed storeship. 19

Alexander Schaw. Return of ordnance and stores left by the Hessian artillery at Montreal. 20

Same. Return of the civil branch of artillery in Canada, with the artificers belonging thereto. 23

Office of ordnance. State of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Quebec. 24

Alexander Schaw. Return of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrisons of Montreal, Quebec, Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix. 39

Captain W. Borthwick, R.A. Return of all the guns, howitzers and mortars mounted on the ramparts of Quebec and of the platforms that are without guns. 57

Navy Office to Lieut. Waller. The Lords of the Admiralty have directed that the transports with Brunswick recruits and Anhalt-Zerbst troops for Canada are to go under convoy of the "Pallas." 59

Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Applying for approval of his requisition for a boat and a boat's crew. 61

B. Rumsey, storekeeper. State of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison of Quebec. 62

Same. Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance in Quebec. 74
1778.
August 1, Respective officers of ordnance to Lieut. Elliston. His instructions as commander of the "Brilliant," armed storeship. Page 75
St. John's, Newfoundland.

August 3, Office of ordnance. Return of small arms in the garrison. 77
Quebec.

August 16, K. Chandler. Return of the weight of a Hessian brass gun with its carriage, &c. 78
Montreal.

August 20, Return of English and French four and three pounder shot in garrison of Quebec. 79
Quebec.

August 21, Report of artificers, artillerymen, &c., at Baak Island and of iron ordnance at Oswugatchie, Fort William Augustus and Caraqui. 80
Quebec.

August 21, Guns proposed for St. John's and those to be removed. 81
Quebec.

August 3, Return of ordnance and ordnance stores at this garrison. 82
Isle aux Noix.

September 15, Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. The ordnance at Chambly ready for shipment. The progress of the work at St. John's. The devil carriage shipped to Sorel. Iron ordnance for the gunboats. The people employed on oorvée satisfied. 83
St. John's.

September 17, Lieut. Col. Macbean to Lieut. Downing. Instructions for his guidance on taking command of a detachment at Isle aux Noix. 83
St. John's.

September 17, Same to the same. Sending John Barnsley, taken prisoner to Boston and released, his information being interesting. 85
St. John's.

September 17, Same to the same. Memorandum as to guns, &c., for St. John's. 86
St. John's.

September 17, Same to the same. Heavy guns to Chambly. Others will be forwarded when stages are ready on the beach. 88
St. John's.

September 20, Same to the same. Guns forwarded to Chambly; others brought back from Ste. Thérèse. Already heavy guns enough at St. John's; suggests that heavy ordnance be sent to Quebec. How gun boats may be provided with ordnance. The stage ready at Chambly; the progress of shipping the guns. 89
St. John's.

September 21, B. Rumsey, ordnance store keeper, to the same. That he has given orders to the commander of the "Brilliant" to convoy the "Andrew," and the storeships that may be ready. The "Brilliant" ready but the "Andrew" will be detained discharging. 91
Quebec.

September 22, Lieut. Col. Macbean to Lieut. Downing. Instructions for his guidance on taking command of a detachment at Isle aux Noix. 93
St. John's.

September 24, Same to General Haldimand. The punctuality of the corvées until now; is pressing the captains of militia to persevere. The brass ordnance and heavy stores sent to Chambly and embarking for Sorel. Capt. Chambers applying for ammunition. Has furnished him with substitutes for pikes. Lieut. Downing sent to Isle aux Noix. The proportion of ammunition for that post; want of store room. Desires to exchange guns between Isle aux Noix and St. John's. Details of the movements of guns to Three Rivers, &c. Table of the distribution of ordnance at the advanced posts. 95
St. John's.

September 26, Same to the same. Respecting complaint against Lieut. Downing. Mr. Rumsey reports that the guns, &c., are still on board the "Andrew." Excess of guns on board the vessels at St. John's and on shore, of a sort wanted at Quebec. Ordnance sent to Sorel. Heavy iron guns still at Chambly. 96
St. John's.

October 3, Proportion of ordnance and ammunition for Isle aux Noix, St. John's, the ships and gun boats on Lake Champlain. 100
St. John's.

October 5, B. Rumsey to General Haldimand. The "Andrew" unloaded and will be ready for sea on the 9th or 10th. Arrival of brass pieces from Sorel. 103
Quebec.

Distribution of the British and Hessian corps of artillery in Canada.

Proportion of ordnance and ammunition for Isle aux Noix, St. John’s, the ships and gun boats on Lake Champlain. Page 106.

Lieut. Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Return of Nathaniel Lyons from a scout. All quiet at Ticonderoga and Skanesborough. Reported burning and evacuation of New York by the British. Washington gone to Boston in the belief that the British troops had gone there. Reported raising of 12,000 militia in Connecticut to attack Canada.

Same to the same. With demand for artillery supplies, all the instructions nearly executed; only waiting the arrival of German gunners to leave for Sorel.

B. Rumsey to the same. Report as to the cargo of the “Andrew,” store ship. She and the “Brilliant” sailed on the 19th.

Return of ordnance and ordnance stores brought out in the “Andrew.”

Fixed establishment of the civil branch of the ordnance at Quebec and field train in Canada.

Distribution of guns, mortars and howitzers in the garrison of Quebec.

State of ordnance and ordnance stores belonging to the garrison.

Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance at Quebec.

List of ordnance stores at Niagara repairable or unserviceable.

Return and state of engineer stores in the garrison.

Return and state of ordnance stores in the garrison.

Statement of ordnance and ordnance stores in the garrison.

Return of the civil establishment of the ordnance at Quebec.

Fixed establishment of the ordnance at Quebec and the civil branch attending the field train in Canada.

Lieut. Downing, R. A., to General Haldimand. Applying for a command should new posts be opened.

Memoranda respecting artillery.

Richard Murray to Captain John Marr. Receipt for five rooms at Palace Gate Barracks and furniture.

Proportion of ordnance and ordnance stores delivered to Captain John Schank of the navy for service at Niagara and Detroit.

Memorandum by Lieut.-Col. Macbean concerning distribution of guns for the upper posts.

Ordnance and stores loaded in bateaux for Carleton Island, there to be forwarded to Niagara.

Payment of corvée transporting artillery stores from Lachine to Carleton Island.
1779.
August 2, Quebec.
Cash disbursed for corvée of artillery from 1st March to 31st July, 1779. Page 164

September 4, Quebec.
Return of small arms in the garrison. 165

September 14, Quebec.
B. Rumsey to General Haldimand. Report on powder stored from the “Lock,” victualler, subsequently stranded. 166

November 10, Quebec.
Distribution of guns and mortars in the garrison. 167

1780.
January 3, Sorel.
Captain W. Borthwick, R. A., to Lieut.-Col. Macbean. Respecting German soldiers imprisoned for refractory conduct. 168

January 31, Quebec.
Return of the orders given out to the garrison in Quebec from 1st November, 1779, to 26th January, 1780, with details. 172

February 10, Quebec.
Report of the state and distribution of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada. 177

February 17, Quebec.
Memorandum, that all ordnance, &c., found or taken from the enemy shall be delivered into the hands of the storekeeper at the nearest post. 179

March 20, Sorel.
Regimental orders issued by Lieut. Col. Macbean at Sorel from 10th to 20th March. 180

March 29, Sorel.
The same from 22nd to 29th March. 188

March 17, Sorel.
Report of mortar experiments, firing at a target. 186

March 29, Sorel.
Morning report of the state of the barracks, artillery in the redoubts, &c. 192

April 1, Quebec.
The state of the ordnance and ordnance stores belonging to the garrison of Quebec. 194

April 1, Niagara.
Return of corned powder issued and expended at Niagara, between the 1st of April, 1777, and date on the margin. 205

April 6, Niagara.
Memorandum of repairable and unserviceable arms, &c. at Niagara and Detroit, proposed to be removed to Quebec. 206

April 8, Quebec.
State and distribution of the brass and iron ordnance in Canada by the latest returns. State and distribution of the guns allotted for the service of the naval department in Canada. 207

May 17, St. John's.
Return of ordnance stores lost by fire in the detached redoubt at Fort St. John. 209

May 17, St. John's.
Report (in French) of the baggage lost by the company of Lieut. Col. Pretorius, of the Prince Frederick’s regiment in the fire at Fort St. John. 211

June 1, Carleton Island.
Return of ordnance stores issued and expended from 14th November, 1779, to date in the margin. 212

July 11, Camp at St. Michaels.
Report of artillery practice signed by Capt. W. Borthwick, R. A. 213

September 1, Quebec.
Report of the state and present distribution of powder, small arms &c., at the several posts in Canada. 214

September 4, Camp at St. Michaels.
Report of powder expended from 26th June, 1780, to date in the margin. 216

October 1, Sorel.
Remains of ordnance and ordnance stores at Quebec, Sorel, Chambly, St. John’s, Isle aux Noix and Montreal. (Those of the Hessian artillery begin at page 239.) 217

October 1, Quebec.
Report of the present state and distribution of powder, small arms, &c., at Quebec, Sorel, Chambly, St. John’s, Isle aux Noix, Montreal, Oswegatchie, Carleton Island, Niagara, Detroit, Michillimakinak. 243
Demand of ordnance and ordnance stores for the garrison of Quebec for 1781. 

Survey and examination of brass pederaroes proved by order of Lieut. Col. Macbean. 

Account of the state and present distribution of powder, small arms &c., at the various posts in Canada. 

Report of the experiments made with a light three pounder brass gun, with a standing carriage on a sled, eight feet long, on the ice. 

Report of the experiment made with a light 6-pounder brass gun, with a standing carriage upon a sled, 8 feet long, on the ice. 

Report of the experiment made with a 5½ inch howitzer, with a standing carriage, upon a sled, 8 feet long, on the ice. 

Report of the experiment made with a 1¾-inch iron mortar, on the left of the Grand Battery, laid towards the Falls of Montmorency. 

Report of the state of the Brunswick arms sent from Three Rivers to Sorel. 

Demand of supplies for the garrison of Detroit of 17th March, 1781. 

Experiment made with a small brass mortar. 

Experiment with carcasses from a light 3-pounder brass gun at a target placed at 100 yards distance. 

Account of stores on board the "Lady Townshend," ordnance storeship, for the service of the armed fleet on the lakes. 

Bill of exchange drawn by Guy Johnson for Indian goods supplied to Niagara, in favour of Taylor & Forsyth. Paid by Thomas Dunn, at Quebec, 23rd July, 1781. 


Return of small arms in the garrison. 

Return of arms from on board the ordnance transports. 

List of the civil branch of the officers of ordnance at Quebec, and the civil branch attending the field train in Canada. 

Regimental orders issued by Lieut.-Col. Macbean, R. A., as to accounts, issues, &c., in the artillery, for which the commissary is to be alone responsible. 

Demand of ordnance for service of the field train in Canada in 1782. 

State of powder, small arms, &c., at the posts in Canada. 

Account of freight due to Government for transport of goods over the upper lakes to the end of 1781. The return, signed by Thomas Dunn, is dated 6th November, 1784. 

State of powder, small arms, &c., at the posts in Canada. 

Lieut.-Col. Macbean. Orders to Mr. Chandler to examine the ordnance stores at Sorel, Chambly, Fort St. John, Isle aux Noix and Montreal. 

Calculation of the expense of removing the shot and shells from the yard near the chateau to the new works within the citadel.
Experiments on the ice with a brass short 6-pounder, and a wall piece.

J. B. Danford and K. Chandler to General Haldimand. Reporting that shot and shell, &c., have been removed to the shot yard at Cape Diamond and asking for further instructions.

Captain Mathews to Chandler and Danford. That the General desires them to continue to remove to the citadel the shot, &c., so long as the roads permit.

General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. With extract of letter from Sir Henry Clinton, that he (Macbean) is appointed to command the 4th Battalion.

Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Acknowledging receipt of extract of letter from Sir H. Clinton.

Same to the same. Applying for leave to go to Britain.

General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. That he cannot grant the leave of absence asked for.

State of powder, small arms, &c., in the several posts in Canada.

Return of a newly constructed six pounder powder ammunition cart.

State of the powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.

Lieut. Charles Terrot, R.A., experiment with half a pound of powder from an eight-inch mortar.

Respective officers to General Haldimand. That the “Lady Townshend” is discharged, and asking for further orders.

General Haldimand to respective officers. To transfer the “Lady Townshend” to Lieut. Bradey, agent of transports.

State of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada.


Average weight of iron carronades received from England by “Lady Townshend.”

List of field officers, captains and subalterns, as posted to different battalions in the late promotion.

The Master General of the Ordnance. Circular to Brigadier Martin and other officers included in the promotion. Arrangements for reduction in the second lieutenants of each company and the stoppages to effect the reduction. An extract sent in a letter without date, from Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Major Borthwick.

New establishment for the corps of engineers and promotions in the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.

Lieut.-Col. Macbean to General Haldimand. Asking for an order for the usual reward for apprehending deserters, to be sent to the adjutant at Sorel for distribution.

Promotions in the Royal Artillery serving in Canada.

Lieut. Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. A deserter from the Royal Artillery has been taken; asks for the reward to his captors; the deserter has joined his regiment.

Major R. B. Lernoult, A.G., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. The reward for apprehending a deserter from the Royal Artillery will
be paid on his conviction. The deserter must be tried and afterwards be pardoned. Page 328

December 7, Quebec.

Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Remonstrating against trying the deserter (pp. 328, 329) as he had already as commanding officer allowed him to join his regiment. 330

December 7, Quebec.

Major R. B. Lernoult, A. G., to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. That he is to remove to Sorel to be under Major-General de Riedesel; Captain Borthwick to take command of the artillery at Quebec. 332

December 9, Quebec.

General Haldimand to the same. Mr. Chandler ordered to Sorel against trying the deserter (pp. 328, 329) as he had already as commanding officer allowed him to join his regiment. 333

December 9, Quebec.

Major R. B. Lernoult to the same. Any indulgence to the deserter will be placed to his own account. The deserter (Hamilton) to be sent down for trial. The General is not aware of any privilege officers of artillery have to pardon deserters. His (Macbean’s) letter will be sent to the ministry. 334

December 19, Quebec.

Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to Major Lernoult. That only the uncertainty of the weather has prevented him from starting for Sorel. Will leave on Sunday. 335

February 12, Quebec.

Return of sled carriages at Quebec, Sorel, St. John’s, Montreal, Niagara and Detroit. 336

March 19, New York.

Augmentations to the four marching battalions of the Royal Artillery. The list is nominal, the names of the colonels en second, the lieutenant colonels, majors, captains and subalterns being all given. 322

April 29, Sorel.

Lieut.-Colonel Macbean to General Haldimand. Transmitting list of promotions in the Royal Artillery. 337

May 7, Sorel.

Same to the same. Transmitting returns by Dr. Bause. 338

June 16, Quebec.

General Haldimand to K. Chandler. To clear out and transfer to the Commissary General, all the cellars not wanted, so that the wet provisions may be lodged safely. 339

August 1, Sorel.

State of powder, small arms, &c., at the several posts in Canada. 340

August 10, Sorel.

State, &c., of brass and iron ordnance at the several posts in Canada. 343

August 15, Sorel.

General Haldimand to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Artillery carriages of Anhalt Zerbst, left behind, are to be valued and sold. 345

August 15, Sorel.

Same to the same. Orders given to disarm the greatest part of the vessels on Lake Champlain; their ordnance stores to be securely lodged. 346

August 15, Sorel.

Same to the same. Owing to the want of masons and bricklayers at Cataraqui, two men of the artillery (Thornton and Hickings) to be sent up as artificers. 347

August 19, Sorel.

Survey of the carriages left here by the Hesse-Hanau troops. 348

August 24, Sorel.

W. R. Tryon to Lieut.-Colonel Macbean. Asking leave of absence on account of his health. 350

August 24, Fort St. John.

Return of ordnance stores destroyed by fire in the north redoubt on the 23rd inst. 351

August 28, Sorel.

Lieut.-Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Sending list of men in the Royal Artillery unfit for service, and suggesting that they be sent to Britain. (For list see p. 361.) 358

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1783.
August 28, Sorel.

Same to the same. Transmitting Lieut. Tryon's request for leave on account of his health, with remarks. Has offered Mr. Cuyler any assistanee he needs, but he has made no demands of any sort.

List of invalids of the Royal Artillery serving in Canada. Page 359.

August 29, Sorel.

September 1, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. Approves of sending invalids of the R. A. to Britain. Leave granted to Lieutenants Tryon and Myers; passages by sea to New York will be provided for them, as it is not considered desirable to let officers pass through the Colonies in the present undetermined state of affairs. Is pleased that the refugee loyalists are satisfied.

Sale of ammunition waggon, forge carts and baggage carts left by the troops of Hesse Hanau.

September 7, Sorel.

September 8, Quebec.


September 15, Sorel.

Same to the same. Small-pox hospital discontinued. Mr. Cuyler has sent off 38 persons for Cataraqui. List sent of ordnance stores destroyed at St. John’s.

September 16, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. Has received list of ordnance stores destroyed by fire. Is pleased that there is no longer occasion for the small-pox hospital and that loyalists have set off for Cataraqui.

September 22, Sorel.

Col. Macbean to Gen. Haldimand. Asks to be allowed to relieve Lieut. Graham and his detachment of the Royal Artillery at Carleton Island and Oswego, so that all the detachments at the upper posts may belong to one company.

September 22, Sorel.

Same to the same. Respecting the trial of deserters, Hamilton and Howard.

September 25, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Col. Macbean. That Lieut. Graham and his detachment may be relieved, except the two artificers. Deserters Hamilton and Howard to be sent to headquarters for trial.

October 11, Quebec.

Same to K. Chandler. Orders to receive into the ordnance stores grates for heating shot.

October 20, Quebec.

Same to James Wilson. Orders to receive on board his vessel, the “Lucretia” a detachment of Royal Artillery for Dominica; if the island is not restored to Great Britain, he is to land the detachment at Barbadoes.

November 23, Whitehall.

1784.
August 20, Quebec.

November 6, Quebec.

1786.
May 18, London.

December — Quebec.

No date.

No date.

No date.

Return of the Civil Branch of the Field Train in Canada.

Account current, Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General, with merchants, for freight of goods on the upper lakes.

Thomas Dunn to Major Mathews. Explanation regarding bill of exchange accepted 12th May, and paid 23rd July, 1781, to the order of Taylor and Forsyth (see p. 277 under date 21st April, 1781).

Memorandum (in French) on the increase of the population in Canada from 1760 to the end of 1784.

Memorandum of ammunition for practice, &c., for the British and German troops.


Return of field artillery intended for Canada.
## RETURN OF ORDNANCE IN CANADA.
### 1779-1784.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Pages</th>
<th>B.M.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 1</td>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td>3 to 28</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorel.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Montreal.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isle aux Noix.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chambly.</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 24</td>
<td>Detroit.</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 30</td>
<td>Michillimakinak.</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 1</td>
<td>Field Train.</td>
<td>175</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 21</td>
<td>Niagara.</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 6</td>
<td>Oswegatchie.</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 13</td>
<td>Carleton Island.</td>
<td>198</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(No date</td>
<td>Niagara, artificers' tools.</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 31</td>
<td>Michillimakinak.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1</td>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorel.</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Montreal.</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isle aux Noix.</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chambly.</td>
<td>219</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 1</td>
<td>Niagara.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Detroit.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Niagara, artificers' tools.</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1</td>
<td>Oswegatchie.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Carleton Island.</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chambly.</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isle aux Noix.</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorel.</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td>251</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 15</td>
<td>Detroit.</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Niagara, artificers' tools.</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 30</td>
<td>Michillimakinak.</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 30</td>
<td>Oswegatchie.</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Niagara.</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Carleton Island.</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1</td>
<td>Chambly.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isle aux Noix.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Montreal.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorel.</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>21,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Page Range</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Pages 55 to 84</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1:</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>251 to 267</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>157 to 172</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1</td>
<td>Detroit</td>
<td>145 to 157</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>267 to 273</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 15</td>
<td>Carleton Island</td>
<td>145 to 157</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>267 to 273</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Oswego</td>
<td>145 to 157</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>267 to 273</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Oswegatchie</td>
<td>145 to 157</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>267 to 273</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 22</td>
<td>Michillimakinak</td>
<td>145 to 157</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>267 to 273</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1</td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>111 to 140</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorel</td>
<td>111 to 140</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St. John’s</td>
<td>111 to 140</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>111 to 140</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chambly</td>
<td>111 to 140</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isle aux Noix</td>
<td>111 to 142</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1:</td>
<td>Niagara</td>
<td>312 to 333</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 15</td>
<td>Michillimakinak</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 15:</td>
<td>Oswegatchie</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Carleton Island</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 20:</td>
<td>St. John’s</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sorel</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isle aux Noix</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chambly</td>
<td>312 to 331</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW YORK.**

1776 to 1783.

**B. 158.**

Certificate of service during the siege of Quebec given to Thomas Crothers by Lieut.-Governor Cramahé.

Page 1

General Carleton’s commission to Sir John Johnson, to be Lieut.-Colonel of the King’s Royal Regiment of New York.

2

General Burgoyne to Sir John Johnson. The question of levy money for his corps is different from that for the corps raised by Lieut.-Colonel McLean, who received no advantage of rank, and his corps was to serve wherever ordered. In his (Johnson’s) case the corps was raised by an opulent subject in a time of danger, to protect the rights of the crown and those of private property, and was to serve only in America, nor was it to serve except under special exigencies out of its own province. This plan was, therefore, simi-
lar to that of the English noblemen who in 1745 raised regiments in their own counties, at their own expense, receiving military rank in return. Believes that the enlistments will be made with little expense; should it be otherwise, does not think the Commander-in-Chief would be "justifiable" in advancing money without express orders. Trusts that the arrangement as it stands will be acceptable.

No date.

General abstract of arms and necessaries bought by Sir John Johnson for the troops under his command.

Another abstract differing in the amount, but apparently intended for the same supplies.

January 12, Pointe Claire.

Major Gray to Sir Guy Carleton. That he has bought uniforms for the Messrs. Jessup and their followers, according to orders, red turned up with green. The men have not all arrived from Chateauguay, some having small-pox and some a fever, so that he cannot send a proper return. Arrangements for rations. Two men appointed to be officers have been rejected in the meantime till charges against them are cleared up. Recommends certain gentlemen volunteers in the regiment (King's Royal Regiment of New York).

January 15, Lachine.

Lieut. Nathan Hillyer to Gray. Applies for pay for several of the rangers, who came through the woods with Sir John Johnson, they being in real want.

January 26, Pointe Claire.

Gray to Captain Foy. Will, as instructed, administer the oath of allegiance to the people coming from the Colonies. Arrival of Mohawk Indians, unable to get to their castles, they being in possession of the rebels. Has supplied them with provisions and clothing. Officers of the Five Nations are also in want, both of money and clothing. Asks for instructions.

February 4, Pointe Claire.

The same to the same. Sends list of inhabitants of York Province (New York) who have taken the oath of allegiance. What is he to do with certain men who have not joined his company and are neither clothed nor mustered.

March 22, Pointe Claire.

Baptiste Chenier, representing his losses, and asking for employment on account of his services.

March 24, Pointe Claire.

Major Gray to Carleton. Sending off Lieut. Hare of the Indian Department and other three persons with dispatches. The plan is to send runners to His Excellency every week. When the army moves to Crown Point they shall be sent every third day. Encloses letter from Chenier, Captain of militia, who is the best captain in the district.

March 24, Montreal.

Same to Foy. Sends pay bills and a list of the men and officers from the Province of New York under his command, as also the merchants' accounts for clothing; desires to know from what date certain officers are to be paid. Complains of certain of the loyalists who had volunteered, and from whom he had experienced much trouble.

March 31, Montreal.

Roll of men enlisted and sworn in by Thomas Garnett to serve in a battalion to form a brigade for Sir John Johnson.

April 2, Pointe Claire.

Gray to Foy. Respecting the regimental accounts, which are still unsettled, and the men have as yet received no pay. Has appointed Sergeant Street to be Commissary, but Mr. Day, Commissary General, declines to interfere about his pay.

Return referred to in preceding letter.
Gray to Foy. Denies the charges made by Allerton and Smith, that he has received and is keeping their pay. He has received no warrants yet for the amounts due. Page 21

April 20,
Pointe Claire.

Same to the same. Sends pay bills with the Quartermaster's receipts and duplicates. Details respecting the provision account. Asks that the rations given to Canadian recruits who deserted be not charged against the regiment, as besides money advanced, they have stolen 16 blankets. Respecting the clothing of the men of Jessup's corps and of those who came with Adams. Some of the men refuse to join or be under any command, but intend to go with the army. The Devil knows what the scoundrels would be at; has been thirty years a soldier, but has never had so much trouble as with these fellows.

April 22

List of men arrived from Johnstown (Mohawk River).

April 25,
Pointe Claire.

Gray to Foy. Account by an Indian of his expedition with Hare; their pursuit by the enemy; supposed death of Hare. The Indian returned by Fort Stanwix and Oswego, on leaving which place he and his party met the Oneidas on their way home. Reports the arrival of a party (p. 24). Two of them had been very troublesome against Sir John Johnson.

April 27,
Pointe Claire.

Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of warrant. Is satisfied with determination concerning Canadian recruits. Respecting Messrs. Jessup's pay bills, and how he has arranged for the provision accounts, &c. The disappointment at not receiving letters from Sir John Johnson and others, they having been destroyed by the Indian when in danger of being taken. Repeats substantially the account given by the Indian (p. 25) respecting Hare, &c.

May 4,
Pointe Claire

Same to the same. Sends a list of nine men from the Mohawk, who at first refused, but afterwards seven agreed, to join. The two Dockstaders think as they speak Indian they could be of more service in the Southern Department than with the army, but will agree to the General's determination.

May 13,
Montreal.

Same to Carleton. Arrival of men from the Mohawk under three gentlemen, named Macdonald, two brothers and a nephew, who served with Sir John Johnson till taken prisoners in January, 1776. The oldest of the two brothers served as a captain in the regiment, and the other as a lieutenant. The men are much attached to them. The Macdonalds are destitute of cash and every necessary, and should be relieved.

No date.

List of losses sustained by Terence McCoristine, of Tryon County, in the Province of New York, on account of his loyalty.

1777.
September 1,
Montreal.

List of men who came under the command of Mr. Thomas Garnett, for Sir John Johnson's corps and joined the King's troops at Aughquago, on the Susquehanna, on this date.

October 29,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is disappointed that the plan of joining the loyalists into a battalion has been laid aside; wishes they were formed in any manner that would make them serviceable. Campbell, of Captain McAlpin's party, has returned from Fort Edward with newspapers; he has something to communicate to His Excellency. Has sent three men to Albany to get information. Return of Garnett, who with 40 men had destroyed the German Flats. Sends returns of men enlisted; six have been detained by Butler and Joseph Brant. Garnett treated badly by Butler, who told him that no man had a right to recruit on that frontier but himself,
and took a negro from him. Hopes that the men kept will be ordered to join the corps and the negro be returned. Page 36

October 30, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sends letter by Campbell; he has something to communicate and desires to ask for more pay, as what he has will not support his wife. How is he to treat Garnett, who has come down with his party entirely destitute? Pay bills sent; should be glad of settlement. Is desirous to come to Quebec. 38

November 15, Sorel.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Return of a detachment from Johnson Hall with the ruins of his papers; their destruction involves a loss of £20,000. The Indians and their six prisoners have gone to Claus, who will no doubt send their news. Sends a memorial from loyalists. Has made inquiries on the subject of the memorial. Sherwood might be appointed to a company. This, with limiting the time the men are to serve, would remove jealousy. Asks that allowances be made to Mr. Garnett and Mr. Faulkner, who has a large family and was formerly a magistrate. 41

November 24, Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asking for an order to get firewood for his family.

November— Lachine.

Gray to Foy. Asking for an order to get firewood for his family.

December 7, Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to the same. Sends newspapers and information brought by Ruiter from Albany, to which place he had been sent. Defau, who has been recommended, thinks he could get through to New York. St. Leger wishes some one to be appointed to act as adjutant for the several corps of loyalists at Sorel. Josiah Cass, with the families settled near Mr. Gugy, has been recommended for schoolmaster.

December 17, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends subsistence returns for the King's Royal Regiment of New York and the loyalists attached to it. Is there to be an express to Halifax? He wishes to write to Colonel (Guy) Johnson and to three of his officers. Would engage a person to go with the guides. Asks for warrant for allowance.

December 21, Lachine.

Same to the same. In consequence of the order received, shall send the scouts on their return to the commanding officer at Montreal. Suggests that the schoolmaster at Machiche be paid £80 a year.

1779.

January 4, Montreal.

Same to the same. Defau sent off as ordered. Reports that Hawley bears a good character; he was employed as a guide to Burgoyne; his father was much respected; recommends him, therefore, for an allowance. McComb recommends that Ruiter be paid fifty guineas for his three journeys to Albany. Has selected James McGregor to go to Halifax.

January 18, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends pay bills. John Grout and John Graves having, no doubt, been drowned between Machiche and Sorel, have been struck off the roll. Grout's family ask for his subsistence to be continued to them.

March 8, Lachine.

Same to the same. Besides Defau and Green, two men were sent to Skanesborough, who have returned, and whose intelligence will be forwarded by Powell. Two white men and two Indians are sent as guides with Fraser to the Mohawk. Death of Lieutenant Walker; sends lists of those recommended for promotion. Lieutenant Crawford, attached to the Indian Department, has not been paid or employed as he expected, although there is a vacancy at the Lake of Two Mountains. Captain Sherwood has applied for extra pay on
account of the expense attending his appointment. Sherwood can engage men to serve as rangers for six months.

March 13, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sends a return and asks for commissions for the officers promoted. Asks for an order for firewood.

May 4, Lachine.

Same to the same. Sends two notes from Colonel Beverly Robinson, brought by Defau and Green. Defau being closely pursued destroyed the letter to Sir Henry Clinton; being suspected he was confined till cleared by Governor Francklin's certificate. His and Green's intelligence sent; the report of an attack on the Six Nations, or Niagara, seems to be groundless.

May 5, Lachine.

Same to the same. Sends this by Captain Tice of the Six Nation Department, who served at Oswego during the last war. Sends regimental returns and account of expenses incurred by Thomas Garnett for bringing 39 men to Niagara. Has enlisted four rebel deserters, but cannot get them released without an order. Asks for a general order to Powell to transfer such men to his (Johnson's) regiment.

May 8, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received an order to enlist three rebel deserters; would be glad to have those at Quebec also. Sends returns (pp. 54, 55). Asks that blankets be furnished, as previously requested. Asks leave to send a return of everything wanted for the regiment, as it will soon be up to its full strength.

May 17, Montreal.

Same to the same. Has ordered Defau to go down with the post; he has been put on the list of loyalists, and fitted out with clothes, &c. Orders relative to Green shall be observed. Shall send the returns asked for, containing nothing that is not absolutely necessary. Thanks for the late orders respecting loyalists and deserters. Recommends John Valentine for the adjutancy of the regiment.

May 20, Lachine.

Same to the same. Shall leave nothing undone to prepare the regiment for service. Shall give Captain McAlpin all necessary instructions, and order the heads of the parties and individuals to put themselves under his command. Sends returns of arms, &c., to complete the regiment. Joseph Brant reports that the Indians will not be able to raise corn, from their country being partly laid waste; asks for support.

May 20, Montreal.

Returns respecting the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 54, 55

May 25, Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sutherland and Church have returned, the former with 13 recruits from Tryon County, the other from Otter Creek, with intelligence from Colonel Wells in New Hampshire and Colonel Jones in Connecticut, who expect intelligence from New York. Sends by Colonel Claus papers up to the 4th of May. Lieut. Singleton taken at Fort Stanwix in 1777 is anxious to be exchanged for a rebel lieutenant at Quebec.

June 2, Sorel.

Same to the same. Instructions given to McAlpin. The arrangements for the company to be under Leake. Sutherland goes to St. John's, to be followed by Defau as soon as his health shall permit.

June 7, Lachine.

Same to the same. Colonel Wells is to be trusted. Is happy that the upper posts are safe. Sends return of arms, &c., to complete Leake's company. Shall send certificate for ration money.

B. 158

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1779.

June 7, Lachine.

The return of arms, &c. Page 64

June 9, Lachine.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Recommending the employment of Richard Wilkinson, and stating the circumstances in which he is placed.

June 15, Lachine.

Same to the same. Arrangements respecting Leake's company; recommends that the men be taken off the works and sent to country quarters to refresh and prepare them for an expedition. The state of the arms and clothing. Calls attention to Garnett's account.

June 20, Sen. Genevieve.

Captain Leake to the same. His arrival delayed from bad roads. How his men are quartered, exercised, &c.

July 12, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to the same. Sending contingent account, with remarks.

July 26, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends intelligence by two of his corps, who received it from Mr. Savage, near Saratoga, and Mr. Lansing, living near Albany.

August 2, Montreal.

Same to the same. Asks for warrant for back pay of Captain Angus McDonell and Lieutenant Archibald McDonell. Asks leave to enlist men brought from Fort Stanwix.

August 9, Montreal.

Same to the same. Why he drew for the back pay of Captain Angus McDonell and Lt. Archibald McDonell. Captain McDonell wishes to go to Quebec till the matter is settled. Thanks for permission to take into the regiment such of the prisoners as can be trusted.

September 6, Montreal.

Same to the same. Suggests that Lieutenants Horton, Johnson and Crawford be sent with the Indians on the proposed expedition. Has taken steps to forward the detachment from Sorel, and sent to St. Leger an extract from His Excellency's letter. Hopes to be in time to help in expelling the enemy from the Six Nation country. Asks for an order to the Quartermaster to supply the necessaries for the regiment, as from the want of clothing, &c., many good men will have to be left behind. Respecting the dispute between him and Butler about recruits. Will await further orders after his arrival in the Indian country.

September 9, Lachine.

Same to the same. Is afraid of delay, but should bateaux arrive he shall be able to leave by Saturday. Asks for further orders respecting the detachment, there being doubts as to the destination of the party from the 47th Regiment. Thinks that the new carronades might be of more service in the Indian country than any other artillery.

September 13, Lachine.

Same to the same. Colonel Campbell reports that the Indians are ready for the expedition. Is pleased to hear that Captain Fraser is to take command of the Indians from this country. Will suspend his claim for the restoration of the men taken by Butler till the end of the campaign. If any of the men have been taken from the works at Sorel he shall send them back. Nearly a third of his detachment is without arms; requests fifty-eight stand of arms, &c., to be sent after him. The Chasseurs set off yesterday; the 34th this morning; the artillery and 47th will go tomorrow, and his own men the day following. Has allowed the Jagers to take ten men in each boat and only 15 barrels to avoid delay. Will wait for Wednesday's post, by which time he hopes the first three detachments will be over the Cedars. The enemy having fortified themselves in...
the Indian country, it will be impossible to make any impression on them without proper artillery.

September 16, Lachine.
Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received orders, which he will obey. Delays in the sending off of the expedition from unforeseen causes. Gives an account of the progress of the detachments, &c., for the expedition.

Same to the same. Shall do everything possible for the success of the expedition under his command. His mortification that, after all his sacrifices and the assurances to the contrary, his corps is only to be regarded as provincial and his own rank made subordinate to that of other officers. He desires to go to England to urge his claims.

Same to the same. Will do all in his power for the success of the expedition and defends himself beforehand from any charge that may be brought should it fail.

Same to the same. In consequence of a report of the disagreeable situation of Colonel Butler and the Six Nations, he has pressed forward with all the haste possible, and hopes to effect the purpose designed by His Excellency.

Same to the same. Arrival of the detachments (except that from the 47th) without accident, and in much less time than any body of men has done it before, but yet too late to meet the enemy. The Indians are gone in pursuit; will try and get the Canadian Indians to go to Irondequack or other convenient place, to co-operate with the Six Nations and Rangers, and believes that the late insults can be revenged.

Same to the same. As the enemy mean to leave a post at Tioga, has decided to go to Aserotus as the most central place and the nearest to attack the enemy. Has sent off to Niagara for information of the enemy's movements, &c., and to know what troops Bolton can accommodate for the winter at Niagara. As many of the Indians as possible should be induced to winter here (Carleton Island) for reasons given. Is taking with him provisions for 1,500 men for six weeks, and not to detain the vessels has sent round 140 men of the 34th and his own regiment, together with Indians, by way of Oswego. Will send a scout to Fort Stanwix to take a prisoner and to see if the cattle there can be carried off or killed. Asks leave to return to Canada from Carleton Island.

Same to the same. The sailing of the expedition; driven into Niagara by a gale; determination to attempt the destruction of the Oneidas and their village, the season being too late and the difficulties of transporting artillery, &c., too great to allow of an attempt to dislodge the enemy from Tioga. The arrival of detachments at Aserotus, and the progress of the Indians, &c. Bolton can quarter the detachment of the 34th, the Chasseurs and Rangers; these will, therefore, be sent to Niagara. With the remainder and as many Indians as can be drawn off, he shall return to Carleton Island and there wait further orders. Details given for the preparations for going forward. Quarrel between Captain Duncan and Dr. Conner; it has since been made up.

Same to the same. Nothing has been done, owing to the lateness of the season; the non-arrival of Joseph Brant with the Six Nation warriors; the wavering disposition of the Indians. Arrangements for winter quarters, &c.

Same to the same. The whole detachment sailed for Oswego on the 26th October; details of the destination of the different parties;
1779.
capture of three Oneida spies; they report a battle between Sir Henry Clinton and Washington, in which the latter was defeated. Return of Crawford from Fort Stanwix with a white prisoner, the Indians having suffered the Oneidas to escape. The prisoner reports that no post is at Tioga, the troops being all withdrawn. Fort Stanwix sickly. Indians are pleased that their women and children should come to Canada for the winter. Regimental details, &c.

November 15, Montreal.
Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Has received warrant for £1,350 for twenty months off reckonings; the real balance is £1,473 13s. 11½d.

January 1, Montreal.
Same to the same. That Mr. Howard has surrendered to the civil power, and given bail to appear at the next court.

February 10, Montreal.
Same to Haldimand. Respecting enlistments at Machiche, and disputes between him and Captain McAlpin.
Affidavit follows.

February 21, Montreal.
Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Thanks for His Excellency's wishes for success in raising the second battalion, of which there is little prospect unless the loyalists are, as previously promised, formed into a second battalion. Shall send a list of the women and children attached to his regiment as soon as it can be certified. Sends a memorial of two captains for the relief of their families, and urges the exchange of Lieutenant Singleton, now a prisoner for two years.

February 21, Montreal.
Same to the same. Lady Johnson requests His Excellency to be sponsor for her little girl, born two days before.

February 28, Montreal.
Same to the same. Will acquaint the Captains McDonell of His Excellency's sentiments relative to the exchange of their families. Refers to the correspondence in 1778 respecting the formation of a second battalion.

March 20, Montreal.
Same to the same. Sending returns of clothing; of the women and children attached to the regiment, &c. The list of women, &c. is large, but they have received provisions as loyalists at Machiche. Calls attention to the wretched condition of some of the families of the men, and urges that steps be taken for their exchange.

March 27, Montreal.
Same to the same. How rations may be issued to the women and children. The disappointment of men of his regiment that their families cannot be exchanged; is afraid it may cause desertion. Proposes an expedition to Johnstown to favour the escape of loyalists and for other purposes. Is confident of its success, and that the whole could be back by May. Calls attention to the promise to give Langan the vacant ensigncy.

April 3, Montreal.
Same to the same. Is happy to find that his plan has been approved of. The success of the expedition depends on secrecy. Shall keep out trusty men to obtain information. The route proposed is by Lake Champlain to Gillisland or Split Rock, thence to his own estates. The design being to encourage loyalists to come off and to distress the enemy, he proposes a night march to Stone Araby, whence the force could proceed towards the Mohawk, laying waste all before it till it joins the main body employed in the destruction of Caughnawaga, a fine settlement about four miles from Johnstown. The alternative routes for the return. How the force is to be made up. Asks for a warrant for the balance due on the account transmitted to Captain Mathews.
1780.
April 6, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is inclined to credit the intelligence received. Mr. Stevenson reports that Mr. Smith, employed in the rebel hospital, is from his situation and no suspicion being attached to him, the fittest person to be employed in gaining and forwarding intelligence. Arrival of young men. Mr. Smith's son is very active and should have some small allowance made to him and his companion. Men sent off to Tryon County to prepare the loyalists for what is to happen. Is afraid they may be delayed on account of the ice; but the place of destination may be reached by the 5th or 6th of next month. Scouts from Oswegatchie and Carleton Island might be very serviceable. Page 116

April 13, Montreal.

Same to the same. Thinks that if Mr. Smith does not come off there can be little difficulty in settling a correspondence with him. Arrangements for the expedition given in detail. 118

Return of ammunition wanted.

April 24, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Further details of the expedition to leave St. John's about the 3rd of May. 121

April 27, Montreal.

Same to the same. That everything is expected to be in readiness to leave St. John's on the 3rd of May. 123

May 1, Montreal.

Same to the same. Cannot at present enter into the examination of his private contingent account. Cannot see any mistake in his account for off-reckonings. 124

May 16, Scaron Lake.

Same to the same. Delay from various causes. Good behaviour of the troops and of the Indians, the latter behaving better than of late. The number in all amounts to 528. 126

Return of negroes taken by Sir John Johnson's party in May, 1780, and sold by Indians to inhabitants of Montreal and others. There were 6 men and 2 women. 127

June 3, St. John's.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Detailed account of the proceedings of the expedition under Sir John Johnson to Tryon County; the amount of destruction committed; the number of prisoners, of killed, and of loyalists who escaped, &c. 128

June 12, Montreal.

Same to the same. Is gratified at His Excellency's favourable opinion. All the loyalists who came in and joined the regiment are in cantonments; those who did not join any corps are earning their own livelihood, and, except a few, cost the Government nothing. Sale of negroes by Indians. Has been detained by Lady Johnson's illness; hopes to leave by Thursday for Quebec. 132

July 12, St. John's.

Certificate signed by loyalists of the character and misfortunes of Philip P. Lansing, who was sheriff of Charlotte County, New York. 134

Another certificate signed James Gray, 21st July. 136

July 20, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Captain Mathews. Thanks for the appointment of Captain Ross, of the 34th Regiment. Several loyalists have been sent to the Colonies to collect men, in consequence of His Excellency's permission. Asks that Peter Hansen may be sent off in exchange for Butler's nephew. 135

July 22, Montreal.

Same to Haldimand. Introducing and recommending Mr. Lansing, formerly sheriff of Charlotte County, N.Y. Asks for a vacant lieutenancy to McAlpin, which would ease his mother's anxiety. Mr. Robertson is to be lieutenant in the second battalion. The camp equipage will be at Lachine on Monday, and the regiment encamped next day. The number of detachments sent off...
1780.

July 24, Montreal.
Captain Ross to Haldimand. Is gratified that Ensign Arden has accepted the adjutancy of the regiment on condition he is promoted to the rank of lieutenant. The services and good character of Arden.

July 27, Montreal.
Sir John Johnson to the same. As ordered he has taken charge of the loyalists in consequence of the death of Major McAlpin, and will collect all the accounts and papers which were in his possession relative to the public concerns of the loyalists. Thanks for the confidence placed in him.

July 31, Montreal.
Sir John Johnson to the same. As ordered he has taken charge of the loyalists in consequence of the death of Major McAlpin, and will collect all the accounts and papers which were in his possession relative to the public concerns of the loyalists. Thanks for the confidence placed in him.

July 31, Montreal.
Same to Lieut. Hamilton. Will be gratified if His Excellency appoints him to the vacant company in the second battalion.

July 31, Montreal.
Same to Haldimand. Explains the nature of Mr. Jessup's claim to three officers and a number of men in McAlpin's corps, and asks that a decision be deferred till proof is brought of the groundlessness of the claim. Mr. Arden is an acquisition to the second battalion. Respecting the vacancy in the medical staff of the second battalion. Mr. Smith has returned from Albany his father and all friends are in prison. Washington's demand at Albany for militia and provisions; the militia refuse to act; 300 or 400 men have declared for Government and beaten off the people sent to apprehend them.

August 7, Lachine.
Sir John Johnson to the same. Sending papers relative to the claim by Jessup for officers and men in McAlpin's corps. Requests that the widow of Lieutenant Crothers be furnished with lodgings and fuel at Montreal.

August 10, Lachine.
Same to the same. Recruits cannot be expected from the Colonies unless a force be sent to encourage them to come off. Recommends Mr. Lansing to be appointed to the vacancy in his battalion. Shall obtain information respecting the pretensions of the gentlemen in the different corps of loyalists, and send it with his remarks.

August 21, Montreal.
Same to the same. Sends rebel papers brought by a party returned from Connecticnt River. Mr. Osgood, from Providence, reports seeing the French ships landing the guns; the French troops in the lines on Rhode Island and strengthening them; the British fleet in sight and superior to the French. A party has returned from the Mohawk with 15 recruits; more would have come but the party had to leave suddenly on the arrival of Oneida Indians.

August 28, Lachine.
Same to the same. The treachery of the Oneidas and their hindrance to the work of the scouts make it necessary to cut them off and to destroy the vast crops of grain now housed in every part of the country. It is a risk, but he believes that he can at least destroy the supplies at Schoharie and the Mohawk River. Would have proposed a different route a fortnight ago; proposes now to rendezvous at Oswego, the troops from Niagara to join there and proceed by the shortest route through the Indian country to Schoharie, thence to Duanesborough or Schenectady, returning by the Mohawk River. The field pieces required, and British troops instead of Chasseurs. Respecting clothing, &c. Other arrangements as to leaving, &c.
1780.

September 7, Lachin. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Arrival of Captain Baker, who has set off again. Arrangements with Colonel Bolton. The expedition under Major Gray has been sent off. The clothing and blankets are not yet received. Will arrange with Claus on his arrival about the Mohawks, and shall take ten or twelve Chasseurs. Clothing and arms wanted for the second battalion, part of the first battalion also want arms. Some prisoners at Pointe Claire want to be exchanged; they should be sent to a place of greater security, as they may go off when they please.

September 11, Lachin. Same to the same. Reports that the news of the intended expedition has been spread. The Mohawks should be sent by Crown Point to Saratoga, and afterwards join the expedition at the Mohawk River. This could be easily managed, but the Mohawks should keep concealed till the arrival of the rest of the expedition. Is setting off to Coteau du Lac and onwards. Believes that the expedition will be successful.

September 11, Coteau du Lac. Major Ross to Sir John Johnson. His doubts about the allowance of provisions to the women and children with Hickman; he has more women than men, and the men are none of the best. Kirkman’s increasing demands for provisions. Calls attention to the want of clothing and arms. A surgeon wanted for the sick. Cannot understand why Hickman’s men are victualled as loyalists when employed on the King’s works; his demands are extravagant.

September 18, Carleton Island. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. His wish to be at Oswego was only to be of service; would not wish to be at Carleton Island, and the first battalion will, he thinks, be of more use in Canada than here, where the second battalion is, which can be improved for service under Major Ross. The sickly state of Niagara confirms his apprehensions as to the detachments from there. The progress of the expedition.

September 22, Coteau du Lac. Major Ross to Mathews. Complaints of recruits being taken away to Yamaska, where they are detained by Fraser, under pretence that they had been obtained by a sergeant sent out to recruit for him. Complaint is also made of Major Nairne detaining recruits.

October 1, Oswego. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has been waiting for the arrival of the troops and Indians from Niagara. The delay makes him fear that the detachment cannot co-operate as expected unless the others are also delayed, but nothing shall be left unattempted consistent with the safety of the troops. Leaves to-morrow, and will push forward the provisions, artillery &c., in the boats as far as Oswego Creek, the troops and Indians keeping pace with them on the shore. Expects to be at Schoharie in seven days. Further arrangements.

October 1, Oswego. Same to Captain Andrews. Ordering the “Mohawk” to join the “Caldwell” in the harbour, and one of the large vessels to cruise off the harbour from the 20th to the end of the month.

Note from Col. Bolton, that if one of the large vessels is to cruise off Oswego the provisions cannot be got up this year.

October 9, Carleton Island. Captain Leake to Haldimand. Has left Sir John Johnson with the troops at Onondago Creek on the 6th; he expected to reach Schoharie in eight days. Captain Nelles, after his unsuccessful attempt, had returned to make a second on the Mohawk River; 20 of his men were at Onondago to join Sir John Johnson. A large body of rebels at Saccodaga; 200 had been sent forward to Conojoharie.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October 17, 1780.</td>
<td>Carleton Island</td>
<td>Major Ross to Mathews. A letter forwarded by Captain Daly has been lost. Hears that his quarters are to be fixed at Carleton Island. Has sent to Montreal for clothing and arms. Has transmitted return of the men under his command to the Adjutant General.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 18, 1780.</td>
<td>Fort Sen Solear</td>
<td>Jacob Bosker, Brigade Major, by order of Colonel Daboy, to Captain Brown, Stone Araby. Troops ordered over from his (Brown's) regiment. The rest will be marched at daybreak, leaving enough for the garrison.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 22, 1780.</td>
<td>Fort Schuyler</td>
<td>Major James M. Hughes to Captain Vroman. Orders to proceed against the enemy (Johnson's expedition) with special directions as to the steps he is to take.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 31, 1780.</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Giving a detailed account of the proceedings of the expedition from the time of leaving Oswego till the return to Carleton Island. He came on to Montreal, and expects Major Gray with the detachment to-morrow or next day. Captain McDonell of the Rangers has been allowed to come down on account of his health; he hopes to be allowed to remain for the winter. Asks that he (Johnson) may be allowed to go to England.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 2, 1780.</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Same to the same. Loyalists and others had been forced into the forts, so that men could not be got. A few trusty men have been left to pilot such as they could collect; one of them had gone off with 20 or 30 men from the back of Conojohario. The destruction of grain at Schoharie, the Mohawk River, &amp;c., cannot have been less than 600,000 bushels. The Colonel Brown who was killed in the action of the 19th was the person who commanded at the taking of the shipping at Sorel in 1775 and at Ticonderoga in 1777, when the four companies of the 53rd were taken. Points out the hardship to his regiment of not being put in the rank of established regiments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 6, 1780.</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Same to the same. Complains of the hardship of being refused leave to go to England, after all the sacrifices he has made. Arrival of Major Gray with the detachment of the King's Royal Regiment and prisoners. Twenty of the latter have been enlisted; there are others here willing to enter, who had been forced into the rebel service. Asks for relief for the two old McDonells, and for the widow and children of Lieutenant Crothers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 8, 1780.</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Same to the same. Return of Captain Dame and 13 of the Rangers, who had been reported as missing; some others likely to come in. Calls attention again to the question of the rank of his regiment. Encloses letter from Mr. DeGrey in reference thereto. Recommends the employment of Mr. Picken with Captain Herkimer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 13, 1780.</td>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Thanks for leave of absence; he shall be able to leave by Thursday. Major Ross is waiting orders to march for the relief of Carleton Island. The detachment for that island sailed from Oswego, and on arrival were left at the island agreeable to orders.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1780.
November 14, Major Ross to Mathews. Asks for officers for the regiment. The men are divided into companies, but have no officers. Respecting promotions in the first battalion.

November 16, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has determined to wait the arrival of an express from Quebec before taking advantage of the permission to sail this year. The want of officers in the first battalion. Asks that unserviceable could be exchanged for serviceable arms for the first battalion.

November 17, Same to Brigadier Maclean. Making a demand for recruits.

November 20, Same to Haldimand. Further respecting the disputes among the recruiting parties.

November 30, Same to the same. Is disappointed that officers have not been appointed to the second battalion. Had he known he would have preferred to have the first battalion raised to twelve companies. He hopes he has not forfeited his pretensions to consideration by being among the foremost in opposition to rebellion. Complains of the license given to persons to enlist prisoners through the prison bars, who can thus be enlarged on easy terms without regard to their principles or character. As he has enlisted upwards of a thousand men, he asks for such part of the levy money as may be thought fit till an account can be given in.

December 7, Same to the same. I am sorry that the remarks in his last letter respecting the second battalion and the countenance given to the unwarrantable means of recruiting should have been misunderstood; he would not presume to cast reflections on His Excellency. The countenance referred to was given at Montreal, and the promise spoken of was given by Sir Guy Carleton. Enters into further explanations as to recruiting and the state of his regiment.

December 14, Same to the same. Thanks for permission to form the men of the second battalion into companies, so far as their numbers will admit, or to wait till two-thirds of the number have been enlisted, before the officers are appointed. Asks that the officers be appointed to the companies made up as far as the numbers will admit of, and gives explanations on the subject.

1781.
January 15, Same to Mathews. Shall send off men for intelligence of the enemy's movements, but the badness of the roads, &c., will make the journey tedious. Sends a letter from a person (not named) for whom His Excellency promised to make some provision.

January 20, Lieut. Robertson to Captain Leake. Asks that permission be given for a proportion of the late Major McAlpin's corps being added to the second battalion, some of the men so desiring. His claim to rank in the battalion.

March 15, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Sending papers brought by a scout from Johnstown, sent by Mr. Stuart, missionary at Fort Hunter. A manuscript giving an account of the intended invasion of the Province, was sent by Mr. Dawson, an engineer, who, with his son, has been very serviceable. These services are urged as a reason for pardon for a brother condemned to be executed for theft.

April 8, Captain John Munro to Mathews. States his claim for recruiting &c., against Brigadier General Maclean, which he has been recommended to sue for in a court of law; asks leave to enter a suit.

April 16, Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Is sorry for the discovery made of Hudibras by the traitor Newton, more on account of his personal risk than for the loss of his services, as Mr. Stuart of Schenectady
1781.

and others can conduct that business, and there are many who can be employed. Proposes to have a place near Johnstown and another to the westward of Fort Edward for the deposit of letters. Page 205

May 3, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Shall leave on the 15th as ordered, accompanied by Mr. Robertson with the papers needed. Scouts sent off. Another under Lansing, will go on the 10th to the Hudson to destroy mills, &c., at Saratoga, and to bring off Schuyler, if he is there. 207

May 17, Pointe Claire.

Brigadier Maclean to Captain Munro. Reflecting on the course of proceeding respecting a court martial in his district not reported to him, although he is in command. 216

May 31, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson's contingent account for various services between the 25th of June, 1778, and the 24th of December, 1780. Warrant sent on 31st of May. 217

June 3, Montreal.

Brigade Major Dunbar to Captain Munro. Sends a brigade order respecting the course to be taken before a court martial can be held. 222

June 4, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Return of the scout with documents from Johnstown; they brought in 12 men; 30 more are shortly expected. Sends copies of letter and order (pp 216, 222). Asks that the regiment be removed from under the command of Brigadier McLean. 224.

June 14, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends newspapers and a manuscript from Colonel Wells and Judge Knowlton. A son of Colonel Wells had arrived from New York a little before the 4th of June. 225

June 21, Montreal.

Same to the same. Mr. Church was cognisant of the contents of the paper of intelligence he brought in and had a conversation with Mr. Knowlton respecting the negotiations with Vermont. He is the only fit person to be entrusted on the present occasion. 226

July 2, Montreal.

Same to the same. Reports that Parke and his family who have been sheltering scouts and bringing intelligence are now closely confined, and are to be removed to Albany. The men, from this unlucky accident, have been unable to get intelligence. Reported capture of a ranger and a man of his (Johnson's) regiment by a party of Oneidas; they have been taken to Schenectady. The Oneidas were to return, so that parties would not be safe; suggests sending out 150 or 200 picked men to secure the roads. Some might be sent into Ballstown to bring off a few prisoners; how this could be done. 227

July 9, Montreal.

Same to the same. The best route for the expedition suggested (p. 227) is from Crown Point; the arrangements proposed. 229

July 26, Montreal.

Same to the same. Return of a scout from Tryon County, which brought in eight men. The troops at Saratoga, &c., had left for West Point or White Plains, where there had been an action in which the enemy lost the greater part of two brigades. Sends memorials from the Rev. Mr. Stuart and others, and suggests having them exchanged for prisoners with him, and that some of his men could also be exchanged. Asks leave to set the regiment to practice with powder and ball. 230

September 6, Montreal.

Same to the same. Respecting promotions in the battalion. 233

September 17, Montreal.

Same to the same. Return of a scout from Johnstown; the strict watch kept owing to the information of two of Leake's corps, who were taken prisoners, has prevented them from bringing news. 234

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

B. 158
Sir John Johnson to Mathews. Remarks on the accounts for the excursion to the Counties of Albany and Tryon. Encloses a letter from the regimental agents respecting their account, which he asks should be laid before His Excellency, so that the amount may be remitted. Page: 36

Same to Haldimand. Asks permission to take advantage of the leave granted last year to go to England. Recommends Major Hughes for the vacant company in the second battalion. 235

Same to the same. Thanks for leave of absence, and for the passage granted by one of the transports. Is sorry that the application on behalf of Major Hughes cannot be granted. Asks for a warrant on account of off reckonings, &c. 238

Certificate of the illness of a private of the King's Royal Regiment of New York from the ill-treatment he received from some Canadians at Pointe Claire. 243

Deposition respecting the attack by Charlebois, a lieutenant of militia, and his son. 244

William Morison to Major Gray. Defending himself against the charge of having acted improperly in arresting Charlebois for assault without first obtaining a warrant. 245

Major Gray to Mathews. Sending documents relating to the attack on a soldier by Charlebois. The soldier is still dangerously ill. 248

Same to the same. Asks that the men belonging to Lieutenant French and Ensign James McAlpin be sent to the second battalion. Sends a roll of the men said to be enlisted by French. Asks that the decision be made known. 249

Captain Leake to the same. Sends pay list for the detachment. Asks for the dates of commissions in the second battalion, so that he can make up his accounts. Respecting his seniority to Captain Gumersall, and calls attention to the services of William Fraser which entitle him to seniority over certain other officers named. Calls attention to certain unsettled accounts, the amount of part of which had been sent to Major Nairne. 250

Same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of list of commissions. Is grateful for the rank bestowed on him, but would have liked it earlier, on account of the dispute raised by Captain Gumersall, whose letter is enclosed. Asks that William Fraser's commission be ante-dated, to give him seniority over Messrs. Spence and Church. Cannot make up the monthly return of the second battalion, not having received that from Major Ross at Carleton Island. 253

Captain Daly to the same. Respecting the accounts of the battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 255

Gray to the same. Respecting promotion to his nephew Ensign Farrand; to a son of Captain John McDonell and to Mr. Coffin. 256

Rev. John Stuart to Haldimand. Thanks for the grant to the Academy he has instituted here in conjunction with Mr. Christie. Is glad that His Excellency has struck out the word "Protestant" from the advertisement, the school being intended for all creeds and classes. 257

Leake to Mathews. Explaining his reasons for representing the claims to rank in the battalion. 259

Same to the same. Sheriff Gray has delivered up the mulatto, who has enlisted in the second battalion; will be useful as an artifi-
cer and will, he hopes, escape further censure. Has been enabled, by the return sent by Major Ross, to forward the regular returns. Page 261

December 31, Montreal.

Leake to Mathews. Representing that the subsistence due to the men and officers of the royalists commanded by the late Captain McKay cannot be obtained from his executors; it is only from His Excellency that any relief can be expected. Asks for directions as to the form of the accounts to be made out for the corps of which he is paymaster. 262

No date.

1782.

January 7, Montreal.

Leake to Mathews. With a request from Mr. Wehr that men named in the list sent should join Sir John Johnson's corps with him. 264

January 10, Montreal.

Leake to Mathews. Representing that the subsistence due to the men and officers of the royalists commanded by the late Captain McKay cannot be obtained from his executors; it is only from His Excellency that any relief can be expected. Asks for directions as to the form of the accounts to be made out for the corps of which he is paymaster. 262

January 24, Montreal.

Gray to the same. That he has been obliged to sue Charlebois, a lieutenant of militia at Pointe Claire, for beating a soldier, and sends the judgment. Owing to the strict orders given to avoid disputes with the inhabitants, the soldiers have been subjected to insult. The lieutenant of militia should, from his bad character, be turned out of the service. 266

Copy of the judgment follows. 269

April 2, Montreal.

Gray to Colonel Claus. Recommending Mr. Sutherland for employment in the second battalion to do the duties of subaltern now performed by Captain Crawford. 270

April 22, Coteau du Lac.

C. Anderson to Mathews. Has reprimanded Captain Herkimer for his indiscreet conversation with one Abeel, which has appeared in a rebel newspaper. Herkimer denies that he said what was reported, and explains what he really said. 272

April 26, Portsmouth.

Rev. John Doty to the same. Reports that he is on his return to Canada. 273

July 8.

Account of cash expended by Lieutenant Sutherland on secret service. 274

August 28, Montreal.

Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Asking that the Rev. Mr. Doty's application for leave to go to England may be granted; his (Stuart's) share of the half-pay of Mr. Doty for performing his duties will be an acceptable addition of income. 275

October 19, Quebec.

Rev. John Doty to the same. That instead of leave to the 1st of July next, he wishes to remain permanently in England, retaining his position of chaplain in the army, having arranged with a deputy to perform his duties. 276

October 24, Quebec.

Same to the same. That he shall comply with His Excellency's conditions relative to an extended leave of absence. 278

November 13, St. Vincent.

Major Gray to the same. As it is evident the loyalists could not live in the Colonies even if their estates were restored, points out that there is a tract of land from Carillon up both sides of the Grand (Ottawa) River that has not been granted, which might be allotted to the officers and men of his regiment. Only himself and five or six others know of this application, which, if unsuccessful, he wishes not to be spoken of. 279

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

B. 188
1782, November 27, Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to Haldimand. Reporting on the progress of the school; his dismissal of Mr. Christie, with his reasons, and the present number of pupils, &c. Page 281

1783, February 17, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to the same. Shall be ready to meet the reported attack by the enemy on the outposts. Indian scout sent off to Pointe au Fer. The Mohawks hunting in the neighbourhood of Crown Point. 294

March 6, London. Bishop and Brummell to Sir John Johnson. That he should get a recommendatory letter from Haldimand, such as was given to other provincial corps by Sir Henry Clinton. 285

March 17, Montreal. Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Asks how he is to obtain the Government bounty for the school he has established, which was promised in 1781. 286

March 26, London. Rev. John Doty to the same. That owing to the declaration of peace, has been unable to obtain the services of a substitute for the office of chaplain. 287

March 27, Montreal. Petition by Captain John Munro and a number of privates of the King's Royal Regiment of New York, that in consequence of the treaty granting independence and their lands and properties being already seized for the use of Congress, they ask for a grant of 12,000 acres of land in the district of Montreal behind Lavaltrie, so that they may settle in a body. 288

March 27, Montreal. Captain Munro to Mathews. Enclosing the petition (p. 288), and entering into further details. 290

March 31, Montreal. Appendixed is a list of Captain Munro's property in the Province of New York, valued at £14,231, not including 6,000 acres claimed by the Green Mountain State. 292

April 7, Montreal. Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Shall take steps to prevent inconvenience to the loyalists, by the refusal of the Quartermaster to attend to their victualling. 293

April 7, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Remarks on the memorial of Isaac Man, junr., and the reason of his being left off the list of officers in Captain Leake's company. 295

April 14, Montreal. Gray to the same. Asking his advice about the captains of Sir John Johnson's corps applying for the £20 a year given in lieu of non-effective money. Sir John knows nothing about it. 271

April 20, Montreal. Walter Sutherland to the same. Respecting money said to have been sent to pay one of the inhabitants of Johnstown for damages; that he never got that money, and has settled all his accounts, except for the amount advanced for a scout on the Mohawk last summer. As he cannot now expect a situation, owing to the position of affairs, asks for some recompense for the time he was employed in scouting. 296

May 14, Oswego. Captain Leake to the same. Reasons why Isaac Man was not appointed to the second battalion. 298

May 14, Oswego. Account of provisions, linen, &c., taken from McNaughton, McDonell and Janet Grant, loyalists in Johnstown, by Major Ross' party. 301

May 14, Oswego. Ross to Sutherland. Respecting an account. Forwards list of articles taken (p. 301), and hopes that the poor people will by his means get paid. 302

May 14, Oswego. Leske to Mathews. Hopes that the differences between himself and Man may not prejudice his (Man's) interests. His reflections on the unprovided state of himself and many others whose property has been seized, and for whom no terms have been made by the
1783.

mother country. Asks him (Matbews) to express thanks to the General for past kindness, and to accept the same acknowledgment for himself. Page 303

June 6,
Montreal.

Walter Sutherland to Mathews. Sends accounts. His illness and probable loss of his right eye, from disease contracted by lying out so many winters (when on scout). 284

June 9,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asks for His Excellency's interference to have his corps placed on the British establishment. 305

June 30,
Montreal.

Walter Sutherland to Mathews. Asks for payment for his employment on scout. Has sent account of the losses by McNaughton, &c. (p. 301). Appeals for a settlement at such rate of pay as shall be deemed right for his services. 306

July 18,
Lake Temiscouata.

Captain Munro to Haldimand. Makes a summary report of the work done on the new road. 308

August 6,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to the same. Recommends that Captain Campbell of the 41st be allowed to purchase the majority in the 53rd Regiment. 310

August —
Montreal.

Roll of men of the second battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York enlisted since 25th October, 1781. 239

September 21,
Montreal.

Leake to Mathews. Thanks for letter and for the expectations of relief held out to the suffering loyalists. Should no permanent situation be found for him, would desire to go to New York, or, if that is evacuated, to Europe, to interest his few remaining friends. 311

October 2,
Montreal.

Captain Daly to the same. Represents the indigent condition of certain men of his regiment who had returned after being kept prisoners. 313

October 9,
Carleton Island.

Captain Crawford to Sir John Johnson. That he has purchased all the lands from Toniata or Onagara River to a river in the Bay of Quinté, within eight leagues of the bottom of the bay, including all the islands, extending from the lake back as far as a man can travel in a day. The chiefs claim the land at the bottom of the bay, but he believes it can be got on the same terms as the rest. The terms; the satisfaction of the Mississaugas that the white people are coming to live among them. 314

October 16,
Montreal.

Memorial of Captain Angus McDonell, respecting half-pay. 316

October 18,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to England to urge his claims for losses. Sends Crawford's letter respecting the purchase of Missisauga lands. Encloses memorial from McKee and others respecting losses. 317

October 23,
Sorel.

Isaac Man, jun., to Mathews. Asks for a court of inquiry on the charges against him. 319

October 27,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to the same. Respecting payment of certain accounts. 320

October 27,
Quebec.

Captain Allan McDonell to the same. Applying for rations as a loyal refugee, with list of his family. 321

November 3,
Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to the same. Has received letter and warrant. 322

November 3,
Montreal.

Leake to the same. Respecting the application of Isaac Man for a court of inquiry. 323

November 3,
Montreal.

Memorial by Sir John Johnson, Major Gray and the captains of the first battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York,
praying to have the same allowance as the officers of other regiments raised in a similar way. Page 324

November 3, Montreal.

Letter from Major Gray transmitting the memorial. 325

November 11, Quebec.

Captain Daly to Mathews. Has received the subsistence return for alteration; asks for information as to the form in which subsequent returns are to be made. 326

November 20, Montreal.

Gray to the same. Is sorry that the memorial (p. 324) has not met with approval, and that Sir John Johnson's name was improperly attached to it, though that, it was thought, would be no bar to its success. Transmits another memorial more correct in point of form, together with documents bearing on the claim. 327

November 20, Montreal.

The same to the same. Sends a claim for money due to him. 329

November 20, Montreal.

The same to the same. With application for leave of absence. 330

November 24, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. Has received notification from the Adjutant-General of the reduction of the staff and of his regiment. Flattered himself that under the circumstances attending the raising of the regiment, &c., he would have been promoted before its reduction, and that the reduction would have been delayed at least until spring, when the men could have gone to settle on their lands. Believes the Indian Department might be reduced without detriment. Thanks for His Excellency's kindness. 331

November 24, Montreal.

Dr. Austin to Mathews. Asks that he may receive a hospital mateship, and that a letter of service may be granted to him that he may receive half pay. Respecting his affairs generally. 333

November 27, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. In anticipation of the disbanding of the regiment, shall have all accounts closed and a general settlement made. Trusts that the men will be allowed at least quarters and provisions till the season admit of their taking up their lands. 335

November 28, Montreal.

Leake to Mathews. The arrangements he is making for the duties of paymaster during his absence. Asks for promotion in event of Major Ross rejoining the 34th Regiment. 337

December 1, Montreal.

Sir John Johnson to Haldimand. A general settlement shall be made, and all accounts closed up to the 24th of December. Had believed that his sacrifices and exertions would have entitled him to preferment, but he must submit. The allowance to the regiment of quarters and subsistence will keep the men together. Wishes the lands for them to be laid out from the upper end of Mr. Longueuil's seigniory, or from the western end of Lake St. Francis, and so upwards. Sends a statement of the Indian Department previous to and at the beginning of the late war, to which it may be reduced at dates specified for the different districts. Papers relating to Mr. Schieffelin's purchase transmitted; others to follow. 339

December 5, Montreal.

Same to Mathews. Calls attention to the claim of an officer for being disabled by a shot in the knee. Sends account for contingencies. 341

December 15, Montreal.

Roll of recruits enlisted by Lieut. Langan at his own expense for the two battalions of the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 342

December 18, Montreal.

Lieut. P. Langan to Mathews. Applies for a company in the second battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 344

No date.

List of men raised for the second battalion of the K. R. R. N. Y. 345 to 350
Memorial of John and Alexander McDonell respecting their families detained by the rebels. Page 351

Memorial of sundry soldiers of the K. R. R. N. Y., that their families are in the counties of Albany and Tryon, ill-treated, and asking that they be allowed to come to Canada. 352

The names of the members of each family follow. 353

Sundry lists relating to the K. R. R. N. Y., &c. 354 to 358

List of promotions in the first battalion. 359

Return of officers recommended for promotion. 360 to 363

Memorandum of certain payments to Sir John Johnson. 364

Lists of men enlisted. 365, 366

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE KING'S ROYAL REGIMENT OF NEW YORK, 1779-1783.

B. 159.

B. M. 21,819.

1779.

January 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Warrants returned; the families of the two men supposed to be drowned shall be taken care of. Page 1

January 25, Quebec.

Captain Foy to Major Gray. That His Excellency having confirmed and reported the regulations for the relief of refugee families cannot alter them, but will consider whether he can do anything further for Mr. Man. The women and children at Machiche being without their husbands and fathers had an increased allowance, but those with him, being with their husbands and fathers, who have opportunities of working, do not require the same allowance, and should be content, knowing that no allowance is made to the women and children of soldiers. 2

February 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Referring the two Frasers to him for instructions for a scout. Hopes that as the roads are becoming practicable he will keep trustworthy people out for intelligence. 4

March 11, Quebec.

Same to the same. Hopes soon to receive news from the people sent. Colonel Campbell has already attached an officer to the village of the Lake of Two Mountains; would rather employ Crawford on other service than that. Additional allowances are made to officers in the Indian villages to pay for lodgings, fuel, &c. Is not aware that Sherwood was promised any extra pay. Will defer settling about the rangers till he receives further intelligence. 5

March 28, Quebec.

Same to the same. Captain Claus has been ordered to come down with Joseph Brant. 6

April 6, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has allowed three men, deserters from the rebels, to enlist, provided they are approved by him (Johnson). 7

May 12, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received letter with intelligence brought by Defau, who is to be sent to Quebec. Green to be sent to St. John's to receive orders from Brigadier Powell. 8

May 13, Quebec.

Same to the same. Letter sent by Tice has been received; he will be detained for a few days in hopes of hearing from Halifax. Delays in issuing warrants, &c., caused by the death of Captain Foy. Will arrange with Colonel Carleton respecting blankets, &c. Returns asked for of stores to complete the regiment. More deserters sent to be enlisted. All will be sent him to be enlisted or confined, leaving only persons at liberty that can be trusted. 9
May 17, Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. To prepare his regiment for active service. That nothing may interfere with this, McAlpin has been appointed to the command of the several corps of loyalists and is to receive from him all lists, papers, &c., which may be of use in arranging these irregular corps. Orders to this effect to be sent to the heads of all corps.

May 23, Quebec.

Same to the same. Captain McAlpin with about forty men sails for Sorel; to meet him there and transfer to him the command of the loyalists. A company of about 70 or 80 men, with four or five good officers, to be taken from Captain Leake's corps to be placed under his command and to be ready to move at a moment's notice.

May 27, Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Sutherland returned with thirteen loyalists who are to be embodied in his (Johnson's) regiment. The intelligence brought by Sutherland seems to be authentic; he is ordered to St. John's to be employed again. The care he is to take in comparing the information received.

May 31, Quebec.

Same to the same. Thanks for intelligence. His doubts as to the truth of the reports brought by the two colonels, and care must be taken to avoid becoming dupes to cunning and duplicity; the caution to be used in speaking to them. Will exchange Singleton on receiving word from General Clinton. The efforts of the rebels to debauch the Indians at Michillimakinak. Approves of what has been done respecting Defau; as he has been ill he has been ordered not to come to Quebec, but to go to St. John's. John Valentine will be appointed adjutant to the Royal Regiment of New York.

June 7, Quebec.

Same to the same. Is satisfied with the arrangements about Leake's company. Has no doubt that he (Johnson) will take steps to prepare his regiment for immediate service.

June 10, Quebec.

Same to the same. He may employ Colonel Wells and the other gentleman. Overpaid charges for rations shall be examined and the amount refunded. Respecting arms for Captain Leake's company.

June 17, Quebec.

Same to the same. The assistance of his regiment in the public works cannot be dispensed with. The arms for Leake's company must be repaired, as there are no new ones, and the clothing must be repaired to last the campaign. Some of the regiments are wearing the clothing of 1777.

June 24, Quebec.

Same to Captain Leake. Approves of the arrangement of quarters for his company.

July 19, Quebec.

Same to Sir John Johnson. Has signed warrants for contingent accounts.

July 28, Quebec.

Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of intelligence which he hopes is true. Arrangements to be made for the reception at Lachine of Miss Molly and her family.

August 12, Quebec.

Same to the same. Transmitting warrant for the back pay of Captain and Lieutenant McDonell.

September 1, Quebec.

Same to the same. In order to assist the Five Nations a force is to be collected to join the rangers and Indians now assembling to oppose the rebels at Tioga. To take up Captain Leake and his company at the Cedars. Arrangement for provisions and for transport from Carleton Island. Claus to push up the Mohawks and
1779.
Campbell to procure a strong party of the Seven Nations of Canada.

September 6, Quebec.
Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Hopes that everything is in forwardness. Expects to hear from him and shall send final instructions in answer.

September 9, Quebec.
Same to the same. Hopes that the Indians are being collected; a number wanted for different scouts. The gentlemen proposed to conduct the Indians must remain till arrangements are made. Orders as to the expedition. Suggests that he should not press his claim at this moment for the men for his corps kept by Butler, as it would have a bad effect, &c.

September 9, Quebec.
Same to the same (private). Urging, in view of the importance of the expedition, that the most perfect harmony should prevail among all the parties composing his little army. The character of Butler, &c.

September 11, Quebec.
Same to the same. Further instructions regarding the expedition.

September 12, Quebec.
Same to the same. Pointing out, should he go to Niagara, that Lieut.-Colonel Bolton, who has long commanded there, would be the superior officer; his character, &c.

September 13, Quebec.
Same to the same. Formal letter of instructions respecting the expedition.

September 14, Quebec.
Same to the same. Intelligence from Niagara shows the necessity for expedition in his movements. Where the different parties are; he ought to push forward in small detachments as the men arrive.

September 16, Quebec.
Same to the same. Arms have been ordered to be forwarded.

September 20, Quebec.
Same to the same. Official order to take the chief command of the expedition into the Indian country.

September 20, Quebec.
Same to the same. Acknowledges that he has just claims for himself and his regiment, but until His Majesty’s pleasure be known he (Haldimand) can follow no other course than the one he has pursued. Sends him, however, an order to take independent command (p. 39). Has no power to put the regiment on the army establishment or to give the officers rank, and has never promised what he had no power to fulfil. Would strongly recommend the position of Sir John and his corps to His Majesty’s favourable consideration.

September 26, Quebec.
Same to the same. Is concerned that he did not meet the express from Bolton reporting that the rebels had taken Canadasago, and that the Indians were disheartened. Is sanguine that the expedition and reinforcement from Bolton will encourage the Indians to collect and act with vigour. Should the rebels be induced to come to Niagara few of them would escape famine or the sword. Will push forward provisions so long as the river and lake are navigable.

October 6, Quebec.
Same to the same. His satisfaction at his celerity and the prudence of his measures. From the force of the enemy and their caution is afraid that he will not be able to effect much against them. The purpose of the expedition will be answered if a foundation is laid for operations in spring. His idea of retiring to Carleton Island to save provisions, &c., is approved of; he is to go there with all his force, except the German Chasseurs, and the garrison which was there last winter is to be removed in case the men should have a relapse of scurvy. How the new garrison is to be composed; the
62 Victoria. Sessional Papers (No. 5.)

A. 1889,

1779.

Force will be in the way to undertake early operations in spring. He may return to Montreal from his station at Carleton Island, after leaving it in charge of Captain Harris. Order given to place a chosen body of Six Nations to overawe the other Indians at Carleton Island. How the Oneidas should be dealt with. From the bad consequences that would result were Butler to leave Niagara just now, he cannot obtain leave of absence.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The apprehension of scarcity of provisions at Niagara makes it necessary to repeat more strongly the orders to retire to Carleton Island.

Same to the same. That he is to allow Daniel Swiney to obtain his discharge for the purpose of entering the lake marine.

Same to the same. Directing him to consult with Colonel Bolton respecting the arrangements for saving provisions at Niagara.

Same to the same. The force at Carleton Island will be more than can be lodged, and will exhaust the stock of provisions necessary to be sent to Niagara in spring, before which time he is afraid there will be scarcity at Niagara. The detachment of the 84th has been ordered down, and his (Johnson's) men are to follow, except 50 of the best workmen, who, with three companies of the 34th, artificers and Indians, will form a good garrison and render any attempt on the island fruitless.

February 13, Quebec.

Same to the same. Respecting complaints of the loyalist corps enlisting men intended for Johnson's corps. Twiss has been ordered to form a corps of loyalists, and Captain McAlpin has orders to furnish men from the loyalists for various works. Those refusing to join a corps are to be struck off, as many are idling and committing irregularities about the country, and sends extract from McAlpin's letter on the subject. The good effect of enrolling them in corps. How relief may be given to distressed loyalist families.

February 24, Quebec.

Same to the same. Will await the return of the flag lately sent, before determining what steps he shall take to obtain the exchange of Captain McDonell's family. As the exchange applies only to women and children, he cannot propose the exchange of Mr. Singleton. The proposal to form a second battalion of loyalists had been prevented by difficulties which had arisen.

March 23, Quebec.

Same to the same. Approves of his proposed expedition (B. 158, p. 112), with suggestions as to the best means of carrying
April 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. The accounts brought by O'Neill agree with the others received, and go to prove the writer a loyal subject. Does not like the young man (O'Neill?) returning, and it would be safer not to confide in him, but to employ two men of his own choosing to carry news to the friends of Government. The concurring accounts of discontent afford flattering hopes of success for the expedition.

April 6, Quebec. The expedition cannot start till Lake Champlain open, so that in the meantime everything must be kept secret. The detachment with Indians shall be ready. The artificers are to be left at work till the last moment and have no intimation of the expedition. Care to be taken in selecting the Indians. Prisoners brought in who can be trusted, are to join his (Johnson's) regiment; a return of their names to be sent. No change to be made just now respecting loyalists.

April 10, Quebec. Will attend to his recommendations respecting Mr. Smith's son and others. Would be happy if he could establish a correspondence with Mr. Smith (Dr. George Smyth?); if he sent early and authentic news he would be handsomely rewarded. Will give every assistance to the expedition; the difficulties. Major Carleton has been informed that a large detachment of Chasseurs is to be sent, when Lake Champlain opens, to cover and protect the wood cutters. Jessup has been allowed to send men above Albany to engage men for the King's service, but he has received no intimation of the plan of operation. Will arrange about scouts. Could Smith send newspapers?

April 17, Quebec. Sends this by Captain Scot, of the 53rd, who is to join the expedition as second in command. Has given Scot memoranda as to difficulties, &c. Sends letters, unsealed, to be forwarded to the commanding officers, to whom he was to send orders. The force (detailed) was 260 men besides officers, which with loyalists would amount to 300 men. Advises him to take only Mohawks with him, as the other Indians would be only an embarrassment.

April 17, Quebec. Directs him to arrange with Smith respecting correspondence from Albany. If he left, two loyal inhabitants might be engaged with different hiding places for their letters, so that if one was discovered the letters in the others might escape. Other loyalists might be found at Esopus or below. Captain Scot will leave Quebec in a day or two to join, and carry the necessary orders. Respecting enlistments.

April 19, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Respecting the settlement of regimental accounts.

April 19, Quebec. Instructions to Sir John Johnson respecting his expedition (pp. 60, 63).

April 27, Quebec. Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received letter; approves of his prudent arrangement; hopes that the detachment will be sufficiently strong without the loyalists, as he cannot spare Leake's company, which will be wanted for the purpose of taking post at Oswego. The necessary provisions for the detachment should be sent up in the ship to Lake Champlain, so as to lessen the loads for the bateaux. The claims of Mr. Smith and others are acknowledged, but the enormous amount of the subsistence account renders a new arrangement necessary, so as to have a more equitable distribution.
Mr. Smith might be taken as a volunteer, and £10 advanced him till something better can be done. The others are to be put on the provision list in the meantime, till employment can be found for those bred to a trade or profession. "The true spirit of a refugee loyalist, driven from his country by persecution, is to carry arms, but there is no end to it if every man that comes in is to be considered and paid as an officer."

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Is apprehensive that the Mohawks, out of retaliation, may be guilty of cruelty. They are to be effectually prevented from destroying women and children. "All men in arms, and particularly those who are known to have been most instrumental and active in corrupting the minds of the unhappy people, must expect the consequences of their crimes, either to fall or to be made prisoners; the latter is certainly the most desirable."

Mathews to the same. Transmitting commissions in the Royal Regiment of New York for Lieutenant Crawford and Ensigns McKenzie and Kreuzer.

Haldimand to the same. Orders given for the additional ammunition asked for. To preserve it on irregular marches, loose powder should be put in dry canteens, well corked, with a piece of bladder or oiled linen tied over it.

Same to the same. Is gratified at his success and at the manner in which he conducted the expedition. As soon as he has arranged for the reception of the loyalists on board of the ships, he is to come to Quebec to confer as to the means of disposing of them, &c. Neither Indians nor white people have any claim to negroes belonging to faithful subjects. Ensign Johnson, of the 29th, shall be appointed to the 47th. The armourer brought from the Mohawk is to be sent to Quebec. Colonel Claus to come to Quebec also.

Mathews to the same. Captain Ross is to join the expedition. Permission has been given to loyalists to go into the Colonies to collect men.

Haldimand to the same. Captain Ross sent off to assist in forming the second battalion; he has been appointed Major.

Mathews to the same. Hanson is included in the list of those to be sent by the flag. All information relative to the negroes brought in by scouting parties is to be sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell.

Haldimand to the same (private). Has heard of the death of a faithful old servant, Major McAlpin. Intends to appoint a person in his room to take charge of the loyalists, but shall defer doing so till as many as possible can be got to join his (Johnson's) corps. Respecting the choice of officers.

Same to the same. Sends letter from Jessup respecting men who should belong to his corps. Approves of Ensign Arden being made a lieutenant, and Mr. Kerr to be surgeon to the second battalion. Will do what he can for Mr. Lansing. From the age and boyish character of young McAlpin, an ensigncy is sufficient for him. If he turn out well he can be advanced. The necessity for taking detachments from his corps; all the troops are subject to the same inconveniences. The families of the men who are to compose part of the second battalion will have permission to leave Machiche when the service shall permit.

Same to Major Ross. Has agreed to the appointment of Ensign Arden as Lieutenant.
Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Sends memorial from Mr. Jessup, who persists in his right to 68 of the men who composed the late Mr. McAlpin's corps. Has recommended Mr. Lansing to remove to Montreal, owing to the expense of living at Quebec; he is desirous to serve in the second battalion, but has been referred to him (Johnson). He will mention a subject (not stated), to which he (Haldimand) is anxious to give a trial.

Page 59

Same to the same. Will wait for full explanations before deciding on the subject of his letter of 31st July. (The claim of Jessup to 68 men of the late Mr. McAlpin's corps—see B. 158, p. 142). Has not yet received Smyth's papers. If the intelligence is authentic, it will prove favourable to recruiting.

August 3, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received returns of officers for the second battalion and promotions in the first. There should be enough of officers in the meantime. Has no objection to Mr. McCumming's appointment, but the conditions on which he wishes to leave the 31st Regiment are irregular. Mr. Lansing was too late in his application. Major Nairne shall be appointed to the direction of the loyalists till they are thrown into some order.

August 7, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received returns, and shall investigate Jessup's claim. He may receive the men confined, but their conduct must be narrowly watched. Is distressed that he cannot grant relief in all cases. Mrs. Crothers may be included in the list of those receiving rations as loyalists.

August 10, Quebec.

Same to the same. Sending memorials transmitted to McAlpin before his death, but unopened, that the subject of their contents may be investigated. A ration to be given to Mr. Bradshaw.

August 17, Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. From the treachery of the Oneidas they must either be compelled to relinquish the rebel interest or be cut off. It seems a favourable opportunity to do this, and to destroy the crops on which the enemy depend for subsistence. Asks his idea as to the most eligible means for this, and states the arrangements that could be made; the effect of success or failure, &c. The caution to be observed.

August 24, Quebec.

Same to the same. The measures to be taken to mask the preparations for the expedition against the Oneidas, &c.

September 1, Quebec.

Same to the same. Further details of the arrangements for the expedition.

September 4, Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. From his confidence in Claus and the assistance he can secure from the Mohawks, the object of the movement has been disclosed to him, and he is going to Montreal to concert measures with him (Johnson). The caution to be observed in dealing with the Indians, in case the movement should be made known to the Caughnawagas, who would infallibly communicate it to the rebels. A few Chasseurs might be employed, but as the Indians are not partial to them they could be employed immediately about himself (Johnson) disguised in blanket coats. A light bateau to be kept at Coteau du Lac, to take him after the expedition and the longer he can wait after it has gone the better.

September 7, Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. His Excellency has no objection to him going to Carleton Island to see the detachment arranged for the
1780.

winter, but he must only stay a few days. This letter is to be shown to Brigadier Maclean.

September 7, Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Will detain Captain Claus in expectation of having letters, to which he may carry back the answers. The concealment of the expedition is to be maintained even with Brigadier Maclean, and a letter has been written (p. 105) to account for the trip to Carleton Island. Maurer has just arrived, but without letters.

September 9, Quebec.

Same to the same. Arrangements of the troops to take part in the expedition.

September 9, Quebec.

Same to the same. How he is to obtain blankets for his detachment. The difficulty of concealing anything; should not be surprised if the enemy were informed of the march and prepared to meet him. His own caution. His regret for the loss of a store-ship.

October 5, Quebec.

Mathews to Ross. Orders have been sent to send a hospital mate to Coteau du Lac to look after the sick. By sending a bateau down to Montreal, clothing and arms may be obtained. To do as well as he can about officers till Sir John Johnson's return. Claims to be examined.

October 9, Quebec.

Same to Sir John Johnson. His Excellency consents to let the whole of Sir John's first battalion be together for the winter. The second battalion, Captain Leake's company and other troops (34th and Chasseurs) will take the place at Carleton Island of those withdrawn. Other changes.

October 23, Quebec.

Same to Major Ross. Letter received. His situation in regard of officers, &c., will be made more easy on Sir John Johnson's return.

November 3, Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received report of proceedings. Is sorry for the danger and fatigue sustained, but had the enemy been unapprised of the expedition there would not have been the same opportunity of showing the conduct and spirit of himself and officers. Cannot give him leave to go to England.

November 6, Quebec.

Same to the same. Respecting the position of his (Johnson's) corps; the rank to be assigned to himself and officers, &c.

November 9, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has allowed him (Sir John) to go to England. Unless men taken in the Colonies are known as loyalists, it would be unsafe to trust arms in their hands.

November 16, Quebec.

Same to Major Ross. He is to take 100 of the ablest men of his battalion and march to Carleton Island to take the place of Captain Fraser, who is obliged from illness to leave that post. To make up for the want of officers in the second battalion, he is to throw that and Captain Leake's corps together. Instructions respecting the management of the post, &c.

November 20, Quebec.

Same to Sir John Johnson. Is pleased that he has decided not to take advantage of the leave of absence; the treatment he might expect if he fell into the hands of the rebels, besides the loss it would be to the King's service. Recapitulates the orders given to Major Ross. Cannot spare the carbines asked for. He must make the most of the Indian arms.

November 23, Quebec.

Same to the same. Shall order a board of officers to examine the claims of all persons raising men for the different corps. Remarks on the practices of those recruiting. Is anxious to do everything in his power for Major McAlpin's son, but can give him no higher a commission than that of ensign; when he has learned a little of his duty, he will succeed to a lieutenancy.
Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Respecting the distribution of the second battalion and the necessity of completing the first. A memorial has been presented by the inhabitants of Montreal to appoint Mr. Doty, the chaplain, to the management of a public school in Montreal. If he (Sir John) approve, there is no objection to the appointment.

November 23, Quebec.

Mathews to Captain Munro. Has received news of his expedition, and His Excellency approves of his conduct and of the behaviour of his officers and men on that service.

November 27, Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Remarks upon his complaints respecting the position of his regiment and the encouragement which he (Sir John) says has been given to unwarrantable means used in recruiting.

December 4, Quebec.

Same to the same. Will throw the provincial corps into form and appoint the officers so soon as the board of officers makes a report. Will leave it to him (Sir John) to decide as to the precise manner in which the officers of his battalions shall be appointed; other arrangements, &c., discussed.

December 11, Quebec.

Same to the same. The officers shall be appointed to the second battalion as he desires, but the report of the board of officers must first be received. Further respecting disputes; the appointment of officers, &c.

December 21, Quebec.

Mathews to the same. That Mr. Howard, who has resisted a warrant issued by Mr. Gugy, J.P., is to be immediately taken before the magistrates to answer for his conduct.

December 28, Quebec.

Same to the same. That the enemy is planning a movement, of which Albany is the seat, to be directed for the reduction of Vermont. Two or three trusty men are to be sent to obtain certain intelligence of the movement. Claus is to send off separately two or three trusty Mohawks on the same service. The expeditions to be kept strictly secret.

January 11, Quebec.

Same to the same. His Excellency is satisfied with the instructions given to the scouts. Will, on his recommendation, place Mr. Bradshaw on the subsistence list, but an investigation has been ordered into this expenditure so as to make an equitable allowance.

January 18, Quebec.

Same to the same. Notes on the settlement of the regimental accounts.

January 22, Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Has received the newspapers, the most material parts of which shall be published. He (Sir John) is to examine the newspapers received, and to suppress what is necessary. Has consented to pardon a criminal (name not given).

March 19, Quebec.

Same to the same (private). Mr. Smith, returned from near Albany, had received a message from Hudibras that a warrant was out against him and that he was setting out for Vermont to take refuge with Major Fay. That Hewson, a volunteer with Brant, had been sent to Albany to give evidence against Hudibras, and to communicate information he had collected. Asks him (Sir John) to think of some good man who can take the place of Hudibras. Suggests Mr. Stewart (Stuart?) if he has opportunities of obtaining intelligence; he could at least collect newspapers, and have them deposited in a hollow tree to be carried away. Two or three men should also be obtained as messengers, whose fidelity can be depended on, and who have the necessary secrecy.

April 12, Quebec.

Same to the same. Is happy to find that there is a likelihood of establishing a correspondence; details are left to him (Sir John).
1781.

Instructions have been sent to St. Leger respecting the scouts passing with a passport from him (Sir John). Mr. Stuart and others will be rewarded in proportion to their services. Has certain information that correspondence is carried on between Albany and Caughnawaga; the emissaries employed must be intercepted.

April 19.

Quebec.

L. Genevay to Sir John Johnson. The gentleman recommended (not named) will be promoted and his name appear in orders in a few days. Can say nothing about Captain Picken till the pay list is received.

April 30.

Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. In order to settle everything about the formation of the second battalion and with regard to the corps of loyalists, asks him to come to Quebec.

June 7.

Quebec.

Same to the same. Is glad that the scout returned from Johnstown has brought in so many recruits. Will remove his regiment as requested, but cannot do so in the meantime. The manner in which Brigadier Maclean should have taken notice of the omission by Captain Munro to report.

June 11.

Quebec.

Mathews to the same. Sending warrants.

June 18.

Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. Acknowledges receipt of newspapers and intelligence; is Church to be on an executive post in the proposed communication to the southward?

July 5.

Quebec.

The same to the same. Is sorry for the fate of Parker and his family and for the inconvenience it will cause to scouts. Cannot at present detach any considerable body of troops to cut off the large Oneida scout. A small party would not answer. The enemy fortifying. The safest route must be taken by scouts, and just now they do not need fires, by which they are in general discovered.

July 9.

Quebec.

Mathews to the same. His Excellency is disposed to allow the Mohawks to attack the Oneidas as they propose, but waits for an answer to his last letter, and that he (Sir John) should give his ideas to Claus on the subject.

July 16.

Quebec.

Haldimand to the same. To send a return of all negroes brought in by scouting parties, with details of names, former owners, &c. Colonels Campbell and Claus have orders to do the same, so as to redress grievances complained of.

July 30.

Quebec.

The same to the same. Has received letter with intelligence from Tryon County, &c. Some advantage seems to have been gained over the enemy at White Plains. The exchange of Mr. Stuart and Col. Gordon is out of the question. The esteem in which the former is held will save him from injury, and he may be of service; there are few left in the Colonies that can be useful. The necessity of saving provisions prevents anything being done to bring in the families of the soldiers; the fear of scarcity has, in fact, induced him to propose sending to the Colonies all the women and children considered as prisoners by the rebels.

August 9.

Quebec.

Same to the same. Orders have been given to Brigadier Maclean to prepare the women and children, prisoners, for being sent back to their homes, reserving those whose places of abode are so distant that it would distress them to make their way there. Some old and infirm men are also to be allowed to go, and lists of them are to be prepared.

September 3.

Quebec.

Same to the same. Commissions to be issued for the officers of the second battalion. The son of Colonel Claus, who served as a volunteer since 1777, but who drew no pay, his father considering

B. 159

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
him too young, is to have his name placed on the list from the time of service, as he ought not to suffer for the laudable conduct of his father, which is highly approved of. Recruiting parties shall have leave to go to the Colonies.

September 12, Quebec. Mathews to Sir John Johnson. Referring to him the application of George Kuhne for discharge. 158

September 20, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Has received the account of the return of three men and the capture of two, who had been sent on a scout to Johnstown. The precautions to be observed by scouts. 159

September 24, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Respecting account for Captain Parke's expenses on a scout. 161

September 27, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. Respecting leave of absence and arrangement for his and Lady Johnson's passage. 162

October 4, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Sends warrant for £300. His Excellency recommends the "Weir," but a passage will be ordered on the "Britannia," if he prefers that ship. 163

October 8, Quebec. Same to the same. A warrant shall be sent for a year's off reckonings. The "Britannia" would not be a suitable vessel for him; he had better take passage by the "Weir." 160

October 22, Quebec. Mathews to Rev. Mr. Doty. That he may have leave of absence, but must find a fit person to act as chaplain, and must return in twelve months, or another chaplain will be appointed in his room. 164

November 3, Quebec. Haldimand to Rev. Mr. Stuart. Approves of his proposal, in conjunction with Mr. Christie, to establish an academy at Montreal for the instruction of youth. The advertisement shall be published, but the words "principally intended for the children of Protestants" are struck out, as it is a distinction which would create jealousies. The benefits of such an institution should be general, and the children of the established religion of the country should be as readily received and their education as carefully attended to as that of Protestants. 165

December 3, Quebec. Mathews to Major Gray. The men enlisted by Mr. French are to accompany him to the second battalion. Ensign McAlpin has no claim to the men enlisted by his late father; that belongs to the older officers of the corps. Some of French's men employed in secret service are to be continued in that, but to be considered as part of Sir John Johnson's second battalion. 166

December 3, Quebec. Same to Captain Leake. That his rank will be confirmed to him by commission. The sum short paid to the officers by Captain McKay shall be made up to them, but must be demanded of the executors of McKay, that the relinquishing of it may not be considered as a right. Commissions to officers forwarded, with remarks. 167

December 10, Quebec. Same to the same. Respecting the respective ranks of himself and Captain Gumersall. 169

December 17, Quebec. Same to the same. Directing him to receive a negro in the corps, whose punishment had been remitted on condition of his enlisting. 161

1782. Same to the same. Major Ross is to receive the extra pay by warrant, so that his name will not be included in the subsistence account. Respecting regimental allowances. 172

January 14, Quebec. Same to the same. Remarks on Mr. Robertson's claim to men raised by himself. Warrants shall be transmitted. Returns subsistence bills for correction. 173
Mathews to Major Gray. Has laid before His Excellency the decision of the court in the case of a Canadian charged with assaulting a soldier.

Page 175

Same to the same. The first and second battalions of the Royal Regiment of New York are to be employed in transport service for the upper posts, for which the men will receive a gratuity. 176

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Accedes to his request in favour of Captain Anderson. 177

Same to the same. Cannot comply with the request in favour of Captain Gleissentberg, for reasons given at length. 178

Same to the same (most secret). Reported expedition of 1,000 continental troops against the posts of Pointe au Fer and Loyal Blockhouse; does not give credit to it, but, as a precaution, a detachment of light troops is to take a good post between Pointe au Fer and River LaColle; orders have been given to send immediate word of the enemy's approach; on receipt, all the Indians that can be collected are to be sent to cut off their retreat. Does not choose to alarm the province with needless preparations; he (Sir John) can always take a fine detachment of the flank companies. Should the alert be given, the letter is to be shown to St. Leger, otherwise it is to be kept secret. Five or six active Mohawks are to be sent across the country to Pointe au Fer and Crown Point to watch the enemy's movements, but not to discover themselves. Signals of the enemy's approach to be settled upon and other arrangements made. 180

Mathews to Captain Leake. Returning subsistence warrants for correction, &c. 183

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. His opinion of the reported expedition is confirmed. The alert will do good, and the enemy will certainly hear of it and be discouraged from venturing on so wild an attempt. 184

Mathews to Captain Daly. Returns contingent accounts as containing charges that are inadmissible. 185

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Orders respecting the distribution of provisions to loyalists. 186

Mathews to the same. His Excellency wishes for a report on the memorial of Isaac Man, jun. 187

Same to Captain Munro. That in the present state of unsettled affairs no applications for grants of land can be complied with. Any general policy as to settlements will be an object of mature and public consideration. 188

Mathews to Major Gray. Cannot express an opinion on the allowance of £20 a year in lieu of non-effective money. It is not regularly paid even to established regiments, and his own has not received any for five years. 189

Same to Isaac Man, jun. His memorials have been laid before His Excellency. An inquiry has been made of Captain Leake, to ascertain the cause of his (Man's) not receiving the appointment for which he was recommended. Payment shall be ordered of the amount due to him for the campaign of 1777. 190

Same to Captain Leake. Asks for information respecting the non-appointment of Isaac Man to the second battalion, in conse-
Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Transmitting packets for him and Cayler. Sir Guy Carleton has sent the King’s proclamation for a cessation of arms, with all the powers at war, in consequence of preliminary articles of peace being signed at Paris on 30th November last. 

Mathews to the same. Sends copy of account. Will comply with his wish respecting Van Alstine. Vessels hourly expected. Mr. Stevenson and others not to set out till the mail arrives, when passes shall be sent. Captain Duncan and Mr. Glen may also go over the lake. Reminds him of the fourteen guineas due Mr. Parke.

Same to the same. Warrant for Mr. Allan McDonell’s subsistence has been sent.

Report by Mathews upon Vandecar’s claim, which cannot be granted.

Mathews to Captain Daly. Desiring him to send Captain Leake’s power of attorney, empowering him (Daly) to draw the subsistence accounts of the second battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York.

Same to Sir John Johnson. An engineer shall be sent to examine the land. Approves of his sending off an officer on survey.

Haldimand to Captain Maurer. That Lieut. French, of Jessup’s corps, has been ordered to survey the land on the Ottawa; to ascertain its quality; the distance from Cataraqui, &c. (For survey, see B. 169, p. 31.) The arrangements to be made for supplying him with men, necessaries, &c. Mr. Collins has gone to Cataraqui and will pursue the same plan.

Mathews to Lieut. Sutherland. His Excellency has granted him thirty guineas for extraordinary services on scouting parties.

Same to Sir John Johnson. No letters have been found from the Treasury relating to the off-reckonings. The necessary order will of course be transmitted. Negroes serving with bateaumen to be restored to their owners, on sufficient proof being furnished.

Same to the same. Men of his regiment may go to the Colonies for their families; only those who will not abuse the indulgence are to receive passes. Will order payment of claim recommended by Sir John, under the exceptional circumstances.

Haldimand to the same. Believes that the time mentioned in the Act of Parliament for loyalists to send in their claims can only apply to those in England, and not to those in the remote part of this country. Has represented the matter to the King’s Ministers. If he (Sir John) shall require to go to England, permission shall be granted. The claims of Mr. McKee and other officers shall be dealt with justly.

Same to the same. Colonel (Guy) Johnson has sailed for England on private affairs. The proceedings in his case were too voluminous to be sent by this mail, but shall be forwarded in November, to be settled by the Treasury. Has asked for commissioners to be sent out to examine all the public accounts, which can only be done properly on the spot. Peace being established, the reduction of the war establishment in his department must be seriously thought of. Applications for money have been referred to him (Sir John), as the whole business of the Indian Department must pass through his hands. The Indians of Canada have applied for clothing, &c.
but they are not entitled to the same indulgence as the Six Nations
who have bravely contended for the rights of government. Page 208

October 30,
Quebec.
Mathews to Sir John Johnson. A warrant has been granted for
the off-reckonings for 1783.

November 10,
Quebec.
Same to Captain Munro. The mode of presenting claims for
losses prevents His Excellency from giving a certificate of service in
support of such applications, as requested by him (Munro). In
reference to his application for a lot of land at Carillon, all the land
shall be distributed fairly and none granted till the lands are laid
out in lots.

November 13,
Quebec.
Same to Major Gray. That no allowance was paid to the 84th
in lieu of the non-effective fund; in answer to the application for the
allowance prayed for on this ground.

November 17,
Quebec.
Same to Sir John Johnson. Sending the application of Major
Gray for non-effective allowance and the answer.

November 20,
Quebec.
Haldimand to the same. Orders respecting the reduction, &c.,
will be transmitted. Has represented the situation in which the
reduction of the staff, &c., will leave him.

November 24,
Quebec.
Mathews to Captain Leake. Has been granted leave of absence
on his private affairs.

November 24,
Quebec.
Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Has received orders to disband
the Provincials forthwith, but shall defer it until the 24th of Dec-
ember next.

November 24,
Quebec.
Same to the same. That his two battalions are to be disbanded
on the 24th of December next.

December 1,
Quebec.
Same to the same. Sends copies of instructions for settling the
provincial troops and refugee loyalists.

December 4,
Quebec.
Mathews to Captain Leake. His Excellency has nominated him
Major of Sir John Johnson's regiment, so as to secure the half
pay.

December 7,
Quebec.
Same to Captain Daly. Returning subsistence accounts for
correction, &c.

December 11,
Quebec.
Same to Sir John Johnson. Has received Mr. Schieffelin's nar-

December 18,
Quebec.
Same to Captain Daly. The pay of the officers of the first
battalion of the Royal Regiment of New York is to be included in
the subsistence account.

December 22,
Quebec.
Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. Cannot assent to certain pro-
posed exchanges in his corps, with reasons given at length.

December 22,
Quebec.
Mathews to Lieut. Langan. Respecting his application for pro-
motion. The mode in which the promotions are made, which can-
not be altered. He must apply to Sir John Johnson for the pay-
ment of bounty money.

December 31,
Montreal.
Memorial from the Captains of the Royal Yorkers to Sir John
Johnson, respecting the allowance of £20 a year for non-effec-
tives.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH LIEUT.-COLONEL ROGERS AND MAJOR ROGERS.
1779-1784.

B. 160.

Commission by Sir Henry Clinton, authorising Lieut.-Colonel
Robert Rogers to raise two battalions of able bodied rangers. Page 1
Sessional Papers (No. 6A.)

1779.
May 4, New York. Warrant by Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers to Daniel Bissonet. To raise men to form part of the two battalions of rangers. Page 3

May 13, New York. Conditions on which commissions are to be granted for the rangers. 5

May 24, New York. Lord Rawdon to Haldimand. Recommending (by order of Sir Henry Clinton) Lieut.-Colonel Robert Rogers, commissioned to raise two battalions of rangers. 7

July 17, New York. Rogers to the same. With memorial praying that passports may be granted to the officers he has sent to Quebec to receive recruits for the rangers he has been authorized to raise. 8

Memorial follows. 9

September 14, New York. Haldimand to Rogers. Is glad of his success in recruiting, but wishes that the officers employed had been kept on the frontiers of New England, for they are only losing time in Quebec, owing to the number of new levies not being yet completed, in spite of every exertion to get the loyalists to join; and those coming in prefer to join Sir John Johnson and Major Butler. Will advance the officers a certain amount to prevent them from suffering distress. 11

September 18, Quebec. Haldimand to Rogers. Enclosing memorial from the officers of Lieut.-Colonel Rogers, stating the terms on which they were engaged; their want of subsistence, and asking for himself leave to return to New York. 12

September 24, Quebec. Cornet Daniel Bissonet to Haldimand. Enclosing memorial from the officers of Lieut.-Colonel Rogers, stating the terms on which they were engaged; their want of subsistence, and asking for himself leave to return to New York. 13

September 26, Fort Howe. Rogers to the same. Sends letters from the Governor of Halifax and Governor Tryon. Came to Penobscot in the "Blonde," and was there when the rebel fleet was destroyed. Has had great success in recruiting. Asks that his brother be assisted. He himself proposes to go to Quebec this winter. Returns thanks for leave of absence. 14

September 29, Fort Howe. Same to the same. That Paul and Joseph Dusset are carrying letters to Quebec, for which they are to be paid on delivery; Major James Rogers will settle for the amount. 15

October 20, Quebec. James Rogers. Memorial to Haldimand asking that a place be appointed in which to receive recruits, where they can be supplied with provisions. One of the battalions is for service in this province and a warrant is asked for to embody the men as they come in. 16

November 23, Lorette. John Longstreet to Haldimand. Asking for subsistence for the recruits for Rogers' corps. 17

December 13, Quebec. Mathews to Major (James) Rogers. That he is only to receive men enlisted in the Colonies and forwarded to Canada; he is not to enlist men in the province. 18

December 18, Montreal. James Rogers to Mathews. That he had adhered to the orders given in the letter of 13th (p. 22), that several who had been sent in had been advised to join other corps and had been discharged in consequence of his (Mathews') letter. 19

January 24, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. Asks leave to send men into the Colonies on recruiting service. 20

January 27, Quebec. Mathews to Major James Rogers. His Excellency cannot give orders respecting recruiting for Rogers' corps as the men are to be raised outside of the limits of his command. 21

February 10, Quebec. Same to Robert Rogers. That His Excellency, although not empowered to interfere with his raising men, recommends him to repair with his officers to join the 700 already raised, as they must want officers, and he is only losing time here. Has no objection to
his leaving Major Rogers here, furnishing him with credit on the Paymaster General at Halifax. Major Rogers has had money already advanced to relieve the distress of himself and officers.

February 22, Quebec.
Robert Rogers to Haldimand. Memorial for an advance of money to clear the officers of his corps of debt, the letter of credit not having been received from Halifax.

February 25, Quebec.
Same to the same. Requisition for £469 3s. 3d. to settle the accounts of his corps.

March 7, Quebec.
Mathews to Rogers. He cannot be furnished with carriages by corvée. His Excellency is astonished he is still in town, having been furnished with money, &c., ten days ago. Does Mr. Jones belong to the corps, and in what capacity? A pass shall be made out when an answer is received.

March 10, Quebec.
Captain Longstreet to Mathews. Complains that Colonel Rogers has not paid him the money drawn on his account.

March 20, Lake on the Grand Portage.
Rogers to Haldimand. Had arrived this day. Some of the officers on the plea of sickness had remained. Hopes that if he has offended it will be overlooked; has only the good of the service at heart.

March 27, St. John's.
Major James Rogers to Mathews. Encloses orders he had given to Mr. Church and party; hopes they will be approved of. Church has had leave to take a man named Wall with him, as he does not know the country and Wall does. The party left on the 25th. Has agreeable accounts of parties forming to come in. Wishes he had leave to send a party to the County of Gloucester (in a P. S, he says it is up the Connecticut River). Asks for leave to go on board of one of the first vessels for Crown Point, as he expects parties coming in to whom he has given signals and a watchword.

March 29, St. John's.
Lieutenant Michael Smith to the same. Representing that he has received no subsistence since receiving his commission from General Howe in 1779; his pay was received at New York, and he has not been on the pay list in Canada. Asks for an order for money.

April 6, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency approves of the instructions to Mr. Church. Lieut. Smith is to receive half pay like other officers in the same predicament, till word is received from the southward.

April 9, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Is happy that what he has done is approved of. Flatters himself, as the lake will be clear of ice in a few days, that it will not be disagreeable if he sends out another party. Smith has drawn no pay since 24th July, 1779. Asks for an order to supply the necessities of a party expected from the Colonies.

April 10, St. John's.
Same to the same. Three recruits have been ordered to join Sir John Johnson. States the circumstances under which these men were enlisted and complains that he loses both men and cash, having left an estate worth £10,000 to £50,000. If given his own way he could himself alone fill one regiment before the fall. Encloses note sent with the men by Mr. Ferguson.

April 23, St. John's.
Same to the same. Ferguson arrived with thirteen recruits; he conducted Myers to Ballstown, and believes he got safe to York or near it. Amboy, in New Jersey, reported to have been burned by the King's troops. Ferguson took Solomon Squier prisoner and brought him in. The country people in great distress for want of necessaries. About 70 men at Fort George badly supplied.
1780.

April 24, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. States the regulations issued to prevent disputes about recruiting. Two men, Miller and Snider, belong to Jessup's corps and were on their way to join when met by Ferguson. The enlistment is to be confined to the frontiers in respect to the corps to be raised by Rogers. Orders to be sent to Jordan to advance his (Rogers') half pay. His brother's (Colonel Rogers') extraordinary conduct will not prejudice him (James Rogers). Instead of 700 men raised as alleged, there are not 40; he has contracted debts and drawn bills the whole way to Kamouraska, and instead of advancing he has injured and disgraced the service.

April 29, St. John's.
Major James Rogers to Mathews. Thanks for his Excellency's kindness; is sorry that his brother should have fallen a prey to intemperance. Ferguson reports that nearly 300 men are engaged and are only waiting for guides. Asks leave to send men for this purpose. The commodore cannot take men in the vessels without orders. Has given instructions to his officers to assist any person they meet, who is coming to the Province. Is sensible of the misrepresentation of his conduct; asks only for a fair hearing, as he is ready to do all the service in his power.

May 1, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. His letter has been received and laid before his Excellency. A credit has been given with Mr. Jordan for his half pay.

May 10, St. John's.
Major James Rogers to Mathews. Is determined to resign his pretensions to the King's Rangers, and to put himself under the King's protection; if his Excellency will appoint him to one of the corps he will be happy. Can give reasons if necessary.

May 18, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency cannot employ him in the Province, as he has been appointed to, and is now actually on duty in a corps in the command of Sir Henry Clinton. His Excellency recommends patience; he will afford him every protection that can reasonably be expected.

May 24, Quebec.
Same to the same. After the news of Sir John Johnson's expedition has been received he (Rogers) may either go himself or send men that can be depended upon to collect the men raised in the Colonies for Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' corps.

June 8, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Was in hopes to have been allowed to send to the Colonies, but Major Carleton will not grant permission. Has lost all this spring; he wishes to send to New Hampshire and different parts in that quarter. Asks liberty for Naughton, Pritchard and Johns to go to Connecticut.

June 15, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. It will be some days before matters can be arranged for the departure of scouts to collect men in the Colonies.

July 6, Quebec.
Same to the same. Permission has been given to loyalists to go into the Colonies for recruits; he (Rogers) may also send men for the same purpose. Disputes to be settled by a board of officers.

July 31, Quebec.
Same to the same. Sends an account from Kamouraska that has much displeased His Excellency. These affairs are very prejudicial to the service.

August 4, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Is unable to pay the account sent; (p. 59) he had paid others of a similar character. In a letter from Colonel Robert Rogers, dated at Halifax on the 26th of April, he says that he is sending orders by Mercure for the settlement of all accounts. It supplies are received he will take the first opportunity of...
having these settled. Has sent out three parties, one to Gloucester, one to the Counties of Charlotte and Cumberland and one to the Green Mountains. If there are no objections, he would send out another party when he hears of those who have gone out. Reminds him that Ferguson should be on pay, as he has had his full complement of men since the first of April. Has paid Lieut. Smith his half pay to 24th August and Sergeant Canady full pay to the same time.

September — Major Rogers to Mathews. Arrival of Tyler with four recruits; all the parties out are well. Spencer has been taken at Outer Creek. Allen of Vermont declares that it "the Congress will not allow him to have an independent state, he will join them that will." Proposes that parties should be sent to Pawlet, to Clarendon, Newbery or Connecticut River. The number of each party is given. Numbers would join the King's troops. The rebels are building a block-house at Palmer's town, near Fort Edward, which, if completed, would interrupt the scouts. The farmers have all their grain in their barns. Wishes any method could be found for employing him to more advantage.

September 4, Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency has given permission to him to engage loyalists who have not joined corps ordered to be raised in the province, and believes that he will observe the instructions laid down for recruiting. He is to complete two companies and afterwards a third for Lieut.-Colonel Rogers' corps to be employed here. Captain Breakenridge and his brother will be sent up to assist. He is to inform the General what number of men he can form to be sent upon service in about ten days to accompany regular troops and Indians on one of the proposed excursions. Ferguson's account ordered to be paid and his name is to be entered on the subsistence account.

September 8, Major Rogers to Mathews. Thanks for being allowed to recruit (p. 64). He will give no cause of complaint to any of the corps. Encloses list of the men he has here (p. 66). They have no arms except such as they brought with them. Will the men be allowed the eight dollars for their arms, same as at New York, and that they should be furnished with suitable weapons? Remarks on the list of men (p. 67). Muster roll of a detachment of the King's Rangers, commanded by Major James Rogers.

September 13, Mathews to Major Rogers. Captain Breakenridge and his brother are sent to St. John's, where they are to be kept till further orders.

September 18, Major Rogers to Mathews. Nine men have joined from the Colonies; hopes to have many more shortly, at least as many as will complete one company. Asks respecting the allowance of arms and clothing. The men who have come in are almost naked; he has supplied them with necessaries. Asks for liberty to draw provisions for the women and children.

September 18, Mathews to Major Rogers. His return and letter received. Directions have been sent by Brigadier Powell.

September 21, Same to the same. His Excellency allows him full pay as captain according to his request, as soon as he has completed one company, and has directed clothing to be issued to such men of his corps as are really in want of it, as well as arms, so far as they can be spared. The women and children shall be provisioned in the same manner as those attached to provincial corps.
1780.
October 26, St. John's.
David Breakenridge to Mathews. A number of men taken prisoners at Fort Ann and Lake George wish to join the King's Rangers; asks leave to admit to the corps such as can be recommended.

November 13, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency allows men taken prisoners, who are loyalists, but were forced to take up arms by the rebels, to enlist into any of the corps; the officers engaging them are to be responsible for their character, &c.

November 23, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Had sent to Montreal officers best acquainted with the prisoners, who had brought back sixteen, to whom the oath of allegiance was administered and who were engaged. There are now 133 men engaged for the King's Rangers, but all naked and in great want; he has been obliged to furnish every man with necessaries. Asks for clothing and arms, and that a quartermaster and surgeon be allowed. There is no wood; the services of the rangers are required for getting wood, for scouting, &c., but they can do nothing without clothing.

December 7, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. Acknowledges receipt of an unsigned letter, which has been laid before His Excellency. Orders have been given long ago to furnish the required clothing. Nothing can be done at present regarding arms. The new levies are to be mustered by Captain Campbell, Deputy Muster Master General. From the details in the rolls of the dates of enlistment, &c., warrants for bounty money will be made out. For reasons given, His Excellency declines to appoint a surgeon or quarter master. Orders as to the settlement of Sutherland's account.

December 16, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Remarks respecting the recruits from Montreal; two had been confined for using improper language and are to be tried. Clothing not yet delivered to him. Has done all in his power to prevent disputes about recruiting, though his corps has been often ill-used by officers recruiting for other corps, of which details are given.

No date.
Colonel Robert Rogers to Captain Brehm. Encloses warrant from Sir Henry Clinton, empowering him to raise two battalions of rangers. Gives an account of the officers and of the steps taken to do so.

1781.
January 1, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. A board of officers will be appointed to settle the disputed claims as to recruits, after which they shall be regularly mustered. From intelligence brought by Capt. Jones from Halifax, it appears that none of the officers of the corps have yet received subsistence, so that the officers in Canada have no reason to complain.

January 5, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Remarks on and replies to a memorial from John Peters, Edward Jessup and William Fraser, complaining of him and of the officers employed by him in recruiting. The complaints are taken up and answered in detail.

January 11, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency will be pleased should he clear himself of the charges brought by the officers of the loyalists. The memorial will be laid before the board of officers soon to be assembled.

June 16, Major Rogers to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to St. John's to settle the men's accounts, as he is afraid that otherwise they may become mutinous. begs that if he is to be stopped from recruiting in the province, he may be allowed to send to Sir Henry Clinton for permission to remain in the province, to sever his connection with Colonel Rogers and to be wholly under His Excellency's
patronage. He has numbers of men now engaged waiting only for pilots to bring them in.

August 11, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Asks leave to alter the pay bills with respect to the officers who have their full complement, as they complain they cannot subsist themselves. Has delayed preparing the pay-bill till he hears. How is he to draw for the soldiers sent to Quebec? Asks for clothing for recruits. Respecting an error in the pay bill; the supply of arms and the payment of bounty. Should the Vermont Commissioners come to a settlement, he supposes that they will insist on the grants made since the rebellion began standing good. The damage this would be to loyal subjects. It would be but right should the Hampshire grants be confirmed.

August 23, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. No alterations are to be made in the pay-bills of Colonel Rogers' corps of rangers till further orders. Directions will be given as to clothing. Officers who have distinguished themselves shall not be forgotten.

October 6, Quebec.
Same to the same. From his recommendations Mr. Beties' late indiscretion will be overlooked and he will be appointed as proposed. He has been paid subsistence. The officers of the three companies shall soon be appointed, but it must be satisfactory to Mr. Beties to be placed in the meantime on the same footing with them in respect to subsistence.

December 3, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends abstract of orders from Messrs. Gordon & Crowder, agents at New York for the Provincial corps. Is anxious for orders to make up another pay-bill. Major Jessup was as much surprised as he, that he (Jessup) was to take command on the late expedition, as he (Rogers) takes rank before Jessup.

December 13, St. John's.
Same to the same. Has made up the pay list for the officers of the King's Rangers on full pay. They return grateful thanks. Asks leave to draw bounty money for the men. Is concerned about two parties who lately left, on account of the badness of the season.

December 13, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. Orders respecting the pay of officers signed by the agents for the Southern Army can have no effect here. His corps will be on the same footing as other Provincial corps. How he is to draw pay bills.

December 31, Quebec.
Same to the same. That he is under a mistake as to the date of full pay and was never informed of any specific date by him (Mathews) when it was to begin. Returns the bills for correction in accordance with the letter of the 13th instant (p. 99). Is to apply to Major Nairne for levy money.

January 14, Montreal.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Explaining his course in respect to pay bills and returning them corrected.

January 17, Quebec.
Mathews to Major Rogers. Further respecting the mistake about the date of full pay. In consequence Major Nairne had left the officers' names off the pension list; they will be included (as omitted) in the next. The officers have been allowed 165 days' batt and forage for the campaign of 1781. The name of Captain Breakenridge has been inserted on the bills for full pay.

February 11, Quebec.
Same to the same. Ordering the return of Dods, an indentured servant, to his master, it being unlawful to enlist apprentices or indentured servants.

April 19, St. John's.
Major Rogers to Mathews. Hermanus Best wishes to recruit and says he can get men in the Colonies to join his (Rogers') corps, sooner than any other. Will decide nothing till he knows His Excellency's pleasure. Asks leave to send to Connecticut for his son, who he is afraid may be pressed by the rebels. Mrs. Rogers will
be sent in next summer, but the eldest boy will not be allowed to come with her, which makes him anxious to get him away before then. Asks leave to send guides to Connecticut River for some men.

Haldimand to Major Rogers. He is to leave on receipt of this for the Loyal Blockhouse; he may take two men, but they must be such as he can place the last confidence in. Best has been promised and will receive an ensigny. He is to mention his departure to no one but Colonel St. Leger.

Mathews to the same. His Excellency does not think proper to allow men to be sent to Connecticut to recruit, the business is now on being too serious. Whilst in the country there are no objections to his making such observations or connections as may hereafter be useful, but these must not lead him from present service. Respecting B. (Best's) offers to recruit.

What appear to be the secret instructions for this expedition which was to concert measures with Colonel Beadle, is given without date or signature (see also B. 177–1 p., 252, letter from Justus Sherwood to Colonel Porter).

Major Rogers to Mathews. Had arrived yesterday; had sent before leaving for public orders from Colonel St. Leger to be used in case he were taken, as otherwise he would be treated as a spy. Will attend strictly to the object pointed out; proposes to go to Connecticut before starting at the appointed time on his mission.

Same to the same. Sends list of the King's Rangers under his command in Canada. Has accounts of parties in the Colonies wanting to come in and join the King's troops; begs to know when His Excellency will allow him to send in men as guides. Asks that James Breakenridge may have leave to go to Halifax, where he would be more useful than here.

Mathews to Major Rogers. His Excellency does not think fit at present to let men go to the Colonies to recruit. Captain Breakenridge is to remain in this Province. The widow of Ensign Batey is to receive her late husband's pay till the 24th and afterwards £20 a year.

Benjamin Patterson to Breakenridge. If while he was at Cohos, he heard anything respecting him (Patterson) and Captain White, he would be obliged were it told to Mathews.

Breakenridge to Mathews. Enclosing Patterson's note; he heard something that showed White not to be friendly to Patterson, but does not wish to interfere in matters which do not concern him.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends pay bill. Explains certain differences between rations charged and the number of days for which pay was drawn.

Parole of Captain John Stinson, in which he engages to send Captain Simeon Smyth in exchange or deliver himself up as a prisoner again.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Enclosing Captain Stinson's parole (p. 115) and giving an account of the circumstances which led to his capture.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Stinson acted unwarrantably in promising any person in exchange. Smith will, however, be allowed to go on parole. Stinson is to come to Quebec to take passage for Halifax or New York. His subsistence is to be advanced, and not to be settled.
1782. November 25, Montreal. A. Cuyler to Mathews. Has examined the prisoners; had ordered them to be supplied with such clothing as they need to protect them from the cold weather, and recommended a prudent behaviour. St. Leger says that they will be sent to Coteau du Lac in a few days. Will visit the women and children of these prisoners on returning from inspecting the loyalists.

November 27, St. John's. Major Rogers to the same. Begins to think that the pay bills have been mislaid or never reached. Has nearly four companies raised for the King's Rangers; asks leave to raise the fourth under deserving officers. Thinks he is entitled to recommend; the last appointment was laughed at and he wishes only men with whom the officers of the army can associate.

December 5, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Remarks on his complaint as to the appointment of officers in his corps; he has not the right of appointing even were he the commandant of the corps. If he does not bring officers misbehaving to trial he will be held responsible.

December 16, Quebec. Same to Abram Cuyler. The conversation with Mr. Cossit and Mr. Summers agrees with their declaration to His Excellency. The communications they have promised in spring as to the progress of discontent in Massachusetts and other Provinces may be serviceable.

December 25, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Is sorry that he has given offence to His Excellency. Sends pay bill.

1783. January — St. John's. Same to the same. Pritchard has brought word that he (Rogers) is to be under the command of Haldimand. Colonel Rogers has no objection to this. Jessup and others have been proposing to unite the Loyal and King's Rangers. He has no objection to this if it facilitate the King's service. If agreed to, believes he could complete a battalion in a reasonable time.

February 3, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. It has been in contemplation to join his detachment to the Loyal Rangers, but that cannot at present be arranged. So many imprudent things have been done by those recruiting in the Colonies that His Excellency has almost determined to confine recruiting to those men who come willingly; at the same time till something certain be known of the state of public affairs, no man will be allowed to go to the Colonies on that service.

March 18, St. John's. March 24, Quebec. Breakenridge to Mathews. Asking leave to go with a flag so that he may see his father, who is believed to be dying.


March 29, St. John's. Major Rogers to Mathews. Explaining his reason for charging for prisoners; points out that he has given credit to the Government from the time the sergeants were taken prisoners. Are they not to be kept on the monthly returns? Sergeant Caldwell's wife came into the Province in want and has drawn her husband's pay since he became a prisoner; the regiment lose the pay of the other men, as they cannot refund it.

Roger Stevens to the same. States his service with Burgoyne; his capture and escape; the men he raised now serving in Rogers' corps and asks for a commission in the fourth company, his subsistence being too small to support himself and family.

April 3, Quebec. Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends corrected accounts for him to sign, so as to prevent delay in the settlement. Cannot advise him as to putting men in the place of the sergeants made prisoners, but
thinks should they return they would be surprised to find themselves privates and expect pay as sergeants. Respecting subsistence. Last war money was made by pay being drawn for absentees as well as effectives, but it is not done now. Page 134

Application by Major Rogers and other officers of the King's Rangers to Sir John Johnson, for their corps to be admitted to his second battalion which is not yet completed. 136

Mathews to Major Rogers. Sends back accounts for correction; he is always ready to give assistance to rectify mistakes, but those of his (Rogers') corps take up too much time and the allowance is sufficient to pay for expert persons to prepare accounts and returns.

Page 137

Major Rogers to Mathews. Explains certain items in his accounts. 138

Same to the same. Calls attention to the delays in settling his accounts. Can he draw bounty for men who have come in almost naked and have not been paid? 139

November 24, Quebec.

Haldimand to Major Rogers. Orders have been given to disband the Provincial troops. Shall do his best to remedy the inconveniences caused by the late arrival of the order, and relieve them by furnishing lodging and provisions, until the season shall arrive for them to avail themselves of the provision made for them. 140

Mathews to the same and Jessup. To transmit the pay lists to the 24th inst., so that the accounts of the corps may be settled. 141

December 7, Quebec.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends accounts as ordered. Sends an account of the strength of the corps at different times, as he hopes to be allowed for off-reckonings, the same as Sir John Johnson. Remarks on other items of the account. 142

December 7, St. John's.

Same to the same. The recruits for whom bounty is charged were all enlisted before word was received of the preliminary articles of peace being signed, or any order given to stop recruiting. 144

December 18, Quebec.

Mathews to Major Rogers. Remarks on his accounts (which have been corrected and returned for signature) on claims for off-reckonings, &c. 145

December 21, St. John's.

Contingent bill for the King's Rangers from the raising of the corps to date. 147

1784.

January 2, Montreal.

Major Rogers to Mathews. Explanation of alleged errors in his accounts. 148

January 2, Montreal.

Same to the same. What arrangements are to be made for serving out provisions to his corps? Asks a passport for himself and Captain Henry Ruiter to go to Vermont to settle their business in that quarter. 149

January 2, Montreal.

Same to the same (private). Proposes a method by which young Mr. Ferguson and Terence Smyth may be entitled to the benefit of half pay; the promotions to be these, namely, Lieut. Israel Ferguson to be captain, Mr. Richard Ferguson to be lieutenant in his place; Terence Smyth to be lieutenant in the fourth company and James Rogers (son of the major) to be ensign. 151

January 27, St. John's.

List of the officers and men of Major Rogers' company of King's Rangers, with the number of their families. Same of Azariah Pritchard's company. 154
Major Rogers to Mathews. Sends return of the King's Rangers does not know how many will settle, some being absent on duty, but believes few will settle elsewhere. A number are at Caldwell's Manor, sent there by Pritchard. Will go to Vermont and return as soon as possible. Pritchard has induced a number of men to go to Missisquoi Bay. But for him they would all have settled where he (Rogers) did. Pritchard has been telling that the plan was to take the men to Cataraqui to make slaves of them. Is told that Breakenridge has gone to the Colonies, but does not know. Some of the officers wish to rent the land the barracks stand on to lodge their families till they know where they are to get land. Some of the young men of the King's Rangers, who can be trusted, wish to go to the Colonies, some to see their families, others to settle business, so that they may be back in time to settle on the land with the others.

Same to the same. Had gone to Vermont on the assurance he should not be insulted, but had met gross insults in the face of the authorities who were as regardless of the proceedings as the assassins were of their authority. They have refused to conform to the resolves of Congress. Their daily confused proceedings are intolerable. Numbers have signified their wish to him to come to this Province to settle the King's lands, if His Excellency would give them any encouragement. The above people are mostly noted loyalists.

Same to the same. Numbers of loyalists have asked leave to set out to reconnoitre the lands about Cataraqui as soon as possible, there being various accounts of the country. Asks that Lieut. Ferguson and ten or eleven of the most confidential men should obtain leave so as to find at least a good landing place for the boats where huts could be built. If the plan is approved of, asks for a boat, moc-casins, &c., for the men who are to go.

Same to the same. Cannot make out a complete return of the late corps of King's Rangers, the men being so dispersed. Many of the men who are absent will soon be here and wish to settle at Cataraqui. Recommends the application of the men for leave to retain their bedding. The widows and orphans beg that His Excellency would extend his benevolence to them.

Lieut. Johns. Memorial praying to have leave to remain at St. John's on account of his business and the illness in his family.

Return of officers from New York, under the command of Major James Rogers.
December 2, Sorel.

Captains Leake, Jessup (2) and Adams represent to His Excellency the danger to the loyalists of wearing the clothing in store (blue faced with white) as it is the same as the uniform of some of the enemy's troops, and ask to be supplied with red. They have given the men blanket coats.

December 31, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. After making arrangements at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he is to examine the ground, &c., at Sorel, where it is hoped that the great store may be finished as soon as possible; to try to reach Mr. Gugy's by the 7th or 8th to examine the houses there before Mr. Gugy leaves for the council, and also the ground at Pointe du Lac, where he (Haldimand) had some thoughts of building barracks.

December 31, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. After making arrangements at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he is to examine the ground, &c., at Sorel, where it is hoped that the great store may be finished as soon as possible; to try to reach Mr. Gugy's by the 7th or 8th to examine the houses there before Mr. Gugy leaves for the council, and also the ground at Pointe du Lac, where he (Haldimand) had some thoughts of building barracks.

December 31, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. After making arrangements at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he is to examine the ground, &c., at Sorel, where it is hoped that the great store may be finished as soon as possible; to try to reach Mr. Gugy's by the 7th or 8th to examine the houses there before Mr. Gugy leaves for the council, and also the ground at Pointe du Lac, where he (Haldimand) had some thoughts of building barracks.

December 31, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. After making arrangements at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he is to examine the ground, &c., at Sorel, where it is hoped that the great store may be finished as soon as possible; to try to reach Mr. Gugy's by the 7th or 8th to examine the houses there before Mr. Gugy leaves for the council, and also the ground at Pointe du Lac, where he (Haldimand) had some thoughts of building barracks.

December 31, Quebec.

Haldimand to Twiss. After making arrangements at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, he is to examine the ground, &c., at Sorel, where it is hoped that the great store may be finished as soon as possible; to try to reach Mr. Gugy's by the 7th or 8th to examine the houses there before Mr. Gugy leaves for the council, and also the ground at Pointe du Lac, where he (Haldimand) had some thoughts of building barracks.
to what passes and report. All the papers belonging to the prisoners are put up in two bundles and sent down.

Page 18

John W. Myers to Mathews. Had arrived to await orders to go to New York. Asks for money for subsistence in Montreal and on his journey.

21

McAlpin to Haldimand. Has made a tour as ordered and seen almost every individual mentioned in the return of loyalists, as also those annexed to corps. How Captain Leake’s company was made up. Some of the loyalists formerly reported have joined Sir John Johnson’s regiment and the emigrants. Has struck off all the men who do not appear to be effective and allowed the men with Sir John and the emigrants to remain till further orders. Richard Cartwright of Albany and Ralph Vanderbarrick have been strongly recommended. Knows Mr. Cartwright to be a faithful loyalist who has run many risks in forwarding dispatches. Mr. Vanderbarrick, on his way to join Burgoyne with 30 men, was overtaken and so wounded that he is unable to get his bread, except by a small support from Government. Respecting the form of returns. 22

John Drummond to McAlpin. Encloses an account from Hugh Munro for subsistence of the loyalists, and asks if he will accept Munro’s draught.

25

McAlpin to Mathews. Sends returns for subsistence, &c, with remarks.

26

Same to the same. The loyalists being all employed on the works, he had no opportunity of seeing them under arms, except Captain Leake’s company, whose arms are very bad. The others examined were in much the same condition. Captain Leake has applied for good arms in exchange; the ones he has are old French muskets without bayonets. They were certainly neglected, but if good arms are issued, he will see that they are kept in order. His old withered face blushes at the thought of being at the head of a parcel of raw people with bad arms; hopes, therefore, that the General will be good enough to prevent him from appearing in this mortifying situation. Asks the favour of bringing the next month’s returns himself.

28

August 7, Montreal.

John W. Myers to the same. Repeats his request for money for his subsistence.

30

November 12, Quebec.

John Hatfield, memorial for pay, stating his services in the New Jersey Volunteers.

31

December 8, St. Ours.

McAlpin to Mathews. Thinks that the only way to remove the loyalists from Montreal to this place would be to cross them at Montreal and march them by land. Will send returns.

32

December 26, St. Ours.

Same to Brigadier Powell. Sherwood states that the men enlisted by Pritchard were mustered and had received pay since 1777. Pritchard is a loyalist from New England; the men he enlisted were employed in the engineer department, but Pritchard told them that unless they were sworn before a justice of peace they could not be deemed soldiers, and would enlist them in spite of any of the officers of the loyalists. The affair had like to be serious as the loyalists employed at Sorel got drunk with the recruiting parties, neglected their work and talked improperly to their officers, having been promised commissions and large pay by Major Rogers. Other complaints about Major Rogers interfering with recruits, especially those brought in by Betties.
January 3, St. Ours. McAlpin to Mathews. Is unhappy to find that he could be thought capable of obstructing the execution of orders. Explains the course he took with respect to supplying Captain Twiss with men for the corps of artificers. Shall follow orders respecting Betties. The families from Montreal are not yet arrived. As soon as they come returns shall be sent.

January 6, Sorel. Same to the same. A proposal to form two corps of artificers shall be transmitted, signed by Twiss and himself. The fittest men have been chosen, but the quantity of timber wanted for Quebec would require part of Leake's command to be employed; as the men would be employed near Sorel they could be got together at short notice for actual service. Applies for allowance of batt and forage money. What is to be done with the men brought in by Betties?

January 14, St. Ours. Same to Jeremiah French. In consequence of disobedience of the orders of Mr. Gugy, he is to transfer his orders to McDonell and come to St. Ours. His disobedience is enough to have him dismissed in disgrace, and it would be a reflection on him (McAlpin) for sending a man who created disorders instead of quelling them. Respecting the quality of the beef. His power to punish for disobeying orders, &c.

January 16, St. Ours. Same to Mathews. Explaining his course with respect to men for the corps of artificers to be raised by Twiss. If he had confined his complaint to the men of Leake's company not being allowed to work except near Sorel, it would be seen that in this he had obeyed His Excellency's orders, &c.

January 23, St. Ours. Same to the same. Had ordered French and the two Rolts back to St. Ours; would have done the same by Adams, but did not wish to deprive the children of his teaching; although not the best teacher, he was the only one to be found. The difficulty of dealing with malcontents who are not attached to any corps; has incorporated above 30 in the loyalists under his direction. Goes to Montreal where he hopes to convince these people of their error. Begs for His Excellency's patience for the returns till his return from Montreal.

February 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Has been busy arranging the loyalist provision list; has struck off all able-bodied men who refused to go to St. Ours and others receiving firewood and lodging who were able to support themselves. Some require a modified allowance. Those on the list earnestly beg to remain in Montreal till the 1st of May, when they promise to obey any orders, on pain of forfeiting every advantage from Government. Asks for the issue of clothing for men who have joined the loyalists.

February 13, Montreal. Same to the same. Was too ill to answer sooner. Sends return of loyalists receiving provisions, &c., at and near Montreal. Will pay attention to the loyalists recommended by Butler so soon as he receives a list. Sends copy of complaint made against him to Major Carleton by Samuel Adams; the character of Adams and his repeated acts of disobedience, &c. Is obliged to remain under the bands of Dr. Blake and others to see if they can patch him up to serve a few months longer.

February 22, Montreal. Same to Haldimand. His illness prevented him from writing. Thanks for kindness. Asks leave to remain a little longer at Montreal, till he is better fitted for the journey.

February 22, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Has been too ill to answer, but is now better. Thanks for His Excellency's desire for his recovery; Captain Leake
came up to assist, but is also dangerously ill with pleurisy. Sends subsistence returns with remarks. Wishes to be away from this place, but those serpents of doctors will not let him go; they are flaying him alive for his good, as they say.

**March 1, Malbaie.**

Nairne to Mathews. Sends an account of the progress of the buildings for confining rebel prisoners. Four prisoners and one Canadian working at the timber, more cannot be employed, owing to the want of bread. The timber for three houses, each forty feet long and eighteen feet wide, will be ready by spring for finishing. Description of their situation; there is good fishing and the soil dry and good for gardens. It is a good place for making pitch and tar. If care is taken not to send prisoners of a bad character they will be secure and will enjoy a healthy situation.

**March 2, Montreal.**

McAlpin to the same. Has written for returns of the different corps. Is unable, himself, owing to his bad health, to look over the returns, so that there have been errors. Asks that four boys be struck off the list of Adams’ party, the parents not having consented to their being put on. Is getting better, but slowly; Captain Leake is mending.

**March 3, Quebec.**

Samuel Perry to Captain Brehm. Respecting his services with Burgoyne, where he was treated as an officer and attached as such to Jessup’s corps, but on his arrival in Canada struck off the list and returned as a camp follower. His distress; asks that his case be laid before the General.

**March 19, Montreal.**

Order to Herkimer to take charge of the store houses at Coteau du Lac, placing guards on them from the company of bateaumen. The greatest vigilance, must be exercised as a quantity of rum will be sent for transport to the upper lakes. (An unsigned order.)

**March 20, Montreal.**

McAlpin to Mathews. Remarks on the complaints made by Brigadier McLean of people being struck off the provision list. Is much the same as to health. Has not yet received all the returns of corps.

**March 27, Montreal.**

Same to the same. Intends to settle near Montreal the families of those who are in the upper country. A great many are drawing provisions at St. John’s, Montreal, Sorel and St. Ours; a convenient place might be selected for them, and those able for it should be set at the King’s work or struck off. It is impossible to know their circumstances in their present straggling fashion; they should have some one over them to keep them within bounds and make them useful. The families of Sir John Johnson’s corps cannot be removed from Machiche till the river opens.

**No date.**

Return of such part of the King’s Royal Americans who served in 1777, as are now in Canada. The return is signed by Eben Jessup and addressed to Captain McAlpin.

**April 7, St. John’s.**

Samuel Adams to Mathews. Had raised men to serve with Burgoyne and came into Canada with 100 of these and some volunteers who had escaped through the woods. Had received since then only lieutenant’s pay, and his men are scattered through the Province by Major McAlpin’s orders. Asks leave for him and his men to join a corps where they can be under their own officers, or else to be allowed to go to New York where he is known and can be employed. If he were allowed to join Rogers he is entitled to a captain’s commission, and his only desire is to distinguish himself and be of service.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 24, Montreal</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>McAlpin to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns of the loyalists for February and April. Intercedes for French, who is in a miserable situation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 28, St. John's</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Men verbally engaged for him last fall have come in and joined Rogers' corps; he will lose these as well as others yet to come in unless he is allowed to enlist, for which he solicits permission.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 4, Montreal</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>McAlpin to Mathews. Has received warrant for the loyalists, except those under Captain Leake. Sends pay bill for them. Sends thanks for the kindness to French and his family. Is doubtful of his own recovery.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 10, St. John's</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>Henry Ruiter to the same. His wife, who is greatly oppressed by the rebels, wishes to come to Canada. Their two sons will be pressed into the rebel service if they are not brought to Canada. Asks leave to go to bring in his sons; the rest of the family will afterwards be at liberty to come.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 14, Malbaie</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>McAlpin to the same. Escape of eight prisoners with a descriptive list.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 15, Montreal</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>McAlpin to Mathews. Sends Leake's letter and recommends that his request be granted. The loyalist corps ask for the same clothing as Sir John Johnson's regiment; the last clothing they got was very bad.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 6, Pointe aux 'Trembles</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>Leake to McAlpin. Had reported to His Excellency the march of the company from St. Ours to Lachine on the way to Carleton Island; the bad state of the clothing and incompleteness of their arms. Points out his disagreeable situation for want of rank to enable him to do duty with regular troops and asks that the matter be represented to His Excellency.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 8, Montreal</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Same to the same. Sends subsistence returns and the resignations of Grant and Holt who mean to begin business. Recommends striking off a lieutenant employed in the Indian department, as the allowance to him and others would relieve six persons. Death of Dr. James McDonald, leaving four small boys.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 22, Montreal</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>Same to the same. Asks for a lieutenancy for his son in the second battalion to be formed by Sir John Johnson. Has given Sir John a list of the names of the officers of the loyalists who deserve consideration.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 25, Montreal</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>Same to Brehm. That John McDonald of his company was taken prisoner by the rebels on the 7th of October, 1777; has heard nothing of him since.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 6, Montreal</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>Same to Lieutenant French. Respecting disputes about recruits. Returns to be made of all loyalists drawing provisions at St. Ours; a regular monthly return to be made. The loyalist women receiving rations are to wash for the non-commissioned officers and men of the volunteers at four coppers a shirt and in proportion for other things.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 14, Montreal</td>
<td>87</td>
<td>Mrs. McAlpin to Haldimand. Reporting the death of her husband and sending memorial.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Eben Jessup to Powell. Represents that a number of the men he brought with him had been sent to McAlpin's corps and asks that representation be made to the General, that these men, of whom a list is sent, should be sent back to his (Jessup's) corps. Page 101

List of names follows. 103

Israel Ferguson to Mathews. Has returned from his expedition after sending to arrange about receiving news weekly from Albany. Sends an account of his expenses. 104

Neil Robertson to Sir John Johnson. Encloses a list of 68 men claimed by Mr. Jessup as belonging to the corps of the late Major McAlpin. The ignorance of Jessup regarding these men, 25 of whom are among the rebels, 22 dead or deserted, the other 21 belong to Major McAlpin's corps. 106

Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Return of Samuel Sherwood from recruiting at Fort Edward, with little success. Hawker, a loyalist, sends word that Ethan Allen had sent about three weeks ago to demand from Congress the admission of Vermont as an independent state or that he and the inhabitants would seek the protection of some other power, and had no reason to doubt obtaining that indulgence from the King. Herkimer states that Ethan Allen had been previously in correspondence with New York and had obtained advantageous offers from General Robertson, the Governor, but that this was a secret known only to five men, of whom Hawkins was one. Believes that since Congress refuses to protect the inhabitants in their land against the New York claimants, Vermont may be brought over, by giving promotion to their leading men, and confirming their land to the persons in possession. Believes from his knowledge of Allen and others that they will accept anything rather than give up their possessions to the New York claimants. Has told no one of this and should be happy to help in bringing these deluded people back to their allegiance, which he thought could be done by buying their leaders. 107

Samuel Adams to Mathews. States his sacrifices, the men he had raised for Burgoyne's campaign, when he was obliged to come to this province, and asks to be joined to Rogers' Rangers or to be allowed to go to New York. Declares his desire to suppress the rebels and show his loyalty to Government. 111

Herkimer to the same. Has now twenty-three men, but does not know what to do, as the instructions to Major McAlpin cannot be found; cannot get rations for his people, the engineer who was to sign for them, being absent. Major Ross refuses also to give the same provisions as those supplied at Machiche. Clothing wanted. Butler is sending thirty men, including negroes; asks for order to pay the half dollar a day promised to his men when at work. 114

No date. Return of the names of the men and officers of the King's Loyal Americans that were taken prisoners in the year 1777. 116

Eben. Jessup to Haldimand. As he intends to raise a regiment which he had not been at liberty to do before, asks that he may have as much time to do so as was allowed to Sir John Johnson, and to have the same rank as was at first intended, with Brigadier Powell as Colonel, unless His Excellency will take the command himself. Respecting clothing. Asks how many men must be raised before commissions can be issued. 119

Jessup's return of the names of the officers, &c., of the King's Rangers. 122
1780.

September 7, 1780.

List of the officers under Peters of the Queen's Rangers. Page 123

September 8, 1780.

Lieutenant Fraser to Brigadier Powell. Arrival of men from the Colonies and how disposed of. A Mr. Fraser nominated an officer in McAlpin's corps by Burgoyne, but taken prisoner, has come in with recruits. He has gone off for more men. Complains of Robertson, who joined Sir John Johnson, inveigling men from the late Major McAlpin's corps.

Names of men brought in by Fraser.

September 9, 1780.

September 9, Quebec.

Eben. Jessup to Mathews. Sends the names of officers who are willing to join his regiment from other corps. The family of the late Major McAlpin cannot receive his subsistence without an order.

September 12, 1780.

St. John's.

Sherwood to Powell. Asks for instructions respecting the supply of clothing for recruits coming in.

September 14, 1780.

Coteau du Lac.

Herkimper to Mathews. Major Ross has cut off from whole rations to half rations the women and children brought here from Machiche; asks that the matter be referred to His Excellency.

September 21, 1780.

Montreal.

Nairne to Brehm. Applying for fuel for the loyalists who are to winter in Montreal.

List of families referred to follows.

September 21, 1780.

Montreal.

Nairne to Mathews. Sends return of Captain Leake's party for subsistence to 24th August; the party being at Carleton Island, this return was not sent with the others.

September 25, 1780.

St. John's.

Sherwood to Gershom French. Is trying to raise a company; Dulmage refuses to help, so he (French) had better join and pick up as many men as he can, giving a dollar extra above the King's bounty to try to get the men Adams is discharging. How the returns are to be made.

September 25, 1780.

Montreal.

Neil Robertson to Mathews. Has given every information to Major Nairne since that gentleman was appointed to the command of the loyalists. Has also made out an account of the money due by the late Major McAlpin to the officers and men of the different corps, pensioners, &c., under his command, and has delivered this with the books, &c., to Mr. McTavish, his executor. Is going up the lakes and will report on his return.

September 27, 1780.

St. John's.

Thomas Man to the same. Asks for a small party, as he wishes to go to the frontier to search for men he expected in.

October 4, 1780.

Chambly.

Azariah Pritchard to the same. Asks for sufficient to pay for cost of the secret service on which he has been engaged, which has been conducted entirely at his own expense. Has been prevented from filling up his company owing to his absence on these expeditions, although many would join him.

October 10, 1780.

St. John's.

William Marsh to Haldimand. Seventy-three persons have arrived, mostly women and children, whose husbands and fathers are mostly in the King's service. With them are Reverend John Bryan and Samuel Wright. The disputes between New York and Vermont alas the New Hampshire grants. The action of New York in Congress and the steps taken to restrain the new state. Believes that these people could be brought back to their allegiance and proposes a plan of correspondence with Ethan Allen and Chittenden.

October 11, 1780.

St. John's.

Rev. John Bryan to Mathews. Has escaped from the persecution he suffered for his loyalty; would gladly serve as chaplain in
Jessup’s corps and at the same time do his utmost to serve the loyalists generally. Page 153

October 11, St. John’s.
Ebenezer Jessup to Mathews. Recommends the appointment of Mr. Bryan to the office of chaplain to his (Jessup’s) corps. 154

October 16, Montreal.
Nairne to the same. Warrant for the subsistence of Leake’s corps received. Asks whether pay of the late Mr. McLearin is to be continued to his widow. 156

October 22, St. John’s.
John Platt to Haldimand. Had sent to Albany for news; James Quin has been sent with him by Dr. Smyth, as he had been lately at the Congress and had probably important news to give. Has received information respecting the manner in which expresses are conveyed. 160

October 25, West Point.
Captain John Munro to the same. Detailed account of his expedition to Ballstown with 100 of the King’s Royal Regiment of New York, 34 Rangers and the Mohawk Indians under Langan. 162

October 27, Quebec.
An account of part of the sufferings of Colonel John Peters and his family, together with his unhappy situation at present (late of Gloucester County, Province of New York), since the present rebellion in America. The account begins with his ill-treatment by a mob in August, 1774. 169

October 28, Chambly.
Nairne to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns for the loyalists. Asks for an order to furnish subsistence to Peter Drummond, a captain in Major McAlpin’s corps, who had been a prisoner since 1777. Remarks on certain items in the returns and on claims sent in. List of prisoners shall be sent as soon as returns can be procured. The numbers are increasing considerably. 177

November 2, St. John’s.
Ebenezer Jessup to the same. Thanks for letter. Has had a letter from his brother Edward, dated near Crown Point, with a list of prisoners taken at Fort Ann, and Fort George, who are inclined to enlist in his corps. Why the return of men in McAlpin’s corps belonging to Jessup’s has not yet been sent to Major Nairne. The list of prisoners is attached to the letter. 179

November 9, St. John’s.
Israel Ferguson to the same. Applying for clothing for Rogers’ corps. 181

November 18, St. John’s.
Rev. John Bryan to Haldimand. Applying for relief during the winter, the prospect being that the completion of Jessup’s corps, to which he has been appointed chaplain, will not be effected speedily. 182

November 20, Lachine.
Captain John Munro to Lernoult. Further respecting his expedition. The reason for not attacking Saratoga, &c. Sends accounts for provisions. Reports the services rendered by the friendly inhabitants before he reached Ballstown and their subsequent assistance. They reported 400 negroes at Schenectady and Albany, who wanted to join the king’s troops. No confidence to be placed in those styled the Green Mountain Boys; their character and doings. The character of Gordon, one of the prisoners brought in; his conduct towards loyalists and his position on the council which made laws for executing his Majesty’s subjects without the benefit of clergy. 185

November 25, Montreal.
Nairne to Mathews. Sends a return of the families of loyalists in the district. Will pay attention to the pay returns. The two McDonells are Allen and John, very old gentlemen; one of them has two sons and the other one, officers in Sir John Johnson’s regiment. Samuel Adams has paid off all his men; he can maintain himself as a doctor. Reduction recommended. Urges the claim...
of the widow of Lieutenant Crothers, who served at his own expense during the siege of Quebec.

November 30, Montreal.

Munro to Mathews. Shall communicate to the officers and men His Excellency's approbation of their conduct on the expedition to Ballstown. Some of the women driven off from Johnstown report that one of his (Munro's) men was executed in Albany and that the men taken on the expedition to Schoharie are on half rations. The flag sent to Crown Point to bring the women and children from Saratoga has not yet returned.

December 1, Verchères.

Eben Jessup to the same. Seven of the prisoners are enlisted; those enlisting them are to be responsible for their conduct. About 60 men have now been recruited for the corps. John Jones has enlisted about half a company; hopes that he may be approved of as a captain, and that his (Jessup's) son should be made lieutenant, but he does not wish to apply for the latter till the corps is complete.

December 2, Verchères.

Simpson Lennie to the same. That Adams having discharged his men, who are to be attached to the late Major McAlpin's corps, he and others are to receive only half pay. The men were brought in by him and if they are to be kept in service and pay, he has the best right to them. Asks leave, with the men, to join Jessup's corps.

December 3, Verchères.

Ruiter and Wilson to the same. That they are attached to Leake's corps, but ask to be attached to that which Jessup has been ordered to complete.

December 7, Berthier.

Hugh Munro to the same. Stating his grievances and requesting that he may be reinstated in his rank as senior captain in McAlpin's corps, or that if it were divided he should have share of the men, which requests were refused by Major Nairne.

December 10, Verchères.

Eben Jessup to the same. Explains the cause of the delay in clothing and paying Sergeant Peter Corrigan and Corporal James Wiltrey. Is grieved that discontent should be attributed to his irregularities, instead of to the want of regularity in being paid and clothed, and he believes that the men's complaints are just.

December 13, Verchères.

Same to Haldimand. Thanks for being allowed to complete the regiment. Still hopes that it may be possible for Haldimand to take the colonelcy of the new regiment. He proposes that small parties should be sent out from Crown Point next spring to destroy the rebel frontiers. A second plan is to form a large party to destroy Albany, which would go far to reduce half of the Province of New York to obedience. Hopes to have the general command of these expeditions if they are approved of. Hopes that the order that Major Nairne is to have command of all the loyalist troops is not to interfere with his regiment.

December 20, St. John's.

Reverend John Bryan to the same. With expressions of thanks for His Excellency's kindness and liberality.

December 26, Verchères.

Nairne to Mathews. Has reviewed Rogers' corps and strictly examined all the prisoners who had been recruited; all of these had passed but three. Remarks on different recruits. The good opinion he has formed of Major Rogers and of his method of dealing with his men, but he has little assistance from his officers, so that he should have the assistance of a quartermaster and adjutant.

Sends pay lists with remarks.

December — St. John's.

Captain Myers to the same. Has arrived in thirty-eight days from New York with five recruits for Major Rogers. Believing he would be of more service here than in New York, he had resigned.
from Colonel Ludlow's regiment to join Major Rogers. Has engaged the greater part of a company in the Colonies and hopes to bring them in next spring. Had brought no dispatches from New York for reasons given.

No date.

Return of clothing wanting for 1780. by the different corps of loyalists, who afterwards composed the corps of Loyal Rangers. 220

Nairne to Mathews. The diminution of subsistence to loyalists at present seems to them an infinite hardship; will, however, prepare them for this. Suggestions as to the means of reducing the expense by lessening the pay to officers not doing duty. The saving that would be made in provisions trifling, unless the ration to families of men drawing a certain sum be stopped. The women at Machiche are allowed full rations, and only half elsewhere; should they be reduced to the general rate? The reasons for granting an allowance to Euan Richardson, on account of his services, which are stated. Will not pay Samuel Adams for the last muster without an order; the pay of several of the men of his corps shall also be retained. Will shortly send return of loyalist families drawing provisions. 221

James Bradshaw to Sir John Johnson. Stating his sufferings for his loyalty, and asking for rations and some clothing. Were he young and healthy, instead of being an old man, he would ask nothing from Government. 225

William Fraser to Mathews. Has been taken ill and obliged to remain here by the doctor's orders. His brother is ready to carry out directions. 227

January 5, Berthier.

Edward Jessup to the same. Applying for leave to send men to the Colonies to recruit, who could also bring intelligence. Respecting the charge that Rogers' men were doing no garrison duty. 228

January 12, Three Rivers.

Gershom French to Twiss. Explaining his motives for copying a letter from Colonel Peters to Sherwood, for which the latter has brought a charge against him, and referring for evidences of his good character and conduct to officers under whom he served. 230

January 15, Sorel.

Reverend John Bryan to Haldimand. Asks for a ration for a servant. 232

January 21, St. John's.

Nairne to Mathews. The progress made by the two Frasers in collecting men for Yamaska; will complete the party from here. Want of arms; Fraser has been ordered to report the deficiency to Lieut-Col. St. Leger and Major Harris. Orders sent to Machiche that some of the loyalists are to be allowed to remain there; they are to be sent to Verchères. Will assist Mr. Gugy; explains an apparent intentional contradiction of his orders with respect to Howard. Is trying to get a complete list of the royalists drawing provisions, but has not yet received the returns. 233

January 29, Montreal.

Benjamin Patterson to Mathews. States that Abel Larned, brought in from Cohos by a party of Indians, is loyal and that he and his brothers have been serviceable to Government; if released has no doubt he would join a corps. 384

February 1, Chambly.

Eben. Jessup to the same. Respecting the disputes in regard to the corps to which various recruits belong. 237

February 4, Verchères.

James Breakenridge to the same. Is at a loss to know what he is to do to obtain the necessaries of life. 239
1781.
February 19, St. John's.
Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Giving his ideas of the method in which an expedition up Lake Champlain could be conducted, the number of men, route, &c. Page 240

February 20, St. John's.
John Ruiter to Mathews. The men enlisted by him have sworn to that effect. Asks that he be appointed to some corps and be allowed to take the men with him. 243

February 21, St. John's.
Edward Jessup to the same. Further respecting the expedition up Lake Champlain. 244

February 25, St. John's.
Eben. Jessup to the same. Asks for an official order for the companies of William Fraser and Captain Drummond to join his corps. The services of Captain Drummond. 245

February 25, St. John's.
Edward Jessup to the same. The proposed expedition being laid aside will not mention it to any one. Suggests that a good place for an expedition would be the Connecticut River. 248

February 26, Montreal.
Nairne to the same. Death of Thomas Garnet a pensioner. Promotion of two sergeants of McAlpin's corps. From the services of Gideon Adams, named lieutenant to go in command to Yamaska, he has been allowed to expect lieutenant's pay from 25th December. 249

February 28, St. John's.
Captain Jones to the same. Asks that orders be sent to the board of officers to examine his accounts. 250

February 28, St. John's.
John Peters to the same. Although many of his witnesses were absent, he proved that Gershom French had opened a sealed letter written by him (Peters) to Sherwood and copied it. Remarks on other charges against French. Asks for liberty to send men to the Colonies on recruiting service. 251

February 28, St. John's.
Peter Drummond to the same. The board of officers decline to examine his accounts, having no orders to do so; asks that the case be represented to His Excellency and that permission be granted him to raise a company in Jessup's corps. 254

March 5, St. John's.
Edward Jessup to the same. The board of officers consider the charges against Rogers in respect to recruiting to be frivolous and decline to consider them, but after producing the instructions &c., for recruiting resolved to refer the matter to His Excellency. 256

March 18, Verchères.
Eben. Jessup to the same. Thanks for permission given to Fraser's company to be joined to Jessup's corps and also for the information regarding Drummond. The progress made by John Jones in enlisting for his company; asks leave to go with three or four of his best men to bring in his recruits. Asks that his (Jessup's) son or his brother's son be appointed in the company raised by Jones. 258

March 20, Verchères.
Nairne to Lernoult. Reason for delay in sending the monthly return of loyalists. Suggestions as to the management of these corps. 262

March 27, Montreal.
John Munro to Mathews. Calling attention to his account for expenditures on his expedition to Ballstown. 264

April 5, Montreal.
Nairne to Louis Genevay. Sending loyalist pay bills. 265

April 17, Yamaska.
William Fraser to Mathews. Report of explorations in various directions, with description of the soil, timber, rivers, &c. 266

April 21, Isle aux Noix.
William Marsh to Haldimand. Suggests making some peaceable offer to the New Hampshire grants alias the State of Vermont. If they do not accept these, recommends that parties be sent out to harass their frontiers. Recommends that Major James Rogers be consulted. 269
Nairne to Matthews. Sends subsistence returns. Asks for leave to go to Malbaie on his private affairs.

Benjamin Holt to the same. Applying for a license to keep a public house.

Nairne to the same. Encloses pay list of loyalists and shall collect as soon as possible the party for Yamaska blockhouse. Respecting two loyalists at service in Montreal, one of whom had been brought to Verchères. Shall go to Quebec shortly, should he not hear to the contrary.

Lieut. Colonel John Campbell. Certificate that Abraham Wing joined Burgoyne’s army in 1777, and is reputed by the other loyalists to be a good subject.

Names of the people taken prisoners at Ballstown by Captain Myers on this day.

William Fraser to Mathews. Asks that the caution necessary be observed in granting passes to go to the new blockhouse, there being many suspicious characters. Those whom he can trust receive passes to make sugar as far as the upper works. Has written because the priest had promised to get passes for the people independent of him. The new post is in a state of defence, the blockhouse will be up in a month. Artificers working briskly. How he is to get tobacco, rum, &c., for the party of Indians to be sent him. Has the prospect of forming another company by the 1st of August. A man has gone to the Colonies to pilot in recruits.

Same to the same. Complaints by the people of St. Hyacinthe that they are obliged to make roads out of their parish. They are content to keep the roads in it perfectly good, and also an additional fifteen acres, but not those in Yamaska. An order from the captain of militia has been sent to the people of Yamaska to make the road halfway between the fifteen acres, which seems hard.

Lieutenant N. Robertson to the same. Calls attention to his work in keeping the accounts of the loyalists, &c. Prays His Excellency to be paid as adjutant of the loyalists in virtue of the recommendation of Major Nairne. Gives reasons in support of the request.

Nairne to the same. Sends subsistence returns, with remarks respecting Platt and Neil Robertson, the latter of whom had been promised the position of adjutant. Has received warrant for subsistence and for necessaries furnished to Burgoyne’s army in 1777.

John Myers to the same. Has arrived and Colonel St. Leger has put him and his men in orders, to be kept separate from Rogers’ corps. Had been desired by His Excellency to build huts for the men, but St. Leger says there is barrack room; asks that a letter be sent to St. Leger with His Excellency’s orders. Miller, a volunteer, just arrived from Ballstown, reports that 200 rebels were after him (Myers) and followed as far as the Secondogda river.

Stephen Tuttle to the same. Complains of the conduct of his wife, of her extravagance, the assistance she gives to rebels, &c. Trusts that she may get no encouragement in Quebec.

William Tyler to the same. States his services, and applies for an increase in his allowance.

John Peters to the same. Denies that he had anything to do with the enlistment of a negro, of which he is accused by Captain Jones. Reports the arrival of Major Joseph White from Cohos on the Connecticut, a good loyalist who has suffered much. Asks leave to send
men to recruit; some are out for other corps; James Campbell wishes to go out to recruit for him (Peters) and for himself. Page 288

H. Munro to Mathews. That the sum allowed him by the board of officers for the campaign of 1777 is not to be paid him till he settled for the £200 received from General Carleton for pay and disbursements. Had had all his accounts and books ready to lay before the board of officers at St. John's, but was not called on. Now enters into a detailed account of the transaction and asks for a hearing in person.

July 19, Verchères.

July 19, Verchères.

July 30, Pointe Claire.

July 31, St. John's.

August 1, St. John's.

August 8, Verchères.

August 13, Yamachiche.

August 16, St. John's.

August 18, St. John's.

August 19, Verchères.

August 19, Verchères.

August 21, St. John's.

August 29, St. John's.

Nairne to the same. Has made an examination to be able to prepare a return of the young women of the loyalists accustomed to earn their bread by labour; has extended this to the young men also. Warrant for subsistence received. Describes the three named Campbell attached to the loyalists. Respecting the claim of Mr. Hinman of Peters' corps.

290

John Munro to the same. To meet the objection to paying his account for the expedition, which he had transmitted last fall, as the expense was incurred without authority, states in detail the circumstances and the necessity for the expenditure.

297

John Green to the same. Contradicts the report that the bringing away of the wife of John Greaves from near Fort Edward was the occasion of distressing the loyalists. He had baffled the inquiry about the woman's elopement. Platt was to try to raise a mutiny among the rebels at Saratoga; but he was too late to take advantage of the mutiny among the men ordered to West Point, or he could have brought a hundred men to Canada.

301

John Platt to the same. Represents that he has been deprived of his commission as captain-lieutenant and reduced to lieutenant; his absence on secret service by His Excellency's order had prevented him from further recruiting. How several have conducted the recruiting service. Asks for active employment.

303

Edward Jessup to Halimand. Allen and the Green Mountain boys are acting a double part to amuse the Government and secure themselves. Proposes to have Allen carried off.

306

Stephen Tuttle to Mathews. Complains that his two sons (about 13 and 14 years of age) and an orphan girl of 13, have been deprived of provisions. He himself is ill and attending the hospital; prays for relief. His wife now declares that she never assisted rebels, but had only said so to provoke him.

308

Report by Lieutenant Johns of his proceedings on a scout to Saratoga &c.

311

John W. Myers to Mathews. His unsuccessful attempt at a capture near Albany; fight in a house and return with two prisoners.

316

David Jones to the same. Denies that he was engaged in recruiting whilst sent on other duties to the Colonies; had sent a narrative of his proceedings to Colonel St. Leger.

313

John W. Myers. Proposing to bring off certain of the ringleaders of the rebels who have been persecuting the loyalists.

319

Same to Mathews. Complains of the treatment given to Sergeant Smith, bringing in recruits, by the pilots and by Lieutenant Bradt of Butler's Rangers, who tried to force the men to join that corps.

320

Same to the same. Asks that the complaint respecting Sergeant Smith (p. 320) be represented to His Excellency. The eight men
brought in by Smith have been ordered by Brigadier Powell to join his (Myers') company.

August 30, Verchères

Peter Drummond to Mathews. That he has been prevented by Colonel St. Leger from sending for men who are waiting to come in from the Colonies, on the ground that His Excellency had stopped such parties at present. Asks leave to send a party when His Excellency shall think proper to allow recruiting.

Major Jessup's application for additional sergeants to his corps should, he thinks, be granted.

Same to the same. Has received returns from Myers for the men he has enlisted for an independent company; states the sums charged by Myers, and asks what rates are to be allowed him for subsistence, levy money, &c. P. S. 327. Asks if he is to forward loyalists to Quebec to go to Spanish River.

John W. Myers to the same. Asks leave to go or to send to the Colonies to recruit for his company. What is he to do about the three men sent to Quebec? Major Jessup has withdrawn the charge that he (Myers) had improperly induced men to join his company.

Edward Jessup to the same. Asks if he is to go to Quebec, as he learns was stated before his (Jessup's) arrival from St. John's? The Major had gone to Quebec without leaving orders.

Memorial of Abraham Wing for relief for himself and his family, having lost everything by the rebellion.

Azariah Pritchard to Mathews. Proposes to go with a party to the Connecticut River to destroy the large supply of forage, wheat, &c., stored there, as it would otherwise be used by the rebels in an expedition against Canada.

Captain Andrew Bradt to Brigadier Powell. With his account of the affair with Sergeant Smith (p. 320); and explaining the circumstances.

J. Breakenridge to Mathews. Apologises for improper expressions. His commission was dated 8th May, 1779, not 1780, as Colonel St. Leger supposed.

Azariah Pritchard to the same. Met in the woods on the 17th a rebel scout of five men; two of the party ran off, one was mortally wounded and the other two taken prisoners. The wounded man gave Barnard as the name of the Frenchman who received and acted as their guide in the Province; two Lovells were coming in; the place they came to, which the wounded man described, is known to his (Pritchard's) guide, so that he believes he can catch them. The militia at Cohos are out, so that he cannot get to Mr. Baby. The prisoners reported that Cornwallis and 10,000 men had been taken prisoners. (Cornwallis capitulated on the 19th. The report mentioned here was given on the 17th, and must have been told the men some time previously.) Thomas Wooster, brought in by the Indians from Cohos, and now at Quebec, is a loyalist; asks that he be sent to St John's where he may be of service.

Nairne to the same. Sends the subsistence returns for the corps of loyalists and asks for instructions respecting the pay of Myers. Has retained Zadock Wright's pay, as he refused to be exchanged and to join his corps. Comments on other items in the account.

Same to the same. Explanations of certain apparent discrepancies in the subsistence return.
Nairne to Mathews. Has received warrants. Colonel Jessup applies to be paymaster of the loyalists. Respecting applications of officers for warrants to raise companies which he thinks should be granted. Thomas Man is anxious to be appointed to the vacant ensigncy in Jessup's corps, caused by the death of Haverand. Page 345

Edward Jessup to the same. Thanks for the arrangement of officers for loyalists. Major Nairne wishes to have his (Jessup's) brother appointed to be paymaster to the loyalists, 347.

John W. Myers to the same. Explaining his course in sending a letter by the flag to New York, and sending a copy of the letter. Has been delayed by a search for the plate. 348

Edward Jessup to the same. The returns to be sent by Major Nairne will show that the companies of loyalists already formed are more than complete. The Major thinks another company should be formed which the officers not now provided for would try to raise. The arrangement of officers he proposes. 350

Eben Jessup to the same. Calling attention to the applications of the gentlemen of the royalists not yet appointed officers to have leave to recruit. 352

Nairne to the same. Is glad that Thomas Man is promoted to the ensigncy. Great attention is paid to the new arrangement of the royalists, to give them a true sense of their duty. Hopes that there have been no complaints, there having been no cause for any. Can Gershom French be transferred from Colonel Peters' corps to another, as they do not agree? The progress towards precision and order in Jessup's corps; the need of a sedate military man as adjutant. Distress of the widow and family of Loveless, lately taken and hanged by the rebels whilst on secret service. Prays for a small pension for her. From what period are the officers lately appointed to be subsisted? A large account for levy money, &c., may soon be expected. 354

Rev. John Bryan to Halldimand. Calls attention to the promise that he was to be appointed chaplain to Jessup's corps, and trusting "His Excellency will not forget poor Joseph, as is asserted the chief butler did after he was restored to his office again." 357

John McPherson to the same. States his losses and offers his services to procure intelligence, or to act in any way he may be found useful. 359

Distribution of 165 days' forage for the corps of Loyal Rangers for 1781. 361

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Application for clothing the corps of loyalists. Sherwood's coat shall be taken as a pattern, but green cloth is wanted for facings; also for bounty and forage money. Recommends officers to be selected on account of the supernumeraries now serving in the corps. 362

Nairne to the same. Owing to changes the pay list sent is stated more fully than need be done afterwards. Remarks on certain items. The orders respecting the company of artificers have been strictly observed and communicated to the officers of the company. Details respecting the pay list. Supposes a paymaster will be appointed to Jessup's battalion. If the uniform clothing is issued now it can be made up by spring. What should be done with the money due to the late Captain S. Mackay. P.S.—Jeremiah French's men shall join Sir John Johnson as ordered. 364

Benjamin Patterson to the same. Should anything happen to him on the expedition, requests that Chisholm and Ross, of St.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1782.

John's, be paid £14, to be deducted from his pay; that justice
should be done to them as well as to her, who is his nearest con-
cern.

Page 368

January 10, Verchères.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Sends return of the distribution of
forage for the corps of royalists.

January 14, Verchères.

Nairne to the same. The royalists being so dispersed is the cause
of the delay in sending return to headquarters. The need of a good
quartermaster; thinks that MacPherson would be a suitable man;
his was not a merchant. Is glad that the royalists are to have land,
as it will give them regular labour when not employed in service.
Besides the Seigniory of Sorel, the soil of a large tract of land about
the upper blockhouse of Yamaska, is exceedingly fertile. Character
of several officers who have claims to be put on the second battalion.
The men demanded by Jeremiah French will, as ordered, go to Sir
John Johnson's second battalion. Disputes in the different corps
respecting men.

January 24, Verchères.

Memorial by Isaac Man. States his sufferings and losses, and
prays that his allowance may not be reduced.

Covering letter of the memorial dated the 25th, and addressed to
Mathews.

January 27, Verchères.

Return of gentlemen who wish to recruit men for His Majesty's
service.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Recommends that as soon as re-
cruiting parties can travel with secrecy, they should be sent out to
complete the corps of royalists. Sends list (p. 377) of those wishing
to recruit. Asks for instructions before giving them encourage-
ment.

January 27, Verchères.

Nairne to the same. The distressing situation of Isaac Man,
whose case he recommends. Others may also probably apply. The
name of Ensign James MacAlpin was omitted to be put on the
list.

January 28, Montreal.

Caleb Greene to the same. Asks leave to go to Niagara to apply
for one of the vacancies in Butler's corps. Calls attention to an ac-
count for expenses incurred whilst he was under care for a wound
received when on secret service.

River La Olare.

Memorial from William Robertson and others complaining of the
treatment given to them by Captain Fraser. (The day of the month,
29th is given, but not the month.)

February 4, Verchères.

Nairne to Mathews. Sends accounts for recruits and rangers.
The claim is urged for levy money to be allowed for men struck off,
dead or deserted, but it is safer to take those on the present strength.
Remarks on the amount charged for broken time; recruits who
arrived in time at St. John's, but who were not passed at Verchères
are now put on. The correctness of the accounts may be depended
on. The case of Mr. Man, senior. Expects to join the 53rd regi-
ment in a few days.

February 5, St. John's.

John W. Myers to the same. Requests that he may be allowed
an ensign for his company, as his services will be required for re-
cruiting, and recommends Richard Ferguson for the commission.

February 6, St. John's.

Roger Stevens to the same. Reports his proceedings on secret
service to Vermont, for which he left on the 10th December, 1781;
captured along with Sutherland, who had joined him, seven rebels
digging iron at Crown Point. Chased a rebel across the lake who
alarmed the parties coming to Crown Point for carriage wheels and
iron works. His further proceedings and return.
February 12, Montreal.

Captain Loake certifying that the men (whose names are given) have sworn that they enlisted with Francis Hogle to serve in no particular corps, and are now in the second battalion of the King's Royal Regiment of New York.

No date.

Edward Jessup. Certified list of men engaged by Francis Hogle.

February 14, Montreal.

List of men engaged by John Raiter.

February 12, Verchères.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Forwarding application from Sherwood for clothing for the men at his post.

February 15, St. John's.

William Marsh to the same. Has been appointed to superintend the provision returns. This being an expensive place, asks for some addition to his pay.

February 18, St. John's.

Captain Chambers to the same. That Mr. Frost has always done his duty, is as honest a man as is in the King's service and deserving of protection. As all the vessels at St. John's require more fitting out than before, asks that Mr. Frost be left till the vessels are fitted for service, which he may do and be at Quebec by the time the ships arrive. Asks that Joseph Merrit be sent to St. John's before Mr. Frost leaves, so as to examine all the stores left by the latter.

February 21, Verchères.

Nairne to the same. Will leave for Quebec in four or five days and explain personally the circumstances connected with the bounty money, &c. of the rangers. Has received and sent £20 for Philip Empy. Sends lists of men raised by Hogle and Raiter; recommends that these two and Hermanus Best be allowed to continue recruiting. Major Jessup thinks that the men should go to the corps to which the officers who recruited them are sent. Plan for reducing the pension list. Recommends an increase to John Fraser for his services; he is now continually on duty at Yamaska. List of reductions and increases on the pension list is at the end.

February 22, Montreal.

Caleb Green to the same. Repeating his request for leave to go to Niagara, and calling attention to his account of expenses whilst wounded.

February 25, Verchères.

Edward Jessup to the same. Sending pay lists for the loyalists.

March 14, Montreal.

Reverend John Stuart to Dr. George Smyth. Is disappointed that he was not allowed to see James Ellice at Pointe au Fer as it would have been advantageous to the service. The good opinion he has of Ellice. Wishes to send some money, &c., to John Brown, a good man at Schenectady.

March 20, Verchères.

Eben Jessup to Haldimand. Reporting how the gentlemen pensioners can be most usefully employed in the King's service, giving general and particular information on the subject.

March 30, Pointe aux Trembles.

Nairne to Mathews. Sends return of royalist families who draw King's provisions. Gives a strong recommendation to Mr. Decoigne, commissary for the royalists at Montreal.

April 1, Verchères.

Francis Hogle to the same. Sends list of the men whom he enlisted, and a copy of oath by Lieutenant French.

April 6, Verchères.

Edward Jessup to the same. Sends list of pensioners at £14 per muster, whose subsistence might be reduced, with remarks.

May 6, Verchères.

List of invalid company in quarters and distribution of Lieutenant Colonel Peters' company of invalids.
1782.
May 10, Verchères.
Edward Jessup to Mathews. Encloses lists (p. 422). About the same number are at different posts and on leave.

Same to the same. That including Waltermire's 19 men, the seven companies have more than 66 complete. Asks that leave be granted to form another company with John Waltermire, captain; John Ruiter, lieutenant and Hermannus Best, ensign.

May 12, Verchères.
Charles Wehr to the same. Reports that from information obtained at Allantown, there will be no invasion of Canada this summer. Washington's army has moved from winter quarters to Newbury, and that he has 1,500 French troops, all that are in the southern provinces. Congress is raising 7,000 troops for Washington; Vermont's quota was 1,500, but Allen and Fay refused; the dispute ran so high that they were obliged to leave Philadelphia during the night and that Congress had sent a sheriff to bring them back. The new State had raised 300 men and sent them to Castletown under Brownson, but all had left except 120 for want of provisions. Lansing will get all the news about rebel affairs that comes to the knowledge of the Allens and their Governor Chitten-den, and he is also intimate with people at Albany, holding commissions from Congress. It is reported that 20,000 British troops and foreigners had arrived at New York, but Lansing asserts that the number is 10,000 and that the British had taken sixteen vessels of a French fleet off Rhode Island. Has engaged three men at Crown Point.

May 31, St. John's.

June 5, St. John's.
John W. Myers to the same. The arrangements he has made with Dr. Smyth for carrying on correspondence with the Colonies, with the names of the correspondents. In spite of the arrangement Dr. Smyth has sent off men not acquainted with the correspondents. Can only account for this being done because of a dispute about a negro, of which details are given.

June 6, Verchères.
Edward Jessup to (Lernoult?) Sends a list of officers proposed for the two new companies of Loyal Rangers. Suggests that the greater part of the recruiting should be done by Sherwood and Best and that one of them should be the greater part of the time in the Colonies. How the other recruiting parties should be divided.

June 6, Verchères.
Same to Mathews. Has sent to Lernoult list of those who should be named officers for the two new companies. Asks leave to send out men to act as guides to the recruits from the Colonies.

June 24, Verchères.
Account of bounty to repay stoppages of the King's Rangers from 25th December, 1781, to date, signed by P. Ferguson.

June 27, Verchères.
Hugh Munro to Mathews. Applies to be appointed Barrack Master at Montreal in room of Captain Laws.

June 29, St. John's.
Lovi Silvestre to the same. His arrangements for getting intelligence frustrated by the capture of a man sent out by Sherwood, who informed the rebels of the plans arranged. The attempt to take Bailey defeated by his sleeping out the night it was made, and he never sleeps in his own house without a guard. Has settled another method of corresponding.

June 29, St. John's.
John Platt to the same. Offers to carry dispatches to New York. If sent alone he would be surer of success.

July 18, Dutchman's Point.
Edward Jessup to the same. Return of recruiting parties after a successful expedition. Will His Excellency allow other parties to set out? He (Jessup) expects to be with the foraging party on the side of the lake near the River Bouquet. The rebels near Saratoga are off their guard and employed harvesting. The men brought in by Myers are better satisfied. Dr. Smyth's son wishes to enter the service.
William Marsh to Mathews. Proposes, as a means of lessening the expense, that loyalist families should be settled on unappropriated land, where they could earn their own living. The plan to be under proper restrictions. Page 444

August 15, St. John's.

S. Jones to Captain William Fraser. Informs him that there is a report that he (Fraser) has been defrauding his men. Sherwood advises him to take steps to prove the falsity of the charge. 446

Rivière Du Loup.

September 12, Pointe au Fer.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Recommending the appointment of Samuel Sherwood to an ensigncy. 417

September 15, St. John's.

Memorial of Claudius Breteuil, praying to be allowed to return with his son to Otter Creek whence they had been taken prisoners in November, 1778, by Captain Fraser of the 3rd Regiment. 448

September 15, St. John's.

William Marsh to Mathews. Sends Julius Breteuil's memorial, the prayer of which he believes may be granted without danger. 450

September 15, Pointe au Fer.

Edward Jessup to the same. Hopes that men may be allowed now to go to the Colonies to recruit. His Excellency having deferred granting permission when previously asked for. 451

September 26, St. John's.

Information by — Davis from Cohos that Bailey and Whitcomb have laid a plot to seize Pritchard, Benjamin Patterson, Levi Sylvester or John Cross. Bailey's son has been sent to General Washington for money. Whitcomb says if he has provisions to carry him to Canada he can get all he wants there from one Seguin at St. Charles, or from one Gobert. Ailsworth, a deserter, who is to pilot Whitcomb, says that one Mills of Sherwood's company, now at Dutchman's Point, intends to desert with others and has secret provisions for that purpose. 452

October 6, Verchères.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. The corps of Royal Rangers is more than complete. His officers wish the corps mustered before the sailing of the British fleet. Asks that as favourable a report as possible may be made so that half pay may be granted in case of disbandment. 454

October 14, Quebec.

Mathews to Major Jessup. His Excellency will order a muster of the rangers to be transmitted by the fall fleet. A few trusty men may be sent out on recruiting, but they must be cautious, as the imprudence of previous parties had caused suffering to friends of Government. 455

October 15, St. John's.

Roger Stevens to Mathews. Report of his journey for intelligence, which he sends. Had given the papers to Dr. Smyth, who sent them to Quebec by another man, although he (Stevens) had risked his life to get them and had asked to be sent to Quebec with them. Although worn with so much scouting, is willing to go on an expedition to carry off the men who are so troublesome to him (Stevens) and the inhabitants of Vermont. 456

November 7, Montreal.

Hugh Munro to the same. Asking for an appointment; there is a vacancy in Major Jessup's corps. 460

November 28, Montreal.

Edward Jessup to the same. Has given Colonel Cuyler the returns and all information about the loyalists. 462

November 29, Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Nairne. Reports the desertion of three men, one at Polit and the other two at Crown Point. 463

December 7, Loyal Block House.

Proceedings of a court of inquiry on Corporal Welch, for taking into his boat at Crown Point, two men from Vermont with beef. 464

December 8, Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Nairne. The court of inquiry felt that Welch, tried for bringing two men with beef, believed he was doing Government service by doing so. Nichols, one of the men, has been allowed to go; Holmes, with the beef, has been detained till further orders. 466
Description by Captain William Fraser, of the three men who lately deserted from Yamaska blockhouse. Page 467

Sherwood. Descriptive report of the last three men who deserted from his post. 469

Account of bounty to repay stoppages in the King's Rangers from 25th June to date, signed P. Ferguson. 472

Sherwood to Nairne. Reports the arrival of Captain Butterfield with a flag of truce from Vermont. 473

Same to the same. The men sent with Cossit and Summer have returned; they had to put them on the ice and break their own way back in the boat. Captain Miller broke his collar bone on the ice. Mr. Best, a volunteer, was drowned. Nathan Brown, a deserter, says that if pardoned he can give information against a number of men in Rogers' corps who have agreed to desert. Is very doubtful of the truth of Brown's story, owing to his including the names of men who have always been not only faithful but zealous. 474

LETTERS FROM OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.
1777—1785.

B. 162. B. M. 21,822.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Death of John McDaniel, a pensioner; can his pension be allowed to his family for the whole period to the next muster after his death? Page 1

Jacob Glen to the same. Mrs. Cuyler asks for a continuance of the allowance of fuel till next spring. 2

Edward Jessup to the same. Respecting returns of the claims for clothing, &c., of the loyalist corps, and how they were prepared. Returns of those of Major McAlpin's corps who were made prisoners cannot be found further back than when Major Nairne took command (1780). How he proposes to get the returns prepared. Asks for instructions respecting the enforcement of claims for barrack damages. P. S.—Has now obtained returns respecting McAlpin's corps. 4

William Marsh to the same. Reports that a proposal has been made by the officers of the Loyal and King's Rangers to unite the two corps; the benefits of this union. Asks that the proposal be submitted to His Excellency. 7

Edward Jessup to Haldimand. Further respecting the union of the Loyal and King's Rangers; the good it will do the service, &c. 8

Return of non-commissioned officers and privates at the two block houses on the Yamaska. 10

List of men's names who arrived from the Colonies this day in company with Ensign Green and Mr. Hollowbert (Holliburt elsewhere), as also the corps which they have chosen to serve with. 12

Major A. Campbell to Mathews. Has arrived with the light companies of the 29th, 31st and 53rd regiments, with a company of the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs. Expects that the whole detachment will assemble in the course of the day. To be nearer Pointe au Fer, he
proposes to move up to the boundary line of the Province. The river open from the Isle aux Noix; should the weather continue the same, supplies must be brought by bateaux. The snow is gone in the woods; the practice on rackets (snow shoes) must be deferred till more snow shall fall. Believes that a small supply of rum would be for the benefit of the health of the detachment. Page 13

Sherwood to Major Nairne. Arrival of two men from Vermont, who report that the day Savage left Castletown the enemy had marched from Fort Edward, with 800 men, 100 sleighs and six field pieces, apparently to take the lake at Skanesborough. That friends in Vermont, afraid Savage would not be in time to give warning, sent these two men. Owing to the bad state of the ice they were detained but managed to cross the lake although the ice was bending under them. It is, they say, impossible for ships to pass and they would not return that way for all the world. Has sent back four Canadian trains; two are kept at Colchester Point for intelligence. Has kept the two messengers, who are perfectly loyal; will give them rations, &c. Men sent to join their regiment at River du Chêne by order of Major Jessup.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has received answer respecting the proposed junction of the two corps. Concerning the accounts of two men.

Same to the same. Has returned the subsistence returns with the necessary alterations. Remarks as to the supernumerary sergeants and the reason for their being placed on the subsistence list, with remarks on the list, &c.

Sherwood to Nairne. Sends forward three loyalists from Vermont—Spencer, Patterson and Place—who wish to see Marsh and Lieut. Johns before they determine what business to enter upon. They have some tobacco which they hope to dispose of. Their loyalty and sufferings.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has received the commissions. Asks that an examination be made, as some commissions have been sent for those not entitled to them, the names of others being omitted. Gives a list of errors in the commissions with remarks.

Same to the same. Respecting the date of certain commissions.

John W. Myers to the same. Thanks His Excellency for favours done him.

Edward Jessup to the same. Calls attention to the reduction in the allowance to his brother Joseph.

Same to the same. Will observe the orders given respecting the subsistence of the loyalists. Gives details concerning five men laying claim to pensions. Sends also details respecting other claimants.

Same to the same. Sends account of bounty to repay stoppages, which the men of Sir John Johnson's corps receive, but not those of his (Jessup's) corps, which causes jealousy.

Same to the same. States the case of Ralph Vandercar struck off the pension list.

Captain Robert Leake to the same. Remarks on errors in the subsistence returns sent back for correction. Has made the necessary changes, which he hopes will remove objections. Has appointed an attorney in Montreal to sign receipts for the warrants.
1783.

May 8, St. John's.
Calls attention to a sum he had expended for the relief of some of his men whilst prisoners, for which he has not been repaid. Page 33

May 15, Montreal.
John Stevenson to the same. Is disappointed that he has not been allowed to go to New England. Points out that a deduction has been made for provisions which he never drew.

May 17, Longueuil.
Benjamin Patterson to the same. Is obliged to leave this part of the country on account of the involved state of his affairs; intends to settle at Memphremagog if not forbidden.

May 17, River du Chêne.
Edward Jessup to the same. Has corrected accounts and received warrants, &c.

May 20, St. John's.
Rev. George Gilmore to the same. Calls attention to a memorial formerly sent and argues at some length that he is entitled to assistance. The people of St. John's have petitioned for his appointment to the office of schoolmaster; hopes that the prayer of the petition may be granted.

May 25, Isle aux Noix.
Major Nairne to de Speth. Reports the arrival of five men from the Colonies; one with a family wishes to go to Montreal; the others want to go to St. John's. The surgeon recommends an issue of vinegar to the troops. Reports that it is absolutely necessary to have a survey on damaged provisions.

May 28, Sorel.
De Speth to Nairne. How the five men (p. 47) are to be disposed of. Shall send to headquarters the request for vinegar and for a survey on provisions.

June 12, River du Chêne.
Edward Jessup to Mathews. Remarks on the practice followed in deducting the subsistence accounts for provisions, the stoppages being made on the full strength of the corps, although some, like Mr. Stevenson (p. 38), do not draw the rations. The difficulty of meeting the various cases, of which he gives an account, and asks for instructions.

June 22, River du Chêne.
Eben Jessup to the same. Asks leave to send certain men to Albany, &c., with letters and to get intelligence; wishes them to go by way of Bennington. Hopes that a pass may be sent.

June 23, Montreal.
John Stevenson to the same. Reiterates his request for leave to go to New England for reasons given at length.

June 24, Account of bounty money to repay stoppages from the King's Rangers for paymaster and surgeon.

June 27, Shelburne.
Ebenezer Allen to Azariah Pritchard. Is ready to give evidence concerning the transactions respecting the importation of beef. Is a stranger to what Clark wrote about counterfeit money, except that he (Clark) told him Nicol had invited him to take a share with him in sending it into Canada, being in partnership with him (Pritchard.) Nicol is known to be a slanderer, so that his stories can do no permanent harm.

June —
Joseph Jessup's account for recruiting.

July 23, River du Chêne.
Ebenezer Jessup. Certificate to James Robins, that he, with his lieutenant, ensign, and more than twenty men joined his regiment (King's Royal Americans) on the 21st of August, 1777, the others, upwards of 40 men joined the regiment at the time set opposite their names. (List by Robins, p. 61.) That there is no muster now in Canada, and that Robins was a captain and should be included, although his pay was not allowed whilst he was a prisoner; he had received no pay for the campaign of 1777, at least there is none charged against him in the accounts.
1783.
July 23,
For account by Robins, see Page 61

Certificate of Robins' services, signed by Captain Peter Drummond and Thomas Fraser of the Royal Rangers.

July 25,
Statement of rations issued and list of poor refugee loyalists that are in need of clothing.

July 26,
Montreal.

Thomas Oakes to Mathews. Asks leave to go to New York to look after his father's succession.

July 26,
St. John's.

Pritchard to the same. Denies that he was concerned with Holmes in bringing in beef. Encloses a statement from Allen (p. 58.) Would not have written to Ira Allen but that Dr. Smyth refused to repay the ten guineas advanced to him (Allen) for expenses from Crown Point to Long Island, whence he was to return with dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton. Explains the reference to counterfeit money, &c., in Allen's letter.

July 27,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends certain enclosures (not with the letter) and repeats that he would not have written but for Dr. Smyth's refusal to pay the ten guineas advanced to Allen.

July 27,
St. John's.

Holmes to the same. Prays for his release after eight months imprisonment, and to know His Excellency's determination in regard to making any allowance for the beef brought in, &c. 71

July 28,
River du Chêne.

Edward Jessup to the same. Transmitting petition from Lieut. Robins, with certificate, and certifying to his good character, &c. 73

August 2,
St. John's.

Marsh to the same. Reports the character of the country about Lake Memphremagog, on which a part of the loyalists wish to settle. Gives the boundaries of the proposed settlement, which would form a strong frontier to the Province. Estimates the number of families and settlers at about 120.

August 3,
Montreal.

Edward Jessup to the same. Has made an investigation in respect to the petition from Henry French and Abraham Scott for their discharge. Finds that the impression prevails that the war is over and the men all entitled to be relieved. Has been to Isle aux Noix and believes that the men are now satisfied; the discontent being chiefly among those who had joined in spring, fomented by people coming and going between the Colonies.

August 3,
St. John's.

Marsh to the same. Would go to Vermont to visit his family when he receives notice of its being approved of; his pass, which is dated in May, might be re-dated. Is desirous to know if the proposal to form a settlement at Memphremagog is approved of; if so he would settle there himself.

August 4,
River du Chêne.

Edward Jessup to the same. Transmits Fraser's letter; the statements made in it are facts.

August 11,
River du Chêne.

Same to the same. Brings the case of his corps before His Excellency, praying that he would recommend that means should be adopted to secure half pay for the officers and lands and provisions to the soldiers when disbanded.

August 21,
Montreal.

Isaac Man, junr., to Abraham C. Cayler. Calling attention to an attempt made to have Joseph Jessup appointed to a company of rangers to the detriment of officers still unprovided for. The letter enters into details.

August 21,
River du Chêne.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Asks leave for certain officers and men to go to the Colonies to settle their private affairs.
1783.  
August 25,  
River du  
Chêne.  

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Wishes to obtain maps of the lands between the Ottawa and St. Lawrence, and also of lands on the north side of the Ottawa, so as to ascertain the extent of the ungranted lands. Sir John Johnson was to write in regard to sending men on survey. Page 88

August 28,  
Yamaska  
Blockhouse.  

John Fraser to Edward Jessup. Asks him to forward a petition to His Excellency.

This petition is apparently inserted subsequently. 411

September 1,  
Montreal.  

Edward Jessup to Matthews. Has learned that His Excellency is sending out a party, with an engineer, to explore the lands. The subaltern officers of the corps wish before the disbandment to obtain their commissions, which by mistake were not sent them. The list of officers follows.

Ebenezer Markham to the same. Asks for a passport to go to the Colonies.

September 3,  
Sorel.  

Alexander White to Haldimand. Sends a list of artificers in his company.

There is an undated list of artificers in Sorel, apparently the one here referred to.

Edward Jessup to Matthews. Has given his ideas about settling a colony with loyalists. Believes that there is plenty of good land in the province. Some of the Loyal Rangers wish to settle on the north side of the Ottawa.

A plan of this kind was sent on the 11th September, and seems to be the one referred to in this letter, followed by a sketch of the system of laying out the settlements.

September 9,  
Montreal.  

Robert Smith to Mathews. Giving a sketch of his history and of his losses; asking for a settlement of his claims, of which he had furnished a statement, so that he and his sons might be enabled to begin business as tanners.

September 13,  
Niagara.  

John Burton to Lieut. John Conyn, Is astonished that Herkimer has given his (Conyn's) commission to another. There is no doubt that he (Conyn) is entitled to his negro's wages, &c.

September 15,  
Montreal.  

Rudolphus Ritzema to Mathews. That he has been disappointed in his expectations when coming to Canada, and shall return to the West Indies for reasons given.

September 15,  
St. John's.  

Rudolphus Ritzema to Mathews. That he has been disappointed in his expectations when coming to Canada, and shall return to the West Indies for reasons given.

Marsh to the same. Has returned from Vermont where he met with friendly treatment; the better class have got the upper hand, or nearly so. The party sent to Memphremagog has not yet returned; when it does, he shall send the report. Asks leave to import some fat cattle.

September 28,  
St. John's.  

Report of the surveying party sent to Memphremagog, giving the approximate distances, quality of the land, &c.

September 28,  
St. John's.  

Marsh to Matthews. A third collection of men's names wishing to be added to two former lists (of those desiring to settle at Memphremagog).

The letter accompanying report, lists, &c., follows.

Another list, undated.

October 4,  
Machiche.  

Samuel Adams to Mathews. That a number of loyalists desire to go to Nova Scotia to settle there.

October 5,  
Montreal.  

Robert Smith to the same. Calls attention to a previous letter (p. 95) to which he has had no answer. He has begun
tanning but cannot continue the work without money. Some bills are due to him at Schenectady, where he would go to collect them if he had His Excellency's leave.

**Page 114**

October 20, River du Chêne.

Hugh Munro to Mathews. Asks for a certificate of his services. He has a number of certificates, but one from the Commander-in-chief would strengthen his position before the commissioner to investigate the claims for losses. Had sent a memorial by Captain Twiss for a grant of land at Carillon, but as he does not know if it was presented, asks again for such a grant as may be thought suitable.

**Page 117**

October 30, Isle aux Noix.

Account for barrack deficiencies against the Loyal Rangers.

**Page 120**

November 1, River St. Charles.

John Conyn to Haldimand. Desires to know if he was appointed lieutenant by Haldimand. If so Herkimer has used him very ill.

December 11, St. John's.

Lieut. Ferguson to Mathews. Stating his services and asking that pay may be ordered for him during the time he was employed.

December 11, Machiche.

Stephen Tuttle to the same. That a number of loyalists in the province are anxious to settle on the Miramichi River in Nova Scotia. Asks him to submit the proposal to His Excellency, and, if he consent, to give instructions how they are to proceed.

December 11, River du Chêne.

Edward Jessup to the same. Had left Sorel with Lieut. French; a list of suitable men to settle there. Dr. Walker may have the use of the blockhouse at Sorel for his family.

December 11, SAME TO THE SAME.

The corps satisfied with the allowance of provisions, &c. Some are afraid that if the lands are held like the seigniories a deduction of eight per cent. may be made from sales by one person to another. Is not clear on this matter and asks to be better informed.

December 12, River du Chêne.

Hugh Munro to the same. Desires to be informed if he can expect half pay, or the grant of land where he asked for it, as it would suit him for trading. Remarks on the tenure of the land, as he understands it.

December 12, Montreal.

Captain John McDonell to the same. Gives a detail of the manner in which the arms brought in by his company were disposed of, &c. Claims have been made for payment and as the receipts for their delivery into the general store at St. John's have been mislaid, asks that the sum to meet the demands of the owners of the arms may be remitted.

December 17, Montreal.

Lieut. Ferguson to the same. Applies for an allowance as acting adjutant and quartermaster to the King's Rangers, with statement in support of his application.

December 28, River du Chêne.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Demand sent in by men from other corps who were admitted to his corps; except for clothing, does not know the merits of the demands. Believes since the men were under his command, there will be no trouble in settling with them. Some of the difficulties in dealing with their accounts are stated.
No date.


January 5, St. John’s.

January 5, St. John’s.

January 5, Montreal.

January 6, River du Chêne.

January 8, Montreal.

January 8, Montreal.

January 13, Montreal.

January 13, Montreal.

January 20, Montreal.

January 20, Montreal.

January 20, Montreal.

January 22, Montreal.

January 29, Montreal.

January 29, Montreal.

February 2, Boucherville.

Ebenezer Allen. Estimate of damages sustained by being taken from his farm, &c., for ten months, and for houses and fences burned.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Reports on a demand made by Rolf Spooner for arrears of pay, and suggests that a commission be appointed to examine into claims of a similar nature.

John W. Myers to the same. He and others are anxious to know His Excellency’s pleasure respecting the petition for a grant of lands on the east side of Missiquoi Bay.

Samuel Caswell to the same. With a statement of his sufferings and request for assistance.

Jacob Glen to the same. Asks leave to go to the Province of New York to see his father and family.

Edward Jessup to the same. Has been allowed some delay in making up the accounts, owing to the circumstances of the corps. States the complaints of some of the men respecting arrears; will try to make up a list of those who did not receive clothing for 170, &c.

Major Gray to the same. That Maurer had no complaint to make against the men of his corps; they and the officers were in perfect harmony with the inhabitants at their cantonments. He and his officers would co-operate to preserve good order.

Captain Leake to the same. Although a longer delay than a week may defeat the object of his visit to the Colonies, he shall await orders. His proposed route, &c.

Angus McDonell to the same. States the reasons in support of the demand for the allowance of £20 per annum for non-efficients, the same as in the regular regiments. Acknowledges that the answer to the memorial on this subject must come from the War Office.

Petition by loyalists, with signatures attached, for lands in the Province of Quebec.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Has sent to the men of the late corps of Loyal Rangers instructions, respecting the provisions to be drawn in quarters. Asks for instruction relating to granting leave for men to go to the Colonies to settle their affairs.

Same to the same. Sends list of losses sustained by loyalists, with remarks.

John Dusenbery to the same. Stating that whilst in command at Loyal Block house he was obliged to incur great expense for entertaining people passing and repassing, and asking the General to take the case into consideration.

Edward Jessup to the same. Shall send the returns asked for relative to the warrant money, to victualling the men of his corps and to the number of Loyal Rangers who intend to settle in the province.

Same to the same. A number of the Loyal Rangers wish to settle above Longueuil Seigniory. Although most of the men will settle at Cataraqui, yet he thinks it would be to the advantage of the general settlement to allow the others their choice, provided they settle in companies. Would like to take his own portion to make a beginning, &c.

Francis Hegel to the same. Representing certain claims to be laid before His Excellency.
Rev. John Stuart to Mathews. Had presented a memorial to be appointed Chaplain to the garrison of Cataraqui, and asks that His Excellency be reminded of the application.

February 16, Montreal.

Same to the same. That he had always intended to make Cataraqui his sole residence, officiating at the Mohawk villages occasionally, but until his appointment as chaplain was actually made, he could not be expected to give up his school which is a principal part of his present income. He will wait patiently for His Excellency's recommendation to the chaplaincy. He intends to take the first opportunity to visit Cataraqui and secure lodgings for his family; presumes a convenient town lot will be granted that he may build a house on and a lot for a farm.

February 19, Quebec.

J. Myers to the same. Has consulted with the other petitioners for a township on Cape Breton who accept of His Excellency's offer of a recommendation to the Governor of Nova Scotia.

February 23, Machiche.

Josiah Cass to Sherwood. States the objections some of the loyalists at Machiche have to go to Cataraqui. The want of stock has induced some of them to take farms in the Seigniories on shares, &c. If the losses they sustained by the war were made up they would be able to form a remote settlement, but it is doubtful if this will be done.

February 26, L'Assumption.

John Munro to Mathews. The scattered situation of his company prevented him from making the return ordered. The truest return is the number sent on the lands; however, he would go to the place where the absentee are at work, get their answers and make the return. Some of the families have gone to Coteau du Lac to be in readiness to go to work.

February 28, Allentown, Vt.

Jacob Lansing to the same. Sends account for secret service (p. 166). Asks if he cannot obtain a grant of land after the loyalist refugees are settled.

February 29, State of Vermont.

Marsh to the same. The anxiety in Vermont for commercial intercourse with Canada. New York raising an army to subdue Vermont. Is disappointed that no settlement is to be allowed on the unceded lands about Memphremagog; he can hardly think of moving with so large a family, stock, &c., to so distant a country as Cape Breton or Cataraqui. Has still hopes that a settlement may be allowed on the Memphremagog; several hundreds of faithful families would remove there rather than remain under the oppression of their new masters, and would add to the strength and wealth of the province.

March 1, St. John's.

Shaw to the same. Sends Massachusetts papers; supposes that the commanding officers at St. John's and Isle aux Noix, who receive papers every day send them to headquarters. Sends letters from Cass at Machiche (p. 180). Most of the people at St. John's inclined for Cataraqui, except those who are dicated to by Myers and others, who have begun a settlement on the Missisquoi Bay, from which they say they will only be driven by force.

March 2, St. John's.

Christian Wehr to Haldimand. Explaining and defending the course of himself and his associates, in regard to the settlement of lands on the east of Missisquoi Bay.

March 11, Machiche.

Josiah Cass to Mathews. Stating his distressed circumstances, owing to the inadequacy of his allowances and of the pay for the school, of which he had been teacher since November, 1778.

March 11, Sorel.

Contingent bill due to P. Hulburt for recruiting. Certified by Edward Jessup on the 1st of June.
Sherwood to Mathews. Has received and circulated copies of the circular to the loyalists. Thinks that seed wheat should not be purchased in Vermont at present for reasons given. Offers have been received to deliver 3000 head of cattle at Oswego in July at $20 a head. Is grateful for His Excellency’s confidence; will proceed on the business ordered, as soon as the lakes are passable. He sent Cas’s a copy of his (Mathews’) letter in answer to his application. Reports the operations for settling on the Missisquoi Bay; is surprised that Dr. Smyth has not written on the subject. Shall send a confidential person to ascertain and report the condition of affairs there. Explains how the purchase of land was made by Pritchard; it was an Indian title, but most of the land under it was in Vermont; by a trick of measurement by the purchasers the lands in the title were extended to the north of Pike River. Ross and Mosely are in pursuit of the same land under an old French title.

Same to the same. Asks for lots in this township; if he were sure of them he would take steps to have material for a mill, so that he could supply boards to the inhabitants.

Roger Stevens to the same. That he has presented a petition drawn up and signed by a number of people in the Colonies, desirous of retaining their allegiance and of living in the King’s Dominion, and asks what encouragement he can give to those people.

Edward Jessup to the same. That he was obliged to advance Captain Myers money on account of the corp, which Captain Myers cannot repay except by selling his expectations of half pay. To secure a settlement, asks that, if applied for, a request to this effect may be granted. H. (Jessup) and Dr. Walker have declined taking lots in the seigniory of Sorel, but as the doctor has received a house there where he intends to practice his profession, each of them would take a small lot on the south side of the river.

Return, signed by Caleb Closson and Oliver Sweet, of the names of the settlers on the east side of Missisquoi Bay, who say they have bought lands of Mr. Roberton of St. John’s, who bought from the Indians, nine miles south of Missisquoi River and nine miles north, bounded by the lake (p. 200). The names have their lots attached with remarks.

Sherwood to Mathews. Report by Closson and Sweet enclosed (p. 210). They say that the officers at Missisquoi swear they will have the lands. Sends Massachusetts newspapers and a letter from Mr. Summer. A number of people who wish to settle at Cataraqui have stock which they cannot drive through the woods so early as 24th April; they ask leave for their families to remain in charge of them till the weather shall admit of them being driven up. The cattle must be sent to Chateauguay and there crossed in boats. About 50 horses and cattle can be sent in the first drove.

Dr. Smyth to the same. Had informed Sherwood of all he knew respecting the Missisquoi settlers, so thought it needless to write. Unless stopped they are determined to settle on these lands. Some were stopped yesterday going with furniture, &c. Ruyter is reported to be building. The pretended proprietors are Captains Pritchard, Myers and Ruyter; Lieuts. Wehr, Ruyter and Best; Ensign Best, Messrs. Martin and Taylor and two others whose names are not known. (A note says these are Lieut. Taylor and Ensign Bird). Has paid out of his own pocket the expenses of the hospital at St.
John's for the Loyal Rangers; would be glad to know if he may not be allowed them. Major Jessup could not settle with him for the past, as he had not his books with him at St. John's and cannot settle with anyone since the 25th of December. If the pensions are struck off may God relieve Sherwood and himself; asks for a remittance to meet the demands of the people arriving. Page 214

March 20, Montreal.

Edward Jessup to Mathews. Calls attention to demands for debts which he has contracted in New York, where there is a much larger amount owing to him which he is not allowed to collect, so that he and his brothers will soon be reduced to the most distressing situation, unless Government will allow for losses or point out some other mode of relief. 217

March 24, Montreal.

James Gray to the same. Calls attention to the case of some old men who are not able to go on the lands appointed by Government or to work in any way for a living. 218

March 26, St. John's.

Sherwood to the same. Respecting the purchase of seed wheat and cattle. Calls attention to the pitiful case of Mrs. Buck, the widow of Dr. Buck. He (Sherwood) has sold his farm at Dutchman's Point to Dr. Washburn of Vermont, who is anxious to know when the garrison is to be removed, but no information can be given. 220

March 31, Sorel.

Alexander White to the same. There being a number of able artificers, mechanics and tradesmen in his company who would be happy to form a settlement, sends a plan for one on the Sorel domain. 223

April 3, Machiche.

James Johnson to the same. Makes a demand for pay for certain services. Certificates are attached. 225

April 5, Isle aux Noix.

James Robins to the same. Prays that his family may be allowed to draw their provisions at Isle aux Noix, till he can build some sort of a house for them on his land. 229

April 5, Montreal.

James Gray to the same. Owing to the pecuniary difficulties into which he was led from his position as commanding officer, asks, as a help, to obtain the post at Coteau du Lac for his family to live in until he can have some improvement made on his own land. 231

April 6, St. Charles.

William Fraser to the same. Sends petition from distressed loyalists from the Colonies, who desire to move to Canada. 233

The petition, with signatures, is dated from New Paisley, 11th March, 1794. 198

April 8, River du Chêne.

Edward Jessup to the same. As there will be two settlements, one at Cataraqui and the other at Oswegatchie, adjoining Sir John Johnson's settlement, thinks it would be best for Sherwood to settle at Cataraqui and for him (Jessup) to settle near Oswegatchie, and Sir John's settlement. Wishes to know His Excellency's determination, that he may know where to settle, as he would go with the first surveyor to lay out the town and the lands. Reports the steps taken to prevent men from settling on the lands. 235

Van Alstine to the same. Calls attention to memorial and abstracts sent last March, and asks for a settlement of his accounts. 237

April 10, Sorel.

April 12, Montreal.

Rev. John Stuart to the same. Asks if a pass is necessary to enable him to go to Cataraqui. Has engaged a capable man for the school. Thinks of going to Niagara to visit the Mohawks and 34th Regiment. Hopes to receive authority to fix on the town lot and farm promised him at Cataraqui, as he wishes to sow wheat next fall. Will he be allowed a house as garrison chaplain? 239
respecting the allotment of other lands. Is sorry to find that the Mohawks are divided in sentiment respecting their settlement; but this the lower village will prevail.  

William Morison to Mathews. Sends subsistence returns for his battalion and asks for a warrant.  

John McDonell to the same. Is anxious to know the determination respecting the arms (p. 135). If no consideration is to be allowed asks that the receipts sent be returned.  

Certificate by Capt. John Drummond that L'Or. James Robbins was taken prisoner in Burgoyne's campaign of 1777.  

Sherwood to Mathews. Respecting the case of the widows Buck and Bos, who are applying for the grant of land on account of their grandchildren and children as heirs; other applications.  

Edward Jessup to the same. Applies for two hundred acres of land for himself and the same for Sherwood, at Paspebio, to be deducted from their allowance at Cataraqui as reduced officers.  

Same to the same. L'Or. Sharp has applied on behalf of a number of loyalist families near Kinderhook and in the western part of Boston State who wish for land near the Loyal Rangers on which they can settle.  

Myers to the same. The hardship it would be for him to have to go to Quebec. Asks for an increased allowance for his children.  

Captain John Jones to the same. Applies for land at Carillon for the officers and men of the Loyal Rangers. If granted he would go and explore the land. The convenience of the situation.  

Edward Jessup to the same. The fears of the loyalists that they are to be tenants and sent farther from a market, have determined many to settle at Mississquoi and if not allowed, then to apply for a grant to England. Is afraid that these things originate with friends to Congress and are nursed by men ambitious to be at the head of a party. Suggests that a plan could be formed to supply the new settlement with cattle, as the settlers, from the distance, &c., are unable to get them. This would quiet the fears of some and frustrate the wicked designs of others. Should Government not be able to do this, thinks that an attempt should be made among the settlers themselves to raise a sum of money, but little can be done in this way unless the losses sustained be made good.  

Henry Ruiter to the same. Is desirous to go to the States to collect outstanding debts and prays that his family be allowed provisions till his return.  

Alexander White to the same. Complains that French, Major Jessup and Walker are acting unjustly in respect to this place, trying to obtain possession to the exclusion of the artisans, &c., prepared to settle on it. Asks that the case be presented to His Excellency, so that an order may be given to have the lots drawn for. The settlers he is getting propose to work in common getting up houses and ask for the use of the saw mill. Asks that he may have charge of the settlement.  

Jeptha Hawley to the same. On behalf of loyalists at Machiche, calls attention to the report that the lands are only to be granted as leases on seigniories, which cannot be regarded as a free gift. If His Excellency cannot modify these terms, leave is asked to seek redress otherwise.  

James Robins to the same. States his services and asks for a court of inquiry to investigate his claim for pay.
1784.
April 26, Montreal.

W. Morison to Mathews. Transmits subsistence returns. Remarks on various claims by officers and on the method of keeping the accounts.
Page 261

April 26, Machiche.

Stephen Tuttle to the same. Asks how arrangements are to be made for people going to Nova Scotia, and requests that part of the allowance of rations may be advanced.
264

April 27, St. John's.

Christian Wehr to the same. Denies that Pritchard had told him and the others who had purchased lands from the Indians on Missisquoi Bay that the Indians had no lands there and refers to the others in support of this statement. Asks leave for them to proceed to settle the lands.

April 29, St. John's.

Same to the same. Sends the names of 300 who wish to settle on the lands east of Missisquoi Bay.

Pritchard to the same. Reports that notices are posted up at Machiche for settling Cataraqui, Bay of Shelor (Chaleurs) and Missisquoi Bay. The efforts made to dissuade people from going to the two former places. A petition is in circulation of which he will send a copy.

May 1, St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. It will be difficult for Major Campbell to collect the sentiments of the loyalists, as they are divided by the intrigues of a few designing men. A subscription paper has been handed about privately at Sorel, Montreal and here, for people to settle at Missisquoi and that provisions have been promised to them and to those who settle on private lands, as long as loyalists get them from Government. The artful measures used to dissuade the people from settling at Cataraqui; has made every effort to counteract them, 3rd May. Has received letter with Pritchard's narrative; believes Pritchard heartily repents and will not oppose the measures recommended by Government. Is anxious about the removal of the loyalists and prays that His Excellency may be at Sorel so as to strike a damp on the turbulent. Wishes Mrs. Sherwood to visit the Colonies. Money due by Major Rogers.

May 4, St. John's.

John Dusenbury to the same. Calls attention to his claim for extra pay whilst in command at Dutchman's Point.

May 5, River du Chêne.

Edward Jessup to the same. Respecting persons who do not wish to settle on the lands laid out for loyalists.

May 9, Sorel.

Same to the same. Has communicated His Excellency's determination not to grant lands on Missisquoi Bay; the pains taken to prevent the settlement arranged for by Government. The two captains Jones and the Mans had been busy getting a paper signed by people to go to Missisquoi. Warns him of other designs. Respecting clothing and arms.

May 10, Sorel.

Same to the same. Is happy to find that His Excellency is to assist the new settlers. Thanks for giving him and Sherwood lots at the Bay of Chaleurs. His (Jessup's) son would settle there if he had the right to salmon fishing; it not he will take his lands with the corps in the upper country, and wishes for employment as a commissary's clerk or a similar employment, as much for training as for the pay. Asks which part of the upper country His Excellency considers should be settled with most regard to the general good, as he would go there himself and promote the settlement, notwithstanding what he formerly mentioned as to settling near Oswegata (Oswegatchie, i.e., Prescott)

May 10, River du Chêne.

Hugh Munro to the same. Representing that he had never had his claims examined by the board and asks that his case be taken into consideration.
Richard Cartwright to Mathews. Asks for a pass for his daughter, Mrs. Robinson, whose husband has bought a place at Casco Bay, and wishes her to join him there.

Edward Jessup to the same. Reports the suspicions that provisions are being obtained for settlers for the Bay of Chaleurs, whilst their real intention is to go to Cape Breton.

John Hoffnage to the same. Asks for a pass to go to a tract of land on Lake Champlain bought by his father.

Isaac Man to the same. Calls attention to his petition, and as he is going to the Bay of Chaleurs, asks for employment in the civil list.

Peter Van Alstine to the same. Asks for the continuance of rations till his wife and family, who are suffering from sickness, can be removed.

Edward Jessup to the same. Respecting the dissensions among the loyalists, with various details of the schemes carried on.

Thomas Fraser to the same. Owing to the bad state of the health of his children and the great age of his parents, asks that rations be continued to them where they are, until he can have a proper house built for them on the new land.

Sherwood to the same. Had shown his (Mathews') letter to Pritchard, who cannot, he thinks, give more information. Has arrived with 76 souls of Jessup's corps on the way to Cataraqui. Requests that he may have a town lot and 60 acres at Sorel.

Terence Smyth to the same. Has received the permission asked for to remain at St. John's, but not the use of the barracks. Explains that these are not the buildings inside of the garrison, and shows what they are.

Sherwood to the same. Has arrived and will proceed to Cataraqui. Reports the small quantity of seed brought by Ensign Sherwood. Has expended $9 for poor families; the necessity of an allowance for these expenses. The loyalists for Cataraqui have cattle at Saratoga, which they wish to drive through the woods; asks that two men be sent to make a road.

Ebenezor Allen to the same. Asks to be brought to a trial, and reminds him (Mathews) of the promises made when he (Allen) was appointed lieutenant in Butler's corps; the treatment he has received since peace was concluded.

Edward Jessup to the same. Sends accounts for recruiting; asks that they be laid before His Excellency. If payment is ordered Mr. Dobie will receive the amount of the warrant and pay it to the persons for whom it may be granted. Remarks on various claims for this service. His (Jessup's) son goes to Cataraqui before going to the Bay of Chaleurs. Many of those who intended to go to Missisquoi have changed their minds and are now going up the country; some still persist in settling on Missiquoi. Samuel Wright has been promised land as a subaltern; asks that an order to this effect be issued.

Wright's account for expenses in recruiting follows.

Pat Smith to Mathews. Applies to be put on the pension list; his distressed situation; is unable to bring his family from Albany, where they are suffering.

Benjamin Hopson to the same. Is to embark on Sunday for the Bay of Chaleurs and has not one shilling. The sum of one hundred
June 7, Sorel.

pounds is due him, and he had been promised his full pay for teaching in Machiche. Blames Major Jessup for his miserable situation.

June 16, St. John's.

Statement of the case of families brought from Ticonderoga, who wish to settle at Cataraqui.

June 15, St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Thanks for the town lot and farm at Sorel granted to him and Sherwood respectively. Will as soon as possible have the farm cultivated and a house put on the town lot. Has not abandoned the idea of going to Cataraqui. Forwards letters from Summer, &c. What should Wright get for carrying letters to Albany? It is reported that Colonel Carleton is coming out as governor of the province.

June 24, Lachine.

Edward Jessup to the same. Has received and communicated answer respecting the accounts for recruiting. Explains the case of Mr. Hogle, who complains of being unjustly dealt with. Is sorry that the men for the Bay of Chaleurs had been clamouring for arrears of pay; when his papers arrived they would prove the men had been fully paid since he had command. The men have been told to make a fair statement of their claims in former corps; but they were made to believe that as he was the last commanding officer, he was answerable for all. Explains the case of McNight. P.S. The settlement is not so far advanced as expected, owing to the want of bateaux.

June 25, St. John's.

Pat. Smith to the same. Thanks for the assistance given by His Excellency.

June 28, St. John's.

Marsh to the same. Calls attention to the violation of the treaty of peace by people in power who have taken possession of the property of the loyalists, giving warranty deeds of estates that have never been litiellod; keeping the notes, bonds, &c., of loyalists on the plea that the clause in the treaty only applies to real British subjects and not to loyalists and they are beginning actions for obligation on the lands and estates confiscated. They are anxious for communication with Canada, being in distress for salt and other articles; he has told them that communication has been refused because they have not complied with the terms of the treaty. There is no reason to complain of Vermont. The people of New York are actually prosecuting persons for damage for provisions taken by order of Burgoyne, one instance being that of Ebenezer Allen against whom a judgment was obtained for £375 with costs for stores taken near Bennington at the time of Baum's expedition.

June 28, St. John's.

Same to the same. Owing to the oppressive taxes and other impositions in the States, large settlements could be made within the province were land granted.

June 30, St. John's.

Webr to the same. Asks that orders be sent to Man, commissary for the loyalists, to issue provisions to them as instructed by Mr. Delancy, none having been issued since the 24th of May, except to a few particular families. Has been waiting here to bring in cattle and horses. A good deal has been planted and sowed.

July 1, Sorel.

Reverend John Doty to Haldimand. Has arrived within the garrison. Asks for a house and provisions and a lot of land.
Sherwood to Mathews. Has received draught in payment of the seeds, already paid for, but it is needed for expenses for conveying cattle, &c., from Sorel. Will also require money for men employed by Holland in chain bearing for surveying lands. Has been employed laying out the second concession, &c. Has given Holland a plan of the town of which he approves; upwards of 50 of the lots are settled and nearly cleared; the settlement of three townships 6, 7 and 8 goes on rapidly; the people are satisfied, and a number of bush built. The chief thought now is where to get seed wheat; if they cannot get oxen the men intend to hoe in an acre and a half of wheat each. He can get 3 1/2 bushels on Lake Champlain. Has taken his farm opposite this place. Has a claim for £745 for losses, which he asks Haldimand to assist him in securing. Page 329

Sherwood to the same. Has received his letter, but has not seen the persons recommended in it. Comments on Cosset's letter; is sorry the people who brought his (Mathews') letter did not come to see him; fears that they have gone back discouraged, and may prevent others from coming. Has been busy settling the loyalists, but has not yet finished the survey of the second and third concessions.

Sherwood to the same. Has received his letter, but has not seen the persons recommended in it. Comments on Cosset's letter; is sorry the people who brought his (Mathews') letter did not come to see him; fears that they have gone back discouraged, and may prevent others from coming. Has been busy settling the loyalists, but has not yet finished the survey of the second and third concessions.

John Ferguson to the same. Calls attention to his claim for payment of his services in distributing rations to loyalists, &c., by request of Major Jessup and Stephen Delancy, inspector of loyalists.

Rev. John Stuart to the same. Has visited Niagara, the Mohawk village, Buttersbury, the Bay of Quinté, Cataroa and every encampment of loyalists down to Coteau du Lac, and baptized the children in each place, the whole number being 150. Was at Catarqua in time to see the lots drawn and receive one within a mile of the barracks; will remove his family there next spring. The society has reduced his salary for the Mohawks from £70 to £50; asks to be recommended for the chaplaincy of the garrison.

Sherwood to the same. Has received his letter, but has not seen the persons recommended in it. Comments on Cosset's letter; is sorry the people who brought his (Mathews') letter did not come to see him; fears that they have gone back discouraged, and may prevent others from coming. Has been busy settling the loyalists, but has not yet finished the survey of the second and third concessions.

Allan McDonell to the same. Requests that the pension ordered to be continued to him from the 24th December, 1783, at which date it has ceased, be paid as he has been living on credit.

Thomas Gumersall to the same. Sends contingent accounts. There was no surgeon during the greater part of the time mentioned in the accounts, but the medicine, &c., for the sick had been laid in by the advice of Prendergast. It was found that proper nourish-
ment was more effectual than medicine. Remarks on the garrison contingent account. Respecting subsistence recommended by Sir John Johnson. Page 343

August 15, Cataraqui.
Ebenezer Allen to Haldimand. Complains of the treatment he has received; states his services and asks to be released. 343

August 16, Sorel.
Francis Hoget to Mathews. Asks for a settlement of his expenditure on the recruiting service, or at least a present supply for the support of his family. 349

August 16, Montreal.
Alexander Campbell to the same. That Adam Fonda of Caughnawaga, Tryon County, is willing to pay a debt due to him (Campbell) by the sale of a negro wench carried off by Captain Samuel Anderson of Sir John Johnson's company and now in Canada. Asks that an order be given for the sale. 351

August 18, Cataraqui.
Baron de Raitzenstein (in French.) The disbanded troops, with whom he had encamped, have drawn lots for the fifth township; the greatest part of his people have taken possession, but he cannot leave till all the lots are surveyed and the whole of the men settled. Prays that blankets be issued to these poor people, who are obliged to sleep on the ground, exposed to the rain and to the fogs, which are almost daily, causing great suffering to them, to their wives and children. 353

August 30, Sorel.
Barnes to Mathews. Asks for instructions respecting loyalists who wish to return to the Colonies. French has not quite finished the new map of the seigniory; when done it shall be sent with the old one. Return of refugees and disbanded troops shall also be sent. Some have done very little; to stir them up, a threat has been made to turn them out of the barracks. 355

September 6, Montreal.
Jacob Glen to the same. Sends thanks from Mrs. Cuyler, who is sorry the General had not any intention of settling loyalists on Cape Breton. Asks that, owing to the season and to her state of health, a conveyance may be ordered for her (to take her to Cape Breton). In a letter from Mr. Cuyler he stated that he would probably be in Cape Breton by August, and hoped to meet Mrs. Cuyler there (Cuyler was then in London). 357

September 8, Montreal.
Edward Jessup to the same. Is on the way to Sorel. Could not send a return of the new settlements, having been taken very ill at Oswagatchie. The settlement is going on much better than he expected from the lateness of the season and the reduction of provisions. The allowance made by His Excellency made a great change and the people act with resolution and spirit, but if the allowance is discontinued they will be much distressed. Will send acquaintance rolls; letter not received. 359

September 13, Montreal.
Jacob Glen to the same. Mrs. Cuyler, in accordance with his (Mathews') letter, will be prepared to leave at the shortest notice. She asks for a passage for herself and family to Quebec. 361

September 14, St. John's.
Smyth to the same. Arrival of the sons of Colonel Peters, and examination of their papers, &c. 363

September 15, Montreal.
Rev. John Doty to the same. Arrival of his mother with one of her grandsons; asks for an allowance of provisions for them. Has purchased a negro boy for whom also he asks provisions. 365

September 18, New Oswagacha.
Sherwood to the same. The settlers exceedingly thankful for the additional allowance. He will come down when the second and third concessions are marked out, and the people settled on their lots. Asks leave to purchase seed potatoes; respecting tools; the houses must be very uncomfortable during winter unless tools
are sent to cut boards. Asks for some small assistance in blankets and clothing, the poor families being almost naked. Page 367

September 20, Montreal.
A. Macdonell to Sir John Johnson. Reports that the British disbanded troops on the west side of the Bay of Quinté will in cold weather be reduced to the greatest distress for want of clothing. "Some of them have not even a blanket to cover them from heavy rain and pinching frost, or to hold out the damp of the ground they lie upon." Want of a blacksmith to repair their axes, hoes, &c. 370

Francis Hogg to Mathews. Requests that the order for payment to him for men he had enlisted be enforced. 371

September 27, Sorel.
September 28, St. John's.
Roger Stevens to the same. That from his many, long and tedious services in scouting, &c., he has broken his health and lost his means. The stoppage of his allowance has left him without a shilling. States his services and the promise made to him. Asks leave to remain at St. John's for the winter, and for leave to go to Vermont for some cattle that are at his father's house. Requests that a note may be sent him of what Dr. Smyth has charged against him as pay for secret service. 372

September 30, Montreal.
Stegman to the same. Was an officer in Losberg's regiment, and desires to have a grant of land to settle upon. 375

October 5, Quebec.
Edward Jessup to the same. Asks that the lands between Oswatia and Cataraqui (Prescott and Kingston) containing iron ore be set apart for cutting "coal wood" and erecting iron works. If Government does not desire to do so, he would undertake to erect these works and to find persons to do so. 376

Same to the same. The settlements of the Loyal Rangers are in want of saw mills, and next summer will require corn mills. The most convenient place for mills are at the Gallowes (Gallops) on the sixth seigniory and a brook on the eighth seigniory. There is also a good place in the second seigniory, near Cataraqui. Asks that favourable consideration be given to the subject. 377

October 13, Lachine.

Stephen de Lancey to Haldimand. Part of the loyalists have huts ready, and others, by being very industrious, may have them built so as to shelter them from the severity of the weather. Others, from the late date at which their lands were surveyed, cannot possibly build in time. Those might be kept comfortably during winter in the barracks at the different garrisons. There is not a sufficient supply of provisions for the settlers in the vicinity of Cataraqui and Bay of Quinté, and they are much distressed from want of clothing. 379

October 17, New Oswagatchie.

Sherwood to Holland. As directed, Shutts goes immediately on his land. Owing to the great number arriving, all the people are not yet settled; he himself cannot be so till next year, having been so much employed in the public service. The settlement has made rapid progress, but the people are disheartened on account of the want of seed wheat, although there is ground enough cleared. The savages are beginning to steal and kill the cattle, and are threatening the women and children. They sell all their provisions at Oswagatchie for rum, and are then induced from hunger to steal from the settlers.

An undated letter from Major Holland forwarding Sherwood's letter and recommending Ephraim Jones and William Saider as suitable persons to receive licenses. 383

Hugh Finlay to Mathews. Asks that a piece of land at the Bay of Chaleurs, for which he applied, be surveyed, so that he may take possession. 384
Statement or declaration, by Azariah Pritchard, respecting proceedings to settle the lands on Missisquoi Bay. Page 392

Richard Cartwright to Matthews. That as his family are going to Casco Bay, and he and Mrs. Cartwright are left alone, he asks for a continuation of the subsistence on account of their age and infirmities. (On the 10th May, 1784, Mr. Cartwright wrote from L'Assomption that Mrs. Robinson, his daughter, was about to join her husband at Casco Bay.) 397

Petition of James Robins, of Jessup’s corps, for back pay. 398

Edward Jessup to Halilmand. Calls attention to the want of cattle in the new settlement; proposes to use the white oak for supplying staves to Britain and the West Indies; the cattle could be paid for by this means, and without cattle the settlements must for many years labour under great disadvantages. Asks for an advance of £10,000 to pay for horses, &c., which he binds himself to repay in two years from December next, and asks for a bounty on the export of slaves, &c. 389

The proposal which accompanies this letter shows that in September, 1784, there were settled near Cataraqui (Kingston) 138 men, 71 women, 116 boys, 93 girls and 3 servants, total, 416; and near Oswagata (Prescott) 223 men, 101 women, 119 boys, 143 girls and 11 servants, total 597; at the latter settlement there were only 6 horses, 8 oxen, and 18 cows, the new settlements below Niagara being in nearly the same situation. 385

There is a further memorandum on same subject showing his losses to have been £11,734 4s. 9d. exclusive of bonds, book debts, &c., and pointing out that Vermont with no greater advantages than the new settlements had in 21 years increased from 169 persons to 500 times that number, from the first settlers having been able to obtain cattle. 400

Edward Jessup to ————. Requesting to know when payment for his losses is to be made, as his creditors are pressing him. 402

Return of attenders, &c., in Captain White’s company of loyalists. 403

Deposition of John Nicholl and Simon Stevens that Pritchard gave no encouragement to the people of Vermont to trade with Canada, and that he told Holmes if he brought in beef he would lose it. 408

List of officers in the corps of loyalists under Major Edward Jessup. 409

Petition of John Fraser for the restoration of his allowance to the amount given in 1782. 411

Return of the men of Peters’, Jessup’s and the late Major McAlpin’s corps, exclusive of those named to the General who are at Machiche, Sorel, Verchères and Yamaska and Sherwood’s men at and about Isle aux Noix; Verchères 40, Yamaska 45, St. John’s 20, total 165. 412

List of men’s names at Sorel, most of whom are in the engineer’s works. 413

List of men at Machiche indicating those required for the service of the engineer. 414

Saving to be effected by a reduction in the pensions. 415

Return of men enlisted by Francis Hogle, showing the corps in which they are now serving. 416
G. French to Sherwood. Has sent to Major Nairne a return of Peters' party. His (Sherwood's) recommendation to put the men in two companies looks as if he and Peters wanted to engross them at the expense of the gentlemen who had brought them in. Declines to enlist men for his (Sherwood's) company, as he has suffered already by trusting to promises.

Page 418

St. Leger, that he has allowed Benjamin Holt to keep a tavern at St. John's, a decent tavern being much wanted for the reception of officers coming on duty. Holt's good character.

Page 420

Neil Robertson, that he belongs to McAlpin's corps; hopes that his coming to Canada with Jessup in 1777 (after Burgoyne's surrender?), will not be considered as obliging him to be under his command.

Page 421

Remarks on a list of 68 men made out by Ebenezer Jessup and claimed by him from the corps of loyalists commanded by the late Major McAlpin, with a recapitulation.

Page 422, 423

Certificate by James Quinn that John Platt paid a man for obtaining intelligence.

Page 424

Report, without signature or date, concerning the State of Vermont.

Page 425

B. Simmer to Sherwood. The changes that have taken place since he last saw him will occasion many to remove out of these States if they can have a share of property in a Royal Government to which so many are attached.

Page 427

LETTERS TO OFFICERS OF THE LOYALISTS.

1779-1783.

B. 163.

Haldimand to McAlpin. As Sir John Johnson must give attention to forming his regiment has appointed him (McAlpin) to the command and care of the loyalists; Sir John is to deliver to him all papers and to write to the different corps announcing the change.

Page 1

Same to the same. Le Maistre has been ordered to detain Leake's company for a few days; they are to spend this time in exercising. The difficulty of getting, as soon as he expected, a correct list of loyalists. He is to visit the posts and arrange for getting monthly returns. The necessary orders for this shall be sent.

Page 3

Same to the same. Returns of the loyalists received, which were satisfactory. Approves of the measures to complete Leake's company, and of having struck off the non-effective. Would be glad to show attention to men who have shown their loyalty, but can add no more names to the list till he hears from England.

Page 5

Mathews to Myers. Has ordered Maurer to pay him ten guineas, five now and five when he is setting out. Fears that he is not a good economist. Unless he is at a friend's house, it is much more expensive to live at Montreal than at St. John's.

Page 7

L. Genevay to McAlpin. If Simon J. Cole, late merchant in Albany, is found deserving, he is to be put on the list with the other loyalists.

Page 8

Mathews to the same. The accounts of Captain Leake's company are to be deducted from the general return. All pay bills are,

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
Mathews to McAlpin. Pay bills received and warrants issued. 11

Same to the same. That it is not possible to furnish the loyalists with any other arms than they have. 12

Same to the same. That as officers of loyalists who are leaving their families at Montreal have made application for firewood and provisions, the families, with certain exceptions, the reasons for which must be stated fully, are to be removed to St. Ours. Arrangements will be made for giving them provisions, &c. His Excellency approves of his (McAlpin's) conduct in assisting Twiss to form the corps of loyalists. 13

Same to the same. To examine the account for expenses incurred by Mr. Beties for bringing men from the Colonies and to reimburse him. Beties has been ordered to join him (McAlpin). 15

Same to the same. That all the loyalists, except Leake's company, are to be employed wherever Twiss may desire. Men are to be taken from Leake's company for cutting wood. 16

Same to the same. That orders shall be sent to collect men to join two companies of artificers. His Excellency approves of the proposal to employ part of Leake's men in the neighbourhood of Sorel, or wherever they can be collected at short notice. He is to go to Montreal to examine into the case of those loyalists who refuse to go to St. Ours as ordered, and to cut off all those who refuse to conform to arrangements, except such as are absolutely in want. An allowance has been made him equivalent to batt and forage, but he is not to mention it. To inquire into the Pritchard case and report. To give Brigadier McLean an account of the loyalists who may be allowed to remain in Montreal, so that they may be supplied. 18

Same to the same. Certain men guilty of promoting discontent at Machiche, are to be punished by having salt beef served out to them and to be cautioned as to their behaviour. 21

Same to the same. In consequence of the bad conduct of French, who had the direction of the loyalists at Machiche, he is to go to St. Ours together with other four, two of whom are to be struck off the subsistence list and the other two severely reprimanded. His Excellency approves of the letter to French and will support him (McAlpin) in the exercise of his authority. 22

Same to the same. His Excellency approves of the arrangement of loyalists left at Montreal. He is to make an investigation into the cases of some distressed loyalists represented by Butler as in want of assistance. 23

Same to the same. Adams is to remain at St. John's; inquiry will be made into the nature of his memorial and complaints. The arrangement of the loyalists in and about Montreal. His Excellency is fearful that too close application to business will retard his (McAlpin's) recovery; Leake's corps being dispersed, Leake could leave it to the care of his lieutenant and come to assist him (McAlpin). 24

Same to the same. The subsistence list received and warrant issued. His Excellency is pleased to hear that he is recovering, and is sorry for Leake's indisposition. 25
Mathews to McAlpin. A return to be sent of the officers and men now in Canada who served under Burgoyne in 1777, with accounts of all money paid to officers during that period. Page 26

Same to the same. To make further inquiry into circumstances of those to whom provisions have been refused. Anthony Bradt, who served with Joseph Brant, is to have provisions and be forwarded in spring to Joseph.

Same to the same. The arrangements to be made for the reception of loyalists from Albany, collecting those for Niagara together, but not to be permitted to go there till further orders. Those whose husbands are in private employ are to join them. To consult with Sir John Johnson about women of his corps who are necessitous, and to give relief to those in want on the footing of loyalists, as other corps might, although not in the same predicament as that of Sir John, send in similar claims.

Same to the same. Only part of Leake's men to be sent to Quebec with the rafts, to see them properly delivered and that justice is done to the men. Canadian pilots must be procured.

Haldimand to the same. Of the loyalists who wish to be of service but not as soldiers, a company of bateaumens is to be formed. The proposal shows that the men will have a comfortable maintenance; to prevent imposition they are to be commanded by Herkimer, under the direction of Aulaur.

McAlpin to Mathews. His satisfaction at the proposed company of bateaumens; the greatest difficulty will be to convince the people of its advantages. Herkimer goes to St. John's; shall write Sherwood to assist him.

Same to the same. Arrival of Philip Lansing, formerly sheriff of Charlotte County, N. Y.; doubts his sincerity; believes him to be a fickle, unsettled fellow. The success in raising Sir John Johnson's second battalion. Thanks for good wishes for his health; is rather a paper man at present.

Haldimand to McAlpin. Owing to successes by Clinton to the southward and other favourable events, he has determined to try to re-establish the provincial corps formed in 1776, and shall begin with one battalion. Men to be sent out to recruit, with precautions given in respect to their mode of proceeding, &c. Officers shall not be appointed till the men are brought in. A board of officers shall be appointed to settle disputes as to the rights of particular gentlemen to the services of any of the men.

Mathews to the same. So many have vouched for Lansing, that he cannot be openly suspected, but a watchful eye shall be kept on him and there will be no hurry in putting him up on the list.

Same to the same. Presuming that recruiting parties are ready to set out, orders go by this mail to commanding officers to give leave to the men to depart without loss of time, their departure to be kept as secret as possible.
McAlpin to Mathews. Had given instructions to keep the departure of the recruiting parties secret, a precaution which self-preservation dictated, but so many had orders that secrecy is difficult. Hopes that the men are nearly ready to set off from St. John's.

Page 40

Mathews to Lieut. Neil Robertson. Sir John Johnson takes charge of the loyalists; all money, accounts, &c., to be transferred to him.

41

Haldimand to Mrs. McAlpin. Condoles with her on the loss of her husband. The difficulty of obtaining a pension for her, but will do everything in his power to be instrumental to the happiness of her and her family.

42

Mathews to Herkimer. Sends copy of the proposal to raise a company of batteauxmen, containing particulars of pay and provisions. By showing it to the commanding officer all difficulties will be removed. Fifty suits of clothing have been ordered. To make out subistence account for the pay of the company.

43

Haldimand to John Peters. He is to take steps to complete his corps; when that is done, he shall be appointed lieutenant colonel; no colonel can be appointed. Major Nairne will take charge of the several corps of loyalists, from which officers shall be appointed, whose commissions are to date from the completion of their companies; in the meantime they are to enjoy their present subistence.

44

Mathews to Samuel Adams. Every justice shall be done him with regard to his rank, but His Excellency cannot consent to his men joining a corps not intended for this province.

45

Same to Nairne. Sends warrant for Captain Leake's subistence account.

46

Same to (Eben) Jessup. That Bryan shall be appointed chaplain when his (Jessup's) corps is completed.

47

Haldimand to William March. Will do nothing respecting the information brought by Mr. Bryan until the return of Captain Sherwood. To procure every information possible, and make such preparations for negotiating as his knowledge of the people and circumstances may suggest.

48

Mathews to Reverend Mr. Bryan. Will be appointed chaplain to Jessup's corps so soon as it is completed; will, in the meantime, be supplied with provisions for his family.

49

Same to (John) Platt. That he will be rewarded for conducting Mrs. Quin to the Province and for other services. He is to return carrying a small dispatch for Sir Henry Clinton to be forwarded through Mr. Wing, or any other recommended by Hudibras. If a messenger is wanted before his return, is to recommend one to St. Leger, who will afford him assistance.

50

Same to Pritchard. On the return of Major Carleton his letter shall be attended to.

51

Same to Nairne. That Mrs. McLaren has been granted twenty pounds a year.

52

Lernoult to the same. Till further inquiry, he is to pay the sub- stance to Peter Drummond only from the day of his arrival.

53

Same to Brekenridge. Not to enlist prisoners for any particular corps till further arrangements.

54

Mathews to Nairne. Orders respecting certain of the loyalists, for subsistence. Form of pay lists ordered. Respecting loyalists recommended by Sir John Johnson for subsistence.

55

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1780. November 11, Chambly. 
Nairne to Haldimand. Applies for the majority rendered vacant by the death of Major Hughes. Page 58

November 13, Quebec. 
Mathews to Ebenezer Jessup. His Excellency is unwilling to enlist men in the predicament of those mentioned in his letter, but being willing to believe that they carried arms by compulsion for the rebels, such men may be enlisted as the officers become responsible for, after the leave of the commanding officer has been obtained. Page 59

November 23, Quebec. 
Same to Reverend Mr. Bryan. That in consequence of his distress, Major Nairne has been directed to put him on the subsistence list. Page 60

November 30, Quebec. 
Mathews to Nairne. Returns received. The subsistence list of loyalists is swelling to such an amount that it must be curtailed. To get the necessary information to do justice to those entitled to its benefits, certain men to be put on the list. Approves of Adams being struck off and taken no notice of, till his discharging money without being authorized to do so is considered. Page 61

December 4, Quebec. 
Haldimand to the same. To stop abuses, all recruits are to be passed by him (Nairne) before being considered as properly enlisted. All apprentices enlisted to be returned to their masters. Thirty-eight women and seventy-seven children arrived at St. John's, and reported to be in great misery, are to be relieved and to j in their connections. The numbers are increasing so fast that it will be impossible to feed them from the provision store. Page 63

December 6, Quebec. 
Mathews to the same. Transmitting list and petition, the statements in which are to be investigated. Page 63

December 18, Quebec. 
Same to Munro. A board of officers is to examine all claims for men brought from the Colonies. Page 66

December 24, Quebec. 
Same to Lieutenant Fraser. He is to purchase moose skins from the Indians to be made into moccasins. Page 67

December 25, Quebec. 
Same to Ebenezer Jessup. Thanks for his proposal, which cannot now be determined upon. The arrangements regarding the loyalists are only temporary and cannot interfere with the completion of his (Jessup’s) corps. Page 68

No date. 
Haldimand to Nairne. Ordering that a building be erected at Malbae for the purpose of confining rebel and other prisoners. Men will be sent to prepare timber, &c. Page 69

1781. January 1, Quebec. 
Mathews to the same. That Sherwood has been sent to St. John’s to carry on the business of the loyalists. Page 70

January 1, Quebec. 
Same to the same. Official notice of Sherwood’s appointment at St. John’s, and to remit him money. Respecting other money transactions. Page 71

January 8, Quebec. 
Same to the same. His Excellency agrees in the opinion that no reduction of expenses can be made until after that matter shall be fully investigated by the board of officers soon to be appointed. His Excellency also concurs in his suggestion respecting the allowance of provisions at Machiche; he does not think it necessary to provide the officers of loyalists with clothing. Page 72

January 14, Quebec. 
Same to Major Jessup. Clothing ordered for his corps of rangers; green is to be the colour of the uniform. Batt and forage money is to be allowed to the corps. Page 75

January 18, Quebec. 
Same to Nairne. Mr. Bradshaw, senior, to be put on the list of pensioners. The men ordered for William Fraser for Yamasca, and on his illness transferred to his brother, are ordered to proceed with the latter to the work at Yamasca. Page 76
January 20, Quebec.

Halimand Official order dispensing with the attendance of Major Nairne and Captain Malcolm Fraser at Quebec to ren er fealty and homage, in consequence of the exigencies of service. Page 77

January 22, Quebec.

Mathews to Edward Jessup. Permission given to send men to recruit in the Colonies.

January 22, Quebec.

Same to Nairne. He is to recall from Machiche the men belonging to the several corps of loyalists, that place being only intended for women and children. Sergeants William England and Henry Close are to remain, they being careful in managing the disorderly set.

January 22, Quebec.

Same to the same. He is to prepare accounts to be laid before the board of officers appointed to examine the subsistence accounts for the corps in the campaign of 1777, to decide on the different classes of officers, &c.

February 3, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has transmitted a complaint by Mr. Peters against Jeremiah and Gershom French to be laid before the board of officers.

February 8, Quebec.

Same to Colonel Jessup. That the men serving in any regiment are to make affidavit as to the corps for which they were enlisted. His Excellency is pleased that the claim on Sir John Johnson's corps is to be settled privately.

February 15, Quebec.

Same to Major Jessup. Desires to know what plan he would suggest for carrying out his views. There are but 30 men at Fort Edward and they are ripe for revolt. How many men would be wanted and how soon could they be got ready? The secrecy required.

February 22, Quebec.

Same to Edward Jessup. His Excellency does not think the advantage would compensate for the disadvantages of his proposed expedition.

February 28, Quebec.

Same to Mr. Smith, at Sorel. Quin, who is to deliver this, is to consult with him respecting private instructions he has received from His Excellency. He (Smith) is not to undertake the service if he apprehends it to be attended with personal risk, or that he will incur his father's displeasure. In that case Quin will go alone. A decision must be come to at once. Who are to be of the party?

March 5, Quebec.

Same to Jessup. Fraser's corps will be incorporated with his (Jessup's) but not till after the result of the inquiry by the board of officers is known. Drummond may be appointed a captain in the corps, if he raises the company, and that his appointment does not injure anybody else.

March 5, Quebec.

Same to Peters. Must wait the result of the inquiry by the board of officers into the complaint against the Messrs. French. Can employ the same means to complete his corps as those allowed to Mr. Jessup.

March 5, Quebec.

Same to Peter Drummond. Whilst anxious to show every indulgence to loyalists, their claims must be properly supported. Leave for him to be appointed to be a captain in Jessup's corps on terms stated.

March 5, Quebec.

Same to Nairne. Approves of his decisions in respect to McAlpin's corps. Gideon Adams will be appointed to a lieutenantcy in Fraser's company, but he must wait the result of the board of inquiry.

March 19, Quebec.

Same to Herkimer. He is appointed to take charge of the stores at Coteau du Lac, and to place a guard on them from the company of bateaumen.
Mathews to Ebenezer Jessup. His Excellency has no objection to Mr. Smith being sent into the Colonies for men. His and all other appointments must wait the report of the board of officers. Page 91

L. Gnevay to Nairne. Warrant has been sent for subsistence account.

Mathews to William Fraser. Small parties are to be got ready to scout from Cohos; minute instructions for their direction are given.

Same to Nairne. Subsistence account received. No person held prisoner by the rebels, and not actually in the province is to be included. He has leave to go to Malbie, if the service do not prevent. Lieut. Robertson may come to Quebec with Sir John Johnson; he is to bring with him all papers respecting the several corps of loyalists. Twenty men to be sent to Yamaska to assist with the blockhouse. Calls his attention to the order respecting Gideon Jones.

Same to W. Marsh. His proposal cannot be carried out just now, although it is one His Excellency has at heart.

Same to Nairne. To supply the acting engineer at Sorel with men to make rafts, and to oring them with boards from Machiche to Quebec.

Same to the same. To send as many loyalists as can be spared, to Sherwood at St. John's.

Same to Lieut. Robertson. Notifying his appointment to the adjuancy of the loyalists.

Same to Nairne. Sends abstract of subsistence accounts for loyalists for the campaign of 1777, as His Excellency intends to settle them, by warrant to be sent by next post. The order to be promulgated before the amount is distributed, so that all just claims may be settled. Hugh Munro is to be called on for an account of £200 received under authority of a warrant dated 17th December, 1777, before he is paid. To include subsistence account for John W. Myers, authorized to enlist men.

Same to the same. Sends warrant (p. 101). All persons receiving subsistence, not fit to bear arms, are to be ready to march on the shortest notice.

Same to the same. Sends warrant for subsistence. Sends a memorial from Mr. Hyndman; asks for full information respecting it to be laid before His Excellency.

Same to Lieut. Tyler. When arrangements are made respecting Rogers' corps, his claims shall be considered.

Same to Munro. Sends warrant for his expenses to Ballstown, but in future he is to incur no such expenses without authority, the captains being bound to see that their men have what is necessary for expeditions.

Same to Platt. No individual applications can be considered until the general arrangement of Colonel Rogers' corps shall be made.

Same to Hugh Munro. His Excellency has directed payment of his accounts to be made.

Same to Nairne. Has been desired to signify His Excellency's satisfaction with the pains taken with the business entrusted to him.

Same to the same. To employ some loyalists who desire to earn a little money to go to Spanish River to help to load coals in a vessel sent there for that purpose.
Mathews to Myers. His Excellency is satisfied that he did his best in the late attempt. An investigation will be made respecting the men carried off by Butler's sergeant.

Same to Lieutenant Jones. His misconduct on the last scout arose, His Excellency is willing to believe, from inexperience.

Same to Major Jessup. Thanks for information sent.

Same to Myers. He may send out a sergeant to recruit in the Colonies, but not to go himself till further orders. All men going out must be approved of by St. Leger.

Same to John Peters. The question of going to Ticonderoga must be left to his own decision; he must be cautious.

Same to Pritchard. His proposal cannot at present be entertained.

Same to Nairne. Referring the command of the loyalists in consequence of his late appointment.

Same to Pritchard. His wish to take a party to intercept the L ——s (Loveless) coming into the province is approved of. To take every precaution and to get all the information possible out of the L—s Wooster, who was to have been liberated and sent to St. John's, refuses to go there.

Same to Nairne. Returns the subsistence accounts for correction.

How awards of the board of officers are to be paid.

Same to the same. Warrants are sent for subsistence accounts, &c.

Same to the same. Having other views, His Excellency cannot appoint Colonel Jessup to be paymaster of the loyalists. Thomas Man shall have the ensigncy vacant by the death of Haver. Credit will be given to the persons who raised them for the men incorporated in Major Jessup's corps.

Same to Major Jessup. His thanks for being named Major received, and His Excellency has no doubt of a continuance of his zeal, &c. Twis will consult him and Nairne respecting the best means of raising a corps of artificers.

Haldimand to Nairne. Approves of the proposed plan of raising a corps of artificers; further instructions.

Mathews to Colonel Peters. To send Captain Chambers a minute account of the causes of his suspicion against R'dman.

Same to Nairne. His Excellency is pleased to find that his wishes respecting the new corps are likely to be speedily executed. Changes in the loyalist corps left to him and Jessup. How the removal of French to another company could be arranged for most advantageously. A military man will be chosen for adjutant of the loyalists. One of the Mams may be appointed quartermaster, and Mr. Jones retained as surgeon's mate. The subsistence of Loveless shall be continued to his widow to the end of the muster; she will then be put on the pension list. The changes will not affect the form of the subsistence lists. Sherwood will furnish a list of men for secret service, to form part of the garrison at the Loyal Blockhouse.

Same to the same. With list of loyalists whose allowances are to be reduced, and remarks on others who are receiving allowances.

Same to the same. That Mr. Wehr was appointed a lieutenant in Sir John Johnson's corps to serve him, as he preferred it to his chance of raising a company; he may have his choice.
Mathews to Nairne. Directions as to changes in the subsistence lists. Thanks to Major Rogers for his trouble. Trusts that Man will qualify himself for the office of quartermaster. That all officers requesting leave to come to Quebec are to be refused. Page 128

January 29, Quebec. Same to the same. To make inquiry into the merits of the application of John Ruiter for men enlisted.

January 31, Quebec. Same to the same. The decision to reduce the pensions of Mr. Man and others has been considered, and His Excellency will abide by that decision. There are many others who are obliged, with their families, to subsist on the income Mr. Man has now.

February 1, Quebec. Same to Isaac Man. The reason for the reduction in the subsistence allowance. He should compare his own allowance of £53 per quarter, with that of others.

February 11, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. In the present unsettled state of affairs to the southward, His Excellency does not choose to risk recruiting parties in the enemy's country.

February 13, Quebec. Same to the same. To make inquiry into the merits of the application of John Ruiter for men enlisted.

February 15, Quebec. Same to the same. The decision to reduce the pensions of Mr. Man and others has been considered, and His Excellency will abide by that decision. There are many others who are obliged, with their families, to subsist on the income Mr. Man has now.

February 25, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. In the present unsettled state of affairs to the southward, His Excellency does not choose to risk recruiting parties in the enemy's country.

February 25, Quebec. Same to Isaac Man. The reason for the reduction in the subsistence allowance. He should compare his own allowance of £53 per quarter, with that of others.

March 26, Montreal. Same to Hbenezer Jessup. All the clothing wanted by Sherwood for scouting parties will be supplied by Redesel.

March 31, Quebec. Same to Major Jessup. Leaves are to be taken to reduce pensions so that the benefit of the allowance may be made more general.

April 4, Montreal. Same to Nairne. Has received return of loyalists drawing provisions. Is afraid that business will suffer by his departure; it is not possible from the scattered state of the families to keep strict regularity. The accounts should be kept in army pay.

April 8, Pointe aux Trembles. Nairne to Mathews. Sends account for bounty money altered in the calculation to army pay. Warrant to be sent to Mr. Fraser, Deputy Paymaster General.

April 19, Montreal. Mathews to Nairne. Account received and warrant sent as requested.

April 25, Montreal. Same to Major Jessup. Leave given to send out two persons to bring in recruits, under such precautions and with such orders as are pointed out. Every possible inquiry is to be made for intelligence. Sends an account from Man; asks that he examine the

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
money he paid him, and return the accounts with remarks. Mr. Smith should have been included in the pension list from the 25th of December.

Nairne to Mathews. Recommends Hugh Munro for service and states his services.

Mathews to Major Jessup. With lists and remarks on the reduction in the pension lists. The names and rates are given. Same to Myers. His Excellency does not think fit to permit more recruiting parties to go out just now. Dr. Smyth has the direction of the secret service and has, no doubt, had sufficient reasons for the course he has taken.

Same to Nairne. Has received pay bill. Remarks on ration account of the 53rd; entering into the details of the method of keeping those relating to the sick in hospital, &c.

Same to Major Jessup. His Excellency cannot let parties go into the Colonies at present. It may be possible on receipt of further intelligence to grant permission.

Same to the same. Warrant for subsistence sent. Letter on recruiting and on the appointment of officers has been laid before His Excellency. The first must be deferred; in the appointment of officers regard must be had to the reduction of the pension list.

Changes in the subsistence account. Tuttle's conduct in not accounting for money advanced.

Same to Marsh. Has been granted a pass.

Same to Major Jessup. Man's account enclosed. Hopkins, a teacher at Machiche, is to be continued on the pension list, and the reduction on his allowance to be paid him. To inquire respecting the statement of the widow Bates (Bates?).

Same to the same. Orders will be sent to muster the corps of rangers under his command, but care must be taken not to remove men from the public works. A few very trusty men may be sent out recruiting; friends of Government have suffered by the imprudence of such parties.

Same to Munro. No sale of a commission in a provincial corps has been made or can be permitted. Appointments in the Loyal Rangers have been made on the ground of the number of men recruited. To grant his requests would be an injustice to the other officers. His Excellency thinks highly of him, but cannot give cause for discontent.

To Hobson (loyalist pensioner). That he has been restored to the pension list at the rate of £1 per muster, which Major Jessup has no power to exceed.

Same to Major Jessup. Encloses letter respecting Hobson's pension. That commissions are now being made to rectify certain mistakes.

Same to the same. Inquiry to be made respecting the former position of the persons on the pension list. They are to be divided into five classes as by list sent, with the sums each class is to receive. Officers on half pay will be appointed to vacancies as they occur. Changes noted.

Same to Luke Knowlton. His Excellency expects orders consequent on the cessation of arms, with general directions respecting refugee loyalists. It is impossible for him to make any partial arrangement.
May 15,
Quebec.

Mathews to Samuel Wright. Has permission to go to Vermont for a few weeks on his private affairs.

May 19,
Quebec.

Same to John Stevenson. His provision accounts shall be settled by Major Jessup.

June 18,
Quebec.

Same to Major Jessup. To pay Isaac Man, jun., his account for acting as Brigade Major. Warrant for poundage and stoppages is sent.

June 26,
Quebec.

Same to John Stevenson. Sends a passport. He is to be supplied with a bateau, tent, &c.

June 26,
Quebec.

Same to Ebenezer Jessup. Sends passport; His Excellency has no objection to Sharp going to Bennington. They can accompany Stevenson, who is going to cross the lake in a bateau.

July 24,
Quebec.

Same to Major Jessup. If the statements in petition sent be correct, he is to discharge Henry French and Abraham Scott from his corps.

August 25,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Although unwilling to permit intercourse with the Colonies till the definitive treaty is declared, he will yet allow loyalists to go there who have and can recover their property, trusting to him to see that the spirit of these intentions is fulfilled.

September 8,
Quebec.

Same to the same. The Deputy Surveyor General, Captain Sherwood, and others are leaving for Cataraqui to survey land for the refugee loyalists. If there are in his corps skilled land surveyors he may send them to join Sherwood at Montreal.

September 11,
Quebec.

Same to the same. Collins, Deputy Surveyor General, will be charged with the plans mentioned in his (Jessup's) letter; French will be sent to explore the lands. The other arrangements for surveying.

September 18,
Quebec.

Same to Rudolphus. His Excellency acknowledges that his reasons for returning to the West Indies are well founded.

September 22,
Quebec.

Same to Major Jessup. That permission may be given to Hulbert to go to the Colonies to collect his property, if it is certain that he will not abuse the privilege.

September 22,
Quebec.

Same to William Marsh. He may bring into the Province the cattle he mentions.

September 29,
Quebec.

Same to Captain Wright. Notwithstanding the great expense, His Excellency, in consideration of the lateness of the season at which the loyalists arrived from New York, will continue the same rate of provisions as they got there. The number of loyalists taken by Cuyler to Cataraqui is sufficient to assist in the surveys, it being too late to settle on the lands.

October 15,
Quebec.

Same to Samuel Adams. Has received petition from loyalists for leave to go to Nova Scotia in quest of settlements. His Excellency has taken every necessary means to settle the loyalists in different parts of the country next spring. At this season the journey to Nova Scotia would be attended with numberless miseries.

October 16,
Quebec.

Same to William Marsh. Acknowledges receipt of report on lands towards Lake Memphremagog. His Excellency is pleased to find the land in that quarter suitable for settlers, but will grant no lands till a general arrangement be made.

November 15,
Quebec.

Same to Lieutenant-Colonel Morris. His Excellency has no instructions respecting the victualling of loyalists from New York, but he will give them such provisions as the necessary economy will admit until they are settled.

November 24,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Major Jessup. Ordering the disbanding of his corps, but owing to the late date of receiving instructions, will con-
1788.

Continue to them provisions and lodging for this winter. (The same was addressed to Major Rogers.)

December 7, Quebec. Mathews to Herkimer. The Provincial troops are to be disbanded on the 24th. The accounts of the bateaumen under his command are to be made up to that date. Quarters and provisions will be continued to them for the winter.

December 19, Quebec. Same to Tuttle. His Excellency has no objection to loyalists desiring to settle in Nova Scotia going there, and when the season shall admit, will assist so far as possible in giving them passage. He cannot negotiate with the Governor for grants of land.

December 19, Quebec. Same to Munro. Points out the impropriety of the request for information as to the probable answer of His Excellency to applications, and states the course he himself would follow with respect to the land regulations were he in his (Munro’s) situation.

Correspondence with Conrad Gugy relating to the Loyalists, 1778-1784.

P. 164. B.M., 21,824.

September 14, Machiche. Conrad Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). Arrival of loyalists; will lodge them in the neighbourhood. Number of workmen. Scarcity of pine for building, &c. The additional corvée; recommends lessening it in other respects. Schoolmaster wants to be employed.

October 2, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Complaints as to the situation of the settlement frivolous. Plans of houses for barracks; the delay in building. Proposes to build a saw mill. The rainy weather. Has secured a garden and pasture.

October 8, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). The progress of building. The load of corvée in this work gives ground for diminution in other demands. Number of people employed; names of parishes furnishing corvées.

October 30, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Progress of building. Loyalists reconciled to their lodging. Will try to stop frivolous complaints being sent. Respecting rations, beds, blankets, &c. The suspicious conduct of one Huffnagel.

November 2, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Death of Dielle, Notary; the fear of his papers being transferred to Montreal. Recommends Mr. Badeau as his successor.

November 8, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Completion of houses. Means to secure the logs cut. Has investigated the cases of desertion; four German deserters retaken. Rations; supply of beef, candles, &c.

November 16, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Schoolmaster’s application. Six new houses to be built. Loss on using large timber. Proposed saw mill. Arrangement for lodging the loyalists and for getting supply of beef.

November 23, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Fresh beef for troops at Three Rivers. Permission asked to sell goods and retail spirits. The latter should be refused. Urges that on account of the heavy corvées the habitants should not have so many soldiers wintered on them.

December 20, Machiche. Same to the same (in French). Arrangements for lodging the loyalists. Report of Van Arnheim, a rebel spy.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From/To</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January 7, Quebec.</td>
<td>General Haldimand to C. Gugy (in French).</td>
<td>Is sending Captain Twiss. To investigate together the site for a saw mill. He (Gugy) is to be at the Legislative Council on the 11th. Loyalists remaining; their rooms will do for others. Method of dealing with treason to be considered.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 25, Machiche.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Putting a stop to the scandal between M. Laterrière and Mlle. Pelissier. Information of M. de Tonnancour regarding rebels and steps taken to arrest them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 1, Quebec.</td>
<td>General Haldimand to C. Gugy (in French).</td>
<td>Will make a solemn investigation in the Laterrière affair, so as to strike the ill-intentioned. Mr. Baby, M. de Tonnancour and he (Gugy) to form a commission.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 6, Machiche.</td>
<td>C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French).</td>
<td>The examination into the Laterrière affair. Bécancour a rebel asylum. The equivocal conduct of the Recollet Theodore. Cais, the schoolmaster, desires his pay fixed. Several people will send their sons to take advantage of the school. Wants instructions as to building barracks at Pointe du Lac.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 14, Quebec.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Proposes barracks and a blockhouse on the Nicolet; also a barracks at Bécancour. Would wish to withdraw all the soldiers from the farmers' houses, but it will not be possible. Arrival of Laterrière; he protests his innocence. Arrangements for barracks and school.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 15, Machiche.</td>
<td>C Gugy to General Haldimand (in French).</td>
<td>The good effect of the commission of inquiry on the parishes. Expected arrival of Capt. Twiss Zielberg to be employed in superintending buildings at Pointe du Lac has been sent to Batiscan. Nyvernoche employed to square timber for new houses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 18, Quebec.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Report as to sites for proposed barracks and blockhouse at Nicolet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 22, Quebec.</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French).</td>
<td>The site for barracks near Nicolet; the highway for deserters should be watched. The barracks should be built to accommodate all the troops. The movements of Lieut.-Governor Hamilton; expected arrival of Claus and Joseph Brant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 25, Machiche.</td>
<td>C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French).</td>
<td>Complaints of the captains of militia. How desertion may be stopped.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 29, Quebec.</td>
<td>General Haldimand to C. Gugy (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting the complaints of captains of militia. Stopping vagabonds from going off approved of. Gotz honest but credulous. No important news from Halifax.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). Is taking steps to prevent trivial complaints being sent to the General. Progress of work for the barracks.

April 8, Machiche.

Same to the same (in French). Respecting the arrangement for squaring and preparing timber by Canadians. Is preparing to build houses for the royalists.

April 15, Machiche.

Same to the same (in French). Acknowledges receipt of papers. Progress of building.

April 29, Machiche.

Same to the same (in French). Hamilton's defeat; its bad effects. The good news from New York may counterbalance this. The news of successes in South Carolina.

May 7, Machiche.

Same to the same (in French). Will undertake the work at Pointe du Lac. Capt. Brehm hopes he will avoid the Indians at Oswegatchie. Preparations at Albany, &c., should be ascertained.

May 10, Machiche.

Same to the same (in French). Captain Zielberg to go with his company to work at Pointe du Lac. Mlle. Pelissier's claim for 10,000 livres against Laterrière.

August 12, Machiche.

Same to the same (in French). The conduct of François Duaine, with regard to roads. Progress of the mill; river freed from trees, &c. Asking that other impediments to navigation be removed. Increase of royalists. Barracks being built.

October 24, Machiche.

Same to the same (in French). The conduct of Judge Southouse on the bench; his relations with Walker (advocate) and Monk, in relation to the River St. Francis.

October 25, Pointe du Lac.

W. Lampadius (in German). Brigadier Speth encouraging the troops not to work too hard. Capt. Zielberg takes no notice of his complaint; asks instructions.

November 5, Machiche.

C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). The withdrawal of Capt. Zielberg from the works at Pointe du Lac; the aversion of the German soldiers to the employment, and the encouragement to them by Brigadier Speth, as shown in a letter from Sergeant Lampadius (67).

November 7, Quebec.

General Haldimand to C. Gugy (in French). The works at Pointe du Lac should be pushed forward. The improper conduct of Brigadier Speth. Zielberg to remain with the workmen.

December 3, Machiche.

C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). List of loyalists forwarded. Capt. French takes command in place of McAlpin. Want of clothing among Butler’s party. Desires instructions as to clothing. Bad characters among the royalists; difficulty of restraining them. Widows requiring a little particular help.

December 6, Quebec.

Capt. in Mathews to Mr. Jones. To provide £500 for Mr. Gugy for public service.

1780.

April 1, Machiche.

C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the proposition to Mr. Cochrane to give up his position in favour of Mr. Cochrane. The quality of logs at his saw mill. Desires Haldimand's intervention in the suit concerning the river.

November 8, Machiche.

Same to L. Genevay (in French). Planks and shingles ready; the latter sent. Clothing for loyalists. Prisoners sent among the loyalists; they should be separated.

November 13, Quebec.

L Genevay to C. Gugy (in French). Clothing for the loyalists. Families of prisoners sent down to be lodged as well as possible; if they do not behave they are to be sent to Three Rivers. Apprehensive that the fleet may not arrive.
C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). The ill-treatment
of a schoolmaster by Howard, said to be a lieutenant of loyalists,
and his subsequent violent conduct. Page 86

Same to Captain Mathews (in French). Claim for powder
supplied by the late Etienne Augé. 88

General Haldimand to C. Gugy (in French). To have Howard
tried and punished. 89

John Howard. Certificate that he has been bound over to keep
the peace. (No signature). 90

C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). Concerning
Howard's case. 91

Same (?) to the same (in French). With remedy for headaches. Will comply with order for boards, laths and deals. M. Maurer offers to take a share in the forges. How he proposes to form a company. (The letter is not complete.) 93

General Haldimand to C. Gugy. Messrs. Giaison to be tried for illicit trading up the St. Maurice. 95

C. Gugy to General Haldimand, Messrs. Giaison have been summoned. 96

General Haldimand to C. Gugy (in French). The prosecution of
Messrs. Giaison. 97

C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). The number of boards and shingles may be increased, but it is not so easy to get wood for wheels. 98

Same to the same (in French). The result of the trial of the Giaisons. Difficulties at Pointe du Lac. 100

Haldimand to Gugy (in French). The fine on the Giaisons to be used for expenses, which he thinks very heavy. 102

C. Gugy to Haldimand (in French). The case of the Giaisons. The outlet through Duaine's road. Brick chimneys at the barracks. 103

Same to the same (in French). Sending dry boards; the wood sent by Dambourgés. Sending samples of flour and meal. 105

Captain Mathews to C. Gugy. With instructions to Davis; they are to be kept strictly secret. 107

Same to the same. Major Jessup has orders to go to St. John's with certain men named. Davis has lost a good chance. 108

Depositions against Mary Seymour, as a suspected spy. 109

C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). Mary Seymour, a suspected spy, has been sent to Three Rivers. Asks instructions as to a Canadian and wife from the Colonies. 110

C. Gugy. Memorandum respecting the wants of the loyalists. 129

Deposition (in French) of Louise Hubert, or Norman, as to papers held by Mr. Panet, advocate, Quebec, concerning Pabos. 112

C. Gugy to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting the affairs of Pabos, and the conduct of Mr. Panet. The abuse of the laws as to property, &c. Desires to introduce an ordinance regarding retraits. 113

Same to the same (in French). The code of laws on real estate introduced in 1775. Purchasers before that should have titles confirmed. The judges a here only to forms. The character of Mr. Norman and his wife and of Mr. Panet. The titles of Pabos. Merchants would gladly purchase for the fisheries. 116

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1782.

July 15, Quebec.

August 9, Machiche.

October 20, Machiche.

October 26, Machiche.

1783.

March 24, Quebec.

December 8, Quebec.

1784.

April 30, Machiche.

May 6, Machiche.

Captain Mathews to C. Gugy. The reduction of allowances to loyalists to be continued; a few of the more indigent to be relieved. Their insolence and aversion to work.

L. Geneyvay to the same. The captain of militia has full power to remove obstructions to the river put there by Duaine.

C. Gugy to Captain Mathews (?). The ferment among the loyalists. Copy of a paper left in the barracks.

Same to the same (?). The difficulty of discovering the author of an anonymous paper to the loyalists.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COLONEL CUYLER AND OTHERS.

1781-1784.

B. 165.

L. Geneyvay to Mr. DeCoigne (in French). That there will be no decision for a time as to leave to the loyalists to take gardens and farms.

DeCoigne. Return of loyalists entitled to house rent and firewood.

Loyalists. Regulations as to lodgings and allowances.

Alex. Macomb to R. Ellice. Respecting the affairs of Mr. Cuyler.

DeCoigne to General Haldimand (in French). Saving that might be effected in lodging loyalists. Applications for rations from men and boys able to earn a living.

DeCoigne to (Captain Mathews ?) (in French). Enclosing return of loyalists entitled to lodging and firewood, with remarks.

A. Cuyler to the same. That he is ready to enter on his duty with respect to the loyalists. Asks for rations.

Same to General Haldimand. For list of names, &c., of loyalists to enable him to inspect them. Asks for rations.

Same to A. Cuyler. Information will be sent him as to names, &c., of loyalists. Rations allowed.

Same to DeCoigne. To furnish Mr. Cuyler with list of loyalists.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Has inspected the loyalists in the district of Montreal. Proposed arrangement for lodgings.

Captain Mathews to DeCoigne. Authority given for providing lodging and clothing for loyalists.

Same to A. Cuyler. Respecting lodgings. The care necessary to prevent abuses in the distribution of rations to loyalists.

Same to the same. Certain prisoners of war to be provided with clothing.

B. 164

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1783. November 30, Quebec.

(Mathews?) to A. Cuyler. Is to ascertain the real feelings of Mr. Cossett and Mr. Summers, lately from Hampshire. They may be useful.

December 11, Montreal.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. The reports of Cossett and Summers of the inclination of Vermont, part of New Hampshire and part of Massachusetts, to return to allegiance. Clothing for prisoners. Proposed tour to loyalists.

Stephen Tuttle to A. Cuyler. His distress caused by his allowance being cut down after his wife and family joined him. His losses owing to his loyalty. Asks relief.

January 8, Machiche.

A. Cuyler to General Haldimand. Asks to be forwarded to the upper posts to look after his interests. He might effect savings to the Crown it appointed agent at Detroit and Niagara.

January 11, Quebec.

February 3, Quebec.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Copies of letters open and secret sent by John Wies, on secret service to Albany.

February 4, Montreal.

Same to the same. Orders respecting Platt will be attended to.

February 6, Montreal.

Concerning rations. Messenger on secret service.

February 11, Montreal.

Same to the same. With copy of letter from W. Marsh respecting secret service, now detailed by Captain Sherwood’s orders, and reply.

February 13, Montreal.

Same to the same. Will attend to Platt. The detention of his messenger sent on secret service.

February 17, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Sending Piatt, a pensioner, to Montreal to be under surveillance.

February 26, Quebec.

Same to the same. Reduction of allowances to loyalists to admit of being given to a larger number.

March 6, Montreal.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. The reduction of allowances. Remarks on individual cases.

March 10, Quebec.

March 13, Montreal.

March 17, Montreal.

March 20, Machiche.

March 21, Machiche.

March 22, Montreal.

March 24, Montreal.

March 24, Montreal.

March 24, Montreal.

A. Cuyler to Adjutant Valentine. That DeCoigne is to attend to victualing unincorporated loyalists.

Same to J. Hawley. That he is to attend to returns of loyalists, provisions, &c., as instructed.

Same to Captain Mathews. The Q. M. G. 1st Battalion R R of New York declines to victual the loyalists, causing additional expense.

Same to the same. Expectation of confirmation of a shameful peace; the fate of the loyalists. The dissatisfaction at reduction of rations to officers; the refusal to victual the loyalists; temporary arrangement.

Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Apprehensions of the conclusion of an unfavourable peace.
March 27, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A Cuyler. Arrangements for victualling loyalists attached to Sir John Johnson's battalion. Page 61

March 27, Montreal.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Account for expenses of loyalists; his journey to Detroit. The good character of DeCoigne left in charge. Dread of approaching peace. 83

April 30, Montreal.

Same to the same. Thanks for services. Sends accounts for disbursements, &c. Mr. Platt reports himself almost daily. 71

April 7, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A Cuyler. With warrant for payment of disbursements to loyalists. The other claims will probably be settled by Gen. Burgoyne. 74

April 14, Montreal.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Asking leave for his nephew to go as flag officer to Vermont to meet his father. 81

April 14, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A Cuyler. Facilities for his journey to Quebec, Detroit. Affairs at Machiche. 83

April 14, Quebec.

Gen. Halldimand. Pass to Mr. Cuyler for Detroit. 85

April 16, Quebec.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Acknowledges receipt of warrants. Mr. Guzy's refusal to pass account, &c.; has instructed Hawley to attend to them. With returns; will investigate charges at Coteau du Lac. His journey to Detroit. List follows. 76

April 17, Montreal.

Same to the same. His journey to Detroit. The refusal of Mr. Guzy about the loyalists. Boy for the general Reports of peace. 86

April 21, Montreal.

Same to the same. The flag not to be sent to the Colonies. His journey to the upper posts. Prospects of peace. 83

April 21, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A Cuyler. That a flag will be sent when the lake communication is opened. The reported peace. No official news. 89

April 25, Montreal.

Elizabeth Brownlee. Receipt for money instead of rations. 91

April 26, Montreal.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Star's next day; waiting for news of peace. Clothing for the loyalists. List follows. 92

June 2, Montreal.

DeCoigne to the same (in French). Lodgings for prisoners of war. 96

June 8, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to DeCoigne. Respecting necessaries for rebel prisoners. 97

July 13 & 30, Montreal.

Accounts for clothing &c. for prisoners. 107

July 14, Montreal.

July 17, Montreal.

July 17, Quebec.

July 21, Montreal.

July 21, Montreal.

July 24, Quebec.

August 13, Quebec.

August 17, Quebec.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. His return from the upper country and results, &c. 98

Same to the same. His reception in the upper country. Visit of his friends Messrs. Glen. The feeling respecting independence, &c. 100

Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Acknowledges letters. Still ignorant of prospects of peace, &c. 102

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Respecting Canadian prisoners and prisoners of war. 104

Same to the same. Proposed settlement of loyalists in Cape Breton. 105

Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. No instructions yet as to settling Cape Breton. 106

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Arrival of ship with loyalists; smallpox and malignant fever among them. 110

General Halldimand to A. Cuyler. To continue his inspection of the loyalists with economy. Barracks prepared for them at Sorel. Returns of numbers, &c., to be made. 112
A. Cayler to General Haldimand. The anxieties of the loyalists as to their future. Prospects of settlement on vacant lands. The drawbacks to settlement on the frontier. Page 114

The same to Captain Mathews. Inspection of loyalists from New York. The settlement proposed at Caderaqui (Cataraqui). 117

September 1, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A. Cayler. List of evidence wanted in trial at Montreal. Mr. Gilmore, loyalist, to keep school at Sorel. 119

A. Cayler to Captain Mathews. Respecting trials at Montreal, and the release of prisoners of war. Orders respecting Mr. Gilmore at Sorel. Arrangement for issuing provisions at St. John's. Demands of loyalists for lodgings. 1.0

Same to the same. Loyalists going to Cataraqui. Is preparing a general return of all loyalists. Threatened proceedings by Forsyth, Taylor & Co. 124

September 8, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A. Cayler. Regarding distribution of provisions at St. John's. Exploration of Memphremagog (M班phra-magog) by Marsh and his pretensions. Suspected he is on a land-jobbing scheme which must be prevented. Relief to loyalists attached to Sir John Johnson's battalion. Regular provision receipts to be sent. 127

September 11, Quebec.

Same to the same. Arrangements for settlement at Cataraqui; Sir John Johnson will, no doubt, furnish information respecting loyalists. 131

September 11, Montreal.

Prisoners. List of American prisoners returned with receipt from American officer. 132a

September 18, Montreal.

A. Cayler to Captain Mathews. Respecting provision accounts at St John's. Loyalist settlers to Cataraqui. Lodgings at Sorel. The last loyalists very inferior. 133

September 25, Montreal.

Same to the same. Investigation as to the conduct of Mr. Marsh. The turbulent conduct of White a loyalist. The settlements at Cataraqui and Cape Breton. Glamours of loyalists for allowances. 136

September 29, Montreal.

Same to the same. The transactions of Mr. Marsh with respect to provisioning the loyalists at St John's. His land scheme. 138

September 29, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A. Cayler. Orders respecting allowance to loyalists. 140

Same to the same. White's conduct to be passed over in the meantime. His reports will not injure him (Cayler). Allowances to loyalists. 141

September 29, Sorel.

Loyalists to A. Cayler. Memorial for allowances. 143

October 2, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to the same. Returns received; others wanted. Marsh's negligence; his land scheme. Arrival of vessels, but no news. 145

October 2, Montreal.

A Cayler to Captain Mathews. Respecting allowances to loyalists White's schemes, Return of Glen after delivering prisoners and bringing back loyalists Troops to leave New York. 147

October 6, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A. Cayler. Acknowledging letters and returns. Treatment to be accorded to White. 149

October 6, Montreal.

A. Cayler to Captain Mathews. Loyalists desirous to be inoculated. Discharged Provincial soldiers applying for rations. 151

October 13, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to A. Cayler. Newly arrived refugees to be victualled at Sorel. 152

October 13, Montreal.

A. Cayler to Captain Mathews. Should report of Cape Breton be favourable asks leave to go to London to obtain a grant. 153
1783.

October 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. The general is desirous of settling the loyalists happily. It is premature to say anything about Cape Breton.

A. Cuyler to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for victualling newly arrived refugees under Van Alstine. Is desirous of a passage by the "Bulldog." Page 155

October 20, Montreal. The same to the same. Respecting an account for supplies to Burgoyne's army.


October 27, Quebec. Captain Mathews to A. Cuyler. Claim of H. Wilcox. The application of Campbell for allowances to be granted for provisions.

November 3, Quebec. The same to Captain DeCoigne. Returns to be made of loyalists requiring clothing.

November 3, Quebec. A. Cuyler to General Hallimand. Gives an account of his services and of the suits against him by Ellice & Co.

November 10, Quebec. General Hallimand to Mr. DeLancey. Appointing him inspector of refugee loyalists in the absence of Cuyler.

November 10, Montreal. DeCoigne to Captain Mathews (in French). His transactions with the loyalists.

November 20, Montreal. The same to the same (in French). With returns of loyalists, &c.

November 27, Sorel. Lieutenant French to the same. With returns of distressed loyalists at Machiche. The solicitations of disbanded men for relief.

November 27, Montreal. DeLancey to the same. Calling attention to his claim, and to the wants of distressed loyalists.

December 1, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Lieut. French. Instructions as to relief of loyalists and disbanded loyalist soldiers.

December 4, Quebec. The same to Stephen DeLancey. Cannot increase appointments. Relief to distressed women.

December 8, Montreal. DeCoigne to Captain Mathews (in French). Asks instructions respecting the issue of provisions.

December 11, Montreal. Captain Mathews to Stephen DeLancey. Enclosing instructions to be communicated to DeCoigne.

December 11, Quebec. The same to DeCoigne. Instructions as to issue of provisions.

December 11, Sorel. Lieut. French to Major Mathews. Warrant received. Cases will be inquired into; the distressed state of the loyalists.

December 15, Montreal. DeCoigne to the same (in French). Desires further instructions; there are many sick.

December 15, Montreal. Stephen DeLancey to the same. Instructions received; new instructions to barrack master wanted.

December 18, Quebec. Major Mathews to DeCoigne. Instructions issued to barrack master and other allowances.

December 18, Quebec. The same to Stephen DeLancey. Instructions to barrack masters, &c.

December 19, Quebec. The same to Tuttle. Will not object to loyalists settling in Nova Scotia, but cannot negotiate with Governor till he knows who they are.

December 20, Quebec. General Hallimand to Stephen DeLancey. Steps to be taken to check the amazing quantity of provisions issued to loyalists.

December 25, Montreal. Stephen DeLancey to General Hallimand. Will carry out instructions so as to check quantity of provisions issued to loyalists.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Recipient</th>
<th>Correspondent</th>
<th>Subject</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dec 22, 1783</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Has received and will distribute the £30.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec 29, 1783</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Lieut. French</td>
<td>Return of clothing to Machiche, Sorel, &amp;c.; return of loyalists who will settle at Sorel. The cause of distress to many arises from idleness.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No date</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>A. Cuyler (to DeCoigne?)</td>
<td>Instructions as to the issue of rations, &amp;c., to loyalists.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Loyalists</td>
<td>Returns of loyalists for Cape Breton, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>A. Cuyler</td>
<td>Respecting rations not accounted for, suggests an investigation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Proposals relative to Cape Breton.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 1, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Asking instructions as to allowances for officers of the Royal New York Regiment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 3, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>DeCoigne</td>
<td>Asks instructions as to allowances to servants.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 5, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Desires further instructions as to the distribution of provisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 7, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>A. Cuyler</td>
<td>His arrival in London. The change of administration; his interview with Lord North and names of new Cabinet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar 10, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Respecting suit against him by Walker, attorney.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar 16, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>A. Cuyler</td>
<td>The change of administration; Pitt confirmed. Settlement of Cape Breton; proposed division of Nova Scotia. The claims for losses on behalf of the loyalists.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar 22, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Has determined to settle at Caraquai.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar 29, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>DeCoigne</td>
<td>Asks instructions as to advances.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr 18, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Remarks on the disputes among loyalists.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr 26, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Statement respecting the claims and wants of the loyalists.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 4, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Concerning the complaints. Settlers for the Bay of Chaleurs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 4, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>John Ferguson</td>
<td>With a draught for payment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Ferguson's draught.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 23, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>DeCoigne</td>
<td>Respecting clothing for the loyalists.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 25, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>The same to the same. Sir John Johnson takes charge of settling the King's lands.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 27, 1784</td>
<td>Major Mathews</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Passes wanted for two families.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mar 10, 1784</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>A. Cuyler</td>
<td>Regarding the expense of exploring Cape Breton Application for a grant for settlement has been decided on favourably.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17, 1784</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>Objectionable memorial being passed round for signature. Settlers for Bay of Chaleurs. Black men applying for lands.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 23, 1784</td>
<td>Stephen DeLancey</td>
<td>Same</td>
<td>The same to the same. The complaints against Lieut. French. List of people unable to go on lands, and some who require rations till their crops are secured.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1784.
June 10, Lachine.

June 12, Lachine.
Same to the same. McPherson, commissary of prisoners, is not mentioned in distribution of lands.

June 13, Lachine.
John W. Myers to the same. Has taken a farm till September; will then move on to loyalist land. Asks relief.

July 27, Lachine.
Stephen DeLancey to the same. Circular sent for returns to be made of loyalists.

August 2, Lachine.
Same to the same. Asks instructions as to disposal of money for vegetables to loyalists at Sorel. Distress of settlers on Caldwell and Campbell's properties.

August 17, Lachine.
DeCoigne to L. Genevay (in French). Asking instructions as to returns.

August 19, Montreal.
Jane Cuyler to Major Mathews. Mr. Cuyler desires her to join him at Cape Breton. All vessels with loyalists to be sent there.

August 26, Quebec.

August 26, Lachine.

September 16, Cataraqui.
John Collins to the same. Settled matters respecting lands at Bay of Quinte.

September 23, Montreal.
DeCoigne to (L. Genevay?) (in French). Is sending returns.

September 28, Montreal.
Same to the same (in French). Complaining of Joseph Anderson, Return of loyalists for Cape Breton.

October 11, Montreal.
Same to the same (in French). Asking instructions as to issue of rations.

RETURNS, ACCOUNTS, &c., RELATING TO THE LOYALISTS IN CANADA.
1778-1785.

B. 166.

1778.
June 26, Quebec.
Warrant by Sir Guy Carleton, for expenses in relieving distressed loyalists coming into the Province.

December 2, Machiche.
List of loyalists and their families lodged at Machiche at this date. 32 men, 42 women and 117 children.

1779.
April 18.
Subsistence return for loyalists attached to the King's Royal Regiment of New York; with remarks on the different heads of families and their previous history.

April 19, Montreal.
Maurer to Gamble. Sends temporary warrant to Barnes, for loyalist expenses.

June 24.
Debts and credits of invalids under the command of Captain McAlpin from 25th December, 1778, to date.

July 1, Sorel.
Effective list of all the loyalists in Canada receiving provisions not charged for, with list of families, their age, sex, &c. There were at St. John's 209 souls; Chambly, 27; Montreal, 208; Pointe Claire, 126; Machiche, 196; Sorel and Nouvelle Beauce, 87. Total, 853.

July 1, Sorel.
Monthly return of the corps of loyalists commanded by Captain Daniel McAlpin of the 60th Regiment.
1779. August 24. Return of loyalists receiving provisions (not paying for the same) in the district of Montreal, from 25th of July, 1779, to date. Page 19

October 20, Sorel. McAlpin to Mathews. Sends return of loyalists, with their families, drawing provisions at the different posts. Many are greatly in want of clothing.

Return follows. 31

November 1, Quebec. State of the loyalists in pay commanded by McAlpin. Only the numbers at the posts are given in this return, not the names. 45

1780. November 24. Return of loyalists receiving provisions in the district of Montreal from the 25th of October to date. Signed by Major Nairne. The names are given in alphabetical order. 46

April 24. General return of unincorporated loyalists and families, receiving provisions gratis, from 25th March, 1781, to date. 58

May 11, Montreal. List of pensioners, with remarks. 71

July 20, New York. Account of money paid at New York to officers belonging to Canada to be accounted for on their arrival there. 73

July 25. Return of families drawing provisions at St. John's from the 24th of June to date. 74

July 30. Return of the women and children belonging to Major Rogers' corps who draw provisions. 76

July 31. Return of loyalists drawing provisions at Isle aux Noix. 77

August 1. Return of loyalists who are to be struck off the provision list. 78

September 24. General returns of unincorporated loyalists who received their provisions gratis from the 25th of August to date. 83

1782. January 24. Return of unincorporated loyalists and families who received provisions gratis from 25th December, 1781, to date. 96

January — Return of loyalists entitled to house rent and firewood from the 1st of January, 1781. 110

March 24. Return of distressed unincorporated loyalists victualled by Government in the Province of Quebec. 111

July 24. Return of distressed unincorporated loyalists victualled by Government in the Province of Quebec. 129

July 31, Montreal. Memorial by Owen Bowen, praying for provisions and clothing for his family. 145

August 5, Montreal. John Man to Abraham Cuyler. Praying for an appointment. 146

An application of the same date from William Miller for provisions for himself, wife and three small children. 148

August 11. Return of American prisoners coming to Montreal from Niagara. 149

August 15, Quebec. William Grant to Cuyler. Recommends William Miller (p. 148) for relief. 150

August 18, Quebec. Return of American prisoners remaining in the district of Montreal. 151

August 21, Quebec. Samuel Wright to Cuyler. Applies for provisions and clothing. 152

November 3. Abstract return of unincorporated refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec, exclusive of those in the upper posts, with estimate of clothing required. 153
1783. November 19, Sorel. Receipt for clothing issued to refugee loyalists lately arrived from New York and cantoned at Sorel. Page 156
A similar receipt for clothing issued at Machiche, dated 1st December.
A similar receipt for Sorel, dated 7th December.
A similar receipt at St. John’s, dated 7th February, 1784.

No date. Remarks on pensioners.


October 27, Quebec. Estimate of supplies of provisions for the use of loyalists.

November 12. List of people who have applied by memorial to settle upon Crown lands from 1779 to 1784.

1785. July 1. Estimate of provisions for the loyalist settlements and for the upper and back posts.

No date. Memorandum (unsigned) to propose alterations in the pension list for His Excellency’s consideration.

1786. August 18, Montreal. Return of American prisoners since the 11th instant.

No date. Proposals for forming the several corps of loyalists.

Remarks upon loyalists.

Supernumerary gentlemen on the subsistence list.

Petition of Thomas Andrews, a distressed loyalist.

Officers’ names, characters and pretensions in the several corps of loyalists in the Province of Quebec.

General return of refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec, exclusive of those quartered and residing at the upper posts. The return shows the incorporated and unincorporated men, the different corps, &c., the number of women and children; rations; from what province they came, and the previous occupations of the loyalists. The return covers 55 pages.

MUSTER ROLLS, ACCOUNTS, &C., RELATING TO THE CORPS OF LOYAL AMERICANS—1776–1789.

B. 167

1776. October 26, Long Island. Commission to Gershom French, issued by Montfort Browne, Governor of the Bahama Islands. Page 1

No date. Account of provisions furnished by Edward Jessup to bring royalists from the Province of New York to Canada.

1777. January 24, Pointe Claire. Muster roll of Captain Edward Jessup’s company (a form of certificate is at page 4) and of the other companies of the Loyal Americans.

August 5. Account of pay due Lieut. David W. Fall, of Ebenezer Jessup’s corps.

August 8. Pay roll of Captain Hugh Munro’s company of Loyal Americans (Ebenezer Jessup’s).

August 9. Muster roll of Captain Samuel Adams’ company, raised by order of General Burgoyne (certificate on page 15).

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

B. 166
Establishment for a company of bateaumen, to be formed from the men engaged by Captain McAlpin, of the Royal Americans. The terms of pay, &c., are stated in the order signed by Simon Fraser, Brigadier General. Page 136

Authenticated copy of an order from Major General Phillips to John Jones, acting barrack master at Ticonderoga. 20

Account of cash disbursed by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters for Government services on the expedition commanded by Lieutenant-General John Burgoyne. 22

Simon Fraser to Eben. Jessup. Asks him whether Thomas Man has had any pay as ensign since joining, and if any money has been placed in his (Jessup's) hands for paying his officers. McComb is appointed paymaster of the Provincials. 23

Answer, of same date, says that Man has had no pay, but that money and clothes were advanced to him. Has received no money for his officers. 24

Monthly return of the Loyal Americans (Ebenezer Jessup's). 25

Account of provisions furnished to General Burgoyne's army on the expedition of 1777 by Jonathan Jones. 27

Account of money received by Captain McAlpin during the campaign of 1777 under General Burgoyne, and how appropriated. 28

List of loyalists belonging to Major McAlpin's corps paid by Ensign Donald Fraser, Saratoga. 29

Invoice of provisions drawn and issued by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters from 25th June, 1777, to date. 30

Forage money wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers from 12th May to date. A general order by Burgoyne directs that the loyalists shall receive the same pay as the King's troops. 31

Loyal Volunteers (late Mackay's corps), subsistence account for 85 days, from 1st August to date, with report of the board of officers that it is equitably due to Mackay's heirs. 33

Subsistence account for Captain Leake's corps from 3rd September to date, 52 days. 35

Subsistence wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters') from 25th June to date. The names of the officers are given. 37

Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's) from 25th June to date. 40

Roll of the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's) from 25th June to date, with an account of casualties, &c. 44

Distribution of 122 days' pay, from 25th June to date, to the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's). 47

Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Eben. Jessup's). All the names of officers and men are given. 48

Distribution of pay for the Loyal American Rangers (Peters') from 25th June to date. 55

Subsistence wanted for the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters') on the expedition under Burgoyne, 25th June to date. Names of officers and men are given. 56

Pay rolls of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 25th June to date, namely:

Captain Christian Wehr's company. 61

Captain Joseph Jessup's company. 63
October 24.

Roll of the separate companies of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's), with the casualties between 27th August and date, namely:
- Captain Christian Wehr's company.
- Captain Joseph Jessup's company.
- Captain Jonathan Jones' company.
- Major Edward Jessup's company.

Pay roll of Captain James Robins' company of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 21st August to date.

Subsistence wanted for the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) on the expedition under Burgoyne.

Provision account of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's) from 25th June to date.

Paper showing the amount of the pay and deductions of each company of the King's Loyal Americans from 25th June to date, exclusive of the contingent mer, signed by Eben. Jessup.

Return for pay for three men of the corps taken prisoners.

Roll of Captain Munro's company of the King's Loyal Americans, with the time each was in the bateau service.

Abstract showing the extra pay due for bateau service.

December 9.

Number of men that joined Lieut.-Colonel John Peters in the Burgoyne campaign, and not included in provision or pay abstract.

Claim of Mathias Rose for forage, &c., supplied to Burgoyne's army in the campaign of 1777, amounting to £51; with report of the board of officers recommending payment of £25 6s. 8d.

Similar account and report in the case of claim by Hugh Munro.

List of the officers of the Loyal Rangers, mentioning the place of their nativity, their former situations, and time of service.

Return of the officers and men who served in General Burgoyne's campaign in the year 1777, under the command of Captain McAlpin and are now present in Canada.

Opinion of a board of officers on claims made by the corps of loyalists.

Account of expenses incurred by Ebenezer Jessup in 1777, in the campaign under Burgoyne.

Major Edward Jessup's contingent account for the campaign of 1777.
Contingent account, Loyal American Rangers (Peters') for the campaign of 1777. Page 120

Men's names for the pay bill follow, who served in the campaign of 1777. 131

Account of money received by the late Samuel Mackay during the campaign of 1777, with expenditure. 124

Reports of the board of officers on claims arising from the campaign of 1777. Jonathan Jones (125), Moses Hurlbert (125 to 129)

Hugh Munro. A true state of the case, with the method by which he became connected with Captain McAlpin. 130

Account current with John Macomb, as paymaster of the Provincial corps. 204

Master roll of the King's Royal Americans (Jessup's), of such part of Captain Joseph Jessup's company as are in Canada. 137 to 139

The master rolls of the other companies, with oaths, certificates, &c. 140 to 156

Muster roll of McAlpin's corps. 157, 158

Muster roll of the Queen's Loyal Rangers (Peters'). 159, 160

Memorial by Ebenezer Jessup to Sir Guy Carleton, on behalf of himself and the corps under his command. 161

Return of such of the men and officers of the King's Loyal Americans as joined Captain McAlpin's corps and Captain McKay's, and were taken prisoners, &c., exclusive of those lately mustered. 165

Ebén. Jessup to LeMaistre. Sends monthly return of bis corps. The cause of the intricate state of the accounts and affairs of the corps The partiality of Brigadier Fraser for his countrymen led to his doing all in his power for Captains McAlpin and McKay; reports a conversation to this effect between Fraser and Philips. No order was issued to supply the loyalists with rations, nor has any money been paid them by Fraser or his order, &c. 167

Monthly return of the King's Loyal Americans (Jessup's). 171

Lieutenant William Mackay's account current with Samuel Mackay. 174

John Macomb to Samuel Mackay. The men engaged by Hogel were to form part of the battalion to be raised by Phister; Hogel and Robins were to be captains in the same battalion. Cannot tell what expense Phister was at. 175

Attested copy of men's names who have engaged to serve with Mr. Phister's corps, now commanded by Samuel Mackay. 172

Leake to Samuel Mackay. Respecting the claims of Hogel to have a company in Phister's battalion, &c. 176

Depositions on the same subject follow. 177 to 180

Petition by Francis Hogel based on these letters and depositions. 181

Certificate by John Macomb that he never received for, nor paid money to Jessup's corps. 183

Pay roll of Major Edward Jessup's company of the King's Loyal Americans from 25th June to date. 184

Abstract of accounts, returns, &c., by John Peters, to be laid before a board of officers. 186

HALDIMAND COLLECTION. 742
Included among the papers is a letter from Samuel Peters to Lord George Germaine, dated 16th February, 1779, with the paper respecting the claims of Colonel John Peters.

Ebenezer Jessup to Haldimand. Thanks for being allowed to remain in Quebec with his family. Will start at once in obedience to directions from Twiss. Should orders be received to pay his corps for service under Burgoyne, asks that he be allowed to pay the men himself, so that he might stop the money advanced by him, with which he is charged. Trusts to be treated according to his services, but should Burgoyne forget him, that will not abate his zeal.

Return of the corps of loyalists under the command of Captain Robert Leake.

Return of the names of such men of the King’s Loyal Americans as paid for provisions, but had not received them between the times set down against their respective names. The return is signed by Ebenezer Jessup.

Return of loyalists who came into the province since last March. Only the numbers are given. Signed by Daniel McAlpin.

Return by McAlpin of same date, of clothing wanting to complete the loyalists that receive pay.

Abstract of returns, accounts, &c., lodged at the military secretary’s office by Ebenezer Jessup to be laid before a board of officers to assemble at St. John’s.

Pay return for men of the King’s Loyal Americans that have been prisoners with the enemy, and joined the corps in Canada; signed by Ebenezer Jessup.

Memorandum (unsigned), respecting the claims for subsistence made by Lieut.-Colonel Jessup and Major Jessup, which appear to be fair and reasonable, stating the nature of the certificates, &c., which should be produced.

Account current, signed by Jacob Jordan, of cash paid several corps of loyalists by David Geddes, assistant paymaster to the army commanded by Lieut.-General Burgoyne, between 25th June and 24th October, 1777.

Minutes respecting the claims of loyalists by a board held in February, 1780.

Return of Captain Adams’ corps of loyalists.

List of the Queen’s Loyal Rangers, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters, who served in the campaign of 1777 under Burgoyne.

Hugh Munro’s account of bounty money, &c., advanced to his company in Jessup’s corps, followed by the present state of the said company.

Returns relating to the different companies of Jessup’s corps of King’s Loyal Americans, who served in the campaign of 1777 under General Burgoyne.

Four accounts of disbursements for the Queen’s Rangers, by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters, during the campaign of 1777.

McAlpin to Mathews. Is sending returns relative to the loyalists who served under Burgoyne; in spite of care, some of them appear to be confused and intricate. Has been inquiring respecting the loyalists receiving provisions at St. John’s and Montreal. They object to leaving there, but have been warned that they may have
to do so. Asks for instructions respecting the timber for Quebec.
Canadian pilots should be employed if loyalists are to take down
the rafts.

General orders to loyalists about recruiting.

Page 219

Declaration of Captain McFall and Mr. Monteith respecting the
rebels' cartel sloop, and the packet of letters landed for Gridley at
the Magdalen Islands.

Eben. Jessup. Memorandum respecting the services of Captain
McFall, in the King's Loyal Americans.

Account of pay due to Captain David McFall of the Queen's
Loyal Rangers.

Memorial from Captain David McFall, stating his services and
asking for a settlement of his pay, &c., to enable him to go where
ordered.

October 26,
Quebec.

Captain McFall to Lieut.-Colonel John Peters. Stating his ser-

dices during the campaign of 1777, under Burgoyne, and asking him
to use his influence to prevent his pay from being reduced, &c.

November 23,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Sir John Johnson. That Malcolm's son is too
young to be made a lieutenant; he may be placed high in the en-
signy.

December 8,
Quebec.

Statement of money advanced to Captain McFall, and his pay,
showing that he had overdrawn £24 17s. 5d. at this date.

No date.

1781.

January 20,
Quebec.

Complaint by Lieut.-Colonel Peters against Jeremiah and Gershom French for making away with stores and for other acts, detailed in
thirteen articles, with the names of witnesses.

January 30,
Carleton Island.

Memorandum for the board of officers to meet at St. John's on the
8th of February, stating the principal subjects to be brought before
them.

February 5,
Montreal.

Brigadier Allan McLean to Lernoult. That Hogel cannot be
back for ten or twelve days from Carleton Island, so that if the
business of the board is postponed for him it will be idle for some
time. The dispute about rank in the 84th could be settled in two
hours. Earheart has gone on a scout; he will be sent to St. John's
on his return.

February 8,
Vercières.

Hugh Munro. Copy of his appointment in general orders, 10th
August, 1777. Account of pay due him. List of the men he en-
gaged whilst in Jessup's corps, with an account of the money ad-
vanced them.

February 19,
Quebec.

Lernoult to St. Leger. Sends a list of the royalists sworn before
Major Ross, with other papers to be laid before the board of
officers.

February 23, St. John's.

List of bills drawn on Jacob Jordan by Sir John Johnson to 19th
May, 1778.

February 24.

Proceedings of the board of officers at St. John's on the complaints
of Lieut.-Col. Peters against Jeremiah and Gershom French. 254-280

Persons recommended by Major Nairne to be put on the list of
pensioners.
1781.
February — Determination by a board of officers on claims for men among
the loyalist and provincial corps. Each man’s name is given, the
name of the corps in which he was serving and that to which he
was adjudged.

February — Abstract of papers to be laid before a board of officers.

March 1, St. John’s. General list of loyalists having pensions, as delivered in by Major
Nairne.

March 3. Memorial and narrative of the loyalists against Major Rogers,
for the illicit means he took to secure recruits.

March 23, St. John’s. Report by the board of officers recommending the payment of a
claim by Alexander Young.

March 27, St. John’s. The opinion of the board of officers on unvouched claims for sup-
plies furnished, for depredations committed by the Indians and
troops, and for secret service.

Three reports by the board of officers respecting persons.

March 27, St. John’s. The board reports favourably on the claim of John Jones, barrack
master.

March 27, St. John’s. The board reduces the claim of Mrs. Sarah Jones from £17 10s. 0d.
to £12.

April 6, Montreal. Proceedings of a board of paymasters appointed to inquire into
and settle the accounts of the late Captain McAlpin with the corps
he commanded.

The accounts of the officers follow, together with abstract of bal-
ances, the documents being numbered from 1 to 9.

Effective roll of the corps of loyalists commanded by Ebenezer
Jessup.

The same of the late Major Daniel McAlpin’s corps.

The same of John Peters’ corps.

The same of Leake’s corps.

Recapitulation.

May 1, Montreal. List of the officers of the different corps of loyalists in Canada,
specifying the time they joined the King’s troops, in what rank they
began pay, to what corps they belong, with remarks, &c.

Two returns follow: Loyalists not attached to any corps; not hav-
ing families, and receiving provisions.

Loyalists not attached, who receive provisions and stay with
their families.

The covering letter for the immediately preceding returns (3)
follows, signed Neil Robertson and dated Quebec, 31st May.

September 18, Quebec. The board of officers recommends that Rogers’ corps should be
kept distinct from the others, having been raised by order of Sir
Henry Clinton and that the different corps of loyalists should be
joined into one consisting of eight companies of 50 men each.

December 21. Return of men’s broken times for the late Major McAlpin’s corps
from the 25th June, 1780 to date.

Return of men’s names who have broken times unpaid to them of
Lt. Col. Peters’ corps from 25th June, 1780, to date.

Broken times for Colonel Ebenezer Jessup’s corps.

Broken times for Myers’ company.
Return of a detachment of the King's Rangers commanded by Major James Rogers, for which he is entitled to the King's bounty at $5 per man.

Return of distressed families in the District of Montreal who are in great need of clothing by their infirmity and have received none this year.

Memorial by Simeon Covill for pay due him as captain in the Queen's Rangers, with certificate (p. 344) by Lieut.-Colonel John Peters.

Return of men formerly belonging to Jessup's corps who were made prisoners, with the amount of pay, &c., due them.

A similar return for Peters' corps.

Return of refugee loyalist families, &c., receiving provisions at Sorel and the blockhouse on the Yamaska.

Return of unincorporated loyalists victualled in the Province of Quebec by order of Haldimand, agreeable to an inspection made by Stephen DeLancey.

Recapitulation, showing the numbers at each post.

Return of loyalists inspected at Lachine by Stephen DeLancey.

Return of the officers of the Canadian companies raised in the year 1776 by Sir Guy Carleton.

List of officers belonging to the Indian department at Niagara.

List, without date or title, of men, women and children under the charge of captains named, namely: Michael Grass, Peter Ruttan, Thomas Dorsey, Daniel McGivin, John Everit,—Gale,—Mabie, Alexander White.

List of pensioners in public employ.

List of pensioners, unemployed, fit for service.

Return of the part of the supply for the upper posts to be forwarded from Carleton Island, and what it is supposed the vessels will be able to transport yet this fall.

List of the names of some that wish to go to the east of Missisquoi Bay.

List apparently of loyalists sent from Machiche; there is no signature, but a note "these have been sent to me from Missish," and against the names of a few at the end: "This as I suppose were joined to them at Sorel."

List of loyalists supplied with "gift rations," from 5th to 24th October. No year.

State of the loyalists in pay under Captain McAlpin.

Plan for forming and completing the present corps of loyalists in Canada into a regiment of two battalions, to consist of twenty companies (the whole establishment from the colonel downwards is stated); each company to consist of 56 rank and file, and the whole regiment to be clothed, armed and accoutred in like manner as His Majesty's other regiments of foot, and to be called the King's Northern Rangers. The names and respective ranks of the officers follow.

Memorial and account, with certificate, by John Jones, for provisions, forage, &c., supplied to Burgoyne's army, in 1777.
Return of the officers of the corps of Loyal Rangers commanded by Major Edward Jessup. A short sketch is given of each of the officers, stating birthplace, previous occupation, &c. Page 398

Return of the officers of the corps of rangers commanded by Lieut. Colonel John Butler. The same information is given in this as in the preceding return.

A similar return of the first and second battalions of the King's Royal Regiment of New York (Sir John Johnson's).

Return of officers of the Indian Department recommended for half pay, with sketches of their previous lives.

Officers of the Indian Department commanded by the superintendent and inspector general.

RETURN OF LOYALISTS DESIRING TO SETTLE IN CANADA.

1784.

B. 168.

February 2, Sorel. Return of incorporated loyalists desirous of settling in Canada, signed by G. French. Page 1


March 1, Quebec. Return of axes and other tools, in charge of the different departments in Canada.

March 8, Montreal. Return of axes, &c., in the Indian store.

March 8, Montreal. Return by Maurer, of engineer stores remaining under his charge.

March 17, Yamaska. Return of various stores at Yamaska blockhouse.

Ordinance stores at the same place.

April 26, Montreal. Return of tools packed up in cases for the use of loyalists.

April 28, Quebec. List of artificers belonging to Major Edward Williams' company in the 4th battalion of artillery.

May 1, Quebec. Return of a detachment from various regiments (8th, 31st, 41th, 1st Battalion Royal Yorkers and discharged men) under the command of Major Holland.

May 1, Quebec. Return of artificers discharged from the Field Train of artillery, who wish to settle in Canada.

May 2, Quebec. Return of axes made by the ordnance smith.

Another return of felling axes made by the smith employed by the engineers.

May 17, Quebec. Ordnance return of axes.

May 19, Quebec. Return of grindstones in the different departments.

May 20, Quebec. Return of tools sent to Montreal for the use of loyalists.

June 9, Quebec. Nominal return of loyalists and discharged soldiers, embarked on board the Provincial vessels for the Bay of Chaleurs, with the names of the vessels in which each party embarked. These were: on the brig "St. Peter" 86; snow "Liberty" 80; brig "Polly" 118; hoy "St. John" 10; whale boats, 21. Total 315.
Ordnance return of axes made for the loyalists. Page 36

Return of hoes made by the blacksmiths belonging to the Department of Engineers. 37

List of persons who have subscribed their names in order to settle and cultivate the Crown Lands opposite Niagara. There are seven lists, distinguishing those who receive no rations; those who are to receive rations after 24th December, next; young settlers who receive rations; disbanded corps with the names of their officers; loyalists who arrived on the 19th July “from Canada” that is from Montreal and other posts in the lower Provinces. 38

Abstract of men, women and children settled on the new townships on the River St. Lawrence. The names are not given. The 1st Battalion King’s Royal Regiment of New York, settled on townships 1 to 5. Total 1,462. Part of Jessup’s corps on 6, 7 and part of 8. Total 495. The 2nd Battalion King’s Royal Regiment New York, on townships 3 and 4 Cataraqui, total 310; Captain Grass’ party on 1, Cataraqui, 187; part of Jessup’s corps on 2, Cataraqui, 434; Major Rogers’ corps on 3, Cataraqui, 299; Major Van Alstine’s party of loyalists on 4, Cataraqui, 255; different detachments of disbanded regular regiments on 5, Cataraqui, 259; detachment of Germans with Baron Reitzenstein, on 5, Cataraqui, 44; Rangers of the Six Nation Department and loyalists settled with the Mohawk Indians at the Bay of Quinté, 28. The whole numbered 3,776, namely, 1,568 men, 626 women, 1,492 children and 90 servants. The return is signed by Sir John Johnson. 42

List of loyalist families who wish to emigrate to the Island of Cape Breton this fall. The names of the heads of families (20 in number) are given, the total number being 74. Return signed by John Jones. 43

Return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on the Seigniory of Sorel, mustered this day. The list is nominal. There were 35 men; the whole, men, women and children, with 5 servants, numbered 316. 44

Return of refugees and disbanded troops lodged and victualled at and about Chambly. The return is nominal. 47

The same for those in and about St. John’s. 48

The same for those in and about Montreal. 51

The same for those in and about Lachine. 55

List of the people who have applied by memorial for settling on Crown Lands. The list gives the names, condition (civil, military, loyalists, disbanded troops, &c.) and the localities of the lands asked for. 57

Nominal return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 3. 61

The same of those settled on township 5, Bay of Quinté. 63

The same of disbanded men of the German troops settled on township 5, Bay of Quinté. 67

The same of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 4, Cataraqui. 68

Same of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 3, Cataraqui. 71
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| October 7  | Nominal return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled on township 2, Cataraqui.
| October 9  | Same of those settled on township 1, Cataraqui.                               |
| October 12 | Same of those settled on township 8.                                         |
| October 12 | Same of those settled on township 7.                                         |
| October 13 | Same of those settled on township 5.                                         |
| October 13 | Same of those settled on township 6.                                         |
| October 14 | Same of those settled on township 4.                                         |
| October 16 | Same of those settled on township 1 (see also p. 105).                       |
| October 19 | Same of those settled at Point Mullie (Mouillée) Township.                  |
| October 19 | Same of those settled on township 2.                                         |
| No date    | Abstract return of disbanded troops and loyalists settled upon the King's lands, in the Province of Quebec, in the year 1784. These are: eight townships, called Royal townships at the Long Sault and upwards; at Point Mullie (Pointe Mouillée); at Lachine; five townships at Cataraqui; in and about, Montreal, Chambly and St. John's and at the Bay of Chaleurs. The grand total is 5,628. |
| No date    | Abstract of the disbanded troops and loyalists in the several quarters and settlements, showing those below and those at and above Cataraqui separately. |
| No date    | List of military masons belonging to the 31st and 44th regiments, and men of the engineer department. |
| No date    | Number of families for Cape Breton, giving the names of the leaders, the number of families to each, and the places where they now are. Total 630, computed to be 3,150 souls. |

**Surveys, &c., relative to the Settlements for the Loyalists. 1782-1784.**

**B. 169.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>August 25, Niagara.</td>
<td>The same. Note of expenses necessary for erecting saw mills, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No date</td>
<td>Etienne Campion. Observations on the different routes of the Grand River (the Ottawa) from the Lake of Two Mountains as far as Lake Huron, beginning 13th May, 1782.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No date</td>
<td>John Munro to General Haldimand. Description of the River St. John and lands in Nova Scotia, as also of the new road from Kamouraska to Lake Temiscouata.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 4 (1783), Niagara.</td>
<td>Allan McDonell. Account for surveying, &amp;c., at Niagara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783.</td>
<td>John Butler to Captain Mathews. With surveys and note of expenses connected with the settlement at Niagara. The Indians soured at their lands being ceded to the Americans.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**HALDIMAND COLLECTION.**
1783.
October 19.
De Mulah House.

October 20.
Justus Sherwood. Journal from Montreal to Lake Ontario, noting the quality of the land from the west end of Lake St. Francis to the Bay of Quinté, from 19th September to date.

October 23.
The same to John Collins. Reports on the country of Cataract.

October 25.
G. French to General Haldimand. Journal exploring the Ottawa from Carillon to the Rideau, and from the mouth of the Rideau to its source; thence down the Gananoque to the St. Lawrence near Cataract, from 29th September to 14th October, 1783.

October 29.
DuFerrière. Survey from the Seigniory of Longueuil to Gallop Island.

October 29.

1784.
July 5.
Cataract.

July 7.
Cataract.

July 16.
Montreal.

No date.

Loyalists to Sir John Johnson. Memorial urging that their allowances should not be diminished.

Thomas Gumersall to the same. The dissatisfaction of the loyalists at the proposed reduction of allowances.

Sir John Johnson to Major Mathews. With memorial, and urging the continuance of allowance.


Settlers. Projected establishment on the banks of Lake Champlain.

Loyalists. Calculation of the number of loyalists to be settled, and the quantity of land required for them.

Rangers. Estimate of the quantity of lands required to settle the rangers and refugee loyalists in the Province of Quebec.

(No signature). Remarks concerning the River Madawaska; Lake Temiscouata; the new road to the latter.

Joseph Brant. Substance of his wishes respecting a settlement of Mohawks and others of the Six Nations on the Grand River.

Sir W. Johnson. Extract from his will.

---

CORRESPONDENCE WITH COL. DE TONNANCOUR AND OTHERS AT THREE RIVERS.

1778—1784.

B. 170.

September 15.
Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Has sent orders for men to take the bateaux to St. Anne.

Same to the same (in French). Reporting the news given by Depin of St. François of the movements of Traversy and Bostonians and of the intelligence they had brought.

Same to the same (in French). Denying that he had shown partiality in relation to the corvée.

Same to the same (in French). Remarks on the proportions of the men demanded for corvée. Accommodation for lodgings.

Same to the same (in French). Death of Paul Diel, notary; applies to have J. B. Cadeau (Badeau) named as his successor.

November 17.
Three Rivers.

H. L. Veyssiére to the same (in French). Captain Schank has desired bans of marriage to be published.

B. 169
HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

B. M. 21,830.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1778.
December 31, Three Rivers.

1779.
January 7. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Written by his order, to secure the papers of Rigaud, notary, till arrangements for a successor be made. 13

February 12, Three Rivers.

February 16, Three Rivers.
Same to the same (in French). Arrest of a deserter. 15

February 17, Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Acknowledging receipt of militia rolls. Exemption of officers' widows from tax of billeting. Arrest of the promoter of false rumours; how such rumours are to be treated. 16

February 27, Three Rivers.
St. Onge to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for favour. 18

March 1, Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Arrival of imprisoned deserter. Examination to be made regarding Laterrière. 19

March 6, Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Prisoners sent to Quebec; Laterrière kept till further orders. Bad subjects in the parishes, especially disbanded French soldiers, &c. 20

March 7, Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Corvée for conveying flour to Mr. Allsopp wanted. 21

March 11, Quebec.
Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for assistance, but asks employment. 22

March 12, Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Investigation as to the movements of Traversy and of the settlers in the pays brulé. 24

March 15, Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The Traversy inquiry to be kept quiet in the meantime. The rolls of militia to be forwarded to Mr. Baby. 27

March — Quebec.
Same to the same (in French). The complaint of Mr. Fraser concerning the lodging of Col. Barner. To make up any wrong to him in some other way. 28

April 6, Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending militia rolls of Three Rivers. Arrival of Mr. Getch. Ice breaking up. 29

April 9, Three Rivers.
Same to the same (in French). Sending the levy required by the Lieutenant Governor. Is sending two men to the back of Three Rivers to look for money due from Tête de Boule. The fear of Three Rivers losing its Indian trade by the efforts of Montreal traders. 30

April 26, Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Acknowledging letters, and has sent remittance and also a passport for two men to go to the Indians. 32

May 12, Bataiscan.
Louis Marchand to the same (in French). Applying for exemption from corvée on account of the great loss he has sustained by fire, &c. 33

May 14, Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Sending Marchand’s letter for exemption (33). Has been obliged to arrest Dr. Abdell for drunkenness and attempted murder. 36

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
May 17,
Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Has sent Abdell to Montreal under escort. Application from Madame Pelissier for her clothes that were at Laterrière's. He represents the large amount of work and small pay of his office.

May 20,
Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The conduct of Dr. Abdel. The corps at Three Rivers will be looked after by the officer of immigrants. Madame Pelissier's case referred to the judges. Mr. Marchand exempted on account of his losses. Fully sensible of his (Tonnancour's) services.

May 21,
Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Discovery made by a German deserter of New England spies; he returns to tell, hoping for pardon. The captain at Nicolet is ordered to choose men to watch the mill where the spies were sheltered.

May 21,
Three Rivers.
Same to the same (in French). Giving notice of two men who have come from the rebels.

May 24,
Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To watch the two men from Connecticut, but to leave them alone at present. The deserter's story not to be altogether believed. The mill is, however, a suspected place.

May 28,
Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Has written to Lieut. Crofts as to the little faith to be placed in the story of the deserter.

May 31,
Three Rivers.
Same to the same (in French). Return of spies to the number of 15; tracked by Indians who were afraid to follow further with inferior numbers.

June 1,
Three Rivers.
Same to the same (in French). Sending letter from Crofts, confirming news of the spies and of their means of obtaining intelligence.

June 2,
Three Rivers. 
Same to the same (in French). Letter forwarded to Crofts.

June 3,
Quebec.
General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To employ, if possible, a faithful man in the bois brulé to give notice of the arrival of spies. Arrangements for corvée.

June 7,
Three Rivers.

June 10,
Quebec.
Gen. Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). For want of straw the troops will be lodged in barns.

June 14,
Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Rumoured proclamation by the French king to Canadians. Reports from St. Francis.

June 15,
Three Rivers.
Same to the same (in French). Transmitting rebel declarations; his suspicion of the authors.

June 15,
Three Rivers.
Depositions (in French) of Herbert Dosbois and Jean Sulte dit Vadeboncoeur, respecting papers attached to their doors.

June 17,
Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting canoes for the upper country.

August 23,
Quebec.
Captain Mathews to Commissary Sills. The great expense of transporting provisions to the German troops.

August 28,
Three Rivers.

August 31,
Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting exemptions of militia from corvée. The disobedience of a militia man.

September 13,
Three Rivers.
Same to the same (in French). Respecting conduct of Traversy and his wife and his claim for exemption for his men.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Author/Recipient</th>
<th>Content</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 17,</td>
<td>T. Brown to Malcolm Fraser</td>
<td>That Fraser's servant has been beaten, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 29,</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand</td>
<td>Regrets that he will not dine at his (Tonnancour's) house; trusts he will sleep there.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Murders committed by traders. The militia officers at Bécancour let three suspicious men pass. Arrest of two of the murderers, Germans; flight of the third, English.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 23,</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). The two murderers give the name of the third; shameful neglect of the militia officers. Complaints of ill-treatment. Description of the three men subjoined.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 23,</td>
<td>General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour</td>
<td>Respecting the capture of the murderers at Three Rivers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 4,</td>
<td>Brigade Major de Passet</td>
<td>Warrant for holding Three Rivers murderers; issued by order of de Speth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 5,</td>
<td>Lïent. Col. Cresseete to General Haldimand</td>
<td>The two murderers have been transferred to his custody.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 11,</td>
<td>A. Maillet to to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Asking relief</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 25,</td>
<td>General Haldimand to M. St. Ours</td>
<td>Will do what he can to be serviceable, should opportunity arise.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 28,</td>
<td>A. Maillet to General Haldimand</td>
<td>Thanks for help</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 20,</td>
<td>Pierre Brunet to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Complaining of ill-treatment at the hands of those using the post horses, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Champlain.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 6,</td>
<td>Guinard (in French). Certificate of the imbecility of Guinard fils.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 14,</td>
<td>A. Dumas to General Haldimand</td>
<td>Has arrested deserters. Desires to be made a justice of the peace that he may have more power in such cases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Maurice.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 14,</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). The arrest of deserters. The eagerness of the Triflavians to search for the others in the woods.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 16,</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). The complaint of Mad. Traversy against the captain of militia. Requesting that muskets, &amp;c., be sent for the use of detachments. The draughting of an imbecile at River du Loup.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 7,</td>
<td>Mdîles. Louvelle to the same (in French). The long illness and death of father and mother compel them to ask for relief.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 20,</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting a sergeant of invalids gone to Montreal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Three Rivers.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January (no date, 1780 ?)</td>
<td>H. Arden to G. de Tonnancour (in French).</td>
<td>Respecting a prisoner without a passport.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January (no date, 1780 ?)</td>
<td>(No signature) to General Haldimand.</td>
<td>The orders as to the supply of carriages necessary for the use of detachments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 21,</td>
<td>Captain Mathews to Captain Dame. Orders to join his corps at Niagara.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 10,</td>
<td>General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour</td>
<td>To send Joseph Desjalis to Quebec respecting grain, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 10,</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Steps to be taken against traders going among the St. Maurice Indians with liquors.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Page 95</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| February 11,    | G. de Tonnancour to Joseph Desjalis (?) (in French). That his services have become known to the General; that he may get to Quebec free by carrying there an important letter (a second letter of the same import at 102). | Page 101
G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending Desjalais to Quebec. Page 103

March 21, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Sending part of an elk. 106

March 22, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Capture of a royalist sergeant, a deserter, with letters for Washington and other rebel generals. Searching for other deserters, &c. 106

March 24, Three Rivers.

H. Arden to Captain Mathews. Explanation of the supposed desertion of a royalist sergeant and others (p. 106). They were on secret service. 109

March 29, Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Changes in the command of a company of militia. 111

April 4, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French.) Sending a bass for the General. 112

April 7, Three Rivers.

H. Arden to Captain LeMaistre. Prisoner Kenny received and lodged in the gaardhouse. 113

May 5, Machiche.

Antoine Lesieur to General Haldimand (in French). Asks for active employment. 114

May 11, Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French.) Reporting canoes preparing to leave without license. 115

May 14, Three Rivers.

A. Maillet to the same (in French). Asking relief. 116

May 18, Quebec.

General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Supplementary militia roll wanted. The precautions to be taken against unlicensed traders. 117

G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Arrival of three rebels, their flight and capture, &c., other rebels reported. 118

May 27, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Has placed deserters in safety. Movements of traders. 121

June 1, Quebec.

General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour. (in French). Approves of his method of securing prisoners. To arrest the traders. 123

June 2, Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending a bass. 125

June 9, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Sending a fish. 126

June 12, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). With list of militia in his district. 127

June 15, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Sending a fish. 129

June 27, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Escape of rebel prisoners. 130

July 3, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Respecting Tête de Boule Indians who wish to go to Quebec. 132

July 10, Quebec.

General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Will pay the expenses occasioned by the Indians; to send them back with assurances that traders will be punished. 134

July 13, Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The gratitude of the Indians. Capture of a deserter, &c. 136

July 15, Three Rivers.

Louis Chevalier (in French). Declaration of his reasons for deserting, &c. 139

July 18, Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The capture of a deserter. 140

July 28, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). Respecting the movements of traders. 143
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 31, Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). To take steps to prevent traders ascending the river.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 2, Three Rivers</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). The proceedings of traders up the St. Maurice with certificate from Joseph Brown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 5, Indians (in French)</td>
<td>Message and reply to and from strange Indians suffering from famine.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 7, Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Ordering the arrest of traders on the St. Maurice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 7, Three Rivers</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Steps taken to secure the Indian traders, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 11, Three Rivers</td>
<td>Same to the same. Proceedings with respect to traders, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 13, Three Rivers</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Detachment left for St. Maurice. Abenaquis have remained and are trying to breed a quarrel. They set out and nearly drowned themselves, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 14, Three Rivers</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). The movements of unlicensed traders and their people. Asks instructions as to seizing them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 17, Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Directions to seize unlicensed traders and their men. Is surprised that there should be any doubt on this point.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 25, Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). With a melon.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 25, 11 Three Rivers</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). With the deposition of a deserter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 9, Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The repression of illicit trading.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 15, Three Rivers</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting shipwrecks on the St. Maurice, and the care of Indian goods. Arrival of Dr. Mabare; steps towards preventing illicit trade. Money advanced to the late M. Monin; his claim thereon not settled.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 21, Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The orders given to Dr. Mabane respecting illicit trade. Will see M. Gugy respecting complaints. Respecting rebel emissaries. Mr. Barr named Justice of Peace with M. de Tonnancour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 22, Three Rivers</td>
<td>G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). The efforts of the militia with respect to illicit trading; They deserve a recompense. The complaint against M. Gugy. The immense amount of work and the hungry state of militiamen. The necessity of guarding the Nicolet, St. Francis, &amp;c., against the inroads of rebels. Thanks for the appointment of Mr. Barr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 27, Three Rivers</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). With deposition of Athansse Boudreau, miller for Despins, also letter from Boisvert. Rebel sympathizers in prison. The flight of rebel emissaries.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 3, Three Rivers</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). With a couple of melons.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 30, Three Rivers</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Urging that the Indian guides and militia be paid for hunting illicit traders. Claim by M. la Guerche for loss of canoes, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nodate (Nov. 1780?)</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Desires to receive instructions as to lodging in Three Rivers for German officers quartered at Bécancour (see p. 157, probably an answer to this letter.)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1780.

November 8, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Sending eight tongues and six moulfes.

November 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That the officers of the regiment of Anhalt, quartered on the other side of the St. Lawrence, have no right to billets in Three Rivers. Thanks for presents.


December 22, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Commission as captain at Ormière for Pierre Marchand received. Respecting the change of the King's highway between Three Rivers and Lake St. Peter.

December 30, Three Rivers. Militia (in French) Roll of officers and men detached to seize illicit traders up the St. Maurice.

December 31, Three Rivers. Same (in French). Statement of articles furnished the detachment to seize illicit traders on the St. Maurice.

December 31, Three Rivers. Same (in French). Roll of the officers and men employed to check illicit trade on the St. Maurice.

1781.

No date. G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reports of the defeat of Clinton, the steps taken to ascertain full particulars.

January 13, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). Has received notice of the appointment of M. Baby as adjutant general of militia.

January 16, Three Rivers. Same to the same (in French). His health prevents him rendering foy et hommage; has authorized his son to take the oath.

January 29, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That his son will be admitted to take the oath of foy et hommage.


April 12, Quebec. General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). The Messrs. Giasson to be tried for illicit trading. All illicit traders to be arrested.

April 14, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Will attend to the orders respecting Messrs. Giasson and other illicit traders.

April 16, Quebec. L. Genevay to G. de Tonnancour (in French). Mr. Gugy to assist in the investigation of the Giasson affair.


May 15, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Respecting the proposition of M. Magnan for a new road.


June 22, Three Rivers. G. de Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Prisoners captured by Indians, and further search for those escaped.

June 25, Quebec. Captain Mathews to J. M. Tonnancour. To send the bark canoes for the General.

28 Victoria. Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) A. 1889

1781.
June 26, Quebec.

General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). M. Magnan sent to settle about new roads. The Têtes de Boules to be sent off with Mr. Launière. Those helping escaped prisoners to be punished. Page 234

July 7, Three Rivers.


July 26, Quebec.


September 14, Three Rivers.


September 23, Three Rivers.

Same to the same (in French). With tongues, &c.

September 26, Three Rivers.

Tonnancour, fils, to Captain Mathews (in French). Arrest of two sailors deserted from the Jamaica packet.

December 17, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Captain Fletcher. That the woman Mary Seymour, suspected of being employed by the rebels, is to be sent to Quebec.

1782.
February 26, Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Complain ing of the course of the Commissioners for investigating the illicit trading of Messrs. Giatson.

April 1, Montreal.

Maillet to General Haldimand (in French). Thanks for assistance.

April 14, Three Rivers.

G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Requests that Thomas Prendergast, who has gained the affections of his daughter, may be sent to a distant post.

April 30, Three Rivers.

General Haldimand to G. de Tonnancour (in French). That he cannot send Mr. Prendergast away just now, but will take first opportunity.

May 2, Montreal.

G. de Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reiterating his request for the removal of Thomas Prendergast, and further concerning the proceedings of Thomas Prendergast; asks again for his removal.

May 3, Three Rivers.

General Haldimand to Mr. Bellefeuille (in French). That he has been named voyer for Three Rivers.

March 4, Three Rivers.

Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Rations for Captain Dalton, a prisoner, and his necessities. Clothing provided for other prisoners.

March 6, Quebec.

Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Respecting rations for prisoners.

March 25, Three Rivers.

Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Clothing for prisoners, lodging, &c.

March 27, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Samuel Sills. Respecting rations for prisoners.

May 20, Three Rivers.

Manette Tonnancour to General Haldimand (in French). Respecting her attachment for Dr. Prendergast and the opposition of her friends.

May 27, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Lieut. Oldekop. Ordering the release of prisoners Confrey and Kenny.
1783.
May 27, Three Rivers.
Samuel Sills to Captain Mathews. Captain Dalton’s application for release.

June 2, Quebec.
L. Genevay to S. Sills. Sending passeport to allow of Captain Dalton (prisoner of war) returning home.

June 20, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to officer at Three Rivers. Prisoners of war to be sent to St. John’s en route for the Colonies.

July 10, Quebec.
Same to S. Sills. Application by the church at Three Rivers for ground to be granted in the meantime.

September 26, Three Rivers.
N. Lloyd to L. Genevay. Requesting that copies of titles may be made good by His Excellency, the originals being lost.

November 2, Three Rivers.
Manette Tonnancour to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Reiterating her request concerning Dr. Prendergast.

1781.
February 20, Three Rivers.
G. de Tonnancour to the same (in French). Thanks for permission to lodge in the barracks; their ruinous condition.

October 22, Three Rivers.
J. M. Tonnancour to the same (in French). His intention to come to Quebec to see His Excellency.

November 2, Three Rivers.
Same to S. Sills. Application by the church at Three Rivers for ground to be granted in the meantime.

No date.

LETTERS AND PAPERS RELATING TO MILITIA.
1776-1784.

B. 171.

1776.
Return of Canadian officers taken prisoners at Fort St. John’s in 1775 and not employed in Canadian companies raised in 1776. Page 1

1777.
State of the officers of the three Canadian companies, for the campaign of 1777.

1778.
August 21, Soulanges.
Statement (in French) of the effects taken from the inhabitants of the Cedars by a detachment of troops going to LaGallette, supposed to be commanded by Captain Aubrey.

August 21, Montreal.
Circular (in French) by M. Deschambault, Inspector of Militia, to the captains and other officers of militia of his district.

August 24, Deschambault (in French). That he has sent six carts, paying for them at the rate of six livres a trip, to save the hay of the Baronness de’Longueuil, which was on fire.

Memorandum (unsigned) respecting the division of militia districts and recommending certain officers to be appointed majors, with a salary.

October 1, St. Cuthberts.
Procés verbal (in French) by the Deputy Grand Voyer of the post road in the parish of St. Cuthbert, &c.

November 2, Montreal.
Deschambault to Haldimand (in French). Has drawn up a memorandum respecting the militia, which he hopes to have the honour of handing to him (Haldimand) when passing.

January 9, Quebec.
Instructions for the captains of militia, when His Majesty’s forces are upon the march, or go into quarters in the different parishes. The rates for carriage, &c., supplied on corvée are specified; as are the transport rates, it being specified that when troops are on the
1779. March, the officers in command shall be entitled to two carriages (carte) for himself; two for the staff and four for each company; if more are demanded the excess is to be paid for at one shilling the league instead of seven pence half penny, the regulated rate for the allowed number. The other instructions prescribe the rules for loading, &c. These are signed by Haldimand.

The instructions are given in French also, signed Cramahé.

January 9, Quebec. Madame Pelissier to de Tonnancourt (in French). Asking for the return of two trunks, which had nothing to do with the affair of Laterrièr; there was nothing in them that affected any one and she had never seen any papers concerning the rebels.

August 15, Lake of Two Mountains. M. de la Garde, missionary to the Indians at the Lake of Two Mountains, to Haldimand (in French). Apologizes for not having sent congratulations before this; the Indians are desirous of sending a representation of their case directly to the King, but wish to take no steps without his (Haldimand's) approbation, advice and help. Government has apparently regarded religion among the Indians as a matter of indifference, as it was regarded among the Canadians, until the civil consequences of the neglect were felt, for those who do not respect God will not long respect their Sovereign. The Indians are now asking eagerly for priests; is it improper to grant their request? States at length the propriety of the Indians being trained in Christian duties. Suggests that the Seminary of Montreal shall be allowed to bring young ecclesiastics from Europe to teach the Algonquins and Iroquois. The time is not favourable, but has the Seminary ever given the lie to its professions of fidelity to the King? Should the past not give favourable hope for the future? If priests come from France, they will come only from zeal for the salvation of souls; others are not tempted by Indian missions and a rough climate, and a good priest can only be a good subject, &c., &c.

August 20, Quebec. Haldimand to M. de la Garde (in French). That there is every reason to be satisfied with the Indians and that the first favourable moment will be taken advantage of to procure for them enlightened ecclesiastics, who will in time take the place of the missionaries who have so worthyly conducted themselves.

September 22, List (in French) of Canadian officers whom it is proposed to appoint.

September 27, Order (in French) for timber to be brought from the neighbouring parishes to Point Lévi.

No date. Report by Captain Breakenridge that the priest at Lotbinière, Gassion (Gatien) was a friend to the rebels and had assisted deserters, &c.


April 5, Roll of the militia men returned by Colonel Sevestre, as having received orders to hold themselves in readiness to march.

May 29, Belmont. Colonel Henry Caldwell to Haldimand (in French). Intercedes for a new trial for a man, not named, who is not so guilty as alleged.

September 27, Declaration on oath (in French) by Athanase Boudreaux, a miller at La Baye St. Antoine, concerning spies coming there from the Colonies.

December 7, Montreal. Dumas St. Martin to Haldimand (in French). That having been sponsor for Du Calvet's son, he desires, at the request of a friend, a
man of established probity, to prevent the loss of Du Calvet's goods from deterioration, &c., but will do nothing without his (Haldimand's) approbation.

December 9, Bond (in French) by François Germain for good behaviour.

1781.

January 17, The Bishop of Quebec. Circular (in French) to the curés of the diocese explaining the reasons for the issue of a proclamation by the Governor ordering the grain to be threshed. It is not doubtful that there are rebel spies and even partisans in the Province; it would be to offer them the worst insult to suspect them (the curés) of being capable of violating their oath to a Government under which they have been happy. If there are traitors, so far from concealing they should make them known.

January 20, Henry Caldwell to Haldimand. The gratification of the British militia at the high sense entertained of their services in 1775 and 1776. These are only a pledge of their future conduct; and enjoying blessings which their fellow-subjects are deprived of by an unfeeling congress, they look upon the threatened attack upon the province with indignation, and shall be ready for its defence.

February 15, Sworn declaration by his father and brothers that Jean Parent is insane and dangerous.

February 21, Declaration (in French) by officers of militia that certain persons named are with the rebels.

May 24, Widow Delisle to Haldimand (in French). Asking for the same assistance as has been extended to others, for herself, her sister-in-law and daughter; there was a time when she had health and property and needed to make no demand on any one. Now she has lost both. Has written several letters without receiving a reply; hopes that this will be more fortunate. Apologises for the length of the letter; age is prolix.

February 7, Henry Caldwell to the same. Calling attention to the necessity of changing the militia laws. The longer vigorous measures are delayed, the less assistance can be expected from the Canadians, and the danger of delay was felt in 1775, when it caused the almost total loss of the Province. Who can say that the Province may not be invaded next summer? Should the state of public affairs continue in as bad a way, His Excellency should assume his military character only and the whole province become soldiers.

March 26, Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Points out that he has already received the rank of Colonel from Sir Guy Carleton, acknowledged by Cramahé and by Haldimand himself. He cannot, therefore, be now made colonel by brevet, and asks that in the new brevet his just claims shall be granted.

December 28, Louis Lorimier. Statement (in French) of his services from 1776.

1782.

April 1, St. Germain to Haldimand (in French). Apologises for sending a letter to his son under care to him (Haldimand) as it is uncertain where the 8th Regiment may be when the letter arrives.

April 24, Journal of Durand, a courier, dispatched from the post-office at Quebec, on the 10th of January, with a mail for England by the way of Halifax; he returned to Quebec on the 24th of April.
The account, in minute detail, of expenses. Page 84

Madame Lanasdiére to Haldimand (in French). Asks him to recommend her son to Commodore Douglas as being the first Canadian who has had the honour of entering the Royal Navy, having been appointed a midshipman by Captain Young of the "Hind" in 1780.

Chartier de Lotbinière, fils, to the same (in French). Asks that, before leaving, His Excellency would sign the Avex et dénombremens relative to his property which have been in Mr. Cugnet’s office for three years.

Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Has finished the census and enumeration of the city and district of Montreal, and shall be happy to find that it is approved of. Expresses his sorrow that His Excellency is soon to leave for London.

Madame DeCoigne Evans to the same (in French). Her sorrow at His Excellency’s departure. In sending her son into the service, it was in hopes of His Excellency’s protection; asks that before leaving he may give her son a commission.

A. Desennier Beaubien to the same (in French). Asks for his interest in London so that he (Beaubien) may have his salary paid.

Neveu Sevestre to the same (in French). Asks for the vacant office of councillor.

Petition (in French) in favour of the appointment of Joseph Cadet to be notary for the parishes of St. Antoine, St. Croix and Lotbinière, owing to the injury suffered by the inhabitants of these parishes from the want of a notary. Petition is dated 13th April, 1784. Certificate by Jean Baptiste Néél, dated 13th June; order by Haldimand to judges of the Common Pleas to report on Cadet’s fitness, 3rd October; report by the judges in his favour, 7th October.

LeGuay to Haldimand (in French). Calls attention to his services and asks for such allowance as may be considered just.

Claude Chauveau (in French). Prays for a pension on the ground of his services.

Proposal (unsigned) to raise a Canadian corps, with the method of embodying it; the officers should be all Canadian gentlemen and the men assured of limited service; the militia should be subject to regular but moderate service, and a regimental well disciplined corps formed out of it for constant duty.

Memorandum (in French). That M. Taché in 1755, 1756 or 1757 had obtained leave from the Governor and Intendant to build a wharf on the beach opposite the house of Mr. Morin, where there was a rock which was dangerous to vessels entering or leaving.

Examination of Jean Baptiste Laporte, commonly called LaBonté, accused of having gone off with the rebels.

M Berthiaume, prêtre, to — — — (in French). States the case of Joseph Samson, one of his parishioners, against whom a charge has been laid; vouches for his loyalty and asks that he be liberated.

Account of the money collected for the relief of the inhabitants of Ste. Anne, to enable them to purchase seed wheat. The amount collected was £79 9s. 11d., of which Haldimand gave £20.

Memorandum (in French) signed "Dechambault," on the organization of the militia.
List of the officers of the three Canadian companies. Page 128

List of officers in the Indian Department follows. 129

List of Canadian gentlemen officers of militia and in the Indian Department.

Certificate (in French) by Captain André Guay, that none of the men of his company of militia has taken part with the rebels, but that four have been held prisoners by them since the defeat of Burgoyne. A note signed by Captain Antoine LeJeune, of Machiche, gives particulars of certain of the men of the militia of that parish.

List of inhabitants with rebels (in French) with the date and in some cases the particulars of the amount of land which they possess.

List of the inhabitants of the different parishes in the district of Montreal who are now among the rebels. Sent by Judge Fraser. 135

ACCOUNTS OF THOMAS DUNN, PAYMASTER GENERAL OF THE MARINE DEPARTMENT IN CANADA.

1775—1784.

B. 172.

Account current of Thomas Dunn, paymaster general of the Marine Department, showing the amount of warrants granted to him by Carleton and Haldimand, and the bills paid by order of their Excellencies. Page 22

Thomas Dunn to Mathews. Owing to the number of open accounts in his books and the impossibility of having them settled before the close of navigation, submits to His Excellency that it would be for the good of His Majesty's service were his voyage to Europe postponed till May or June next.

Account of bills drawn from the posts in the upper country, paid by Thomas Dunn in 1775, by order of Major-General Carleton, the communication with New York being then cut off by the rebels.

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Henry Hamilton, Lieutenant Governor of Detroit. The first is dated 20th May, 1776; the last 16th June, 1781. The total amount £151,015 17s. 9d.

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Richard Lernoult, captain of the King's, or 8th Regiment, commanding at Niagara. The first date is 1st October, 1775; the last 29th December, 1779. The total amount £170,665 13s. 11d.

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Arent Schuyler dePeyster, captain of the King's, or 8th Regiment, commanding at Michillimakinak. The first date is 6th June, 1776; the last 2nd May, 1784; the total amount £392,717 9s. 10½d.

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Lieutenant-Colonel Bolton of the King's, or 8th Regiment, at Niagara. The first date is 11th July, 1777, the last 3rd September, 1780; the total amount £99,520 14s. 11½d.

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Colonel Guy Johnson, superintendent of Indian affairs. The first date is 5th October, 1778; the last 10th February, 1783; the total amount £113,316.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION. 767
Account of bills drawn by Patrick St. Clair (Sinclair) Lieutenant-Governor, Michillimakinak. The first date is 23rd August, 1780, the last 18th September, 1782; total amount £268,979 18s. 3d.

Account of bills drawn for His Majesty's service by Brigadier Powell, commanding at Niagara. The first date is 7th April, 1781, the last 21st April, 1783; the total amount £10,217 12s. 8d.

Account (in one statement) of bills drawn by Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, of the King's, or 8th Regiment, commanding at Niagara, from January to September, 1776; by Captain G. Foster, of the 8th, at Oswego, in November, 1776; by Edward Abbott, Lieutenant-Governor of Vincennes, from 1st April, 1777, to 20th July, 1778; by P. Rocheblave at Fort George on the Mississippi, from 10th April, 1777, to 5th August, 1778; by Major John Butler, at Niagara, from 28th October, 1778, to 14th November, 1782; by Captain Robertson at Michillimakinak, from 31st December, 1782 to 31st March, 1784; by Brigadier Allan McLean, at Niagara, from 6th April to 18th October, 1783; by Major Robert Hayes, at Niagara, from 9th January to 21st May, 1784; and bill for interest drawn by Haldimand in favour of Robert Ellice & Co., dated 2nd April, 1784. The total amount on this statement is £92,803 17s. 10¾d.

General abstract of the preceding accounts, showing by whom drawn and the amounts, all being for the upper posts. The amount is £1,300,277 16s. 5¾d. New York currency, equal to £758,495 8s., sterling.

MILITARY RETURNS AND PAPERS.
1775-1784.

1775.
June 12, Boston.

Instructions from General Gage to Lieut.-Colonel Allan Maclean for levying the regiment of Royal Highland Emigrants. (Copy made at Whitehall on 15th September, 1778, and certified.) Page 1

August 23, Quebec.

Charter party (in French) of the schooner "Bécancour," between Joseph Heon, the owner, and Colonel Allan Maclean and William Grant, merchant. The policy of insurance on the schooner follows.

1777.
February 20, Quebec.

Contingent account for the recruiting service of the Royal Highland Emigrants from 29th June, 1775, to date.

1778.
May 1, Quebec.

Monthly return of the garrison of Niagara and its dependencies (Fort Erie and Fort Schlosser).

May 1, Quebec.

Monthly return of the different posts on the lakes garrisoned by the King’s or 8th Regiment.

June 26, Quebec.

Present state of the garrison of Quebec.

June 26, Quebec.

List of the general and staff officers serving in Canada.

June 26, Quebec.

State of the troops in the different cantonments, showing the British troops, artillery and German troops.

June 27, Quebec.

Present state of the detachments of artillery under Captain William Borthwick (two returns and list of officers).
1778.

October 5,
London.

Colonel G. Christie to Lieut. Grant, of the 1-60th Regiment. That he and all other officers of the regiment are to be ready to embark at Deptford on the 20th. Page 26

December 24,
London.

Subsistence money to the Royal Highland Emigrants paid to Captain Malcolm Fraser from 28th June, 1778, to date. 27

December 24,
London.

General account of the 1st Battalion Royal Highland Emigrants, from 13th June, 1775, to date. 31

1779.

January 7,
Whitehall.

Lord Amherst to Captain David Alexander Grant. That a commission having been signed for him in the Royal Highland Emigrants in June, 1775, he cannot be considered as belonging to the Royal American Regiment. 28

March 9,
War Office.

Establishment of the 1st Battalion of the Royal Highland Emigrants, showing the number of officers of each grade, staff, non-commissioned officers, with the daily rate of pay of each, &c. 29

March 22,
War Office.

C. Jenkinson to John Robinson (Treasury). That the Royal Highland Emigrants were not put on the establishment till 25th December last, but there can be no objection to giving authority to General Haldimand to settle the accounts of the corps from the time it was raised till that date. 33

The memorial from Colonel Allen Maclean, to which the preceding letter refers, follows. 35

General Gage's order for raising the corps, with attestations, follows. 36 to 39

March 27,
Whitehall.

Lord Amherst to Lieut.-Col. Maclean. That a commission having been signed for David Alexander Grant to be Captain in the Highland Emigrants, he is no longer an officer of the Royal Americans. 40

April 10,
War Office.

Certificate that no official account has been received that Captain David Alexander Grant has been superseded. 41

June 11,
Montreal.

Major Nairne's recruiting accounts for the Royal Highland Emigrants. 42

Those of Captain Alexander Fraser for the same corps follow. 45

June 21,
Montreal.

Malcom Fraser to (Mathews). Respecting the accounts of the Royal Highland Emigrants. Certain scratchings were made by Captain Foy, who doubted if the regiment were entitled to bounty, and was too ill to take notice of the explanation. Abstract enclosed, for which he hopes to receive a warrant. 49

The explanation to the late Captain Foy enclosed. 50

Abstract. 51

September 1,
Charlottestown.

Monthly general return of the British troops under the command of Major General Phillips. 52

The same for the German troops under Riedesel (in French). 54

September 21,
Quebec.

1780.

August 1,

Report of a board of officers on the accounts of the Royal Highland Emigrants, from June, 1775, to 24th December, 1778. The accounts laid before the board are given in full. 55 to 60

Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada. 61 to 63

September 1,

Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada. 64 to 66

November 1,

Monthly return of the British, German and Hessian troops and the artillery serving in Canada. 67 to 72

Haldimand Collection.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>State of the British and German troops in Canada, showing their numbers sick, on command, those unfit for active service, also the number fit for immediate service.</td>
<td>73-75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 1</td>
<td>Monthly state of the British, German and Hessian troops in Canada.</td>
<td>76-78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>Malcolm Fraser to Matthews. Has enclosed subsistence accounts for the officers of the 84th, and abstract for the non-commissioned officers and privates, for which he requests a warrant.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 26</td>
<td>Vacancies by death in the army under the command of General Haldimand.</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 1</td>
<td>State of the different posts upon the upper lakes.</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 12</td>
<td>List of vacant commissions in the regiments in Canada.</td>
<td>83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 1</td>
<td>State of the provincial troops in Canada.</td>
<td>84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 27</td>
<td>Strength of the garrison of Oswego, as fixed for the winter.</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 1</td>
<td>Monthly return of the different posts upon the upper lakes.</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Niagara</td>
<td>State of the Brunswick troops (rank and file only).</td>
<td>91</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December</td>
<td>General field return of the British and German troops.</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>List of promotions in the army in Canada.</td>
<td>95</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December (?)</td>
<td>Brehm to Mathews. Is anxious to go to Vaudreuil to arrange about firewood, as soon as his services are no longer needed by His Excellency.</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>State of the provincial troops serving in Canada.</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1</td>
<td>State of the British troops serving in Canada.</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1</td>
<td>The same of the German troops.</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 16</td>
<td>Present state of the garrison of Carleton Island</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 28, Quebec. Return of the officers of each rank in the line that will purchase, belonging to the army in Canada.</td>
<td>105</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1</td>
<td>State of the German and British troops in their different cantonments.</td>
<td>110, 112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 1</td>
<td>State of the German and British troops in their different cantonments.</td>
<td>113, 114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 1</td>
<td>Number of British and Provincial troops in the lower part of the Province of Quebec, including sick. The same for the upper posts.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 24</td>
<td>List of the general and staff officers of the army serving in Canada.</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>List (in French) of the surgeons of the Brunswick troops.</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 1, Montreal. Strength of the 1st Battalion Royal Regiment of New York doing garrison duty, and detail of the garrison duty and staff of the garrison.</td>
<td>121</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 1, Niagara. Monthly return of the posts upon the upper lakes, with return of the number of persons victualled at Niagara (including Fort Schlosser and Landing).</td>
<td>122</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
State of the garrison of Isle aux Noix and dependencies. Page 124

Monthly return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel. 125

August 3, Quebec.
Return of two companies of the 4th Battalion of Royal Artillery on board of the "Charming Polly." 126

August 10, Return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel. 128

August 12, Return of the garrison of St. John's. 130

August 13, Return of the garrison of Isle aux Noix, and state of ten companies of the 53rd. 132

August 13, St. John's.
Return of men of the 29th Regiment on furlough. 133

August 13, Return of the garrison of St. John's. 134

August 24, Present state of the garrison of Carleton Island. 135

August 24, State of the garrison of Isle aux Noix and its dependencies. 136

August 24, Promotions in the Provincial line under the orders of Gen. Haldimand. 137

August 24, State of the troops in the district of Quebec, commanded by Major General Thomas Clarke. 138

August 25, Quebec.
Return of men of the Royal Artillery at Quebec, unfit for service from age, long service or infirmities. 139

September 1, Monthly return of the troops in the garrison of Sorel. 140

September 1, State of the troops in the posts on the upper lakes, and monthly return of the detachment of Royal Artillery in Canada. 141

September 1, State of the garrison of Oswego. 142

September 24, State of the troops in the district of Quebec. 143

October 1, Monthly return of the posts on the upper lakes, and of persons victualled at Niagara. 144

October 13, Return of the detachment of the 4th Battalion Royal Artillery ordered to Sorel. 145

October 17, Remains of engineers' tools and materials at the garrison of Niagara. At the end of the list is the note; "A field of about 20 acres sowed with Indian corn." 146

October 19, Return of bateaux, &c., at Niagara and its dependencies. 150

October 24, State of the troops in the district of Quebec. 152

November 1, List of volunteers in the British and Provincial army serving in Canada. 153

December 5, List of officers returned for purchase, with the date of the present commissions and where their money is lodged. 155

December 24, Lists of commissaries, issuers, coopers, &c., in the Commissariat Department in Canada. 159

December 24, State of the troops in the district of Quebec. 161

May 1, State of the troops present in the lower parts of the Province of Quebec. 163
July 24, 1784.

Return of the barrack masters in the Province of Quebec. A note says: "The barrack masters' duty at the posts of Oswego, Oswegatchie, and Michillimakinak is executed by persons appointed by the commanding officers."

A. 189

Return of the staff of the garrison of Quebec.

B. 173

A. 188

Return of the persons employed in the Quartermaster General's Department in Canada.

B. 174

A. 187

Embarkation return of the reduced non-commissioned officers, three years' men, women and children, by the "Cæsar," transport.

B. 175

A. 186

Memorial of the merchant of Montreal, praying that private vessels may be allowed to transport goods on the lakes; the reduction of the naval armament leading them to apprehend that otherwise their goods cannot reach their market in the upper country.

B. 176

A. 185

Haldimand to the merchants of Montreal. That to assist the transport of goods, a third vessel has been ordered to remain on the lakes. Is sorry to find that, although every assistance has been given, Mr. Charles Patterson and Mr. Ellice have been sending furs by Lake Champlain into the United States. Cannot at present allow private vessels to trade on the lakes.

B. 177

A. 184

Mathews to the merchants of Montreal. Transmits answer to their memorial and calls attention to their delay in paying the freight of goods carried by the King's vessels over the lakes; they are urged to discharge punctually their debts on this account.

B. 178

A. 183

Return of the numbers of three years' men and invalids remaining to be sent home.

B. 179

A. 182

Return of the Naval Department in the Province, with the list of the officers and men to be discharged.

B. 180

A. 181

List of officers in charge of the reduced non-commissioned officers, three years' men and invalids belonging to the different corps in Canada sent to England.

B. 182

A. 180

General return of the British troops in Canada.

B. 183

A. 179

Return of officers on leave of absence embarked for England in 1784.

B. 184

A. 178

General return of the Quartermaster General's department.

B. 185

A. 177

State of the troops at the posts on the upper lakes.

B. 186

A. 176

Return of four companies of the fourth and a detachment of the third battalion of Royal Artillery in Canada.

B. 187

A. 175

State of the troops in the lower parts of the Province of Quebec.

B. 188

A. 174

Monthly general return of the British troops in Canada.

B. 189

A. 173

Return of provisions and stores in the upper posts.

B. 181

A. 172

General return of the Quartermaster General's department.

B. 182

A. 171

General return of the barrack bedding, &c., at the garrisons of the Province of Quebec and the frontiers.

B. 183

A. 170

State of the troops at the posts on the upper lakes.

B. 184

A. 169

Return of officers on leave of absence embarked for England in 1784.

B. 185

A. 168
Oswego to be vigilantly attended to by sending a proper garrison on the first intimation that the Americans are moving that way, and should force be used, it is to be defended to the last. Ross has also received orders to reinforce Oswego and to go there himself. Tining carries that despatch and will immediately join him (DePeyster) to be of any service in his power, to assist in settling the loyalists and to render services as an engineer should the posts be evacuated. Sends back the queries answered.

October 16, Quebec.

John Craigie to Haldimand. Submits a statement of the distribution of provisions for supplying the troops, loyalists, &c., at the posts and settlements in Canada, the upper posts, at Chaleur's Bay and at Cape Breton to 1st July, 1785, with explanatory remarks. The estimate referred to follows.

October 23, Quebec.

Proposed arrangement of the Commissary General's Department in Canada.

October 27, Quebec.

John Craigie to Haldimand. Further respecting the distribution of provisions, with the modifications rendered necessary by the extension of the time of issue, &c. Sends estimate of the changes.

Estimate follows.

No date.

Officers of Captain Rouville's company.

List of the upper posts occupied by the King's or 8th Regiment before the war.

Other lists follow of the posts, giving the numbers of officers and men, but without any indication of the dates to which they refer.

Calculation of one day's pay for the 84th (Royal Highland Emigrants).

LETTERS FROM GENERALS BURGOGNE, RIEDESEL, PHILLIPS, &C.

1778.

B. 174.

Riedesel to Sir Guy Carleton. His troops still remain here, it not being yet determined when they shall be sent to Europe. The men are in great distress for clothing and other necessaries. Asks that the clothing left at Quebec be sent to Boston, where the ships will be allowed to enter and leave without molestation. Has ordered Ehencerock to have one officer and a non-commissioned officer from each corps to take charge of the baggage, and asks that they be granted a free passage in the transports, and one for Mr. Goedeke, the Paymaster General.

April 1, Cambridge.

Return of the casualties in the army under the command of Lieutenant General Burgoyne from the convention of Saratoga till date.

April 1, Cambridge.

Return (in French) of the corps of German troops commanded by Major General de Riedesel.

April 4, Cambridge.

Burgoyne to Haldimand. Recommending Captain Willoc. Congratulates him (Haldimand) on his appointment.

April 4, Cambridge.

Same to Carleton. The embarkation of the troops being suspended, asks that clothing and necessaries be sent to Boston. Pass-
1778

April 6, Cambridge.

Port for the ship's safe conduct enclosed. Recommends Willoc, the bearer of the letter.

April 7, Cambridge.

Riedesel to Carleton (in French). A strong recommendation of Willoc, and requests that he be continued as assistant to the officer commanding the Brunswick troops in Canada.

April 9, Cambridge.

Major General Phillips to the same. Demand for clothing similar to that in previous letters. Any officer coming in charge will be allowed to return; asks that Shaw, paymaster of artillery, be allowed to come to settle the accounts of the corps, and that Lieutenant Collier, of the artillery, may have the same liberty.

April 11, Cambridge.

Same to the same. Sends the paragraph of a letter from General Gates, of the American army, containing this statement: "My intelligence from Canada assures me that Sir Guy Carleton has ordered all those who under the convention returned there, to take up arms, and such as refused to be whipped until they obeyed that order. You must allow this to be a flagrant breach of the convention." Would not comment on the report, but looked on it as his duty to send it.

April 11, Cambridge.

Same to the same. Prospect of a cartel for the exchange of prisoners; suggests that American prisoners in Canada might be sent with the clothing ships to Boston, where an exchange could be effected. Asks for a return of all persons now in Canada, who served under Burgoyne, who are included in the treaty of convention, and he will try to get them exchanged. Sends a return of the British troops now here.

April 11, Cambridge.

Same to the same. All probability of his return to Canada seeming to be over, asks that a board of officers may investigate the accounts for public works. Is anxious to have a strict investigation, but there is no necessity that he should be present. Is more anxious about this on account of the officers who were employed on his recommendation to carry on the works, especially Twiss, and believes the accounts will stand the closest scrutiny.

April 11, Boston.

Major General Heath. Pass to allow ships with clothing from Quebec for the army of Convention to come to Boston, where they shall have safe protection.

April 12, Cambridge.

Phillips to Haldimand. Congratulations on his appointment to the government of Canada; recommends the bearer, Captain Willoc.

April 12, Cambridge.

Same to Collier. Had applied for leave for him (Collier) to join him; will expect him with the clothing ships. Had written to Twiss about his effects and letters; the latter must be sent to Rhode Island or New York.

April 12, Cambridge.

Same to Carleton. Thanks conveyed by Willoc for his kindness and his sense of his (Carleton's) character and conduct, both in his public and private capacity. Sends kind messages to Lady Anne and others, and to Lady Maria (Carleton's wife) and family.

April 14, Cambridge.

Reverend Edward Brudenell to the same. Sends thanks for kindness; would have come to Canada when the convention of Saratoga took place, but having attended Lady Acland to Albany, he was detained till after the departure of those on the Canadian establishment. Is with Phillips, waiting for an exchange.

April 16, Cambridge.

Lieutenant-Colonel Skene to the same. Had come this way on the assurance of being exchanged and of getting to Europe as early as Burgoyne. Is waiting in the hope of rejoining his family in Canada. Sends copy of Burgoyne's testimonial to his son's conduct, in which he recommends him for promotion. Calls attention to his...
son's situation, who, being in Canada, may be overlooked in the promotions to the southward.

August 26, Cambridge.

Phillips to Haldimand. Has received an offer from two persons to carry a packet to Canada. The troops are waiting the determination of Congress; had sent for the clothing by Willoc, who sailed from Halifax on the 28th of April. The clothing not having arrived, has applied for leave to send an officer by land with duplicate returns. Hopes that the clothing, if not already on the way, will be sent as soon as possible. Should the officer, for whom leave has been asked, arrive in September, the clothing is to be sent to Rhode Island or New York. Is anxious for the arrival of Lieutenant Collier, who is his secretary.

Page 19

October 8, Cambridge.

Same to Collier. Captain Willoc certainly arrived in Canada, but the result of his expedition is unknown. Letters had been written to Carleton and Haldimand asking that he (Collier) should be allowed to join him. Has repeated the request. A new and late resolve of Congress makes it impossible for the troops to leave here for months; the post of secretary has been kept open, and he hopes Haldimand will let him come by the lakes. Is anxious for letters, but cannot bear to have his correspondence opened, as it would be by the American officers; desires especially to hear from his (Collier's) sister. The rest of the letter is a repetition of the desire to see Willoc, &c.

October 8, Cambridge.

Same to Haldimand. His painful anxiety about the non-arrival of clothing, and the want of intelligence respecting the results of Willoc's mission, although letters would certainly have reached him if sent to the care of American officers. Has been obliged to send to New York for clothing, the troops being almost naked. Asks that the clothing be sent to Rhode Island or New York. Urges that Lieutenant Collier be allowed to join him. Respecting promotions. This letter is sent by Mr. Watts, who had been captured at sea.

October 8, Cambridge.


October 8, Cambridge.

Henry Harnage to Captain Henry Harrington. Informs him of his promotion to a company in the 62nd Regiment. George Vallancy has succeeded to the captain lieutenancy, the other commissions not yet disposed of. Asks him to inquire about Mrs. Reynell's child left in a convent at Quebec.

October 8, Cambridge.

George Vallancy to the same. Congratulates him on his promotion. General Phillips is gratified that his recommendation has been successful, &c. The poor 62nd Regiment is reduced to 165 privates, 60 of whom are disabled and must get Chelsea, so that if exchanged the few left will be draughted. The regiment is in daily expectation of marching to Rutland. The Congress has resolved to keep the troops till the treaty is ratified by the court of Great Britain, so here they must stay. The rest of the letter contains merely private messages, &c.

Correspondence relating to the exchange of prisoners and to Vermont. 1780—1784.

B. 175. B. M., 21835.

Warrant signed by J. van Ronselaer, Isaac de Fonda, and M. Visscher, commissioners appointed for detecting and defeating all

Haldimand Collection.
conspiracies in this state (New York) against the liberties of America. All persons described as of "neutral and equivocal character" are ordered to come before the commissioners to take the oath of allegiance to the state of New York; should they refuse, they are to be removed within the enemy's lines. John Stevenson, Richard Cartwright, John Van Allen and Isaac Man are, in accordance with the act, to be arrested for refusal and to be sent into the enemy's lines. Page 291

The Act of the State of New York under which the warrant is granted follows. 293

February 13, St. John's.

Brigadier Powell to Colonel van Schaick. His letter of the 27th September received by a flag with women and children sent to the Province, was transmitted to the commander in chief, who has authorized him (Powell) to negotiate the business mentioned in Schuyler's letter. The women and children could not have been received in exchange for prisoners, they not having been in that predicament. His Excellency does not intend to enter into an exchange of prisoners, but he will not add to the distresses attending the present war, by detaining helpless women and children from their families. A former application was made on behalf of Colonel Campbell to procure the exchange of his family for that of Colonel Butler and the families of Mr. Campbell and Mr. Moore were secured from the Indians with great trouble. They are at Niagara, well treated, and ready, along with other women and children that may be specified, to be safely conducted to Fort Schuyler, or any other convenient place, provided Mrs. Butler and family shall be sent to Lake Champlain so as to cross before the ice takes. The prisoners here shall be sent at once; if the exchange is long delayed the Indians already displeased, will demand the return of the prisoners to them. 1

February 23, Albany.

Van Schaick to Powell. Asserts that the motive for delivering up women and children was one of humanity, and trusts that from the sentiments expressed by Halldimand, he will not countenance the carrying of such persons into captivity. Sends copy of correspondence between Guy Johnson and Schuyler, in relation to the demand of the former to return a number of women and children, equal to those lost at Cherry Valley. This request although unreasonable has been complied with. Mrs. Butler, Lottridge, Hillier and their children will be notified that they have permission to proceed to Canada; the two Mrs. McDonalds and Mrs. Fraser may go there or to New York at their option. They will have safe conduct. Is not aware of the families at Niagara. If more are returned than are sent, the surplus must count as part of those at Cherry Valley and any deficiency will be made up. In future no letters must be sent by Tuttle, Muffet or Marsh, who are not entitled to the benefit of the law of nations as bearers of dispatches. Requests that information may be obtained from Captain Wood, a prisoner at Chambly, as to which of Thurston's party were captured at Minisink, where they are, and who fell in action, and advise by return of the officer. 4

March'd, Albany.

Same to the same. Colonel Christopher Yates proceeds with a flag of truce to give safe conduct to women and children going to Canada. Thomas and Andrew Butler go with their mother and may remain if Captain Wood and the son of Colonel Campbell are sent in exchange. Mrs. Shehan's son may be exchanged for Peter Hansen, now in Montreal. If these exchanges are not made, the two Butler's and Shehan should be sent back with the flag. 8
1780.

March 15, St. John's.

Powell to van Schaick. As the present intercourse has only to do with the business before them, he passes over without answer the illiberal accusations of cruelty, so uniformly made against the officers on account of the very few cruelties committed by the Indians; whilst the unremitting attention of the officers has called forth grateful acknowledgments from the candid of their enemies. The agreement respecting Mrs. Campbell and other women and children taken by the Indians shall be complied with in the fullest manner. Captain Wood's answer respecting Thurston's expedition is enclosed.

March 15, St. John's.

Same to the same. Letter by Colonel Yates received. The women and children so far exceed the number that could be conceived, that after those are received to whom no objection can be made, the rest shall be returned by the flag. Neither of the Butlers was under arms, so that it is unreasonable to expect Capt. Wood in return; and it is not His Excellency's intention to enter into an exchange of prisoners, except in the case of women and children, for the sake of humanity. It is not in his power, therefore, to deliver up Captain Wood, if Colonel Campbell's son was not taken in arms, he shall certainly have safe conveyance to the American advanced post, as shall also Peter Hansen, if not taken in arms against his sovereign; or if there are any male children among the Indians, care shall be taken to have three obtained and sent for the three young gentlemen. The fear of the ice breaking up compels dispatch to be used in dismissing the flag and prevents the possibility of making the necessary inquiries respecting Colonel Campbell's son and Hansen.

March 19, Williams-burg.

Thomas Jefferson to Colonel Todd (intercepted letter). In answer to complaint in his (Todd's) letter from the Falls of Ohio, 22nd December, that he has not received letters for twelve months, says that he had written several since the 1st of June. The expense attending the support of troops on the Illinois has compelled them to be called to the south side of the Ohio, where paper money is current; hard money is not to be had. The difficulties of sending commodities to New Orleans are very great; the demand for hard money from different quarters has made them bankrupt. Beauregard's bill for $39,000 will be on the same footing as others; it will be accepted and payment promised, but Congress has no bank in France or any other foreign place. The Board of Trade must supply commodities to meet bills and provisions, &c., purchased on the south side of the Ohio. To send a list of all bills drawn, stating in what description of dollars, if paper, the depreciation, &c. Just debts must be paid, but means should be taken to prevent imposition, for which depreciation affords an opportunity. Is sorry that he speaks of resignig on the Illinois; a person of established character is much wanted. His complaints shall be laid before the Assembly in May, which will, no doubt, remove them.

March 19, Williams-burg.

Same to Colonel Clark (an intercepted letter). The bills drawn by him and Colonel Todd, presented by Colonel LeGras and Captain Lintot, and those presented by Mr. Nathan, from the Havana, taken up in New Orleans, the whole amounting to $50,000, added to those presented before by Mr. Pollock, all demanded in hard cash, had completely demolished their credit at New Orleans. To restore this, a correspondence has been ordered to be opened by the Board of Trade with some person there to remit proper funds. He is to notify what military stores and clothing are wanted, so that the
Board of Trade may provide them, either by remitting bills on New Orleans or by sending the supplies. Provisions, or whatever the country can furnish, are put out of the question, as they will be purchased on the south side of the Ohio, where paper money is current. To send list (with details) of all bills drawn; if in paper dollars, the rate of depreciation; the known price of commodities in hard money or peltry will serve as a guide to the latter, and not to confide too much in Shannon, a confidence which would be misplaced. The expedition against Detroit to be declined; want of men, want of money and scarcity of provisions are sufficient reasons, but there are others more urgent which cannot be trusted to letter. Taking post on the Ohio and chastising the hostile Indians to be considered the business of this summer. Insurrection is apprehended among some discontented inhabitants (Tories) on the south-western frontier. To be ready to assist on application from the militia officer. The danger of such a diversion if not crushed in its infancy. The withdrawal of the whole of his men from the Illinois seems expedient and necessary, unless there be powerful reasons to the contrary. Hopes that Colonel Todd will get the militia in such training as to be in no danger from the Indians.

March 30,
New York.

Colonel Beverly Robinson to Ethan Allen. Has been informed that he and most of the inhabitants of Vermont are opposed to the wild and chimerical scheme of the Americans to separate from Great Britain and set up an independent state, and that he would willingly assist in uniting America to Great Britain. If he is rightly informed he begs that he (Allen) would communicate the proposal he would wish to make to the commander-in-chief. He can make no proposals till he knows Allen's sentiments, but thinks that by taking an active part and embodying the inhabitants of Vermont in favour of the Crown, to act as the commander-in-chief shall direct, that he might obtain a separate government, and men raised would be formed into regiments, with such officers as he (Allen) would recommend, to be placed on the same footing as other provincial corps. Being an American himself, and feeling for the distressed condition of his poor country, has ventured to write and hopes that he (Allen) will be as candid. The reason for the long continuance of the war is that those who wish for an equitable connection with Great Britain do not communicate their sentiments to each other. Should these hints be disapproved of, hopes that no insult will be offered to the bearer of the letter. If proposals are made and not accepted by the commander-in-chief, the matter shall rest in oblivion. If a friend is sent with proposals, he shall be protected and allowed to return when he pleases.

April 4,
Albany.

Van Schaick to Colonel Fred. Fisher. Has received account of the defeat of the enemy's scout at Sacondago. Thanks are due to the volunteers who pursued, as well as to Solomon Woodworth. Rum and ammunition to be sent from Schenectady, but to be used sparingly. The men for the frontier service are not yet embodied; the defence of the frontier settlement must for the present depend on the militia.

June 9,
In Congress.

Resolution of the Congress, postponing the consideration of the questions affecting the claims to jurisdiction on the part of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay and New York on the one side and the people of the district known by the name of the New Hamp-
shire grants, who claim to be a separate jurisdiction, on the other, till the second Tuesday of September next.

Thomas Chittenden to Samuel Huntington, President of Congress. Denies the right of the Congress to determine the claims of jurisdiction set up by the inhabitants of Vermont; and warning Congress that the state will resist by force of arms, and hold itself at liberty to offer or accept terms for the cessation of hostilities with Great Britain, without the approbation of any other man or body of men "for on proviso that neither Congress, nor the legislatures of those states which they represent will support Vermont in their independence, but devote her to the usurped Government of any other power, she has not the most distant motives to continue hostilities with Great Britain, and maintain an important frontier for the benefit of the United States, and for no other reward than the ungrateful one of being enslaved by them." The letter sets out the services of Vermont, and argues at some length on the invalidity of the claims of the three states of Massachusetts, New Hampshire and New York to the territory occupied by Vermont.

Washington to Haldimand. It has been reported to him, but not in such a way as is satisfactory, that American officers, prisoners in Quebec, are confined in gaol without any good reason. Calls attention to the report, and is sure the complaint, if true, will be remedied. Suggests sending a number of the prisoners to Sir Henry Clinton at New York, where they could be exchanged.

Powell to van Schaick. Besides the families promised in letter of the 15th of last March to be returned, His Excellency has granted permission to others (named) to return to their families. His Excellency is sorry that the breach of faith on the part of the colonists to the cartel at the Cedars, has put it out of his power to enter upon an exchange of prisoners. In spite of repeated attempts to escape, many are on parole; they have all a plentiful allowance of wholesome provisions; those who are obliged to be confined are accommodated in the most comfortable manner circumstances will permit, and have had money advanced them as per account. If this last indulgence is to be continued, it is reasonable the money should be remitted in coin, as very heavy bills are every day presented from the troops, who are prisoners in the Colonies. The kind treatment of prisoners here is referred to for comparison to those by whose order or permission His Majesty's subjects have experienced execution, the horrors of a dungeon, loaded with irons and the miseries of want. Asks that the families mentioned in list enclosed be returned.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Proposes an exchange of prisoners.
he has not listened to its dictates, nor made innocent people suffer for the guilty. Does not renew the application for Hamilton, being well aware that had it been in his (Washington's) power, an end would long ago have been put to the unworthy treatment to which he has been exposed. Hopes next summer to be able to send the prisoners to New York (except those belonging to Virginia); it has been out of his power this year. He may be assured that the prisoners shall be treated with humanity and have every reasonable indulgence.

October 29,
Castleton.

Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Has received his letter, with one from Haldimand for Chittenden. Every respect will be shown to the flag, and no hostilities permitted; a similar cessation expected on the British side. Has no doubt that a proper person will be sent by Chittenden to settle a cartel.

October —
St. John's.

Major Carleton (?) to van Schaick. Unavoidable delay in forwarding Powell's letter, and the families to be sent. On this account they could not have been forwarded without risk from the Indians, there being no flag. Is afraid that it may be too late for the loyalist families to cross, but if the weather prove favourable they may be allowed to come.

November 1,
Bennington.

To the General Assembly of Vermont. Report of a committee that no provisions be supplied to Colonel Hay, appointed by the Continental Commissary General to purchase in the New Hampshire grants; that a large supply has already been given; that if the Legislature assisted Hay in purchasing it must pledge the faith of the State for payment, which would amount to paying a continental tax, “a contradiction to the grand American principle, which is that taxation without representation is inadmissible, and that the Legislature of the State ought not to undertake to supply Colonel Hay with the beef required. Your committee would remind the House that there is no law that prevents Col. Hay's purchasing what provisions he pleases in this State for the use of the continent, and transporting the same where he thinks proper for that purpose.”

November 2,
Saratoga.

Peter Gansevoort to Powell. Respecting the families to be sent back; bateaus have been asked for. Is glad that the British have at last followed the generous example of the Americans in the treatment of prisoners. It is true a few spies were executed; amongst them Major André, a necessary death lamented with a generosity that does honour to human nature; only a few have been kept in dungeons and loaded with irons to make up for the many kept in dungeon ships. If ignorant of these facts his observations on the treatment of prisoners by the Americans may be excused; if not they are unworthy of a gentleman. Denies the statement about the breach of faith at the Cedars.

November 4,
Bennington.

Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Is informed that it has been agreed to cease hostilities on the northern frontiers of New York. Would have waited on him in person, but other gentlemen have been appointed with whom, he has no doubt, a cartel will be concluded.

November 6,
Bennington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Has laid the letters relating to a cartel before the Legislature; Ira Allen and Major Joseph Fay have been sent with ample powers to settle such cartel with Major Carleton as they may judge to be of mutual advantage.

November 10,
Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Major Carleton. Thanks for the care he has given to letters sent. Is happy to find by his (Carleton's) letters to Gan-
sevoort that Van Du-en's infamous tale was without foundation. He went even farther than Gansevoort wrote. Sends papers respecting André; in one there are letters from André to Sir Henry Clinton and Washington. Another containing a narrative of the whole transaction he cannot find, but he writes it from memory, and concludes that André was an ornament to his profession; of most strict honour; that when it was intimated that if Arnold was given up, his life would probably be saved, he declined hinting it to Sir Henry Clinton. If he had, he (Schuyler) would have ceased to esteem him for although his life was worth a thousand of Arnold's, it would have been bought at too high a price. His low opinion of Arnold. Page 55

November 22, Arlington.

Chittenden to General Clinton. Transmits a copy of his letter to Congress, dated 23rd July (see p. 26) and makes a positive demand on the legislature of the state over which he (Clinton) presides (New York), to relinquish the claim of jurisdiction over the State of Vermont; and also proposes a solid union for mutual defence against the British forces. Colonel Ira Allen, who delivers this, will wait for an answer.

November 24, Sunderland.

Ethan Allen to Major Carleton. Thinks that the intelligence received by Sherwood will amount to an answer to his (Carleton's) last letter. Vermont will conduct the cartel honourably; commissioners will be sent about the first of January either to St. John's or Montreal, with a list of prisoners for cartel. The cartel is to be only with Vermont, which has been carrying on a spirited controversy with New York, and although he had sent Major Clarke to propose the extension of the truce to the frontiers of New York, it is the last of the kind he would propose to any British officer.

December 12, Arlington.

Chittenden to Governor Turnbull and Governor Hancock. Transmits copy of letter to Congress dated 25th July to be laid with this letter before the legislatures of their states, "as it is the only method that Vermont has at present in her power of soliciting a union with the United States, to propose it to their several legislatures separately." The letter to Governor Turnbull is at p. 62, that to Governor Hancock at 66.

January 1, Arlington.

Same to Halhttps://wwwедерand. Had acknowledged on the 6th November, the receipt of His Excellency's letter. Colonel Ira Allen and Joseph Fay appointed commissioners to negotiate a cartel for the exchange of prisoners, could not then come on account of the ice. Has now appointed the Honourable Jonas Fay and Major Isaac Clarke to proceed on the same business, so soon as the road is safe.

February 2, New York.

Beverly Robinson to Ethan Allen. Had sent two copies of enclosed letter (p. 19) but is afraid he received none of them, having had no answer. Believing from what he hears that he (Allen) is still inclined to join the King's cause, he makes another trial, especially as he can now state with authority that Vermont can get the terms mentioned, provided the people take a decided and active part. Hopes for an answer and that a method of correspondence be pointed out, and how Vermont can be most useful, either by joining the northern army or to meet and join an army from New York.

March 9, Sunderland.

Ethan Allen to Samuel Huntington, President of Congress. Encloses two letters to be laid before Congress (from Beverly Robinson, see pp. 19 and 22). They are the only letters received from him; to these no answer had been sent. They were laid before Governor Chittenden and other principal men of the state. It was thought best to take no notice of the proposal. Congress
had claimed the right of arbitrating on the existence of Vermont as a separate Government, New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts Bay claiming the territory. States the services rendered by Vermont in defending the northern frontier; believes that Congress will not dispute his sincere attachment to the cause of his country, though he does not hesitate to say that Vermont had a right to agree on a cessation of hostilities with Great Britain, if the United States persist in rejecting her application for a union, for which he gives further reason.

March 10, Sunderland.

Ira Allen to Huntington. Transmits, in his private capacity, an act of the State of Vermont, laying a jurisdictional claim to certain specified lands, and an act of union between the State and a convention held at Cornish in February last. The State, however, declines further application (to Congress). Extract of a letter from a New York member of Congress to a friend, on the subject of disputed boundaries with Virginia, &c., follows.

March 27, Albany.

George Clinton to Haldimand. From motives of humanity he had sent upwards of 100 women and children last fall to Major Carleton, then in the vicinity of Crown Point. Sends list of women and children, who have been taken prisoners by rangers; asks that they be liberated and returned to their families. Unless the practice of capturing women and children cease, he shall be obliged to keep the families of those within the British lines to be used for exchanges.

April 12, Windsor.

The proceedings of the General Council, and of General Allen, in respect to two letters signed "Rev. Robinson" addressed to Colonel Ethan Allen, and a letter addressed by the latter to the President of Congress, were approved by the General Assembly of the State of Vermont.

April 26, Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. That the two commissioners named had been unable to cross the lake in February. Colonel Ira Allen and Major Isaac Clarke are now sent with full powers to negotiate for a cartel.

May 8, Isle aux Noix.

Ira Allen to the same. Sends papers to show the peculiar situation of Vermont. Has seen the instructions to Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood; is embarrassed by their not both being on one footing. He (Haldimand) need not be surprised at the form of his (Allen's) instructions, considering the evils attending large and popular bodies. Has conversed freely with Captain Sherwood; hopes that it will lead to further procedure; suggests that for mutual benefit the contending powers stay their troops within their respective lines. The legislature of Vermont is adjourned to June; it is expected that the people to the eastward of Hudson River will be then represented. Another flag will be sent after that to exchange prisoners and transact other business.

Same to Dundas and Sherwood. Wishes, after examining the powers given them, that they extended to making the cartel permanent. Is shocked at the treatment of Hamilton and others taken by Colonel Clark. Vermont, a free and independent State, unconnected with any power whatever, is disposed to treat prisoners humanely and to observe public faith. Knows nothing of prisoners sent to New York on parole. The prisoners taken at Fort Ann do not expect now to be included, but as Vermont has laid jurisdictional claim to the Hudson, the question as to these people might be left to a future cartel. Shall deliver a list of prisoners belonging to Vermont, and exhibits proposals for settling a cartel. Has not had time to ex-
amine the accounts for money paid out for the prisoners, but presumes the money will be reimbursed.

May 14, Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Is sorry for the disagreeable and ineffectual journey of the Vermont commissioners last fall. The terms now offered by Colonel (Ira) Allen are inadmissible. All prisoners belonging to Vermont, even those serving in the United States corps, are demanded, yet it is admitted that all prisoners taken by Vermont have been given up to the United States. Is sorry that the overtures after six months of deliberation are so little calculated to bring about the event hoped for. The door is still open. At any time when proposals shall be made by the State of Vermont that can with honour be accepted, a flag of truce shall be received.

May 20, Isle aux Noix.

Ira Allen to Major Dundas and Captain Sherwood. Cannot imagine where the idea that he was proposing a truce originated. Is at a loss to know how far the British commissioners would proceed at this time and would be happy to receive a proposal from them.

Dundas to Ira Allen. That the word truce did not originate from his (Allen's) letter or proposal. That the commissioners are furnished with a list of prisoners taken from Vermont with their accounts, &c., and are prepared to enter on the business of exchange at large, so that they have no proposals to make; but no exchange can take place till commissioners are sent with full powers, at which time British prisoners can be sent down to the shipping on Lake Champlain, when they will be exchanged. No women or children can be accepted as prisoners nor any men but such as have been taken in the British service, and no prisoners will be delivered that belong to the Continental Army or to any of the thirteen States.

Petition from the inhabitants of Walpole to the Legislature of New Hampshire, against the union to Vermont of certain territory of the New Hampshire grants and praying that they be continued as a part of New Hampshire.

June 20, Exeter.

Protesting against the delay in settling the claims of New Hampshire, and pointing out the evil effects to the State and to the United States owing to plots of the disaffected, and to the difficulty of raising men or money as demanded by Congress.

July 10, Sunderland.

Ira Allen to Haldimand. Reports the proceedings of the Legislature of Vermont, in which he gave so plausible an account of the negotiations as to be satisfactory to the spies from other States and to the great Whigs. Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Beya Woodward were elected to go to Congress to offer terms of union. His (Allen's) scheme to make such proposals as could not be accepted and represent that Congress would settle nothing till the end of the war and then divide the State among the different claimants. Things are ripening as fast as the nature of the case will admit, as it is difficult and somewhat dangerous to try to change the opinions of large and popular bodies, nor can any advantage arise by any of those in power publishing their sentiments till the proper crisis comes, as the officers are annually elected by the people; things must be kept under the rose until after the new election, when in all probability a large majority of the officers of Government will be well disposed, "and then the advantage of another denial by Congress and having the reins of Government in their hands, they will make a resolution so long wished for by many." A considerable part of the citizens of the State are emigrants from Connecticut and would ex-
pect to remain a reasonable time neutral. General Allen has
resigned and taken to his old studies—philosophy. General Bellows
deprecated serving. Colonels Safford and Flesher are elected in their
stead. General Enos commands the State troops. These three are
acquainted with the proceedings at Isle aux Noix. The result at
Congress shall be reported to him (Haldimand). Hopes that Sher-
wood will continue the signal agreed on.

July 10,
Bennington.

Commission signed by Governor Chittenden to Jonas Fay, Ira
Allen and Boyabel Woodward to attend Congress and to present
terms of union, &c.

July 15,
Arlington.

Chittenden to Haldimand. Acknowledges letters and is happy to
find him (Haldimand) humbly disposed to alleviate the miseries
of so unnatural a war. Has been informed of Ira Allen's proceedings;
nothing would have given him more pleasure than to have effected
a settlement as Allen proposed, which would have been a prelude to
a full settlement. Thirty British prisoners shall be sent by Fay for
exchange. Has repeatedly written to General Washington for
prisoners belonging to Vermont to be returned, but has received
no answer. Shall appeal to Congress; it may prove equally in-
effectual. Will concert measures to collect British prisoners for the
redemption of all Vermont prisoners in Canada. Asks that Capt.
Brownson be exchanged for Capt. Zadock Wright. Expects that
the territories lately annexed to Vermont shall be included in the
same privileges.

August 3,
Philadelphia.

Representation from the delegates for the State of New York, of
the case of that State against the claims set up by the people of
the State of Vermont.

August 7,
Philadelphia.

Resolution of Congress to appoint a committee to confer with
commissioners from Vermont regarding the admission of that state,
called in the resolution: "the people residing in the New Hampshire
grants on the west side of Connecticut River," and the settlement
of the claims of New Hampshire and New York to jurisdiction.

August 9,
On board the "Royal
George,"
Lake Cham-
plain.

Joseph Fay to Haldimand. His arrival and generous reception
by the commissioners. Sends list of prisoners delivered and list of
those to be given in exchange, who are to be sent to East Bay.
Calls attention to mistakes in the lists, &c. Demurs to the charge
for maintenance of prisoners; those in Vermont were left at large
and provided for themselves, being now fit for service, whilst those
to be received will not be able for service for some time. Money
advanced to officers ought to be punctually paid, so that what has
been paid for Captain Brownson will be at once settled. Is anxious
to have a permanent cartel established. Is unhappy to find that
prisoners belonging to territories lately acquired by Vermont are
not to be included. Is of opinion that the liberation of all the
prisoners would have a good effect.

Same to the same (private). Having written on the subject of
the exchange of prisoners, wishes to speak on one of more impor-
tance after seeing his (Haldimand's) letters to Sherwood and Smyth
and conversing with them. Is pained that there is an apprehension
that the gentlemen in Vermont are wanting in sincerity, and is
sorry to mention the jealousies that arise from the distance he
keeps the proposals, leading to the conclusion that the design is to
involve Vermont in war with the other States, when she would
become an easy prey. Is himself convinced upon his (Haldimand's)
good intentions and wishes that steps were taken to remove all
jealousies. Colonel Allen's letter of the 16th ultimo expresses
nearly all he could say; it expresses the sense of the Governor and council, as he was present when it was read. (The letter was dated the 10th, see p. 90.) Besides the three general officers mentioned, other principal gentlemen are interested, whose influence will be very serviceable in bringing about the change of government hoped for. As security for fidelity they had signed a paper which would be communicated at any time to him (Haldimand). Wishes it was in his power to remove every suspicion and protests his own sincerity.

August 14, Philadelphia.

Jonas Fay, Ira Allen and Beya Woodward to the President of Congress. Sending a duplicate of their commission to attend Congress.

August 16, Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Has received letter of the 15th ulto., brought by Major Fay. The exchange has been made as easy as possible. Has allowed Colonel Johnson to return to his home on parole. Cannot detain the flag for all the prisoners, owing to reasons given to Fay. Prisoners near Montreal should go with him, the rest will follow under care of Brownson and a flag. There are now few prisoners on either side. Cannot think of a permanent cartel.

August 18, Philadelphia.

Questions proposed by the committee of Congress to the agents for Vermont, with the answers.

August 18, Philadelphia.

Propositions made to Congress by Fay, Allen and Woodward, with terms of union, setting out the boundaries of the territories claimed by Vermont, &c.

August 20, Philadelphia.

Resolution of Congress setting out the territory that will be recognized as under the jurisdiction of Vermont. The resolution appointing the committee to confer with the commissioners from Vermont, dated the 17th is appended.

September 11, Ticonderoga.

Smyth and Sherwood to Fay. Have arrived with prisoners; are ordered to get the business settled and to return without delay. They should like Fay himself to come to take delivery, as they would be happy to meet him, for even a short time.

September 13, Bennington.

Fay to Smith and Sherwood. Has received advice that they have arrived with prisoners. Is afraid that Marsh had not reached when the flag was sent off, as he had a letter from Ira Allen and him (Fay) that they were at Skanesborough. Is at a loss to know why Smyth and Sherwood are not allowed to come beyond Ticonderoga. Had they been punctual, as he was, the business would have been concluded in twenty-four hours, and he finds it necessary that they proceed to the place mutually agreed on to settle, not only the accounts, but the exchange of a number of other prisoners as agreed to in August last. Assures them of complete protection.

September 16, Skanesborough.

Ira Allen and Fay to Smyth and Sherwood (private). Are waiting here with instructions from the Governor to negotiate business relative to a change of Government and are possessed of papers respecting the proceedings of Congress with the agents of Vermont, &c. Every preparation has been made for their reception. The interview will be of more consequence than can be expressed in this paper.

September 20, Skanesborough.

Ira Allen and Fay, commissioners on the part of Vermont, propose for consideration the plan for having the report of their agents to Congress and the proposals from Congress, which they have reason to expect will be rejected. As the members are in great part strangers to each other, it would be better to leave them a few
days before a public debate on a change of Government, and suggests
that a proclamation from Haldimand to the legislature would be
of advantage, such proclamation to contain the terms the court
of Great Britain has authorized His Excellency to grant Vermont.
That no undue advantage be taken of the proclamation, they pro-
pose that it be lodged with the general commissioners on the lake;
that as soon as the legislature has rejected the offers of Congress
that a confidential person be forwarded to the commissioners, who
are to forward the proclamation to Castleton, where General Enos
will forward them unopened to the legislature.

Queries from Captain Sherwood to the commissioners of Vermont
respecting their proposals for proclamation, &c., and their answers,
signed by Ira Allen and J. Fay.

Sherwood to Mathews. Transmits information respecting pro-
ceedings with Vermont. The papers marked from 1 to 11 contain
the essential part of the negotiation. He believes that Chittenden,
Allen, Fay, and a number of the leading men of Vermont are making
every exertion to bring about a reunion with Government, and that
at least one-third of the populace sincerely wish for such a change.
Congress is alarmed and has at great expense employed emissaries,
the soul of which is General Bailey, to set the populace against their
present leaders, by asserting that they are Tories and intend to sell
Vermont. He believes that Congress intends to bring the populace
of Vermont to a general vote to see whether they will relinquish
their present claims or not, when they hope by the influence of
Bailey, to turn out the present leaders and put in their own
creates, whom they will support by a force on the frontier.
Allen and Fay both showed the embarrassing situation, and the
dangers whilst the rebellious part of the populace, though few,
could expect more help from the southward than the friends of
Government could expect from the northward at the present
moment, the effect being to give, so long as this lasted, but little
hope of success. The suggestion respecting the proclamation and
the terms, stating privileges, extent of territory, security of the
mail of their lands, &c., &c., advantages of trade, &c.

Resolution of the Committee of the Whole of the Legislature of
Vermont on the report of the delegates sent by the State to Congress
declining to accept the resolutions of Congress in respect to the
State.

Thomas Johnson to Haldimand. The security taken against im-
position in the receipt of news.

Haldimand to Governor Clinton. The number not only of women
and children, but of men sent back to the Colonies justifies, he hopes,
the good opinion held of him by Clinton. Many more would have
been sent had their homes not been so distant, and contrary to the
false reports spread, they have been made as comfortable as pos-
sible. Women and children specified will be collected and sent.
The numbers liberated by Indian parties of which he (Clinton)
cannot affect ignorance, is a proof that these captures only take
place when from inferiority it was impossible to restrain Indians
from their unnatural system of war. These misfortunes of an
Indian alliance cannot be more lamented by the sufferers than by
himself, and he has never lost an opportunity to alleviate the dis-
tresses of the captives in spite of the shameful falsehoods propa-
gated. Until the cartel of the Cedars be honourably fulfilled, he
must decline an exchange of prisoners, as proposed by Brigadier Starke.

Ira Allen to Sherwood. Things have not gone as expected. Reports have been received of the defeat of the British fleet by De Grasse; that Cornwallis cannot retreat; that Washington had arrived to join the French army and that Cornwallis, with his army, had been made prisoner. These reports, true or false, have had their effect. Changes by the new election; has not sounded all the new officials yet, and there are spies from the other States watching. Sends extract of proceedings to show how the legislature has dispensed with the resolutions of Congress. The proposals to the neighbouring States will tend to strengthen internal connections. The proclamation should not be sent at present on account of reports from the southward. Too much depends on the news from the south, to make a move and any premature step would be dangerous. The people do not look to Congress as they did; patience and refraining from invasion which would rouse the spirit which it has taken such pains to allay “and matters may yet crown our most sanguine expectations.”

Haldimand to Chittenden. To send a person to treat for an exchange of prisoners, which the violation of the cartel of the Cedars and of the convention forbid to be general.

Sherwood and Smyth to Governor Chittenden and Council. The remainder of the prisoners, including those of the new unions, shall be sent forward. Would the issue of a proclamation intimating Haldimand’s humane intentions to Vermont and her new unions be acceptable and tend to alleviate the calamities of war? Cannot account for the delay in arrival of the prisoner Ira Allen and Fay promised to send.

P. Schuyler to St. Leger. Interceding for the return of two prisoners, taken whilst defending him (Schuyler) against an attack made by a party on his house in August last. Asks it as a personal favour. Lord Stirling, who now commands, has promised to send two British prisoners in return. States the critical situation of Cornwallis, as he (St Leger) may be anxious to know, being incapable of those insulting topics which disgrace humanity. Cornwallis, after a fruitless attempt by Hood and Admiral Graves to relieve him, surrendered on the 18th. (The capitulation was on the 19th October).

Lord Stirling to the same. Is induced by the long imprisonment of American prisoners in Canada to propose an exchange, and will send at once the British prisoners to, Skenesborough, if assured that the American prisoners will be forwarded to the same place, so that there need be no delay in the exchange. Will try to arrange for the release of Dr. Smyth’s son. Reports the capitulation of Cornwallis.

Sherwood reports his interview with Col. Wallbridge respecting the issue of a proclamation which Wallbridge said could not be issued in the present situation of affairs. Ira Allen had desired him to say that the ruling men in Vermont were mostly friends to a reunion to Britain, and that the idea had become familiar to many of the populace, and everything going on well till news was circulated of the bad success of Britain by sea and land. This had overturned everything that had been done and would finally prevent a reunion. He would do his endeavour and hoped the General would have patience till spring, as he was certain there was still a very con-
1781.

A considerable number who dreaded the arbitrary measures of Congress, which had lately threatened to divide Vermont among the three claiming States, unless it immediately complied with the terms offered last spring. He (Sherwood) was informed that after the capitulation of Cornwallis, De Grasse had sent eleven ships of the line with a body of land forces to the West Indies and still had 24 left to attack the British fleet of 22. That Washington and Lafayette were to attack New York before winter; if it fell so would Charleston, and the reduction of Canada would be the work for next spring. The modest behaviour of Wallbridge; the haughty tone of many of his officers and their stories of what would be done to Great Britain.

Page 162

December 30, Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Sherwood is to be employed in carrying out the conditions of the cartel for the exchange of prisoners in conjunction with Major Dundas. Wishes to have a cartel established of a more permanent character, but on this occasion the prisoners are to be returned in equal numbers, rank for rank.

Page 163

August 10, On board the "Royal George," Lake Champlain.

Fay to Mathews. Is glad to hear that Captain Brownson's character stands on a favourable footing. Doubts as to Major Wright being accepted in exchange for Brownson; proposes Mr. Fall and Dr. Smyth's son for him and a lieutenant taken at Fort St. Ann. 108

From A to——. A minutely detailed statement of the situation, plans and feelings of Vermont; of the dealings with Congress; the change created by the capitulation of Cornwallis; their dread of Washington, who is "under the curtain their avowed enemy." The statement is very minute, covers eight pages, and the writer says: "I am now in the State of Vermont, and have publicly assumed the character of an American officer; in private I have let my name, &c., be known, by which means I have possessed myself of the political situation of this republic."

October 16, Quebec.

Extract of a letter which the contents show to be from A. Asking for official papers under British seals, specifying the boundaries, &c., of the Western Union (of Vermont). Will find means to free loyal friends and others from paying continental taxes. Expects a more spirited division than ever in Congress, unless some great event in Europe should change the face of affairs. Agents appointed; they will not attend Congress unless called for; their appointment was a necessary precaution.

November 8, Quebec.

Haldimand to Chittenden. Is pleased that he has been instrumental in the relief of so many sufferers. Sends lists of prisoners remaining in the province. No. 1. Those who remain from choice. 2. Those who have been detained from motives of humanity and policy. Some have been allowed to return who have made violent declarations against men of different principles in their neighborhood.

November 8, Quebec.

Same to Schuyler. Respecting the exchange of prisoners; all but a few have been sent. The two men for whom he specially asked were by mistake shipped to Salem.

November 8, Quebec.

Haldimand to Governor Clinton. Is pleased that Congress has at length resolved to relieve the distresses of the prisoners of war by removing the obstacles caused by the infraction of the capitulation
of the Cedars. The delay has not arisen from backwardness on his (Haldimand’s) part, and he had never lost an opportunity to exercise humanity towards individuals, when in the least justified, and although on public grounds, he had always contended for an acknowledgment of the prisoners taken at the Cedars, that had not stood in the way of private indulgence. Even now his (Clinton’s) proposal had been anticipated by permitting almost every prisoner to leave for his home, or to be sent to New York for exchange. Relies on the promises made by him (Clinton) and Washington, and that all prisoners, including those of the Cedars, will be punctually accounted for, and sends lists. The wants of the few remaining prisoners shall be carefully supplied, the amount expended on them is now £8,800.

Many escaped prisoners have made violent declarations against men of different principles in the Colonies; trusts that this may be stopped.

November 30, Smyth and Sherwood to Colonel Clarke. That His Excellency thanks him for his hints and will take particular notice of his intimations.

November 30, Same to Ira Allen. That they never knew he had apple trees on Onion River; instructions have been given to the soldiers not to injure any fruit trees about that place. They are surprised at his charge of plundering, knowing His Excellency’s forbearance in this respect towards Vermont.

November 30, Same to Fay. Referring him to His Excellency’s letter to Chittenden respecting prisoners.

November 30, Ranna Cossit to Haldimand. That, on behalf of Brigadier Roger Enos, he informs His Excellency that Enos will raise a regiment for service during the war, lead them within the British lines into Canada to serve where directed, provided he can have the rank of colonel.

A statement to the same effect from Benjamin Summer, late of New Hampshire, follows.

December 16, Chittenden to Haldimand. Has received list of prisoners still in Canada. With respect to those who incline to remain in the Province, he has nothing further to say. He calls attention to the case of Henry and John Lovell and Winthrop Hoyt and prints out the unfavourable effect of their detention on the people of Vermont. He has always discouraged the ingratitude complained of.

April 4, Sir Guy Carleton to General Hancock. Acknowledging receipt of letter of introduction by Mr. Livingston. He will give such orders as he thinks most likely to seize the fugitives and to have the property restored. Is pleased to have an opportunity of manifesting his regard, and shall give ample credit to Mr. Livingston and Mr. Tod as recommended by him (Hancock).

April 10, H. E. Lutterloh to Fay. That the British Deputy Adjutant General had been sent with news from Carleton to the Commander-in-Chief and been shown the camp. New York is to be evacuated by the 4th of next month, &c. Lord Surrey (eldest son of the Duke of Norfolk), is to be sent as ambassador to Congress.

April 10, B. 175

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
April 11, Newbury.

H. E. Lutterloh to Fay. Is sending the officers carrying the terms of peace through Vermont, as the nearest route to Canada. Advises a purchase of the fleet on the lake, as being no longer necessary to Great Britain. Believes it could be purchased cheap and on long credit.

April 17, Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. The duty of those who wish the political separation to be as little prejudicial as possible to seek occasion to make the reconciliation cordial and complete. Has no need to appeal to his (Haldimand's) humanity, which has already been proved, but to policy, to allow prisoners who had entered British corps to return to their families if they desired to do so, and specifies two—William Newark and David Ogden—whose parents are distressed about them and implore His Excellency's clemency.

May 6 to 10, Vermont.

Memorandum from Vermont, with a note from Sherwood of 10th May to Cossit, who appears to have written the memorandum, which reports a growing hostility in Vermont to Congress, and that if peace has been made with the other States, Vermont will set up an independent State.

May 12, Boston.

General John Hancock to Haldimand. Asks for his assistance in securing two men, named Campbell and Huntington, who had fled from Boston with a large amount of effects belonging to merchants there.

May 29, Bennington.

Ira Allen and Fay to the same. Propose, peace being now concluded, to enter into a contract to supply the troops in Canada with fresh and other provisions.

May 29, Bennington.

Same to Sherwood Respecting the proposed contract for provisions.

May 30, Sunderland.

Ethan Allen to Haldimand. Recommending Ira Allen and Joseph Fay as proper persons to procure and deliver beef for the troops.

June 16, Quebec.

Mathews to Ira Allen and Fay. His Excellency has written to General (Ethan) Allen on the proposal for supplying beef. Should a general peace produce free intercourse, General Allen's recommendation shall be attended to.

June 13, Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Asks that François Casseau (Cazeau) of Montreal, who escaped from prison at Quebec, where he was confined on a charge of treasonable correspondence, may be allowed to return to reside in Canada; if not, that he may have leave to come for a short time to settle his private affairs. Has been informed that the definitive treaty has arrived in New York, and that Major Kemble was to leave on Sunday last with dispatches from General Carleton to His Excellency.

June 21, Loyal Block House.

George Smyth to General Allen (private). Has sent by David Fay His Excellency's answer to the proposal for supplying provisions; the reason for not immediately accepting is the plentiful supply of provisions in the King's stores, besides a large supply just...
arrived. No mark of favour to Vermont is mentioned in His Excellency's letter, but it is his intention to give his friends there every indulgence in his power, which their inclination, though unhappily not executed, merits. Remarks on the prospects of intercourse.

Page 205

June 30,
Quebec.

Haldimand to P. Schuyler. By Brigade Major Skene, who takes the remaining prisoners to the advanced posts, he sends this letter. His earnest desire to bury all animosities and to make the political separation as little injurious as possible to a mutual return of friendship. He has had immediate inquiry made for the son of Major Newkirk and David Ryder (page 191, called Newark and Ogden), and not finding them in any of the corps here, had written to the upper country. If found they will be immediately sent home. Is not authorized to discharge at large merely on the declaration of a cessation of arms. Waits with impatience for the time when he can allow all those who are anxious to rejoin their relations to do so. The delay may have the effect of allowing animosities to subside, as he sees with concern inflammatory appeals circulated from Saratoga and elsewhere, tending to counteract the fifth and sixth articles of the provisional treaty in favour of the loyalists and denouncing relentless resentment against them. If the blessings of returning peace and the happy consequences of a friendly intercourse are desired by the United States, it is surely high time to prevent the publication of these incendiary productions. Cazeau shall be permitted at his (Schuyler's) request to come to his family, although he has been deceiving him as to the cause of the arrest.

July 1,
Quebec.

Same to Hancock. That Campbell and Huntington (p. 197) had arrived, and, after being a few days in Quebec, had gone to Montreal. Wait had permission to go there to search for them. If he applies to the civil law, as he will naturally do, every assistance shall be given him.

July 7,
Loyal Block House.

Ira Allen to ———. In consequence of His Excellency's approbation, Major Fay has purchased a drove of fat cattle and sheep, which will shortly be at Crown Point on their way to the Province. It is proposed to take the chance of the market, and the supply will no doubt lower the price to the benefit of purchasers. Suppose that approbation will not be given to others to bring beef, &c., into the Province until a free trade is opened.

July 12,
Hudson River.

Washington to Haldimand. The Congress of the United States has instructed him to arrange with the Commander-in-Chief of the British forces for receiving possession of the posts of the United States occupied by the British troops. Has instructed Baron de Steuben to proceed for that purpose to Canada, with full powers to arrange. He is to visit the posts on the St. Lawrence and lakes. Recommends him for attention.

July 16,
Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Thanks for his humane treatment of prisoners, and for attention to his recommendation. He shall urge this on his fellow citizens as an example to be followed, so that all animosity may subside. Disrespect to the laws has been caused by the late contest, which no doubt led to the resolutions complained of. Has no doubt that the legislature, when it meets, will take steps to prevent infractions of the treaty. Does not believe the report that the definitive treaty has arrived.

July 19,
Pittsburg.

John Campbell to ———. In consequence of his memorial to the Governor of Virginia, he understood that the delegates from
1783.

that State were to move Congress to make application for the return of all papers of American citizens, which fell into British hands during the war, and if Congress did not move, then the delegates from Virginia were to apply for their own. Had been too hurried to prepare the schedule asked for by the Governor and now sends it direct to Congress. The damage that has been and will be caused by the loss of these papers.

August 3,

Chambly.

De Steuben to Haldimand. Is on his way to Quebec to make arrangements for receiving the posts now occupied by British troops within the limits of the United States.

August 3,

Chambly.

Same to Col. Macbean. Is so far on his route to Quebec for an interview with General Haldimand on public business.

August 3,

Sorel.

Colonel Macbean to Haldimand. Sends copy of the letter received from De Steuben.

August 6,

Quebec.

Haldimand to De Steuben. Shall meet him at Sorel.

August 11,

Sorel.

De Steuben to Haldimand. The answer to the requisitions in the name of the United States being so decisive, it is needless to renew the subject, but asks that the final answer be given in writing. States the articles of the preliminary treaty, which are by the United States considered to be definitive, in which the delivery of the posts within the United States is included; this he is not instructed to insist on, but to visit them so as to make such arrangements as may be necessary when they are delivered up.

August 11,

Sorel.

Haldimand to Washington. Has received requisition, through De Steuben, for the delivery of the posts, &c. Whilst anxious to do all in his power to comply with his (Washington's) wishes, points out that the only instructions he has received are for a cessation of arms, so that according to the rules of war, he must defer compliance with the request till the receipt of instructions. Regrets the disappointment to De Steuben, but is gratified at making the acquaintance of an officer of so much repute, &c. Has made every effort, and successfully, to reconcile the Indians to the peace.

August 12,

St. John's.

Same to De Steuben. Giving him in writing substantially the same answer as that given verbally, and as contained in the letter to Washington.

August 17,

Crown Point.

De Steuben to Haldimand (in French). Thanks in the warmest terms Haldimand and all the officers with whom he was brought in contact, Hopes he may have an opportunity of returning the services rendered, which he would never forget.

October 8,

New Jersey.

Washington to Haldimand. Transmits a letter and schedule of papers from Mr. Campbell. (See p. 216.) The papers were delivered to de Peyster at Detroit when Campbell was taken prisoner and never returned. Has no doubt that steps will be taken immediately to have these papers found and returned.

The schedule will be found at

October 16,

Jamaica.

Governor Campbell to Haldimand. All ships of the United States being prohibited from landing their cargoes in the West India Islands, ships from Quebec loaded with staves, boards, lumber, flour, corn, fish, horses, &c., would meet with good markets on this island, where every attention would be paid to those trading.

November 10,

Saratoga.

P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Forwarding a letter from Washington.

792

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

B. 175
1783.  December 4, Quebec.  Haldimand to Washington. Returns Campbell's papers as requested. Is happy to testify his readiness to comply with every act that can tend to obliterate the unhappy discord that has made them distinct people, and to persevere in the exercise of the humanity he has uniformly observed, even in the case of Campbell, whose conduct was as ungrateful, indecent and ill-suited to his situation and the public character he at first denied, but afterwards assumed, as it is possible to conceive.

Page 231

1784.  January 21, Philadelphia.  Extract from the speech of Governor Clinton to the Senate and Assembly of New York, and from the answer of the Senate respecting the western posts of New York.

Page 234

February 22, Philadelphia.  Proclamation by the President of the Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, that definitive articles of peace have been signed. The proclamation contains the articles, which are ordered to be observed.

Page 236

March 4, Claremont, N. H.  Petition, signed Ebenezer Rice and Benjamin Tyler of Claremont, New Hampshire, on behalf of themselves and other 46 families who are anxious to escape from tyranny and oppression and to settle in the King's dominions. They ask for a tract of land for this purpose. The number of souls represented was 230, the number in each family being given. The land preferred would be on Lake Memphremagog as being nearest.

Page 247

March 6, Claremont.  Benjamin Sumner to Samuel Holland. Forwards the petition from Claremont which he states is from the clerk, warden and vestrymen of the Church of England there and supports the prayer of the petition.

Page 251

March 19, New York.  George Clinton to Haldimand. Sends proclamation announcing the ratification of the treaty of peace and asks that arrangements be made for transferring Niagara and the other posts.

Page 253

April 12, Quebec.  Haldimand to Luzerne (in French). Cannot grant the leave to pass through Canada asked for; reasons for which refusal are given.

Page 256

April 15, Arlington.  Chittenden to Haldimand. Asking that he be notified when Loyal Blockhouse is evacuated, so that an officer from Vermont may take possession.

Page 258

May 27, Niagara.  Meeting with the Mississaugas accompanied by chiefs, &c., of the Six Nations, Delawares, &c., the officers in command, the Indian officers, &c. At this council the sale was made by the Mississaugas of the lands for the use of the Six Nations from the head of Lake Ontario or the creek Wagequata to the River LaTranche, then down that river until a south course will strike the mouth of Catfish Creek on Lake Erie.

Page 269

May 28, Albany.  P. Schuyler to Haldimand. Had received letters on his return from New York. Luzerne has been ordered at once to return to France. British Parliament dissolved on the 25th of March, writes for the new election returnable in May.
Proceedings of a meeting of the Six Nations, and Peter Ryckman with a message from the governor and commissioners of the State of New York, dated 12th April, 1784, for the establishment of peace. Pages 260 to 267

Major General Knox to Haldimand. Asking, by order of Congress, the precise time when the posts within the United States shall be delivered up. Lieutenant Colonel Hull has been sent to Canada to make arrangements. 273

Hull to the same. Has been appointed to make arrangements for receiving the posts in United States territory, and asks when each post can be delivered up. Proposes to take over the cannon, stores, &c., after a survey to establish their value. 274

Chittenden to the same. Proposes that a free trade may be carried on between Vermont and Canada and Colonel (Ira) Allen is sent to arrange. 276

Haldimand to Hull. Has communicated to Major General Knox the reasons which put it out of his power to enter into the consideration of the matter mentioned in his letter (the transfer of posts). 277

Ira Allen to Haldimand. Sends Chittenden's letter (p. 276). The people of Vermont are waiting for a free trade with Canada. They consider themselves unconnected with any power, and by natural situation inclined to this province (Canada) for commerce. 278

Haldimand to Ira Allen. Cannot open a free trade with Vermont before he knows the measures adopted by Great Britain, and receives instructions. But desirous of harmony and good neighbourhood, he shall permit Vermont to send in cattle and grain and to receive clothing or necessities of life they may have immediate occasion for, subject to proper restrictions and in the confidence that Governor Chittenden shall take steps to prevent illicit trade. Desires him to send in the proposals entrusted to him by Chittenden for a free trade should the time come for carrying it into execution. In the meantime he (Allen) and his brother may send in cattle for the chance of the market, as no contract can be entered into by Government. 279

Ira Allen to Haldimand. Does not see why mercantile business might not be carried on between Canada and Vermont. Sends list of articles he wishes to take from this place to supply his workmen, &c. P. S.—That he expects to have some cattle at Onion River this fall, which he would drive to the Province if he could get a permit. 282

Same to the same. States the dispute between him and Mr. Metcalfe for lands at Swanton bought by Ethan Allen ten years ago, but regranted by the State of New York. Threats made by the St. Franswary (St. Francis) Indians to drive Allen's settlers off these lands. Asks that they may be prevented, but has no objection that their claims should be settled at law. 283

Two depositions follow. 286, 287

Same to the same. The excitement caused in Swanton by the conduct of the Indians; has advised them not to repel force by force, but to await His Excellency's interposition. Sends depositions. 288 to 290
LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.
1777—1784, VOL. I.

B. 176.

1777.
April 7.

"Hudibras" to General Carleton. A description of the situation of Ticonderoga, with an exact account of its fortifications and the number of forces therein, &c.

Page 1

1778.
September 10.

Account of the defeat of the rebels at Rhode Island. Reconnoître by Washington at Kingsbridge; he is surprised and defeated by a party detached by Clinton. Inhabitants moved away; stores collecting at Bennington. The information was furnished by Alexander Campbell, Dr. Johnson and Sheriff Lansing but struck out when the account was circulated.

5

September 12.
Fort Slack.

Lieut.-Col. Samuel Safford to Col. Warner. Hopes he will see a settlement made for the regiment. Bounty granted by Gen. Gates. A number sick of fever and ague. Supposes from the provisions sent that the regiment is to remain till winter. Applications for leave to resign.

3

October 29.

Capt. Clement Gosselin to his wife (in French). Sending messages to his mother, &c. His father is well but coming on slowly with the army for Canada, his age not allowing him to hurry. The names of friends with rebel troops. The English here have all fled from New England like thieves. D'Estaing has 12,000 troops and has taken the British fleet and transports loaded with provisions, &c. D'Estaing and the Duc de Chartres are at Boston, the French fleet ready to attack Canada in spring. Lafayette, &c., with Washington are preparing to attack Canada; Washington drives everything before him. Hopes to see his family this winter.

7

1780.
August 24.
Fort Edward.

John Chipman to Capt. Sherwood. Officers sent to join the levies; his proposed arrangement of them. Suggests that he (Sherwood) go with Capt. Doty to Skeneborough to fix on a place for fortification. Desires him to return with Doty to the post to report and for consultation.

10

October 2.

George Clinton to Cornet Sherwood of the rebel army: The Legislature of New York has passed a law for raising men; wishes him to bring as many as possible of those at Fort Ann; they will get a bounty, but if they return home they may be called out without one.

11

October 8.

John’s Bush.

"Yours till Death" to Sir John Johnson. Reports the movements of spies; the weakness of the rebels. If he (the writer) had as many women under arms as Johnson has men he would cut the rebels off from Fort Stanwix to Albany. Will not send men as he expects Parker and Helmer every day. Lord reports that many desertions may be expected. Arnold has run into New York and Gates’ army cut to ribbons by Cornwallis.

12

October 26 to November 30.

Johnson’s Bush.

Justus Sherwood, journal of his proceedings in negotiating with Allen for reunion of Vermont with the Crown, giving details of conversations with Allen, &c.

14

1781.
January 5.
St. John’s.

Same to Capt. Mathews. His arrival and interview with St. Leger. His return to Isle aux Noix delayed by the bad state of the ice. Will not be able to furnish his report for some days. Thinks he can get three good men to go to Albany.

26

January 6.
St. John’s.

Same to the same. Men ready and arrangements for proceeding on a scout. The secrecy of their movements, &c.

27

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
January 10, St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Will attend to the General's instructions; his kind reception by Major Dundas. The scout only set off in the morning. From the state of the lake the rebels need not be expected this month. Difficulties in paying the loyalists. How he had been in the habit of paying these men, with the rates, &c.

January 17, St. John's.

Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. His plans for obtaining intelligence. His account of Barlow, on whom he can depend, and of rebel spies and those who receive them. Proposal to take Davis the chief rebel pilot or guide. He and Jones have enlisted 53 men mustered by Major Nairne, and receive no allowance yet for their food and clothing. Asks that money be sent to W. Marsh.

January 18, Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Every exertion made to get intelligence. Parties sent to Albany and Saratoga and to Connecticut River. The difficulty of sending out parties owing to the interference of Col. St. Leger. The understanding that the business was to be managed by Dundas and himself. His opinion that intelligence can best be obtained if the matter is left to Major Dundas.

January 19, St. John's.

Col. St. Leger to Capt. Sherwood. No socks in store; condemned blankets to be taken. Six men to be ready on Monday to attend Capt. Twiss.

January 23, Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Col. St. Leger. Only six loyalists at the post, who are already ordered for scouts.

January 23, Isle aux Noix.

Same to Capt. Mathews. Defending himself against the charges of insulting Col. St. Leger in his letter. The men will be ready to accompany Capt. Twiss, but these are all he has and they will be too much fatigued to go on secret service.

January 23, Isle aux Noix.

Same to Colonel St. Leger. That he had orders to send constant secret scouts into the Colonies; did not mean to evade his orders but to inform him of the few men he had; they will be ready and not be sent anywhere without his (St. Leger's) instructions.

February 6, Isle aux Noix.

Same to Capt. Mathews. Two men sent by Major Jessup will with other three proceed to the Scotch patent under Samuel Sherwood; George Cames, the man best fitted for the scout has excused himself; Jackson has returned sick. His journal to Schuyler's Island enclosed. His anxiety for the return of the first scout and for the arrival of commissioners.

February 19, Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. The number of scouts out whilst His Excellency was in doubt as to the intentions of the enemy. Since more favourable news is in doubts as to sending out more till he receives instructions. Suggests that the next scout should go to White Creek, to communicate with friends to the government at Albany, Vermont and Williamstown.

February 19, Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Is jealous of Allen and his party and will be on his guard when the commissioners arrive. Reports by Pritchard of Allen's sincerity and of his demands on Congress. The major part of the authority and inhabitants of Vermont have declared for neutrality. The minority in confusion.

February 27, Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Crowfoot has returned alone from Arlington with written and verbal messages; had delivered a few lines to Brigadier Allen, stating that General Haldimand had appointed Major Dundas and him (Sherwood) to negotiate the exchange of prisoners. Allen returned a verbal answer that he desires the exchange but the letter must be kept secret. Crowfoot can enlist 5 or 6 young men at Arlington. Respecting money for the scouts.
1781.
March 1, St. John's.
Colonel St. Leger to Major General de Riedesel. (The letter is dated 1782; it should be 1781.) The trifling damage by fire, as reported by Captain Churchill and Lieut. DuVernet. Page 49

March 5, St. John's.
Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Samuel Sherwood; has reported in writing to Colonel St. Leger. Governor Chittenden and General Allen have sent requisitions to Albany demanding an immediate answer. Frontier inhabitants of New York moving into Vermont in the expectation that Vermont will come to a settlement with Government. A long detail as to the conduct of Rogers in recruiting and Sherwood's claim for men, &c. 50

March 11, Isle aux Noix.
Same to the same. That he shall not send Crowfoot to recruit in Arlington whilst (Mathews) considers it detrimental to the service. Asks leave to send Botham, Crowfoot and Russell to White Creek for recruits, and another small party to Connecticut River for recruits. 54

March 11, Isle aux Noix.
Same to the same. Thomas Johnson, from the eastern part of Vermont, brought in prisoner by Pritchard; his protestations of loyalty and offers of service to bring all Eastern Vermont to neutrality; he reports that Allen has resigned his commission and New York relinquished its claims on Vermont. Hopes that His Excellency will see and converse with Johnson. 55

March 21, St. John's.
Information of John Gibson and Abner Barlow, with list of names of those who wished to act as rangers under Rogers. 56

March 23, St. John's.
Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Respecting Thomas Johnson and the mode he has adopted to test him. 58

March 24, St. John's.
Same to the same. Has been with Johnson, at his own house where he is now detained on account of his wife's illness; Marsh has gone to the Island with Johnson. Johnson's account of Davis. Caleb Green offers to go to New York. 60

April 9, Isle aux Noix.
Same to the same. Forwarding a letter from Colonel Johnson to General Haldimand. 64

April 9, Isle aux Noix.
Thomas Johnson to General Haldimand. The people of Cohos have been prejudiced against Government; asks to be allowed to return on parole, as he is anxious for peace between Great Britain and the Colonies. He will return to Canada unless exchanged, and transmit authentic accounts of the situation of affairs in Vermont. 65

April 13, Isle aux Noix.
Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending intelligence from Johnson, on promise of secrecy. If allowed to return home he (Johnson) will send all the intelligence he can obtain, but his actions must not be known to Colonel Peters. 67

April 28, Montreal.

May 7, Montreal.
Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival of Ira Allen, with full power to negotiate. Matters appear favourable; will be very cautious. To avoid jealousies asks that Major Dandas act with him. Will communicate His Excellency's proposition and get Allen's in return. Has parties ready to set out, but waits orders. Johnson anxious to get home; his only fixed principle is self interest. Marsh's high opinion of him is not shared by him (Sherwood). 72

May 7, Montreal.
Questions as to the state of affairs in Vermont, &c., for the guidance of the scouts. 72

May 8, Isle aux Noix.
but dare not move just now, the populace not being ripe. Jurisdiction of Vermont extended. Letter to Marsh; his attempt to deceive.

Page 73

May 9, Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews, Cannot prevail on Allen to make overtures to the General; has reason to believe that his journey is only to alarm Congress.

75

May 11, Isle aux Noix.


76

May 11, Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Still entertains the same opinion of Col. Allen. Has told him that he must make proposals or give reasons. He gives reasons which he refuses to sign and then writes them himself, but still refuses to sign. He asks for a copy of General Haldimand's private instructions. Is he to get it? Every exertion has been used to carry out the instructions respecting Vermont. Allen's conduct sometimes induces contempt and always suspicion; the whole circumstances suspicious; the schemes of Vermont to play off Congress, New York and Britain against each other. His own perplexities; his desire to have Major Dundas or some other gentleman with him in this shuffling business.

80

May 11, Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Unsatisfactory negotiations with Allen. He is told that General Haldimand had too much reason to suspect he was sent to frighten Congress and to negotiate away the proper season for a campaign. The disastrous result to Vermont from the confirmation of these views. Allen's reply of a defiant character. Major Dundas shares the opinion that Allen's errand is a sham. The uncouth character of the officer commanding Allen's escort.

84

May 11, Col. Ira Allen. Articles of agreement (drawn up by him) for settling a cartel between Major Dundas and Capt. Sherwood on behalf of the King of Great Britain and Colonel Ira Allen on behalf of Vermont.

87

May 15, Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Conferences with Ira Allen; his hints as to the prospects of accommodation, the extension of Vermont and the number of men that can be raised. Has some small hopes of reconciliation, but has reason to fear that they wish to prolong time and strengthen themselves.

89

May 16, x.

Same to the same. Enclosing rough journal of his principal conferences with Allen, and some remarks thereon.

91

Same to the same. Allen trying to persuade him of Vermont's sincerity; does not believe in it till they despair of success in every other quarter. Reported hostility of Washington to Vermont. Allen's consequential behaviour changed. Is thankful that Major Lernoult has arrived. Instructions given to scouts to ascertain the feeling in Connecticut as to Allen's journey, &c. Breakenridge to obtain information at Bennington.

93

Journal of conferences with Ira Allen, kept by Justus Sherwood, from the 7th May to date on margin.

96

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Has made his last effort to bring Allen to terms, but to no purpose. His proposals for delay; the terms of General Haldimand would take better with a good army to enforce them. The populace to the eastward better inclined than their leaders.
Ira Allen to Major Lernoult. The Legislature of Vermont will have another session on the 20th July; if there is not a certainty of prisoners being exchanged, it may be very prejudicial to more important interests. Page 108

Justus Sherwood to the same. Sends message from Ira Allen as to the disheartening effect caused by the want of a decision respecting the exchange of prisoners. He (Allen) pledges himself to represent to the Vermont Assembly the candour of General Haldimand's views. He is anxious for a copy of Haldimand's letter to Sherwood if he cannot get a copy of instructions. Will do all in his power to have commissioners sent, but that cannot be before the time mentioned, if even then, and hopes that impossibilities will not be expected from him. 109

Same to Captain Mathews. That he has studied to dive into Allen's designs and faithfully reported all his suspicions, not suspecting that he was looked on as a cypher, as was proved by an extract of a letter from Allen to General Haldimand. Is touched sensibly at seeing himself the contempt of the rebel commissioner although he tried, before he declared against their proceedings, to cultivate his (Sherwood's) friendship; Dundas and Lernoult will not consent that he should let Allen know he saw his letter. The polite treatment given him by Major Dundas. He vindicates his course and denies, in answer to hints from Allen, having had any secret understanding with him, as might be alleged. 111

Same to Major Lernoult. Allen desires to give Major Lernoult a clear idea of the present situation of affairs in Vermont. The impossibility of fixing a time for the commissioners to come or defining the extent of their powers to negotiate for reunion. The prejudices of the populace, the ignorance of many of the Assembly of the designs of the leaders; these may be communicated next session. General Haldimand will bear from them about the middle of July or sooner, when prisoners may be exchanged. How messengers are to signal and to be received. Sherwood adds that these are Allen's views and he is of opinion that he is sincere. 114

Same to Captain Mathews. Major Lernoult having shown to Major Dundas Allen's private letter addressed to Haldimand; has obliged him (Sherwood) to write concerning the letter, with which Dundas appears satisfied although still jealous of him. Has been forced into telling palpable lies about letters received. Asks that in writing the public letter it may confirm his statements. The good effect of Haldimand's letter on Allen. The difficulty of communicating privately with Lernoult. Allen's change of one since receipt of Haldimand's letter; is inclined to believe that he will try to get commissioners sent, but that he can make no proposals till after his return to Vermont. Vigorous measures necessary with these people. 117

Same to the same. Last part of his journal given to Major Lernoult. Has given Allen the heads of his (Mathews') last letter, as it might be of advantage to Allen to have them for the Vermont council. Has been particular in sending minutes of Allen's observations. Believes Ira and Ethan Allen, Governor Chittenden and a few others, will do their utmost for reunion from interest not from loyalty. Allen doubts of success, and Sherwood doubts of their fortitude, there being a strong party in favour of Congress, who would do anything to ruin Chittenden and the Allens. Still believes in vigorous measures. 120
1781.

May 25.
Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Major Lernoult. Enclosing his journal relating to proceedings with Allen. His uncertainty as to the designs of Vermont in spite of unwearied efforts to discover. Change of conduct in Allen from haughtiness to apparent candour. The benefit a reunion would be to his (Allen's) landed property. Page 123

May 29.
Isle aux Noix.


June 5.
Isle aux Noix.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Platt reports that General Schuyler has petitioned Chittenden to extend the line of Vermont west of the Mohawk; and that all boats on the Hudson are destroyed to prevent the people moving from New York to Vermont. Rose taken a prisoner by the rebels; has been employed carrying letters between Allen and New York. Platt has brought union articles between Cambridge and Vermont. Suspicions of Allen's designs to entrap Haldimand on pretence of joining his troops to the British force. Loyalists ruined by Chipman. Williams, of White Creek, believed by Carscallion to be the best man to unfold Allen's designs.

June 5.
Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Acknowledging permission to come to St. John's and return to the island on arrival of the flag. Has sent his accounts to Major Dundas and Lernoult. Impossible to keep scouting affairs quiet from Jo— (Johnson) while he continues at the post.

June 5.
Isle aux Noix.

Same to the same. Acknowledgment of General Haldimand's approbation. Postage account given to Major Lernoult. Johnson's papers to be sent off consist of notes, deeds and bonds. Johnson's desire to go on board to see his friend is not safe, as he may send messages. Johnson's alleged zeal; has proposed to him to take oath of allegiance, which he declined. Reasons for suspicion which Marsh now shares respecting Johnson. Arrival of Quin; another recruiting party sent towards Albany. Jo— (Johnson) has too much knowledge of these expeditions.

June 5,
St. John's.

George Smyth to General Haldimand. His fatigue prevents him waiting on His Excellency to tell him the cause of his flight. Arrival of his son and Shepherd, who should have been in fifteen days before his son. The state of feeling in Vermont; Ira Allen's negotiations satisfactory to the Governor (Chittenden). His information to Sir Henry Clinton been probably betrayed to Washington by Sir Henry's domestics, as word was sent down to have him (Smyth) arrested and put in irons. Joseph Bettis, now at headquarters, should be examined. Has made arrangements for intelligence before leaving Albany.

June 16.
St. John's.

Same to the same. Dispatches for Mr. McFarson, Ballstown, to be first sent to him (Smyth) to be marked.

June 21.
St. John's.

Same to the same. That dispatches from Colonel Beverly Robinson at New York to Ethan Allen have been laid before the Vermont Assembly and then forwarded to Philadelphia.
1781.

June 24,
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. His arrival from Quebec. Dispatch of scouts under Pritchard, &c. Dr. Smyth furnished with guides. The scarcity of men; wishes to get some from Yamaska of Peters' corps. None can be spared from Rogers' corps. Mr. Johnson low spirited at the expense he incurs.

June 25,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Mrs. Sherwood better; dispatches forwarded by Dr. Smyth; his zeal; his sanguine hopes about Vermont. He may be useful. His distress at the imprisonment of his wife and sons at Albany. The illicit and ungenerous system of recruiting continued.

June 29,
Albany.

Mrs. Smyth to Dr. Smyth. Giving an account of the situation of herself and son, and exertions for his release, &c.

July 1,
Dutchman's Farm.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival with loyalists. Building oven, hutting the men and preparing to build blockhouse. Immigration and description of Dutchman's Point; its suitability for a post. Unsuitable season for cutting oak, &c. Mr. Saunders proposes getting hay at Missisquoi. The men may help him and also watch for scouts from Vermont. Levi Warner reports that Joseph Taylor, a rebel spy, is at Belle Isle (Be'oil?) secreted by Canadians. Allen reported to a convention at New Windsor where Haldimand's offer was accepted. Jones made Chief Justice, Wells and Alcot, royalists, assistant judges. People on the east favour Government, but those on the west rebles, and threaten Chittenden and the Allens.

July 9,
Loyal Block House.

Same to the same. He and Smyth employed with Major Fay on the subject of a union (of Vermont). He has no written instructions, owing to there not being a majority, but the Governor's council and leading men are bringing about a revolution. A written combination is signed by every one let into the secret. All papers to Congress, &c., which he desires to see will be sent to Gen. Haldimand. Belief in his sincerity. Good effect would be produced by the release of Brownson.

July 9,
Loyal Block House.

George Smyth to the same. He supposes Wing has arrived at Quebec without performing the business he was sure of. Wing full of importance at being the bearer of dispatches; his and Platt's behaviour to messengers will discourage them from bringing dispatches. He defends himself against attacks on his honour made by the rebels. Dispatches will be forwarded.

July 11,
St. John's.

Jonathan Miller (of Rogers' corps) gives information from Ballstown of correspondence by Col. Gordon and James Davis giving reports of movements in Canada for the benefit of the rebel faction. Parson Ball and others, who have moved from Ballstown, have returned on receipt of news.

July 13,
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Is arranging with Dr. Smyth to send out parties for the capture of some principal rebels. Col. St. Leger has assisted and given 13 men from the 34th Regiment.

July 13,
Three Rivers.

Col. Thomas Johnson to Capt. Sherwood. His distresses; he protests his desire for the Colonies to return to their allegiance. Has had no word from his family; is troubled from want of money and running in debt.

July 14,
St. John's.

Information of Joseph White, who left Cohos 12 days before. Benjamin Paterson, now in Quebec gaol, had absconded not because of his loyalty, but because of his fraudulent practices.

July 14,
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Thanks for associating Dr. Smyth with him in conducting the Vermont negotiations. Desires that Major Lernoult may be on the commission. Believes the
blockhouse will be ready by the 20th. The Royal George useful, if not necessary. Will consult with Dr. Smyth as to obtaining intelligence. Parties cannot be sent out without leave of St. Leger; he might be directed to give a general order to Sherwood. Page 155

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Delay in writing. Sherwood set off at the head of the different parties. Return of a trusty messenger with letter from Albany and newspapers. The necessity of secrecy as to correspondence. The rebels to send troops to Fort Edward. Parties for intelligence will be sent in a few days. 158

George Smyth, sending report brought by Caleb Clawson and of his and Wing's proceedings; of the steps taken by Schuyler to build boats at Albany and Schenectady; Thomas Smith, a Vermonter, introduced to Clawson; his account of the feeling in Vermont; of the desire to irritate the Yorkers, &c.

Isaac Clark to Major Fay. Respecting the exchange of prisoners, &c.

Major Fay to Justus Sherwood. His arrival with flag; letters from Chittenden and Allen; prisoners to be exchanged, &c. Many more will be ready on his return. Is anxious to enter on the business, &c.

Lieut. R. Blacket to Captain Chambers. Provisions must be sent to relieve the prisoners at the Mount (Independence?). 165

Major Fay to Captain Chambers. Provisions sent for the relief of prisoners. Is anxious to enter on his business and to get rid of the prisoners. Hostilities to cease on the part of Vermont and he trusts on that of the King's troops also.

Abraham Wing's statement of his proceedings on scout to Albany; the views of Thomas Smith, a Vermont Deputy; Schuyler's movements, &c.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sending reports; scout under Breakenridge sent to discover Vermont; magazine to be destroyed if their flag proved unsatisfactory. Proposed exchange of Captain Wood for his (Smyth's) family.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Breakenridge and Bothum with reports.

News by Bothum, received from Mervin, of Arlington. Allen turned out of command, and Safford, a zealous rebel, put in his place. The temper of the Assembly in Vermont towards Chitten- den, &c. The populace will not consent to treat with Great Britain. Brownson desires to have his brother exchanged. Threats of Washington against Vermont. Brownson's mad rage against Allen, &c. Troops stationed at Castleton. Ira Allen, Fay and another appointed to go to Congress after completing their mission to Canada.

George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. The Vermont flag at Dutchman's Point. Dr. Fay is one of the commissioners. Wishes something should be done for young Shepherd.

Captain Chambers to General Haldimand. Forwarding letters. The position of the “Royal George;” when she is safe at her station he will start for Crown Point. Provisions for exchanged prisoners.

Same to Major Fay. All letters received, including one from Col. Clarke, forwarded to Haldimand, as he is ignorant of any exchange. Has no objection that Blacket may forward provis-
1781.

John Wood (a prisoner) to Captain Mathews. Desiring his release on parole.

July 24.

Near Crown Point.


July 25.

Chambly.

John Wood (a prisoner) to Captain Mathews. Desiring his release on parole.

July 28.

Loyal Block House.

Justus Sherwood to Major Fay. No orders yet come as to his (Fay's) reception, as his arrival is not yet known to the General. Will endeavour to make up for delays.

July 29.

Loyal Block House.

Same to Capt. Mathews. Has communicated to Dr. Smyth the General's instructions relating to Vermont. Parties to be sent to Connecticut and Albany. Jillett and Ball wanted as guides to Connecticut. Major Fay has come alone; had Vermont intended to act sincerely Dr. Fay, Colonel Allen and Colonel Alcot would have come. He sends letters from Fay and Johnson. Thomas Sherwood, with dispatches, has been forwarded to Dr. Smyth. Has built a good blockhouse; it is the best place on the frontier for secret scouts, and easily defended.

July 30.

George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Letter of the 19th contains a true picture of Wing; will find out about the half-joes. Will exercise patience about his boy's release. Reports that the rebels and King's troops are slaughtering each other on the highlands. Will send to Albany for intelligence.

St. John's.

Justus Sherwood. Memorandum respecting the leading men of Vermont; the men they can raise; the number of troops, &c. 180.

August 2.

Loyal Block House.

Same to Capt. Mathews. Perplexities as to Allen's conduct; if sincere he is the proper man to send to Congress to secure a refusal that will alienate Vermont from Congress. Will try to sound Fay on his arrival. Refers to transactions which he hopes will be approved of by the General.

August 3.

Loyal Block House.

The expedition of Pritchard to take Bailey, Pritchard to obtain from Wells, Jones and Phelps the reason for sending agents to Congress; the opinions of Fay and details respecting Allen's negotiations, &c. The arrangements with Pritchard as to giving up the attempts to take Bailey, but proposes to take Levamore, a New Hampshire delegate.

August 3.

On board the "Royal George."

George Smyth to the same. Is satisfied with the reasons why he was not named on the commission. The perfidy of the Vermonters; they want to put off time to gain their object from Congress and strengthen themselves. Will suspend judgment on Allen till he confers with Fay. The project of taking Bailey; discussions with St. Leger respecting it. Is afraid there is some deception about the alleged intercepted letter from Schuyler. Asks that Capt. Chambers send all families and scouts arriving at Crown Point to Dutchman's Point.

August 6.

Loyal Block House.

Sherwood and Smyth to the same. Pensioners arrived (see p. 183) and sent off with dispatches secured, so that they may be thrown away in the bush. Scouting parties sent off with queries to various persons. The flag not yet arrived; cannot account for the delay.

August 6.

St. John's.

George Smyth to Doctor Williams. Has recommended him to General Haldimand for obtaining intelligence. The nature of the information to be sent.

August 8.

A. P. (Pritchard). Information from rebel scouts captured, with orders signed by Colonel Wait commanding at Corinth.
George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Is positive that the letter referred to is in the writing of that nefarious villain Schuyler. Return of scouting parties. Major Fay arrived; list of prisoners filled up, as ordered. Negotiations on secret business with Fay not satisfactory. Is afraid of some Yankee trick. He and Sherwood do not place too much confidence in Fay. Asks advice about his son's release.

Page 202

August 9, Loyal Block House.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of flag with prisoners. Change in Wright, exchanged for Brownson; he speaks like a shaking Quaker. Dr. Hopkins appealing for the release of Thomas Johnson. 205

Same to the same. Fay is either very sincere or very jesuitical. Vermont wishes to negotiate till November. Vermont trying to spin out to avoid invasion by King or Congress till they know the result of the campaign. He and Dr. Smyth acting in concert. 207

Sherwood and Smyth to the same. Pritchard has sent in a rebel scout—a corporal and two privates. Pritchard's hopes of important news from them. Fay desirous to see the terms offered by the Commissioners in 1778. 209

Sir John Johnson to Capt. Dunbar. Return of prisoners who may be allowed to return home on taking the prescribed oath. 211

Oath taken by prisoners allowed to go on parole, names attached, with certificate by James Stanley Goddard that he has administered the oath. 212

William Jones, Provost Marshal. Number of rebel prisoners sent from Montreal to St. John's to accompany the flag. 214

Information by Lieut. Jones, commanding a scout. Has failed owing to the report given by a deserter. Colonel van Vactin, commanding the district of Saratoga, has strangely altered; from being a notorious rebel, he has become loyal, and sends information; Schuyler also would come in, but is afraid of his reception. Brant and Butler had attacked a fort on the Mohawk. 215

George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Describing his interviews with Fay; still doubts his honesty; the duplicity of Vermont. Parties sent to Vermont for secret intelligence. Anxiety at the delay of scouts. Has sent off a messenger to van Vactin. 217

Justus Sherwood to the same. Corporal Crowfoot sent off to Mervin at Arlington for intelligence. Number of secret parties sent off. The news by Jones proves that Vermont is ready to help her rebel neighbours; Fay denies this. 220

List of parties out on secret service. 222

List of prisoners sent from St. John's to go by the flag of truce. 223

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Breakenridge brings back little news. The leading people in Vermont for Government, but the populace against it. Myers also returned; he is the only one who did his duty according to instructions. Smyth's son still in gaol. Has better hopes of Fay's being sincere. Complaints of scouting parties as to want of pay, &c. Wing cannot be trusted. 225

Azariah Pritchard. His information of the proceedings in Vermont; proposals made in Congress; interviews with Beadle. Livermore will send account of proceedings in Congress at Hartford, Conn. Beadle's suggestion about Bailey, &c. Arrangements for intelligence to be sent by Beadle and Porter. 228
George Smyth to Captain Mathews. A cautionary letter about Major Fay. Page 230

August 18, 1781.
On board the “Royal George.”

Justus Sherwood to the same. Thanks for approval of his and Smyth's conduct to Pritchard. Differences between the reports of Pritchard and Jones. Fay's apparent candour. He wants them to meet him at East Bay on his return, so as to give them accurate information. The Vermont leaders moved by interest to wish union with Canada; three-fifths of the populace are rebels under little subjection. 231

August 18,
Dutchman's Point.

C. Answers to questions as to the proceedings of the legislature of Vermont in relation to the admission of that State into the confederation, and also as to the steps taken to join Great Britain. The correspondents state that what takes place between Canada and Vermont seems to be divulged. 233

August 19,

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. The examinations of Pritchard and Patterson confirm Fay's declarations. Patterson's usefulness. 238

August 19,
Dutchman's Point.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Pritchard's report forwarded; his close pursuit by the enemy. Arrival of Patterson; his report; his abilities. Beadle and Porter will prove the best source of intelligence. Porter's loyalty. Beadle is a subtle, cunning genius; has acted for the rebels, but can be made an instrument of service. Pritchard has been indefatigable; he and Patterson recommended to the General. 239

August 19,
Dutchman's Point.

Benjamin Patterson's report of his proceedings; Beadle's account of the desire of the leading men of Vermont to join Great Britain; the proposals to be made to Congress for admission on terms thought to be such as to be refused. General Bailey, a Vicar of Bray; a flag should be sent him. How communications are to be sent. Johnson has a party of New Hampshire men at Cohos believed to be for a secret expedition under Whitcomb against Canada. 242

August 19,
White Creek.

Proclamation by Governor Chittenden that all the inhabitants of Kingsbury, living without the lines of defence are to remove within certain limits for protection, or to forfeit their claims to defence by the State of Vermont: 264

August 20,

Joseph Fay. His pledge of honour that he will not suffer letters, &c., from Haldimand or his agents, respecting a secret negotiation, to be copied, made public, or transmitted to Congress. 241

August 22,

Information by John Cross, respecting Beadle's statement of affairs in Vermont; being discovered, he had to fly from Beadle's house. Stores, &c., at Moretown; buildings at Haverill guarded by Johnson and New Hampshire troops, and large stores at No. 4. 244

August 24,
St. John's.

Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Fay before leaving is shown Haldimand's letters and given copies after repeated urging and signing an obligation (p. 241). Arrangements for receiving private messages. No hostilities to be committed within certain limits. Fay left apparently satisfied, leaving them in the dark. Bothum sent off with scouting parties. 245

August 25,
St. John's.

George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Beatis has returned without result. The cause of his failure is his own bad conduct; has carried off a girl and brought her in; the reason so many scouts fail is the behaviour of parties sent out, committing robberies, &c. 247
List of paroled prisoners with the form of parole signed. Page 249

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. State of the blockhouse. Asks leave to recruit for his company and to forward recruiting generally. Express will be sent to Beadle and Porter. Will prepare to go to Skanesborough with Smyth. Fay wants him to bring certain prisoners for exchange.

August 26, St. John's.

George Smyth to the same. Patterson best qualified to deal with Beadle and Porter; he will be sent with a flag. Has no doubt of the fidelity of Loveless; has sent for him to go to Van Vactin. Arrival of women and children from Scheneectady and Johnstown. Their report from Vermont of the taking of Howard and party by the mob and the rage of the Governor who says he will exchange them. Is obliged for the General's precautions, but is not afraid of the rebels.

August 30, St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Dispatches sent by the hands of Patterson to Beadle and Porter; Reported misconduct of Thomas Sherwood; its cause. Fay cannot account for Chipman violating his parole.

George Smyth to the same. Further about dispatches to Beadle and Porter. Campbell sent to Dr. Williams and McFarson with letters; brings back papers, &c. Loveless in readiness to start with letter to Van Vactin.

September 1, St. John's.

Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to B. Mountain and P. Mountain. (These were the names assumed by Beadle and Porter, see p. 243). That they have been recommended to Haldimand to be employed in obtaining intelligence from Vermont. The most inviolable secrecy to be observed as to the part they take, and they are to be rewarded. Enclosing seals and queries.

September 1, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Enclosing intelligence from Nolton, Jones and Wells, with Boston and other papers. People on east side inclining to Government; those on the north as stubborn as ever. A large body of troops sent to Crown Point would answer a good purpose. Bailey and Bellis are notoriously against negotiation and should be carried off. Mrs. Hannah Brown reports that Captain Allen told his men at Skanesborough that guns were fired at Bennington on account of Congress admitting Vermont as a fourteenth State. Montreal, 2nd Sept. P.S.—Thinks his friends to the eastward might have some hints of the negotiations.

September 2, St. John's.

Secret intelligence, not signed. Informant is going through Connecticut, Rhode Island, Boston, &c., will send intelligence on his return. Reports loss of troops by Washington. Capture of Blecker.

September 3, St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending accounts received, which he cannot vouch for. If prisoners do not arrive by Thursday, he an Dr. Smyth will set off for Skanesborough.

September 4, St. John's.

George Smyth to the same. Thanks for the General's anxiety about his (Smyth's) safety. Why should not he risk his life as well as Major André? Will accompany Sherwood as far as East Bay. Bettis confined for refusing to give up his Desdemona (see p. 247). If she is sent back he would go after her, and be the ruine of many loyal subjects. Will send particulars as to Schuyler's plate. News for Sir Henry (Clinton) may be sent, as two men are to go to Albany shortly.

September 4, St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to the same. Asks that a remittance be sent Colonel Peters for money advanced by him to pay scouts. Peters has had letters from Beadle, Porter and Simpson.

Haldimand Collection.
Extract of letter from General Washington, and letter from General Gist, announcing the arrival of Admiral De Grasse's fleet in the Chesapeake. Page 273

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. He leaves the question of his appointment to the loyalists or Sir John Johnson's corps, in the hands of the General. The elopement of Midkiff with his papers leaves a door open to the rebels for intelligence. Steps taken to watch Mi'kiff. Pritchard instructed to take a rebel scout. 277

W. Hofrettas to the commissioners of His Brittanic Majesty in the Province of Canada. Sends messages from B. Mountain (Beadle) and P. Mountain (Porter) of their fidelity and zeal. The risk of death the writer runs if his secret is disclosed. Answers to inquiries as to the state of feeling regarding reunion; the doings of Congress; the movements of Washington and the number of French troops, &c. 275

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Delay in reaching Crown Point; Marsh passed during the night with 30 families. The Vermont flag on the way back overtaken. The information given by the officers in command of the admission of Vermont into the union. The preparations for his (Sherwood’s) reception excite suspicion. Ensign Smith with a flag sent off carrying a letter to Fay; precautions against surprise. 278

Colonel Walbridge (U.S.) to Smyth and Sherwood. Letter forwarded to Major Fay; his return expected next day. Provisions sent. 282

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Non-arrival of Major Fay; he (Sherwood) and Dr. Smyth have removed to York State and now occupy the east redoubt. Letter received from Col. Walbridge respecting Fay's movements. Lieut. Cook, the bearer, knows nothing of negotiations for reunion; fears that the leaders are deceitful; hopes that preparations will be made to chastise the faithless, equivocating Yankee scoundrels, should the suspicion be correct. 281

George Smyth to the same. In consequence of letters from Allen and Fay he and Sherwood will proceed to Skene'sborough. Mrs. Smyth has sent dispatch from Sir Henry Clinton. Odious behaviour of the people of Albany to his (Smyth's) correspondents; his son still in gaol. 283

Return of British prisoners for exchange, with engagements of Ira Allen and Joseph Fay on one side and Justus Sherwood and George Smyth on the other, with respect to other exchanges and also receipt for prisoners handed over to Vermont. 284

Major Dundas to Capt. Mathews. Respecting the exchange of prisoners. 287

George Smyth to the same. Dispatch for Sir Henry Clinton will be forwarded. The danger to Mrs. Smyth from receiving the dispatch from Clinton; her flight and arrival at Bennington to Major Fay; his protection of her against Dr. Stringer's denunciation. Imprisonment of Shepherd and other two friends at Albany. 2-9

Same to the same. Is a stranger to the happening, but believes statement No. 1 to be true. The ragged paper partly true, but there was no news in Albany of Washington losing a regiment (see p. 207). The policy of a proclamation to the Vermonters to be issued by Haldimand and followed about the 11th or 12th Octo
September 29, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Dispatch sent off by Captain Myers, who is taken ill and the dispatch sent by another. Delay in bringing Clinton's letter could not be avoided. The assistance sent to deserters, &c., to get off; suggests trying to discover those helping. The number of idle men devouring provisions. Patterson's report should be carefully scrutinized. What is he to do with St. John, Wing and Chambers? Their characters. Asks instructions as to Schuyler's plate.

No date.

Memorandum respecting Jonathan Barret, Steven Lovejoy, Steven Vallentine and Robert Hopkins, prisoners.

October 4, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is disappointed at not receiving letters. Brunson (Brownson) and other prisoners setting off. The little prospect of his son's release and the bad faith of Brunson and Fay.

October 5, Crown Point.

John Stuart to Dr. Smyth. His arrival with several families, about 50 persons, but there are no boats to carry them to Canada. Their disagreeable situation. The imprisonment of Shepherd, Bloore and Chambers; they are trying to get exchanged. The delays on the journey.

October 6, Isle aux Noix.

Account against Captain Gideon Brownson, for subsistence of prisoners, with his promissory note.

October 7, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Respecting Stuart's letter and exchanges; earnestly asks for his son's exchange.

October 10, St. John's.

John Stuart to General Haldimand. Has arrived from Schenectady. Washington had crossed the Hudson with French and Continentals; to cross the Chesapeake by way of Philadelphia. Cornwallis had landed troops at Point Comfort on York River. Lafayette near Yorktown; the French fleet had entered the Chesapeake; the British fleet left Sandy Hook for the Chesapeake. The rebels expect a decisive action. Heath with the New England troops at Peekskill.

October 10, St. John's.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Regret at the wrong steps taken to procure Dr. Smyth's son. The bad state of his (Sherwood's) health and that of Dr. Symth.

Same to the same. Proclamation received; movements of scouts. Will himself set off with proclamation; bad effect of Cornwallis' defeat. Mrs. Patterson arrived with intelligence. Pritchard will receive orders to lay hold of Bailey. Meeting of the Legislature of Vermont.

October 11, St. John's.

George Smyth to the same. Respecting the improper steps he had taken for the release of his son and asking Captain Mathews to obtain the General's forgiveness, &c.

Same to the same. Will use every means to find out persons assisting deserters, &c. Mrs. Cheshire not to know so that she may be trapped. Dispatches for Clinton sent forward. Has consulted Myers about Schuyler's plate; more cannot be recovered than has been already got. Return of Kent who had discovered and spiked guns at Skeneborough Landing. No attempt will be made to catch Bailey till it is known whether he has gone to Congress or not.

October 13, St. John's.

Instructions to Patterson, setting off on a scout.

October 18, On board the "Trumble.

Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. Arrival off Crown Point. The capture of Andrew Rikely, one of Closeen's party; carried to Saratoga; his escape on the way to Lake George. The troops at
Saratoga under Stark, who hanged Loveless; proposes retaliation. Has not had a message yet from Allen; universal wish in Vermont for a peace with Canada.

October 24, Ticonderoga.
Justus Sherwood to Capt. Mathews. No message yet from Allen; the elections in Vermont are of men favourable to reunion, but the General's proclamation not sent till its acceptance can be judged of. Hopes to have news of this by messenger sent with prisoners returned by St. Leger to Vermont. Will send the proclamation as soon as he can learn that it will not be despised.

October 27, Ticonderoga.
Same to the same. Sending letters received by Blakely, who was directed by Colonel Walbridge to deliver them privately. Allen's letter, &c., sent to prove his sincerity. The papers do not confirm Allen's sanguine views. Asks for copies. Suggests sending a trusty person privately to Allen, St. Leger has done all in his power to impress the populace of Vermont with a favourable opinion of Haldimand and the British Government. Will return to St. John's on account of his health.

October 29, Castletown.
Same to Major Carleton. His arrival; conference with Brigadier Allen and officers; they are in favour of a cartel. The truce to be kept honourably. Report of Sir John Johnson's defeat.

October 31, St. Johns.
George Smyth to Mathews. The delay by Allen in sending a messenger. Scout sent out to capture a rebel scout, the latter resists and the sergeant is killed; the others taken but released and sent back with letters. Arrival of Clossen at Saratoga; the hanging of Loveless confirmed. Reports of the movements of Johnson (Sir John) and of the rebel militia. Names of spies in Montreal. Vroman, a rebel prisoner, threatens to escape; he should be closely watched. Lord Cornwallis' danger exaggerated. Efforts will be made to find Mrs. Cheshire.

November 2, Ticonderoga.
Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of Stevens, with letters and papers from Dr. Olden. Success of Col. St. Leger's plan of sending back the prisoners to Vermont. Nothing more can be done there till the result on the Chesapeake is known. Recommends a secret correspondence with Ira Allen. Has the hope that Vermont and New York will shortly be at war. Stark has been refused assistance from Vermont.

November 3, St. John's.
George Smyth to the same. Has little hope of Vermont joining. Reference to Loveless, Clossen, &c., the death of the former and escape of the latter. Only Thomas Sherwood out as scout. Whilst the alarm exists in the Colonies thinks it imprudent to send out scouts. Regrets he did not see Pritchard and his prisoners, as he might have got information from them and stopped his blabbing. Flight of McFarson from Ballstown. Escape of 14 rebel prisoners on parole; the pursuit; they will be the ruin of some of the best friends in the Colonies.

November 7, St. John's.
Same to the same. Scouts sent out to catch the Lovels. Trap laid to secure Mrs. Cheshire. St. John's abounds with disaffected; assisted by Abbott he could find them out.

November 10, St. John's.
Same to the same. Is glad that Vroman will be taken up. Pritchard returned with Sylvester and two Lovels prisoners. Examination of Sylvester and Lovel; the latter, threatened with death, offers to give information. Two men offer to burn a 74 gun ship built at Portsmouth, New Hampshire.

November 14, St. John's.
Same to Gen. Haldimand. Return of Thomas Sherwood and Wickware. The rations ordered given to Patterson, but not the $50 till the quarrel between him and Pritchard is settled.
November 14, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is happy to hear that Vroman is ordered into confinement, and that secret service arrangements are approved of. Lovel has offered for a small reward to give intelligence. Thanks for interest in his son.

November 15, Montreal. Examination of rebel prisoners, who ran away from the Isle Perrot, taken before Brigadier DeSpeth.

November 15, New York. Resolutions of Congress on the subject of the claims of Vermont.

November 17, St. John's. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Too late to send out more scouts, unless the small party sent out by Jessup should do something. Has enclosed news. Goes to Montreal next day.

November 17, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. Had accompanied St. Leger to Ticonderoga; went to Skenesborough with a rebel Captain Bouvet. Fears that further negotiations with Vermont would be time lost, owing to adverse fortune to the southward.

November 21, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. His pleasure that the prisoners who broke parole and disaffected persons are taken up. The season for scouting being over, the men expect their pay and arrears; they are grumbling.

November 21, St. John's. Same to General Haldimand. The scouting parties and prisoners released on parole have done great harm to friends in the Colonies. Arrangements made for obtaining news from Schenectady, New City and Albany. Gratuity paid to McFarson. Why he got no more from Lovel. Doubts of Pritchard, Barlow and Sylvester. Will send for the two men to destroy the 74. Davis arrived with dispatches for Clinton and is sent off with guides who are also to get intelligence from Albany, &c.

November 28, Montreal. Deposition of Captain Vroman, a prisoner. That one Dagan informed him respecting the assistance given by Carignan, of the St. Lawrence suburb, to prisoners to enable them to escape, and of his correspondence with the Colonies. Young Casou (Cazeau?) also implicated as well as Dupont and Marandan.

December 12, St. John's. George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Movements of scouts. The Captain (Pritchard?) wishes to be appointed to destroy the 74. Schuyler has applied for the enlargement of two prisoners, but their release would be the ruin of three or four families. Wishes for his son's release.

December 26, St. John's. Same to the same. Absence of Sherwood; fears some accident to him. Favourable news from Carleton Island respecting Cornwallis. Schuyler's gasconading. De Fou expected with news from the southward. Money matters. His son ordered to join his corps. Fresh signs sent to friends at Albany, the New City and Schenectady.

December 28, St. John's. Justus Sherwood to the same. His delay at Montreal. Slitzinger gives information respecting Knowles, Malkam and Phillips and will obtain the evidence. He will be sent off for intelligence. Patterson making ready for Connecticut, to be assisted by a party under Pritchard. Difficulties from the illness of officers. Will set off with Twiss for Loyal Blockhouse.

March 9, New York. William Franklin, with copy of letter from Sir Henry Clinton, to Governor Franklin, giving the King's assurance as to the protection, &c., that will be extended to the loyalists.
B. 177—1.
1782.
January 2,
St. John’s.
Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With kind wishes. Dr. Smyth and he busy assisting scouting parties. Deep snow will prevent the progress of secret service parties.

January 2,
St. John’s.
George Smyth to the same. Arrangement for scouting. Sending accounts. Difficulties interpose with respect to secret service.

January 16,
Loyal Block House.
Justus Sherwood to the same. Scouting parties sent off to Connecticut River, Scanactada (Schenectady) and Vermont. Difficulties of providing stores for them. Six prisoners sent in from Vermont. Disbelieves reported capture of Cornwallis. Is he to send private message to Allen (Ethan?) before the flag? When scouts are expected.

January 16,
St. John’s.
George Smyth to the same. Sherwood at Dutchman’s Point sending off scouts. Report of capture of prisoners at Crown Point. Their reports as to Cornwallis and condition of Vermont.

January 20,
St. John’s.
Plain Truth to Justus Sherwood. Escape of Dr. Smyth’s son. Reported battle; other prisoners escaped. Confusion in Boston. (The writer of the letter was Mr. Merwin. See p. 21.)

January 20,
River La Colle.
Examination of prisoners. Randal, Cox, Whitney, Hobbs, Wheeler, Stearns, the prisoners, give reports of the capitulation of Cornwallis and the state of feeling in Vermont.

January 30,
River La Colle.
Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Messages to Vermont. The conduct of Patterson. Satisfactory report from Stevens. Should Randal be allowed to escape? Is he to have a particular message, and should he be allowed for horses killed?

January 30,
St. John’s.
Same to the same. Arrival of Roger Stevens, with reports of the movements of Washington. French to attack Canada. The capitulation of Cornwallis believed. Unpopularity of Congress owing to heavy taxation, and consequent rioting, &c. Apparent rupture between Vermont and Northern States. Plan of Stevens for getting intelligence.

February 6,
St. John’s.

February 7,
Loyal Block House.
Terence (or Lawrence) Smyth. His intelligence respecting Vermont. It would be back to allegiance (Allen said) within two months, if a British force assisted. The proceedings of Washington and Congress to counteract them, &c. Charleston evacuated. Movement of troops.

February 7,
Loyal Block House.
Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Respecting the services of Grier and Stevens. Patterson’s circumstances. Reports from scouts. Urging the exchange of Dr. Smyth’s son. Accounts.

February 9,
St. John’s.
Same to the same. Will send out scouts as ordered, but represents the weak state of the garrison. Asks for 10 or 15 more men.

February 12,
St. John’s.
George Smyth to the same. Had sent Captain Myers to Albany for information. Respecting his son’s escape, &c.

Same to the same. Sending newspapers with reports of operations and news brought by scouts. The effect of the defeat of Cornwallis. Skirmish between Vermonters and New Yorkers.

February 13, Loyal Block House. Same to General Haldimand. Sending Ensign Sherwood’s reports. 44

February 13, Loyal Block House. Thomas Sherwood. Report that troops are to be at Albany to be used to subject Vermont. The action of Vermont for reunion delayed by defeat of Cornwallis. Will receive news from Reed. Cornwallis’ army exchanged. Washington orders 25,000 new levies. Connecticut raising supplies, also New York. Reported attack on Canada in spring. 45

February 13, Same to General Haldimand. Sending Ensign Sherwood’s reports. 44

February 13, Loyal Block House. February 14, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Plain Truth. To send information as to objects of stores and new levies. If against Canada to send word at once. 48

February 14, Loyal Block House. Same to J. N——n, &c. To correspondents desiring them to send all the information procurable as to Washington’s movements, &c. 50

February 14, Loyal Block House. February 14, St. John’s. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. With letters from Sherwood. Scouts sent to Albany. Delay caused by orders of Sherwood to Captain Myers. 52

February 14, Loyal Block House. February 14, St. John’s. James Rogers to J. Mountain. Letters sent to judge if it was safe to send. 55

February 15, Loyal Block House. February 15, St. John’s. John Nairne to Dr. Smyth. With remittance for subsistence. 56

February 15, St. John’s. February 16, Loyal Block House. Jonathan Miller. Intelligence from the Mohawk River. 57

February 16, Loyal Block House. February 16, St. John’s. February 17, Verchères. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. With letters from Sherwood. 52

February 17, Verchères. February 17, Loyal Block House. February 17, Verchères. Justus Sherwood to Major General Riedesel. Will look out for Brunswick soldiers. Will send venison if possible. 58

February 17, Verchères. February 19, Loyal Block House. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Regrets that news in dispatches should be made public. Plan for obtaining secret news from Albany. 60

February 19, Loyal Block House. February 19, St. John’s. February 20, Loyal Block House. Orders to the inhabitants of Saratoga to call a town meeting in order to their returning to their former situation to the State of New York. 63

February 20, Loyal Block House. February 21, Bennington, Saratoga. February 22, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Has received reinforcements; stores wanted. The difficulty of enforcing secrecy. More scouts sent out. Effect on Vermont of the late disaster. Is it worth sending messengers there? Respecting Randal’s horses. The good understanding between him and Dr. Smyth. 66

February 22, Loyal Block House. February 22, St. John’s. George Smyth to the same. That he had no misunderstanding with Captain Sherwood. 72

February 22, St. John’s. February 23, Loyal Block House. February 23, St. John’s. Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of scouts. Guns secured by the Vermonters at Crown Point can easily be put under the ice. 73

February 23, St. John’s. February 24, Loyal Block House. February 24, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Return of scouts. Plan for intelligence arranged by Stevens. A deserter wishes to return. Snetzinger unsuccessful. Three parties out. The Vermont guns at Ticonderoga, should he sink them? 74

February 24, Loyal Block House. February 24, Loyal Block House. February 24, Loyal Block House. Same to General Haldimand. With dispatches. 78

February 24, Loyal Block House. February 24, Loyal Block House. Same to Captain Mathews. With Snetzinger’s information that friends to Government near Albany had been imprisoned and that preparations were making to invade Canada, with details. 79

February 24, Loyal Block House. February 25, Loyal Block House. Lieutenant Sutherland to Lient. Langan. With intelligence from New England as to preparations against Canada. 81
George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Is going to Dutchman's Point to consult with Sherwood about obtaining intelligence. Page 83

February 26, St. John's.

D Claus to the same. Sending dispatches.

February 26, Montreal.

Roger Stevens. Reports of duties laid by Congress on tea, rum, &c. Arrival of a French brigade. The conduct of the Vermonters. Does not believe there will be any invasion of Canada this winter. His uncle's offer of service, &c.


February 28, Roger Stevens. Reports of duties laid by Congress on tea, rum, &c. Arrival of a French brigade. The conduct of the Vermonters. Does not believe there will be any invasion of Canada this winter.

His uncle's offer of service, &c.

February 28, Roger Stevens. Reports of duties laid by Congress on tea, rum, &c. Arrival of a French brigade. The conduct of the Vermonters. Does not believe there will be any invasion of Canada this winter.

His uncle's offer of service, &c.


March 2, Northampton.

Justus Sherwood to Ensign Sherwood. Instructions respecting secret service.

March 2, Northampton.

Justus Sherwood to Ensign Sherwood. Instructions respecting secret service.

March 2, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for obtaining secret intelligence from Albany.

March 2, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for obtaining secret intelligence from Albany.

March 4, Brown's Camp.

A. Pritchard to Abner Barlow. Instructions for scouting.

March 5, Loyal Block House.


March 5, St. John's.

George Smyth to General Riedesel; Infamous character of McFarlin; believed to be a spy.

March 6, St. John's.

Captain Pritchard. Information of Captain Lad's intended attempt to carry off wood cutters at Missisquoi Bay.

March 6, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Accounts received. Is sending off scouting parties, &c.

March 6, St. John's.

Same to the same. Report of Captain Tindle's conversation, &c.

March 6, St. John's.

Justus Sherwood. Instructions to Corporal Natesinger to ascertain the number of troops at Claverick and northward.

March 6, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Pritchard and Patterson. He goes to meet a flag from Albany. Character of McFarlin; his treachery. Ellice a friend, &c.

March 7, St. John's.

John Fraser. Report of scout from Yamaska to Lake St. François.

March 7, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Interview at Point au Fer with McFarlin and Ellice. The news by the latter is that there is no chance of an attempt on Canada except with French help, &c.

March 9, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Interview at Point au Fer with McFarlin and Ellice. The news by the latter is that there is no chance of an attempt on Canada except with French help, &c.

March 10, William Lamback. Was taken prisoner; reports the rumors as to warlike movements heard after his escape. Vermonters in irons, &c.

March 10, William Lamback. Was taken prisoner; reports the rumors as to warlike movements heard after his escape. Vermonters in irons, &c.

March 11, St. John's.

Henry Boon. Report of rumors as to a proposed winter expedition against Canada.
March 11, 1782, to Captain Sherwood. Washington issues orders to the States to furnish their quota of men and money. Reported exchange of Lord Cornwallis, who is to command at New York. No new levies yet raised. Provisions supplied by contractors. Courts of law to be broken up in Massachusetts and Vermont. Expedition reported against Canada; supposed rather to be against New York. Vermont will sign articles of confederation; change that has taken place since the capitulation of Lord Cornwallis.

March 12, George DuPré (in French). With report of Chabal, captain of militia, respecting spies.

March 15, George Colhammer. Receipt for wages whilst employed in secret service.

March 16, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. David Harvey’s plan for visiting New York for news.


March 18, Loyal Block House. Roger Stevens. Sending reports.

March 18, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. With reports. Allen and Fay’s imprisonment a mere blind to cover their treachery.

March 19, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. With Snetzinger’s report.

March 22, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Respecting the men employed on secret service.

March 22, St. John’s. George Colhammer. Reports that French troops are recalled, and their fleets shattered. British fleet gone to the Havana. Dissatisfaction with Congress on account of taxes. No signs of an expedition.


March 24, St. John’s. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrangements for news from Mr. Ellis, &c.

March 25, St. John’s. Same to the same. With dispatches.

March 26, St. John’s. Thomas Andrews. Movements to get Vermont established as a State; not the least likely to join Canada. Governor Chittenden’s sympathies with the British.

March 26, St. John’s. Captain Myers. Reports he can get news by way of Oswego. How news has been got from Albany. No preparations for the invasion of Canada. New York raising 1,500 men. The rebel scouts everywhere; list of them. How they could be intercepted.


March 28, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Treachery of the Vermonters; their frontier towns should be burned. News of scouts.
Platt (signed H. S.) to Cato. Troops at Saratoga and Albany. No magazine north. Contractors to victual the troops of Congress. Effect of the capture of Cornwallis. Waverers not to be trusted since. Two men imprisoned have turned evidence. Page 1/8

F. X. Report that Beatties (or Beatie) and two men taken prisoners. The two have informed on a number of the friends of Government.


George Smyth to Capt. Mathews. Expected arrival of scouts. Officer of distinction should be sent to treat with B——. 172


Corporal Crowfoot. His capture; destroyed dispatches. Confusion in Vermont. Refugees coming in when navigation opens. 300 men to be raised in Vermont to defend the frontier. The French fleet destroyed. Withdrawal of French troops; arrival of reinforcements at Halifax and New York. 175


Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Stevens and party. Sends dispatches and Dr. Smyth's son for examination. Has a good opinion of Allen and Fay of Vermont; favourable result probable if good force employed. Capture of a party of scouts. 181

George Smyth to the same. Respecting Stevens and Sutherland, scouts. Green's risk if he takes back two men to scout, who came in with him. Canoes for scouting parties. 183

John Bulard. His examination before Mr. Ellice. Movements of troops; preparations for invading Canada. Reported fall of Charleston, &c. Rumours of peace. 187

New York. Act for pardoning certain offences committed in the north-eastern part of the State (Vermont). 192

Vermont. Proceedings of the United States' Congress relative to the proposals of Vermont. (From 1st to 17th Apl., 1782.) 243

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Result of investigations as to the source of information concerning negotiations with Vermont. 202

George Smyth to the same. Examination of Patterson to test his sincerity; hopes young Smyth will be sent to St. John's; scouts leaving. 205

Same to the same. Party should be sent to Skanesborough to find out rebel movements. Myers to be sent to seize Edgar, &c. 207

Justus Sherwood to Plain Truth. Thanks him (Merwin) for his news; sending money and asking all papers, &c., to be forwarded. News of Vermont especially wanted. 209

Same. Instructions to Ensign Sherwood, Wright and Snetzinger proceeding to Albany, Mohawk River, and Bennington. 211

Haldimand Collection.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Author/Recipient</th>
<th>Event/Content</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 26,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>Delays in treating with the Vermonters. Anxiety about Clossen, &amp;c. Rebels captured. The sincerity of Mr. Lyttle from Maryland, whose wife and children have been taken by the Indians. Beaty likely to be hanged. Return of Stevens; his report sent. Page 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 26,</td>
<td>Roger Stevens</td>
<td>Proceedings at Onion River. His brother did not go to Vermont, fearing he would be suspected. Will look out for rebels to capture, 216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 26,</td>
<td>John Lyttle</td>
<td>His report. His wife and children carried off. Is desirous to serve as a volunteer. No French troops but those of LaFayette. French officers trying to raise 18,000 men; feared by the rebels that these will be sent to France. Green defeated before Charleston. Taxes distress the people. No invasion of Canada. Failure of attack on Sandusky, &amp;c. 218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 26,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>Joseph Knapp, Thomas Barton, and Simon Vancamp. The rebellious feeling in Vermont; militia being armed. Where troops quartered. Loyalists trying to come in. Capture of Beaty; his sentence of hanging commuted on his giving information, &amp;c. 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 28,</td>
<td>George Smyth</td>
<td>George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Treachery of Vermont; thinks an attack on the frontier might be useful. Beaty will probably be hung. Movements of scouts. Danger of his son. 229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John’s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 28,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood to the same. Sending Captain Martin’s report; his professions of loyalty doubtful. Ensign Sherwood, &amp;c., cannot get off owing to the gale. Robbery of pork. 231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 28,</td>
<td>Captain Martin</td>
<td>Captain Martin (prisoner). Military movements. Affairs in Vermont. 226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(prisoner)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30,</td>
<td>A. Pritchard</td>
<td>A. Pritchard to Captain Mathews. Account of his proceedings prisoners taken. Would like to form a post near Onion River and to have 50 or 60 men to destroy the post at Corinthis. 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John’s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood to Corporal Snetzinger. Instructing him to take a prisoner violently opposed to Government, so that he may be held hostage for Beaty. 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30,</td>
<td>George Smyth</td>
<td>George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Scouts sent off. Return of Pritchard with prisoner; he is anxious to burn barracks at Corinthis, &amp;c. Is he to be allowed? 238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John’s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to Messrs. Allen and Fay. Desiring to know if they still seek a reunion with Government. If so, all the limits asked will be granted. If not, they urge them to speak plainly and confirm the good opinion of their honour. A personal interview asked for, if any good result is expected. 239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood to Col. Porter. Asks his opinion of a plan submitted; his opinion of the state of feeling in Vermont; the positions of the troops, &amp;c. 252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 2,</td>
<td>Same to Captain</td>
<td>Same to Captain Mathews. Movements of scouts; 47 in the enemy’s country. Papers got on Lyttle. Character of Bennet; recommended for employment. Examination of a prisoner. 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mathews</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 3,</td>
<td>Solomon Wilson</td>
<td>Solomon Wilson. Receipt for 50 guineas for secret service. 258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loyal Block</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 4,</td>
<td>Same to Captain</td>
<td>Same to Captain Sherwood. Sending papers. Stores for Philadelphia left at Boston. Military operations to be against New York. Vermont apparently determined against Great Britain. Rumours of European transactions. Disturbance in country dis- 2816</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherwood</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
May 6, St. John's.
George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sent by Mr. Lyttle. Instructions wanted concerning Beaty.

May 6, St. John's.
T. G. S. to George Smyth. Mr. Platt's fidelity and prudence. Arrangements for intelligence, &c.

May 7, Anonymous.
Military movements at Albany, Mohawk River and Saratoga. Vermont on good terms with Congress. Danger to the writer.


May 8, Same to George Smyth. Signed O. T. O. The unfortunate result of the capture of Cornwallis. Troops for Charleston. Disputes in Congress as to the settlement of the boundaries of Vermont, &c.

May 8, John Platt. Mutiny of American troops at Saratoga who were ordered to join Washington at West Point. Return of General Schuyler. Parties less than seven in number from Canada to be executed. Washington's movements, State of Rhode Island, &c.

May 8, Plain Truth. Their people (the Vermonters) faithful unless the devil is wrapped up in their skins. Little news.

May 8, Joseph Fay to Major Dundas. Sending prisoners for exchange.

May 9, Bennington.
Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Sending off scouts to intercept Gen. Bailey. Wright sent to Bennington with verbal message to Allen. Stevens to get news from Boston, Rhode Island, &c. Sutherland and Ensign Sherwood's parties ready. Phillips has brought in papers, &c.

May 9, Province of New York.

May 11, St. John's.
Asaph McPherson. Is in favour of Government. At Cohos reports are favourable to Government and that Vermont would not fight against the King. Bailey a notorious rebel. Beadle suspected to be a Tory. Grain scarce. Inhabitants in favour of Government, but timorous of showing it.

May 12, George Rouse. Weekly report of Loyal Blockhouse.

May 12, Plain Truth. Things working well in Vermont.

May 12, St. John's.

May 12, Sunderland.
Prisoners of war. Acknowledgment signed by men exchanged.

May 14, St. John's.

May 14, St. John's.
Same to the same. Sending on dispatches from Clinton.

May 15, Loyal Block House.
Justus Sherwood to the same. Will defer sending flag for Beattie and Parker till return of Ensign Sherwood and Crowfoot. Stevens gone off with furs to scout in Massachusetts, &c. Cannot comply with demands for woodcutters, &c. Men wanted for works, &c.

May 16, St. John's.
Haldimand Collection.
George Smith to Capt. Mathews. Vermont agents returned from Congress without result. The Vermonsters will join the British this summer.


No signature. Answers to queries as to the position, &c., of Washington's army.


Sergeant Mcllmoyle. That Majors Fay and Brownson desire that no prisoners be sent in but such as belong to Vermont, and that prisoner be at once sent in exchange for Mr. Smyth.

Sub Fitz. People much harassed with taxes and levies.

Joseph White. Report of scouting expedition. His meeting with Patterson; his (Patterson's) extraordinary conduct. White's interview with Taplin and Chamberlain; their suspicions of Beadle. The unprincipled conduct of Patterson and Beadle. They will be closely watched.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Myers. Defau's plan approved; asks instructions.


George Smyth to Captain Mathews. A suspicious man discovered; believes that he intended to take his (Smyth's) life.

Same to the same. Precautions for his safety. The plans for obtaining news.

Same to the same. Patterson desires to vindicate himself.

Same to the same. Sending Mr. Wood, of Vermont, to give news. Scouts arranged. The importance of a personal interview with Allen and Fay. No great stores at Albany. Pritchard gone off to secure Bailey.

Justus Sherwood to Ensign Bottom (Bothum?). Instructions respecting exchange of prisoners.

Same to Captain Mathews. Respecting Davis, a scout, and exchanged prisoners.

Corn Cob. Position of troops; provisions from hand to mouth. Getting tired of war.
Solomon Wilson. Disturbances in Hampshire, Massachusetts, quelled. Fresh complications in Vermont, to be settled only by force. War would end if the people had their way. Page 337

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Lieutenant Sutherland set off with 20 men. Arrival of loyalists. 340

Isaac Clark to Captain Sherwood. That besides the Vermont prisoners exchanged, one belonging to New York must be sent to stop the mouths of the New Yorkers. 343

Same. Receipt for exchanged prisoners. Lieut. Dunning and 42 others. 345

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Scouts sent off. Dispatches forwarded. Mrs. Beatty's application for relief. Reports of the favourable feeling in Vermont. 346

Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of loyalists. Mobbing the Governor of Vermont by the populace; the mob dispersed by Major Brownson. Assembly to discuss the question of Vermont being neutral. The loyalty of Vermont depends on a force being sent. News of scouts. The distressed condition of loyalists at East Bay. 349

June 15,


June 16,

Ethan Allen to General Haldimand. Respecting proposed interview between them at Lake Champlain. The refusal of Congress to admit Vermont has stirred up the common people against the confederacy. Believes a vote to continue the British connection can be carried in Assembly. Will come to Lake Champlain if not at too great a risk. Will do all in his power to render the State a British Province. 354

June 17,

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Forwarding dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton and Col. Wells. Scouts expected with news from Vermont, &c. New York reported to be moving against Vermont. Col. Robinson inciting the people against that State and in favour of the British. Recommends Green for an appointment. 357

September 11,

George Smyth to the same. Is setting off with letters for Sherwood. Patterson's excursion to meet Col. Badle. His (Smyth's) son has had a rupture; desires to come to St. John's for advice. 185

Roger Stevens. (See Sherwood, p. 21.)

Plain Truth. Explanation of names in his letters. 301

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH. 1777—1784. VOL. II.

B. 177-2.

Benjamin Patterson to Capt. Mathews. Vindicating his loyalty and asking to be relieved of his debts. Page 360

George Smyth to the same. With dispatches. Will forward charges against loyalists trying to corrupt scouting parties. 363

Justus Sherwood to the same. With dispatches. (Rodney's victory in the West Indies.) Waits instructions as to seeing Allen about Vermont. General account of expenses made up. Favourable position of Colchester Point. Pritchard has not managed to capture Bailey. 364
1782.

June 21,
St. John's.

Captain Pritchard to Capt. Mathews. Failure of his plans to capture Bailey. Blames White. Proposes further plans, and an attack on Cohos.

June 22,
St. John's.

George Smyth to the same. Return of Pritchard and Stevens. Distribution of reports of the victory in the West Indies. Failure to capture Bailey. Silvester and Barlow anxious to seize Whitcomb. No news from Vermont.

June 26,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Sutherland's party discovered landing. Prisoners brought in by Ensign Sherwood. Reported peace negotiations. Directions as to scouts.

July 3,
St. John's.

Same to the same. With list of prisoners brought in by Ensign Sherwood.

July 6,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Will meet friends from Vermont on arrival. Scouts have burned Ellice's mill at the Little Falls.

July 7,
St. John's.


July 11,
Quebec.

Jacob Lansing to Gen. Haldimand. Asks for charter uniting Quebec, Vermont, and the west union, so that there may be a force raised in favour of Government. Scheme in detail for restoring British power.

July 15,
Albany.

G. I. Sending papers. Military movements. In Vermont, the people about equally divided.

July 17,
St. John's.


July 20,
St. John's.

Same to the same. Return of Best with news. Washington at Albany. Forts to be built at Schenectady and Saratoga. Colonel Taplin and two sons arrived from Connecticut. Wishes to see the General. Will keep him till instructed.

July 20,
St. John's.


July 27,
St. John's.


July 28,
St. John's.

Benjamin Patterson. Certificate of his loyalty.

July 30,
Province of New York.


July 31,
St. John's.


July 31,
Albany.

G. S. Statement of rebel forces; British fleet at New York and army at Kingsbridge. Large quantity of flour taken out of prizes, &c.

July 31,
St. John's.

Plain Truth to Captain Sherwood. With papers. People of Connecticut more at variance among themselves than with Britons.

August 2,
Quebec.

James Breakenridge to Gen. Haldimand. Propositions from Vermont for reunion, the terms to be kept secret.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Author/Recipient</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>August 3,</td>
<td>George Smyth</td>
<td>Arrival of Stevens; reports that scouts are constantly out from Saratoga. Vermont heartily desires to be united to Canada. Mobs at Springfield and Bennington have closed the courts, &amp;c. Capture of a scout to Missisquoi. Offer of a loyalist to carry dispatches to New York. Page 417</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 4,</td>
<td>Mary Gordon</td>
<td>With home news; she has tried for an exchange but has not heard of one yet.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballston.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 5,</td>
<td>George Smyth</td>
<td>News brought by Logan, a loyalist, from Schenectady.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Recommendations that Joseph Horne be allowed to enter Canada in search of his family.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 5,</td>
<td>Thomas Chittenden</td>
<td>Returning prisoners. His desire to exercise no hostility to Vermont, so long as it can be avoided.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arlingford.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 9,</td>
<td>Thomas Chittenden</td>
<td>Pass to Thomas Savage to go to Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arlingford.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 9,</td>
<td>General Haldimand</td>
<td>Hopes for a favourable result of negotiations for the return of Vermont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 9,</td>
<td>General Haldimand</td>
<td>Hopes for a favourable result of negotiations for the return of Vermont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 10,</td>
<td>G. S. to J. S.</td>
<td>Desires the exchange of Captain Simeon Smith. Change of feeling in Vermont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 14,</td>
<td>George Smyth</td>
<td>Respecting money for scouts; a man ready for New York. Martin and his son-in-law, Farson, are still prisoners; Martin may be released with safety.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 16,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>Movement of scouts. Delivery of prisoners. The demoralization of the scout service at St. John's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 16,</td>
<td>Major Jessup</td>
<td>To George Smyth. Recommendation of John Crown Point.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crown Point</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 17,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>With report from John Lindsay sent to burn the 74 gun ship at Portsmouth. This ship was to be commanded by Paul Jones. Report follows. The American agent in France cautions Congress not to listen to Carleton, but to raise all the men possible.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 17,</td>
<td>George Smyth</td>
<td>Respect for the same. Return of scouts. A Frenchman and party in the rebel service making for Canadian settlements. Orders given to intercept them. Impolicy of releasing Adial Sherwood on parole.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 17,</td>
<td>Same to the same</td>
<td>Will consult with Captain Sherwood. Dispatches sent to New York. Obstacles interposed by Captain Gamble.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 21,</td>
<td>Same to the same</td>
<td>Respecting exchange of Captain Simeon Smyth, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 22,</td>
<td>Major Fay</td>
<td>His obligation to pay the accounts of the prisoners belonging to Vermont.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 23,</td>
<td>Justus Sherwood</td>
<td>To Captain Mathews. Exchanged prisoners getting ready to be sent off.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 23,</td>
<td>No signature</td>
<td>Recommending that trade between Vermont and Canada be allowed so as to remove prejudices. Change of feeling in Vermont. Disturbances in Massachusetts against taxes, &amp;c. Dis-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 22,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
content against republican government, details of scheme to overturn it. A secret emissary coming to confer with Haldimand.


Justus Sherwood and George Smyth to John Hopkins. (I.S. and G. S. in the original MS.) Breaches of faith by prisoners on parole. The cartel sloop, "Happy Return." Prisoners will be treated leniently.


Justus Sherwood to the same. Baggage of prisoners examined and they forwarded. Proposes to move his family to the point for the winter.

George Smyth to the same. Recapitulating the contents of Captain Sherwood’s letter of 6th (p. 474.) Savage’s movements. Paper respecting rumours of peace. Feeling in Vermont. Hopes that Gordon has been taken.

W. H. ———, New York to be attacked. The military arrangements.

Same to George Smyth. Independence in every mouth. Wants money.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Two prisoners to go by Savage not yet arrived. Return of Ensign Sherwood. Urges discovery of correspondent in Montreal sending news to Colonies, &c.

Roger Stevens to the same. Mobs in Springfield against the civil law and collection of taxes. The divisions among the people will lead to reunion with Britain. Has found three-fourths in Vermont willing to assist him. Mad fellows pursuing him; how he escaped. How he could destroy these mad fellows. Washington making levies.

George Smyth to Captain Smyth. Arrival of Mr. Nolton; arrangements for sending off Savage. Prisoners who should not be out on parole or exchanged. Affairs in Vermont favourable.

Same to Captain Mathews. Nolton’s intentions. Z. L.’s report.

Prisoners. Return of women and children prisoners, with their husbands, to be sent to their homes.

Prisoners. Return of old men, invalids, boys and others taken off their farms by the savages, who humbly beg to be sent home.

Captain Pritchard to Captain Mathews. Helped by Col. Clark and Col. Ebenezer Allen on his way to New York. Arrangements with Sir Guy Carleton to exchange dispatches. Col. Rogers to be in Haldimand’s command.

George Smyth to Mathews. With Pritchard’s dispatches.

Same to the same. Names of prisoners not to be paroled or exchanged.
Sessional Papers (No. 5A.)

1782.

September 20, St. John's. Captain Pritchard to Dr. Smyth. The state of feeling in Vermont. The policy of encouraging trade with it. Page 499

September 21, St. John's. Captain Pritchard. Sir Guy Carleton's information of the military movements in New York.

September 21, St. John's. George Smyth to Mathews. With Pritchard's reports. Lord Stirling at Albany; will ascertain his movements. Respecting clandestine communications in the province, &c.

September 22, Z. L. His answers to questions concerning Washington's movements; public feeling; the efforts of Congress, &c.


September 30, Isle aux Noix. General Riedesel to (George Smyth?) Respecting complaints that men on secret service had not been paid.


October 3, Topham. C. B. The treachery of Thomas Johnson. Will sell either party for money.

October 3, Topham. C. B. to Captain Sherwood. The treachery of Johnson, &c.

October 4, Philadelphia. Congress of United States. Resolutions as to the manner in which they would negotiate for peace.

October 5, St. John's. George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Arrival of two young men from Dartmouth College. The complaint from secret service men (p. 514). Lampher reports the position of Washington; the determination for independence; the preparations for casting cannon. He offers to destroy the foundry.


October 9, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Movements of scouts and secret service messengers. Dispatches from Governor Chittenden.

October 12, St. John's. Same to Captain Smyth. Dispatch for Carleton forwarded. Respecting Vermont. The doubts as to Stevenson's fidelity. Sends forward a letter to Marsh containing some dangerous preliminary matter.


October 13, St. John's. George Smyth to the same. Forwarding dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton, from Breakenridge and from Vermont.

October 14, Loyal Block House. Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Joseph White; two brothers Fowler piloted him and have come in; has detained them. Washington moving; the negotiations for peace ended. The treachery of Johnson.


October 16, E. A. to S. and S. (Sherwood and Smyth). History of the events which have led to the change of feelings of Vermont.

October 20, No signature. Respecting the boundaries of Vermont as set out in grant of 1774 or 1775.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1782; Terence Smyth to Captain Mathews. Illness of Dr. Smyth. Arrival of dispatches from Carleton. Recommending the detention of prisoners of war.

October 20, St. John's.

October 27, Loyal Block House.

October 27, St. John's.

October 29, Loyal Block House.

October 30, St. John's.

October 30, Loyal Block House.

October 30, St. John's.

November 2, St. John's.

November 2, Loyal Block House.

November 2, Quebec.

November 5, Loyal Block House.

November 6, St. John's.

November 9, St. John's.

November 12, Loyal Block House.

November 13, St. John's.

November 16, St. John's.

November 18, Loyal Block House.

October 27, John Savage. Answer to queries as to the position of Washington; of the French; the feelings of the people as to reunion, &c. 550

Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Arrival of Savage with a flag for prisoners. Savage's report. Designs of the people of Vermont to send provisions to Canada to prevent them falling into Washington's hands.

Same to the same. North of Poughkeepsie the people would be glad to bring provisions to Canada, as they detest the public notes (paper money) of Congress. The same feeling through New England. Proposal to have a meeting of State creditors. 558

Same to the same. Arrival of Messrs. Wales and Brewster from Connecticut. His doubts about them and close examination. Distress from taxes in New England States. Vermont will oppose billeting the troops of Congress. The two seem desirous to trade. 563

Same to Dr. Smyth. Arrival of two gentlemen from Connecticut. Proposals as to sanctioning an illicit trade with the New England States. 561

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. The sending home of prisoners. The complaints as to secret service pay. Character of Hutton. Marsh to deliver dispatches. His inquisitiveness. Ease with which a Yankee can be bought. Inquiries as to the position of Vermont, &c. 566

Same to the same. French engineers at Saratoga; to go to Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Light horse to be quartered in Vermont. 571

Nathan Wales to George Smyth. Has a plan for sending dispatches to New York. 573

William Marsh. Report of the feeling for reunion and trade, &c., in the State of Vermont. 575

Solomon Wilson to Sherwood and Smyth. Delay in forwarding dispatches, owing to new regulations. The French fleet. Reported evacuation of Charleston. Light horse to be stationed in Vermont. 578

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Asking that Mr. Wales be allowed to come to St. John's (p. 573). Sending forward expresses. 580

Same to the same. Sending dispatches from Sir Guy Carleton. Money wanted. Proposed destruction of foundry at Salisbury. 582

Justus Sherwood to the same. Party sent off with letters for General Schuyler and to procure intelligence. Scouts expected. Character of Savage, Wales and Brewster. Pritchard's want of prudence. 584

George Smyth to the same. Has allowed Rev. Mr. Cossit and Squire Summers to go to Quebec. Pritchard's return with letter from Colonel Allen. The delivery of prisoners. Will he let Bailey's son go on parole? 588

Same to the same. Ice taking on the lake. 590

Justus Sherwood to the same. Arrival of Ball with dispatches. Asks for cypher to be used. Savage, but not Brewster, allowed to go to St. John's. Lake frozen. Brewster can get news of French Army. 592

November 21, Same to General Haldimand. Respecting news in previous letter (p. 595).

November 22, General Allen to Sherwood and Smyth. Signed with crosses. Warning them of the necessity for caution.

November 23, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Declines to pay Pritchard's claim; believes he is jockeying. Transmits letter from Solomon Wilson, which he does not understand.

November 23, St. John's.

November 26, Justus Sherwood to the same. Return of Ensign Sherwood from giving convoy to scouts out and in. Hawley returned from New York with dispatches. Improper action of Welsh sent with a boat for courier. Will remedy it, and prevent trade with Vermont. Mr. Wright's qualifications for dealing with Vermont.

November 26, Loyal Block House.

November 27, Justus Sherwood to Major Nairne. Desires instructions respecting beef brought in from the Colonies. Mitts, &c., wanted. The men's story about the beef. Corporal Miller's affidavit as to the beef being his property.

November 27, St. John's.

November 27, Justus Sherwood to Major Nairne. Desires instructions respecting news in previous letter (p. 595).

November 28, George Smyth to Captain Mathews. That Davis goes to Quebec. Suspicious circumstances in Pritchard's conduct, &c.

November 28, St. John's.

November 28, Major Nairne to General Riedesel. Desires instructions as to beef brought in (p. 691).

November 28, Isle aux Noix.

November 29, Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Answer by scouts to queries sent by General Riedesel. The threat from Washington to destroy Vermont on account of beef being sent to Canada. Nichols has brought in money alleged to be counterfeit. In Albany printers stopped from sending newspapers to Vermont. Mobs in northern New York rising against taxation. More concerning Pritchard and counterfeit money.

November 29, Loyal Block House.

December 1, Same to the same. Sending off late arrivals. More respecting Pritchard and his schemes. Haldimand's packets sent off to the rebel generals.

December 1, Loyal Block House.

December 4, George Smyth to the same. Arrived from Dutrohan's Point. Has sent off letters to Vermont and to the rebel generals. Holmes detained; Pritchard the instigator of trade from Vermont. Money and pamphlet received.

December 4, St. John's.

December 7, Same to the same. Pritchard's claims for expenses. Savage's plan of communication with New York. The errand of Cossit and Summer.

December 7, St. John's.

December 9, Justus Sherwood to the same. Savage and Brewster gone; caution observed. The tattling about Vermont affairs. The want of discretion on the part of Stevens. Money and accounts.

December 9, Loyal Block House.

December 14, George Smyth to the same. Course towards Pritchard. Savings impossible in the secret service. The uselessness and avarice of Stevens.

December 14, St. John's.

December 14, Justus Sherwood to the same. Court of inquiry on Nichols and Holmes; why Nichols was allowed to go. Holmes' beef sunk in the lake. Scouts expected.

December 14, Isle aux Noix.


December 15, Isle aux Noix.
1782.

December 17, St. John's.

Thomas Chittenden to Sherwood and Smyth. Letters received, how others to be sent.

Page 636

December 17, St. John's.

Captain Summer to George Smyth. Written answers to queries concerning Vermont.

687

December 21, St. John's.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Pritchard and the Vermont beef trade. Respecting Cossit and Summer.

690

December 22, Loyal Block House.

Justus Sherwood to the same. The course to be followed with Holmes and Nicolas. Pritchard's conduct. Will observe instructions respecting Cossitt and Summer.

692

December 28, Loyal Block House.


637

December 28, Loyal Block House.

Same to Captain Mathews. Report of the conference with Messrs. Cossit and Summer, plan of the latter, &c.

641

December 28, Loyal Block House.

Same to the same. Remarks concerning Nicolas' case. Hawley's demands.

651

December 28, St. John's.

George Smyth to the same. Pritchard's conduct. Regret at letting Nicholas go. Queries sent to Z. L.

695

December 28, St. John's.

Same to the same. Libels against him and Capt. Sherwood scattered by Platt; his retention of a house required for the use of distressed loyalists. Shall he enter a libel suit?

697

December 28, Loyal Block House.

Justus Sherwood to A. B. Lansing. Caution used in employing messengers.

640

December 31, Loyal Block House.

Same to Captain Mathews. Talk with Butterfield; his instructions as to Vermont despatches; the steps taken to intercept messengers to and from Canada. Policy of letting Holmes go, &c. Movements of French troops. British victory at Gibraltar. French fleet shattered in Boston. Washington's quarters.

666

Rev. Mr. Cossit and Capt. Summer. (Paper 3, referred to at p. 647) Opinion of the course to be taken with General Sullivan of New Hampshire to secure his alliance. The effect of reported pensions and grants of land on the waverers, &c., in the Colonies.

662


669

No date.

Rev. Mr. Cossit. (Paper No. 1 referred to at p. 643). Believes that negotiations between Haldimand and Allen are communicated to Congress. Character of Enos and his motives; he proposes to raise a regiment for service in Canada. If not accepted he will probably join the rebels. His disgust at the double dealing of Chittenden and Allen.

673

Captain Summer. (Paper No. 2 referred to at p. 645). Political feeling in Vermont and the policy followed. He believes in the sincerity of the leaders for reunion. The honourable character of Enos, &c.

678


681


683
LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN JUSTUS SHERWOOD AND DR. G. SMYTH (COMMISSIONERS FOR EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.)

1783—1784.

**B. 178.**

1781.

**January.**

Summer to Sherwood. Wetherby's arrival with a party, &c.; hopes he may be allowed to return immediately; he is a good friend. Page 353

April 27, 1781.

St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Sends accounts of arrears of secret service, and asks for a warrant to close the account. Calls attention to a charge made by Jessup for medical attendance at River du Cheno. 304

1782.

September 4.

Sherwood to the same. Has forwarded reports, &c., by the hands of Colonel St. Leger. 371

November 25.

Report by Z. L. of the state of affairs in the Colonies. The report is marked D. 354

A subsequent report marked E on the same subject, but without date. 357

December 20, 1782.

Anonymous (signed with four rows X, two in each) to Sherwood and Smyth. After thorough examination, the writer believes that it would be good policy to have a private trade with New York, if it was not carried on through Vermont, or with persons having liberty from its Governor. For this territory (Vermont) is not in confederacy with the revolted Colonies, but is willing not only to trade but to be a British Colony, as soon as the King's pleasure is known, and the troubles will admit. So long as a Continental army is watching Vermont, her people are afraid to trade, as could Washington prove what he calls an illicit trade, and his council would make a pretext for subjugating their territory. The commonalty are fond of a trade, but the politicians dread the consequences. Will write as often as it is expedient to do so. The loyalty of Mr. Summer is undoubted; does not know Mr. Cossit, but believes him to be a true man. How he can dispose of released prisoners from Canada so as to prevent any ill consequences. 11

1783.

January 1, 1783.

Grande Isle.

C. Green to Sherwood. Introduces Captain Weatherbee of Charlestown, New Hampshire, who has been kind to him and whom he believes to be honest. Four men are with him, whom he does not know. Takes a man (Wright) to carry Summer and Cossit's packs; Mr. Cossit asks that a man be sent to take Wright's place. 3

January 1, 1783.

Grande Isle.

Smyth to Mathews. There is no reason to suspect that either Summer or Cossit told any part of their business to any one, and certainly not to Peters; in fact they were particularly cautious. Sends dispatches by his sons, together with Cossit and Summer's answers to questions. The opinion respecting Pritchard, &c., will be communicated by his (Smyth's) son. 4

January 3, 1783.

St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. Arrival of Captain Weatherbee (Weatherbee in other letters), to find out whether he could settle safely at the head of Onion River with a number of settlers, provided they were good men, and to open up a trade from Connecticut River; he had brought 500 pairs of shoes, but left them at Onion River on being told by Mr. Green that he could not trade. He has brought five good men with him; is very loyal and has managed to keep up discontent in his part of the country. He is a great friend to
Vermont and stands high in opinion of Chittenden, of the allies, &c., He was not allowed to converse with the garrison, but has been sent back with a message that as soon as his neighbours returned as a people to their rightful sovereign, they would be received with open arms, but till then no trading could be allowed, and that he himself had been allowed to return only from His Excellency's clemency. Privately Weatherby was told to leave his shoes at Grande Isle till His Excellency could be heard from. Further details respecting Weatherby and Captain Batterfield's interest in him, &c.

January 8, St. John's.
Smyth to Mathews. Hopes that he (Mathews) is now better informed as to the beef trade. Has given every information in his power to General de Riedesel respecting Watts.

January 8, St. John's.
Ensign Thomas Smyth to the same. The Governor of Vermont and General Allen request that more caution will be observed respecting scouts, as there is danger from their being suffered to enter so far into the State. Several have been at public dances at Arlington, next door to the Governor, and there is one, Halliburt, recruiting there now, who may be mischievous as he is given to drink. They request that Pritchard be not allowed to go in again as he has been the cause of trouble about beef. The Governor and General Allen ask for the release of the two Lovells and one Hart.

January 9, St. John's.
George Smyth to Mathews. If the mode of obtaining public papers from the Colonies be not agreeable to the Commander-in-Chief, they may be obtained by the means now mentioned. Respecting scouts now on the road. His colleague (Sherwood) nearly well, &c.

January 10, Loyal Block House.
Sherwood to the same. Remarks on scouting parties. Judge Knowlton's arrival, who has made a declaration which will explain the visit. Feels for friends in Vermont; is apprehensive that Crowfoot may fall into the hands of the Continentals now in Castletown, no doubt to intercept dispatches and to try to carry off some of the principal leaders in Vermont. Hopes that Green will apprise Crowfoot of his danger in time. Respecting Knowlton; he desires to see Montreal. Weatherby has not returned home. Mr. Knowlton, being obliged to throw himself on His Excellency's protection, is anxious to know how he is to be disposed of.

January 15, St. John's.
Smyth to Mathews (?). Has forwarded letter to Sherwood. Is alarmed at the movements of Continentals on Vermont, as he fears that Washington or Clinton intends to annoy that State, and to find out the secret and political springs. Has arranged for correspondence with Summer. If Hawley does not do the work, recommends a person named Wright as a faithful man, who has done everything entrusted to him with prudence. Friends in Vermont wish him to be employed as a messenger to them.

January 16, Loyal Block House.
Sherwood to Mathews. Has stated to Riedesel why he wished Holmes to be sent home, but cannot be accountable for his conduct. Spares no pains to examine all arrivals. For reasons given does not believe that Chittenden and Allen are deceitful; believes that Congress is trying to find proof against them, but dare not openly attack them for fear of the New England States. His efforts with Vermont not to make settlements north or west of the falls on Otter...
Creek, &c. Arrangements for scouting. His suspicions of Brayhen.  

January 17,  
St. John's.  
Smyth to Mathews. Will proceed to Dutchman's Point as ordered, to consult with Sherwood. Will answer A. (Allen) and C. (Chittenden) in the strain desired by His Excellency.  

January 20,  
Lans—n (Lansing?) to ——. Is pleased that men of veracity and prudence are in future to be employed, as names had been divulged of those well affected, who were in danger of detection.  

January 21,  
Castleton.  
Receipt for exchanged prisoners.  

January 24,  
Loyal Block House.  
Sherwood to Mathews. Will send off Weatherby, and with him Joseph White to carry letters to Cossit and Summer, unknown to Weatherby; copies of these he shall send when ready. Has prepared an answer to A. (Allen's) letter. Would be glad that Butterfield should be allowed to return; will not be sorry to be rid of him. To make restitution to Holmes for the beef, except through Pritchard, would be to acknowledge that the General was wrong, whilst everyone admits he was right. Although the other prisoners are of the most dangerous kind, has every confidence that C. and A. (Chittenden and Allen) will prevent any ill consequences attending their liberation. Had resolved before this to send for Hurlibut to join his regiment on account of his imprudence (see p. 15, where the name is spelt "Halliburt.").  

January 25,  
Pointeau Fer.  
Roger Stevens to Sherwood. Was prisoner at Bonnington when Howard was taken out of the guardhouse to be hanged. It was done by General Stark, under the direction of Colonel Herrick and Mr. Ticknor. Holmes was always very civil to the prisoners, and was never complained of.  

January 26,  
No signature, apparently written by Mathews. That proposals (not specified) will be considered, if no accommodation take place during the winter, and that other proposals referred to cannot be entered into until fuller information is given. No pension or gratuity of land has been or will be given to anyone during the present unsettled state of affairs. Rewards shall be given when it is expedient to do so. No settlements will be permitted on the frontiers of Lake Champlain, for if the Virginians persist in their incursions to the westward, he must renew hostilities, when these frontier settlements would again suffer. To obtain and send report on the designs for and against Vermont.  

January 27,  
Loyal Block House.  
Sherwood to Mathews. Has read Knowlton the letter, who is satisfied to remain at the post, but despairs of getting home till the rebellion is at an end. What arrangement is to be made to supply him with money. Sends copy of letters to Cossit. Weatherby's sense of His Excellency's goodness, and his determination to do all he can for the Government. White has sold him beaver skins to show as the result of hunting. Is anxious about Green and Crowfoot. Respecting Pritchard's trading.  

January 30,  
Loyal Block House.  
Lake Knowlton to Haldimand. Measures adopted to establish a press. The means taken to influence the populace. People dare not bid on cattle sold for taxes, the highest price in Walpole being nineteen pence for the best yoke of oxen, and five pence for cows. General Bellows bid a dollar for a cow, which so enraged the populace that he had to abandon it. After the sale the populace cut down the liberty pole, and cheered for King George and his laws. Reports of an invasion of Vermont to be made for the capture of Allen and others, and that a reward has been offered for his (Knowlton's)
1783. capture. Detailed account of the information given by spies; the project to send Continental troops into Vermont to take certain men, in the belief that the arrests being opposed, the pretext to make a Continental cause against Vermont would be secured, &c., &c. The letter is minute in detail.

January 31, Sherwood to Mathews. Arrival of Green and Crowfoot with letters, which are sent to Smyth to be forwarded. Hurliburt has arrived with eight recruits; his conduct has not been so imprudent as reported. Robberies by men pretending to recruit in the Colonies; two have been arrested for these crimes. Friends in Vermont ask that no recruiting parties be allowed to go in. Continental troops had searched Knowlton's house and tried to capture Judge Wells, who escaped and has got to New York. Prichard has enlisted a deserter from Rogers' corps under a false name. Sends Green's report; he has behaved well, but has been overreached by Colonel Clarke in giving a receipt for prisoners of war. One Sawyer, a pretended loyalist, is to come in this winter, but he is to be well watched as he is a rascal.

February 1, Smyth to Mathews. Has his answer and information as to the notice to be taken of those who try to impede the service. Denies the statements made by Platt, and sends copy of a libel (p. 55). If Platt is allowed to go on, it will encourage others to follow.

February 4, Same to Riedesel. Sends Gilmore's petition and a packet to be forwarded to Haldimand.

February 4, Same to Mathews. Respecting letters, &c., he has sent, received by messenger.

February 8, Same to the same. Sends a letter from Lansing which had been forgotten. It is reported that no Continentals are in Vermont, but that the Yorkers are there in disguise. Report confirmed of the death of Lord Stirling. Except for a plundering party sent out from Canada, by whom he does not know, all would be quiet. One of these men has returned wounded; others are still in the Colonies.

February 9, Knowlton to the same. Thanks for His Excellency's kindness in paying his necessary expenses. Suggests opening a correspondence with Mr. Williams of Deerfield. Sherwood appends a note, that it is by his request that Knowlton has mentioned the idea of corresponding with Williams.

February 9, Sherwood to the same. In consequence of the report of a projected attack on Pointe au Fer and Vermont, he is keeping out scouts constantly. Has all prepared for an attack; Butterfield goes off to-morrow, who is to send one spy to the new city and the other to Saratoga; he is to keep a horse and sleigh ready to start with woid if the enemy is making any extraordinary movement, and in any event he will be back before the middle of next month, with all the news he can obtain of Vermont affairs. Has written Mr. A. and Colonel Clarke. Holmes shall be sent away on the first convenient
opportunity after he arrives. Has detained a prisoner. Had applied for a search for spruce beer; sends Nairne's answer. The men do not get much rum so that they are tenacious of their beer. Butterfield's statements as to illicit trade.

February 9,
Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Colonel Clarke. That the prisoners will be sent before the ice breaks up.

February 9,

SHERWOOD AND SMYTH to G. No trade can be opened at present, as would be seen by the affair of the beef. His Excellency desires to have information with his own reflections; too much caution cannot be used till it is discovered what turn affairs are to take in spring. Any step that would incense the enemy at this season would be ruin, and would frustrate all the exertions made. Persons of note should not come in, unless the service require it, and then in the most secret manner.

February 11,
Arlington.

Pass to David Brady to go to Canada to secure some effects. Signed by Chittenden.

February 12,
St. John's.

George Smyth to Mathews. Stating the services of Miller and Sergeant Smith, the amounts they have received, &c. After conferring with Sherwood and Knowlton, recommends employing Mr. Williams. Butterfield promises the earliest intelligence of the enemy's movements. His reasons for believing the last news brought by Mr. Starr to be groundless. Continental horses are at Williamstown. He and Sherwood have detained Holmes till His Excellency should know that it was he who had three times hanged up Howard at Bennington, and has been an active persecutor of His Majesty's subjects. He (Holmes) says that Pritchard was selling tea up the lake at $1 a pound, and had employed one Baldwin to retail it for him; he lives now at Longueuil and has been sent for. Major Nairne wishes that Holmes, if detained, should be sent to Chambly.

February 13,
Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to the same. The worthless character of Davis, whom Pritchard represented as worth sending a scout after. Major White has always been loyal; was persecuted and escaped loaded with heavy handcuffs; his house surrounded by a rebel gang, of whom Davis was always one. Got refuge and food with Chamberlain. The loyalty of McLean and of White and his son. Believes that Bailey, Bradle, Johnson and old Patterson have friends in Canada, and form a dangerous combination. Proofs of Johnson's treachery, whom Bailey accuses of trying to keep friendly with both sides. Does not know, but thinks it probable that Johnson and Pritchard have laid plans together for trade. Arrival of Sergeant Kilburn with Colonel Clark's passport to bring in two prisoners of war. Clark and the sergeant have managed to take all the poor fellows had, on pretext of helping them to escape. It is another indication of Clark's character. The two men report the taxes to be so high, that the people groan under their burdens, and protest to Government very fast. Sends copy of the pass and statement of what Clark and Kilburn exacted from them. Has refused to give a receipt for them as prisoners of war, as he believes the two men paid for their liberty at a dear rate.

February 15,
St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Is happy to find that His Excellency is pleased with Z. L.'s reports. Thinks that he is going to England, and that the last lines of his letter are to give notice, so that some
one may be appointed in his room. Those he wishes to reward are Hutton, Kinneer and Bell. Doubts Sherwood's statement of Johnson being a traitor, for reasons given; does not know him personally, but knows that he corresponded with St. Leger. The doubtful character of Davis; Star is a worthless fellow. Page 82

February 16,

Sherwood gives a sketch of what he understands by the cypher message of Cossit and Sammer.

February 17,

Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Will observe Riedesel's orders in case the post shall be attacked, but does not believe 500 or 1,000 men could force it before relief arrived. By order of Riedesel Crowfoot was sent to Vermont to ascertain the movements of the Continentals. Has brought back an answer, which is sent to Riedesel. Clark, with a number of families, is expected shortly; how are they to be disposed of? Cannot conceive what brings Clark here. Can Savage and Brewster be allowed to go to Montreal for clothing, should they ask? Has received a letter from Cuyler holding him (Sherwood) answerable for detaining a prisoner having Cuyler's pass. His reason for doing so.

February 19,

Loyal Block House.

Same to the same. Savage reports that the rebels secretly pressed 100 sleighs at night and took them to Saratoga; on the 11th they marched 200 men to Schenectady and boasted that they were going to take Oswego, but on the 13th they turned their course, being reinforced by 1,000 men, Savage says that Mr. A. was surprised at the expedition and secrecy of this affair. A friend arrived with news from Saratoga, on which A. immediately ordered the mustering of the militia, told Savage to get a good pilot and come through the woods to him (Sherwood). A. was fearful for Vermont, but was more so for the Loyal Blockhouse, and expected that Washington aimed a blow at the frontiers whilst they felt in security. A. seemed uncertain what to do should the troops come to Vermont, but believed he should give up Castleton quickly, and avoid hostilities as long as possible. The Governor and Council are at the assembly on Connecticut River. Savage has gone off again, to return. Wright and Crowfoot go to get intelligence from A., who forbade Clarke to come. The families are detained on account of the alarm. Savage says that A. and Brown—n (Brownson?) are as firmly attached to Government as men can be. The Governor (Chittenden) is not so firmly fixed, but will be governed by A. and his own interest. Colonel Cl—k (Clark?) will be where he finds the strongest force, and, it is believed, would kill his father for money. One-third, Savage says, of the ruling men are for Government, from sound principles, another third from their attachment to Vermont and aversion to New York; the other third will be guided by the fortunes of war. The common people will accept any Government rather than that of New York. Lindsey wounded in Vermont, has been taken to Albany and will be hanged for robbery. Details respecting men at St John's.

February 19,

St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Shall secure an honest man to take the place in Albany, of Z. L., who has resigned. On Caleb Closson's arrival, shall request Z. L. to assist him and to continue to act till his departure. Sends advertisement with the name of the plunderers. Cameron says that he and his party were sent out by Major Rogers to recruit.

February 22,

St. John's.

Same to the same. Hawley sent off as ordered. Baldwin's affidavit respecting the tea enclosed. Arrival of a corporal of Jessup's corps with recruits. The rebels do not appear to have
any design on the Province, but it appears that they mean to annoy Vermont.

Sherwood to Mathews. The character of McGregor and Grant, who brought intelligence which turns out to be true, but whether the rebel movement was against the frontiers or Vermont remains doubtful. Two men, James Spooner and Silas Bingham, have arrived, sent by Colonel Clark to give warning as he was afraid that Savage might not arrive in time; they have brought presents from old Mr. Johnson to his son, which he requests permission to give him. The loyalty of Spooner and Bingham. Report of their journey, &c., sent off. Cuyler's prisoner has been sent off as ordered. Respecting Holmes, his grief at being sent back in consequence of reports made against him; Knowlton's high opinion of his character, and the high opinion of him held by others.

February 25,

Loyal Block House.

February 26,

B. Chamberlain to Joseph White. Gives an account of Johnson's treacherous acts. The letters given him by St. Leger, Rogers, &c., were sent direct to Washington.

February 27,

Resolution of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire to continue temporarily the present Government, so as to guard against the anarchy that may arise by the expected general pacification in Europe.

March 1,

St. John's.

Depositions by Howard and Blakely respecting the part taken by Holmes when Howard was threatened to be hanged at Bennington.

March 2,

Plain Truth to Sherwood. Nothing new except Willet's expedition to Oswego; the sufferings of the men, who have returned. The uneasiness in the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut, where the common cry even of the Whigs is that they have fought till they have lost all and will fight no more. One Continental officer said that the King and Parliament had laid a fine plan to enslave America, but that Congress had been too quick for them.

March 2,

Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Joseph White has arrived with letters from Summer and Cossit. Sends sketch of what he believes is meant (p. 84), but the cypher is written in a blundering manner. There can be no doubt of Johnson's treachery.

March 2,

Loyal Block House.

The same to Riedesel. Sends letters brought by Joseph White, jun. Report of a large expedition for Oswego, but it was suspected that it was for the reduction of the new State (Vermont). Is under no apprehension here, the ice being very bad.

March 3,

Plain Truth to Sherwood. Nothing new except Willet's expedition to Oswego; the sufferings of the men, who have returned. The uneasiness in the States of Massachusetts and Connecticut, where the common cry even of the Whigs is that they have fought till they have lost all and will fight no more. One Continental officer said that the King and Parliament had laid a fine plan to enslave America, but that Congress had been too quick for them.

March 3,

Loyal Block House.

March 3,

No place, signature or address. It is reported that a large tower has been built at Penobscot, where 700 or 800 families are settled under the British Government, and a large trade done. The neighbouring inhabitants are friendly and supply the garrison, &c. A large reinforcement, it is reported, has arrived; that the troops will take possession of Casco Bay in the spring. The French fleet at Piscataqua was in a shattered state and not fit for defence against an equal number of British. The ships had been repaired at great expense and had sailed. The Admiral had had his forecast and spars entirely destroyed by lightning, with the loss of a number of men.

March 3,

Loyal Block House.

March 4,

Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Mathews. The unsatisfactory report of Willet's expedition brought by Clossen. Fowler and one of Taplin's sons
have brought letters from Connecticut River, which are forwarded. It is the same Fowler who came in last summer and fall with intelligence, and asks leave to buy some articles and to sell skins, which he has not been allowed to do till His Excellency's pleasure is known.

Sherwood to Mathews (private). Does not know if he has done right in sending letters of intelligence to Dr. Smyth, but it was done to save him uneasiness. Knowlton thinks he can open a correspondence through Judge Alcott with Livermore, a good loyalist and a great friend to Vermont. Hopes that the reports of Harliburt may not do him harm; he is a very brave, loyal fellow.

Smyth to the same. Will do all in his power to assist Riedesel in the investigation. Is anxious for the return of Clossen, &c.

Same to the same. Arrival of Clossen, who failed in his errand on account of the roads. Comment on Willet's expedition, &c. The unfounded reports brought by Kilburn, &c. How he can secure an intelligent correspondent.

Same to the same. Sends deposition by Howard, respecting his treatment by Holmes, whom he (Smyth) believes to be now a real convert, and agrees with Sherwood that it might answer a good purpose to let him return. Has received report from Sherwood of Thomas Johnson's treachery. Four or five young men, prisoners at Chambly, have applied to join one of the corps. Has been investigating the affair of Cameron and McArthur; will report. Money wanted to fit out parties.

Sherwood to the same. Cross, a loyal man from Connecticut, and five others arrived to purchase tea, &c., with tobacco, butter and cheese; they have been sent back with a reprimand. Cross reports a cessation of arms for eight months. Arrival of two men from Manchester, who shall be sent back. Brady reports that the militia of Vermont have been under arms to resist attack. Massachusetts, Rhode Island and New Hampshire have protested against paying taxes; military were sent to enforce the collection, but the mobs proved too powerful, and in many places assaulted, abused and imprisoned the military officers. Hopes that his conduct to these people coming in is approved of; if he kept these starved fortune hunters till orders came from Quebec, they would consume too much of the King's provisions, for they always come very hungry. Is ill at present.

Same to the same. Sends reports brought by Wright, Savage, and Brewster, with copy of the so-called King's speech, which he hopes is not genuine. If independence is granted, nothing is left to him and others but the consciousness of having done their duty. No loyalist of principle or spirit could endure to live under the imperious laws of a Washington and his minions. Wishes that a word of comfort could be given to Knowlton and his friends in Vermont, but doubts it. A. is determined to do nothing in future respecting political matters, but from General Haldimand's directions, to whom he looks up as the guardian of that people. Sends letters from Butterfield and "Plain Truth" respecting Willet's expedition. Ice precarious. Savage and Brewster go off at once, but will return. Wright goes to be in Arlington at the time appointed by A.

Wright's report of same date follows.
Smyth to Mathews. Money received; remarks on accounts. Is inclined to write to Z. L. for an explanation of his reason for not reporting the expedition to Oswego. Will try to get a fresh intelligence in Albany. Proposes to take the Fishkill mail. Reports the mission of Sawyer to discover who are the friends in Vermont; hopes that he will be secured and examined. Sherwood and Knowlton wish the prisoners at Chambly to be allowed to return on parole; Knowlton believes it would be serviceable to Government were they released. Riedesel has left. The investigations into the robbery, the tea trade, &c., are nearly completed. Page 124

Sherwood to the same. Spooner and Bingham have sold their horses to Twiss, and are going home to bring their families, cattle, &c., through the woods, and to get out timber for the King's service, using their own teams, for which they ask leave to build huts and they will ask no kind of support from Government. Twiss is willing to supply them. Savage and Brewster not yet gone; he has allowed them to get certain articles, which he enumerates. The characters of Brewster and Savage. Not to doubt A.'s sincerity; he and his friends are more closely watched than we are. Sends the report of Phineas Smith to this effect (p. 126). Has agreed to pay Savage six guineas for his past services; he has moved his family to Castleton. Blanket coats have been given to Spooner, Bingham and Fowler.

Same to the same. His earnest prayer that Haldimand may be continued here till the troubles are finally closed. Hundreds of loyalists in Canada and Vermont fear that if His Excellency should leave, they would lose their only benefactor. Myers is a good man to collect intelligence, but there is no need of his services. Colonel Taplin's uneasiness respecting T. Johnson and old Davis, whom he knows to be treacherous. Reports sent by his (Taplin's) son of the motives of Davis, &c., and his schemes to get money, &c. 131

Same to the same. Arrival of French with a pass from Chitteneden to settle accounts with William Marsh, accompanied by Ebenezer Allen, who treated him (Sherwood) so badly that he cannot bear to be commonly civil to him. He now pretends to be much attached to the King's Government; says that the Vermonters are the same, and that they expect General Allen shortly to be their Governor, under the King. Believes that their object is trade, and will send them back to-morrow morning, on pretext that the ice will soon be impassable.

Cossit to Sherwood. Enoch Bean, bearer of this letter, comes to take steps for the relief of his two sons and a neighbour, who are in Canada. Has suffered greatly for his loyalty; is a man of truth and worthy of respect; he has business in Montreal, which he asks leave to visit. He brings papers and can give information of the alteration for the better in the minds of the people, not only on the river, but throughout the Boston Government and New Hampshire. Not to send his (Sherwood's) son to Dartmouth till the return of Mr. Whelock, the president, next summer from Europe. Has been visited by the principal men on the river, who desire peace and connection with Great Britain. Has been well received at Cohos, his old station, to which he was asked to come again and preach. Colonel Peters might come home there without offending any but Bailey, Thomas Johnson and a few others, who have got his estate, and even if he came without a flag his friends could protect him. His coming would do good, &c., &c.
Smyth to Mathews. Is surprised at the neglect of Z. L., but places confidence in him and in the friends in Albany. Will open a fresh correspondence with a gentleman there. If the Fishkill mail were taken and brought in safe, it would give some certainty of the much talked of peace.

March 17, Sorel.

Report of the expedition under Willet to Oswego, brought by Starr from Albany, and confirmed by Benjamin Buffington, who had been in the expedition.

Sherwood to Mathews. Shall deliver the letters as ordered. Thinks that J. Mountain is Beadle, but does not understand some, and cannot give any information in answer to other questions. Enters into details of transactions of Johnson, and says that neither he, Beadle, old Patterson or Davis could be trusted. Chamberlain and Fowler are loyal from principle, but they are weak, illiterate men, and, he is afraid, made the tools of Bailey and his junto. Has, therefore, acted cautiously with them. Is not surprised that the Vermonters were ignorant of Willet’s expedition, being perplexed by other movements, but cannot account for the silence of friends at Albany. Will send out young White to recruit for his father, and give him dispatches.

March 18, Loyal Block House.

Same to Cossit. Asks for further intelligence.

March 19, Loyal Block House.

March 23, Loyal Block House.

March 24, Sunderland.

March 25, Sunderlard.

Ira Allen to Sherwood and Luke Knowlton. That the proprietors of land which he wishes to get will sell, and applies for the loan of money to purchase it, for which he is willing to give six per cent., with good security, and present each of them, when times get good, with a comfortable farm.

Sherwood to A. Has transmitted the verbal message sent by Wr. (Wright). His Excellency’s sincere desire for their benefit and for reconciliation defeated by delay and procrastination; but in the present unsettled state of affairs he will not give any advice that may influence him (A.) to the prejudice of his interests, or that might interfere with the views of Government. A very short time will determine the fate of Vt. (Vermont), and in the interval His Excellency does not see anything that can be done to serve its unfortunate inhabitants. He (Sherwood) urges that confidential correspondence be still maintained, the fortune of war being uncertain.

Smyth to Mathews. Sends secret service accounts. No word of Hawley’s return. It is reported that Carleton has issued a proclamation that all loyalists are to return to their homes. Sherwood says he can procure no further evidence against Pritchard.

Same to the same. No news yet of Hawley. If there was a peace word would, no doubt, have been sent from New York.
Sherwood to Mathews, April 4, Loyal Block House.

Sent Wright with a letter to A. (p 151) of which a copy is enclosed. Has read Johnson's and Davis' letters, marked by Johnson's and Bailey's cunning. The necessity of guarding against these men, though it may not be amiss to play at their own game. Has taken every pains to assure the Vermonters of His Excellency's determination to prevent settlements on the frontiers, and has been so particular as to mention boundaries beyond which they must not presume to improve, namely, Middlebury Falls, North and East, for the west side, and the chain of Green Mountains for the eastern boundary of the Connecticut River people. They knew all this before, and Chittenden had refused leave to settle ten miles up the River Lomie (Lemoile), on the ground that Haldimand would not at present permit any settlement east of the Mountains nor north of Otter Creek. Page 155

April 4, Loyal Block House.

Same to ————. That Pritchard's possession of a parole from Whipple cannot be true. His story of having killed one man and wounded two when Whipple resisted capture, has been denied by Bean, who says that no one was killed when Whipple was taken; he gave Pritchard and his party as much spirits, punch, grog, &c, as they would drink, and then jumped out of a back window and escaped, the only parole he gave Pritchard. Sends copy of letter from Sir John Johnson respecting McGregor.

Johnson's letter, dated 24th March, is a recommendation of Donald McGregor.

April 8.

R. C. (Cossit) to Sherwood. Can send no newspapers, the post having brought none since the middle of March. There is no preparation for war in New England, the wish for peace with Great Britain being the great talk, and it is reported that there is peace between that power and the Colonies, but not with France. Great fall in the price of goods. Constant trade from the Colonies to New York and Long Island. Arrival of a British fleet at New York, other fleets in the West Indies. The people determined not to pay taxes. His (Cossit's) parishioners have stood firm for the Crown, in spite of persecution, but terrified by the storms likely to arise they wish to know if there is not room for them in His Majesty's dominions; though made poor by the war, they ask only the protection of the laws. Preached at Haverhill, baptized several children and married Colonel Beadie's daughter to Dr. Butler.

April 10, Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has cautioned Bean, who proceeds to Montreal. The green tea, &c, will have a better effect than four times the money. The States are actuated solely by fear in their treatment of Vermont, so long as there remains an open door for that State to look to Great Britain or any other power for protection, but when that is shut by independence, Vermont will be the first object which will engross the attention of Congress. Has a faint hope that Haldimand's representations in favour of Vermont may induce the King's ministers to lay claim to that district. Has no news, but hopes that Wright will soon be in, but the state of the lake prevents travel; a south wind to day gives hopes that the lake may be clear for boats. Starr has delivered a packet to Sir John Johnson. Has tried to send Colonel Peters away as ignorant as he came, but Fowler had shown him a paper with the King's speech. Was enraged with Fowler, but it was too late to remedy the evil. Arrival of Samuel Sherwood with four men, one of whom (Joy) brought papers. Encloses them and a singular letter from Ira.
Allen; how is he to answer it? Another of the men is a Mr. Johnson, a broken merchant from Connecticut, who has come away to pay his debts.

April 10, Loyal Block House.

Declaration of Comfort Joy of Vermont. It is generally believed that peace will speedily take place, but not complete independence. Few in Vermont wish to confederate with the States, preferring to make peace with Great Britain.

April 12, St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews Has received a remittance. Remarks on Vandervar's unreasonable account and on the little service he rendered. Is uneasy about Hawley. Wright expected at Dutchman's Point.

April 13, St. John's.

Same to the same. Arrival of Lighthall from Schenectady, sent by Z. L. The letters he brought are forwarded to Riedesel. Is keeping Lighthall secret till His Excellency sends orders. He desires to go to Montreal, and reports that peace is definitely concluded; that salt fell in price from eight dollars a bushel to one dollar, and other commodities in proportion. Preparations were making at Schenectady for fireworks and bonfires, and vessels getting ready to go to New York for goods. "If all be true, Lord have mercy on the poor loyalists!"

April 13, St. John's.

Major Nairne to the same. Reports the arrival of Abraham Lightle Noix, who is now forwarded to Sorel. Sends the letters he brought; he wishes to get to Montreal to see Mr. Ellice.

April 13, Isle aux Noix.

Marked with crosses to Sherwood. Peace and independence established. How Vermont will fare time will show, but Vermont is determined not to unite with Congress. At all events the people keep an eye on the accumulating debt, and good people are flocking into the State. Both enemies and friends are busy, which will produce something by and by.

April 13, Manchester.

Luke Knowlton to Haldimand. States his services during the last eight years, and asks leave to go further into the province.

April 19, Loyal Block House.

Sherwood to Mathews (private.). Is it probable he shall remain here this summer? He has been at expense for preparing ground for a garden, &c. Everything looks gloomy for the loyalists; is anxious to look out for a settlement for himself and loyal friends. Asks his opinion of the country about Gaspe and the Bay of Chaleurs, as he has been invited there by Major Cox.

April 19, Loyal Block House.

Same to Riedesel. Hawley has returned with letters. He has brought Sergeant Heath, formerly one of the most violent rebels, who wishes now to join Jessup's corps, but so many here have suffered by his treachery that it is doubtful if his life would be safe.

April 19, Loyal Block House.

Same to Mathews. Arrival of Hawley. Wright has remained at Arlington by desire of A., in the hope of getting more authentic news.

April 19, Loyal Block House.

Same to the same. Young White has arrived with letters, &c. Pearce, of number four, has come with him, on pretext of seeing friends, but as it is in reality to trade in furs he will be sent back.

April 20, Loyal Block House.

Smyth to the same. Arrival of Hawley, &c.

April 21, St. John's.

Sherwood to the same (private). Besides the letter, enclosed, General A., has sent a verbal message by Savage, earnestly request-
that the loyalists in Canada might be settled near Vermont, as
the private cabinet of Vermont had resolved to give every possible
encouragement to loyal subjects in Canada to remove into the north-
ern part of that State. By this policy A. thinks that there would
soon be a party formed in opposition to Congress, sufficient to bring
about a revolution to unite with Canada and become a British Govern-
ment, which could not touch the faith of the British Government, as
neither the King nor Parliament need be concerned. Asks His
Excellency’s opinion. Asks that the property in the buildings at
this post be vested in him when it is given up, owing to the expense
he has incurred for them and for the land.

Shaw to Mathews. Wright has returned with two brothers
Savage, who have come to look for an asylum for a great number of
loyalists, who are determined to leave a country wholly under the
direction of their cruel oppressors. Squire Savage has gone to con-
sult Dr. Smyth at St. John’s. Shaw’s embarrassing position
since the peace Many coming in for advice, others to insult, who
are so provoking that they would be cut to pieces by the soldiers,
but for the greatest caution used They say this is their ground,
and that by and bye so Tory shall have the liberty to trade, &c.,
&c. Thought that there were the mad salutes of vulgar fools, until
he received a copy of the Act against the loyalists. During disregard
of orders against trading. Messrs. Campbell and Huntington have
arrived; having been ruined by the sudden fall in the value of goods.
Mr. Wait, who came after them, has demanded that they be sent
back to Boston, but is refused his demand and told to take legal steps
in Canada, &c. Huntington remains in Canada, but Campbell pro-
poses to go to Vermont to form with Savage and A., a settlement of
distressed loyal subjects.

Smyth to the same. Sends Shaw’s letter respecting General
A.’s plan for settling Vermont with loyalists in opposition to Con-
gress, so as to bring about the desired reunion.

Some to the same. Acknowledges receipt of dispatches.

Respecting the payments made to Hawley.

Mathews to Shaw (private). His Excellency thinks that it
would be better for him (Shaw) to withdraw as far as possible
from the scenes of discord; he is to go to the Bay of Chaleurs and
ascertain for himself the advantages and disadvantages of the situ-
ation, the number and kind of persons fitted for settling, &c., so that
he may be able to make a proposal to His Excellency on the
subject. The greatest prudence and moderation are to be observed
with persons coming from the Colonies. He is not to breathe a
word to any person about the scheme of settlement.

Shaw to Mathews. Shall continue to collect papers from the
Colonies as ordered. The rebels are making great progress in
settling the frontier as far as Onion River and River L’Mile
(Lennois); does not know whether to prevent them.

Smyth to the same. That he and Shaw, after consultation,
pray for a tract of land for the settlement of the loyalists.

Sam. to the same. Further respecting lands; his own desire is
to see his native country once more and to obtain leave to go to
Europe. A new correspondent has been established in Albany.
Savage and his brother leave for the Colonies, but will soon return.
Loyalists cast down; many will not stay among their exulting
enemies.
Smyth to Mathews. No notice shall be taken of the settlers on Onion River. Sends letter from Hancock brought by West (Wait ?), respecting Campbell and Huntington. Arrival of Breakenridge from Vermont; his brother has a message at Crown Point from General A. who, with the Vermonters, is prepared for the Yorkers and determined to oppose them.

Page 203

Same to Sherwood. Breakenridge has a verbal message from General A., that there is nothing of moment; he does not believe in peace. Butterfield comes only to trade and will be sent back immediately. Ira Allen is expected in a few days.

205

Same to Mathews. Explaining his reasons for granting passes to loyalists, &c.

206

John Savage to Dr. Smyth. Complains of the treatment of loyalists on their return home.

209

Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of women and children to join their husbands in Canada. Recommends John Cobham for his loyalty; he has brought papers and a letter from Savage (p. 129) enclosed. Clark and Ebenezer Allen were here to trade, but were sent back.

211

Report by John Cobham of a conference between Carleton and Washington respecting the evacuation of Long and Staten Islands, which Washington declined till New York was evacuated. The people through the country are determined not to allow the return of the loyalists; several who returned have been severely beaten and sent back. New York still being fortified. Numbers are emigrating to Vermont. New York determined Vermont shall not be a state, and the people determined to maintain it, should the thirteen Colonies oppose them.

213

Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of the brother of Major Fay with letters; that of Sherwood is sent, as it relates to trade. Fay wishes to remain till His Excellency's answer is received. Fay says that Vermont means to fight the thirteen Colonies if they oppose it. Answer to Hancock's letter expected. The proceedings of Campbell and Huntington are represented as atrocious.

214

Same to the same. Pass for West received; he will set out to-morrow for Montreal or Quebec. People arriving to purchase goods, but sent back; they are dissatisfied, as they thought the post had been evacuated.

216

Same to the same. In answer to Miller's letter represents that he is entitled to no more than he has got. Stevens' account is not settled, as it was an imposition. His conduct deserves rebuke rather than pay. Will settle the whole matter with him and Miller before witnesses. Is informed that traders from Albany and Schenectady are coming in; will send them back as instructed.

217

Same to the same. Arrival of two brothers Glen from Schenectady, brothers-in-law to Abraham C. Cuyler; others mentioned who will go to Montreal and one with a letter from Schuyler to his Excellency. They will wait till an answer is received. The Glens are good men. Not much credit given to the reports of peace. Governor Clinton's demand for the evacuation of New York answered by Carleton that it would not be given up till the fifth and sixth articles of the preliminaries were ratified. Delancey severely whipped and a gentleman with him had his arm nearly cut off; they had left New York on a visit. Carleton has demanded the surrender of the culprits which Governor Clinton has promised when they can be found.

219
Smyth to Mathews. Has forwarded by Fay the letters received. Sends copy of private letter to General Allen, nearly word for word that received from him (Mathews). Sends copy of a handbill. James Ellice expected; how are he and others to be disposed of? Page 221

---

Same to the same. Has received permission for Glen, &c., to proceed to Montreal. Movements of other arrivals, Allen and Butterfield are on their way to Masique (Missisquoi) to survey it for settlement. Grande Isle and Isle à la Motte are also to be settled. On Allen's return he will communicate something to be sent to headquarters. 222

---

Same to the same. Has allowed Ira Allen to go to headquarters. 224

---

Deposition of Josiah Allen that he had been fired upon by two men dressed as Indians, on the road between Pittsford and Rutland. 225

---

Smyth to Mathews. Arrival of Ellice and others from Schenectady, who have gone to St. John's. Resolutions in sundry districts prohibiting the return of loyalists are disapproved of, and it is expected the Legislature of New York will stop the clandestine committees. The taxes have become a grievance and may lead to intestine war. 227

---

Ira Allen to Smyth. Has received a message from the Commander-in-Chief of the State that in June Whipple was taken prisoner and (Josiah) Allen fired at by two persons supposed to be, or to have been, in the British service. It is not known who they are, nor what has been done with the prisoner, but he has no doubt that every means will be taken to detect these persons and to liberate Whipple if in the Province of Quebec. 231

---

Smyth to Mathews. Has not seen Baron de Steuben who bas not yet passed the post. Would it not be well to discover the business of this visit? When Glen went back to the Colonies a correspondence was settled, and he is to send all intelligence. He is a good man. The caution he wishes to be observed in sending to him. It is reported that Washington visited Ticonderoga and Crown Point to arrange about their being fortified. 233

---

Same to the same. Has arrived here, having come as far as Isle aux Noix with de Steuben. It was proposed that the Baron should remain on board the "Inflexible," till His Excellency's pleasure could be known, but he refused and is to be sent to head quarters, attended from post to post by a British officer. His suite: preparations made for his reception at St. John's. Savage has brought in 40 sheep for sale, which are stopped till orders are received. 235

---

Same to the same. Sends letter from Allen respecting an affair which could not have been the work of any party from this Province. (The capture of Whipple and shooting at Josiah Allen, see p 225 and p. 231). Has been called to St. John's to a court of inquiry respecting a fray between his son and Captain Breakenridge. Gives a statement of Breakenridge's conduct to himself, and asks that investigation be ordered. 237
Smyth to Mathews. Thinks that people who wish to remove to the Colonies should be allowed to go. Tobacco brought in for sale; what is he to do about it? Is detained here to answer charges made by Breckenridge. Appeals to his honesty in all transactions, and impossibility of entering into questions relating to the secret service before an open court and asks that means be taken to adjourn the court.

Same to the same. Reporting the case of Wood, a man with a wife and seven children, who wishes to go to the Colonies. 243

Same to the same. Desires instructions respecting a certificate of service, &c., asked for Z L. by Elice, and asks for information of the sums to be allowed to persons employed getting intelligence, whose names have been sent. Recommends provision being granted to a poor man with a helpless family. 244

Same to the same. Introduces Mr. Shepherd, of Albany, with a strong recommendation. 246

Same to the same. Shall answer Ira Allen's letter as ordered. The people of Vermont, Fay says, are satisfied that the death or absence of Whipple was not the work of any one from this Province, and that no more resolves would pass in Vermont, those passed being the work of a violent and ignorant leader in Rutland. Respecting a claim for bringing dispatches, neither Gibson nor Bibbin has received provisions, though their children are in the greatest want. 247

Same to the same. Has drawn in favour of Chisholm. Asks that his (Smyth's) brother may be assisted should he require it. Breckenridge is trying to collect every person who petitioned against him (Smyth) and Sherwood. 249

Same to the same. The court of inquiry has proved him innocent of the charges brought by Breckenridge. Arrival of Enos from Vermont, with letters of recommendation. Thanks His Excellency for the confidence reposed in him (Smyth). Asks leave for his son to go to Vermont to settle some business. 251

Joseph Fay to the same. That he has disposed of the cattle, the property of Colonel Allen and himself, and returns thanks for His Excellency's special favour. Intercedes for Holmes, who is held in suspense regarding his transactions with Pritchard and kept as a prisoner. 253

Smyth to the same. Remarks on demands from Shepherd and others for gratuities, which he cannot honestly comply with. The abusive language of McFarlane from Schenectady. If he should be allowed to go into the Province it would be at the risk of his life, as several in Montreal have threatened to kill him. Caution should be observed towards General Enos; many schemes are on foot. 255

Same to the same. Shepherd left yesterday. Mode of obtaining intelligence settled. Has expended all the money in his hands for services stated. When the rest of the bulls and cows arrive he cannot pay for them. Morrison reports that New York is to be evacuated shortly, and that nothing but confusion reigns in the Colonies. Judge Hay's (Hey) attempt to get Shepherd to send all newspapers and information from the Colonies. 258

Sherwood to the same. Has been waiting for five days for the arrival of Collins (the Deputy Surveyor General). Has arrived, and the parties are getting ready to set out. The arrangements (detailed) for rapid and accurate exploration of the country, so that Collins may give His Excellency a more accurate account of the
country than he has yet had. Respecting the settlement of Sutherland's account for scouting. The moderation of his charge. States what is known of Simon Connell, lately from New York. Page 269

Smyth to Mathews, Wood has disposed of everything he had. One of the best of the General's cows from shot in the woods and a hind quarter carried off. The bulls and the rest of the cows are near Onion River. 263

Same to the same. Order for money received. Shall attend to the instructions received respecting the cattle. The court martial is over; what documents he was obliged to show in his defence. Remarks on part of the evidence adduced against him. 264

Sherwood to the same. A tract of the best land he ever saw is at the west end of Lake St. Francis, and extending nearly 20 miles above Oswegatchie, then broken land to Cataraqui. A township extending six miles west of Cataraqui will be tolerably good land; the next six miles bad, then good. From Cataraqui to the Bay of Quinté there is good land enough for six townships. Has sent Lieut. Johns and Bothum to explore the country 30 miles back from the lake near Cataraqui. Will send to His Excellency a proper report from his journal. The climate is good, and the loyalists may be the happiest people in America by settling from Longsou (Long Sault) to Cataraqui. 311

Nathaniel Wait to Breakenbridge. Charges Dr. Smyth with accepting Campbell's mare to let him and Huntington go. Business bribe; it is reported that the definitive treaty has been signed. 313

Wait to Pritchard. Respecting Campbell and Huntington &c. 314

Same to Smyth. Charges him with receiving Campbell's mare to protect him. 315

Sherwood to Mathews. Has arrived with his party, except two men left at Cataraqui; goes to St John's to-morrow. Collins has his (Sherwood's) description of the country. Johns and Bothum have exerted themselves in exploring the country above Cataraqui and north of the Bay of Quinté. 316

Smyth to the same. Sends account for the cattle, &c. Definitive treaty reported to be signed. What steps should he take to retrieve his losses? His services and those of his brother, his son, &c., and the imprisonment and losses they have sustained, should recommend him. 317

Sherwood to the same. Has been attacked with fever; has recommended twelve men to continue at the blockhouse. As soon as he is able to ride, he shall start for Quebec. 320

Smyth to the same. Sends account as requested. Thanks for bringing his losses before His Excellency, whom he desires to thank for past kindness. Sherwood has been dangerously ill with chicken-pox and has been delirious, but there are now favourable symptoms. 321

December 19, St. John's. Arrangements made for receiving news from the Colonies. 323

Same to the same. Proposes that his youngest son shall remain in Vermont, where the Governor, the Allens and Fays will procure him papers and news from other States, which Bothum can bring in every three or four weeks. Any one going to the State of New York is sure to be stripped and ill-used, which the present plan will avoid. 324

Lists of loyalists, &c. 30, 31
January 6, St. John’s. Smyth to Mathews. Remarks on Wait’s charge that he (Smyth) received from Campbell a mare as a bribe, &c. Page 326

Same to the same. Cannot tell the routes or the means by which letters find their way into the Province; is informed that a smuggling trade is carried on between Caldwell’s Manor, the Grande Isle and the gentry in the rookery. How a communication could be opened to Europe by way of New York. Return of a messenger; letters enclosed.

Page 328

“Plato” to Smyth. Reports the proceedings of the Legislature of New Hampshire, which opposed the measure of Congress respecting granting five years’ full pay to officers of the Continental troops. More is said now of taxes, the loss of trade, &c., than of independence.

January 20, St. John’s. Smyth to Mathews. The Frenchman reports that the gaol at Albany was full of Tories; the rebels were persecuting and whipping the loyalists wherever they found them, and that he was obliged to fly to escape the same treatment. On Lake George he saw hanging in the house of one Seely the clothes and scalp of an Indian from the Province, from whom Seely took three deer and a fat bear, and said that all Indians and loyalists hunting there would meet the same fate. (Smyth) does not believe the Frenchman’s story, &c., &c.

January 28, St. John’s. Same to Wait. A sharp letter respecting the statements made by Wait concerning Smyth’s conduct in the affair of Campbell and Huntington.

February 24, Quebec. Sherwood to Mathews. His daughter and son are recovering, but Mrs. Sherwood is so ill that he cannot leave her. So soon as he can, he will ascertain the views of the loyalists regarding an early settlement in spring; they chiefly desire to settle at the Long Sault, above Sir John Johnson and Jessup’s settlements. The Missisquoi party have given that project up, except a few headed by Pritchard and Rayter, who have purchased what they call an old Indian title, from which they are selling lots, and have actually begun a settlement. Connecticut has passed an Act inviting loyalists to settle there. Congress had decided the dispute respecting the lands on Susquehanna and Wyoming in favour of Pennsylvania, but Connecticut settlers resisted, some were killed on both sides, but the Connecticut people held possession. In a late skirmish between Vermont and New York one man of the former was killed, and seven of the latter wounded and forty of them made prisoners, some of whom are now in Bennington.

February 24, Quebec. Colonel Peters to Major Brownson (Brownson?) of Vermont. Gossip about the different officers in Canada, &c., and of the losses sustained by some of them.

March 22, Quebec. John Peters to John Jackson. Proposals to enter on the fishing business with Keating.

April 2, St. John’s Smyth to Mathews. Wait is too insignificant to be noticed. Thanks for advice as to his future movements, respecting which he is very uncertain. Knows nothing of farming, but would not object to go to Cataraqui, which he prefers to Ilay of Caleurs, if he could devise some means of supporting himself. Suggests that he might be appointed to be surgeon to the garrison of Cataraqui.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

B. 178
April 22, St. John's.

Sherwood to Mathews. Has ordered Wright to deliver letter to Schuyler, and to inquire at the post office in Albany for letters for this province. Ensign Sherwood is setting out for seed grain; the price, limited to 3s. 4d., had to be extended to 4s. His health prevented him from going himself, although it is mending. States the money he has advanced for different services. Whoh (? has returned from Quebec; he is urging the Missi-quoi settlement; Mosely and Ross are trying to draw the loyalists to their seigniory at Yamaska. "In short, if we are not soon removed from this cursed place, every intention for the good and union of the loyalists, will be counteracted by underhand designing fellows."

Page 284

Form of a petition written by Mr. Peters, and circulated by his directions throughout the different cantonments of the loyalists in Canada. (A rough draught, p. 286, of this petition has no title). 289

April 24, Quebec.

William Shepherd to Mathews. Complains that Dr. Smyth has not treated him properly in regard to money advanced and for services rendered, and encloses an account for money and rent of a house due by Dr. Smyth. 301

April 20, St. John's.

Sherwood to Jessup. Sends letter from Jackson, who is enlisted in the 29th Regiment, but Major Campbell will send him if wanted. 306

May 3, St. John's.

Smyth to Mathews. Asks liberty for his son to fit up a room at the barracks for use as a store, which he proposes to open at St. John's. 307

May 13, St. John's.

Sherwood and Smyth to Mathews. Have tried to discover those associated with Peters. Pritchard's declaration, confirmed by Mosely, is enclosed. Sends original paper (p. 286) the appear of which shows how it was obtained. The means used to poison the minds of the loyalists.

Sherwood to the same. Further respecting the scheme to draw the loyalists from the Crown lands and get them on the seigniories. The false statements made by Mosely and others, &c. 292

May 14.

Pritchard to Smyth. Respecting the plans of Peters, Mosely, &c. Reports, affidavits, &c. 295 to 300

May 20, St. John's.

Smyth and Sherwood to Mathews. Respecting the settlement of their account. 309

July 19, St. John's.

Smyth to the same. Sends copy of a letter which will afford amusement, &c. 310

September 3, St. John's.

Same to the same. Cannot make up the general account till Sherwood is here. Calls attention again to his services and to the condition to which his affairs are reduced. 330

September 3, St. John's.

Same to the same. If young Peters is possessed of suspicious papers the fact can soon be known. 333

Synopsis of a cash account with Mathews. 335

Another cash account on which is a note: "The French fleet is gone. Lord Stirling is dead." 336

A note in French without signature or address, respecting some one who had behaved rudely to de Rouville, who had punished him justly. 337

Lists of questions with answers by Benjamin Brewster, being his report of the state of affairs in the Colonies. 341 to 344

Report by Gossit of the favourable state of feeling in Cohos. The treachery of Thomas Johnson. 348

Nairne to Sherwood. Respecting the conduct of Holmes and the charge against him by Smyth. 349

B. 178

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
Sherwood to Mathews. That Thomas Johnson can do no harm to Government. Page 350

Same to the same. How scouts are arranged. Has sent dispatches to Dr Smyth to be forwarded to Sorel. His own bad state of health. His anxiety to see him (Mathews). Cannot understand the last clause of the Vermont remonstrance which he does not relish. 351

Sherwood. Sending report from Weatherby of certain steps taken by Bailey for Vermont to lay claim before Congress for a certain part of the territory in the Green Mountain range, whilst New York does the same in the western part; asking that on pretext of wintering them, 500 French troops and as many from Washington's army be sent to overawe Vermont, as the only means of preventing it from becoming British and drawing in New Hampshire as far as the Mason line. Wells reports that Congress had sent to New Hampshire to send in the claim of that state to Vermont, so that the different claims to that part of the country might be settled. Repeating reports already given. At the end is given a list of the taxes imposed in the Colonies. 338

Cypher messages brought in by Summer 345 to 347

Letter in French, without date, address or signature, written in a confused, unintelligible manner. 359

"Intelligencer." That Shepherd reports a number of loyalists waiting a pilot to bring them into the Province to join Rogers' corps. Proposes that a scout be sent from Onion River to Connecticut River; five of the men could remain concealed to watch the spies sent by Congress. The number of friends to Government at Cohos, where 30 men could be raised, of whose leading men the names are furnished. Proposes to reduce Upper Cohos, where New Hampshire is building blockhouses; a sudden attack should be made to check the operations of Whitcomb, who has been offered the command of Cohos.

Receipt by Smyth and Sherwood for money on account of secret service. 362

Sherwood to Mathews. A is crowded by Clinton and cannot procure a sufficiency of powder from Connecticut. Batterfield informed that no warlike stores would be supplied by His Excellency till they (Vermont?) had publicly declared for His Majesty's Government.

The same to Cossitt and Summer. Respecting measures to be taken for obtaining information. 367

Sherwood. A short memorandum that soldiers with the rebel flag knew of movements of scouts, &c., although kept on board ship. An express from Sir Henry Clinton to Ethan Allen had lately passed through. (Probably 1779 or 1780) 374

Judge Aliot's (sic) reply to queries on the actions of the Vermont Legislature; the proceedings of the agents to Congress. The real negotiations of Allen known to some of the leaders. The cause of Allen (Ethan?) being dismissed. Strong but not successful efforts to complete the main army on North River near Dobb's Ferry. About 5,000 or 6,000 French troops are either in or near the main army, except some at Rhode Island. 372

A list of queries, apparently those above, sent by Smyth and Sherwood.

A list of queries from Sherwood to "Plain Truth." 377
Agreement between Ira Allen and Sherwood respecting the signals to be made when communications are sent.

The rest of the volume consists chiefly of scraps of information sent in without date or signature, lists of queries, miscellaneous information, list of prisoners, &c. The volume contains 509 pages in all.

LETTERS TO CAPTAIN SHERWOOD AND DR. SMYTH.
1780—1783.

B. 179.

Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Chittenden's proposal for the exchange of prisoners gives an opportunity for the discussion of questions relating to the reunion of Vermont.

December 20, Quebec.

January 11, Quebec.

January 22, Quebec.

January 29, Quebec.

February 1, Quebec.

February 28, Quebec.

March 5, Quebec.

March 19, Quebec.

March 19, Quebec.

April 9, Quebec.

April 23, Quebec.

April 24, Quebec.

April 30, Quebec.

B.M., 21,839.

1780.

October 16, Quebec.

1781.

Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Urging him to get news from Albany.

January 11, Quebec.

January 22, Quebec.

January 29, Quebec.

February 1, Quebec.

February 28, Quebec.

March 5, Quebec.

March 19, Quebec.

March 19, Quebec.

April 9, Quebec.

April 23, Quebec.

April 24, Quebec.

April 30, Quebec.

1781.

January 11, Quebec.

B. 178

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Johnson's intelligence seems authentic. His principles will probably lead him to defeat the promoters of the miseries of a deluded people. His confidence will be kept secret.

May 11, Quebec.

Same to the same. To get all the information possible from Allen respecting Washington's motives for coming to Albany. Caution enjoined. Scouts to be sent to Connecticut. Quin to be trusted. Major Lernoult to be sent to transact with him and Major Dundas the business of the cartel.

May 15, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. The flag of truce a device by Vermont to gain time. Unless the intentions of these people are more freely declared, negotiations to be stopped. The favourable terms held out to be fully stated. No truce or cartel can be granted in the meantime. Caution to be used in dealing with Allen.

May 17, Quebec.

General Haldimand to the same. Colonel Allen to be informed that he (Haldimand) has full power to offer terms; has no power to make a treaty of neutrality; Vermont must either reunite or be held as at enmity. The evils arising from secrecy not being observed. Plans for future intercourse.

May 21, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to the same. Transmitting General Haldimand's letter (p. 36) respecting Vermont.

May 21, Quebec.

Same to the same. How he is to deal with Allen's propositions about the cartel.

May 21, Quebec.

Same to the same. Private instructions respecting negotiations with Vermont. Their unfavourable position if not reunited, even should peace be concluded.

May 28, Quebec.

Same to the same. The General is satisfied with his course in the negotiations with Allen respecting Vermont.

May 28, Quebec.

Same to the same. That he has been placed on the commission with Majors Dundas and Lernoult on an equal footing to deal with Vermont.

June 4, Quebec.

Same to the same. Johnson to be enlarged on parole and brought to Three Rivers by him (Sherwood) who is then to come to Quebec.

June 18, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Mr. B. — Confidence in his loyalty; desires to have authentic news from Vermont.

June 18, Quebec.

Same to Justus Sherwood. His commission to send scouts, &c.

June 21, Quebec.

Same to George Smyth. Congratulates him on safety; to come to Quebec when recovered. Dispatch for Clinton. Disaffected people and spies in this Province.

July 3, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. Respecting Johnson's complaints. To advise with Major Jessup as to scouts, &c.

July 4, Quebec.

Same to the same. Giving authority to carry off from Albany persons obnoxious to the friends of Government.

July 5, Quebec.

Same to the same. Sending Dr. Smyth to assist him in his office.

July 9, Quebec.

Same to the same. To obtain news of Vermont. General Allen gone to Congress. A short time will determine the policy adopted.

July 19, Quebec.

General Haldimand to the same. Dr. Smyth to co-operate with him in his duties.
1781.
July 19, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Justus Sherwood. That he is to be the principal secret service agent, with Dr. Smyth as coadjutor. A succession of scouts to be kept out. Page 63

July 23, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Approval of his proceedings. The strict secrecy kept as to correspondence. He must let no one suspect he knows of the negotiations with Vermont. 66

July 26, Quebec. Same to the same. Information received. None but Vermont prisoners to be exchanged. Brownson must be retained as a sort of hostage. Every information received in confidence. To act with Sherwood as to scouts, &c. 69

July 26, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Respecting negotiations with Vermont; no confidence to be placed in the people. Arrangements for facilitating communication with the General. 71

July 27, Quebec. Same to the same. Ira Allen's letter to be compared with other intelligence. The General is suspicious of his sincerity and of the design to procrastinate. 74

August 2, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Extraordinary letter received. Scouts should get intelligence of its truth or falsehood. Letters to be sent to Clinton. 76

August 2, Quebec. Same to the same. Mr. Stephens will be employed. 77

August 4, Quebec. Same to the same. Papers to be sent to Clinton and useful information to be forwarded to him. 78

August 4, Quebec. Same to Justus Sherwood. Suspicions regarding the conduct of Vermont appear to be confirmed. Dispatches for Clinton and information to be forwarded. Opinion to be given of all news sent. 79

August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. Vessels with scouts, &c., to call at Dutchman's Point that the scouts and papers may be examined. 81

August 9, Quebec. Same to the same. The conduct of Vermont in view of the generosity exhibited to them. They may expect the consequences as the General will not be deceived by them. Minute discoveries to be made as to their magazines, &c. Guides will be sent. Progress of the blockhouse satisfactory. 82

August 9, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. The growing suspicions of the Vermonters. Steps to be taken to meet their treachery; to send to discover if magazines are forming and all particulars. Regarding an intercepted letter. Scouts to be examined at Dutchman's Point. 85

August 13, Quebec. The same to Justus Sherwood. Destination of scouts approved of. To investigate the alleged stoppage of prisoners for exchange. 88

August 13, Quebec. Same to the same. Approves of Pritchard's mission. Allen very honest or the reverse, the latter most likely. Expects little good to result from the interview with Fay. News to be got from Vermont. 89

August 16, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Disappointment that Fay has not fuller powers to settle something definite. His doubts of Vermont and the reasons; cannot give his sentiments in writing to a people which had laid similar documents before Congress. His wish to treat Vermont still, as before, with forbearance; but the temporizing of the people will leave them dupes to Congress. Flag only to be sent by Vermont if his terms are accepted. 93

August 16, Quebec. Captain Mathews to the same. Surprised that Major Fay would undertake his present mission unprovided with credentials. The General's sincerity in his transactions. Exchange of prisoners. Johnson allowed on parole. 93

August 16, Quebec. Same to George Smyth. Confirmed suspicions of Vermont's good faith. No exchange of prisoners. 101
Oct. 3, Quebec.
Same to Justus Sherwood. The General disapproves, in the negotiations with Vermont, of undertaking to exchange prisoners from New York.

Oct. 3, Quebec.
Same to George Smyth. Respecting his position as surgeon of loyalists. The General's displeasure at the exchange of a New York prisoner for his Smyth's son.

Oct. 4, Quebec.
Same to Justus Sherwood. With Haldimand's proclamation.

Oct. 4, Quebec.
Loyalists to be put on the allowance.

Oct. 5, Quebec.
General Haldimand, Proclamation to the principal men and inhabitants of the district of country called Vermont. (The proclamation was never issued.)

Oct. 29, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to George Smyth. Desires to know the number of scouts out, the cause of delay &c. Prisoners brought in by Pritchard to be examined as to rebel emissaries in the Province.
November 1, Quebec.
Capt. Mathews to Justus Sherwood. The murder of Loveless by the rebels. The necessity of retaliation to put an end to the inhuman practice. Page 142

November 5, Quebec.
Same to the same. Vermont will be guided by events to the southward. The General hopes he (Sherwood) will be able to remain in the field with the detachment. To be open in future with Colonel St. Leger, as he now knows of negotiations. 146

November 5, Quebec.
Same to George Smyth. Negotiations with Governor Chittenden and council. Doubts as to the issue of the proclamation. Arrest of persons in Montreal corresponding with rebels. 148

November 8, Quebec.
Same to the same. Instructions as to reporting intelligence and attitude towards commanding officers. To inform Colonel St. Leger of what passes with Vermont. Regarding scouts; the imprisonment of Vrooman and assistance to Patterson. 150

November 8, Quebec.
Same to the same. To communicate intelligence only to the General, unless such as affects the safety of the post, which will be given to the commanding officer. 152

November 12, Quebec.
Same to the same. Instructions as to the mode of sending out secret service messengers. 153

November 15, Quebec.
Same to the same. Satisfaction at Pritchard's success. Imprisonment of the Lovells. Arrest at St. Thérése and St. Charles. Offer to burn the 74 gun ship at Portsmouth sanctioned. 155

November 15, Quebec.
Same to Justus Sherwood. Good effect in Vermont of the return of prisoners. Secret correspondence with Allen (Allen) approved of. 156

November 19, Quebec.
Same to George Smyth. Information received. Letters to Clinton delivered at Albany. The dispute between Pritchard and Patterson. 157

November 26, Quebec.
General Haldimand to the same (Thus signed, but evidently written by Capt. Mathews). Directions as to intelligence to be obtained from Albany as to the situation at York (New York), Connecticut, &c. Proof to be sent against men in custody. 160

December 13, Quebec.
Same to the same. Mathews to the same. To stop recruiting. 162

December 20, Quebec.
Same to the same. Sanctions scouts being sent. Barlow will be promoted on the first vacancy. 163

December 27, Quebec.
Same to Justus Sherwood. Necessity for constant scouting; for convenience of this, he is to reside at Loyal Blockhouse. How intelligence is to be sent. 165

LETTERS FROM CAPTAIN SHERWOOD ON SECRET SERVICE.
1780-1781.

Judson Sherwood. Journal of an expedition to negotiate with the State of Vermont, with details. Page 42

Same to Captain Mathews. The inherent deceit of Allen and his party. The demand of Vermont for neutrality. 2

Same to the same. Johnson's statement of how Bailey gets news from Canada. 14

Colonel Peters to Captain Sherwood. Warning him against Johnson's cunning. 7

B. 180.

B. M. 21,840.

April 13, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Sending intelligence from Johnson. The report gives the names, manner of proceeding, &c., of those employed in getting news from Canada. 12

May 8, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Colonel Allen's account of feeling and prospects in Vermont. The attempt of Marsh to deceive. 18

May 9, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. The equivocal conduct of Allen. 20

May 11, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Account of negotiations with Colonel Allen; their unsatisfactory nature. 20

May 11, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Details of negotiations with Allen continued. 26

May 11, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Report and views of Col. Allen on the condition of and prospects for reunion in Vermont, with his answers to queries. 90

May 15, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Further concerning negotiations with Allen. 30

May 18, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. The conduct of Allen. Quin's loyalty. Thanks for sending Major Lernoult. Scouting parties sent off. 33

May 20, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Allen alarmed. Thinks by the 20th July the people of Vermont may be so prepared that Commissioners can be sent to treat. A good army would soon bring them to terms. 32

May 22, Isle aux Noix. Same to Major Lernoult. Transmitting Col. Allen's views on the position of Vermont. 37

May 22, Isle aux Noix. Same to the same. Allen disheartened for want of exchange of prisoners. The terms of accommodation, &c. 40

May 7 to 25, Isle aux Noix. Same. Journal of the negotiations with Colonel Ira Allen, with daily details. 59

May 25, Isle aux Noix. Same to Captain Mathews. His reasons for believing that vigorous measures should be used towards Vermont. 55

May 25, Isle aux Noix. Same to Major Lernoult. His inability to come to a conclusion as to Vermont. Allen apparently in favour of reunion. Sondes Loveless and Wing's intelligence, which follows. 86

June 2, Isle aux Noix. Same to Captain Mathews. Reported agreement to extend the boundaries of Vermont. The employment of Rose by Allen to carry letters to New York, &c. Williams the only man likely to find out Allen's designs. 107

July 9, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. The result of the negotiations with Fay. 112

August 2, Loyal Block House. Same to the same. Doubts of Allen's sincerity. If sincere he is the best man to go to Congress. Remarks on Allen's letters. 109

August 10. Same to the same. Further respecting the negotiations with Fay. 115

August 18, Dutchman's Point. Same to the same. Pritchard's scouts. Breakenridge's report; Fay's remarks on it seem to indicate sincerity. His desire to return for the September elections. Doubts of success; interest, not loyalty, seems to actuate public men in Vermont. 117

August 18. Vermont. Report of the proceedings of the Assembly; their views; those of the populace; character and motives of leading men, &c. 125

August 19, Dutchman's Point. Justus Sherwood to Captain Mathews. Report by Pritchard and Patterson. The subtle, cunning character of Beadle, and his influence with the marauders. 120
1781.
September 1, St. John's.
George Smyth to Mathews. Sending Boston and other papers. The differing inclinations of the Vermonters on the east and north sides of the State. The good effect of a body of troops at Crown Point. Bailey and Billiz should be carried off. Report by Mrs. Brown that Captain Allen said guns had been fired at Bennington rejoicing at the admission of Vermont as a fourteenth State.

No date (2 or 3 September), Montreal.

October 27, Ticonderoga.
Same to the same. Arrival of Mr. Blakely with his own and other four families; he brings dispatches from Allen, sent by Colonel Wallbridge. His fears of want of success from the new assembly. Desires further instructions.

November 2, Ticonderoga.
Same to the same. The result of negotiations with Vermont will depend on the turn of affairs at Chesapeake. Correspondence recommended with Ira Allen. Hopes of a war between Vermont and New York.

November 17, St. John's.
No date. Same to General Haldimand. Fears that events to the southward will prevent successful result in Vermont.

Same to Captain Mathews. Capture of Johnson. His report concerning Vermont. His own course, and reasons for changing his views; his desire for reunion. Desire for neutrality.

General Haldimand to Justus Sherwood. With powers to negotiate with Vermont for a return to allegiance.

Justus Sherwood. Report by Bothum of his visit to White Creek, Cambridge, Arlington, &c. Attempts to recruit defeated by hopes of peace. Results of convention; the general feeling for reunion with Britain.

Samuel Rose. His report as to correspondence between Sir Henry Clinton and General Allen.


SECRET INTELLIGENCE FROM VARIOUS PARTS.
1775-1782.—Vol. I.

B. 181.

State of Vermont in Council. That so soon as the inhabitants of Otter Creek can move within the lines, they shall be protected, as the Council cannot guard further north than Pittsford. Orders have been given to the officers in the north to assist in moving their effects, so as to give the people an opportunity of moving in, which if they do not improve, they shall be treated as enemies.

Proclamation to the inhabitants of New Haven, &c., to remove by the 20th of May to the head of Middleborough Fall. Boats, men, &c., shall be sent to assist in removing their effects. Enjoins them to sow, plant, &c., as there is a probability they may get back to their lands before winter.

W. Gilliland to Donald Macintosh, Otter Creek. Complains that the soldiers have stopped his wheat and wool at St. John's, as if they meant to starve the people into the necessity of unsheathing the sword against them. Asks for the return of the rye lent, or if there is no rye to send wheat, pease or corn.
Petition dated from the Seminary by rebel prisoners asking to be released on parole. 

Permit (in French) addressed to the inhabitants of the Illinois, of Post Vincent, &c., to send to Fort du Quesne to get news, and to come and go at pleasure, so long as they behave as friends. 

To Sir Guy Carleton. States the ill-treatment he received, the robbery of his cattle, servants, &c., his removal to Crown Point, and the accusation against him of rousing the Abenakis. Not being able to prove this, he was released and landed at Grande Isle, from which he made his way home. His servants and effects were not, however, returned. Sends plan of the camp at Crown Point; describes the position of the force, of the sick, &c.; such disorder was never seen in a military camp; they are not only afraid of the royalists, whom they are disarming, but of each other; they do not trust even their officers. The little attempt at defence; in fact they have no entrenching tools. The reluctance of men to turn out. The people at Onion River have driven off their cattle, as will most of the New Hampshire settlers. The ulcer designs of the agitators and their plans to build forts and solicit aid from European powers, whom they conceive to be interested in dismembering the British Empire. A route into Canada surveyed by order of Washington, and orders given to make a wagon road to St. John's, of which part of the work is already done. By this road an army might be brought from Canada, and a carrying place of about three miles after crossing the River du Sud could be made in two days by a hundred Canadians. Does not think vessels would be brought to oppose the crossing, the navigation being unknown to the rebels and dangerous. Boats could be built expeditiously here (Plattsburg), where the timber stands close to the mill. He has the surveys of the Colonies, from which he has formed an exact map on which all the roads can be laid down, as well as the small and large streams. Having been bred to the sea, he knows nothing of military operations, but has studied engineering, which may be of service. 

Petition from prisoners from the Colonies, confined in the Seminary, praying for an advance of money to relieve their necessities. The petition is signed by Christopher Green "on behalf of the whole." 

Warrant signed by John Barclay, Chairman of the Convention of the State of New York, held on the 23rd of July, appointing Alexander Bladwine (Baldwine) to be a captain, to raise a company of 63 men, to act as scouting parties to range the woods in the county of Albany. The instructions follow. 

A list, apparently of men engaged under this warrant, is appended. 

Pass to Thomas Thomson and Anthony Gorchard to visit Moisque (Missisquoi?) Bay, signed by Thomas Hartly, Lt.-Col. 

Ebenezer Sullivan (one of the hostages) to his brother, General Sullivan. He and the other hostages are well. Is surprised that Congress instead of redeeming them (the hostages) according to the cartel, has refused to do so, and demand Forster for what they call the massacre of the Cedars. Can solemnly testify that not a man living could have used more humanity than he did after the surrender, and whoever says to the contrary, whatever his station, is an enemy to peace and a disturber to mankind. Reflections on the
1776.

conduct of Congress in refusing to carry out the agreement. Appeals to his brother's influence to prevent America being branded with injustice. Page 32

August 10, 1776.

Ticonderoga. Henry Hay to Donald Mackintosh. Has sent an officer and twenty men to bring away the hay to be sold at Otter Creek. How the loading, price, &c., are to be arranged. Has received the butter; wishes to get more, besides eggs, fowls, &c. (The name in this letter is "Montrose," and he is addressed as "Major General.") 2

September 6, 1776.

Latter from a clergyman. (The endorsement is to a clergyman.) Account of the taking of Long Island, where the troops landed on the 24th of August, defeated the rebels on the 27th, whose loss was 3,400 in killed and prisoners, among the latter being Sullivan and Stirling, besides two other generals and other officers in greater proportion. The New York volunteers behaved beyond expectation. Flight of the rebels to New York; on the 1st of the month they evacuated Governor's Island, where they had a strong battery, which the troops were destroying a few days ago. The army had gone towards Hellgate, and it is reported had landed on the Island of New York. He will be there within a week, but does not think it prudent to live there on account of a contagious disorder which has been carrying off 40 and 50 of the people in a day. 23

September 20, 1776.

"Cald" to Sir John Johnson. Sends intelligence as is his duty. Only five pieces of cannon left on the battery, the rest having been carried to King's Bridge. Distribution of American troops, of whom there are 120,000, the greater part draughted men and many not well affected to the cause. Reports the engagement at Long Island. It is reported that there are 5,000 or 6,000 men fit for duty at Ticonderoga, and 1,000 at Skanesborough. He knows there are only 100 men in good health at Fort George, and that from ten to thirty men a day have died at these three places from disease. No posts will be built this year between Lake George and the Highlands; a general panic has struck the country. The oppression exercised; he prays for some Divine power to shield them from this unrelenting power of pride and vanity. Believes that there is still a majority of honest hearted people in the State of New York. A small army has gone up the Mohawk, but not many will fight. There should be some sign to distinguish friends, so that they may not be attacked as enemies. Lady Johnson well; the plans of the ladies. 25

October 3, 1776.

Albany.

Instructions to Captain Baldwin to proceed with his rangers to King's district to arrest persons pointed out to him. 29

October 13, 1776.

Copy of parole signed by the rebel prisoners taken with Mr. Waterbury. 30

November 18, 1776.

Order to Captain Baldwin to search for deserters. 36

December 20, 1776.

Fishkill.

Resolution of the Committee of Public Safety of New York to allow the companies of rangers under Baldwin and John A. Bradt the same rations as the Continentals. 31

1777.

January 12, 1777.

Peekskill.

Order to the two companies of Albany rangers to take post at Fort Constitution to do garrison duty. 37

January 21, 1777.

Commission of the Convention of New York to Baldwin to raise a corps of rangers. 38

February 18, 1777.

Peekskill.

List of prisoners brought to Quebec, with an account of each of them. 40

February 20, 1777.

Intelligence brought in by John Grant and John Davis, who left Albany on the 6th of February, and were sent by Major Edmonstone
of the 48th Regiment, to deliver verbal messages to the commander-in-chief. Giving account of Howe's operations; the seizure of Lady Johnson at Fishkill; occupation of fort above New York by Rogers and provincial loyalists, with details of movements in various quarters. Page 42

February 25, Ticonderoga.

Order to Ebenezer Roberts to explore the new road to the westward of Crown Point and northward, and to report.

March 19, Ticonderoga.

Pass to Captains Baldwine and Hubbell, and Lieutenants Henry and McLenan, with 25 men to go to Albany.

March 31, Montreal.

Report by Captain Mackay of a scout with Indians from St. Regis towards Ticonderoga and Crown Point, from 20th February to 30th March.

List of prisoners taken between Ticonderoga and Fort George follows.

March — Examination of Ecbod Tupper and John Pierce, belonging to Colonel Marsball's regiment of Massachusetts, who had enlisted at Boston and came to Mount Independence on the 1st of March and thence onwards to Skenesborough, reporting the state of preparations in the Colonies.

April 5, Ticonderoga.

Henry Hay to Donald McIntosh, Otter Creek. Asks an explanation respecting an account.

Two pages of calculations follow.

April 7, Ticonderoga.

True description of the situation of Ticonderoga, with an exact account of its fortifications and the number of forces therein, &c. The description is thus divided: 1, The Fort; 2, Old French redoubt; 3, Old French lines; 4 and 5, Redoubts by the lowlands by the lake. Mount Independence opposite Ticonderoga. Details of this work are given in three paragraphs, numbered 1, 2, 3. Under the title "Particulars," is a statement of the number of troops in Ticonderoga and Mount Independence. Then follows information respecting Skenesborough, Fort Ann, Fort Edward, Fort George, the latter divided into four paragraphs, respecting the Citadel, storehouse, hospital and preparations for building vessels, &c.

May 10, Montreal.

List of men from the Province of New York, commanded by Alexander, John and Hugh McDonnell, arrived at Montreal on this date.

Lists of Captain Brown's and Captain Daly's companies of Royal Yorkers arrived on the 18th May.

Certificate that they have all taken the oath of allegiance.

May 13, Montreal.

Letter from Samuel McKay, enclosing a list of prisoners under charge of Mr. Graves, on board the Antwine (St. Antoine?). A letter from Colonel Carleton to Captain Foy of same date, recommending Mr. Graves to be paid his travelling expenses. He (Foy) is to get the story of all the prisoners who wish to remain in the Province.

June 3, Montreal.

Major James Gray to the same. Sends lists (pp. 67 to 69) of men who have come from the Colonies and have taken the oath of allegiance. Has received orders to pay the officers put under his command and also those of Jessup's corps, but has had to borrow money to do so.

July 3, Montreal.

Memorandum of letters received from the 24th January, 1776, to date, with a short synopsis of their contents. "Publicola," Paper with the title "An answer to a most curious address to the people in general, particularly the inhabitants of..."
1777.

No date.

Pennsylvania and the adjacent States, published by the Congress previous to their precipitate flight from Philadelphia.” Page 80

At the end are these notes: “This paper confirms what Baldwine and the men of his company have advanced in relation to the rebels having possession of the Highlands in January, 1777:—

“B. General McDougall commanded at Peek’s Kill, 12th January, 1777, at which place where the rebels’ headquarters, Fort Constitution, as they describe, is situated 12 miles from Fishkill on the east side of the Hudson’s River.”

Intelligence to Jonathan Jones (no signature). Information received from a gentleman on his way from Congress to Ticonderoga, which is given in full.

Report “state of the rebel vessels from the information of LaBonté and his companions.” The report gives details of the sizes, armament, &c., of the ships, with their names, the names of the commanders, &c., and where they are lying, with the number of vessels ordered to be built and where. The document is endorsed: “Philadelphia Yankee Privateers.”

1778.

March 31.

Peter Gort to Sir John Johnson at Montreal. Account of the operations of Howe; the defeat of Washington at Brandywine and the entrance of Howe into Philadelphia. The attack at Germantown, retreat of Howe, but subsequent return and recapture of his guns, which had been left on the retreat. In February when he (Gort) left, Howe was at Philadelphia and Washington at Valley Forge with 18,000 or 20,000 men and every fourth man was to be draughted to join him to drive out Howe. Congress was at Little York. A regiment was ordered to Albany to join in an expedition against Canada, but stopped. The number of troops in Albany was trifling as they depend on calling out the militia.

Sir John Johnson to Carleton. Sends accounts brought by Crawford, sent on a scout from St. Regis, which he is sorry are not more favourable.

May 25,

Intelligence brought in by both the Lieutenants Frances of McAlpin’s corps that the rebels under Washington had been defeated in March at Chestnut Hill and that on the 1st of April Livingston the rebel governor had been taken prisoner in an engagement near Brunswick in the Jerseys, and that after the latter engagement every second man of the militia was ordered to join Washington. Clinton on the Hudson expected to reach Albany; a fort building at Fishkill to oppose his advance. The people of Albany hurriedly carrying their effects to New England. Change of opinion amongst the most violent rebels on account of the heavy tax levied by the Congress. Their spirits only kept up by the report of French assistance. Clinton’s army had for four days been surrounded by that of Gates, which had been attacked and defeated. That an attempt had been made by the rebels to plunder the loyal inhabitants of Long Island, which had been frustrated, and few of the invaders escaped. Burgoyne reported to have gone to Britain on parole. Report of Washington’s death. Arnold has died of his wounds and Putnam commands his army. The troops, &c., at various places.

July 2.

Captain W. Potts to Powell. Sends a prisoner, a Dutchman, named John Kartell, with his deposition (p. 97). Sent out on the 1st a party of Indians to surprise the scout, but it had returned unsuccessful, the scout having apparently retired in a violent hurry. The conduct of the Missisaugas, who promised to go after the rebel scout, but this morning (2nd July) had disappeared early. Report
brought by other Indians of boats filled with armed men proceeding towards Oswego; of the Onondagas having left Butler, and of their having promised the Oneidas and rebels to remain neutral; that the Cayugas and Senecas were the only Indians remaining with Butler, &c., &c. Does not give the stories much belief, but thinks it best to transmit the report.

July 17, St. John's.
Sherwood to Powell. Women and children arrived from New York county report that Clinton had totally routed a large party of rebel militia, going to reinforce Washington near the Highlands; that the British troops have burned some towns to the southward and that Washington's family and baggage are removed to Connecticut. A P. S. (given at page 105) says that Major Wright was taken prisoner and in irons at Springfield gaol.

August 15, St. Francis.
Lient. W. Crofts to officers commanding posts between St. Francis and Montreal. To forward to Colonel Campbell four rebel prisoners who had escaped from the "Maria" off Quebec.

August 15, St. Francis.
The same to Lient. Colonel Campbell. Sends four rebel prisoners escaped from the "Maria," not being able to find their way home having given themselves up. From a journal kept by Holmes, one of the prisoners, it will be seen that they mistook the St. Francis for the Connecticut; search made for Traversy, but unsuccessfully; His interview in the woods with B.'s sister. The suspicious absence of Joseph Louis.

August 25.
Extract of a letter "from an officer of distinction on Rhode Island," respecting the movements of the French fleet, &c.

September 21, Crown Point.
John Defoe to John Macome, Montreal. There was great disturbance at Claverack near Albany, at the calling out of the militia who refused to serve. The cruel treatment of women there to see if they were Tories or Whigs.

September 30.
Account of the engagements at Rhode Island and King's Bridge.

September — Extracts from the "Pennsylvania Packet," with copy of a handbill alleged to have been circulated by direction of Lord North; and items of news from the different Colonies.

September — Report of affairs at Rhode Island by Alexander Campbell, who left Schenectady on the 10th September.

September — Report endorsed "Halbert van der Werken" states that British troops landed at Hackensack; are raising fortifications. A party of horse defeated by the British in the Jerseys, the whole militia of which was put to flight. The British troops on their way to attack West Point, assisted by the fleet. Other divisions gone to Philadelphia and White Plains and marching towards Frederickburgh and one towards Danbury, but it is known that Albany is the place aimed at. The troops went through the country unmolested, Washington's force being too small to send detachments to the Jerseys, his whole army not amounting to more than 8,000 men. The militia of the County of Albany has been called out, but can't be raised. A diversion to the north and west would facilitate the advance to Albany.

Received October 1.
Jehu Hay to Captain Brehm. Conjectures that the rebels would evacuate Kaskaskia, &c., he does not agree with, as they had bills on the Spanish Governor, had received cloth for regimentals, and were well received by the inhabitants. The effect on the Indians in the Wabash country. The attachment to Government of the four nations on the lakes, stimulated by the cruelties of the Virginians. The Indians have shown little of their wanton cruelty and paid
1778.

attention to the orders to spare life. Report by a Delaware of the rebels preparing to build forts at the falls and other places on the Ohio, to secure communication down the Mississippi. John Campbell of Fort Pitt received a commission from the Congress to raise men for that purpose. Three forts at Kentucky are a great eyesore to the Indians. A body of Indians is now there with DeQuindre and volunteers from the Indian Department. The importance of the post from which he is now writing; Hamilton's movements, &c.

Page 129

October 14, Quebec.

Frederick Auberry apparently to his wife (dated from the Grand Provost Gaol, Quebec). That he has been ordered to embark for London. States the money, bills, &c., he has left at Salem, which she is to use for her support during his absence. There are besides shares in vessels, which he enumerates. The letter contains loving messages. It is sent by John Monvil, a Canadian and a good friend to the cause.

October 18,

Jottings of intelligence from 23rd July to date.

October 21, Sorel.

James O'Neal to St. Leger. The conduct of a man, Righter, sent on a scout, leads to the belief that he wishes to be taken by the rebels; warning is, therefore, given that he should be watched. DePeyster to Haldimand. Arrival of Langlade and Gautier; has sent them off to assist Hamilton. Their presence among the Indians will do more good than merely sending belts. Langlade is to undertake the Grand River, where the Ottawas and Chippewas winter; Gautier is to proceed to St. Joseph's, where he will assemble the Indians to try to join Hamilton in his expedition. Should Hamilton have returned to Detroit, they have orders to return to their old stations to keep the Labaie and Mississippi Indians in temper. The short arrival of rum. By the late dispatch of goods from Montreal, he has been obliged to purchase. The report that there is little water in the French River makes him fear that the goods will not arrive at all. A P. S. of the 1st November reports the arrival of the canoes much shattered, but the goods safe.

November 4, Quebec.

Report by James Campbell, arrived from Albany, of the movements of Washington, Whitcomb, &c. It is endorsed Charles Campbell.

November 7, November 27, St. John's.

Report brought by a loyalist of rebel preparations at Stillwater, Bennington, &c.

Powell to Haldimand. Reports the arrival of loyalists and sends intelligence (pp. 143-145). A party of seamen cutting wood has brought in deserters from Riedesel's Dragoons, &c. A report of deserters should at once be sent by the officer of the post from which the desertions take place. Return of the loyalists follows.

November 28, Montreal.

Report by D. Claus of the "examination of six rebel prisoners taken by a party of Mohawks on a scout to the Mohawk River, two being taken within six miles of Johnson Hall and four between Fort Edward and Lake George."

December 8, Montreal.

Examination of Captain John Ruiter of the loyalists, who on the 29th of October was, by Sir John Johnson, ordered to proceed towards Half Moon, or the new city above Albany, and if practicable to the City of Albany. Reports, among minor details, the attack on Cherry Valley, where a large body of Continentals was posted, who were defeated and the settlement destroyed. That Washington had sent
1779.
a force to attack Brant at the head of the Delaware River. The rest of Washington's force was at Quaker Hill; Gates gone towards Boston, to watch Sir Henry Clinton and the fleet under Howe; rumours of other movements.

February 7,
Captain Lawe. Reports the dealings of the people of the parish with the rebels, and that the whole parish is in favour of the rebellion. Must write cautiously, but will try to get to Montreal and write more fully from there.

April 12,
N. Mann to Captain Mann. Reports chiefly the scarcity and distress in and about New London; family news and gossip.

April 18,
Leonard Helm to the commanding officer at Cahokia. Sends copy of letter from Col. G. R. Clark at Kaskaskia, that on the 30th of March in a drunken row, three Delawares had been killed. No pains were to be spared to get the matter settled.

April 18,
Moses Henry to Colonel Gibson. That he had captured boats with stores and merchandise, together with the Chief Judge of Detroit, who has been sent to Williamsburg with Governor Hamilton.

May 8,
Colonel John Snyder to Captain Jeremiah Snyder. The enemy are near Woodstock; he is to muster his company to oppose the enemy wherever he hears they are attempting to fall on the frontier inhabitants.

May 25,
Intelligence brought from Connecticut River by Mr. Church.

May 26,
McKee to Lernoult. Sends a message from the Six Nations and Shawanese that the Ottawas, Chippawas, &c., had resolved to sit still and not to interfere further, and had advised their brethren to do the same. The detriment this has caused to the King's interest; the Six Nations say that they and their fathers, the English, have been deceived by the Lake Indians, who are entirely governed by the French, but that they (the Six Nations) will depend upon their father at Detroit. In spite of the reports spread, a body of Indians are preparing to make an incursion towards Tuscarawas. Letters intercepted from Post Vincent contained nothing but accounts of the murder. Report of a meeting of Indians and rebels after Hamilton's captivity, in which they are urged not to meddle with the quarrel between the white people. After the meeting the Delawares sent belts and messages to the western nations.

May 30,
Mrs. Baldwine to Baldwine (her husband). That she and the children are well; hopes that he may soon return home; sends news of friends.

June 10,
Lieutenant Houghton to Captain Fraser, Oswegatchie. Vanchiek (van Schaick) at Fort Stanwix with his regiment, having a detachment at Fort Oneida. The daily allowance, state of clothing, arms, &c., given. How provisions are taken up; condition of Fort Herkimer, &c. The composition of the party from which the prisoners (p. 181) were taken.

June 12,

June 12,
Houghton to Lieut.-Col. Campbell. Report of his scout to the Mohawk; his attack on two parties; state of the posts, &c.

June 15,
Crofts to ———. Has a party ready to start. Arrival of Gamelin and a son of Joseph Louis; Gamelin shall be sent to Montreal tomorrow. Gamelin was accused at Cohos of being a spy, sent to
Sessional Papers (No. 5A.)

June 17, 1779.

Lieut. W. Fraser to ————. Arrival of an Indian from Yamaska. St. Francis, whom he knows to be a good man. Another Indian reports 600 rebels to be on the way to this Province, who, he thinks, will follow the line from Cohos to Missisquoi Bay. Asks for a few more men to make an investigation into the truth of the report.

June 20, St. John's.

Report by Samuel Brunston and his son, Thomas Sherwood and Israel Lake, from Kingsbury, that heavy firing was heard on the Hudson; that 6,000 men of the King's troops were marching up the east side, and that Washington, with 7,000 men from the Jerseys, had crossed at King's Ferry.

June 25, Port Schuyler.

Adiel Sherwood to Mr. Seth Sherwood. Thinks that James Hickson's account is to be depended on, as the same account is brought by a prisoner from Oswegatchie, Buck's Island, &c. The army (U.S.) marched in three divisions, the first from Fort Pitt, under Hand, is of 3,000 men; the second, under Sullivan (Sullivan); the third, under Clinton, of 2,000. The whole are to be joined under Sullivan. A party of Oneidas is to join this army. It is thought from the heavy guns going, that after reducing the Six Nations, the force will proceed to attack Niagara, from thence to Buck Island, Oswegatchie, and down the St. Lawrence. (An intercepted letter.)

June 28, St. John's.

Report by W. Fairfield and David Williams from a scout in the rebel frontier. It is reported from Bennington that a large body of British troops had advanced up the Hudson under Murray and taken the lower fort, the whole garrison of which was killed or taken, and the ships were lying below the chain drawn across the passage of the river; that Murray had fortified on each side of the river, and sent out parties, who brought in great numbers of cattle. The rebels have sent about 2,000 men by way of Fort Stanwix, and 500 are at Cohos. Washington at the Highlands. No provincial currency allowed to pass, but money issued by Congress plenty and so cheap that thousands of pounds may be purchased at the rate of six coppers for a dollar in paper.

Information given by three prisoners, James Campbell, James Britton, and Michael Carrol, giving a general report of operations.

July 1, St. John's.

Intelligence. Names of scouts and of people who came in with them. They report the movements of the rebel Generals, Clinton and Schuyler. A number of bateaux still left at Schenectady. Women and the prisoners at Johnstown removed to Albany. The British fleet was off New London; took a number of cattle and sailed to the eastward. Other reports and rumours.

July 3, Quebec.

Declaration made by Josiah and Newcomb Blodget, of Upper Cohos, in New Hampshire, taken before Mr. Cramahé, gives re-
port of Hazen's movements, and flying rumours for which they cannot vouch. Scarcity of bread; cattle plenty, but nearly all young,

E. W. Gray to Haldimand. Four men sent down by Powell for harbouring a deserter. Asks for instructions respecting the steps to be taken against them, and encloses deposition. Page 207

Deposition of Corporal Gibbons follows. 211

Statements by Mrs. Fairfield and Mr. Castle, lately from Benning-
ton, that 6,000 men were reported to be at Oneida Lake for the invasion of Canada; Hazen, with 600 men cutting a road from Cohos to Chambly; that 3,000 Canadians are to join them at Cham-
bly, whom Hazen has supplied with 2,000 stand of arms. Whit-
comb has been to Canada and back, and reports that the Canadians have a large supply of provisions secreted in the woods behind the village he was secreted in, for the use of the rebel army. 215

Intelligence brought by a party of Mohawk Indians, with list of a party of Colonel Warner's regiment from Fort George, who were killed, wounded or taken prisoners on Fourteen Mile Island. 216

A more detailed account of the affair is at 225

Intelligence brought from the Indian country by two soldiers of the 31st and one of the 33rd regiment, respecting the movements of Butler and Brant. 219

Intelligence received by Sir John Johnson from James Savage, living in Spencertown, thirty miles below Albany, east side of the Hudson River. 220

Account brought by two escaped prisoners taken by a party of the 29th regiment. The account shows that they had been well received at Bécancoeur and other parishes. 223

Paper signed by two justices of the peace and three selectmen, recommending the removal of three women with their children to Canada to join their husbands. 227

Intelligence brought from Halifax. Gives an account of the expedition to Penobscot; McLean is blockaded there, but ships sent for to New York to relieve him, &c. 229

Pass granted by Chittenden to Seeley and others to accompany women and children to Lake Champlain (pp. 235, 239). 246

Report by John Jones of Concord of his sailing for Rhode Island with naval stores, loaded at Boston. His unsuccessful attempt to get two more cargoes; was imprisoned, but escaped, and suc-
cceeded in reaching Lake Champlain and getting on board one of the British ships. Reports the sailing of a fleet from Boston for Penob-
scot; the burning of the towns of Norfolk and Fairfield in Connect-
cut; the inhabitants of New Haven have taken the oath of alle-
giance. Sir Henry Clinton had been up the Hudson, but returned, and it was expected that he would be joined by Tryon at New London. A garrison of 500 men at Stony Point left by Clinton had been made prisoners. Washington on the west side of the Hudson. Prevost had taken Charleston. Hazen had retired on hearing that Indians were coming against him. Had lost by deser-
tion, but was reinforced and on his way to Cohos to complete the road he had begun. Arrival of arms for the rebels. 231

Justice (Justus?) Seeley and Gideon Hawley, sent by Chittenden to bring in women and children, report the movements of Sir Henry Clinton and Washington on the Hudson. The capture of Stony Point and attempt on Hornet's Nest, which was defeated by
Clinton, who also compelled the rebels to abandon Stony Point after they had destroyed part of the works and carried off the greater part of the artillery. The King's troops had carried off about 5,000 cattle, besides sheep, and cut and taken to New York a vast quantity of hay. Clinton and Washington had each about 10,000 men. Deserters from the rebels were in the fort at Stony Point; three were hanged. The rebel general McDougall is on the east side of the river, near Fort Defiance, with about 2,500 men. Page 235

September 13, 1779.

Report of two prisoners of Warren's Regiment brought in by Captain John and his party of Indians near Fort George. The report gives rumors of movements by scouts, &c. Congress has forbidden giving more than eight paper dollars for one in hard money under penalty of $300 of a fine. 337

September 13, 1779.

The case of Justus Seeley sent in with women and children (p. 235). He never served with the rebels, but Chittenden made him take the title of lieutenant so that he might be the bearer of a flag of truce, and he thought it a good opportunity to make his escape with the intention of bearing arms in His Majesty's service. 239

September 18, 1779.

Intelligence brought by a scout. Clinton and Washington near each other, but nothing of consequence done. Maclean has defeated the rebel forces that besieged Penobscot; 30 or 40 of their shipping taken. Tryon with Sir George Collier had plundered New Haven; had destroyed Fairfield and Norwalk and were harassing the coast of that Colony. Hazen is cutting a road from Cohos towards the Missisquoi, and has built blockhouses at five miles from each other. Whitcomb with one Taylor and a number of Canadians was in Canada twice; his correspondent is a captain of militia in the parish of St. Charles, living on the east side of the Sorel, who with twelve other men from different parishes informed Whitcomb that if Canada were invaded they would give all the assistance in their power except to take up arms, as that would not be safe, but if the French sent a fleet up the river they would take up arms. 241

No date.

A note without signature or address signed "Your loving brother." 247

The papers which follow are stated to be "Papers taken out of the general's new desk in the inner room unsorted."

Report of vessels fitting out at Skenesborough, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, &c. Three thousand reported to be sick at Fort George. A large work building near Crown Point on the east side of Lake Champlain; also on the old French lines between Ticonderoga and Lake George. The number of troops is about 9,600. The Connecticut militia is called out to the number of 2,500. Howe with troops from Halifax was repulsed at Long Island, but landed at Staten Island and silenced the battery at the Narrows, so that the ships could pass; they now occupy the Hudson River for 40 miles. The supply of provisions may be cut off by the ships of war taking possession of the Sounds. 334

Fortifications in progress at Newberry on the Connecticut. Sickness and mortality at Albany, Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Arrival of Lord Howe at York. The other details agree generally with previous reports. 351
Reports of Nathaniel Reed and James Duncan, taken prisoners near Fort George.

Information given by Samuel Adams concerning the different posts, fortifications, &c., in and about Ticonderoga. His examination was preceded by an oath that he would answer truly all questions put to him.

Information of Patrick Langan respecting the condition of Ticonderoga; the unwillingness of men to enlist in New England; the state of the garrisons at Fort Ann, Fort Edward, &c. Fort Stanwix is to be razed and a new fort built in its place.

Report brought by Mr. Jones, Elijah Grout and John Brooks from Connecticut and vicinity.

Report of La Bonté of the state of affairs at Albany, where he was kept prisoner at Fort George, Carillon, and at No. 4. Gates was in command. Managed to escape by consenting to pilot a rebel force to attack the frontier posts of Canada. The number of vessels, bateaux, &c.

Parole signed by rebel prisoners.

Another parole signed by prisoners taken on Lake Champlain on the 14th and 15th October, 1776.

List of rebel prisoners taken by Mackay at Sabbath Day Point on Lake George.

Examination of Baldwin, captain of a company of Albany Rangers, and three of his men, taken prisoners by Mackay at Sabbath Day Point on the 19th March, 1777.

Intelligence from Albany respecting the movements of Sir Henry Clinton, Burgoyne, &c.

Benjamin Franklin to Thomas Cushing. Has concluded two treaties with France, one of amity and commerce, the other for mutual defence, in which the King agrees to make common cause with the United States, and to guarantee them their liberties, sovereignty and independence; the States in return guaranteeing to him his possessions in the West Indies. The generous and magnanimous conduct of the King in this treaty. Several American ships with stores are sailing under the protection of a French squadron. The British Minister has proposed two bills for quieting America, but they are full of artifice, and he is confident will be rejected by the States.

Intelligence without signature or address. The difficulty of getting anything but flying reports. Sends newspapers. The reports are very vague. Washington's army partly at White Plains, partly at King's Bridge. The King's army at Fort Washington, from which dragoons had deserted and joined the rebels. Cruelties of Indians, &c. The affair in the Jerseys; the British army at York is blocked up by water and can only be relieved by a superior fleet.

Form of oath of allegiance to the State of New York.

Captain Malcolm Fraser to LeMaistre. Has secured from Joseph Louis three copies of a letter from Franklin to Cushing, brought from Nova Scotia by an Indian.

Reports that Congress has ordered provisions for 4,000 men for
three months, to be stored at Bennington. Provisions already sent and on the way to Fort Edward. There is nothing more certain than that the expedition is for Canada. Hopes that the troops will be so well prepared that none of the rebels may be able to return. They are in security, believing that there will be no expedition from the north this season. It would be good policy to send 200 men to take Fort Edward and the provisions stored there. How this could be effected. It is believed that the British troops are coming up the North River; their gallant behaviour at Rhode Island, whence they drove the rebels; the French fleet is repairing in Boston. Sends messages respecting the health of friends. Page 249

September 10,

Report of the engagement at Rhode Island and defeat of Hancock and Sullivan, and defeat of Gates at the White Plains. 358

October 14, St. John's.

Phillips, an Indian from Sault St. Louis, reports a rebel encampment on Otter Creek. On meeting six Iroquois on their way to Albany, Phillips was sent back to report. 253

October 28, Boston.

Declaration (in French) addressed by d'Estaing, to all Frenchmen of North America. 254

December 18, Boston.

Lafayette (in French) to the Indians of Canada. 260

No date.

Report by Philip Williams of his journey from Bridgeport, opposite Crown Point, to Isle aux Noix, with other four men. 312

Statement of Freeman Robinson (probably Robichau) who had been taken prisoner on board a vessel from Annapolis Royal, and enlisted so as to get to Ticonderoga. He and other three escaped at Mount Independence and met Philip Williams, with whom they came to Isle aux Noix. 315

The statements of Joseph White, Jacques La Foy and Thomas Mann follow. 317

February 1, and April 2.

Extracts of intelligence concerning an intended expedition of the rebels to the westward, &c., from Sir Henry Clinton. 264

April 2.

Secret intelligence from the neighbourhood of Philadelphia relates to the same expedition. 268

June 27, Fort Pitt.

La Balme to Luzerne, Minister of France at Philadelphia. Reports that Godefroi de Lintot, who was with the Indians, having refused to serve under the British flag, had, with about 30 Indians, left this place on the 7th of May, to visit the nations which threatened to attack the frontiers of the United States. His belts and speeches were accepted by the Loups, the Shawanese, Hurons, &c. Several of the tribes came with Lintot to make return speeches, and on this occasion he (La Balme) figured as a French chief who had come to learn the real inclinations of the children of the King of France, their benefactor. After holding a council, the Indian deputies came to assure him of their affection and obedience, and that they were ready to follow the French warriors, to take up the hatchet and mortally strike the enemies of their generous protector, but their urgent necessities forced them to accept help from the English; their wants are stated at great length. They had been promised last year at Philadelphia help of all kinds, but are now abandoned and forgotten, whilst the English solicit and often threaten them till they cannot tell what to do. His (La Balme's) arguments, setting out that the English have been attacked everywhere, and that the Indians expose themselves to the attacks of the French, Americans and Spaniards if they assist the English. The Indians promise to march against the enemy when required, but he does not trust their promises. The bad conduct of the people about
Fort Pitt to the Indians. He is leaving to go down the Ohio on the way to the Illinois. Godefroi de Lintot sets out for the same point by land; he visits the different nations, as he speaks three of their languages, so as to secure them for the United States, to which the French unanimously adhere. The zeal of Lintot, &c. Page 271

June 27, Fort Pitt.
A requisition from LaBalme to de la Luzerne to claim Pierre Tibau as a French deserter. 275

August 30, Newport, R.I.
Reply (in French) of Rochambeau to the Indians of Canada. 276

September 23. Jerry Winsen reports that the army (Washington's) has moved from White Plains; a part gone to Danbury, one to Fredericksburg and another to Fishkill. 294

September 29. A. Hughes, by order of Congress, countersigned by Charles Thomson, secretary to Benjamin Franklin, with a plan of an attack upon Quebec. The letter is in these words: "The above plan referred to in your instructions you shall lay substantially before the French Ministers; you shall consult the Marquis d' la Fayette on any difficulties which may arise; and refer the Ministry to him, as he hath made it his particular study to gain information on those important points."

The plan covers seven closely written pages of foolscap. 275

No date.
J. O'Neil. Sends newspapers. Washington at a loss which way the British army will go. The position of his forces. Conjectures as to the movements of the British army in New York, &c., &c. 289

Rough map of the neighbourhood of Lake Champlain. 291

Form of oath of allegiance to the State of New York. 292

Intelligence that the fortification of Fort Edward is Squire Smith's house picketted; no stores there, but fresh beef brought in small droves. Nothing done at Skenesborough. Whitcomb at Rutland, with about 400 men; he is said to be repairing a picket fort there. People generally well affected in the neighbourhood and the rebels peaceable. 295

September 27.
William Lawson, of Jessup's corps, sends the report that the army of Cornwallis had been cut off by La Fayette on the James River, but the report was contradicted. Friends to Government had been imprisoned on information obtained through the imprudence of special messengers. 308

November 4, Quebec.
Report by William Marsh on his return from Vermont. 309

February 25.
Extracts of letters respecting the November and December mails from London, with notice dated from the General Post Office, 18th November, 1783. 347, 348

Description of two rebels, Edward Agnew and John Brown, who had escaped from prison. 327

Examination of prisoners, but the information given is of slight importance. The names and what each man said are given separately. 337

Report of the number, dimensions, &c., of the rebel vessels, apparently about Lake Champlain. 353

Extracts from reports lately received from the Colonies state the dissatisfaction with Congress in Massachusetts and Connecticut, and the agitation in Vermont. (Apparently about 1781 or 1782.) 354

Reporting the arrival at Lachine of 17 men from the "Mohawk." 359
Memorandum of the character of several men who have enlisted, &c.

Doggerel verses on a speech said to be delivered by Galloway in answer to Dickinson.

Declaration by William Johnson from Vermont.

Oath said to be administered to the people of Newport that they would not furnish refreshments or provisions to any of the King's troops, and to inform the Committee of Safety of any violation of this oath.

PAPERS RELATING TO SECRET INTELLIGENCE.

1775—1782.—Vol. II.


Proclamation by the King for suppressing rebellion and sedition, published in the Cornwall (Jamaica) Chronicle of 6th February, 1773.


Proclamation by Lieut.-Governor Dalling, prohibiting the exportation of flour and other provisions.


D'Estaing's declaration to the French in North America, in favour of the Americans.


Proclamation by Lieut.-Governor Dalling, laying an embargo on all vessels in port.

December 3. Jamaica.

Proclamation by Lieut.-Governor Dalling, offering a reward for the capture of James Young alias Alexander Gordon, for forgery.


Charles Lee's defence in the Pennsylvania Packet, against charges that he had disobeyed orders in the field, together with news of various kinds taken from the same paper.

1779. January 3.

Intelligence (in French) respecting Langlois, a trader at Paine aux Trembles, La Fleche at Nicolet, Brisebois at Yamaska, &c.

March 5.

Intelligence by Nathan Noyes, of Abbington, Massachusetts Bay. His disagreeable situation among the rebels after the defeat of Burgoyne. Reported success of Brigadier Campbell over the rebels in Georgia; he is joined by the people. South Carolina suspected, and the object of Washington was to overawe that State and recover Georgia. Defeat of d'Estaing at St. Lucia. Washington at Philadelphia; Bailey corresponding with Canadians at St. Francis; naval and military preparations; force ordered to Cherry Valley against Butler. Other news of a miscellaneous character.

March 21, St. John's.

Intelligence brought by 23 deserters from the rebels at Fort George. Deterioration of rebel paper money. Reported expedition to Canada under the rebel Clinton. Artificers ordered to Albany: Fort George being put in order. The distribution of rebel troops. Schuyler has sent Indian spies to Canada.


Brigadier Powell to General Haldimand. Disposal of the 23 rebel deserters. Arrival of Simmonds, of Colonel Peters' corps, who escaped from prison on 16th February. He reports preparations making to invade Canada by way of Lake Magog. 15,000 Russians
1779.

reported to be landed at New York. Rangers sent to the Chateauguay to intercept the Indian spies. Page 55

March 29,
St. John's.

March —

To Major Nairne from unknown loyalists. Preparations for invading Canada proceeded with, but dropped, although not apparently abandoned; preparations making for an expedition up the Mohawk River. By May it will be known if it is proposed to go as far as Niagara, or only to attack the Indians on Lake Ontario. At Fort Stanwix a party organized against Oswegatchie. Page 57

April 4.

Intelligence from Albany. The complaints of the people to the Assembly disregarded; every twentieth man to be taken for military service. The troops at Fort Edward and Saratoga. The weakness of and desertions from Washington's army. The scarcity of provisions at Albany. Page 59

April 11,
St. John's.

April 28,
Oshos, Ohio.

Jean Baptiste Lamy's account of himself; of his being taken prisoner, &c., and of the state of affairs in the Colonies. Page 62

Richard McCarty to his wife in Montreal (in French). His desire that she should join him; his sudden promotion; his share in the capture of Hamilton, &c. Page 66

May 1,
Carleton Island.

May 3,
St. John's.

William Collins, deserter from the 31st Light Infantry (U. S.); his capture and escape. The projected attack on Canada abandoned from the strength of Isle aux Noix and St. John's. The distribution of the rebel forces at Fort George, Fort Edward and Albany. Defensive works at Fort George. Reported proposals from England. Dissatisfaction of the people at the French alliance. State of boats, provisions, &c. Page 69

May 4,
St. John's.

John Defew's intelligence from New York. New London burned in March by Sir Henry Clinton. Attack on Elizabethtown under command of Governor Franklin. Washington's army in the Jerseys. Reported that the rebels were sick of the war. Colonel Beverly Robinson had fixed on Half Moon as the place to receive intelligence from Canada. Distribution of rebel troops. Page 72

May 6,
St. John's.


May 9,
St. John's.

May 9,
St. John's.

Sergeant Macdonald's intelligence. No word of an expedition against Canada. The bateaux drawn over to Schenectady. General Clinton raising the militia. A negro was offered $1,000 to burn the British shipping; he is now among the Caughnawagas. Troops at Albany, Saratoga, and Fort George. Paul Cavenet and Mathew Brady enlisted with the rebels to come to Canada. Numbers at Schenectady ready to come to Canada for refuge. Page 78

May 22,
Pointe au Fer.

Walter Sutherland to Captain Sherwood (?). Has sent intelligence from Schenectady and Albany. General Hand with 2,000 men had
invaded the Seneca country and burned Onondago; had taken prisoners, but was attacked by Indians and had sent for reinforcements to Albany; these were proceeding to Fort Stanwix, which was to be the headquarters against Lake Ontario. Routes of the rebel scouts. Loyalists put to death. Many ready to start, but prevented by Continental troops. Thirteen came in with him and are left at Valcour.

Intelligence by Sutherland of the plans of the rebels. The numbers of the rebel troops and their distribution. Should the expedition against Canada be determined on, the militia to be called out. Clinton collecting troops at New York. Washington in the Jerseys. British fleet reported to have considerable superiority in the West Indies. Distress for provisions, &c. amongst the rebel troops; depreciation of continental money.


Jean Rabouret, fils, to M. Chrétien, Berthier au sud (in French).

Celoron to Colin Andrews (in French). Jean Baptiste Constant reports that Clark, at the head of 900 men, Virginians, French and Spaniard, was advancing on Vincennes from Kaskaskias. Montgomery with 600 men arrived at Bois Brulé, to join Le Gras and advance on Detroit. Artillery had left Kors with cattle, &c. Captain Helm building a store at La Chaumiére. Gouin reports that 200 French were expected at St. Joseph from Miamis. Lorraine in a letter confirms the news of the expedition against Detroit, and sends a message from the Indians to Captain Lernoult, together with a speech, signed by le Gris and le Gros Loup.

Henry Hart to his brother. Is keeping store in Albany and is worth £10,000; asserts vehemently his desire to help his mother. The letter is one referring only to private affairs.

Captain John McDonnell, to Major Butler. Capitulation to him of Fort Freeland; casualties. Is attacked by a force of rebels, who are defeated with great loss. Indians so glutted with plunder, &c., that they will not pursue. He has burned five forts deserted by the enemy. Force of the enemy from Wyoming intended for Niagara. The rebel General Clinton commands at Cherry Valley. The plunder of cattle by the Indians.

Justus Sherwood reports that no expedition nor troops are in Kennebec. Expedition from the Susquehanna against the savages. Movements of Sullivan and Clinton; Schuyler's resignation as Major General. Congress determined on an expedition against Canada; men ready.
J. W. Wite to Brigadier Powell. Charging La Croix of La Prairie with disloyal utterances. 

Intelligence brought by released prisoners, belonging to Point Chambly. 

Intelligence brought by Richard Ferguson. Flight of rebel inhabitants about Fort Edward. Movements of rebel scouts. In a note Walter Sutherland certifies to the services of the Ferguson in sheltering loyalists and obtaining intelligence, 

Intelligence brought by Thomas Sherwood and Caleb Clossen, returned from Kingsbury and the Scotch Patent. Militia ordered to join Washington at West Point; reported they were intended to attack New York. Reported arrival of British fleet at New York. Inhabitants ordered to contribute every eighth bushel of wheat for the army; the militia ordered to defend various posts and to supply themselves with flour. Sir H. Clinton at Verplank's Point. Enemy's fleet destroyed at Penobscot. 

Oliver Church to Brigadier Powell. Hazen has been relieved at Cohos by Whitcomb, who has lately been in Canada, where he was met by a captain of militia at St. Charles and other Canadians. Congress has taken possession of logs, mills, 

Examination of Thomas Atkinson, midshipman. Account of the Quebeo cruise of the "Camilla"; the capture of a Boston brig of 14 guns in the Gut of Canso, the dispersal of the fleet in a gale. Admiral Arbuthnot and Clinton at New York. 

Memoranda of intelligence sent by Sutherland of the movements of the rebels; the defeat of d'Estaing; the distress of the rebel army for want of provisions. Howard Clerk and a French priest promise to bring in Brigadier Powell prisoner to Schuyler. Spies in Canada. 

D. Claus. With intelligence from Glen of Schenectady and Flock. Character of Flock as a loyal, trusty man. 

Report by Thomas Sherwood and party. Militia discharged by Washington, on finding that d'Estaing could not help against New York. Rebel army at West Point; Clinton at Stony Point; not provisions enough to support the frontier posts. No preparations to invade Canada. Curtis reports the defeat of d'Estaing by Byron. Repulse of the French and rebels by Campbell in Georgia. Loss of rebels and French in the two engagements, 7,000. Arrival at Fort Edward of a Canadian priest and Indians with dispatches and loyalist prisoners. Arrival of deserters, who inform against friends to Government. 

Thomas Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Encloses report of party sent to Albany. Everts reports that Jougneville, a Canadian rebel, was at St. Charles with a party, when he left $200 with his wife, received from Congress. His reports to the Canadians. Reports spread at Isle aux Noix by Daniel Jones. 

Peter Drummond. No prospect of an invasion of Canada, owing to want of provisions, even if men could be spared. Reported that a scheme is on foot, probably to burn the vessels at St. John's or Oswegatchie. Clinton's army about New York all summer and Washington's in the Jerseys; both in winter quarters. D'Estaing defeated at Savannah. A force of 8,000 or 10,000 men left New York; believed to be for the Carolinas, which can be reduced.
Admiral Parker has captured a whole fleet of French, about 70 sail, with soldiers and provisions for d'Estaing. Few troops to the westward or northward. Ruinous state of the finances; likelihood of convulsions from this cause.

L. Corbin (in French). Certificate that two men, Ignace Ouellet and Julien Mercier had been liberated and had enlisted on the 5th July, 1777.

Ch. Carleton to General Haldimand. Enclosing papers taken from two Canadians, who say they belonged to Burgoyne's army, proved by Corbin's certificate immediately preceding.

H. T. Cramahé to the same (in French). Has examined the papers sent. One respecting two habitants. A letter from Henry Hart to his brother at Three Rivers. Cards sent seem to be a sort of journal of old date. On a scrap of paper a message from Mrs. Coles to Mrs. Warren, Capt. Freeman, &c. Coles was here and went off with the rebels in 1775. If the two men (see p. 148) were brought here separately something might be learned.

"Hudibras" (George Smyth), address not given of the person to whom the letter is written, probably to Sir John Johnson. The lives of the friends of Government miserable. Congress and their adherents in a state of desolation; their army between hope and despair; their generals resigning. Provisions cannot be had. Paper money depreciated; farmers refuse to accept it. Arbitrary conduct of the New York Assembly. Victories of the King's fleet in the West Indies. Wishes the friends of Government in Canada were more active. The doings of spies bringing word from Canada. Hopes of word soon of what is to be done.

George Smyth (address of receiver not given). Is sending off his son Tom as express; he has received instructions what to do at Fort Edward. He has all the news sent for except some for which the messenger is detained. The letters to be opened by the person to whom they are addressed.

George Smyth to James O'Neill (?) (address of receiver not given). Desires that he may assist Tom and his companions on the journey. Has asked General Clinton for a pass to Canada for himself and family, under the plea that large sums are due him there by absconding Tories.

"Hudibras" (George Smyth). Intelligence respecting Washington and his army; the army almost famished; plan to deliver Washington to the British frustrated. Lord Stirling tried to surprise the fort on Stratton (Staten ?) Island, but missed; his men plundering are taken prisoners. Skirmish at the White Plains; rebel losses. State of Fort Stanwix. Attack by d'Estaing on Savannah; his repulse; he embarks for the West Indies. Various expeditions. Drowning of a party sent to attack Long Island. Wheat $70 a bushel in the Jerseys.

Colonel Jacob Klock, to Colonel Vischer. Has been ordered to keep guard at the forts and posts. Orders a guard for Sacondago and scouting parties. Scouting parties for Canada.

Resolutions of Congress respecting the raising of a revenue.

James O'Neill to Sir John Johnson (?) Description of his route in the Colonies on a scout. Arrival at Palmer's-town; sends off to Saratoga and Albany. Intelligence received from Hudibras (George Smyth) is forwarded. Young Smyth could not proceed being done out. Has been reinforced by three well armed loyalists. Perry's
loyal conduct. The people tired of the war. Disturbances on account of provisions. Distribution of troops.

April 5, Colonel Jacob Klock to Colonel Frederick Fisher, Caughnawaga. News that his men had killed five of the enemy. The enemy at Remer Snyder's Bush have carried off prisoners; they were pursued but the chase abandoned for want of slow-shoes.

April 5, New York. Particulars of the victory of Rodney off Finisterre on the 8th of January.

April 6, St. John's. Enoch Mallery's deposition against Ephraim Happens, for threats against Sutherland.

April 7, St. John's. Augustus Hard and Uriah Curtis; declaration as to desertion by French Canadians whilst on a scout.


April 20, Carleton Island. A. P. Fraser to General Haldimand. Sending information brought by Lieut. Crawford from the Mohawk: Provisions and ammunition sent to Fort Stanwix during the winter. Two regiments on the march up the Mohawk, to reinforce Fort Stanwix, &c. 500 men to be raised by bounty in Albany and Tryon Counties. Rangers and scouts to be picked out. Washington's army in Jersey; provisions scarce. 600 rebels burned the fort at the Highlands and marched into New York. Attack and repulse of Lord Stirling; burning of Elizabethtown by Clinton; rebel attacks on Prevost in Georgia; their losses; defeat of d'Estaing; he has gone to France.

April 21, Albany. "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to the same. Sending report of Rodney's victory over the Spaniards. Arbuthnot's fleet preparing to attack Charlestown. Report from New York that it had been taken. Is preparing a grand scheme, for particulars of which he refers to previous letters of Hudibras.

April 28, Albany. Same to the same. Report from New York of the capture of Charleston; death of Lincoln and disappearance of Gates. Daily incursions into the Jerseys; poor condition of Washington's troops; wishes he was in Canada.

May 1, Poughkeepsie. Copy of the New York Journal and General Advertiser, containing extracts from late London and other papers, with news of the war.

May 15, Caughnawaga. F. Fisher to Brigadier Ten Broeck. Their bad position; the enemy under Sir John Johnson expected, and numbers of near neighbours have joined the enemy.

May 17, Johnstown. Same. Calling a council of war. Report of its proceedings; resolved to disband the regiment for reasons given.

May 21, Niagara. Intelligence brought by Montour and party from Reading, near Pennsylvania, where they burned houses and mills, killed cattle, and took prisoners scalps, &c. Sullivan, going to the Carolinas, killed; his men routed and Charleston taken. 8,000 French troops arrived in New York. Washington's critical position; resignation of officers and desertion of men. Depreciation of money; scarcity of flour.

Intelligence brought in by three loyalists from Albany with note from Colonel Mason Bolton that he does not credit half the news. Page 227

Jacob Bailey. He has received news from Congress of the expected arrival of the French fleet. A battle at New York; the land almost clear of British tyrants. Formidable army coming to Canada. Desires information from Canada by bearer. 229

Captain Boyd of the Continentals reports an action at Camden. Defeat of Stanwix by Phillips in Virginia. Rebels to the southward reinforced. Reduction in the Pennsylvania forces, owing to mutiny and to number discharged. 301

Major Carleton to General Haldimand. Has sent out to ascertain the movements of scouts. The vigilance of the Canadians in hiding them. Capture of Benjamin Heivelin. Escape of two rebel prisoners. 230

Examination of Sergeant Lytle respecting the transactions at Fort Stanwix from the 10th of May to the 22nd, when he deserted with 31 men of the garrison, with a journal of their proceedings after leaving; the shooting of some of the party by Indians and disposal of some of the rest. Description of Fort Stanwix, &c. 216

Intelligence by Mr. Peters. Clinton must leave soon or be made a prisoner. St. John's evacuated. Washington will be on Lake Champlain by 6th July. Paul Jones with other privateers in the St. Lawrence. Clinton defeated at Charlestown; his messenger with dispatches to Lord North seized. Ireland ready to join France for the invasion of England. Canada ready to join the sons of liberty. 233

Information by Philip Lansing from Saratoga. Conaly, a messenger from New York, forwarded to Hawking, a loyalist, where he is seized by three rebels; informs on him (Lansing), who was obliged to give bail. On Muffet's application, gets news from Albany; Muffet pursued escapes, but a letter is found in his pack implicating him (Lansing). 235

Christopher Ripperley. Details of his journey from the camp at Livingston Manor to Quebec. 238

August 4, Quebec. Thomas Fraser's intelligence. Arrival of French fleet and troops at Rhode Island; yellow fever raging. Reports that the fleet is taken. Skirmish in the Jerseys and retreat of the rebels. Indian attacks on Schoharie. Arrival of Continentals at Schenectady. Two redoubts taken by the British at the Highlands. 243

Justus Sherwood to Brigadier Powell. Is sending off Samuel Sherwood with letter to Hawking. Fraser reports that Ethan Allen has raised men for Government if Congress refuses the claims of Vermont. Proposes a flag of truce should be sent under pretence of public business, so that the General's proposals might be communicated to Allen. Proposes to carry off Chittenden, Bailey and Major Ebenezer Allen; the rest could be got over by means suggested. W. Marsh and Thomas Frazer would be good men to employ. Major McAlpin's men consider themselves freed by his death. Is Lieutenant W. Fraser at Yamaska to be considered commanding officer of the corps? 247

Same to Hawkins. The leading men will be bountifully rewarded if they bring back the people of Vermont. The inhabitants secured in their property, and Vermont recognized. The strictest secrecy enjoined. 248
1780.
August — Lieutenant Thomas Fraser's report of his scout. Rebels building a blockhouse in Palmer's-town, from which they are to scout. Friends of Government wish the building stopped. Great crop of wheat. Men being raised for Government. Page 250

August 30,
St. John's.
Joseph Beaty's intelligence. Had induced men to come to the Province, but were stopped by the rebels. Arrival of French at Rhode Island. Admiral Graves, with 10,000 troops, gone there, compelling Washington to retreat. Brant has burned Schoharie, Cherry Valley, &c., and carried off prisoners. Rebel conspiracy to kill Brant. 251

August 30,
Quebec.
Eben. Jessup to Brigadier Powell. Has received a letter from near Albany and four men. Letter states that the rebels are building a blockhouse at Palmer's-town. Scouts sent out from Fort Edward and Stillwater. Schuyler and the Governor at Albany raising men for the west. Description of localities.

September 2,
St. John's.
Thomas Loveless. Intelligence brought from Saratoga. Building of fort at Palmer's-town. Reported defeat of Washington; one-fourth of the militia to the north of Albany called out to reinforce them, others to protect the blockhouse. Arrival of 6 French ships of war at Rhode Island.

September 6,
St. John's.
Campbell's intelligence concerning the defeat of Washington at Kingsbridge.

September 8,
St. John's.
Intelligence brought by Captain Ruyter and Lieutenant Parrot. Arrival of French fleet. 36 ships at Rhode Island. 8,000 British troops gone there from New York. Washington's army at the Highlands.

September 15,
Quebec.
Deposition of Otto Robicheaux and Simon Doucet respecting the capture of the "Julia" by the "Flying Fish" from Boston. 260

September 17,
Wialooon.
Lieutenant William Johnson to Colonel Johnson. Their attacks on the fort on the Chilloskewagie, on Fort Jenkins, &c. They attack and defeat a body of the enemy; return of casualties. 262

September 23,
St. John's.

September 23,
St. John's.
Intelligence. Return of Peter Taylor with two conventioners and three loyalists. Major Whitcomb at Haverhill; new road nearly finished to Missisquoi Bay; another road from Pittsford to Newburgh on the Connecticut. Distribution of men and position of blockhouses. Report from Fishkill that the Carolinas and Georgia had submitted to Cornwallis. Two rebel spies living on the St. Lawrence below Montreal. Names of individuals arriving. 271

September 24.
Intelligence of the movements of the opposing forces in and about New York.

September 30.
“Hudibras” (George Smyth) to Sir John Johnson. Recommending the bearer. The delay in the sending of the flag leads to doubts as to the reception of the loyalists. Entreats that young Hudibras should not be allowed to come down again. 270

November 30.
Same to General Haldimand. Reports the defeat near Camden of Gates, Smallwood, Stevens, Creswell and Dekalb, by Cornwallis. Arrival of Rodney. Admiral Graves at Point Judah; the French blockaded; Washington at Hartford to consult with French admiral and return. Arnold's scheme to deliver up West Point. Capture and execution of British officer.
(André) and escape of Arnold. Canadian and Indian emissaries to the disaffected.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

October 3, St. John’s.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

October 10, Charlestown, N. H.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

October 11, Halfmoon.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

October 15, Schenectady.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

October — St. John’s.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

November 23, Schenectady.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

November 29, Schenectady.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

December 4, Niagara.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.

No date.

Intelligence. Arrival of Canadians from the Colonies; were captured on 18th September, 1777, their subsequent imprisonment and escape. Loosey overhears a letter read by Schuyler from General Gates, in which is stated the defeat of the latter by Cornwallis; confirmed by other statements. Return of Washington to West Point. Sir Henry Clinton expected up the river. French fleet blockaded at Rhode Island; rioting among the troops at Fishkill; plot by part of the garrison to blow up Fort Stanwix. Brant at Cherry Valley. New York ordered by Congress to raise a levy. All the women whose husbands have left the country to go to the British line, with all their children, under twelve.
List of French names on a scrap of a letter. Page 296
Jean, fils de petit le sauveur to Jean Boucher, St. Charles (in French). A private note.
Roger Stevens reports that he was told of British troops at Ticonderoga (2,000 to 6,000) fortifying the place. Message from the British General sending back prisoners to Vermont, and regretting the death of a sergeant. Stark reports to the Governor of Vermont that a large body was burning all before it and asking that troops be sent to cut off its retreat; request refused. Reported arrival of gold and silver from France. Sanguine expectations of the rebels.

February 14, Daniel West’s intelligence, sent by Pritchard.

February 14, Q—n to Hudibras. Instructions for the guidance of secret agents in obtaining news.

February 14, “Toby” to Sir John Johnson. News of Albany; measures preparing by the Assembly; the independence of Vermont to be given. Difficulty in raising men. Van Schaick’s regiment ordered to West Point. Schenactady; the force there, at Fort Edward and Saratoga. Inhabitants rising against taxes and raising of men. Arnold committing devastation to the southward. An easy blow might be struck.

March 3, David Crowfoot to Justus Sherwood. (Forwarded by Sherwood who explains why he sent Crowfoot to Allen). Crowfoot reports that he saw Merwin at Arlington and Hard, to whom he showed the letter to Allen. Allen willing to receive it but would not see Crowfoot. He engaged to keep his promises to Sherwood, and that he and the people were tired of the war. Merwin sends word that the people are tired of the war, and wished no more fighting. Sherwood’s doubts as to Allen’s sincerity.

March 10, Samuel Sherwood’s intelligence. Only two regiments from West Point northward at 14 posts on the frontier, the names of which are given. Exactions on the inhabitants; representation made to the Assembly at Albany. Message from Boston to Albany that no more are to be put to death for loyalty. Refusal in Connecticut, &c., to do duty or pay taxes, &c. Investigation of the conduct of the Commissary of New York for allowing wheat to pass to the King’s army; shows Governor Clinton’s permit. Defeat of Arnold by the rebels in Maryland. The French blocked up at Rhode Island. Flags sent out from Connecticut and Vermont.

March 18, Intelligence received by Sir John Johnson of an expedition against Canada. Tarlton defeated in Georgia by Williams.

April 20, Anonymous intelligence, with details of the state of affairs at Fort Stanwix, the Mohawk River, Schenectady, Albany, and Washington's camp, with southern, eastern, Vermont, Saratoga and general news, Fort Edward evacuated.

April 23, News from Captain Johnston and Lieut. Johnston. A prisoner taken by the Senecas says, that Clark lately arrived at Fort Pitt was to go to the Ohio; many rebel officers resigned and 500 men deserted; gives also old reports. Rebels preparing for an expedition against the Indians; boats building at Fort Pitt &c.

May 9, Albany. "Hudibras" (George Smyth) to General Haldimand. Was obliged to hide when instructions came, Urges striking a decisive blow at Albany, which many would join. Hand bills would do wonders and McFarson would raise the well affected.

May 10, Sandusky. Joseph Brant to Captain Isidore Chesne and Elliot. Reported advance of rebels to attack Sandusky. Not certain till his own spies return; rum wanted. Shawanese want ammunition, and men to assist them against the rebels. Word may be sent to Major DePeyster.

May 12, Niagara. Examination of John Brant and John Minks, prisoners from the New York Continentals. Troops in Fort Stanwix; scarcity of provisions; ordnance. No preparations at Albany; troops scattered in small forts &c.

May 15, Cambridge. Declaration of the inhabitants of Hoosick, Shorticook, Cambridge, Saratoga, Upper White Creek, Black Creek, Granville, Skeneborough, Greenfield, Kingsborough, and Little Hoosick met in convention, that they have resolved to separate from New York, with reasons for the resolution.

May 20, St. John's. Thomas Johnson to Wallace (at Coss). Has obtained liberty for two men to come to the lake, who will be well treated, and taken on board with the things he has sent for.

May 20, Sandusky. Captain Isidore Chesne to Major DePeyster (in French). Respecting dealings with the Indians; the Huron village wants help, and the other tribes will be sending for ammunition, &c. Indians threatening to leave if they don't get bread and pork. Those arriving from Detroit have neither powder nor ball.

June 3, Intelligence without signature. Reported movements of the British fleet. Prince William reported to be on board the admiral's ship. Admiral Arbuthnot censured for not doing more in the Chesapeake. Colonel Laurens sent over to treat with the French for more help; if unsuccessful to go to England and tender submission. Reported expedition from New York for the Delaware. Cornwallis in North Carolina; Phillips in Virginia. Rapid depreciation of continental currency. Friends to reunion to Great Britain increasing. French gone to West Point. No expedition to the westward. Disturbances in the Spanish American Colonies. Germany, Russia and
Sweden, it is reported, will take part with Great Britain. Friends to Government in Vermont joined the Allens and Grants to bring about a reunion. Vote for neutrality dependent on those east of the Connecticut. The common people would gladly accept terms. Titles held from New York should be respected and settled by Commissioners.

June 10, Philadelphia. Military commission issued by the State of Pennsylvania to Patrick Hunter.


June 22, Three Rivers. Thomas Johnson to W. Marsh. His disagreeable situation and anxiety to return home. Has no hope of being exchanged.

June 25, St. John's. Eliphalet Caswell's declaration. His reasons for desertion. The small number of Washington's force at New Windsor and West Point. Distress of the troops. William Smith, a fellow deserter, gives substantially the same account.

June 28. Jesse Brown. Reports that the Oneidas have taken two of Sir John Johnson's men, and with 6 white men have engaged to intercept the British secret scouts and to scout all summer.

June 30. Anonymous to General Haldimand. The Assembly at Vermont have appointed Dr. Fay, Ira Allen and Woodward to go to Congress. Negotiations for a truce with Canada called in question by Vermont Assembly. Is anxious about movements in Canada so that friends in the Colonies may save their effects.

July 1, Ranger's Barracks. Captain Walter Butler to Brigadier Powell, sending rebel newspapers brought by Sergeant Hants, who had delivered letters to the person he was directed to, who said that Colonel Ira Allen, with the people of Bennington, had revolted from the rest of the rebel garrison encamped at Herkimer. No magazines formed for summer campaign and supplies scanty; provisions taken from the farmers by force.

July 6, Albany. T. S. (Thomas Smyth?) to his father. That he is in prison on the information of Daniel Huston. The State of Vermont sent word to the commissioners to free him, but they refuse till his father try.

July 6, Albany. Mrs. Smyth to Dr. Smyth. Is happy to hear of his safe arrival; their son's imprisonment. Respecting his books and other articles left behind. An exchange of prisoners to take place; urges him to get a flag of truce sent in.

July 6, Albany. Shames. Intelligence, troops sent to guard the frontier ordered to Peekskill. Distribution of troops on the Mohawk, &c. French troops are at Peekskill. Attack on New York expected. Schuyler has contracted for 1,000 boats for use of the French. General Hanks to take command of the frontiers. French fleet at Rhode Island; British fleet at Gardner's Bay. Loyalists ordered to the east of the Hudson; they are plundered by the soldiers.

July 12. Information of John Smith, soldier in the continental artillery. Destruction by fire of Fort Stanwix; removal of garrison to Fort Herkimer; statement of ordnance and men. Rebels preparing to build a fort at Frank's Hill, under the direction of a French engineer. Oneidas reside near Albany; they have brought in three prisoners.

July 14, Detroit. No name. Shawanese scouts discovered the enemy on the Kentucky, in force, preparing to go down the Ohio. Believing they intended to attack the Indian villages, they (the Shawanees) has-
1781.

July 14, St. John's (?) Sergeant Wilson and Fleury French fired on at Chimney Point and Fort Independence. Troops at Saratoga and Albany sent to West Point. Flag from Vermont to be stopped by rebels and papers inspected; movements of rebel scouts. Governor Clinton intends to take General Allen and send him to Poughkeepsie. Latter statement not believed.

July 15, A. McKee to Major DePeyster sending Indian intelligence, When Indians, &c., arrive will move to the lower towns. His arrangements before going to Sandusky, that the Indians should wait his return has been broken through, and he has to collect them again. The necessity for watching the enemy; necessity of supplies till the corn is ready. Suspected spies at the lower villages.

July 20, R. Blackett. Arrival of Major Fay and others, with a flag of truce; they have 35 men at Fort Independence to be exchanged. Provisions wanted by Major Fay for the prisoners and some families. All dispatches, &c. have been sent forward.

July 20, Colonel Barry St. Leger. Sending intelligence brought by Corporal Jackson, Henry Redker and John Lindsay, chiefly consisting of news given by previous scouts, with the addition of the defeat of the French near the White Plains.

July 22, Intelligence received from the prisoners taken by the Indians on the Ohio and Kentucky.

July 23, Joseph Reed, President, at Philadelphia, to Colonel Lochry, Lieutenant of Lancaster County. Insisting that proper accounts shall be rendered for money sent to the frontiers. Satisfaction at the proceedings of the people with respect to Clark's expedition; the good effects anticipated. Testimonials not of so much service to an officer as the discharge of his duty, &c. Injunctions to frugality in public expenses.

July 28, Anonymous to Sir John Johnson. The small number of soldiers between Schenectady and Fort Herkimer. Report spread that the boats are to follow the army to Fishkill to lead to the belief that Washington is to take New York, to prevent reinforcements being sent to Cornwallis. Boats at Albany to reinforce the French if they invade Canada. Oneida Indians keep up a constant scout from Crown Point. Washington never so short as now of men, money and provisions.

August 1, Anonymous to the same. Continentals and French joining Washington at White Plains, to attack New York. The regulars beaten in North and South Carolina. Green has opened communication into Georgia. Cornwallis in Virginia. Men raising for an expedition against Canada. French fleet expected from the West Indies to act against New York. All those suspected to be driven out.

August 1, Commission by the commonwealth of Pennsylvania to Joseph Robinson, as Lieutenant of Rangers. Commission by the same to John Scott, to be Lieutenant of Dragoons.

August 8, S. Brady to Colonel Lochry. Is pleased that he (Lochry) and others are going with Clark. Hopes to meet him at Sandusky. Friendly messages.

August 8, Colonel Lochry to General George R. Clark. Has arrived; neither boats, provisions nor ammunition left; wants instructions. They are 100 strong.
General G. R. Clark to Colonel Lochry. Is sorry at setting out before his arrival, and that they did not join at Wheeling. Arrangements for supplying provisions, &c. 414

Lieutenant Ferguson's account of his scout. On the failure of the attempt to seize Mitchell of Ballstown the party separates. Arrival of the lieutenant, but the others not yet turned up. One Malcomb, living in St. Lawrence suburbs, Montreal, assists the rebels. 417

Lieutenant Tyler's account of his scout. Failure to seize Squire Palmer; discovery of Tyler's party by a small scout whom they had to take prisoners. Reported defeat of rebels at Fort Washington; rebel losses at West Point. 421

General G. R. Clark to Major Cracraft. Instructions respecting stores for Colonel Lochry. 423

Colonel Lochry to General G. R. Clark. Has arrived here; troops in great spirits; have apprehended deserters, and will be after him (Clark) as speedily as possible. 415

Joseph Brant to Captain McKee. Capture of Cracraft; Clark had gone down, and more to follow; men deserting fast. He and the chiefs desire McKee's people to join as fast as possible, and expresses to be sent to the villages to bring in all the Indians to attack Clark. 424

Toconoquos, of Cognowoga (Col. Peters) to a friend in the Colonies. Urging the sending of intelligence which will be well paid for and rewards given. 426

Same to another friend in the Colonies. To the same effect, but not offering money for the information. 427

T. Toconoquos. A letter enclosed in Peters' letter of 24th September, reminding the recipient of the letter of old friendship, &c., and asking for intelligence. 429

Intelligence from Caleb Clossen respecting dispatches for New York; also from Bartholomew Conly, Corporal Crowfoot and Sergeant Wilson. The latter says that his attempt to seize the mail carriers was frustrated; defeat of the rebels at West Point, all the militia in the country ordered there, except a few retained to oppose Butler and Brant. Riot in Vermont on account of men being ordered out. Attack by Myers on Schuyler's house, from which his party took silver plate, &c.; other statements by Gleason and Jerry. Howard and his party attacked and nearly hanged by the rabble in Vermont, but rescued by Chittenden. 431

N. Nefrettas to Colonel Toconoquos (Colonel Peters). Stating that his (Peters') mill and other property had been burned. Thanks for kindness shown to his son in Canada. Medicalfe brought in by scouts. 436

John Peters to Captain Mathews. Enclosing copies of letters he has sent to friends in the Colonies (see pp. 426, 427, 429) explaining who they are, namely, Colonel Asa Porter, Colonel Timothy Beadle and Colonel William Simpson. 439

Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Wait. Warrant appointing Moses Warren to be sergeant in the first company of the Vermont Battalion. 443

Major S. Kingsbery. Orders to Sergeant Moses Warren to proceed on a scout to the northward. 444

Captain D. Forbes to Major General de Riedesel. Sending instructions found on a rebel sergeant captured by Pritchard, after mortally wounding the guide and wounding two others of the rebel
The guide gave the names of Canadians harbouring rebels and information as to Lovell's movements. A party sent to waylay the latter. The service entrusted to Pritchard not impeded by the capture. If the enemy do not come in this moon there will be no expedition this fall. Page 445

October 27, 1781.

John Trueheart to Captain Sherwood. Is ill and in poor place for news. New London and Groton burned and all the cannon and stores in the forts. General Benedict Arnold commanded against the rebels. No positive news of Cornwallis; he is very much crowded. The minds of the Vermonters will be affected by the results to the south. 448

November 11, 1781.

Philip Wickware's information. Contradictory reports respecting Cornwallis and Washington. Arrival of shattered French ships at Boston; no news of the rest of the fleet. Disturbances in Vermont; alarm at the approach of St. Leger; interference by New York, arrest by Van Renselaer of Fairbanks and Tonere; their escape; pursuit by Van Renselaer; collision with a wrong party. Chittenden, when he has driven off the King's troops, will subdue all the Yorkers. 450

No date.

Forms of enlistment; receipt for bounty money and oath of allegiance to the United States by recruits in the Rangers of Pennsylvania. 453

Information (in French) of the arrival of Jean Goulet and Noël Bélanger, Jean Baptiste Labonté and three others from the rebels; their reception by Laurent Lafontaine and proceedings. 454

Information (in French) against Porlier, the curé, in speaking to the habitants and sheltering rebel sympathisers, &c. 456

Information (in French) of the knowledge and assistance given by the habitants of Saleraye (St. Laurent?) to the rebels. 458

R. Blackett. Enclosing a letter from Dr. Hopkins. 460

Anonymous information of the movements of Cornwallis. 461

Anonymous, giving a list of Yorkers and of Vermont Whigs. 464

Instructions to a person (no name given) employed to obtain intelligence from the Colonies. 466

Intelligence in answer to the question, whether the inhabitants of that part of the New Hampshire grants, so-called, can be prevailed on to renounce their present Republican government and embrace a better one and different protection. 469

Thomas Johnson to W. Marsh. Is anxious to get home. Denies Wing's charges; Wing owes his liberty to his (Johnson's) efforts. 472

Samuel Rose. Being sent on a scout, was taken prisoner on his return and kept in irons. The movements of the Vermont people with respect to re-union. 474

Thomas Sherwood. Dispatches delivered. Militia ordered home by Stark in the belief that there would be no expedition from Canada. Reported landing of British troops at Crown Point and a fleet on the lake. Favourable reports as to Cornwallis. Washington about to withdraw; conflicting accounts as to British troops, &c. 476

Wm. Campbell. The state of the garrisons of Castleton and Pittsford. At a meeting at Kingsbury to elect officers for the State of Vermont, they decline to do so, as they are nearly all loyalists. 478
Captain Breakenridge. Reports the scarcity of powder and lead in Vermont.

State of feeling in Vermont to oppose the claims of New York, &c.

List of parties sent to the Colonies.

Major Wright to Justus Sherwood. The distracted state of the authorities of Vermont. The dissensions between Vermont and New Hampshire have led to bloodshed.

Dr. Smyth's son to his father. Giving an account of a deserter held a prisoner in Albany.

Lieutenant Parrot's account of his scout. His attack on Younglove's house; death of Younglove; capture of prisoners, whom he was obliged to leave on account of the hot pursuit.

Address (in French) from the inhabitants of Vincennes, Kas-kaskias, Vermilion, &c., that they will receive only the troops of the King of France.

"Hudibras" (George Smyth) description of the garrison of Fort Stanwix, Johnstown, Schenectady, Saratoga, &c.

Account of the state of feeling in Vermont. The spirit of rebellion rules in the populace.

Oath of allegiance to the State of New York.

Copy of Continental Journal with correspondence and war news.

Anonymous information of the proceedings of the Vermont deputation to Congress, its reception, &c.

Tanner to Captain Sherwood. Believes a treacherous plan is laid to deceive. Chamberlain confined and many threatened.

W. H. (William Hatton) to G. S. (George Smyth). Rebels deceiving for the purpose of putting off till their ally can recover the blow.

John Cross to George Smyth. His conversation with Judge Taplin; Colonel Lovel gives information of the treachery of Johnston, who keeps Bailey informed of the movements of scouts.

Joseph White to the same. Account of the attempt to capture Bailey; the information given by Lovel to Cross confirmed.

George Smyth to Captain Mathews. Sutherland's party discovered by the rebels and obliged to retreat, leaving behind two confidential men. The Oneidas, since the late murders, are not allowed by the rebels to scout without white men. British Indians from Oswego and Niagara harassing the country. Scarcity of provisions, &c., since the defeat of the French. General Allen willing to have a private interview with Haldimand. Doubts about Cross and White, whose reports are forwarded. Remarks on Wright's conversation with General Allen; the latter believes Vermont would become a British Government in three weeks if an army were sent to the frontier. Will detain Lansing to carry letters to Allen.

Sundry papers belonging to Jeremiah Schnyder, a captain of militia of the rebels, sent down prisoner from the upper posts.
papers consist chiefly of deeds, commissions, lists of militia, besides a few letters. Pages 557 to 594, 600 to 602


CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO REBEL PRISONERS.

1778—1783.

B. 183.

June 27, Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners at Quebec, showing their names and rank, the towns and provinces to which they belong, and the places where and dates when they were taken. The return is signed by Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners.

Page 1

A return with similar details of prisoners brought to Quebec on the 10th of July.

The same of those brought to Quebec on the 4th of July.

July 20, Quebec.

Return of prisoners taken up on suspicion of having been in arms with the rebels.

July 25, Quebec.

Petition from John Nations to be set at liberty and allowed to go to New York.

August 22.

Petition of Joshua Burgess, a prisoner, to have his case examined, as he desires to remain in Canada and to work at his trade.

November 15, Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec this date.

November 18, Quebec.

Prisoners taken at Cherry Valley returned for an equal number of loyalists.

November 30, Quebec.

Petition of David Weir, a suspected prisoner, praying to be released.

December 6, Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec, this date.

December 24, Quebec.

Account by Richard Murray for disbursements on account of the rebel prisoners.

No date.

Memorial of Edward Raymond, a prisoner, protesting his loyalty, praying for an inquiry into his case, or that at least he may be granted liberty on his parole.

1779.

April 13, Quebec.

Petition of prisoners in the provost who had been taken from the Grants, near Crown Point, praying to be released.

May 27, Montreal.

William Jones to Richard Murray. Most of the prisoners under his charge are rebels. It would be impossible to separate the different allowances. Sends account for disbursements, which he asks to be laid before the General. Did not expect so long a delay in settling these accounts, which had been sent to Captain Foy twelve months ago.

June 24, Quebec.

Account of disbursements for rebel prisoners from 25th December, 1778, to date.

July 4.

Petition of David Stuart, imprisoned for desertion, praying to be admitted to serve in His Majesty's naval service.
Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec by the store ship "Eagle," with details respecting each prisoner. Page 36
List of rebel prisoners, with details. 33

Petition of James Britton and Michael Carrol, praying to be released. 37

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date by the ship "Howe." 39

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date. 40

Return of rebel prisoners to be put on board the victuallers. 41

Petition of Gideon Brownson and others, to be released and sent to New York. 42

Petition of Jona (or John) Maynard, praying to be sent to Halifax or New York, so that he may have an opportunity of being exchanged. 43

Return of rebel prisoners in Fort Chambly, with details. A note says: "There is besides, a woman with five children, the wife and sons of George Baker." By the list, Baker belonged to Fort Pitt, and was taken on the Ohio. 44, 45

Account of expenses paid by Richard Murray, for the rebel prisoners from the 25th of June, 1779, to date. 46
The account current follows. 48

Return of prisoners brought to Quebec. 49

Petition of Nathan Noyes, addressed to Mathews. Prays him to bring his case before the General, to have an investigation made so that he may be set at liberty, when he would be willing to serve in Rogers' corps. 50

Return of rebel prisoners who wish to go to Maul Bay (Mal Baie, now Murray Bay). 51

Return of prisoners taken and brought into Niagara, with those killed by the Six Nations of the department of Guy Johnson, from the 1st of April to date. 52
Richard Murray's account of expenses for rebel prisoners from 25th December, 1778, to date. 53
Account current follows. 58

Return of prisoners taken on board the rebel privateer "Harlequin" by His Majesty's ship "Hind," and landed at Quebec. 59
Return of prisoners, &c., from the Colonies in the month of June, signed by William Monsell, Captain in the 29th Regiment. 62
Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this date. 63

Petition from James Hough, praying to be removed to Machiche to join his family. 64
Return of refugees from the Colonies in the month of July, 1780. 65

Petition of Ephraim Kippin, praying that he may be brought to trial. 69
Return of rebel officers in the provost taken on board privateers. 70

Form of parole for rebel officers. 71
1780. August 30, Quebec. Parole given by rebel officers taken on board privateers. Page 72

August — Quebec.

September 3, St. John's. Return of rebel officers sent from Quebec to New York on their parole, from August, 1776, to July, 1780. 66

September 11, Quebec. Return of persons arrived from the Colonies in the month of August. 74

Mathews to Stanfield, Three Rivers. His complaints referred to Captain T'viss, who explains that so far back as February last he had applied for leave to cut timber on Government land, on certain conditions he was to propose, but never did. 76

Quebec. August. Return of rebel officers sent from Quebec to New York on their parole, from August, 1776, to July, 1780. 66

Quebec. September 3, Return of persons arrived from the Colonies in the month of St. John's. 74

September 11, Quebec. September 11, Mathews to Stanfield, Three Rivers. His complaints referred to Captain T'viss, who explains that so far back as February last he had applied for leave to cut timber on Government land, on certain conditions he was to propose, but never did. 76

John Campbell to Haldimand. His Excellency's refusal to advance money on the ground that that already advanced to prisoners had not been repaid to the British officers, which is contrary to his knowledge, as the latter had never had any difficulty in getting money. Cannot have his bills negotiated, although allowed. The impossibility of him being exchanged for Lieutenant Governor Hamilton. The difference between his case and that of Hamilton stated at great length. He represents that had he been allowed last spring to go into his own State on parole, some of the King's friends, now prisoners, would have been exchanged for him. From the long delay necessary for the ordinary negotiation of an exchange, he proposes to go to Virginia himself, under any regulations that might be made, to arrange for the exchange of all Virginian prisoners. 79

Quebec. October 20, Fort Chambly. Return of prisoners in the Province of Quebec. 87

Quebec. October 20, 1779. List of rebel prisoners in and near Montreal. 92

Quebec. October 30, Montreal. List of prisoners brought to Montreal. 98

Quebec. October 31, Montreal. George Law to Mathews. That he had secured homes for a number of boys brought in as prisoners, where they were happy and costing the Government nothing. One of Rogers' officers has, however, managed to enlist them, so that there are more useless people to feed, clothe and pay, the boys being mere children, unfit for service. There are still six or seven boys under sixteen in prison, who would gladly hire out or go to learn trades. What shall he do with them? If they are liable to be enlisted as soon as they are clothed, nobody can be got to take them. 99

Quebec. November 13, Montreal. Petition from Gideon Brownson and other prisoners, praying that they may be billeted in town. 77

Quebec. November 23, On board the "St. Peter." Petition from Josiah Leech for himself and other American officers, prisoners on board the "St. Peter," praying that they may be exchanged for British officers here on parole from Boston. 101

Quebec. November 30, Montreal. Copy of a parole given by rebel officers prisoners. 103

Quebec. December 1, St. John's. Thomas Chandler to Richard Murray. In want of wood. St. Leger has treated him severely and intends to send him prisoner to Quebec, although he has done everything in his power for the service. Acknowledges the receipt of two bales of blankets. 104

Quebec. December 4, Montreal. Mathews to Law. Prisoners who from youth or other objections are unfit to carry arms, are not to be permitted to enlist, and those already engaged for Major Rogers are to be returned if of this description. His Excellency approves of the course adopted with respect to the other boys. 105

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
52 Victoria. Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) A. 1889

1780. December 19, Montreal. James Gordon to Law. That the fears of himself and other prisoners that they would suffer during the severe winter have been realized. They have been bountifully supplied, but their wants are greater than they could expect Government to supply, as they arrived totally destitute of clothing, &c. Gives details of several cases; the depression caused by their circumstances frequently makes a slight attack of illness prove fatal. There is, therefore, every probability that many must lose their lives before spring. Does not complain on his own account, as he is as comfortable as he could expect to be, but he would like to cross the lake (Champlain) to get supplies for other suffering prisoners. Page 106

December 24, Quebec. Account current of Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners. 110

December 25, Montreal. George Law to Mathews. Is afraid that the prisoners give more trouble than half the army. Sends Gordon's letter for the consideration of His Excellency. To suppress it if improper after the answers before given. He does the best he can for this Lazarus-like corporation. Gives an excellent character of Gordon. 111

December 28, Quebec. Mathews to Campbell. Rebel prisoners at Chambly. His Excellency cannot allow him to go to Virginia either on public or private business. The order on the Treasury of Virginia has been forwarded to be handed to him. The treatment of Hamilton by the titular governor and council of Virginia has been so barbarous that His Excellency will not set at liberty any prisoners from that State till Hamilton is liberated; he (Campbell) and others are indebted to His Excellency's humanity for not suffering retaliation. The conduct of the Virginians "is now become so obnoxious that the allies of America, our natural enemy, and the perjured vagrants of St. Vincennes will not act with them in the field." Major Lernoult, who commanded at Detroit, will be called on for a justification from himself, as well as every officer under his command, against an accusation of cruelty or severity towards any prisoner of whatever name, rank or quality. 114

No date. Memorial of prisoners praying to be sent to their homes. 116

Memorial of rebel officers, prisoners, praying for relief in captivity, signed by Joshua Blake, James Gordon and others. 117

Petition of Peter Knudson, praying for the remission of a fine imposed for an affray with an inhabitant of Quebec. In the body of the petition the name is "Notson," signature "Knudson," endorsement "Norton." 119

1781. January 9, Fort Chambly. John Campbell to Mathews. A long argumentative letter criticising the statements of the treatment received by Hamilton, and defending himself against personal charges. 121

A letter, apparently enclosed, from Campbell to Lernoult follows, dated at Niagara, 3 December, 1779. 134

January 12, Quebec. Mathews to Law. His Excellency had in agitation means to comply with Mr. Gordon's request, Colonel Stacey has been liberated on parole, &c. 135

February 27, Quebec. Richard Murray. Reports that prisoners escaped from His Majesty's vessels lying at Patrick's Hole, gave as their reason their uncomfortable state on board. Has had the ships visited and the prisoners on board questioned, who only make a trifling complaint about the spruce beer. The ships are warm, comfortable and properly fitted. 137

April 23, Montreal. Return of prisoners sent from Niagara to Montreal. 138

Haldimand Collection. B. 183
1781.
May 15,
Quebec.
May 29,
Quebec.
June 21,
St. Francis.
June 24,
Quebec.

Names of the prisoners who have escaped from the "Can-
ceaux." Page 139

May 15,
Quebec.

Peter Jesper, under sentence of death, prays for a reprieve. On
the petition is a note "reprieved." 140

June 21,
St. Francis.

Petition of William Scudder, a rebel prisoner, for release on
parole on account of his health. 143

June 24,
Quebec.

Account current of Richard Murray, commissary of prisoners. 145

Abstract of disbursements follows. 146

June —
St. John's.

Form of parole to be taken by prisoners. 148

July 4,
Quebec.

Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec this day. 149

July 16,
Quebec.

Petition of Daniel Ramsay and Epinetus White, praying to be
liberated on parole. 150

July 18,
Montreal.

James Gordon to Law. Again urges the request on the part of
the prisoners that he be allowed to go to the Colonies to look for
the relief they so greatly require. 153

July 18,
Montreal.

William Stacey to Mathews. Praying him to use his influence
with the General to obtain permission for him (Stacey) to visit his
family on parole. 156

July 19,
Montreal.

George Law to the same. Has made a return to Brigadier Mac-
lean of the women and children prisoners in the district. There
are some old men unfit to bear arms, some so old that they have
lost all their faculties, except the power of eating the King's pro-
visions and wearing out clothes; most of these were brought in by
the savages. Encloses letters from Gordon and Stacey. Ellis will
give £500 as security for Gordon's return. Stacey's irreproachable
conduct. What has been advanced him, which he promises to
repay. The illness of three of the officers, prisoners. 158

July 23,
Quebec.

Mathews to Law. Cannot comply with the request of Gordon
and Stacey, owing to abuses by other officers of similar indulgences.
They may draw for money, the only way by which the British
officers who are prisoners are supplied, very heavy bills being
drawn and honoured, especially those of Hamilton, who was
charged exorbitantly for everything, his bills being drawn at 14
paper dollars for one, the exchange being 40 to 70. Large sums
have been advanced to the prisoners, but no notice was taken
of them by Congress when the accounts were sent. On this
account only provisions will hereafter be supplied to the prisoners.
Letters to their friends for money shall be carefully forwarded. 160

July 31,
Three Rivers.

James Gordon to Haldimand. Is anxious to know the cause of
the sudden change in his situation, which has made him very
uneasy. States the circumstances under which he was arrested,
and expresses his entire innocence of anything that could have
led to it, nor has he been guilty of the least infraction of his
parole. 163

This was enclosed in a letter to Mathews, which follows. 167

July —
Quebec.

Letter from rebel officers to Charles Thompson, Secretary of the
Congress, representing their situation, and that till now they
have received food, clothing, &c., but that it is now intimated only
provisions are to be issued to them; praying Congress to take
measures for their relief. (There is no date; for that on margin see p. 160.)

August 2, Quebec.
Mathews to Gordon. That the cause of the withdrawal of the privileges of parole was the receipt of reports from the Colonies of his violation of its terms. His Excellency has endeavoured to alleviate the condition of the prisoners, but cannot risk the consequences of the abuse of indulgences.

August 4, Quebec.
Gordon to Mathews. That his conduct has been misrepresented. Hopes to be exchanged for Mr. Stuart, missionary at the Mohawk River, and discusses the point at some length.

August 9, Quebec.
Mathews to Thomas Johnson. That letters for Glasgow shall be forwarded. The refusal to allow him to go on parole is in accordance with the rule laid down. The only exception was the case of Chipman, liberated by Major Carleton on his own responsibility, but the ungrateful return made has not encouraged any relaxation of the rule.

August 9, Quebec.
Same to Captain Hood. That his request for an exchange for Dr. Smyth's son cannot be granted, His Excellency having determined to adhere to Carleton's resolution to enter into no agreement after the gross violation of public faith by Congress in the affair of the Cedars, of the Convention and other instances of less importance. His Excellency has granted the privilege of parole where it could with propriety be exercised.

August 14, Quebec.
Petition by William Williams praying for an examination, and stating his services, &c.

August 19, Quebec.
Return of rebel prisoners brought to Quebec on this day.

August 22, Quebec.
Petition from Peter Jasper (Jesper in another petition) praying that the wages due him may be paid, and that he may be granted other relief.

September 20, Quebec.
Mathews to Gordon. Sends a memorandum received from Montreal, that he may read and sign, as he has before expressed his desire to have some mode established of getting money for the prisoners. Any proposal he has to make shall be forwarded with the memorial.

September 22, Quebec.
Same to Lieut. Grasse. The prisoners under his charge are to be halted at the first place where there are troops, put in close confinement, supplied with provisions, &c., and to wait there for further orders, reporting to Colonel St. Leger his halting place, &c.

September 22, Quebec.
James Gordon to Mathews. Sends as desired his sentiments respecting the prisoners in this Province to General George Clinton. Believes that an application to the Executive of the State of New York would be more immediately successful than one by the circuitous mode of applying to Congress, although that should also be employed. Asks if an application to be sent to New York would be successful. If not exchanged there he would at least have a better opportunity of hearing from his family. There are some other prisoners from the State of New York who would like also to go to New York.

The letter to Clinton follows.

September 29, Quebec.
Mathews to Grasse. He is on receipt of this to proceed with Brownson and other prisoners to St. John's as previously ordered.

October 5, St. John's.
Form of parole, not signed.
October 7, 1781.
John Boyd, a prisoner on parole. Praying that he may be allowed to return to his home on parole till exchanged. Page 189

October 15, 1781.
George Law to Brigadier Speth. Owing to the bad conduct of prisoners at Coteau du Lac, asks that additional troops be sent up to prevent mischief. 191

November 16, 1781.
Names of prisoners sent by the "Pandora" to New York, from the letter of marque "London." 192

November 26, 1781.
Petition of Reuben Middleton, sentenced to imprisonment and to pay a fine; the latter he cannot do, but offers to enlist in Sir John Johnson's corps. 193

November 28, 1781.
Return of rebel prisoners sent to Montreal from Niagara. 194

December 8, 1781.
Mathews to Murray. Sends temporary warrant for £600. The unreasonable charge by Mrs. Prentice for the board of a French officer (Ray, aide-de-camp to LaBalme, see p. 197). Although $1 a day is high, the board may be paid for at that rate. All accounts are to be prepared to be laid before a committee. 196

December 24, 1781.
Richard Murray's account current for disbursements for rebel prisoners, from 25th June, 1778, to date. 198

January 12, 1782.
Petition of rebel prisoners for leave to return to their former homes. 199

January 13, 1782.
Parole of Christian Banter and Henry Banter, two prisoners sent to Orleans (Island of ?). 201

February 10, 1782.
Return of prisoners now in the provost prison. 202

February 26, 1782.
Michel Hamel (in French). Charging Pillon, father and son, Joseph Dufort and a man named Pritchard with having induced him to furnish them with necessaries for their journey; had led him to give information to Pillon by letter of the expedition under Powell or Major Carleton. He had also given Pillon a musket. The letter he wrote to Pillon was copied from one written by Pritchard to be sent to an American General. The letter was no sooner sent off than he repented and forbade Pritchard to come to his house. When he heard of Dufort's capture he knew that he himself was watched, but he did not try to escape. Some days after he heard that Dufort was taken, he went to du Calvet's house for the first time, who said he was sorry for Dufort, but knew nothing about his affairs. Dufort, however, had told him (Hamel) in the presence of Pritchard, that he was to inform the Americans he (du Calvet) had quantities of wheat and flour he was keeping for them, and that if they did not intend to come to Canada, they were to let him know as long before October or November as possible. He has only spoken about these affairs with the two Pillons, Dufort and Pritchard, and statement to the contrary is false. He pleads his youth and inexperience, the distress of his wife and child, and his sincere repentence in mitigation of his punishment. 204

March 16, 1782.
List of prisoners at Coteau du Lac. 208

March 21, 1782.
Mathews to Richard Murray. His Excellency having heard nothing from Lieut. Colonel French respecting the marriage of an officer of his regiment, does not think fit to sign the license. 209

March 21, 1782.
Petition by rebel prisoners for parole, or failing that to be allowed liberty for one half of the prisoners to go out for exercise by turns, leaving the others pledged in honour for their return. 210

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
Richard Murray to Mathews. Encloses for signature the marriage license of Lieut. Hill of the 29th to Miss McAlpin. Is closing up his accounts for disbursements; applies for a temporary warrant. Page 212

William Stacey to Haldimand. Represents his distressed situation as a prisoner, and begs to be allowed to visit his family on parole. 214

Mathews to Murray, He is to forward all prisoners for exchange (those at Sorel excepted) to Chambly, where further orders will be given. How a guard, bateaux and clothing are to be supplied. 215

Murray to Mathews. Will send off the prisoners as ordered; they are all in perfect health and in high spirits. Return sent; should any have falsely stated they are from Vermont, Captain Sherwood will no doubt be able to detect them. Remarks on prisoners who are at different posts. 216

Mathews to Murray. The letter and return of Vermont prisoners received. Remarks on some of the prisoners who are ordered from different posts. 218

The same to the officer commanding at Three Rivers. Winthrop Hoist, sent by mistake as belonging to Vermont, is to be returned to Quebec in irons to prevent his escape. 220

The same to Lieut. Arbuthnot. Respecting the return of Winthrop Hoist. (Winthrop in another letter.) 221

The same to the same. Further respecting Hoist. 222

Murray to Mathews. The good conduct of Hoist, with the single exception of his attempt to escape. Respecting other prisoners. Gordon and White, who refused to go on parole to the Island of Orleans last fall, now ask leave to go there. 223

Mathews to Murray. Returns the letter addressed by three rebel officers, prisoners, to Congress. They have long been on parole, yet the letter insinuates that they are not only in want and confinement, but in irons. Such unhandsome, ungenerous conduct is very revolting. 225

Murray to Mathews. Sends Lieut. Dunning by the courier as ordered. The sergeant at St. Paul's Bay would not send up the prisoners without his officer's orders, who had gone to the south aide. Has advanced money to Dunning. Hopkins has arrived. Schaffalisky believes he has discovered a great plot by ten of the prisoners at St. Paul's Bay, to which some of the inhabitants were privy. 227

Account of cash advanced to Lieut. Dunning by Richard Murray, Commissary of prisoners. 229

Return of rebel prisoners sent from Niagara and Detroit, arrived at Montreal on this date. 231

Petition of Luke Killen, seaman belonging to the "London," a prisoner, stating that the charge against him was false and was made by his captain to defraud him out of the wages due. 232

Mathews to Murray. His Excellency has decided to exchange all rebel prisoners; lists are to be made out, so that they may be easily collected. 234

Account current with Richard Murray. 236

The disbursement account follows. 237

General return of rebel prisoners in the Province of Quebec. 239
Mathews to Murray. Order to pay Benjamin Frobisher the rent of his store near Montreal, occupied by rebel prisoners. Page 240

Richard Murray to Mathews. Has sent a general return of prisoners; also accounts to 25th December last; the others will follow. Calls attention to the want of clothing, &c., among the prisoners. Elizabeth Gilbert, a Quaker woman, taken by the savages near the Blue Mountains two years ago, has applied for leave to remain with her family until the disturbances to the southward are at an end. The family earn their own living. 241

Same to the same. Has told Frobisher that his rent will be paid. Has sent to the Coteau du Lac for correct lists of the prisoners there. 243

Mathews to Murray. That His Excellency desires all returns, accounts, &c., relative to the prisoners to be ready, so that no obstacle may arise when the prisoners are to be moved. Clothing is to be given to the prisoners a short time before their departure. Mrs. Gilbert may remain as she desires; her brother has been allowed to come on a tour of charity. The family are in the meantime to be relieved if their wants require it. 244

Walter Vroman prays to be allowed to make a personal representation to His Excellency. 247

Thomas Johnson to —. Thanks for the kindness shown him. Now that the conveyance is safe he will sign his name, but the seal affixed is to be the sign of letters from him. Was pleased to hear of the return of Davis, but could learn nothing from him, as he afterwards said, because Bailey had examined him so closely he was afraid to say anything, &c., &c. 248

Ebenezer Overton’s parole on being allowed to go to the Colonies. 250

Return of women and children remaining at Montreal. 251

Return of prisoners sent from Niagara arrived at Montreal this day. 254

Return of rebel prisoners in and near Quebec. 255

Names of prisoners to be sent to New York, and delivered over to the Commissary of prisoners there. 257

Names of the prisoners who have requested leave to remain in the Province. 258

Mathews to Murray. He is to prepare his accounts as commissary of prisoners to be laid before a board. 260

Same to the same. That the office of commissary of prisoners is to be discontinued on the 25th instant. 261

Murray to Mathews. That he has received notice that the appointment of commissary of prisoners is to cease. His accounts are all ready to be submitted, only waiting for some vouchers from Montreal. 263

Account current with Richard Murray from December, 1778, to date. 264

General account follows. 265

Disbursement account follows. 266

Account current from 25th June, 1782, to date. 269

Return of rebel prisoners in the district of Montreal. 270
1782. December 24, List of rebel prisoners, with their families, living in the St. Lawrence suburbs, Montreal. Page 272

1783. March 4, Quebec. Murray to Mathews. Asks for a temporary warrant for barrack services, till the accounts are passed. 273

March 7, Quebec. Mathews to Murray. His Excellency has no objection to grant a temporary warrant, but thinks it would be better to issue it on the Barrack-Master General's account. 274

May 14, St. John's. Nathaniel Holmes to Mathews. Sends a statement of his beef transactions with Pritchard. 279

The memorial of same date, with accompanying documents, prays for his release, and to be paid for 2,000 pounds of beef. 275 to 278

No date. Return of prisoners remaining in Canada. 283

List of rebel prisoners in and about Montreal. 284

List of persons remaining at Montreal till they can recover their children from the Indians. 285

List of women and children for whom permission is asked to join their husbands and families in Canada. 286

Names of women and children and of prisoners sent by a flag of truce to Albany. 287

Memorandum to establish the innocence of Nathan Noyes, confined on suspicion of having correspondence with the enemy. 288

Return of rebel prisoners who have been admitted to service. 290

Thomas Sanford to his wife. Gives an account of his attempts to escape; of bribing the sentries; of the deserters helped by people in the town. The prisoners want for nothing, being well treated by the commissary, who is a good man. (The letter is dated Quebec, March 15, but no year.) 292

Simeon Smith to his wife. Is glad to hear that she and the family are well and the young son is in good health, lives well, and has money enough, but closely confined. Messages to friends and instructions about the farm. The young son is to be called Warner. 293

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS IN CANADA.

B. 184—1.

1775—1784.

VOLUME 1. PART 1.

1775. October 4, L'Assomption. Deposition (in French) by Jean Baptiste Bruyeres, dit Belair, captain of militia, that two officers of the Bostonians had come to the village in company with Thomas Walker of Montreal, who asked the people to go to Montreal to be present when it was taken. That about 80 or 90 men assembled, unarmed, with the exception of three who had muskets and that when he (Belair) checked them for having arms, Walker said they would go to Montreal to save his house from being plundered; and that he would ask the General of the Bostonians not to allow the town to be pillaged. This was on the 25th and 26th of September last. 1

October 9, Deposition (in French) by Michel Guilleuve, of Vercheres, an ensign of militia. That the cause of the militia not assembling was the report brought by Joseph Casavant, dit La Debauche, that one Testreau, a rebel partisan, had brought an order from the rebel
October 10.
Deposition (in French) of Joseph Deschamp, of Repentigny. That Thomas Walker had spoken to him in June last about the Bostonians coming, and had said they would harm no one, except those who took up arms against them, and that Walker's wife had urged him to be more cautious in speaking so. Reports the arrival in September of two men representing themselves to be officers of the Bostonians, who held a consultation with Walker; the latter called a number of the inhabitants and asked if it was not true that he had three or four hundred men at his disposal, to which a number, some of whose names are given, answered yes, and that an Acadian, who acted as guide to the Bostonians, sent a message to the Acadians in L'Assomption to collect above Longue Pointe. Further intercourse between Walker and the Bostonians, &c.

October 13.
Deposition (in French) of Germaine Le Roux, dealer at L'Assomption. That he was warned about three weeks ago that Thomas Walker was trying to get his place robbed and plundered. That he taxed Walker with the design, who asked why then did he admit that rascal Rouville to his house, and with five or six others of the notables sign a petition against him (Walker). He should turn him (Rouville) out, instead of receiving him, adding that as soon as he should have taken Montreal, he would have that beggar Rouville led through Montreal by the hangman with a rope round his neck.

The documents from page 15 to page 24 are described as "Papers belonging to L'Anglois of the Ecureuils, taken on the 5th of September, 1779, at his house, being orders received from the officers of the rebels in 1775-6."

October 4.
The first is a translation (in French) of the instructions sent by the Congress to General Schuyler, to try to form in Canada a provincial Congress to bring about a union with the Colonies, to be composed of members to be elected by the people of the different parishes and districts; that Congress is to send deputies to the Continental Congress and as in the present state of affairs, a regular election cannot be expected, they must be contented with the choice made in the parishes which are disposed to unite. They are to be promised every advantage and protection; that they would enjoy the free exercise of their religion. He is to consult with his staff concerning the number of troops, of posts, &c., necessary for the defence of Canada from Fort Frederick. If he finds the Canadians disposed, he is to raise a regiment at the expense of the Continent and to select such officers as shall be agreeable to them and fit for service. The difficulty of settling a civil government must be well considered. He is to consult with Canadians and with English settled among them and to report to Congress. It is determined at any cost to maintain supremacy on Lake Champlain and the most suitable means for this are to be adopted. Should the enemy be compelled to evacuate Montreal nothing must be neglected to secure the St. Lawrence.

December 30.
Order signed John Macpherson, A. D. C., addressed to Captain Pierre Langlois to stop all soldiers of the Continental army who have not passes. The order is in French and English and is addressed to Langlois, as captain of militia of the Parish des Ecureuils.
1776.

January 3, Victoria. Sessional Papers (No. 5.)

A. 1889

Order (in French) by Colonel Donald Campbell "Commandant en Chef de l'Armée Bostonnoise devant Quebec," to Pierre Langois, captain of militia. That he is to search every house for arms and to seize them, keeping an account of the same, and giving a receipt to any who asks for one.

Page 20

January 6, Montreal.

Proclamation (in French) by General Wooster, commander in chief of the auxiliary Continental army in Canada, to officers of militia commanding the parishes and districts in this colony. That Congress has sent an army to deliver Canada from the general servitude in which it is held, and that another will enter by Lake Champlain when the road is practicable; declares that every one treating with Quebec, suspected of supplying it with food or corresponding with it, &c., shall be declared an enemy of liberty and closely imprisoned or even transported from the Province if necessary.

January 13, Quebec.

Extract of a letter (in French) sent by order of Colonel Arnold, commander in chief of the American army before Quebec to Maurice Didevan, captain of militia at Pointe aux Trembles. That Dugan of the River Chambly has received a commission to raise a regiment; asking him to enlist men till the end of May or sooner if Quebec is taken before then. To arm the recruits every house must be visited and the arms seized, giving a receipt for the arms to be payable at the end of the campaign. Those bringing blankets shall be paid for them, the others shall be supplied and receive 40 francs a month and provisions. Each man must bring his powder horn, &c.

The papers found with L'Anglois end here.

1778.

August 30, Quebec.

Deposition of W. McCormack against John Lees for seditious language and behaviour.

September 12, Quebec.

Hyam Meyers, who has been taken prisoner to Boston but released, reports the movements of the different forces, the fleets, &c. Note says that Lymburner's account was the same.

October 8, St. John's.

Examination of Louis Bodoin of Quebec, Baptiste Bernier of Charlesbourg and Joseph Gillet of Nicolet. Had been taken prisoners and carried to Boston whence they escaped. The statements of the three men almost wholly relate to their escape.

November 2, Quebec.

Declaration of Simon Boucher respecting the burning of the posts on the coast of Labrador.

1779.

January 19, Quebec.

Declaration of Louis Beaudoin and Jean Baptiste Bernier of being taken prisoners.

February 10, Machiche.

Declaration of Nicholas Brown and his wife respecting statements made by Bezile Green of the probable advance of the rebels.

February 12, Quebec.

Declaration of David Green of his innocence of the charge against him that he was in correspondence with the rebels.

March 11 & 12, Three Rivers

Examination (in French) before G. Tonnancour of Pierre Joseph Castel, Joseph Cailla, Claude Lefebre, Pierre Javeile and Joseph Come dit Chaillio respecting the movements of Traversy and other rebel emissaries in the parish of Labaie St. Antoine. 37 to 49

March 23, Quebec.

Depositions (in French) of Marie Louise Miré and Thérèse Traversy of Beaufort, that a man speaking bad French (his description is given) had come to the house of the first witness and declared that the Canadians were not bound to fight for the King and that a French fleet was coming from below and an army from above early in spring.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION. B. 184-1
Declaration (in French) of the brothers Devine or Sicard, of the treatment given one of them in compelling him to receive soldiers in his house without an order, and then arresting him. Page 52

Account of the proceedings of John Mainville, an escaped prisoner, from January, 1776, when he had joined the rebels, till the time he was taken. Joseph Everest and Isaac Kelly concur in the latter part of his statement. 54

Examination (in French) of Pierre Lajeunesse, charged with assisting in the escape of rebels from the prisons at Quebec and Chambly and of Jean Mainville, as evidence against him. 58

Deposition of W. Miller, a miller at Mal Baie, respecting the arrival of two men in a cutter, with new sails, &c., apparently seamen; their inquiries, &c. 62

Depositions (in French) of Louis Poulin, of the parish of St. Famille, Joseph Lefevre dit Boulanger, Jean Michon and Felix Tetu, of the parish of St. Thomas, respecting the purchase of wheat and flour in the parishes. 63 to 66

Deposition of Peter Campbell, shoemaker in the parish of St. Croix, respecting deserters lurking in that parish. 67

Deposition (in French) of Jean Baptiste Dubord, cooper at the Widow Perrault's establishment at Baie Rouge, respecting the capture of the schooner "Industry" by a Boston privateer, between the posts of Mingan and d'Uromane, which took a sloop belonging to Lymburner besides plundering the posts, carrying off all the peltry and a schooner belonging to McMartin; that the captain of the "Industry" himself and seven other seamen escaped in a fishing boat coming from Newfoundland, which he expects to-day, he himself having come by land. 70

Deposition of Joseph Colard, master of the "Industry," giving further details of her capture by the privateer "Fame." A certificate (p. 73) by the captain of the privateer "Fame" that he had captured a sloop and a schooner and released the masters and crew, and that this certificate should be regarded as a safe pass. 71

Deposition of François Sauvageau, master of the "Garrick," respecting the capture of his vessel, loaded with beaver, marten, moose, &c., skins; and of Charles Giroux, master of the "Loup Marin," respecting the capture of his vessel off Anticosti on the 12th June, loaded with oil, seal skins and furs; and of Jacques Gaborie or Gabourit, robbed and plundered at the "Seven Sisters." The latter, dated 14th July, is in French. These complaints are all against the "Fame." 74 to 77

Deposition of James Richardson, a soldier of the 31st. That he had deserted and how he met with Whitcomb in the house of Antoine Dandelin, in the parish of Beauce; reports the offers made to him by Whitcomb. Dandelin's house, according to Richardson, was a resort for deserters, &c. 78

Complaint (in French) by Dominique Poliquin, captain of militia of St. Michel, against the wife of Michel Larochelle. 81

Deposition of Raphaël Dorval respecting the robbery committed by Restigouche Indians on the stores at Caraquet. 82

Complaint (in French) of Louis Rodnay, captain of militia of St. Cuthbert, against Captain Olivier for interfering and liberating a man charged with creating a disturbance. 83

Adam Lymburner's deposition transmitting copy of letter of 2nd July from John Ross, agent at Labrador of their firm, that he had been detained as a prisoner or board of an American privateer. To
warn their sloop not to come down or it will be taken. Capture of Renault's sloop with oil and seal skins. So far nothing belonging to them (the Lymburners) had been damaged. If the sloop had sailed a vessel of force should be sent to protect her. Page 86

Deposition of John Ailes respecting the depredations of a New England privateer in the Straight of Belleisle. 87

Deposition of Robert Beely respecting the wreck of the "John and Thomas " to the eastward of St. Peters, with an account of such part of the cargo as was saved, 88

Deposition of Richard Wood of the attempt to take possession of the snow "Beaver," of which he was master, and how it was frustrated. 89

Deposition of William Taylor, a seaman on board of the "Beaver," corroborating the statement of the master. 91

Deposition of William Duck, master of the armed victualler "Lady Georgiana," respecting the mutinous conduct of a seaman, the attempt on his (Duck's) life, and the manner in which his attempt to obtain justice had been defeated. 92

Declaration of same date that his vessel cannot be unloaded, part of his crew having been taken by the ships of war. 96

Statement (in French). That two Restigouche Indians had come to look for the frigate to make peace. 97

Affidavit by Thomas Scot, master of the ship "Devonshire," that the register of the ship had been lost. 98

Statement of Michael Voyer taken prisoner and carried to the West Indies, giving an account of the movements of French ships there; d'Estaing at Grenada; the British fleet at St. Christopher's. That he had landed at New London and thence went to Albany. How he got to Canada. 100

The papers which follow are part of a collection marked No. 12, Secret Service, with the note: "Intercepted letters and other papers at the defeat of Colonel Rogers on the Ohio. Received at Quebec, the 24th November 1779." (The papers extend from page 103 to page 143). 102

Lord Dunmore's commission to David Rogers as captain of militia. 103

Patrick Henry to the Spanish Governor of Louisiana. The precarious communication by sea with New Orleans; Colonel David Rogers will wait on him (the governor) to make arrangements for a communication by the Mississippi so as to have an easy and safe passage to the Gulph of Mexico, and invites a correspondence between the subjects of his Catholic Majesty and the good people of the commonwealth, which may be advantageous to both. The distresses caused to an infant State by a formidable war have been met, some removed by the internal resources of Virginia; others alleviated by the friendly interposition of the Spanish and French nations. Asks him to consider the effect of the annexation of West Florida on the English West India trade. The supplies of lumber could be easily stopped, if that course would be agreeable to Spain. Submits his intention to build a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, to secure intercourse with New Orleans. Navigation by the Mississippi and Ohio cannot be interfered with by British cruisers; the trade by sea is greatly distressed by them, so that woollens, blankets, inens, and military stores cannot be got. Asks that such of these
as can be spared may be sent by Rogers. Would it be possible for the Governor to lend the State a sum of money to carry on the war. Offers in return gratitude and trade in the productions of the State. Rogers will give full information. The State can give a variety of valuable products in return for the money. Refers to a previous letter for details of these.

May 25. T. Pickering, Jun., to Major David Rogers, at Old Town on the Potomac. Empowering him to ask and receive from General Hand, at Fort Pitt, two of the new boats building there for the voyage to New Orleans. Arms can be ill spared, if at all, so that he must try to supply his men with arms and ammunition; the latter may probably be spared at Fort Pitt, if it cannot be got elsewhere. The garrison at Fort Pitt is so small that no men can be spared, but McElroy states that he (Rogers) is raising a competent number.

September 21, Pollock to the same. A formal note of invitation to dine with Governor Galvez.

October — Bernard Galvez, Spanish Governor of New Orleans, to Patrick Henry (in French). (The letter is undated; for conjectural date in the margin see letter from Rogers of 1th October, 1778, p. 112.) Has received the letter brought by David Rogers. Would be satisfied to grant navigation of the Mississippi, but the British forts at Manchack and Natchez would prevent it. Returns categorical answers to the articles in Governor Henry’s letter of 14th January, (p. 105), and concludes by wishing every success to his (Henry’s) Government, &c.

October 4, New Orleans. To Governor Henry. Copy of a letter supposed to be written by Colonel David Rogers. His gratifying reception by Governor Galvez, who offers assistance, but as he knows nothing of the different states, he had sent off to the Illinois the goods wanted for Virginia, that they might be sent to Congress. There being no opportunity of sending them from there, he will go for them, which will greatly delay him on this trip, by having to go so far above the mouth of the Ohio. Has left the boats at the Arkansas, where there is a Spanish garrison about 500 or 600 miles above this. Although he had taken only half a dozen bands in a canoe, and used every precaution, he narrowly escaped being killed whilst passing Manchack at night. From here he will go by water about 90 miles, the rest of the way by land through uninhabited woods, except one settlement, called Appaloua, on the Spanish side of the river. The rigorous search made by the British at Natchez and Manchack, and imprisonment and confiscation imposed on suspicion of being friendly to the Americans. The Governor has written to the Court of Spain for instructions regarding the insult to the flag. Congress recommended to send a force to retake these places for reasons given. The conduct of Captain James Willing. Governor Galvez has promised to transmit the application for a loan to the Court of Spain. Asks for instructions respecting the disposal of the goods he brings up.

October 9. Articles of co-partnership between David Rogers and William Williams for the purchase and sale of horses, &c.

November 26, Pass by the Spanish Governor to David Rogers, with one dated at Attakapas on the 8th January, 1779, and another dated at Arkansas, 16th June, 1779, apparently by the officers commanding the posts. The passes are in Spanish.
1779.
March 1, Vincennes.
Parole given by Major Jehu Hay, of the Detroit militia, to Colonel George Rogers Clark.

March 26, Philadelphia.
Proposals by the united companies of Illinois and Wabash for settling at the Illinois. The document is signed "Geo. Ross, chairman of the united companies of Illinois and Wabash."

Of the same date is a letter of instruction to John Campbell, agent for the company at Fort Pitt.

August 18, Kaskaskias.
John Todd to the Governor of Virginia. Had sent a full account of the country in July in a letter sent by the hands of Colonel Slaughter. Colonel Clark is probably at the Ohio, and as the expedition against Detroit is declined, he will probably wait upon him (the Governor). Will send this by Colonel Rogers, who has arrived from New Orleans. The quantity of the goods and their bad condition is unsatisfactory. Discusses the causes of these faults. Respecting the course to be adopted with regard to the called in emissions of money. The grants of land are almost numberless, but only four are considerable, the smallest of these about a million acres, and the whole seven or eight millions, the grantees all residing in Philadelphia, London, Pennsylvania and Virginia. Suggests that the Indian grants be not voided, but that the grantees be fined and subjected to stringent regulations. Some land jobbers from the south side of the Ohio have already been marking out what they call improvements on the unpurchased lands on this side of the river. Other adventurers are arriving here. Asks that the proposal for a new form of government for the Illinois be postponed till the spring session. He is anxious to be relieved of his office. Clark will give military information. An additional Indian agent may be needed. If an expedition should be ordered against the Natchez, Illinois could not furnish more than 100,000 pounds of flour.

September 15, Fort Duquesne. John (signed Jean) Dodge to M. Le Bron (in French). Had escaped from Quebec and to-day had the pleasure of seeing the Governor (Hamilton) Dejean, Linote and the great Mr. Hay, ironed, who shall remain in prison till peace shall be made. Spain is making war on England, and France has joined the Americans. Sends the French proclamation issued at Boston. Asks him to give a letter enclosed to Graverat and to get the order to purchase all the provisions he can.

September 15, Same to Père Pothier (in French). Stating his escape, and sending messages.

September 18, Pittsburgh. Same to Philip Boyle, Sandusky. Substantially the same as the letters in French to Le Bron and Père Pothier.

September 23, Louisville. G. R. Clark to Thomas Jefferson. Is happy to find that he (Jefferson) approves of building a fort near the mouth of the Ohio, as it is the spot that should be most strongly fortified. There is, however, not a spot nearer the point than four miles up the Ohio, that is not often ten feet under water. There is a beautiful situation about twelve miles below the Point, that is a quarter of a degree within the State of Virginia. It could be built at small expense and become the key to the whole trade of the western country. During the war it would overawe the Chickasaws and the English posts up the Mississippi. The strength of the garrison to be 200 men; it would encourage settlers. The Spaniards would build a corresponding post opposite, but could not, their side being so subject to inundations. It has been absolutely necessary, owing to the want of a fort, to station an armed boat at the Point to watch
both rivers. Remarks on the arrangement for supplying the troops with provisions. His disappointment in his intended expedition up the Wabash. Has engaged a force to attack a British post at St. Joseph's, near Lake Michigan, where stores are deposited to be used in employing Indians; the party is to be commanded by James Selby, and the enemy can get no news till it is too late. He has been ordered to destroy the fortification and return with the stores. A note by DePeyster, says: "Sergeant Chapman reports that when M. Selby endeavoured to raise his volunteers they said they had no shoes and therefore would not go to St. Joseph's." Page 131

Clark to Broadhead, commanding at Pittsburg. Is happy to find that he has liberty and a sufficient body of troops to march against the savages. Captain George has taken a commission under the State of Virginia. There are few troops in this department belonging to the Continentals. Many people have passed down to the enemy in Florida; to stop this he will station a floating battery at the mouth of the Ohio, when it can be built. 135

Robert George to the same. Stating the causes which occasioned his being here. He has received a commission from Virginia, and Clark's orders. Gives details of the state of the men with him; death, desertions, &c., and what has become of most of those who came with him from Fort Pitt.

The papers from page 144 to 160 are marked "Papiers concernant M. de la Valinière, No. 13."

They consist of minutes, depositions, &c., relative to disputes respecting the parishes of St. Roch des Aulnets, &c., with a copy of the deed of 3rd March, 1722, defining the extent of St. Roch. The complaint was apparently by the parishioners against the action of the Bishop, their petition being for the maintenance of the parish as defined by the description in the concession of 1722. The documents contain a letter written by M. de la Valinière, in French undated, just before his going on board the vessel for Europe. (M. de la Valinière sailed on the 25th of October, 1779. See B. 54, p. 28.) At page 148 is a manifesto, of Louis XVI ordering the French troops in America to act impartially to all, irrespective of nationality or religion, and to punish severely all those who do not obey the laws of the King (of France) or who forget their religion, &c. The paper is signed by Louis XVI, countersigned G. Washington, and was transmitted to Haldimand by the Bishop of Quebec, 6 March, 1779. 144 to 160

The following papers (to page 260 are marked "No. 10, copies of letters and sundry other papers, taken from Monsieur Dabadie, when he was taken prisoner by M. Launière near Penobscot in 1779."

John Allan, Continental agent, commanding the Indians of the Eastern Department, and commander at Machias to the inhabitants. Offering them inducements to join the American troops, &c. 184

Same. Proclamation that the expedition to Penobscot has been unsuccessful, and calling on the inhabitants to resist the British, and if driven off to take refuge at Machias. 189

H. Mowat to Thomas Watt, Quebec. Thanks for offer of service to his little girl; what is wanted cannot be sent, &c. 191

John Allan to M. Valnais. Complains of the evils caused by the invasion of Penobscot. The equivocal conduct of La Motte with the Indians. His (Allan's) critical position; the necessities of the settlers prevent them from engaging in the work of defence, so that
Indians had to be kept together, involving him in much trouble. Their credulity and self-importance. LaMotte declines to serve with Dabadie and distrusts the promises of Congress. Dabadie to be dismissed and assurance given of the faith of Congress which seemed to satisfy LaMotte, but his subsequent conduct has lost him all respect and destroyed his influence over the Indians. His conduct excited suspicion against all the French in America, &c. La Motte must be removed, but with delicacy, to prevent scandal. The trouble caused by Dabadie's conduct in respect to La Motte, but believes he would be a suitable man were the latter removed. The character of the priest who should be sent for the Indians. Has just heard (28th September) of the arrival at Penobscot of the enemy, so expects a visit; without reinforcements his situation is dismal.

Page 193

September 22, Machias.

Stephen Smith to James Avery. The scandalous conduct of the French, of whom the priest has been the worst; their dealings with the Indians have added to the troubles of the Colonel (Allan) who, but for the conduct of the Indians, might have been able to save Penobscot. Disputes among the militia called out to assist in fortifying Machias, which have delayed the work. Respecting a petition, &c.

September 24, Machias.

John Allan to George Powell. The failure to have the defences erected in consequence of the dissensions among the militia who were called out and refused to obey. The confusion caused by the late successes of the enemy. His doubts as to his legal powers on a case stated and in others of a similar kind. There is now some improvement in the people's conduct. The progress on the fort. Report from Frenchman's Bay that the people will not join the British. The danger from the constant intercourse with Passamaquoddy, and the secrecy maintained on the subject of trade, of which the Indians are resolved to share the profits directly or by robbing those who have gained by trading. The case of Captain Littlefield who is cunningly trading profitably with Nova Scotia. Has sent Littlefield to Boston on suspicion, the ground of which is stated. Sends returns of Indians; the treachery of two who after being paid 40 milled dollars to carry a dispatch to General Maclean, brought it to him (Allan). The expenditure by Indians for rum. The prize brig "Alice." The number of officers compared with that of men; the advantage of this in some respects. September 28th. Schooner seized and delivered to the naval officer. The defensive works prosecuted; the fort shall be defended to the last. Powder wanted; fresh supply of bread required. October 3rd. Arrival of expresses from Passamaquoddy. The Indians send a message that they are anxious for war and only wait orders. Seizure of a schooner will make trouble with the Indians and is probably intended to get a vessel for Littlefield to enable him to trade with Nova Scotia. New Hampshire should not tolerate the latitude of trading with Passamaquoddy.

203

September 27, Machias.

Stephen Jones to Benjamin Hitchborne, stating that Foster, commanding the eastern militia, had ordered out men for garrison duty, some of whom had refused to continue at Machias. Asks his opinion respecting the legal powers of Foster and Allan to compel men to serve.

208

September 28, Machias.

Colonel John Allan to Major General Gates (extracts). Cannot get the hard money promised. Has been disappointed of Indian help; after the arrival of the enemy at Penobscot, not an Indian...
could be got. Sent Vincent to Penobscot on the arrival of the American fleet and army there, with an officer to command the Indians. The result of the affair at Penobscot may convince the general court of the State of the necessity of executing his plan of last spring, and of raising rangers and artillery. Had known of the plan of attack on Penobscot before leaving Boston and of the difﬁdence of Britain to carry it out, as he had information from Nova Scotia. The result of the expedition by Maclean; the object being to secure the present possessions and others connected with them, especially Maine, for reasons given. Had he been furnished with even a hundred men he could have successfully defended Penobscot. Had obtained help from the St. John Indians, but nothing can be accomplished in the state of anarchy against so experienced a soldier as Maclean. His disgust at the conduct of the American fleet, of which details are given. Is fortifying Machias. His attempt to rouse the people met by opposition which is detailed. The refusal of the militia to serve; the dealings of La Motte with the Indians, and his reasons for not arresting him; the perpetual strife among the French, &c. All these make his situation very critical. The whole of the inhabitants are looking to him for protection, but he has no instructions, is driven to every shift and the place is liable to be taken by surprise as he has only four or ﬁve men to watch when the Indians are away. Hopes for re-inforcements, as he has provisions brought in by a prize brig from Cork whose cargo he has kept. His regret that Vincent could not be sent to Canada. The last paragraph is given also at 246.

September 28, Machias. Lewis F. Deslesdernier to Lieutenant James Avery. The capture and escape of a vessel belonging to his brother. Sends orders drawn on him (Avery) by Colonel Allan, with note of sundry accounts. Colonel Allan wishes to know the determination of the Government respecting the militia and the liberty given to go to Passamaquoddy. Sorrowful prospects for the summer, 228.

September 28, Allan to John Jay, president of the Continental Congress. Substantially the same as the information to Gates, &c. 247.

Return of troops and Indians for the defence of Machias, &c., follows. 251.

Return of ordnance, &c. 252.

September 28, Allan to commander-in-chief of the army of the United States. Sends returns of troops and Indians in the public service. The unfortunate effects of the affair at Penobscot. The refusal of the militia to serve; sends evidence taken at a court martial. Necessity for a reinforcement. The enemy reinforced at Penobscot, and an attack on Machias intended. His efforts to have it fortified. The necessity of having so many ofﬁcers explained. This letter is sent by Dabadie, who is recommended; had been prevented from sending this sooner. Encloses a message from the Indians on the St. John River. 242.

Same to Captain Wales, Boston. Sent by Dabadie. Repetition of news in previous letters. 253.

October 2, Allan to George Stillman to Dr. Cleaken Fish, Boston. Sent by Dabadie. The information is substantially the same as that in Allan's letters. 260.

October 4, Allan to Nathan Barber, Boston. Calls attention to the bad effect of allowing communication to be held with Nova Scotia; the
dangerous state of things caused by liberty given to Pass-a-
caquoddy, the reinforcement to the enemy at Penobscot was
received through that channel. Reports the case of Captain Little-
field and his vessel.

Return of provisions in store.

Hugh Henderson to Donald Henderson, Quebec. Had been
pressed and is now in the 74th Regiment. Chiefly private news
and a reference to the affair at Penobscot.

Donald Macdonald to John Macdonald, Quebec. Chiefly on his
own affairs.

Another letter of the same date, of a more formal character, treating
of money affairs, &c., and asking for information respecting
Charles Stewart, a negro.

Lieutenant Charles Stewart, 74th, to Zachary Macaulay, Quebec.
Asks that inquiry be made for Charles Stewart a negro, believed to
have come to Canada from Greenock in Scotland.

Complaint by Michel Bœugainville and Pierro Bercier against
François Daumé, miller, for illegal exactions at his mill.

Deposition by Pierre Branchaud that he could not get wheat
ground at Daumé's mill.

Petition of the inhabitants of Yamachiche against Daumé.

Defence by Daumé against the charges.

Further memorial from the inhabitants of Machiche, relative to
Daumé's mill.

Memorial from the inhabitants of Sorel and St Ours, on the same
subject.

The papers which follow to page 311 are marked "1779, No. 9.
Secret service. Original papers found upon Colonel LaBalme
when he was taken prisoner by Mons Launier near Penobscot.
Received at Quebec, 28th October, 1779."

Extracts of "re-solves" of the House of Representatives that
the French house at Machia is in future to be under the direction of
Colonel John Allan, who is to deal with the Indians, and providing
penalties for the sale of strong liquors to them.

Arnaud to d'Abadie (in French). Asking him to take charge of
letters; introduces him to Governor Gatz (Gates).

A letter of the same date, signed "Nourimont de Lameville,"
accompanies letters entrusted to d'Abadie.

Bernard to —. A letter sent by d'Abadie, respecting money
transactions.

Kitty Williams to —. Introducing M. d'Abadie.

D'Abadie to Valnais (in French). Charges against the Abbé
sent, that he has been using his spiritual influence to destroy him
(d'Abadie) by false representations. The letter enters into
details. The name is not given, but other letters show it to be La
Motte.

Same to Jonathan Williams, Boston, (in French). Further re-
specting the relations between him and LaMotte.
Valnais, Consul, to d'Abadie (in French). Remarks on the disputes with La Motte.

De La Motte to M. Ferré, Machias (in French). Has arrived, and will leave, on account of the bad treatment he has received, &c.

Colonel John Allan to Colonel Benjamin Foster. His reasons for calling out the train bands for the defence of the country; he requires one officer, two sergeants, two corporals and 30 privates to assist in the defence of the stores, &c.

Colonel Foster to Colonel Allan. He has called out the men wanted for garrison duty.

Attestation (in French) by the Indians of Passamaquoddy that whilst Captain Dabadie had always spoken well of Father LaMotte, the latter had abused Dabadie as a Tory, &c. That LaMotte has fought with the Indians, and that he urged them to leave and to go to the River St. John.

A certificate from the officers at Machias of d'Abadie's good character, &c., follows.

N. Ferré to M. Valnais, French Consul at Boston (in French). The delay in writing has been caused by his being sent by Colonel Allan with La Motte to Penobscot. The improper conduct of La Motte, of which M. d'Abadie will inform him.

Colonel Allan to Colonel Foster. Steps to be taken for the trial of Joseph Bunson.

Colonel Foster to Colonel Allan. The court of inquiry has adjudged Bunson (Bunson in previous letters) to be a soldier, and subject to his (Allan's) jurisdiction.

Proceedings at the trial of Joseph Munson for refusal to do duty.

Report that the whole of the Indians on the confines of Canada and a large body of Micmacs are assembled to seize British provisions, &c. Large reinforcements are on the way to protect this place, so that the officer in command may be able to make excursions to protect other parts.

Colonel Allan to Lieutenant James Avery, Boston. Send d'Abadie with information; to treat him well. La Motte not to be hurt, but to be removed. Wishes he were out of this horrible situation. Bread must be got speedily for the Indians.

Same to d'Abadie (in French). Instructions for his proceeding to Boston, where he is to consult with Avery. Captain Wales and the French Consul are to send dispatches to General Gates, &c.

La Motte to Valnais (in French). His charges against d'Abadie, and states at great length his own services with the Indians, &c., &c.

PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS IN CANADA.

October 3, Machias. Report that the whole of the Indians on the confines of Canada and a large body of Micmacs are assembled to seize British provisions, &c. Large reinforcements are on the way to protect this place, so that the officer in command may be able to make excursions to protect other parts.

October 4, Machias. Colonel Allan to Lieutenant James Avery, Boston. Send d'Abadie with information; to treat him well. La Motte not to be hurt, but to be removed. Wishes he were out of this horrible situation. Bread must be got speedily for the Indians.

October 4, Machias.同 to d'Abadie (in French). Instructions for his proceeding to Boston, where he is to consult with Avery. Captain Wales and the French Consul are to send dispatches to General Gates, &c.

October 24, Machias. La Motte to Valnais (in French). His charges against d'Abadie, and states at great length his own services with the Indians, &c., &c.
is afraid there may be no opportunity as three or four vessels are cruising in the bay.

--- to M. Valnais, Boston (in French). Apparently from d'Abadie, being substantially the same as letter dated 22nd June, 1779, in B. 184-1, p. 2:5, the latter part being differently expressed.

d'Abadie to the same (?) (in French). Describing the character of LaMotte, in very dark colours, with instances of his bad conduct.

Colonel Allan to Colonel Lowther. Order from him to embark with d'Abadie.

Manifesto in French, apparently addressed to the French Canadians.

"Elements d'Artillerie," in the form of a catechism, copied from a work printed at Toulon, in 1770.

The following papers, to page 519, are marked "No. 13, Secret Service. Commissions, letters and various other papers found on Colonel LaBalme, when he was taken prisoner in 1780. Received at Quebec, 4th December, 1780."

1766.

February 23, Versailles.

1776.

June 19, Versailles.

October 17, Paris.

1777.

January 20, Paris.

July 8, Philadelphia.

1778.

No date.

Commission (in French) as quartermaster (fourrier) of Gendarmerie to Augustin Mottin (de la Balme).

Count St. Germain to LaBalme (in French). Acknowledging receipt of papers respecting fortifications, &c., which he shall examine at the first possible moment.

Silas Deane to John Hancock. Recommending LaBalme, who will be of service in training cavalry, &c.

Benjamin Franklin to Hancock. Recommending LaBalme.

Commission from Congress to LaBalme as Inspector General of Cavalry. Leave signed by Horatio Gates (dated 17th February, 1778) for LaBalme to go to Albany follows.

Public notice (in French). To all deserters from the army and navy of any other power than the United States or France, Carpenters, bakers, &c, can find shelter and employment at a workshop established by LaBalme, 28 miles from Philadelphia. The inducements held out.

A translation into English follows.

Translation into German.

Declaration by d'Estaing (in French). Addressed to all the old French subjects in North America.

Certificate from Conrad Alexandre Gerard, Minister Plenipotentiary from France, that the preceding manifesto has been published by order of the King of France. The certificate is dated at Philadelphia, 28th M. y, 1779.

1779.

June 24, Fort Clark.

July 12, Fort Clark.

1780.

March 1, Fort Chartres.

April 17, Philadelphia.

Bill drawn by William Shannon for flour furnished to the troops on the Illinois, addressed to the Treasurer of Virginia for $122.

Bill for $50 drawn by the same on the Treasurer of Virginia for necessaries furnished to the hospital of Kaskaskias.

Bill for $5.9 drawn by John Montgomery, Lieut.-Col., on the Treasurer of Virginia for provisions furnished to the troops.

James Lovell to LaBalme. Sends him certified copies of the letters he brought to the President of Congress. Does not think it necessary to send those written in similar terms to Washington, &c.
1780.

Regrets that his services as inspector general of cavalry were only given for seven months.

Page 416

April 24, Philadelphia.

Banière (or Barrière) to La Balme (in French). Asks him to report the sanitary condition of the Illinois and neighbouring villages, and full details respecting the people, products, &c.

417

April 28, Fort Clarke.

Account of Joseph Brazeau against the State of Virginia, for provisions furnished to the troops, with receipt, certificate and bill of exchange.

419

August 22, Vincennes.

Petition (in French) addressed to the Chevalier de la Luzerne, Minister Plenipotentiary from France to the United States, by inhabitants of Post Vincennes.

421

August 22, Vincennes.

Certificate by de la Balme (in French) to the Chief Ca-Cypchia, of his attachment to the French.

433

September 17, St Louis.

Certificate of Joseph Brazeau against the State of Virginia, for Fort Clarke provisions furnished to the troops, with receipt, certificate and bill of exchange.

417

September 17, St Louis.

Address (in French) by M. Mottin de la Balme, French Colonel, &c., to the French settled on the Mississippi.

434

September 21, Cahokia.

Declaration (in French) in name of the inhabitants of the village of Cahokia, addressed to M. Mottin de la Balme. “We unanimously request you to listen with a favourable ear to the declaration which we venture to present to you, touching all the bad treatment we have suffered patiently since the Virginian troops unfortunately arrived amongst us till now.” The declaration covers eighteen pages of MS.

447

September 24, Cahokia.

Draught (brouillon) of a letter in French addressed to M. Millet, apparently by La Balme, that he had succeeded in getting the French to join against enemies who, with inferior forces, had terrified them. They leave to be at Vermilion by the 10th of October, and he hopes to meet there the inhabitants of Vincennes. The arrangements for victualling, &c., will not settle on the number of people from Vincennes he desires to have, but the larger and better it is the more likely of success. The Indians and French are to be warned to march in military order. How spies are to be dealt with.

465

September 27, Cahokia.

F. Trottier to La Balme (in French). That the small crop of maize which the young people are now engaged in harvesting is an obstacle to their joining at once for an immediate expedition to Detroit. No meeting can be held before Sunday next, when he hopes the young men will show themselves worth the high idea he (La Balme) has of them, but at present there are only twelve entirely determined to follow him wherever he goes, although others may follow their example. Owing to the restrictions of trade since the arrival of the Virginians, their means are small, and for this reason as they cannot provide food, ammunition, &c., for such an expedition the young men are afraid to undertake it. He will try to get the inhabitants to subscribe. Asks him to notify them of his movements, so that those who were ready might join him at Kaskaskia and accompany him all the way. Asks him to receive their depositions against the Virginians, and informs him that the volunteers of the village had gone with the Virginians in the most rigorous season to attack Vincennes and been successful. He complains that the Indians had not been fairly treated in the division of the prize money.

412

September 29, St. Louis.

Cuizit to ———. Every endeavour is to be made to conciliate the Indians with La Balme and the others; has written to Colonel Montgomery on the same subject.

469
Victoria. Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) A. 1889

Statement (in French) of goods supplied by inhabitants of Kaskaskias for La Balme's expedition. The names and quantities are given. Page 469

Orders of the day (in French) by Colonel de la Balme to his division. In the endorsement it is called a "journal." 471

to Dauphin (in French). Respecting the writer's daughter, Dauphin's wife, 479

R. Antill to La Balme (in French). Is impatient to know what has been decided respecting him, and asks for an answer. 491

Proposal (in French) by M. La Balme to enter the American service 492

Instructions (in French, unsigned). Respecting operations towards Detroit and Michilimakinak, &c. 494

Address (in French) to the French Canadians. "Aux amis de la liberté!" 498

Petition of Joseph François de Villiers to La Balme (in French). Asking for his help towards rejoining the French flag. 504

Letter (in French) from the inhabitants of Post Vincennes to the Governor of Virginia. 506

Colonel George Rogers Clark, of the Virginia troops at the falls of the Ohio and on the Illinois, to the inhabitants of Post Vincennes. 508

Information (in French) respecting the goods on the Miamis; the inhabitants, the posts at Roche de Bout, Sandusky, &c.; the names of the traders on the north and south side; the militia and Indians. 512

A rough sketch of the country follows. 516

The key is at 517

Rough sketch of the course of the Ohio and of a part of the Mississippi. 518

Invoice of goods belonging to Louis Clermont (in French). 519

March 3, Quebec. Examination of William Flood, a native of Virginia, who came with Arnold in November, 1775. He and other escaped prisoners were harboured and assisted by Breton, of Lorette, and then sent to L'Anglois at Keculluis, who told them of Gosselin's proceedings; that he had been there with Tobin Wineat, a Lorette Indian, and brought proclamations from the French general at Boston to the French in Canada. He had also received assistance from Sans Chagrin, a captain of militia. The priest, Gatien, at Lotbiniere, receives every two or three months a packet brought by Gosselin or Whitcomb. That there are two deserters in Lotbinière, working with the habitants. 520

March 10, Quebec. Additional statement by Flood implicating François Germain of Cap Sainte, an one La Meule, a one-eyed man at the Platon, Jacob Rou-seau, blacksmith at St. Antoine and one Bernard at Véchères. That the packets are brought to the priest Gatien at Lotbinière, who distributes them to those to whom they are addressed, by means of La Meule, Rousseau and Germain; the papers are kept in the church. L'Anglois said that d'Estaing would certainly come up the river this spring, and that the Americans would invade the province at the same time. The priest at Bécancour also receives packets, and supplies provisions to escaped prisoners. 523

HALDIMAND COLLECTION. B. 184-2
Further examination of Flood. Joseph Pagé in Cap Sante and Françoise Marcot of the same parish, sheltered him, as did Antoine Germain. Bernard, the miller at Pointe aux Trembles, gave him money and provisions. Where the house of L'Anglois is and the signals made use of.

March 18, Quebec.

Flood's examination continued. The prisoner Maltbœuf's real name is Pierre Bothaume; he has land at Verehères and came into the province by way of Chambly Mountain with six more; five of them stayed at priest Gatien's and are either there or at Rousseau's; the other is at Bernard's. They brought letters from Generals MacDonald Marcot and Wayne, who intend to invade the province by way of Cohos, and from Albany, at both of which places provisions are stored. L'Anglois had letters on him when arrested which he destroyed; he had been at Gatien's, was to go as far as Kamouraska and had been one of Whitcomb's rangers for some time.

March 24, Quebec.

Journal of Captain Breakenridge of the King's Rangers. Sergeant Moore and David Higginbottom of the 31st Regiment sent in the character of deserters to discover the inhabitants who receive and protect deserters, rebel emissaries and disaffected subjects in the Province of Quebec. The journal, sworn to as a deposition, agrees with Flood's deposition in respect to the inhabitants implicated.

The instructions to Breakenridge.

April 2, Quebec.

Flood's further information against Maltbœuf, whose father harbours Whitcomb; he and Bernard, of Chambly Mountain, intended to go off to the rebels at Cohos. A man called La Chaume went down the north shore with letters for Germain, Pagé, L'Anglois and Breton; Antoine Michel, of Lotbinière, has been helping deserters, as has also La Meule, captain of militia at St. Croix.

August 18, St. Nicolas.

Thomas Lunn to Cramahé, Becker, Callil's miller, and the curé were stopped in the woods by eight or ten armed men for half an hour. They may be deserters. They fired at the curé's servant last night. It was with difficulty they released Becker and the curé. Becker believes them to be a scout from the Colonies, and the leader said he had more men at hand.

August 18, St. Nicolas.

Same to the same. Further about the armed men; the priest says there were nine, all decently dressed and some with powder in their hair. Launière has arrived with 18 men and an officer of the Anhalt Zorbst, who have gone in pursuit. When recalled from the pursuit of deserters in Nouvelle Beauce, Launière left a party to go after them.

September 19, Quebec.

Extract of declaration by William Flood. A summary of Flood's previous depositions against the different men whose names are included October 23, Quebec, in these, sworn to on this date.

October 23, Quebec.

Flood reports that this morning he met a man from Lotbinière, named, he believes, Ambrose Ignace, who said that if he (Flood) could get to the house of Ignace's father he could escape with some
people lately came into the Province, but who were leaving shortly.

The following papers to page 589 are marked "No. 6. Letters, memorials and accounts of Metcalf, a suspected person in 1779 and 1781."

Petition of Simon Metcalf, that his house and other property were destroyed at Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, when he was brought to Canada; that by this loss he is unable to settle with his creditors; that timber he has cut would more than pay them if allowed to be cut into boards; prays for payment of what was destroyed and permission to return to Plattsburg or for protection whilst he is kept in Canada.

The account of damages to his property destroyed follows.

A sworn statement of the value of the articles destroyed made by Simon Metcalf before Judge Southouse on the 13th of February, 1779, follows.

Mathews to Simon Metcalf. That His Excellency has been pleased to grant his request for firewood, and this will be signified to Captain Law. The difference between his complaints and the humanity of government has led him (Mathews) to inquire into the facts on which he does not wish to comment.

December 25, Montreal. Simon Metcalf to Mathews. Thanks for a grant of firewood to his family. His desire for an examination into his conduct; the calumnies against him were spread by men in high positions near His Excellency, so that a personal interview was prevented, which would have been necessary for his vindication. He had observed General Carleton's condition to remain on his own lands, till he was carried off to Crown Point by the Americans in 1776, but released on the belief of his neutrality, which has been made the basis of the charges against him, brought not for the public service, but from private interest, as was shown by the meanness of Southouse. Is astonished at His Excellency allowing his confidence to be so grossly abused by those who are trying to come at his estate. Asks permission to cut the timber on his own lands, for which he has been offered a trifle by those who have obtained license from Colonel St. Leger to cut the same, but whom he trusts His Excellency will restrain.

Same to the same. Presuming that his request for leave to cut timber on his own land could not be granted, he had not renewed his request, but he now finds that two parties were cutting wood there during the winter, one for Government, to which he did not object, although the timber on the unalienated lands was fully as convenient and has been allowed to be cut by persons of the worst description. Requests that he may be allowed to cut hay on his own land and as much timber as would be a support to his family, the want of which has been a reflection on the moderation and
just of Government. The party under Alexander Fraser, which
got leave from Colonel St. Leger, has cut about 500 white oak
trees, worth at least £1,700. Considering this a private robbery,
he had given instructions to a lawyer to have the timber seized.
Believes that His Excellency will approve of the step. There are
other landowners injured by these freebooters this year. Page 570

Mathews to Metcalfe. That he has permission to cut hay under
certain restrictions. Remarks on his charges against Twiss,
St. Leger, &c., of acting in a spirit of hostility to him. Recourse
may be had to law if Fraser is acting as stated. 581

Simon Metcalfe to Mathews. Is obliged for His Excellency's
permission and will try to cut hay for four horses and timber
under the conditions prescribed. He points out the losses he has
sustained in consequence of the suspicions against him, a loss of
£2,500 a year, and calls attention to the loss caused to Government
from the manufacture of pine timber at La Colle, which will
not be remedied by the erection of the mill at Chambly. If allowed
to build a small mill at Plattsburg he would demolish it every
winter and send off the boards every week, or every three or four
days. Offers to bring off all the logs he had at Plattsburg for the
use of the service and will furnish other logs at as low a price or
at lower prices than any other person. Comments on the conduct
of Twiss, more particularly respecting the map of Missisquoi Bay,
&c., which he was permitted to copy, and it should, therefore, not
have been used against his private property. Sends accounts of
effects taken from him or brought into the province, with
remarks. 573

Same to the same. The inundation of insects which have de-
stroyed the hay had led him to arrange for cutting for the market,
but he found that men from the Royal Engineers were cutting for
the Isle aux Noix. As he has been promised payment, he proposes
to cut what remains. But as His Excellency's permission has never
been granted and that Alexander Fraser is still making waste on
the land by cutting and bringing off hay, asks that the notification
may be made and that Fraser and other private persons be restran-
ed. Asks leave to make pitch and tar on his lands if he can get
the necessary pecuniary means. 577

Mathews to Metcalfe. His Excellency cannot consent to the erec-
tion of a saw mill as proposed but will take all the timber he can
furnish at the same price as that paid to others. The remarks by
Twiss on the iron account and respecting the plan (see p. 567) have
been lodged in the office to be used when the accounts are settled.
Cannot discuss the subject and hopes that in future he may be
spared the pain of reading illiberal personal reflections. No timber
or hay has been cut on his (Metcalf's) land by Saunders or any
other officers of the Engineer's Department, nor is Twiss aware
of Fraser's depredations. Although neither St. Leger nor any other
commanding officer can watch private persons, except so far as
regards the King's service, yet orders shall be sent to prevent
Fraser or any others from cutting hay or timber on his lands. Per-
mission cannot be granted to make tar or pitch for reasons given. 584

Twiss to Mathews. Respecting plan of Metcalfe's settlement copied
and in the drawing room, but has never been of any use. The val-
uation and proposal to settle with Metcalfe for the iron taken
were refused by him. The iron was taken before he (Twiss) was
in charge at St. John's. 567
1711. September 1, Simón Metcalf to his wife. That he and his men were taken prisoners by a party of Americans; his men are to be released, by whom he sends this letter; trusts to her prudence, but does not know how he is to be disposed of; what part of his stores remains; there is some timber cut worth about £100. Page 565

1711. September 16, Mrs. Metcalf to Mathews. The capture of Mr. Metcalf by Americans, and the severe reflections cast on him by Colonel St. Leger. His own distressed situation; asks for payment of an account previously sent, for the support of her family. Page 587

1711. September 20, Mathews to Mrs. Metcalf. His inclination to save Mr. Metcalf had led His Excellency to go beyond the limits which Mr. Metcalf's conduct would justify. If the suspicions are ill-founded every attention shall be paid to her in His Excellency's power; if, on the other hand, Mr. Metcalf's departure was premeditated, he must have made arrangements for his family. Page 597

1711. September 27, Mrs. Metcalf to Mathews. Is sorry to find that Mr. Metcalf has been so misrepresented; begs, till his conduct is cleared up, that the rations to her family be continued. Has heard, through Colonel Peter's, that Mr. Metcalf is trying to get parole to go to headquarters for exchange, or to be allowed to leave for Canada. Page 598

The following papers to page 603 are marked: “No 32—Memorials from François Breton, a state prisoner in 1780 and 1731.” Page 590

1772. April 14, Clement Gosselin to his wife (in French). It has been arranged that he is to go to New England with Pierre Paul, the Indian. To give him and Marie Claire, a squaw, certain articles of clothing. How she is to dispose of the stock on the farm. She is to go to St. Roch, to the house of Jean Petit, to look for a paper left there which he requires; it is the roll, written on half a sheet of paper, folded lengthwise, containing the names of those engaged, what they have received, and their ages; the names of some of them are given. The whole of the papers are to be given to Louison, who will be at Jean’s house. The rest of the letter has reference to the settlement of accounts, messages, &c. Page 591

June 5, Same to Jean Langlois (in French.) Asks him to repay favor to Joseph Marie Naptarue, who had supplied provisions for the three days necessary to reach the first settlement. Louison is well. Reported arrival of 40 French vessels at Boston. Page 594

October 19, Same to his wife (in French). Sends messages that he, his father and others are well. The father did not come with him, the journey being too fatiguing for him at his age. Sends messages from other Canadians serving with the Americans, whose names and families are given. There are no British troops now in New England; they fled like thieves. D'Estaing is with them with 12,000 troops; he has taken 26 British ships of war, 12 of 64 guns, 11 of 56 guns and 13 frigates, loaded with provisions and ammunition. D'Estaing and the Du de Chartres are at Boston with their fleets to invade Canada early in the spring. Gives a list of French generals, who with their troops are to invade Canada. The great General Washington will drive all the beggars out, and just now he sees nothing to disturb himself with. He cannot tell exactly when Canada will be entered, but he has hopes of coming in this winter. Messages sent to friends. Page 595

1779. March 13, L. Caziers (in French). Representing the circumstances under which he copied a letter for the Dionnes, of Kamouraska, and pledging himself to Government. Page 598

910 Haldimand Collection. B. 184-2
No date. Petition (in French) from François Girard dit Breton to be pardoned and released from confinement on board the "Can-ceaux." Pages 599, 600, 601, 602

1781. April 28, Main guard. Petition (in French) from Étienne Auclair praying for the release of his father-in-law, Breton. 603

May 8, Main guard. William Williams to Geneva. That he has been confined for five months on suspicion, and asks that he may obtain a hearing. Is much in want of clothes. 604

Same to the same. Repeats his request for a hearing. Asks for bedding, &c. 605

Various documents respecting his situation as searcher of Customs at Montreal follow, dated from 1765 to 1778, the first being a certificate by General Murray. 606 to 615

The following papers to page 635 are marked: "No. 17, various papers relative to Duême of Machiche and his mills, &c." 616

1779. August 2, Quebec. Official order by Haldimand (in French) to Duême, to clear the river Yamachiche, and certificate of the notification of the order. 617

1780. July 22, Quebec. Joint obligation by Duême and others (in French) to have a passage made on the Machiche River to admit of lumber, &c., passing without interruption, free passage being given to private individuals equally with that for the King's service. 619

October 29, Quebec. Report (in French) by Dambourgés, of the bad construction of the sluice at Duême's mill and that the river, except at this point, is navigable for cribs of boards as far as Lake St. Peter. Signed before F. Baby, whose office is certified to by Haldimand of date November, 1784. 624, 625

November 4, Quebec. Order by Haldimand to Lieutenant Dambourgés. To survey the mill dam or sluice at Machiche, on the report that boards for the King's service cannot pass Duême's mill without great delay and damage.

November 8, Trois Rivières. Letter by Dambourgés to Captain Twiss, dated Three Rivers, 7th November, 1780, speaks in strong terms of the unsuitable situation and construction of the sluice. 626

November 8, Trois Rivières. St. Clair to C. Gugy (in French). Detailed statement of the improper construction of the sluice at Duême's mill. 627

November 8, Trois Rivières. Memorial (in French) by Alexis Desaunier, that his wife has been deprived of her property by the artifices of Duême and that he has not been given a proper trial before the court at Three Rivers. The memorial referred to the judges of the court. 629

August 20, Montreal. Answer (in French) by Hertel de Rouville to Desaunier's memorial. 633

Joseph Howard to Geneva. That he proposes to set out for Michillimakinak about the 16th and would take letters. Asks that any forms of leave might be passed over, and he would answer for his people's behaviour. (A note by Geneva says that Howard was told no passes had yet been issued. When they were his application would be attended to.) 636

Memorial by Joseph Howard. Stating that having sent forward most of his goods and collected his men to be sent to Michillimakinak, he is obliged to go forward without a pass, and prays that it be sent after him. 638
E. W. Gray to Lieut. Governor Cramahé. Reports that Howard has gone off without a pass and that the merchants in the same trade are greatly alarmed at his conduct. Page 640

Cramahé to Gray. His Excellency is concerned at the step taken by Howard so contrary to decency and detrimental to his own interests and those of others in the upper country trade. 641

Same to Howard. Warning him that if he has acted contrary to the advice given him by Genevay and Gray and has gone without a permit he must abide the consequences, as the law shall be enforced. 642

Same to Gray. That he is to obtain sufficient security for the canoes sent up by Howard without a pass, and that Paterson obtain a pass which had been omitted to be given to him. 643

Pierre Panet's memorial (in French). Representing that the goods taken up by Howard are the property of Watson and Rashleigh, who would suffer serious loss were the law enforced against Howard. 644

Petition of Margaret, wife of Joseph Howard, praying that the law be not enforced but that the security of John Stenhouse and Richard McNeil be taken for the amount of the goods and for the penalty incurred, and that his effects may be delivered to him so as to be disposed of. 646

Gray to Cramahé. That Stenhouse and McNeil declined to give security for the goods taken up by Howard, but only for the penalty and for the goods seized. When they are prepared to give sufficient security it shall be taken. Explains the case of Mr. Paterson. 649

Haldimand to Gray. Authorizing him to take the best security he can for Howard's goods, and to forward to Major DePeyster the letter enclosed, directing him to return Howard the goods seized. 651

Official order to the same effect follows. 652

Gray to Haldimand. That security having been given at Michilimakinak for Howard's goods, none has been taken here. Order for their release sent to DePeyster. 653

(Cramahé) to Gray. He is to look out for two men named Giasson, Antoine Marchand and a person named Campeau, who have taken goods without license, up the St. Maurice; two of their men came down the river for spirituous liquors and returned; they are to be prosecuted. 654

Gray to Cramahé. Will take steps to have Howard prosecuted, but apprehends he can only be condemned for the £50 penalty, as the prosecution for the forfeiture of the goods can only be brought within six months. 655

Same to the same. That he will look out sharp for the Giassons and others who had gone to the St. Maurice and have them prosecuted. 656

Same to the same. Howard has been prosecuted and condemned to pay the penalty of £50. 657

Memorial by Joseph Howard, stating his services to Government, and praying to be released from the penalty for going off without a license, and to grant him a pass to go to the upper country this spring. 658

Haldimand to Howard. His petition received. His conduct in going off without a license in direct violation of law and in the alarming situation of the country was inexcusable. Compassion for his family has induced him not to push matters so far as such con-
1780.

April 20, Montreal.

[Text]

April 24, Quebec.

[Text]

May 29, Quebec.

[Text]

June 26, Montreal.

July 6, Montreal.

[Text]

October 16, Montreal.

March 26. (Gramabé?) to the same. That he is to take steps towards prosecuting the Giassons and the others who were trading on the St. Maurice without license.

April 9, Montreal.

[Text]

April 12, Quebec.

[Text]

September 24, Montreal.

September 27, Quebec.

October 29, Montreal.

[Text]

November 1, Quebec.

[Text]

1781.

April 9, Montreal.

[Text]

April 12, Quebec.

[Text]

Joseph Howard to Haldimand. Sends a letter received from Mr. Bentley which he asks may be returned.

The letter returned on the 19th.

[Text]

PAPERS RELATING TO STATES PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS.

1777—1781.

B. 185-1. B.M., 21,845.

The following papers to page 64 are marked "1777—1780. No. 42, memorials, letters, declarations and various other papers, relating to Mr. Bentley who was suspected of being in the rebel interests, sent prisoner Detroit to Quebec in 1777. Also letters from Mr. Desjean."
1777.

April 10.

Kaskaskias.

Petition of Daniel Murray, agent for the contractors, Patrick Kennedy and Thomas Bentley, of the Village of Kaskaskias, complaining bitterly of the conduct of de Rocheblave who had been vested with the Government of the country since Captain Lord's departure and praying for protection. The charges are of unfair dealing as a judge; tyrannical conduct; trading and taking advantage of his position. He is also charged with having fled to the Spaniards when the French were driven out, of having taken the oath of allegiance to Spain, of not having qualified by taking the oath of allegiance to the King, necessary before holding his present office.

May 25.

Kaskaskias.

Daniel Murray to Thomas Bentley. The proceedings of Carter and others after he (Bentley) had left. He (Murray) has refused to attend the arbitration. Arrival of Charlestown's bateau with little merchandise; Louis is dead at Orleans; his mulatto woman has been sent up. Goods ordered. Hopes that Winston is not going to play the rogue. Does not think a complaint against him (Bentley) will be sent to Sir Guy Carleton, as the inhabitants had refused to sign the statement drawn up by Rocheblave. The hunters have brought no news. Great mortality from smallpox at Orleans is reported.

August 1.

Michillimackinak.

Thomas Bentley to Daniel Murray. Hopes that he has complained of Rocheblave to Governor Abbott; was ignorant of the mischief such a man would do, evidently to discredit the report against him. A man like Rocheblave, who would take the oath of allegiance to France, Spain and Great Britain would not hesitate to jin the Americans. He (Bentley) has been arrested on Rocheblave's accusation and is now a prisoner here, but does not know the exact charge. Asks him (Murray) to write a letter to the Governor at Port Vincent, to be forwarded to the Governor at Detroit, detailing all that had taken place; recalls to his recollection their conversations and his anxiety for the arrival of King's troops, &c.; the conduct of Rocheblave on several occasions; Bonner's villainy, counteracted by Rocheblave, &c. His invoices and sales will show the quantity of gunpowder and number of guns and how they were dispensed as proof of his not selling to the Americans. His wish is to be allowed to return to Kaskaskias to obtain evidence, &c.

August 15.

Detroit.

Report by Lieut. Governor Hamilton of the arrest of Thomas Bentley, on a charge by Rocheblave, that he had sent provisions to the rebels at the mouth of the Ohio.

August 15.

Detroit.

Sworn statement of Thomas Bentley containing his answer in detail to the accusation brought against him by Rocheblave of assisting the Americans with provisions, gunpowder, &c.

October 6.

Montreal.

Petition of Thomas Bentley to Carleton, to be allowed to return to his wife and family asserting his innocence and giving an account of the proceedings against him, &c.

Mémorial of Thomas Bentley to Haldimand. Protesting his innocence and asking leave to return to his wife and family.

Another memorial by the same, that he has been detained since the 21st of July, 1777, with no allowance for his support, so that he has been obliged to incur debts; asks for an allowance and for leave to return to his wife and family.

M's Blizard to Thomas Bentley (her brother), giving an account of her domestic affairs and her struggles to maintain herself and her family.
John Bradley to Bentley. Notifying him that Chief Justice Livius, who is leaving for Canada, has laid his (Bentley’s) case before the Lords of Trade. On the arrival of Livius, he is to obtain his intervention.

Isaac Walker to the same. Encloses Bradley’s letter; hopes he will soon get his liberty. Asks him to ascertain the condition of Bradley’s estate.

DePeyster to Bentley. Is sorry he cannot write to the General and send him copy of letters to Lieut. Governor Hamilton unasked for. Understands that Hamilton had sent copies to Carleton of his (DePeyster’s) letters. Never could understand why he (Bentley) was arrested; had warned Hamilton of the bad character of Bonner (Bonner in other letters) the accuser.

Bentley to Haldimand. Pointing out that the misfortune to Hamilton makes it impossible to apply to him for consent to his (Bentley’s) return to his family. Implores to be released to save him from complete ruin.

Matthews to Brigadier Maclean. Has received his letter enclosing one from Bentley. He has made every inquiry to ascertain if any one but St. Martin was privy to Bentley’s escape, and to get particulars respecting St. Martin. The inconveniences attending the dispersal through the country of people indiscriminately called loyalist are obvious, but the difficulty of providing quarters for them is equal y so.

Same to the same. He is to make further inquiries respecting Bentley’s connections. The families of loyalists are to be removed to St. Ours and its neighbourhood, except some who must be left at Montreal, whose names, allowances, &c., will be communicated. He may, in the meantime, relieve their necessities, but with economy.

Bentley to Haldimand. That owing to the failure of his many applications for leave to join his family, and the want of support, which compelled him to be a burden on his friends, he had been obliged to abscond. His hostile intentions and will do all he can to serve the friends of Great Britain in distress, but will pursue to the utmost those who have been the cause of his misfortunes.

Lieut.-Colonel Campbell to the same. The Indian who assisted Bentley to escape, though a bad man was in this case the tool of others. The flight of the Frère Recollet from Caughnawaga has made a great noise in the village.

Brigadier Maclean to Matthews. Joseph Howard, of Montreal, was not only privy to the escape of Bentley, but furnished the means. The discovery is due to Lieut. Houghton, who is engaged in tracing the plot concerning the going off of the Recollet from Caughnawaga. He believes the Jesuits at Sault St. Louis knew of the Recollet going off. Has made Howard find bail for his appearance to answer charges against him; he asserts his innocence. The two men employed by Howard are in custody. Believes that Pierre Amelote, the militia officer, engaged in the affair to please Howard, to whom he owes 2,600 livres. What is to be done towards paying Captain Betty for money advanced, &c. The man he brought is in want of clothes and otherwise in distress.

Mathews to Brigadier Maclean. His letter respecting Father Berry and Captain John Macdonald’s memorial received. His Excellency approves of his (Maclean’s) and Colonel Campbell’s assi-
duty respecting Bentley and of the steps hitherto taken. After Houghton's arrival what further is to be done shall be determined. The men with Captain Bettie may join McAlpin, who has directions to pay all expenses of bringing them. Page 53

T. Bentley to DePeyster. That he had been obliged to effect his escape to regain his liberty. His first feeling of revenge against Haldimand had given way to that against Rocheblave and others who had through malice misled him, so as to effect his (Bentley's) ruin, which he fears they have accomplished. Had seen Hamilton in prison at Williamsburg and offered his services. Hamilton declared he was betrayed by the French people at Vincennes. He (Bentley) had obtained leave for Dejean to come to Vincennes, who has since been allowed to send for Mrs. Dejean. Although out of the reach of prosecution, he desires to reiterate his assertions of his innocence, the charges against him being made out of malice. 54

Same to the same. Is desirous to send cargoes as remittance to pay debts in Canada, and asks that the Indians might be ordered not to molest his boats on the way to Detroit. Rocheblave's malice has ruined him, and though he does not blame him (DePeyster), yet asks him if he cannot put him in the way of recovering himself at Detroit. Will winter at Kaskaskias. 56

Same to Haldimand. Has come 100 miles from Illinois, through a country exposed to Indian war parties, to clear his character from the charges brought by Rocheblave out of malice, and to get him out of the way. He protests his innocence, and expresses his wish to return to Detroit to repair his shattered fortunes. Points out that the Illinois and Post Vincennes could easily be taken by three hundred regular soldiers, the people being discontented with the Americans; they would, however, resist the Indians, whom they feared. The trade of the Missouri thus gained would be a great acquisition. A hundred regulars would easily take Vincennes, Abbott being greatly esteemed; an expedition could easily be carried out to the lower parts of the Mississippi, and with addition of 1,000 men New Orleans could be added to the Empire. The Illinois settlement could easily victual a garrison of 300 men throughout the year. 58

Same to DePeyster. Has learned since his return that the French colonel has sent bands to the Indian nations to get them to keep quiet and that French emissaries have been sent among them. Asks that Messrs. Macomb might be allowed to send him a few bales of goods that he might dispose of them to the Indians and inhabitants who are so discontented that regular troops would be received with open arms. It is reported that the Spaniards have taken Mobile and that Don Galvez had had a disagreement with the Admiral, who had returned to the Havana. Were 3,000 men sent by way of Presqu'Isle they could take Fort Pitt and the Ohio communication and easily secure New Orleans. Repeats earnestly his request for goods and the information of the weakness of the Americans on the Illinois. 62

The following papers to page 136 are marked: "1775-1782, No. 7. Various papers relating to Fleury Mesplet, the rebel printer, and Valentine Jautard, both State prisoners." 65

Bergé to Mesplet (in French). That an attempt had been made to see his effects which he and Madame Mesplet carried off and concealed in different places, as well as his type, which was at
1775.  

Miller's. He (Bergé) had settled with Miller and others, of which a statement is given and for which he can settle as soon as convenient. His printing material is packed up and details are given of the packages, &c. Has had good news from a correspondent at St. Domingo, who wishes to know the reply of the Canadians to the letter from Congress which he (Mesplet) had printed respecting the affairs of New England. As he has penetration enough to know what the Canadians think, would like to get a report unsigned as soon as possible. Page 66

December 20, Montreal.

Brigadier Wooster (U. S. A.) to Captain Bourdon at St. Sulpice (in French). Order to send 15 men from his company to join Montgomery at Quebec. The object of Congress is only to restore liberty to this afflicted country. (The order in the handwriting of Jautard.) 69

1776. January 31, Montreal.

Commission (in French) by Brigadier Wooster to Valentine Jautard to be notary public for the district of Montreal. 70

1776. February 24, Montreal.

Anonymous letter (in French) apparently to Mesplet. Sends wishes that he may still be preserved from the attacks of enemies; warns him to be prudent at a time when malice threatens him, as sharing in the opinion of the United Colonies. Carleton has been urged to punish him but has done nothing, the storm from the south may be felt and he is enjoined to be constantly on his guard. 71

August (?), Montreal.

Petition (in French) by Fleury Mesplet requesting permission to publish a weekly paper. 73

August (?), Montreal.

Prospectus (in French) of a weekly paper proposed by Fleury Mesplet. 75

August, Montreal.

Memorial (in French) of French gentlemen of Montreal in favour of F. Mesplet, the printer. 77

1779. January 4, Montreal.

Mesplet (in French) to ——. Owing to the persecutions he has received has tried to take precautions, but failed. Father Well has contributed several articles and sends one of which he did not think fit to publish. Montgolfier has taken the part of Well and threatens to have the paper stopped. Copies are before His Excellency and it will be seen that he has touched nothing respecting government. Asks for protection against the malice of his enemies. Encloses Father Well's song in French on the game of chess. 79

April 15, Montreal.

Pleading (in French) before the Court of Common Pleas of Montreal in Jautard's handwriting and signed with the initials of DuCalvet's name. The suit was at the instance of Francois Ribal de Gonora against Pierre DuCalvet. 82

June 1, Quebec.

Warrant to Major John Nairne to arrest Valentine Jautard and Fleury Mesplet. 87

June 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to Major Nairne. Instructions for the arrest of Mesplet and Jautard. 92

June 1, Quebec.

Additional instructions to Nairne that the two delinquents (Jautard and Mesplet) are to be sent down by the "Mercury," which goes for the purpose of receiving them. 89

June 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to Rouville (in French). That he had received the newspapers sent. There had been reasons for temporising but it was now time to act against those who had been defaming all the King's officers and trying to throw the colony into confusion. He will support the King's officers, especially those who have acted with such moderation and in so laudable a manner as he (Rouville) and Southouse have done. Trusts the example he is about to make will have a proper effect. 90
1779.
June 1.
Quebec.
Instructions to William Halcro, master of the “Mercury” to proceed with his vessel to Montreal, where he will receive orders.

Page 94

July 15.
Quebec.
Petition of Madame Mesplet (in French). For the examination of her husband, a state prisoner.

Page 95

1780.
September 26.
Quebec.
Petition (in French) of Fleury Mesplet, praying for his liberation under such conditions as may be imposed.

Copy of a song (in French), which has two entirely different meanings by reading or omitting to read certain parts; also of a paper written in milk which exposure to fire brought out. The latter reports that there are here at most 5,900 men; that Quebec is fortified, but that owing to the feeling of the people, 3,000 men landed under the French flag would be worth 10,000. Suggests having commissions printed and distributed from Chambly to the Gutph urging an attack on the royalists. Wheat is scarce, as well as beef. St. John’s cannot be defended; there is not at present a gun there and only volunteers who are in favour of the Americans. Will give further information by another opportunity.

97

1781.
August 7.
Quebec.
Petition (in French) of Jautard and Mesplet, to be brought to trial.

106

September 19.
Quebec.
Jautard to Mathews (in French). Appeals to the declaration of the King and Parliament that humanity would be observed towards prisoners and not only the comfort but the rights of individuals be regarded and asks for a trial. (The petition is endorsed as dated on the 11th and received on 21st July, but its tenor shows this to be an error).

108

November 2.
Quebec.
Same to the same. Recapitulates the contents of his petition, points out the hardships to which he has been exposed and if he is not granted his liberty that at least he shall be informed of the cause of his detention.

110

November 18.
Quebec.
Same to the same (in French). Renews his petition now that the ships have all sailed.

113

No date.
Two petitions (in French) from Jautard stating the circumstances of his arrest, &c., and praying for his release or trial. (On the first is endorsed: “The petitioner was zealous in ye cause of ye rebels in ye year 1775, and the Lt. Governor has orders written by him to ye captains of militia for ye rebels.”) Petition (in French) from the wife of Mesplet for his liberation.

114, 117

Declaration (in French) of the King of France addressed to all Canadians in North America. Apparently sent to Clement Gosselin.

120

Anonymous paper (in French) in very obscure language.

126

Terms proposed to Brigadier Montgomery (in French) by the inhabitants of Montreal that they should be maintained in the free possession and enjoyment of their rights and religion; that trade should not be interfered with, that they shall not be obliged to take up arms against the mother country; that all taken in arms shall be
set at liberty; that courts shall be established; that soldiers shall not be quartered on the inhabitants and that people from the country shall not be allowed to come to Montreal till its safety has been provided for.

Anonymous address (in French) against the terms proposed, the framers of this address, expressing their desire to form a union with the other Colonies.

Copy of verses in French.

Unsigned letter (in French). That the writer has read the letter addressed to DuCalvet, whose style he recognises and is surprised he did not himself recognise it. He is so full of his own worth, that he blinds himself and thinks to blind others. He is afraid of the storm he has raised and is trying to get under shelter, in concert with Cazeau. The vile character of Cazeau. These two men do not deserve the name of friends of liberty, &c.

Song (in French) endorsed; “Song upon the Bishop, found among Jautard's papers, and thought to be his own writing.”

The following papers to page 161 are marked: “No. 14 Secret Service. Intercepted letters and various other papers taken by Joseph Brant when he defeated the rebel Colonel Lochry upon the Ohio, in August, 1781.”

Commission by the Congress of the United States to Benjamin Hopkins, to be adjutant to Seth Warner's Regiment of foot.

Two receipts to Captain Benjamin Hopkins for stores supplied the first dated at Bennington and the second at Fort George.

Commission by Congress appointing Benjamin Hopkins lieutenant in Seth Warner's regiment.

Adjutant's commission to Benjamin Hopkins, signed by Seth Warner.

Resignation (unsigned) of his commission in the Continental army by Hopkins, owing to his inability to support his family from the depreciation of currency.

Acknowledgment by Joseph Beaman that he has enlisted for the war in Warner's Regiment, followed by a receipt for the $100 which he is to get, only if he behave properly.

Account of Moses Crosby for a part of three years' pay and clothing as fife major of Colonel Seth Warner's Regiment.

Johannis Young. Order to Thomas Tolman, paymaster to Warner's Regiment, to draw his wages.

Joseph Reed, President of the Council, to Colonel Archibald Lochry. The difficulty of obtaining an account of money sent to the frontiers. He is vested with sufficient authority to compel the sub-lieutenant to account. Remarks on the accounts of Colonels Percy and Broadhead. Satisfaction at Clark's proceedings on the frontier, and at the conduct of the people of the country. The members of the council are concerned at the dissensions in the country which will weaken its credit. The failure in duty on the part of officers serving on the frontiers has had a bad effect. The testimonials given by inhabitants are so easily got up that they are of little value as compared with the faithful discharge of duty. Every care must be taken to observe frugality.
L. Brady to Lochry. Is disappointed that he could not go with Clark. Hopes the country will turn out to go against Sandusky, and that he will meet him there, &c. Page 152

Colonel Lochry to Geo. Rogers Clark. Has found neither boats, provisions nor ammunition left here. Has sent a canoe to have these sent and directions where he is to follow. His force is upwards of 100 strong including light horse. 153

Clark to Lochry. Is sorry after waiting so long, to have left the day before his (Lochry’s) arrival. Supposed that he also had shared his disappointment from the populace. The militia continue to desert, so that he cannot remain long in one place or would have been happy to have made a junction here. Has augmented Wallace’s command to eight alert men, who take fifteen days’ provisions for his (Lochry’s) whole force. A large horse boat, and a sufficiency of small boats, camp kettles, &c., will be left on Third Island in charge of a few men. Will move on slowly, and he (Lochry) is to push on to join. 154

Lochry to Clark. Has arrived at Three Islands; all in great spirits; there is no desertion. An officer and fifteen deserters apprehended, who will be delivered up. Will proceed as quickly as possible. 156

Alexander McKee to DePeyster. Word was sent that Brant and George Girty, with the Indians, had advanced to the Ohio and taken one of Clark’s boats after he passed, not being strong enough to attack him. They lay in wait for Lochry and took the whole of his force, 37 being killed, including Lochry and some of his officers. This, with desertions, will reduce Clark’s army, and had the Indians come as desired, he would now have been taken with his cannon. The prisoners are ignorant of his intentions, and the loss may make him change his mind. Will try to keep the Indians together and watch his motions. His first intention was to penetrate to Sandusky, the troops from Fort Pitt were to return home and he to Kentucky. The Indians have not determined what to do with the prisoners, but seem determined to adopt a good many. 157

The list of killed and wounded follows. Among the first are Lochry, one captain, three ensigns, six sergeants, one corporal and 25 rank and file; there are 64 prisoners. 159

An account against Captain Brownson’s company for necessaries supplied. 161

The following papers to page 257 are marked: “1778–1782. Letters, memorials, depositions and various other papers relating to Mr. Laterrière, a state prisoner. No. 14.” 162

Laterrière to Haldimand (in French). The Acadians from the Colonies report the defeat of a French fleet whilst trying to land a force at Long Point, with the loss of about a thousand men. The fleet had been obliged to return to Boston. A plan had been formed to invade Canada last winter, but abandoned, as Noailles, who was to command, could not complete the 15,000 men he asked for. That Congress approved of the plan, but did not think it possible before spring. 163

An adulatory address (in French) on the advent of a new year, by Laterrière to Haldimand. Praying that he may have complete success in the next campaign, &c. (There is no date but that on
the endorsement, 1779. Its contents indicate that it was written by Laterrière at the beginning of that year, before his arrest in February.

Page 236

February 23, Three Rivers.

Laterrière to Gagy (in French). Sends particulars of Delzenne’s son and of an Englishman. The latter had been employed, at his own request, in chopping and then sent to the forges, with a note to M. Dumas. He and Delzenne’s son left at three o’clock in the afternoon, to the knowledge of all about the house. Twelve days after, having learned at Petit Lac the road they had taken, he returned home and turned them out of the house at nine o’clock at night. Would be obliged if he would inform the General, as Delzenne and his other enemies are doing their best to ruin him with the General.

February 24, Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of François La Charité concerning Delzenne and a Bostonian. That two men, one a son of Delzenne, and the other an Englishman, who said he came from Bécancour, where he had lived a long time, came to his house on the 14th. They said they had come out on a four days’ hunt, but having wandered had been out a fortnight and had suffered greatly from hunger. In the morning he guided them down the Nicolet; owing to the cold they went into the house of Pierre Foucault, where Baptiste Foucault, an officer of militia, arrested them.

February 24, Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of John Oakes, a native of Boston. That he had been living for eight years on land at Lake Champlain, where he was taken prisoner by Major Carleton and sent to Quebec. He was there four or five weeks when he escaped alone, and went to Bécancour, where he applied for work to Laterrière. Nobody had given him Laterrière’s address; he came by chance and said he came from Machiche, as he had seen people from his country in that parish. That he was about a month there chopping and then left with young Delzenne to go to New England. Delzenne could speak a little English; he told him he knew his brother who was with the rebel army at Carillon, and if he went there he could see him. He did not know the road and had no plan or guide. They ascended the Bécancour River and touched the Nicolet. Not knowing where they were they came down the river and were arrested. After stating the questions put to them when arrested, Oakes said further, that Laterrière knew nothing of their plans, that when they returned he told them they were fools to go so far hunting. He only remained till sunset the day they returned to Laterrière’s, when he left for the forges with a note to Dumas who employed him in chopping.

February 24, Three Rivers.

Examination (in French) of Michel Delzenne, arrested on the deposition of Pierre Brassard, captain of militia of the parish of Nicolet. Delzenne stated that Laterrière advised him to go and find his brother, who is in the rebel service, to get him to come to Canada; also to tell the rebel general to come with 3,000 by Carillon, to surround Haldimand who would be at Sorel. He was also to get his brother to obtain an order on the rebel general to employ a minister to marry Madame Pelissier to Laterrière. At the same time he was to assure the rebel general that he (Laterrière) had Father Théodore, a Recollet, acting with the Indian village, 500 Germans, and several parishes, which would furnish 3,000 men to join the rebel army; to tell the Bostonians that they only required to bring a supply of powder and ammunition, as provisions would be procured for them in sufficient quantity. It was Laterrière who
furnished him (Delzenne) and his companion with provisions for the journey, but they lost their way and were glad to get back. He recognized a plan, handed over by his brother as given him by Laterrière, to guide him to Boston, he had also given the Bostonian a pocket compass and desired them to recommend that a fleet be sent to Quebec.

February 25,
Three Rivers.

George Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French.) Sends an account of the capture of two men with the three depositions. On that of Delzenne, Laterrière has also been arrested, and his effects and papers sealed up and placed in charge of the clerk of the district. 175 Memorial (in French) of Laterrière. Similar in terms to that of 23rd (p.164) and stating in addition that he had handed all the papers relating to the case to Gugy. Prays for a speedy decision.

March 4,
Three Rivers.

Declaration (in French) of Pierre Bergerant, farmer to Laterrière. States that he knew nothing of Delzenne and Oaks going to Boston; that he only knew that Laterrière scolded Delzonne and sent him home to his father's. Oaks went off, as he supposed to the forges. On being asked for, Delzenne's mother prevaricated and afterwards admitted he had gone to Boston to join his brother. Delzenne shortly before leaving told deponent's wife he would be making money in a few days.

March 4,
Three Rivers.

Declaration (in French) by Nicolas St. Martin, that he knew nothing of the charges against Laterrière. He took a valise out of Laterrière's house in case anything should be stolen out of it, being a great friend to Laterrière.

March 5,
Three Rivers.

Inquiry (in French) by Messrs. Gugy, Tonnancour and Baby, Commissioners of the Peace, concerning Laterrière. The depositions are substantially the same as those given at the preliminary investigation. Some of the depositions are repeated. The report of the proceedings extends from 184 to 207

March 7,
Three Rivers.

Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Sends two letters from the guardhouse, one from Michel Delzenne and the other sent by the officer of the guard, which he received from the sergeant; asks that they be added to the papers connected with the inquiry.

April 8,
Three Rivers.

Two letters from Michel Delzenne (in French). The first professes to give the reason for the deposition he made against Laterrière, and that the statement he had made about the messages sent by Laterrière to the rebel general were only answers in the affirmative to questions put by Tonnancour. The second addressed to Haldimand gives a rambling account of Laterrière's wish to marry Madame Pelissier, (Delzonne's sister) and of message sent to her by her father.

April 16,
Quebec.

Laterrière to Cugnet, sen. (in French). Asks his advice and help to have his case disposed of; asserts his innocence and that the accusation is a plot between Delzenne and Oaks to inculpate him. Declares that his health is affected by his confinement, his constitution being weak and his small fortune is impaired. Complains of the hardships to which he is exposed, &c.

No date.

Petition (in French) from Laterrière that he be admitted to defend himself.

April —
Quebec.

Petition (in French) from Laterrière, asking for a speedy trial as his health was suffering.

(April)
Quebec.

Two other petitions to the same effect, received in the same month, but without date, follow.
June 3, Quebec.  

Power (in French) by Laterrière to Jean Baptiste Le Brun to receive and pay accounts due to and by him, and obtain possession of all his goods and effects wherever they may be; to sell his house at Three Rivers, &c. (p. 230). List of effects, clothes, &c. Pages 224 to 229

July 13, Three Rivers.  

Petition (in French) from Laterrière to be released and allowed to live in the town under such conditions as may be prescribed. 231

Madame Pelissier (Marguerite Delzenne) petition (in French) for the return of her clothing which was taken possession of with the effects of Laterrière.

August 21, Quebec.  

Petition (in French) of Laterrière. Prays for his trial or liberation. If after trial there should still be doubts of his innocence he has friends, who are truly friends of Government also, who would answer for his conduct.

August 22.  

Cramabé to Haldimand (in French). Sends a note received yesterday. Sent for Laterrière, whose pretended revelations ended in a proposal that he should be sent to Montreal, where a person not named (probably Père Théodore) would give information incriminating persons not suspected. He spoke of his inclination towards the British Government and his desire to serve it—and that he had a secret to communicate respecting a portable field piece which would do great execution.

December 20, Quebec.  

Laterrière to Mathews (in French). As the lease of the forges at St. Maurice has expired, asks if they are to be worked on the King's account, and offers his services as having the necessary qualifications, which he is willing to submit to examination.

July 13, Quebec.  

Petition (in French) from Laterrière for release from imprisonment.

August 3, Quebec.  

Mathews to Laterrière. As from various circumstances he (Laterrière) can never expect to be received into the society of his fellow citizens; he has liberty to leave the Province.

August 5, Quebec.  

Laterrière to Mathews (in French). Returns thanks for being allowed to leave the Province. Asks leave to lodge with Mr. Prentice (provost marshal) to settle his affairs, as no one would purchase goods in a strictly guarded prison. Binds himself to say or do nothing except with the sanction of the authorities.
Memorial (in French) by Laterrière to Haldimand. Thanks for his release; hopes by his discreet conduct to gain the General's confidence. Page 246

Two undated depositions follow, evidently taken at the date of Laterrière's arrest, one by himself, the other by Guillon. 246, 249
An undated note, probably the one referred to by Cramahé in his letter to Haldimand of 22nd August, 1780. 251
A note signed Baron de Grotheil, undated and unaddressed. 252

Unsigned letter (in French) beginning "A Louis." It was not the writer who had caused the arrest of Louis, but his own bad conduct in the town; it would have been better for both had it been done sooner. Refers to the day he was so foolish when he was arrested; the man with whom he was drinking and the girl whom he insulted. Suggests a threat of what may happen when they regain their liberty. He (the writer) has many enemies, but not as many as Louis, who would be in the prison at St. John's if all were known respecting him. It was sufficient that he (Louis) had been in the writer's service to account for treating him well, but did not warrant the folly he committed of asking to speak to him on the day of his (Louis') arrest. Had he gone to Cramahé as ordered, both would have been free, but the bad consequences followed, as Cramahé saw that an attempt was made to deceive him. Louis is exhorted to be patient, the writer having more to lose than Louis, who is urged to be patient and cheerful. Two hours of liberty will efface all present suffering. (Apparently written by Laterrière to Louis Guillon, his servant, who had been called as a witness before the magistrates.) 253

Michel Delzenne to his father (in French). Stating that what he had said at his examination about Laterrière was said because he was afraid. In a postscript he says that no one told him to go to the rebels; he had gone from the wish to see his brother. 256

Rough plan, probably the one referred to in the depositions. 257

The following papers to page 298 are marked: "No. 11. Depositions, declarations and examinations of sundry people in 1780, 1781 and 1782." 258

Declaration of Samuel Weatherhead 'that he had been sent as one of the prize crew of the "Betsy" taken near Boston Bay, but retaken by a privateer near Isle Percée, when he and the other men were put on board of a schooner belonging to Mr. Ross, in which they got to St. Anne's, whence they walked to Point Lévi. The privateer burned the "Betsy," which had not been out of Salem above nine days. 259

Statement by a corporal of the Anhalt Zerbst troops of the arrest of James Patten (called James Dapen in the statement) as a suspicious person. 260

Examination of James Patten, the man arrested by the Anhalt Zerbst corporal, and his account of himself. 261

Examination of Julien Mercier, of St. Vallier, who was taken prisoner in 1777, when serving with Burgoyne, taken to Boston, where he was imprisoned; was exchanged and sent to Long Island. He, with 27 other Canadians and one Scotchman, sent to Quebec in a snow, was taken by two privateers, he being wounded during the attack. At Boston they got a pass for Canada and an
order for provisions on Hazen, who took their pass and sent
them to prison, and afterwards to Fishkill. Hazen was then
making a road into Canada, but was sent to New Georgia.
That the Canadians and Scotchman were kept in prison
at Fishkill on starvation allowance. He and Ignace Ouellet, of
Kamouraska, managed to escape, and fell in with a scout. The
money given them at New York enabled them to buy roots at
Fishkill, for they got no bread, and it took fifty or sixty paper
dollars to get one in silver. Saw, with Hazen, the two Gasselins,
Germaine, Dionne, one Oliver, of L'Assomption, Poulain, of St.
Denis, and Pellan, of Berthier, who tried to get them to enlist in
the rebel service, but unsuccessfully.

March 10,
Quebec.

Examination (in French) of A. Emond, sailor. Had sailed for
the West Indies in the autumn of 1778, and returned to Charleston,
into which the vessel he had taken passage was driven. His efforts
to get to Canada, and arrival at St. John's on the 28th of February.
On his passage through the country he found more people for the
King than for Congress; that there was no water to grind the
grain which was, besides, of poor quality; that the country people
round Albany refused to sell their produce for paper money, thirty-
five paper dollars being given at Albany for a silver dollar.

March 12,
Quebec.

Examination (in English) of Ignace Ouellet, of Kamouraska,
which agrees substantially with that of Emond.

March 15,
Quebec.

Examination (in English) of Pierre Guillon dit St. Eloi. Had
met the prisoner, Pierre Noël dit Malbouf, who said he came from the
Illinois and was a spy. Mr. Launière's son's deposition is that
Sanssouci admitted that the prisoner said he had been there three
times, twice undiscovered.

March 16,
Quebec.

Pierre Noël dit Malbouf. Declares that he was employed in the
King's bateaux and came to see his relations and to buy a piece of
land.

April 11,
Quebec.

Examination of Augustin Lachance, of St. John's, Island of
Orleans, who, after stating the facts of his capture with Burgoyne,
imprisonment, &c., says that at Albany the crop had failed and the
people were much distressed. Out of a hundred, not ten can be
found who wish well to the cause. He saw Merlet, Poulain and
other Canadians in the rebel service, but did not associate
with them.

August 18,
Three Rivers.

Declaration (in French) of Claude Duprat. That at the house
of Panneton, the postmaster at Pointe du Lac he met Giasson, from
Montreal; relates the conversation he had with him about the
means to save his (Giasson's) brother.

September 4,
Quebec.

Depositions of Breton's father, son and servant.

September 4,
Quebec.

Declaration of Eieszer Davis, that he, with others, had escaped
from prison, but returned of his own accord, being innocent of any
offence. The escaped prisoners had no assistance from people outside.

September 4,
Quebec.

Declaration of William Flood, chiefly respecting the places called
at by the escaped prisoners.

September 5,
Quebec.

Examination of François Breton, in which he acknowledges he
gave food to several men whom he did not know, but refused to let
them lodge in his house. Allowed Davis to lodge, although unwillingly;
promises not to lodge any stranger again.

September 9,
Quebec.

Declaration of François Groelau, that he is married to a niece of
Sanschagrin. When the guard sent him for the latter he went and

B. 185-1

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
met him. On his telling Sanschagrin, he was told to go back to the house, but where Sanschagrin went he cannot say. Page 283

Examination of Louis Bernard and François Germain; both deny that they have harboured any deserters or strangers. 283, 284

September 17,

Quebec.

Joseph Commeau to Tonnancour (in French). That six men had passed down, and were to return, but he cannot say when. It was reported that General Quintoin (Clinton) had been taken prisoner. That in a terrible battle Comte des Sains (d’Estaing) had taken tout le siles (toutes les îles?) and 30 ships. 285

September 19,

Three Rivers.

Deposition (in French) of Joseph Commeau, miller at Pointe du Lac. That six men from New England had crossed the Nicolet to the house of Charles Orillon dit Champagne, and given him news of his son and nephew who were serving with the rebels. They brought letters from the nephew to his wife, who lived in His Excellency’s house last summer and is probably still there. That a battle had lately been fought between the rebels and royal troops, that the Hessians were cut up and Clinton taken prisoner. That d’Estaing had taken three islands, one he would not attack on account of a pestilence in it. That d’Estaing had taken 30 merchantmen, richly loaded and sent them to France. That in the last battle there were 6,000 dead and wounded of the royal army. That an army was marching by the upper country and would appear in the Colonies in about a month. Joseph Gaudet being sworn declares the above to be correct. 286

December 8,

Quebec.

Joseph St. Louis, a German, settled at Bécancour, lives by hunting. Knows nothing against André, servant to the late Père Germain. Has never met any Bostonians in the woods, nor anything suspicious since he was stopped by an Indian, who took away his beaver skins. 289

February 8,

Bécancour.

Rauschenplatto Haldimand (in French). With report of the subaltern sent in search of Gosselin and others. 290

June 27,

Quebec.

Bail bond (in French) for the appearance and good behaviour of François Girard dit Breton. 292

September 7,

Quebec.

Declaration (in French) of Pierre Roberge and Joseph le Bitre who had been with the rebels since 1776. The first had taken up arms, the other had not, but both had been anxious to return, hoping to be pardoned. 293

May 31,

Sorel.

Account given by Daniel Foster of his escape from prison, his wandering and his giving himself up. 295

Annually the report referred to in Rauschenplatto’s letter of the 6th February, 1781 (p. 290). Corporal George reports (in French) that at the house of Joseph Lisote, of St. Anne en bas, he represented himself to Lisote’s wife as a Bostonian, and was told not to be afraid, that he was in a good house; and with good Bostonians. Lisote himself, on being sent for, concealed him in the barn and treated him hospitably. Lisote asked for the Gosselins and others who were in Boston, and then brought Clement Gosselin’s wife, who asked for letters, but was told that being taken prisoner, he (George) had burned all the letters. When she asked for some proof such as he was in the habit of sending, such as clothes or something of that kind, Lisote gave the following names of friends of the Bostonians: Joseph Lagassa, of St. Anne; Julien Chuman, of St. John’s; the wife of Louis Gosselin, and the wife of Firmin Jobin, and of Clement Gosselin, of St. Anne’s. 297
PAPERS RELATING TO STATE PRISONERS AND SUSPECTED PERSONS.
1777—1784.

The following papers to page 33? are marked:—"No. 7. Papers relating to the Messrs. Giasson who went trading with the Indians up the St. Maurice contrary to the orders." Page 299

Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). That the report is true of the Messrs. Giasson having gone up the St. Maurice and wintered there, returning in the spring with upwards of thirty packets of fine furs; that Antoine Marchand went up at the same time and wintered at the Rivière aux Rats; he came down in the spring with several packets and went back in September, as well as a man named Campo and the two Giassons, one party being now at the height of land and the other at the Rivière aux Rats. Two men, Boulanger and Cloutier, came down from the latter place with an Indian, and went back secretly with two Indians. To reach their posts two Indian guides for each post would be necessary. Ten Indian trains would be necessary to bring down the furs and goods, and ten Canadians to drag the trains. The Indians want four francs a day each and provisions for themselves and families. Asks orders respecting the militia and who is to command them, and an order must be sent authorising the militia to act, the traders having twelve Canadians with them. The time necessary to reach the posts.

February 14, Three Rivers.

Cramahé to Tonnancour (in French). His Excellency desires him to send two men to warn the traders on the St. Maurice that if they trade they will be rigorously prosecuted on their return. The baptismal names of the traders and their usual place of residence to be ascertained.

February 27.

Same to the same (in French). Suggestions as to the best method of apprehending the traders Giasson, &c.

March 13, Quebec.

Same to the same (in French). The season being well advanced, His Excellency does not wish to incur expense in sending after the traders. They are to be secured on their return.

June 18, Three Rivers.

List (in French) of the names of the traders from Montreal who have gone to winter in the upper part of the river of Three Rivers as far as the limits of Chi Cotimy (Chicoutimi).

June 18, Three Rivers.

Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). That he had no trouble in getting the traders, Charles Giasson having come to deliver himself up, as he was not aware that he had done anything wrong, having a license to trade signed by Carleton and another signed by Haldimand in 1778. Had he thought it necessary to have the license renewed annually he would have done so, and states what he had done for the King's service, &c. Asks that his parole be taken. Had allowed him to go to Montreal.

June 29, Montreal.

Edward W. Gray to Cramahé. Before prosecuting Messrs. Montigny and Beaubien des Rivières for employing the Giassons to trade with the Indians, it would be necessary to ascertain whether they sold the goods to the Giassons or employed them as agents, as the failure of a prosecution would be worse than if there were none.

August 8, Three Rivers.

Tonnancour to Haldimand (in French). Reports the result of the expedition to take the traders, and the hardships the detachment experienced. Men must be sent back for furs, &c., saved from the wreck of two canoes and left behind in charge of two men. There
are now in prison the younger Giasson and his cousin and four engagés, one the father of a family in town which depends on his labour. This man is not guilty, having been assured by Giasson that he had a license. Page 315

Tonancour to Haldimand. (in French). Defends himself against the charge of laxity, being left alone to manage everything; besides he cannot order a seizure of goods with no one to execute it; states the services on which the militia are employed, &c. 318

Three Rivers.

September 3.

Recognizance (in French) of Giasson's engagés for their appearance. 331

September 15.

Recognizance (in French) of Giasson and others for their appearance. 308

1781.

Giasson Frères. Appeal (in French) for a speedy decision on their case, as they are suffering greatly by the delay. 321

April 7.

Charles and Jacques Giasson. Another application (in French) for a speedy decision. 322

May 2.

Same. Again urging a consideration of their case. 323

Haldimand to Giasson Frères (in French). Is sorry he has had to enforce the law respecting trade with the Indians. Their case will be examined on the 28th before three commissioners of the peace at Three Rivers, whose report he hopes may be favourable to them. 324

Memorial (in French) from Charles and Jacques Giasson representing that the two permits, one granted by his predecessor (Carleton) the other by himself had led them into very large expenses and excessive credits to the Indians, which could be recovered neither in the first nor second year, and other expenditures, &c., led them to go to the Indian country, believing they would receive a permit. When the letter was received from Mr. St. Ours they were already on their wintering ground. They point out that others who had been more guilty had been allowed to escape. Their sudden imprisonment was what they did not expect, as they were worthy citizens and defenders of their country, so they hoped to participate in the same rights, privileges, and advantages as others. They pray that the fine and costs be remitted, as if they must sell their goods to pay these their situation will be as wretched as before. They urge their youth, good conduct and loyalty as reasons for this favour being granted. 325

June 4.

Charles Giasson to Haldimand (in French). Prays for some suitable employment, having no other resource now that his trade has been destroyed for want of means to carry it on. 329

The following papers to page 352 are marked: "1782.—Papers respecting Trotter and Ryley, state prisoners, No. 30." 333

Commission by J. Brown, Lt. Col., to Charles Grenier, to raise a company of men to serve in a battalion of rangers for the United States. 334

August 17.

Warrant by George Washington to William Osborne to issue two warrants in Canada to such gentlemen as have been faithful to the United States. 335

September 14.

Apparently the rough draught of a recommendation in favour of John Trotter, for his assiduity in finding out persons disaffected to the Crown. 349
Neither signature nor address. That the plan communicated by Chambly, Pritchard seems "nigh a period," but he cannot yet tell. Is afraid there will be loss of lives on both sides unless conducted by persons more skilled than Pritchard or himself. Every one in the secret will be obliged to disappear, especially himself, who has little regard for the Canadians, and they will soon have ten times less for him. The plan will soon be found to be a humbug, but does not think the loss of life will be so great as he feared, only one person having got a warrant a few days ago, who has seventy men, with arms, &c., and provisions, at the mill on the other side. Other warrants are out, but it cannot be exactly mentioned how many will be ready to depart in a few days. (This paper appears to be the one referred to in St. Leger's letter of the 10th of May, page 343, respecting Ryley.)

Examination of John Trotter, the result being that it appeared he had been employed on secret service under Pritchard. Gives the history of his knowledge of Philip Ryley, which consisted of Ryley ordering a suit of clothes and not paying for it.

Lernoult to Colonel St. Leger. That he had put Gowen on oath respecting Ryley, who had been taken up for treasonable transactions.

St. Leger to Philip Ryley. Not having the gift of divination, cannot tell how it is possible to give evidence about a new arrival whom he has seen only once. So far as negative testimony goes, he can say he has heard of nothing disloyal about his conduct.

Same to de Loos. Encloses a paper concerning Philip Ryley, which though void of treason, throws light on the character of the man and shows that his conduct ought to be watched, as it is natural for him to prepare for a good reception when he can find a fair opportunity to give the slip, &c.

Memorial of Philip Ryley for a hearing of his case. Protests that he is loyal. This is followed by a statement of his father's loyalty, of his brother's escape to the Province, of his own success in raising men for R'gers' corps previous to crossing into the Province with Joseph Beaty and the recruits in 1781.

Examination of Philip Ryley, in which he states that he came in from the Colonies in 1781; was employed as a clerk at St. John's; went to Montreal, but denies passing himself off as a clerk to Mr. Ellis, who knew his father and recommended him to a merchant at L'Assomption, whence he came to Quebec. Denies he had intercourse with the rebel prisoners; acknowledged that he had acted foolishly, but not to the injury of Government, to which his whole family had always been loyal.

Azariah Pritchard, Major 3 N.Y., to——. Appeals by the brotherhood of Masonry to his honour to keep secret. He will be paid for the loss of the vessel he sent and receive an income for life, Washington's honour being pledged to this. He is to receive scouts; give information respecting those who send intelligence from the Colonies; to send plans of the different posts, the number of troops, &c.

Endorsed "Copy of a letter which Captain Azariah Pritchard promised to send to Major Christopher Carleton." It certifies to Trotter's loyalty and good services, and states his desire to be removed to St. John's, as he is in danger of his life where he is. He is a good carpenter, &c.
The following papers to page 402 are marked: "No. 5. Memorials from state prisoners." On this page they are arranged alphabetically. The prisoners are partly political and partly prisoners of war.

Page 353

1778.
July 21, Quebec.
Petition (in French) of Jean Menard, of St. Denis, a rebel prisoner, praying to be enlarged.

1779.
June 24, Three Rivers.
Delzenne, sen. Petition (in French) for his son's release.

No date.
1780.
December 5, Montreal.
Same. Memorial (in French) for his son's release.

1781.
May 15, Quebec.
Petition (in French) from François Suzor de Biévre, a surgeon representing that he had been sent to attend to patients at St. Paul's Bay, and asking leave to settle in Canada. Lernoult, Adjutant General, has endorsed on the petition that de Biévre was stirring up sedition among the Canadian sailors at Niagara, so that he had to be sent from there to Quebec by Colonel Bolton.

July 16, Quebec.
Petition (in French) from Rey, A. D. C. to LaBalme, to be sent to England by the first vessel leaving.

July 10, Quebec.
Petition from Thomas Wiggins, William Bostwick, James Casety, Gerard Cochran and Bonaventure Foucher, for a relaxation in the closeness of their confinement.

August 3, Montreal.
Petition (in French) of François Prevenau. Acknowledges his guilt, but prays for forgiveness, and to be allowed to go to his family for his health.

September 10, Montreal.
Memorial (in French) by Henry Edge, J. G. Pillet, Leguaye, A. Pillet, and Louis Carignan on behalf of Michel Pillet, a native of Illinois, who was handed over to his family but is to be again imprisoned. The family will become security for his good behaviour.

September 17, Quebec.
Petition of James Casety, William Bostwick, Thomas Wiggins, Gerard Cochran and Bonaventure Foucher, praying for their removal to Montreal, where they can find security for their good behaviour.

October 9, Quebec.
Louis Dillon (Guillon) dit Caron, petition (in French). Prays for his liberation, having been accused by Laterrière, and nothing found criminal in his conduct. Has been employed in work on the fortifications under Twiss, and refers to those by whom he was guarded and to those who employed him for a report of his conduct, &c.

No date.

1782.
January 1, Quebec.
Petition (in French) by Louis-Guillon dit Caron for his liberation under restrictions.

January 10, Montreal.
Petition (in French) from Madame Carignan for the release of her husband, Louis Carignan, with certificate of his loyalty by various officials, including Jacob Jordan, D. Claus, Major Carleton, &c.

March 19, Montreal.
Petition (in French) of François Preveneau, Michel Pillet and Pierre Mercier, inhabitants of Illinois, praying for their liberation.
1782.

as they were ordered out against the Indians, and could not be responsible for the intentions of those who ordered them to take arms. They refer to Rocheblave for a certificate of their conduct. Page 381

Petition (in French) of Pierre Lecomte praying that he be allowed to go to the Illinois to his family, and that his securities be relieved.

Page 383

List (in French) of securities for the good behaviour of Pierre Chicoine.

June 11, St. Charles.

June 20,

Quebec.

No date.

Petition (in French) of Marie Leduc, wife of Pierre Chicoine, for the release of her husband on bail.

Petition of Gerard Cochran for clothing.

Memorial from James Casety, William Bostwick, and Thomas Wiggins praying to be sent to Montreal.


Memorial (in French) from Bonaventure Foucher, asking to know the crime for which he is confined.

Memorial (in French) from Amable Foucher, lieutenant of militia at Chateauguay, praying for a pardon for his brother, Bonaventure, taken prisoner at Detroit.

Memorial (in French) from Joseph Le Vitre, a state prisoner, to be released, stating the nature of his dealings with the Bostonians, &c.

Petition (in French) from inhabitants of St. Ours for the release of Jean Baptiste La Porte, dit La Bonté, for whom they offer to become security.

Copy of a love song (in French) signed Fein and endorsed:—

"Mr. Jean Jones, merchant, at Montreal, Esq."

Jottings of various dates.

The following papers down to page 501 are marked: “No. 12. Papers relating to the two French priests who introduced themselves clandestinely in the Province in 1783. Also copy of the Canadians’ memorial and other papers to the King, sent by Adhémar and Delisle.”

August 22, Montreal.

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). Hopes to have a share of his favour with respect to the help he needs, as his work has greatly increased and he is himself becoming enfeebled. Has no doubt that the bishop will enter with pleasure into His Excellency’s views, &c.

Same to the same (in French). Sends a sketch to explain the nature of the favour he asks. About ten years ago a young sub-deacon of Neves fled to England with a young woman and took service with the King’s troops. They came to Canada, resolved to separate, and asked his (Montgolfier’s) help towards finding employment. Their child is being brought up in Montreal; the mother was sent to the General Hospital in Quebec, where he (Montgolfier) paid her board for two years. She is now married to a habitant, to whom he gave a piece of land, and the two are living comfortably. The young man has been sent to the Indian mission at the Lake of Two Mountains, and has there learned the Iroquois language. He is now desirous to enter the priesthood, but before attempting to ordain him it is thought desirable to obtain His Excellency’s approval, for which he now applies.
believing that it would be for the King’s service. Should the step be expressly forbidden he can only submit and obey His Excellency's decision. Page 405

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). That in this moment of peace, there have arrived from France two of his friends. They are in secular dress, and he would neither allow them to declare themselves nor to exercise any functions before receiving His Excellency's consent. There is great need for their services, having last year lost one of his confrères and another is now dangerously ill. Hopes His Excellency will grant the favour of allowing the two arrivals to assume the priestly office. Page 408

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). M. Gravé, the Vicar General, has also spoken to him on the subject of the two priests who have just arrived. He approves of his (Montgolfier's) prudence and discretion, but cannot say as much for the two priests, who went off to Montreal without presenting themselves before the Governor, leaving a bad impression respecting their designs, and leaving a false impression respecting the conduct of the gentlemen of the Seminary, which he has always represented in the most favourable light to His Majesty. He is very unwilling to refuse M. Montgolfier any mark of esteem, but explains at length the reason why the two priests must be sent back by the first ship, and to avoid publicity M. St. Ours has been sent to bring them to Quebec. Page 409

Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). Is willing to sacrifice all his hopes, where necessary, to meet the wishes of His Excellency for the good of the service, but submits the following proposition respecting the two new subjects (the two priests). One he proposes to send among the Indians to learn the language, so that he need not appear in public; the other, whose health is not good, he would send to the small college to assist the principal, who is alone. He cannot see how, without such assistance, the education of the large number of youth in this vast district is to be managed. Page 411

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Recapitulates the contents of his letter of the 30th of May, respecting the two young priests who introduced themselves clandestinely into this Province, and went on to Montreal without his knowledge. The Bishop was ill, and left to M. Gravé the duty of giving information on the subject; he had neglected this till the day after Montgolfier's letter was received, which conduct pained him. Was pleased that neither the Bishop nor Montgolfier had any part in the arrival of these gentlemen. Peace not being made public, perhaps not being concluded, he has no alternative but to send them off with as little publicity as possible. He deeply regrets he has to refuse Montgolfier's request, but the refusal does not change in any respect the esteem he entertains nor his interest in the support of the Seminary, to which he has rendered justice on all occasions. Page 413

Brehm to Haldimand. Had delivered the letter to Montgolfier, who used every argument in favour of the priests staying in the Province, and even got into a passion, but cooled down, acknowledging that His Excellency would have granted the favour if he could have done so, and he knew his duty was to obey His Excellency. It appeared by Montgolfier's words as if he believed that Canada would fall to the French. The priests are to be ready to leave. Page 415

Montgolfier to the same (in French.) Will leave the present case in His Excellency's hands with full confidence. Asks, however, if
there can be no delay granted, or those strangers received on taking the oath of fidelity, prescribing such rules as may be suitable, or obtain a modification from the British Government in the severity of its laws by a graceful toleration; or if it is absolutely necessary to drive them out of the province, can they not be allowed to go to the neighboring Colonies, without exposing them suddenly to a dangerous crossing? These strangers are not spies as he may easily ascertain. States how these two priests came to Canada.

June 22, Sorel.

Brehm to Haldimand. Has arrived here with the two priests and waited on Riedesel; he intends setting off for Patrick’s Hole today. Mr. Brassier is coming down to intercede for the two priests staying here.

June 22, Sorel.

Riedesel to the same (in French.) Arrival of the “Mercury” and of Major Brehm with the two priests. A priest of the Seminary of Montreal passed down, probably to intercede for these two gentlemen. The express for New York left the day before and may probably return in four weeks. He has begun to load two schooners, &c.; has put some of his own effects on board the “Mercury.”

June 24, Patrick’s Hole.

Brehm to the same. Has arrived here and waits orders respecting the two priests; one of them has asked leave to sleep ashore and to go by calèche to Quebec, the smell of the vessel making him sick.

June 24, Patrick’s Hole.

Same to the same. Is ready to see the priests to Back (Bic) as soon as Captain Halcro returns. The illness of one of the priests.

June 24, “Mercury.”

Same to Haldimand. He shall go as ordered and wait the arrival of the man of war. The priests do not complain of being sent back, but think it hard to go without money, clothes, &c.; they rather seem to like their return.

June 25, Quebec.

Fisher, surgeon’s mate, to Mathews. One of the French priests was slightly ill yesterday, but appeared well this morning. Everything necessary has been left with the surgeon on board should medicine be required.

July 26, Quebec.

Affidavit of Fisher, surgeon’s mate. That the French priest was well when he visited him yesterday, although he had been troubled with a slight diarrhea the previous day. Everything requisite had been left on board.

June 26, Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Has sent by Mr. Brassier the answer to his letter and to the petition from the citizens of Montreal. The same duty which required sending the priests back (a painful duty to him) required their immediate departure, but did not lessen his esteem for M. Montgolfier, nor his sincere desire to be of use to the Seminary and to religion in general. It would have been desirable had these gentlemen preserved his (Montgolfier’s) idea of incognito; they would thus have avoided representations which indicate more zeal than discretion, and which might cause obstacles to the carrying out of the good intentions of Government to supply the necessities, respecting which he is about to renew his requests to His Majesty, although it is unfortunate that he has had to meet with difficulties caused by excessive zeal, the effects of which cannot too soon be guarded against.

June 27, Quebec.

Brassier to Messrs. Casselle and Siquard, French priests (in French). That His Excellency had himself given him their letter.
Everything had been done to obtain their return and the citizens of
Montreal had sent two deputies to solicit the same, but His Excel-
lenity could not grant the favour. Counsels them to have patience
and faith in God. Those in Canada are more to be pitied than
they, overwhelmed as they are with difficulties; whilst they return
to their own country. Is certain that the General would provide
everything necessary for their comfort, and that the officers would
procure them all that could make their situation agreeable. Sends
an order on Watson and Rashley, who will advance fifty or a hun-
dred guineas to carry them suitably to France.

June 28, Malbaie.

Brehm to Haldimand. Had arrived on the 26th, and lodged at
Colonel Nairne's. After Sicard said Mass in the morning and
breakfasted, he disappeared. Details given of the unsuccessful
search; he is reported to have been seen at Les Eboulements.

June 28, Quebec.

Haldimand to Captain Marsh, H M.S. "Bull Dog." Asking him to
take charge of the two French priests, and to land them at the first
port in England. They are to be treated with attention and tender-
ness on board.

June 28, Quebec.

Same to Chambers. Is now able to give him leave of absence;
has renewed in the strongest manner his application to have him
(Chambers) promoted to the rank of Post Captain.

June 28, Quebec.

Gravé, Vicar General, to Haldimand (in French). That on his
arrival at Ange Gardien he learned that one of the French priests
had escaped and had passed there yesterday. Lost no time in
sending word.

June 28, Quebec.

Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). Encloses Gravé's letter;
quebec bas taken no steps to follow Sicard, trusting that the Seminary will
deliver him to St. Ours, by whom this letter is sent, and who has
orders to take him back to Quebec. Out of respect for him (Mont-
golfier) and the Seminary, Sicard will experience no harsh treat-
ment.

June 29, Montreal.

Haldimand to Brehm. Has received his letter of the 29th (28th
Quebec: see p. 433) with notice of the escape of the French priest. Having
reason to believe that he is trying to get into one of the American
States, all his papers are to be secured, and an inventory taken in
the presence of Captain Marsh and Captain Chambers. As the "Bull
Dog" was aground, which he did not know when the first part of
the letter was written, the escaped priest may be caught and sent
back before she sails, but she is not to be detained should she be
able to sail with a fair wind. If the priest be found, it will be
unnecessary to search for his papers.
1783.
June 30, Quebec.
Haldimand to Marsh. Orders to examine the papers of the two French priests.

July 1, Montreal.
Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). His grief at the flight of Sicard; has neither seen him, nor does he know where he is, but if he can learn will bring him back to his duty.

July 3, Montreal.
St. Ours to the same (in French). Orders were sent by Montgolfier to all the curés to look out for Sicard. He has just arrived at the Seminary, and arrangements are being made to set off at once as ordered.

July 3, Montreal.
Montgolfier to the same (in French). Does not know the road Sicard followed, or where he rested. His only reason for flight was his insurmountable repugnance to the sea. The young man’s foolish step shows that he need not be feared, but is rather an object of compassion, and he (Montgolfier) appeals to His Excellency’s goodness to continue that towards him.

July 7, Quebec.
Haldimand to St. Ours. Instructions for sending off the two French priests by the “Bull Dog,” or if one of them is already on board and the “Bull Dog” has sailed, he is to go to Bic with the priest who had escaped and await orders. Lieutenant Deschambault of the 8th Regiment is to accompany him.

July 10, Montreal.
The citizens of Montreal (by Adhémar) to the citizens of Quebec (in French). Proposing a joint petition for leave to bring priests from Europe, and to claim the civil rights they believe they should enjoy, as forming nineteen-twentieths of the population. Draughts of the proposed memorials are enclosed to support the prayer of the petition, one showing the necessity for having priests, and the other containing the different reasons which prove that as respects civil rights they have not a proportionate share. There should be no personal reflections, as they have freely exercised their religion till now. There is every reason to hope that His Excellency, General Haldimand, will support their just demands by his recommendation, and it is only in this confidence that they are acting.

July 10, Montreal.
Montgolfier to Haldimand (in French). That he has taken no part in the plan adopted by his fellow-citizens to procure the assistance they think necessary for their religion, but hopes that if they are fair and reasonable he (Haldimand) may favour them. He is now on the edge of the grave, and will confine himself within the strict bounds of his ministry.

July 13, Bic.
St. Ours to the same (in French). Arrived this morning. The priest, who was very ill, has been landed, and will be cared for. There is no danger of his escape. The station is not agreeable. Deschambault sends his respects.

July 14, Quebec.
Haldimand to Montgolfier (in French). The bad effect produced by the indiscreet proceedings of the Seminary at Paris he had anticipated, and the mistaken kindness of Montgolfier in allowing the two priests to assume the garb and exercise the ecclesiastical functions pained more than irritated him. The abuse of indulgence by Sicard increased his uneasiness as to the bad impression it would cause against the Seminary of Montreal and it was for this reason he had not sent in pursuit of the priest, but had sent St. Ours to him (Montgolfier). Points out the indiscretion of the citizens of Montreal, whose attempt to keep two French priests who were known only by their clandestine and disrespectful arrival, shows rather a desire towards the nation from which they came than respect for religion. These two priests had the boldness to tell Brehm that the property of the Seminary of Montreal belonged to the Seminary.
of Paris and that it was a great injustice to prevent them from enjoying it. On his (Haldimand's) arrival in Canada he conceived a real esteem for Montgolfier and the Seminary of Montreal. Their services in 1775 and 1776, and his own experience after his return confirmed this opinion. Hopes that nothing may change it.

July 15, St. Ours to Haldimand (in French). Almost a duplicate of the letter of the 13th.

July 18, Bic. Certificate by Joseph Pearce, hospital surgeon, of the slight illness of one of the priests.

July 24, Montreal. Adhémar to Dupré, Colonel of militia (in French). Informs him of the intention to petition the King on the subject of the exercise of their religion and their civil rights. No one will be accused. The proposal has been submitted to His Excellency, who there is reason to hope will support the petition. The surest way to gain the desired end is to act with decency on an occasion which interests 130,000 subjects, and should he himself be an obstacle he would at once retire. He does not write in any public capacity, and nothing will be done until the counsels of the Quebec citizens are received. Asks him to consider the plan and to consult with others, so that the wisest opinions may be obtained.

July 27, Memorial showing the need of the Province of Quebec to have ecclesiastical persons, and its interest to obtain them from Europe for the increase of the Roman Catholic religion.

July — Memorandum by Major Brehm of the expressions made use of by Montgolfier concerning the order to send back the two French priests.

July — Memorandum by Brehm of the assertions by Casselle, one of the French priests, that the seigniory of Montreal belongs to the Seminary of St. Sulpice of Paris.

August 25, Deschambault, père, to Mabane (in French). Stating the steps that Adhémar has been taking to have the petition to the King signed, &c.

September 15, Quebec. Haldimand to the same (in French). Believes, like him, that Montgolfier was not initiated into all the mysteries of iniquity at Montreal for procuring French priests, especially from St. Sulpice. The steps taken by Brassier, leaving no doubt of the evil coming from St. Sulpice, it will be held responsible by Government for the evil consequences of the steps taken by persons under his influence. Adhémar and Delisle venture to call themselves deputies of the whole Province, although only named by a few in Montreal, and by a paper hawked about from door to door, but they shall never have his support and their proceedings must be regularly taken with the respect due to Government. He will be very easy on the subject.

September 16, Montreal. Mabane to Haldimand. Is sorry to find that there was so much reason to be dissatisfied with Brassier, who under pretence of zeal for religion and resentment at the two French priests being sent away, had used the influence the wealth of the Seminary gives him to stir the citizens of Montreal to measures which will be productive of jealousies and dissensions. The British subjects will resume the conduct which before the outbreak of the late rebellion brought the colony to the brink of ruin. Sends sketch of an answer to Adhémar and Delisle.
Mabane to Mathews. The subterfuges of Gordon to avoid furnishing the remaining £1,000. The letter to Mathews should be sent to Williams, Solicitor General, to be answered, who could show that by neglecting, and acting in many cases against, orders, he had done injury, not only to the Crown, but to his constituents. Gives an account of his interview with Montgolfier, in which he (Mabane) attributed the mischievous efforts of Adhémar and Delisle to Brassier's influence, although he had no doubt tried to moderate matters. Montgolfier admitted Brassier's meddling, but thought Adhémar had led him into it. Had read the petition, letters, &c., from Adhémar, by which Montgolfier saw that the attempt was to unsettle what had been already settled, and seemed sensible of the bad consequences, and although he was desirous to have priests from the Seminary of Paris, he would take no steps without the General's approbation; that the business of the deputies was improper and ungrateful to the General who had taken steps unsolicited to procure priests from Europe. He (Mabane) told him that this was not a proper time to urge getting priests from St. Sulpice in Paris; that the conduct of Brassier with respect to the Montrealists demanding priests from France only showed that the whole Seminary was not inspired with the same sentiments of discretion and duty as Montgolfier. Believes that Montgolfier has been kept in ignorance with regard to these transactions. Has discussed the matter with St. George (Dupré), who is sensible of the dangerous consequences of the measure, and will have such a letter prepared as the General desires. Advised him, if St. Luc is irresolute, to suggest his calling on Montgolfier. Does not think that Adhémar is agreeable to him (Dupré), but if there are to be deputies, the present self-constituted ones are as good as any.

Haldimand to Faulkner, H. M. S. "Proselyte." In the present state of uncertainty cannot detain bis ship for dispatches. Will write to the Admiralty explaining the reason for the detention. Has arrived with the gentleman in question and is awaiting orders where to take him. Asks him (Thonderfeldt) to come to his house to remain with the gentleman in question, so that he (St. Ours) may go to the General. The precaution, however, is not altogether necessary, as it is not likely he will commit another absurdity.

Copy of a sermon (in French) which was to have been preached by M. Sicard, after his arrival at Montreal in June.

Address (in French, not signed) of the noblesse, bourgeoisie and other Roman Catholic inhabitants of the Province of Quebec.

Copy of a circular (in French) to be addressed to one or more of the principal men of each parish, asking them to make a collection to meet the expenses of deputies sent with a petition to the King for leave to bring priests from Europe.

The following papers to page 507 are marked "No. 33. Memorial from one LePage, a servant to the Jesuit at the Indian village of St. François, state prisoner, in 1782 and 1783."

Petition (in French) from LePage, praying to be discharged, he taking the oath of allegiance.
For the papers marked "No. 8, letters, memorials and other papers relating to Mr. Joseph Howard, merchant at Montreal, who went trading to Michillimakinak without pass and contrary to orders, in which is included Mr. Gray's letter on that subject," see B. 184-2, p. 636, except the declaration (in French) of Pierre Amelot.

Declaration (in French) of Pierre Hubert.

True bill against Donald Mackintosh for burglary in the house of Alexander Stevenson, Quebec.

Of the same date, true bills against soldiers for stealing gunpowder.

The following papers to page 580 are marked: "No. 40. Papers of Mr. Math. Elliot, arrested as a spy at Detroit in March, 1777, since sent to New York. Also a belt of wampum and paper money. N.B. Given by Mr. Cramahé and numbered by him 61."

Matthew Elliot in account with Simon and Campbell.

Indian speech remonstrating against their lands being taken.

Alexander Blaine to Matthew Elliot. Skins received and delivered to Mulligan, who refused to pay even for the carriage. Private news. Has sent a young man whom he bought, who is well educated; his cost was £15. Asks for news from Detroit, and desires him to send all the peltry he can, so that he may be able to purchase goods.

The same to the same. Reports the sale of furs at Philadelphia, with prices. His (Blaine's) brother has procured some of the goods sent to Virginia by the proprietors of the new colony. The Congress has spoken for them all but such as were bought to make treaty with the Indians to keep them to their side during these troublesome times. The goods will be ready by the time the horses get back; he should send all the kidskins he can get, as they will sell well in the fall. Will take out the rum himself. Has not yet been able to get powder and lead, but hopes to get them in the fall. The traps are not to be had, all the blacksmiths being busy making guns and other warlike instruments.

William Wilson to the same. Is sorry to hear of his illness. Indians assembled here to make a treaty, namely: "50 Mingues (Mingoes), 55 Shawneys (Shawanese), 10 Wandats (Wyandots), 2 Taway (Ottawas?), 70 Munceys, and about 100 Delivers (Delawares), about 400 in all, including women and children. No late news from Boston. (Our) troops there are about 25,000; there have been a few skirmishes, but few killed on either side. Hopes that the treaty will satisfy the nation. Intends to be down in about thirty days to collect debts and be in a position to break up the partnership, as he does not think he has been well used."
1775.
October 8, Fort Pitt.
Eph. Blaine to Elliott. Hopes that his health will soon be restored. His brother's and his (Elliott's) people were stopped here on account of the treaty and sent back for flour, which was a great injury to the horses. His brother has got a little assortment of goods for Elliott, for which other horses are needed. Asks him to use all industry in getting peltry. Page 538

October 31, The Spring.
Richard Conner to the same. Has sold the goods got from him (Elliott), and has the skins ready to pay for them. The rest of the letter relates entirely to goods, &c., the purchase of a horse from "The Snake," and his need of nails, as otherwise his house must remain half shingled all winter, as he could not get a nail at the Fort, and there is not a pound of iron in the town.

December 17, Niagara.
Thomas Robison to Captain Cornwall. Is sorry to hear that his (Cornwall's) vessel has been stranded, but it's a great consolation no lives are lost. By Caldwell's orders, he has sent off Thorn with four good men and provisions sufficient to bring him and his people to Fort Erie. Caldwell sends positive orders to quit the wreck and to bring the most valuable things, destroying what remains to prevent it falling into the enemy's hands. He is to avoid all disputes with the savages. Page 539

No date. Account merchandise destroyed by order of Colonel Caldwell, commanding at Niagara, the property of Adhémar St. Martin. 571

February 2, Pittsburg.
Alexander Blaine to Elliott. If guns or traps are wanted to write at once, so that they may be sent. David Duncan will go down in spring and take anything wanted. Is setting off for Carlisle; wishes to know which way he (Elliott) is coming home, as he may be of service to him. It is thought there will be a great campaign to Detroit this spring; will make interest to have their horses employed. Page 541

June 6, Pittsburg.
Pass given by G. Morgan, Indian Superintendent for the United Colonies, to "Silver Heels," a friendly Indian, to pass and repass the Ohio River. Page 570

June 20, Pittsburg.
Account sales by Alexander Abraham of goods belonging to Matthew Elliott. Page 548

June 24, Pittsburgh.
George Mason to Winston and Kennedy, Illinois. Has promised "Silver Heels" $60 to carry this letter. Being here on public business, desires to know the exact quantity of flour and beef that could be furnished to a company or two of men at Kaskaskias on the 25th of December. If one of the partners could come back with "Silver Heels" it might be to their advantage, but the business must be kept secret. Had been in hopes from his connection with Kennedy that he would have sent a parcel of horses and Spanish brood mares by land to Pittsburg or Philadelphia, but has heard nothing since then. The conveyance between New Orleans and Philadelphia is blocked up, in consequence of the misunderstanding between the Colonies and Britain. They are contending for their liberty, in which they have been successful beyond their hopes, Quebec being now the only post occupied by the British forces. Desires them to purchase, so as to be at Pittsburg next October or November, from 15 to 30 of the best mares, geldings or horses that can be purchased, and a like number in May, preferring Spanish brood mares or fillies. It would be worth Winston's while to come with "Silver Heels" about the lands in Indiana. Asks the price of powder, lead, dry goods, &c., at the Illinois. Page 549

B. 185-2

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1776.

September 1, James Fraser to his wife, at Lancaster. Sending a remittance, with injunctions to economise, so as to be of as little trouble to her friends as possible.

September 16, Kittanning. Ephraim Douglass to Elliot. Respecting some money matters.

September 30, Carlisle. Alexander Blaine to the same. How he is to dispose of the skins and furs; skins are now selling high; the horses to be sent to good pasture. His brother expects the victualling of the troops raised in the Province; if he gets it a large quantity of flour will be required. Not to sell the goods yet, as there will be good sale for them and the liquors. He should look over the things at Duncan's, and have tobacco dust put over them to keep them free of worms.

October 14, Pittsburgh. Permit to Matthew Elliot to trade with the Shawanese, issued by George Morgan, agent for the United States, in accordance with a resolution of Congress of 29th April, 1776.

October 15, Kittanning. Ephraim Douglass to Elliot. From the reports of murders down the river is afraid of the safety of his goods and person by his going out at such a time. Cannot see him, but he may depend on his (Douglass') punctuality in taking the rum on the terms agreed on. It is his misfortune that he cannot leave the service without offending those whose good opinion he cannot bear to forfeit. The pack-horses will be here in the morning. Desires to know how and when he can get the rum.

October 17, Pittsburgh. Elliot to Blaine. Is ready to start for the towns (Shawanese towns); everything is over the river. Michel is left to take charge of 26 horses. There are twelve horse loads of skins he was not able to send down, the horses being too poor for that purpose. The rum is left with David Duncan. Is not afraid of danger in going to the towns, as he is to be escorted by a party of Shawanese down and up; expects to be back by Christmas. The danger among the Indians is not great this fall, but there will be hell to pay next spring. Business matters, &c., follow. At the end of the letter is a list of goods intended to be taken to the Shawanese towns.

October — Pittsburgh. Invoice of sundry goods, the property of Mathew Elliot, taken from him by the savages in October, 1776. Then follows a certificate by Alexander McKee that when Elliot left Fort Pitt in 1776, he intended to put himself and property under the protection of the King's Government.

November 19, Shirtse's Creek. William Wilson to Elliot. Has had trouble hunting; for his horses; hears that Burgoyne has destroyed all Arnold's fleet on Lake Champlain but two vessels. The feeling that he (Elliot) is not for the good of the country, and Morgan has expressed disgust at him. In the meantime he (Wilson) is going off to look for skins.

1777.

January 30, Fort Randolph. Michel Cassell to the same. Has come down to the mouth of the Great Kammant (Kanawha?) but will not come to the towns till he has received a letter how things are. What is he to do with the three kegs of rum?

March 19, Detroit. Schedule of papers and paper money taken from a trunk belonging to Mathew Elliot by P. Dejean, J.P., also certificate by Norman McLeod and Gregor McGregor, of the correctness of the list, dated 31st March, and declaration by Michael Herbert, servant to Elliot, that his master came to Detroit to get goods, if possible, to carry back to Shawanese towns to retrieve his losses.

The paper money of Virginia and of the United Colonies.
Memorial by Elliot, stating his losses, sufferings, &c., in His Majesty's service since the beginning of the rebellion, praying, if he be not allowed half pay, that he be employed in the Indian Department, and have a share in the distribution of Crown lands at Detroit. States in what battles he was engaged, and refers to Lieutenant Governor Hamilton, Major Lernoult, Colonel DePeyster, Captain McKee and Mr. Baby.

Notes for Detroit by Captain Brehm, containing lists of goods lost, the property of Adhémar and of Elliot.

The following papers to page 602 are marked: "No. 59. Sentences of death passed upon criminals, &c., from 1779 to 1784, and of a murder at Three Rivers." The title is erroneous, the papers consisting in judicial proceedings, sentences of imprisonment, the pillory, death, &c., besides petitions for clemency.

Proceedings in the case of Joseph Howard for trading in the upper country without a license; tried before the weekly court of justice at Montreal. Howard sentenced to pay a fine of £50.

Sentences by the Court of King's Bench:—William Blunt for murder, convicted, to be hanged; Elijah Lawrence, for grand larceny, convicted with a recommendation to mercy, to be hanged; Robert Middleton for intent to commit rape, convicted, nine months' imprisonment and a fine of £25.

Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. Robert Wallace and John Tool for highway robbery, convicted, to be hanged.

Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Montreal, on the following convicted prisoners:—Frederick Gardner, Jacob Banne, Timothy O'Brien, Thomas McDonald, William Reece, James Richardson, David Price, Thomas Shepherd, for grand larceny, sentenced to be imprisoned and burned in the hand. Diedrich Robert and François Charpentier to be twice whipped in the public market place of Montreal by the common hangman. Mary Josette Potdevin, to be placed in stocks with a label on her breast specifying her crime. The trials of other prisoners were postponed.

Evidence given before the Court of Quarter Sessions concerning John Woodward, a blacksmith, charged with appropriating axes belonging to the King's service.

Sentences of the Court of King's Bench, Montreal. Henry Choret, Louis Mondoux, for stealing cattle and sheep, to be hanged. Antoine Kughle, John Miller, and Diedrich Fletcher, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned and placed in the public stocks. John Abbot and Henry Arckle, for grand larceny, to be imprisoned and whipped by the public hangman. Charles Cason (père) and Angélique Tessier, his wife, Mary Roseau, Widow Desar, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned, to be marched through the city with a halter round their necks; Mary Roseau to be whipped by the common hangman. Michel Rames dit Decareaux, Angélique...
Toulouse, Widow Tessier, and Marie Louise Tessier, Widow Lamarque, for receiving stolen goods, to be imprisoned and put in the stocks.

Memorial from John Collins, John Hook and John Ling, under sentence of death, to Colonel Hope, commanding the 44th Regiment, praying that he would intercede with Haldimand for a mitigation of their sentence.

Memorial from John Ling to Haldimand for a mitigation of his sentence.

No date.

Memorial from John Collins, John Hook and John Ling, under sentence of death, to Colonel Hope, commanding the 44th Regiment, praying that he would intercede with Haldimand for a mitigation of their sentence.

Memorial from John Ling to Haldimand for a mitigation of his sentence.

---

**Journal of Col. de la Balme.**

**B. 186.**

B.M., 21,846.

1779.

Record of his journey from Boston to Machias; his stay among the troops and Indians under Colonel Allan and the doings on the Penobscot. (See also B. 184-1.)

---

**Pocket Book Taken from a Rebel Sergeant.**

**B. 187.**

B.M., 21,847.

Order for picket duty.
Receipt for furs.
List of men working.
Receipt for money.
Cleghorn will help in scout duty.
Agreement to work a farm at Pitsford (two entries.)
Receipt and orders for money.
Rough draft of survey.

---

**Correspondence with Colonel Thomas Carleton and Others.**

1778-1784.

**B. 188.**

B.M., 21,848.

1778.

May 13, Quebec.

Haldimand to Thomas Carleton. Wishes him to come down as Foy's papers, public and private, are in such a situation that they should be finally arranged in his (Carleton's) presence. Hopes that he will at the same time bring the vouchers of his own department for 1778.

Page 53

September 10, Montreal.

Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Had delayed for one day the march of the detachment employed on the roads, on Captain Campbell's representation that time would be necessary to finish the work begun. If the Germans arrive this evening the remaining part of the battalion will leave to-morrow; if not, a relief will be left for the guards. The transport of artillery begins to-morrow with 60 horses; St George hopes to have a larger number in a few days. Sends regulations for the allowance to the inhabitants for transport horses; hopes these will be extended to the artillery transport.

September 17, Montreal.

Same to the same. The transport of provisions to the upper posts goes on steadily. Owing to the disobedience and desertion of the inhabitants, the lower parishes have not sent their quota of men to assist. A detachment of emigrants sent to Pointe Claire and
Isle Perrot to assist the captains of militia to execute their orders. Proposes to supply the Brunswick troops with the clothing sent for Burgoyne's army.

Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. The Brunswick grenadiers have allowed prisoners to escape; the sentry has been confined. The Indians recommended to send scouts to apprehend the escaped prisoners. The "Liberty" carries up four Hessian three-pounders. A schooner and gun-boat shall be loaded with quartermaster general's stores. Arrival of Nairne with 20 men of the emigrants, leaving an equal number at Longueuil.

Same to the same. Transmits narrative of Campbell who arrived last night. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell will state the circumstances of the taking of three New Englanders at Chateauguay. The Indian who brought them down thinks them dangerous; is inclined to think they only meant to earn their bread by labour.

Same to the same. Ensign Hamilton of the 47th, recommended to be sent to one of the Indian villages, has been guilty of liberties which make it doubtful if he has steadiness enough for the service. The transport for the upper posts will, he hopes, be completed by the first week in October.

Same to Foy. Asks him to state to the commander-in-chief that Major St. George is doubtful if the number of men required for the 40 additional bateaux asked for by the Commissary General can be obtained at this late season.

Same to Haldimand. Lieut.-Colonel Campbell has sent to Chateauguay to inquire into the truth of the story told by the three New Englanders taken up by the savages. It has been the practice to send prisoners to the Recollet Convent when there was no room in the provost. Has ordered the rooms usually allotted for this purpose to be prepared for part now in the Jesuits. Sir John Johnson sets out for Sorel with royalists; others of this description sent or to be sent.

Same to the same. The three men taken up at Chateauguay by Indians had been working there for several months; has released them and let them return. The inhabitants of Quinchien and Vaudreuil are very refractory and pay no regard to their captains of militia; a company of Brunswickers might be sent from Terrebonne to bring them to reason.

Same to the same. The dispatches were brought down by two officers of the 8th going on recruiting service. Lieut.-Colonel Bolton desired them to say that most of the Schala nation had gone against the main body of the rebels marching on the German Flats.

Same to the same. Major Nairne would be glad to enlist into the emigrants three soldiers of the 62nd from Burgoyne's army and also John Kertol, who deserted from a rebel scout near Oswegatchie.

Same to the same. Ensign Hamilton of the 47th has been sent to his regiment. Lieutenant Brown of the 31st has been recommended for employment in the Indian Department.

Same to the same. Reports the character of Stuart carried off by Indians from his own house on the west side of Lake George. Mr. Jones, late barrack-master, vouchers for him; offers to keep him at his own house and produce him when required. The proposal has been accepted. Has ordered Gamble to lay in at Quebec a quantity of timber sufficient to build 100 bateaux.
1778.

October 19, Montreal. Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Recommends Ensign Blankley of the 31st Regiment to succeed to Hill's lieutenantcy in the 29th, giving his reasons for passing over the ensigns in the regiment.

October 22, Montreal. Same to the same. There are still 18 bateaux short of the number proposed for the lakes, owing to the disobedience and desertion of the inhabitants. The emigrants are so weak that they could not afford the detachments to the parishes and the Canadians pay little regard to orders that are not enforced.

October 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends dispatches arrived from the upper posts. Twelve bateaux with provisions have been sent from Lachine since last report.

October 29, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends by express dispatches received from Brigadier Powell. Arrival of three deserters from Washington, who was at White Plains with 20,000 men. All quiet since the affair at Monmouth.

November 2, Montreal. Same to the same. Nine bateaux are at Lachine of those to be sent to the upper country; hopes to dispatch them in the course of the week. Proposes to visit Isle aux Noix next week.

November 5, Montreal. Same to the same. Respecting prisoners and deserters. The remainder of the bateaux with provisions leave to-day. Has directed twelve empty bateaux to be left at the Cedars, by which three weeks may be gained in the spring, as any quantity may be sent there during the winter. Submits if there is any need of two commandants at Montreal, now that the transport service is over.

November 9, Montreal. Same to the same. The bad weather has caused the desertion of all the Canadians from the last brigade of provision boats, some said to be left at the Cedars, but no regular report received. It is doubtful if another brigade can be got off. Twenty-two families of loyalists (111 persons) are on their way from Niagara; some have arrived, and in want of clothing. Proposed to send them to L'Assomption, where the inhabitants are very disobedient and the chief cause of the failure to get up the provisions to the posts.

November 25, Montreal. Same to the same. On account of the severity of the weather, eight bateaux have been stopped at the Cedars and four at Lachine. Bolton reports twelve families (84 persons) to be on their way down; has sent to stop them at Point Claire, where they can be billeted on the inhabitants. The families ordered to Isle Jésus are in quarters at Lachine, where they can be more readily supplied; a few with sick children are in Montreal, and have applied for wood; a large number of applications has been made for the same article, asks orders on this head. Six prisoners brought in by a scout; all deny taking any part in the rebellion; three are vouched for by Jones, who served with Burgoyne and was very useful.

December 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Prisoners brought in by the Indians claimed by Sir John Johnson and an officer of Jessup's corps, and transferred to the respective applicants. Applications for wood by St. Luce on account of the expense for fuel caused by the Indians and by Major St. George (Dupré) as commissary of corvées. Suggests sending troops to be quartered in the refractory parishes of Isle Jésus, St. Martin, St. Rose, Quinchien, Vandreuil. All the companies of L'Assomption, except the two in front upon the Great River, were also refractory.

December 19, Montreal. Same to the same. Forwards a packet arrived from Carleton Island.
Thomas Carleton to Haldimand. Has received and will communicate orders respecting the Chasseurs and Hanaus. Quinchien and Vaudreuil are the only refractory parishes unoccupied after the march of the Chasseurs and Captain Shoil's detachment. The party of Barner's corps will be sufficient to bring them to their duty. The necessary arrangements respecting the loyalists shall be made before he leaves for Isle aux Noix; thence he goes to Quebec.

December 24, L'Assomption.

Crouzbourg to Captain Dazé of Isle Jésus (in French). Order to L'Assoxnp. tien. lodge a part of Schoell's company.

December 27, Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. Gives in some detail his arrangements for quartering the troops, so as to exempt the parishes which had shown alacrity in duty, including the companies of La Croix and Dazé, but by order enclosed (p. 26) it would be seen that Crouzbourg had sent a requisition to Dazé. Complaints of Captain Schoell unfounded; how the inconveniences he complains of can be removed. Shall send the Grenadiers to Quinchien and Vaudreuil, which have been the most refractory parishes. Reports a fire in Montreal.

December 27, Montreal.

List (in French) of the number of militia on the River Duchêne de Blainville, where Schoell's men are quartered.

January 3, Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. Dispatches for the upper posts have been sent off. Being apprehensive that the removal of the loyalists would be attended with much suffering to the women and children, he has suspended the operation of the order till His Excellency's pleasure is further known.

January 7, Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. That he approves of the proposal to leave the loyalists where they are, instead of sending them to Machiche at this season. Sends duplicate of the distribution of Ehrencrook and Barner's troops. Desires him to send down Maurer.

January 10, Isle aux Noix.

Carleton to Haldimand. Has received and communicated to Ehrencrook the copy of the distribution of quarters.

April 21, Quebec.

Carleton to Haldimand. Sends letter from Mr. Davis, with note from the Oneidas to a Mr. Stevens. The officer who brought it down was cognisant of its contents. Captain Fraser directed to go to Oswegatchie. The transport has begun tolerably well; 12 bateaux have gone from the Cedars, 10 from Lachine; 12 more go off to-day. The party for the Cedars march to-day; that for Carillon to-morrow. There is a suspicion of two canoes having gone up the Great River (Ottawa).

April 29, Montreal.

Haldimand to Carleton. Hopes he is earnestly employed pushing forward the transport of provisions, on which so much depends. He is to punish men who may desert or be disobedient on this service. Cannot allow goods to be sent away till there is intelligence from Detroit; hopes the merchants will cheerfully assist in the transport. Apprehends that Bouchette has already passed on his way to Lake Ontario; Schank, with bateaux loaded with naval stores, will soon be up, and is to be assisted with pilots. The detachment from the emigrants, if not already gone, is to be sent to the Great River (Ottawa) with the strictest orders that no boats, bateaux or canoes pass the post without producing his (Haldimand's) pass.
1779.
May 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. Four light bateaux for expresses to be got ready, two to be at the Cedars and two at Carleton Island, to be used only for this purpose.

May 3, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has received the letter from Ensign Davis and the note from Schenectady, which may safely be delivered to Stevens, whose brother must not correspond with him except through friends to Government. Is glad that Fraser's and the other parties are on the move; they are to be recommended to a strict observance of orders. Sends copy of letters to Gray and Howard respecting the canoes supposed to have gone up the Great River. Is informed by Lieut.-Colonel Campbell that Montreal merchants are debauching the Caughnawaga Indians by sending them off with goods to trade in different places; to send for the merchants, particularly Beaubien and Montigny and others whom Campbell may point out, and warn them that all goods shall be stopped unless a particular pass be granted, and that all shall be punished who dare to disobey. Ensign Hope is to return to Oswegatchie as soon as possible. Had Brehm passed the post? Indian officers to protect the communication along which the transport passes. If the St. Regis and Caughnawaga Indians are as faithful as represented, this should be done effectually.

May 3, Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. The transport going on well, 36 bateaux have been sent off, and a brigade leaves to-day. The orders to punish desertion shall be attended to. Hopes there may be no want of bateaux; there will shortly be 80 of their own, and the merchants may furnish 30. Bouchette not yet arrived. A sergeant and 12 men sent to the Great River. Proposes to go to the Cedars to see if anything can be done to facilitate transport at the carrying place. Mohawks returned with the prisoners; one is known to be a good subject; the other is a lad of 16. They are kept in the provost till the General's pleasure is known. Davis, a prisoner, is shrewd and sensible; he says he has a secret he wishes to communicate to the commander-in-chief.

May 6, Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. The transport service to be carried on actively; every neglect in this respect to be punished. Does not wish to take the merchants' bateaux except in the last extremity: prefers to send 30 or 40 from Quebec. The men engaged by the merchants for the upper country may be employed when the service requires it. Sends, for his perusal, instructions for McDougall's guidance at Carleton Island. He is to forward them at once. Will push forward Aubry and the 47th to Niagara. The Royal Emigrants to proceed directly to Carleton Island, leaving behind any unfit for service; they are to take as many provisions as possible; the Canadian guides will bring back two empty bateaux. The detachment of the 31st now at Oswegatchie to be relieved by another company of the Royal Emigrants. He and Nairne are to select an able captain who shall leave all of his company who may be unfit for service, and any suspected are to be sent to Carleton Island. Further arrangements at Oswegatchie. Bouchette to be sent forward on arrival, and to take charge of rum for Carleton Island. The two prisoners (p. 40) to be kept at the provost, but not closely confined. Davis to be sent to Quebec under guard.

May 6, Montreal.

Carleton to Haldimand. There is reason to think Stevens a bad subject, whose intelligence cannot be depended on. Howard passed with four canoes about twelve days ago, going up the Great River. Notice shall be given to Beaubien and Montigny and other merchants.
Hope has returned to Oswegatchie with Fraser. Two light express bateaux ready; will send two to the island. Will speak, personally, of the provision store at the Cedars. Men engaged to go up the Great River with four canoes. Owing to reasons given in detail, he has stopped these canoes.

Haldimand to Carleton. Approves of shipping the bateaux for Michillimakinak. St. George to engage other men. The necessity of a regular plan for the corvée. His (Carleton's) pass will be sufficient for Government stores; merchants' goods require a special pass. Brehm reports his opinion of the best situation for stores at the Cedars, but has no doubt that he (Carleton) will order everything suitable. Believes there is no danger of a serious attack on the lower parts of the Province; will, therefore, employ all his strength in supplying the upper posts.

Carleton to Haldimand, Orders for Macdougall received and shall be forwarded. Bouchette proceeds with seamen for the lakes to-morrow; arrangements for sending up Macdougall's company, and that of Captain Robinson for Oswegatchie. Arrangements for securing men for transport.

Haldimand to Carleton (in French). Sends intelligence sent by Brigadier Powell of the enemy's designs. He is to send off express to warn the posts as far as Niagara. The two companies of emigrants and the sailors will be a good re-inforcement; will send more troops when provisions admit of it. Fraser to send two good parties to Fort Stanwix for intelligence.

Same to the same. Three German deserters sent to Montreal with a Canadian who assisted them. The strictest examination to be made respecting the Canadian, so as to have proof to punish him. The deserters, after this has been done, are to be sent in irons to Ehrencrook at Three Rivers. Is pleased at the progress in the transportation of provisions, as he hopes to be able soon to re-inforce the upper posts.

Carleton to Haldimand. Has directed St. George to furnish good men for the canoes at Michillimakinak. A storehouse can be completed at the Cedars in the autumn if begun in July. Bouchette with a part of the seamen left Lachine on Tuesday; Schank with the remaining seamen goes off to-morrow. Macdougall's company is gone; Robinson's goes to-day; 80 bateaux are gone with provisions; the transport will go on expeditiously. Will leave for Quebec at the beginning of the week.

Haldimand to Carleton. Desires him to ascertain with the Commissary General the best method of supplying the troops with provisions, as a scarcity is threatened unless some of the ships arrive soon.

Carleton to Haldimand. The death of Major Crozier of the 29th Regiment leaves a vacancy. Recommends Dixon for the majority, and the consequent promotion of Lieut. Mak and Ensign Losack.

Thomas Gamble, D. Q. M. G., to the same. Represents the hardship of his promotion to the rank of major not having been published, and that he has been subjected to the mortification of being commanded by a captain, till the secretary of war's answer is received.

Haldimand to Gamble. That the King's desire was that the promotion to the rank of major was to be confirmed to him (Gamble) or suppressed as he (Haldimand) should decide. That in common
1780.

March 10, St. John's.

Gamble to Mathews. Represents that there are no older captains in this army than himself, and states his long services as a reason for his obtaining the promotion.

March 23, Quebec.

Mathews to Gamble. Had laid his letter before the General, who had not refused the promotion from disapprobation of his services, but in justice to officers older in rank. His Excellency thinks it better that an individual should be dissatisfied without cause, than that many should be unjustly injured.

June 6, Detroit.

Gamble to Haldimand. Has arrived in the first vessel this year; hopes the disputes in the 47th are settled. Further on the subject of the majority that has been refused him,

July 6, Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer, inspector of bateaux. A company of bateau men to be formed from the loyalists not attached to particular corps, to be commanded by Herkimer.

August 28, Quebec.

Haldimand to Gamble. Has not yet received a letter from the War Office; has no doubt it will, when received, confirm his (Gamble's) statement. The court martial not yet over; when the service permits he shall have orders to return to his duty in the Q. M. G. Department.

September 18, Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. Day, the Commissary General, has been desired to forward flour to Carleton Island without delay, there not being nearly enough for Niagara and district. Confusion felt by Herkimer as to the duties of the bateau men engaged by him; he (Maurer) is to go for a day or two to Coteau du Lac to put them in order, that they may become useful. He will act by the instructions given to Herkimer; these are further explained. Herkimer is said to be collecting women and children rather than men, he is to be informed that this is not the intention.

September 25, Montreal.

Maurer to Genevay. Every method shall be tried to get information about the two persons mentioned. Is straining every nerve to get all the transport from Lachine in the course of October. Mr. Day says there are about 200 bateau to go up; 30 or 40 will be got off this month, and thinks he can push up 200 next month. 70

October 5, Quebec.

Haldimand to Carleton. To ascertain whether the agreement in the lease of the King's wharf, to supply Government gratis with 400 tons of store room, has been kept, and if not to report what steps should be taken respecting it.

October 9, Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Has been to Coteau du Lac to inspect Herkimer's company of bateau men. Sends report to show what may be expected from men of such advanced ages. Reports in very unfavourable terms of the company and of individual members of it. Has ordered that none be engaged without his sanction.

October 12, Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. He is to take charge of raising the company of bateau men and to discharge all who are not capable of the work expected. The old and infirm, with the women and children, can be more easily maintained below than where provisions must be transported.

October 16, Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Cannot go to discharge the men unfit for bateau service, until troops for the upper posts pass Lachine. Asks for instructions as to the disposal of the loyalists who have been engaged; the men enlisted in the Province shall be turned about their business. Brigadier Powell has left for Coteau du Lac; is afraid he will arrive before his boat; it has had four days strong
contrary winds, which he is afraid has driven the fleet off the
Page 75
coast.

October 17, Haldimand to Carleton. Has sent Rouville and St. Ours to
Quebec. accompany him; he may take any other officers he thinks neces-
July 75
sary. The commanding officers of posts have been desired to afford
every assistance required.

October 30, Maurer to Mathews. Reports the arrangement he had made
Montreal. respecting the bateaumen of, Herkimer's company at Coteau du

November 2, Lernoult to Maurer. He is to supply Butler with a bateau to
Quebec. convey stores to Carleton Island for the rangers.

November 7, Mathews to the same. If not already sent, the equipment of
clothing to be forwarded to Niagara for Butler's Rangers.

November 9, Gamble to Haldimand. Represents the hardship to the men of
Detroit. the 47th in being paid in a depreciated paper currency instead of
in specie. Their discipline has prevented murmuring. His
anxiety respecting the majority, &c., leads him to think that his
situation on the staff is not acceptable to His Excellency. Asks
leave to apply to His Majesty for a majority in one of the youngest
regiments.

November 15, Genevay to Maurer. He is to enable Mr. Coleman to pursue his
journey with the utmost dispatch, he being ordered to forward the
building and repairing of vessels.

November 16, Maurer to Mathews. Herkimer has applied for clothing for his
Montreal. men, who are entirely naked; only five could be sent to Carleton
Island for want of clothing. Neither leggings nor cloth to make
them are in Montreal or Sorel. Will get leggings ready through
the winter to be sent early in the spring.

November 22, Mathews to Maurer. To supply the bateaumen with clothing
Quebec. such as loyalists receive. It is unlucky the rangers have not
received their equipment as they have lost their all three times.
It is to be forwarded as early as possible in spring.

November 27, Maurer to Mathews. Has ordered the clothing for Herkimer's
Montreal. bateaumen to be prepared for sending off so soon as the river shall
permit. The leggings for Butler's rangers shall be sent to Coteau
du Lac through the winter, to be sent off by the first navigation in
spring.

January 6, W. Dummer Powell to Carleton. Complains of the obstacles
Montreal. thrown in the way of punishing the militia disobeying the orders
for corvée, owing to the action of the commissioners of the peace
in admitting the slightest excuse as a reason for dismissing com-
plaints. The unpopularity he (Powell) has incurred by the pro-
secutions, &c.

January 8, Maurer to the same. Encloses Powell's letter and confirms his
Montreal. statement respecting the obstacles to punish the disobedient, with
additional details.

January 23, Gamble to Haldimand. Appeals to have his promotion to a
Detroit. majority confirmed.

February 22, Mathews to Maurer. A warrant has been transmitted to Twiss
Quebec. for the purchase money of the storehouses at Lachine.

March 8, Maurer to Mathews. The summer wheat shall be got as soon as
Montreal. possible. Buckwheat, oats and some small seeds are already pre-
pared. Is afraid he is not to see him, although he had expected to
have had his company before this time.

April 16, Same to Genevay. Sends the following suggestions for the
Montreal. good of the service and especially of the transport. That no
licenses should be issued for public houses at Lachine near the stores, as the men get drunk in them, insolent and neglectful of their duty, and apt to desert. That the traders should engage their men as early as possible and hand a list to St. George; this will save many quarrels. To authorize the prosecution of the men who deserted last fall.

April 26, Quebec. Geneva to Maurer. Sends the General's letters to the upper post*, with instructions how they are to be forwarded.

April 30, Montreal. Maurer to Genevay. Sends plan of the house with remarks. Letters for the upper posts received and forwarded. The transport begins next Wednesday. To tell the parson that the seeds will be sent by the first opportunity.

Haldimand to Carleton. The difficulties of dealing with the deserters or the disobedient among the corvée men; how the prosecutions could have been conducted. The jealousy between Sevestre and Dupré hurtful to the service. He (Carleton) is to go to Montreal, where his prudence can put this branch of the service on a proper footing.

Mathews to Maurer. His Excellency has received complaints from Mr. Denault, the priest at the Cedars, of the Indians getting drunk at Coteau du Lac and bringing liquor from there to the annoyance and alarm of the inhabitants. Measures to be taken to stop the practice of selling and to allow no public houses at the post. At all events strict orders are to be given that no Indian is to be supplied with a single glass of liquor. If a detachment of troops is necessary to preserve order, he is to apply for an officer and men to Brigadier McLean. Herkimer is to have eight shillings a day till he completes his company, after that ten shillings, the lieutenant four shillings and the ensign three shillings army pay.

Maurer to Mathews. That a loyalist named Faulkner has been selling liquor to all persons without distinction. On the matter being represented to Major Ros, he answered that Faulkner had suffered great losses for his loyalty and had been strongly recommended by Sir John Johnson. If he deserves well, some other means might be found to recompense him less hurtful to the service. Had intended to apply for a party to do duty at the post, &c.

Same to the same. Has relinquished the regulation that the engagés employed by traders for the Grand Portage are to present themselves at Carleton Island before making the trip, on condition that they do so in the fall.

Maurer to Mathews. That a loyalist named Faulkner has been selling liquor to all persons without distinction. On the matter being represented to Major Ros, he answered that Faulkner had suffered great losses for his loyalty and had been strongly recommended by Sir John Johnson. If he deserves well, some other means might be found to recompense him less hurtful to the service. Had intended to apply for a party to do duty at the post, &c.

Same to Genevay. Thanks for good news; hopes that by this time the Cork fleet is at hand. Hopes the Dutch will pay for their frolics.

Same to the same. His surprise at no news being received by all the vessels that have arrived.

Haldimand to Carleton. Duplicate of a letter respecting the method of dealing with the corvée men (p. 101), who have been disobedient or deserted. A P. S. gives instructions as to the corvée to be performed after the men have been with traders at the Grand Portage.

Gamble to Haldimand. Returns thanks for his promotion, which he is doubly happy at receiving from His Excellency's hands and not through any other channel.

Mathews to Carleton. That he is to issue clothing to a party brought in by Myers, who are to serve under him. The party is at St. John's.
1781.

Mathews to Maurer. To have a proper store constructed at Lachine. The idea of taking Frobisher's house is given up. Page 115

Same to Duport, A. Q. M. G. That he is to send clothing (list follows) for the use of the scouts. 116

September 10, Carleton to Haldimand. Asks for a successor to the office of A. Q. M. G., in room of Captain Dysart, under orders to leave the Province. 117

September 13, Haldimand to Carleton (secret). Intends sending a strong detachment to Crown Point. Has begun by sending the Chasseurs to Chambly, who are to be moved forward to Pointe au Fer, to encamp till further orders. The necessary provisions to be supplied. Has not informed Creusbourg of the object of the movement. 118

September 13, Same to the same. A successor shall be appointed to Captain Dysart. The engine lent to St. John by the fire society of Montreal shall be returned or replaced. The quarrels renewed between Sevestre and St. George. The obstacles these will be to the transport. The late arrival of victuallers makes it almost impossible to get a sufficient supply of provisions to the upper posts. Every exertion is to be made for their transport. 119

September 17, Carleton to Haldimand. Has received orders for the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs to proceed to Pointe au Fer, and a warrant to impress and send river craft to Quebec. The difficulties attempted to be made by Sevestre were easily obviated, and it was not necessary to trouble His Excellency with them. Will not use the press warrant as the English ships are almost all lighted, and the small vessels are to run down to Quebec without loss of time. 120

September 20, Haldimand to Carleton. Is pleased to find that the difficulties started by Sevestre are settled. It was the knowledge that he (Carleton) would succeed that led to his being placed in charge at Montreal. Is glad of the prospect of forwarding provisions to the upper country. Approves of the press warrant not being used. 121

September — Carleton to Haldimand. The inhabitants, who have formed a society to extinguish fire, wish the fire engine lent to St. John's to be returned. The transport has been at a standstill for want of provisions, but hopes there is still time to send up the necessary quantity. (There is no date, for that given in the margin see letter from Haldimand dated 13th September, p. 119). 141

October 8, Same to the same. Sends applications for leave of absence by Lieutenant Eays and Ensign Monk. Proposed arrangement of the Q. M. G. Department should Captain Gamble go to England. Complains that the orders respecting the transport of Gamble to Quebec were not communicated to him, as it has a tendency to lower his authority. Barner doubts if he should be under him (Carleton) when Brigadier McLean leaves, unless there be an order to that effect. Hopes for the orders for the distribution of quarters for next winter. 122

October 18, Mathews to Gamble. Respecting leave of absence. 125

October 30, Haldimand to Carleton. That wherever the duties of his department call him, he is not to be commanded by a junior officer. Gamble, it was intended, by the order to him to go to "Headquarters," should resume his duties under him (Carleton), whose erroneous ideas as to lowering his authority are without foundation. Arrangements for the Q. M. G.'s Department, and respecting leave of absence, &c. 126
Le Maistre to Brigadier de Speth. That in his absence from Montreal, Lieut.-Colonel Carleton is to command. Page 129

November 1, Carleton to Haldimand. The last brigade of provisions leaves Lachine to day for the upper posts, furnishing them with a supply till August.

November 2, Mathews to Carleton. Sends list of stores wanted by Butler for Carleton Island.

November 5, Carleton to Haldimand. Has approved of leave of absence to Gamble. Remarks on winter quarters in the neighbourhood of the Island of Montreal.

November 8, Haldimand to Carleton. Is pleased at the dispatch of provisions. The determination respecting winter quarters shall be sent. Warrant for £5,000 enclosed.

November 8, Carleton to Mathews. Two bateaux loaded with stores applied for by Butler left Lachine on the 27th ult., the last brigade left on the 1st instant.

November 12, Mathews to Carleton. Sends the distribution of winter quarters, which he may modify. Is afraid that the women and children with Sir John Johnson may interfere with placing the number of men from his corps on Isle Jésus; if practicable it may be done. The barracks at Lachine are not to be occupied, being reserved for another purpose. When the arrangement is completed, he is to return to headquarters.

November 15, Carleton to Haldimand. Sir John Johnson's quarters fixed on Isle Jésus. If there is not room for all the families, they may be extended to Rivière du Chêne and Blainville.

November 22, Maurer to Mathews. Explains how the medicines and other pressing articles are landed and forwarded, and that those for which he was blamed had been sent off at once. All the husbandry forwarded to Niagara, except oats, as none fit for seed could be got.

December 20, Same to the same. Seed oats shall be sent to Côteau du Lac to be forwarded to Niagara early in the spring. Herkimer's pay-lists not yet attended to; if mislaid will send duplicates. Lieutenant Turney just arrived, goes on to Quebec with the letters.

March 14, Carleton to Mathews. Order to deliver blankets, &c., to Sherwood.

April 1, Mathews to Carleton. With statement of batt and forage for the British troops, for which a warrant is asked. 43

April 4, Carleton to Mathews. Respecting the distribution of batt and forage, with remarks.

April 11, Carleton to Mathews. Further respecting the batt and forage money.

April 17, Gamble to Haldimand. Pointing out the mortification it must be to a staff officer to be commanded by a junior in event of the commanding officer leaving the post and the next in rank assuming the command. Explains his course towards Sherwood, whom he did not check in his movements, having received orders that he was on secret service.

April 30, Cox, Muir & Co. to Gamble. The Colonels of the 9th, 20th and 62nd Regiments wish him to dispose of the clothing on which a survey has been held.

Mathews to the same. He is to have in readiness a number of bateaux necessary for the transport of provisions to Isle aux Noix, for which 100 men are to be encamped on the carrying place at Ste. Thérèse.
1782.
April 30.
Montreal.
Mathews to Gamble. That 100 men are to be encamped on the carrying place at Ste. Thérèse for conveying provisions to Isle aux Noix and frontier posts; he is to get ready the number of bateaux needed and to see the transport carried on. St. Leger has been ordered to send to St. John's the biscuit at Chambly, to be stored on board the vessels.

May 1.
St. John's.
Gamble to Mathews. Bateaux for transport to St. John's have been ready for some time past; every assistance shall be given for that service.

May 2.
Quebec.
Carleton to Haldimand. Points out the injurious effect of the enforcement of the order, that no staff officer stationed in garrison to superintend a department is to interfere in the duties of that garrison unless authorized to do so by a letter of service from the commander-in-chief.

May 13.
St. John's.
Gamble to Mathews. The delay in transport caused by the want of carts.

May 15.
St. John's.
Same to the same. Further respecting the delays in the transport service.

May 18.
Montreal.
Mathews to Gamble. Orders have been sent for an additional supply of carts; if not regularly supplied he is to report.

May 20.
St. John's.
Gamble to Mathews. Sends a list of the number of carts supplied for the week, to show that the orders given had not been complied with.

May 20.
St. John's.
Same to Haldimand. Represents (at considerable length) the injurious effect of the order depriving staff officers of the right to command in garrison. (See Carleton's letter of 2nd May, page 152).

May 23.
St. John's.
Same to Mathews. All the provisions arrived at Chambly this spring are forwarded to St. John's, except some bags of biscuit. As no vessels have arrived at Chambly to supply the transport, desires to know whether the provisions now in store there are to be forwarded.

May 26 (?).
Montreal.
Haldimand to Gamble. Points out the inconvenience of garrisons being commanded by staff officers, who from the nature of their duties could not be long in one place. The order complained of is intended to be general.

May 27.
Montreal.
Mathews to the same. He is to forward the provisions now at Chambly.

June 3.
Montreal.
Maurer to Mathews. Asks for orders to Burke to prosecute men for not appearing or deserting when ordered on corvée. The cost of putting men in their places. What is to be done about the men who want to go to Detroit?

June 6.
Quebec.
Mathews to Maurer. That as Clerk of the Peace, Burke has full power to prosecute all who fail in corvée duty, and His Excellency desires it should be punctually exercised.

June 10.
Montreal.
Maurer to Mathews. Burke shall be ordered to prosecute. Letter sent to Major Ross; when the boy arrives he shall be bound as ordered. (Apparently refers to a man named John Mills sent down to be engaged as a servant; see B. 125, p. 33). Dispatches sent for Mathews by McTavish. A man named Irving, a rebel, is coming down as a prisoner; he is an Irishman, and one of the most violent and cruel wretches in that part of the country.

June 11.
St. John's.
Gamble to Gamble. Contradicts the report that biscuit has been damaged by leaky bateaux.

June 17.
Montreal.
Letter (in French) beginning "Mon cher père," but without address or signature, giving an account of the breaking of windows.
and a riot between sailors and the people living in St. Lawrence suburbs, on the arrival of the news of Rodney's victory, the sailors having broken the windows of those who did not illuminate their houses. The disturbance, it is alleged, was instigated by British merchants in the city.

Mathews to Gamble. His Excellency is satisfied that the report of damage done to biscuits in the course of transport to St. John's was ill-founded.

Maurer to Genevay. Giving a detailed account of the reported riot in Montreal (p. 172), which had arisen from the absence of official notice of the victory and from some of the inhabitants having illuminated without official sanction. The report exaggerated.

Gamble to Haldimand. Further remonstrance against the order that staff officers are not to take command in a garrison.

Mathews to Gamble. His Excellency has no objection to his laying his case before His Majesty.

Gamble to Haldimand. Asks for instructions how he is to act, so as to supply stores in the absence of Col. St. Leger, as he certainly should not obey an order from a junior officer.

Haldimand to Gamble. No difficulties can arise in supplying stores, as all orders will be issued by him (Haldimand) or by the head of the quartermaster general's department.

Gamble to Mathews. Respecting the fees for his brevet commission.

Mathews to Carleton. That Brigadier McLean is to be allowed his pay and allowances while absent; he is to make out the return for barrack and forage, so that a warrant may issue to McLean.

Gambling to Haldimand. Further respecting his mortifying position as a field officer of being under one of the youngest captains in the service.

Mathews to Gamble. The order complained of having been issued by His Excellency for the good of the service must remain in force until the King's pleasure is known.

Gamble to Haldimand. Further argument respecting his position as a field officer and asks for a court martial to clear him of any implied censure.

Gambling to Haldimand. No censure was intended by the issue of an order for the general good of the service, and of this he has been repeatedly assured. A court martial cannot be held, as it is not a matter to be settled by that means. Every effort will be made to satisfy him, but if he is still unsatisfied he may resign as he has threatened.

Statement entitled "Amount of warrant and voucher belonging to Lieut.-Col. Carleton."

Gamble to Haldimand. That he will await the King's pleasure relative to his rank and duties, &c.

Maurer to Genevay. Calls attention to the refusal of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Lawrence to carry in wood for the garrison, although they had been exempted from all other corvée. Asks that an example be made.

Gambling to Mathews. Has received orders from Sir Guy Carleton to dispose of the surplus of clothing for the 47th Regiment. Asks if the surplus may not be wanted for some other regiments and will wait for instructions.
1782.

September 30,
Quebec.

Mathews to Gamble. That His Excellency, having no occasion for the clothing, it should be disposed of as ordered by Sir Guy Carleton.

October 5,
Quebec.

Haldimand to Captain Duport, A. Q. M. G. He is to unload the ship "Amazon," and take charge of the cargo until a survey shall be ordered.

October 10,
Quebec.

Mathews to Gamble. Provisions for sixty men till the 1st of May next to be landed at Loyal Blockhouse, and for 100 men for the same period at Pointe au Fer.

October 14,
St. John's.

Gamble to Mathews. Respecting regimental clothing.

October 17,
Quebec.

Mathews to Gamble. The decision respecting clothing shall be communicated to Lieut.-Col. Hope.

November 5,
St. John's.

Gamble to Haldimand. Remonstrates against being placed under the orders of an inferior officer.

1783.

January 8,
Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Is happy to hear that the irregular behaviour of the disbanded Provincials is likely to cease. Economy has been observed in the issue of rum. Sends note of expenses incurred by the Provost-Marshal.

January 9,
Quebec.

Genevay to Maurer. Captain Hogle may remain at Boucherville for the present, but he must expect, when the allowances to the loyalists are reduced, to have the amount of his pension lessened.

January 27,
Montreal.

Maurer to Twiss. Acknowledges receipt of an order for £2,000. Has given the plan for a gaol to Montigny, who will report on the ground required, he himself being laid up with gout. Does not think that there is sufficient ground where proposed, without interfering with private property and stopping up the street going through the new gate near the mill (St. Paul street). It is, besides, the most swampy and unhealthy part of the town. He finds that Montigny, who has just brought in his report, agrees in the opinion that the place will not answer.

February 11,
Quebec.

Mathews to Gamble. To furnish the articles asked for by Riedesel for men sent to practice snow-shoeing and hutting in the woods.

February 15,
St. John's.

Gamble to Mathews. He will attend to the orders respecting parties for snow-shoeing and hutting.

February 24,
Quebec.

Henry Hope, A. D. Q. M. G., to Haldimand. Transmits a request from Thomas Dunn, Paymaster General, for a temporary warrant to meet the demands of the Quarter master General's department.

March 17,
Montreal.

Same to the same. That he and Twiss had arrived here after visiting Isle aux Noix, Pointe au Fer, the Loyal Blockhouse, Missisquoi Bay, and the upper and lower blockhouses on the Yamaska. They proceed to Coteau du Lac and return by way of Sorel. The reports of peace; the importance of the Ministry having good information relative to the frontier of this Province. O-wego was the enemy's object in the lake expedition; hopes that its retention for the frontier may be insisted on, if the separation of the Empire has taken place.

March 27,
Montreal.

Maurer to Genevay. Encloses note from Cuyler respecting the billetting of loyalists; asks for instructions. Cuyler's note follows.

March 31,
Quebec.

Genevay to Maurer. That His Excellency has no objection to part of the reduced loyalists being billetted in some of the parishes which are least burdened with troops and corvées. Dupré should
1783.

April 24, Bowood Park.

Mathews to Haldimand. Clothing for distressed loyalists to be issued from the quartermaster general's stores on the requisition of De Coigne.

May 19, Quebec.

Same to the same. To furnish Holland and Laforce with bateaux and men and with articles necessary for camping.

May 26, Quebec.

Maurer to Mathews. Asks that ten or twelve bateaux be sent from Quebec, which could carry down the reduced men of the 8th and 34th. There are none in Montreal, and those coming from above are barely sufficient to carry on the transport from Lachine.

July 1, Montreal.

William Wood to the same. Respecting claims for batt and forage money, with details of the arrangement for transport.

August 14, St John's.

Laviolette, captain of militia, to Maurer (in French). Requests orders as to the building and materials at Boucherville, paid for by Government, but demolished by Fleurimont without orders.

August 29, Boucherville.

Maurer to Genevay. Is disappointed at not getting news, but supposes they have forgotten at home that Canada has not been given up with the rest of America. Transmits letter from Laviolette respecting the house at Boucherville (p. 222); details of Fleurimont's conduct, for which he should be called to account.

September 1, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends an order on Thomas Dunn for the expenses of the quartermaster general's department, which he requests may be presented for payment.

Copy of the order follows.

September 8, Quebec.

Mathews to Maurer. To procure and transmit an estimate of the value of the house destroyed at Boucherville by Fleurimont, for His Excellency's information. His Excellency proposes to have part of the bateau house at Montreal partitioned off for Indian canoes, to put a stop to the plundering of them, of the paddles, &c.

September 11, Quebec.

Same to the same. To provide a party of loyalists to accompany Collins to Cataracu, and to furnish them with tools, camp kettles, &c. Collins to be given such aid as he may stand in need of.

September 11, Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Has sent orders to Laviolette to send an estimate of the value of house at Boucherville. How the Indian canoes could be properly lodged.

September 12, Boucherville.

Laviolette to Maurer (in French). Sends the estimate of the value of the house at Boucherville.

The estimate (in French) follows (amount, 500 livres).
1783.

September 15, Quebec.

Haldimand to Maurer. To furnish canoes, provisions, &c., to a party to be sent by Sir John Johnson, under command of Captain French, up the Ottawa River, to find the way across to Cataragui.

Page 232

September 15, Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Will attend to orders respecting Collins (p. 228.) Transmits Laviolette's letter and estimate. 233

September 22, Montreal.

Same to the same. Collins, with his party, has left Lachine on Saturday, and taken with him the iron work for a grist and saw mill. French has left for the Lake of Two Mountains, where he is to be joined by two Indians to conduct his party through the woods. Owners of negroes have applied for their being returned. 234

September 25, Quebec.

Mathews (?) to Hope, Q. M. G. That he is to return to Murray, Barrack Master, 4,070 blankets, to replace those delivered by him for the use of German troops. 235

October 6, Quebec.

Genevay to Maurer. That he has leave to come to Quebec to settle accounts with Twiss, but he is to be as late as possible in leaving, in case his presence from any cause be required in Montreal. 236

October 6, Quebec.

Mathews to the same. That the negroes applied for are to be given up, on a proper receipt being given so as to prevent being troubled with future claims. 237

November 18, Quebec.

Haldimand to Hope. Orders are received for a reduction of the staff; he is to communicate the same to the officers of his department. 238

December 12, Quebec.

Mathews to Wood. That he is to issue certain articles (list follows) for the use of refugee loyalists. 239

1784.

January 1, Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. That in accordance with orders, he will take upon himself the management of victualling the men of the Royal Regiment of New York, who have been left behind from sickness, &c. Has not yet received the medicines or hospital stores. 240

January 1, Montreal.

Same to the same. The prevalence of gouty complaints, all those in the least subject to that disease being now laid up. Calls attention to the unreasonable demands of the disbanded corps and their insulting language when refused. 241

January 15, Montreal.

Same to the same. That he will victual, as ordered, such families of the disbanded provincial corps as will thereby be enabled by working at their trade to be better maintained than by going to the cantonments. Is at a loss to know whether the whole of the reduced provincials are to be included in Delancey's return or only such as are victualled in town. 242

January 26, Montreal.

Same to the same. Asks instructions as to the settlement of claims on the King's Royal Regiment of New York. 243

April 12, Montreal.

Same to the same. Asks for instructions respecting the settlement of accounts incurred in transporting provisions, tools, &c., to the surveying party employed at the Long Sault. Has secured 316 bushels of potatoes; asks for an order for barrels to secure them against damage in transport. Cannot get seed corn here, but there is a supply at Niagara, whence it can be sent to Cataragui. 244

April 17, Montreal.

List of stores delivered to Captain Joseph Brant for the use of the Mohawk Indians going to their new settlement. 245

April 19, Montreal.

Maurer to Mathews. Will attend to the orders for the payment of Sir John Johnson's men. Is afraid the stock of potatoes will not be increased, they being very scarce. Applications from families to be allowed to remain at Coteau du Lac to raise vegetables; they have been answered that all must move at once. Arrangements for
lodging the families of the officers and other decent persons. The places selected are mentioned in detail. Sends list of stores delivered to Brant (p. 243). Has ordered the potatoes to be put in barrels and the small tools in cases for transport. Page 247

April 22, Montreal.

Maurier to Mathews. Has refused to comply with the demand of Claus for stores for the party under Captain Isaac and John, without an order from His Excellency, which he asks may be sent.

April 26, Montreal.

Same to the same. Has received letter approving of the issue of stores to Brant. Engineer and Indian stores are getting ready for Cataracqui; no biscuit being provided for the corvée has ordered 1,000 cwt. to be sent to Lachine and asks that the commissary be ordered to provide the quantity required for transport service. Page 249

May 3, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends list of tools, &c., issued to the Mohawks under Isaac and John. Is he to defray the expenses attending the moving of Lieut.-Governor Hay to Detroit? Hoe es to hear something about the moving of the loyalists; the Frasers expected from the blockhouse shall be sent to Lachine. Page 250

List of tools follows.

May 17, Montreal.

Same to the same. Will comply with orders respecting the moving of the loyalists; asks for further instructions concerning those for the upper posts. Page 255

May 20, Montreal.

Same to the same. Orders respecting grindstones for the loyalists shall be attended to. Potatoes and Indian corn packed in tierces and barrels; axes and hoes are packed in boxes. No drawing knives here; they were ordered to be made at Sorel. No application has yet been made by Delancey for bateaux to transport families to Bay of Chaleurs. Will forward loyalists to the upper country when he receives orders.

May 22, Quebec.

Gamble to the same. Is the family of the late Lieut. Ford to have a passage to Europe at Government expense? The family is in very distressed circumstances. Page 256

May 24, Montreal.

Maurier to the same. That orders have been received about the Canadians who are to assist in carrying the loyalists to their destination. The greatest economy shall be observed; how the accounts shall be kept, &c.

May 27, Montreal.

Same to the same. Respecting the arrival and forwarding of loyalists; the distribution of clothing not to be made till they are mustered at the settlements to prevent imposition, which has already been attempted. The people shall be sent on as fast as possible with one month’s provision.

June 7, Lachine.

Same to the same. The confusion in getting off the loyalists; everyone wants to command, and the bateaux sent to Carleton Island have not been returned.

June 14, Montreal.

Same to the same. Has written to Majors Harris and Ross to arrange for taking charge of the bateaux sent with the loyalists. Hopes in a few days to be clear of all the loyalists.

June 16, Quebec.

Gamble to the same. Asks that his staff pay be continued till the 24th of June.

June 17, Montreal.

Maurier to the same. All the loyalists have left except the second battalion and some men who are to join it. The bateaux in spite of orders, are still detained at the posts. The only way to force obedience is to stop provisions till the bateaux are returned. Barnes has received no orders to forward boats here, so that he (Maurier)
is at a loss what to do about forwarding the people and provisions. Several officers are not fit to go on lands, being sickly. Loyalists are daily coming in across the lake; how is he to act in respect to them? The case of Macpherson in charge of the locks and stores at Coteau du Lac; he should receive land as a subaltern. Page 268

Sir John Johnson (extract) stating that tools, &c., are wanted for each township. Bulls wanted also. 270

Maurer to Mathews. Stating the case of Josiah Still, a prisoner belonging to the 9th Regiment of Virginia; asks that the circumstances may be laid before the General, so that Still may obtain a passport to return to his home. 271

Same to the same. All the loyalists have been forwarded from Lachine, and twelve bateaux loaded with provisions. Has now only four bateaux at Lachine, and has been disappointed by only getting a small proportion from above of those sent up. Encloses letter from Sir John Johnson respecting tools, &c. (p. 270). Has ordered two bulls to be sent from the Cedars. 272

Gamble to Haldimand. Regrets the pointed marks of displeasure received from His Excellency; had met with the approbation of the general officers whom he had served under, through whose intercession he hopes His Majesty may be pleased to consider the peculiar hardship he has suffered. 274

Maurer to Mathews. Sends return of tools sent to Sir John Johnson; has had no statement yet of how they were distributed, but has written to Sir John for it. When the tools arrive he will have them put in store and delivered to Sir John's order. The rangers received their papers and are victualed for one month. 275

Same to the same. Thanks for leave to go to Europe. Would have come to Quebec before His Excellency leaves, but business connected with the loyalists keeps him here. How he proposes to forward clothing for the loyalists. When that service is performed he shall deliver the stores, &c., to Major Hughes and come to Quebec to embark in the "Euretta" for Europe. 276

Certificate by Gamble that he had leased a store in Quebec from William Gill, for the use of the Quartermaster General's Department. 278

Statement of the claim for rent of store at Quebec, leased from Mr. Gill, with note from Gill to Mathews of same date forwarding the statement. 279

Gamble to Gill. Has had no letter from Colonel Hope respecting the storehouse at Quebec, but is convinced that if one came it would be to urge the payment of Gill's claim. 281

Gill to Mathews. Respecting the settlement of his claim for the rent of his store in Quebec. 282

Warrant in favour of Thomas Dunn for £1,500, to meet the expenses of the Quartermaster General's Department. 288

A note, also undated, refers to the same demand. 285

Gamble to Mathews. Sends certificates for bateaux, &c., supplied to the garrison at Pensacola in 1773, and then settled for, but which the auditor requires to have vouchers for. 253

Certificate by Haldimand of the services of Captain Thomas Gummersall of the Royal Regiment of New York. 259

Statement (in French) respecting lands in Montreal used for fortifications, which it is hoped will be returned to the original owners.
as being no longer required for defence, the King having purchased
the lands required for any other purpose. The plan showing the
lands precedes the statement.

RETURNS AND PAPERS RELATING TO THE QUARTER-MASTER GENERAL'S
DEPARTMENT AT QUEBEC.

1778-1783.

B. 189.  B.M., 21,849.

1778.

May 1, Montreal.

Returns of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec.  Page 1

Of stores in the Quarter-master General's Department at Quebec,
Montreal, Chambly and St. John's.

Of regimental clothing in the King's stores in Canada.

Of camp equipage in the King's stores in Canada.

Of the Quarter-master General's Department in Canada.

June 24, Quebec.

The present state of quarters of the army in Canada, as ordered
by Sir Guy Carleton.

August 4, Quebec.

Return of arms in the Quarter-master General's store.

August 29, Montreal.

Return of bateaux in the Province of Quebec.

September 26, Quebec.

General return of stores in the Quarter-master General's Depart-
ment in the King's magazines at Quebec.

October 14, Quebec.

Return of clothing in store at Sorel.

October 18, Sorel.

Return of camp equipage in the Quarter-Master General's stores;
and what has been issued.

December 24, Montreal.

Propositions (in French) for the quartering of Ehrenrook and
Barner's battalions. The quarters and numbers of troops given in
detail.

December 31, Montreal.

Returns of stores in the Quarter-Master General's Department in
the storehouses at Quebec, Montreal, Chambly, St. John's and
Sorel.

Of bateaux, &c., in the Province of Quebec.

December 31, Quebec.

Abstract of money disbursed in the Q. M. G. Department from
1st July to date.

January 7, Quebec.

Return of camp equipage in the Q. M. G.'s store in Canada.

January 21, Quebec.

Return of the Q. M. G.'s Department in Canada.

January 23, Quebec.

Regulations for the future payment of the Quarter-master
General's Naval (for all the lakes) and Engineer departments.

January 24, Quebec.

Return of articles ordered to be delivered from the Q. M. G. stores
to Ordnance, Engineer, Barrack and Naval Departments.

March 1, Quebec.

General order relative to ferries.

March 26, Quebec.

Observations (in French) by St. George Dupré in relation to
transport service.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 1,</td>
<td>Returns of the Q. M. G.'s Department in Canada.</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Of bateaux, &amp;c., in the Province of Quebec.</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of camp equipage.</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of regimental clothing.</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of stores at Quebec, Montreal, St. John's, Chambly and Sorel.</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 17,</td>
<td>Return of stores occupied by the Q.M.G. Department in Quebec, with the prices paid for them.</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Returns of camp equipage in the Q.M.G. stores in Canada.</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 1,</td>
<td>Of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of bateaux, &amp;c., in Canada.</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of regimental clothing in Canada.</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 31,</td>
<td>Abstract of money disbursed in the Q.M.G. Department from the 1st January, 1779 to date.</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1780.</td>
<td>Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1,</td>
<td>Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Return of militia and provincial clothing in the Q.M.G. stores at Quebec.</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 1,</td>
<td>Return of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Of stores in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 5,</td>
<td>Winter quarters of the army in Canada.</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Return of the number of bateaux sent to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions, from the 1st to the 20th November, 1780.</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 20,</td>
<td>List (in French, incomplete) of winter quarters of the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs.</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Abstract of money disbursed in the Q. M. G. Department in Canada from 1st January, 1780, to date.</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 21,</td>
<td>Report concerning damages done at Point Lévi by the troops encamped.</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Thomas</td>
<td>Returns of stores and bateaux in the Q. M. G. Department,</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Of bateaux and tackle at Montreal.</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 20,</td>
<td>Return of bateaux in the District of Quebec, &amp;c.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Return of army clothing and stores received from the “Shrewsbury” and shipped on board the “Neptune,” navy transport victualler.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Receipt by J. Stanley Goddard for Indian presents received from on board the "Swan," transport, Captain Potts.

Report of the state of the clothing received from on board the "Neptune," navy transport.

Account of naval stores received from on board the "Jupiter," Captain McAdam.

Account of naval stores received from on board the "Swan," Captain Thomas Potts.

Receipt for the latter follows, dated 6th October, 1781.

Survey on stores by the "Swan."

Return of clothing remaining in the Q.M.G. stores belonging to the 9th and 21st Regiments.

Return of the Q.M.G. Department at Sorel.

Return of bateau built and repaired at Quebec, between 24th January, 1781, and this date.

Return of donations remaining in the Q.M.G. stores at Quebec.

Besides cloth for legging equal to an equipment for 4,800 men, blankets, stockings, shoes, &c., a note states that a complete equipment, not included in the return, was sent to Quebec on 17th July for 2,100 men.

Return of bateau necessary to be left at various cantonments (specified), with names of the regiments in whose charge they are.

Return of cloth sent to Sorel to the Brunswick troops in lieu of blankets.

Return of snow-shoes in the Q.M.G. stores.

Abstract of money disbursed in the Q.M.G. Department from 1st January, 1781, to date

The account current follows.

Transports under orders to receive troops for Canada under the direction of Captain Walton. Transports under orders for Halifax. List of army victuallers at Halifax intended for Quebec. Under each title are lists of the ships, tonnage, troops on board of each, &c.

Returns of donations issued from the Q.M.G. Department for distressed families of loyalists at Sorel.

Return of clothing issued to various corps of loyalists (specified).

General return of bateau and bateau tackle in Canada.

Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.

Returns of the Q.M.G. stores at Sorel.

Return of bateau sent from Lachine to Coteau du Lac with troops, stores and provisions for the upper posts in the month of May.

Return of bateau sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with stores and provisions for the upper posts in the month of June.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October 1,</td>
<td>Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions between the 26th August and 30th September, 1782.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 1,</td>
<td>Returns of stores and bateaux in the Q. M. G. Department at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal, and St. John's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Of the Q. M. G. Department in Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 17,</td>
<td>Report of survey on clothing for British troops which arrived this year by the &quot;Maria,&quot; and now in the Q.M.G. store.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November —</td>
<td>Return of bateaux sent from Lachine to Carleton Island with troops, stores and provisions, between the 1st and 31st October, 1782.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td>Same between the 3rd and 18th November, 1782.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 27,</td>
<td>Abstract of 365 days batt, baggage and forage money paid to the army in Canada in 1782.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Return of stores wanted in the Q.M.G. Department in Canada for 1782.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December —</td>
<td>General return of stores and bateaux in the Q.M.G. Department, Quebec.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1,</td>
<td>Abstract of provisions and stores forwarded to Coteau du Lac between the 3rd and 13th February.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Same between the 3rd of February and the 3rd of March 1783.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 3 to</td>
<td>Returns of the Q.M.G. Department in Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 3,</td>
<td>Of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montreal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 9,</td>
<td>Return of the difference between the return of stores at St. John's of the 1st of April and of that of the 9th of May.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>General return of artificers in the Q. M. G. Department in Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1,</td>
<td>Returns of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Of the Q. M. G. Department.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 1,</td>
<td>Of timber for building bateaux.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Of regimental clothing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 18,</td>
<td>Proposed temporary arrangement of the Q. M. G. Department after the reduction of the 24th inst.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Returns of stores and bateaux at Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 24,</td>
<td>Of timber for building bateaux.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>Of regimental clothing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 25,</td>
<td>Winter quarters for the army in Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quebec</td>
<td>List of persons employed in the Q.M.G. Department to 24th December, and also the temporary arrangement from 25th December.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
No date. Amount of 200 days batt, baggage and forage money, for the army in Canada for the campaign of 1783. Page 240
Abstract of the same. 241
Abstract of 165 days of the same for the army in Canada in 1783. 242
Memorandum for Haldimand concerning transport to Carleton Island. 213
Invoice of naval stores shipped by the Treasury on board the "Jupiter" for Quebec. 246
Same for stores shipped by the "Swan." 247

PAPERS RELATING TO THE DEPARTMENT OF THE BARRACK MASTER GENERAL. 1777-1785.

B. 190. Sir William Howe to Lord Barrington. Sends return of barrack masters in the northern district. Page 1
February 13, Major General Robertson to Carleton. Certifies to the good services of Samuel Willis, barrack-master at Fort George on the Illinois and Abraham Abbey at Detroit, and asks that their names apparently left off through error, may be re-placed on the pay-list. 2

Returns of barrack-masters in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof.
Of the state and condition of the barracks in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof.
Of bedding and utensils in the same.
Of barrack stores in possession of Richard Murray, Deputy Barrack Master General.

B. M., 21,850.

November 26, Abstract of Barrack Master General's accounts. 15
December 16, General return of troops in barracks and doing duty at Sorel. 16
Borel.

1779, Return of the number of rooms required for the garrisons of St. John's and Isle aux Noix. 8
April 1, List of stores follows. 9
St. John's.

April 12, Return of rent annually paid in the Barrack Department. 11
Quebec.

May 4, K. Chandler, barrack-master, asks for orders as to the arrangement for carting firewood to the barracks. Has made a return of barrack rooms and an estimate of the wood required, which is stated. 17
St. John's.

June 30, The return of rooms and wood required follows, dated 5th May.
St. Johns.

June 30, Account of disbursements in the barrack department between 1st of July, 1778, and the 30th June, 1779. 21
Quebec.

June 30, General account of barrack expenses of district of Quebec between 1st July, 1778, and 30th June, 1779. 23
Quebec.

June 30, Two accounts current of Murray, Barrack Master General. 25, 26
Quebec.

August 10, Richard Murray to ———. Calls attention to the omission of his name in the pay list as Deputy Barrack Master General. 27
Quebec.
1779. October 20, Quebec. Return of barrack furniture wanted for the ensuing year. Page 30.

1780. February 26, Quebec. Henry Caldwell to Brehm. Offers to supply cordwood for the garrison.

April 1, Quebec. Return of barrack bedding in store.

June 30, Quebec. General account of barrack expenses in the Province of Quebec.

June 30, Quebec. Account current of Brehm, Barrack Master General.

October 1, Quebec. Return of barrack bedding, &c., in store.

December 14, St. John's. Report of a board of officers appointed to inspect the barrack furniture, stores, &c.

A similar report for Isle aux Noix, dated 23rd December.

1781. February — Quebec. Offer by John Coffin to furnish 6,000 cords of wood to the garrison.

April 5, Quebec. Similar offers from M. de la Naudière (22nd February) and Le Comte Dupré (24th February).

June 30, Quebec. Richard Murray to Thomas Chandler. Respecting the arrangements for piling the wood for the garrison.

Quebec. Two accounts current of Brehm, Barrack Master General.

Quebec. General account of barrack expenses.

August 12, Quebec. Estimate of wood for a regiment on the present establishment.

August 20, Quebec. Abstract of disbursements in the barrack department.

November 14, Quebec. State of the garrison of Quebec, specifying the consumption of fuel during the winter.


March 28, Quebec. Murray to T. Chandler. Hopes that Greaves may be able to fulfill his contract, as there will be a saving. Suggests that a survey be called on the barrack bedding, &c., at Isle aux Noix, as he suspects there must be wilful damage.

Thomas Chandler to Murray. Respecting the wood brought down by Greaves, which it is proposed to send to Quebec. He has not carried out his contract.

August 10, St. John's. Murray to Thomas Chandler. He is to employ as many men as he can get to cut wood, and to receive, at the same time, all that Greaves can supply.

August 15, Quebec. Thomas Chandler to Murray. Sends report of the survey on barrack bedding at the posts. On the arrival of the gentleman appointed to the Isle aux Noix, will transfer to him everything relative to the barracks there. Contractors for wood have sent in accounts; cannot pay for what he has not in charge.

November 27, St. John's. Same to the same. Major Campbell has ordered 20 of the 29th Regiment and 38 of the King's Rangers to cut wood for the garrison, the men to be paid the same as agreed on in Greaves' contract. They have their arms, &c., and are to lodge in the woods. Respecting bedding, &c.
Murray to Thomas Chandler. That the troops may be paid the same for laying in the wood that the contractors were to have.

Thomas Chandler to Murray. Respecting the supply of wood for the garrison.

Extracts of letters from Murray to Alexander Fisher at Carleton Island relative to issuing wood in other than English cords; it is impossible to get the Canadians to cut it a proper length.

Fisher to Murray. That in spite of his (Murray's) letter, Major Harris has given positive orders to pay for and issue wood in Canadian cords.

Requisition for £5,000 sterling for barrack services by D. Brehm, Barrack Master General.

Abstract of moneys paid and advanced in the barrack department since 30th June, 1782.

Account current for the same period follows.

State of the difference between Mr. Kenelm Chandler and the Barrack Master General, respecting a charge of £125 2s. for cartage of wood at St. John's between 26th December, 1782, and date.

Account current with the Crown for barrack expenses between 1st July, 1782, and date.

General account of the same follows.

Invoice of barrack bedding received from England in consequence of a requisition made in the year 1781.

Return of barrack bedding wanted for the ensuing year.

Abstract of moneys disbursed in the Barrack Department, since the last warrant for £5,000 was granted.

Abstract of disbursements in the Barrack Department, since the last warrant for £2,500 was granted.

Requisition for an additional warrant for £3,000 sterling.

Haldimand to Brehm. Order for the reduction of the staff on the 24th December next.

General return of barrack bedding received and distributed to the garrisons in the Province of Quebec and frontiers, between 1st July, 1778, and date.

Return of Barrack Masters in the Province of Quebec.

Two returns of the Naval Department under the command of Captain John Schank. The first gives the names of the vessels and their stations, &c., the second the number of officers and men, military and civil, at the different posts.

List of Barrack Masters of the different garrisons and posts in Canada that were upon the peace establishment previous to the late rebellion and of those that were appointed since the beginning of the war.

K. Chandler, Barrack Master. Memorial showing the cause of the expenditure of £125 2s. for cartage of wood, and praying that sum be allowed.

Inventory of Barrack Master General's stores delivered from that department by the executrix of the late Richard Murray.

Requisition by Brehm for a warrant for £5,000 sterling for barrack services.
1784.
March 3.
Quebec.

Abstract of money expended for the same.

March 4.
Quebec.

Account of balances due to the different barrack masters who have sent in their accounts made up to the 24th of December, 1783.

March 5.
Quebec.

Brehm to Haldimand. Encloses an account of the balances due to the barrack masters, with remarks.

April 19.
Quebec.

Report of survey on damaged barrack bedding in Quebec.

Letter accompanying the same.

June 24,

Abstract of cash disbursed on account of the barrack department in the Province of Quebec and the frontiers thereof, between the 25th December, 1783, and date.

September 1.
Quebec.

Memorial of Abraham Abbey, barrack master, at Detroit, for leave to go to Europe.

December 24.
Quebec.

Amount of cash disbursed on account of the Q. M. G. and barracks departments in the Province of Quebec and frontiers. Abstracts of the same follow.

1785.
September 1.
London.

Samuel Willis to Mathews. Calling attention to the omission of his name in the Adjutant General's returns, afterwards rectified, and asking for one year's pay to put him on an equal footing with other staff officers.

November 10.
Quebec.

Wood to the same. Sends abstracts of accounts for the Q. M. G., and barrack departments, showing a balance in his hands of £1,560, for which he shall account when requested.

Proposal by William Grant to lodge rebel prisoners on St. Helen's Island, at fifteen shillings each for twelve months, supplying wood at what it costs in the King's woodyard in Montreal, &c., &c.

Return of barrack masters in the Province of Quebec and frontiers.

Correspondence with Nathaniel Day, Commissary General.
1778—1784.

B. 191.

Samuel Fleming to Nathaniel Day. Sends abstract of accounts for provisions, &c., with remarks. Observation on the rations to the sailors which are to be the same as those to the troops, although by order they have been receiving a ration and a half and half a pint of rum per day. Issue of fresh provisions chiefly to Indians.

Day to Haldimand. The daily allowance of rations for one man of the troops, when salt and when fresh provisions are ordered. The sick are asking for larger rations.

Foy to Donald Munro. Provision has been made for the settlement of the royalists with the army. He is to proceed to River du Loup with the royalists and apply to Mr. Gugy, of Machiche, who has received orders concerning them.

Day to Foy. Sends returns of provisions, &c. The provisions remaining for the upper posts will take twenty bateaux per week; has informed Major St. George Dupré of this. Arrival of the "Concord" at Quebec with provisions.

Same to the same. Has given orders to his deputy to forward provisions to Sorel for Chaumont, St. John's and Isle aux Noix. Other provisions forwarded in the "Liberty," brig.
1778.

September 26, Montreal. Day to Foy. Circular to the Commissaries. That the Lords of the Treasury have made a new contract for provisions for the army. Instructions to them to carry out its terms. Page 8

September 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Captain Aubrey having taken from Oswegatchie to Carleton Island, one month's supply for his detachment, there only remains at Oswegatchie a supply of provisions for 50 men for nine months; the orders were to supply Carleton Island from Niagara; sends return of old provisions at Lachine to be forwarded. The transport of the new supply from Montreal to Lachine has begun; it will take about 40 bateaux to send off the provisions. Sends copy of his order (p. 8) to his deputies. Explains the cause of the bad bread complained of.

September 28, Quebec. Henry Callender (agent for victuallers) to Haldimand. Reporting the arrival of provision ships.

October 5, Montreal. Day to Foy. Sends requisition for £10,000. The consumption of rum at St. John's is 1,300 gallons a month. Has received advice of the arrival of provision ships at Quebec.

October 10, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends monthly returns and a return of provisions to be forwarded to Niagara and Carleton Island; calls attention to requisition for £10,000.

October 13, Niagara. Mathews to Day. Recommends John Warren, Drum Major, to be commissary at Fort Erie, in room of the late Commissary Smith.

October 22, Montreal. Day to Foy. Recommends John Warren to succeed Edward Smith, deceased, as commissary at Fort Erie.

November 6, Niagara. Edward Pollard to Day. Wishes to go down early in spring as he desires to leave the service. Asks that his successor be with him by the middle of May, so that the accounts may be ready for the 24th of May.

November 23, Montreal. Day to Haldimand. The arrangements he is making for the supply of fresh beef, &c., for the troops and different garrison hospitals, with statements showing the cost of the individual rations under varying conditions. The delay in the transport of provisions from Lachine owing to tempestuous weather.

November 25, Montreal. Isaac W. Clarke to Day. Representing the necessity for a survey on damaged provisions at Montreal and Lachine.

November 30, Montreal. Day to Haldimand. States the prices of beef to be paid for three months at Montreal, Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer (3½d. per pound); at Lachèsnay, Terre Bonne and River du Chêne (3½d. the first two months and 3¾d. for March); at Three Rivers (3d. per pound); at Quebec (3d. to 3½d.). Has not yet heard from Sorel and St. Denis. The proposed change in rations. Forwards the resignation of Mr. Pollard (p. 18); recommends Richard Cartwright as his successor; he is competent and his father and family are great sufferers in His Majesty's cause. Sends Clarke's application (p. 22) for a survey on damaged provisions.

December 3, Montreal. Same to the same. Sends copy of letter to Callender respecting the supply of provisions. The people who offered to supply Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix now demand £800 to secure 800 oxen; this could not be complied with and he is looking for others to supply these posts. The risk in contracting, as most of the contractors are poor and have nothing to lose should they break their contracts. There is a sufficient supply of oatmeal for three months, besides leaving enough when the supply of salt provisions is begun.

December 3, Montreal. Same to Callender. Letter referred to in the preceding, respecting the supply of provisions.
December 7, Montreal.

Callender to Foy. Declines the contract for supplying provisions, for reasons given.

Day to Haldimand. Respecting the supply of provisions. Recommends Mr. Bliss to be appointed a commissary. Arrival of Neil Maclean, Assistant Commissary-General, from Carleton Island; the commander there had written for and received a supply of provisions from Niagara. Returns of provisions there are enclosed.

Fresh beef has been provided for the royalists lately arrived from Niagara, to be delivered at Pointe Claire.

December 14, Montreal.

Same to the same. Will take every method to secure a supply of fresh beef and begin the issue on the 25th.

December 17, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends copy of circular to the different commissaries; fresh beef has been obtained for the troops at Sorel for three months at 3½d. Halifax currency.

The circular referred to follows.

December 21, Montreal.

Same to the same. Has communicated the order to issue two days' salt provisions each week; proposes to issue with the salt rations ½ ounce of butter and 1 ounce of oatmeal, making the ration 2 ounces of oatmeal and ½ ounce of butter. Sends requisition for £10,000.

December 24, L'Assomption.

Creuzbourg to Day. Acknowledging to have received 1,300 gallons of molasses for the Hesse Hanau troops.

January 6, Montreal.

Day to Haldimand. Enclosing return of provisions to 24th November, 1778; contingent account for the salaries in the commissariat department to 24th December and copy of a letter from Fleming, assistant commissary at Detroit, of the 4th June, 1778 (p. 1).

Same to W. Shaw. Have the sick of the corps cantoned in the neighbourhood of Terrebonne, La Chesnay and River du Chêne received spruce beer or its equivalent in molasses? (See pp. 39, 46.)

Foy to Day. With warrant asked for (v. 39).

January 10, Montreal.

January 11, Quebec.

January 14, Montreal.

January 15, Montreal.

January 21, Montreal.

January 21, Quebec.

January 25, Quebec.

Foy to the same. Acknowledges receipt of his letters of 21st with enclosures.

Haldimand to Day. Munro, employed at Machiche, is on the loyalist list and is to receive no other pay. The three mentioned in his letter of 6th June, who are to be discharged, are to be retained as they may be required in the commissariat. Other arrangements in that department.

Le Maistre to the same. Has received letter of the 21st with enclosures. Unless it can be proved that the soldiers received spruce beer, the amount paid for molasses is to be deducted from the next account sent by the contractor (Great), the spruce beer having been ordered on account of its salubrity, and if they do not choose to drink it, no commutation is to be allowed by giving money or other articles in lieu of it; the contractor in delivering his accounts must make oath to the delivery of the article itself, otherwise he is not to be paid for it.

Foy to the same. Acknowledges receipt of his letters of 21st with enclosures.
Fleming to Day. Only 2,000 barrels of flour and 1,000 barrels of pork wanted. There is enough of all else to last for a year.

Pollard to the same. Cannot send returns, but forwards a statement of the stores and list of people drawing rations. The excessive issues will exhaust the provisions by the 6th of March; arrangements for supplies made by Colonel Bolton. The quantity sent to Carleton Island; most of the Indians sent off. Provisions should be sent as early in spring as possible. The statements are at the end of the letter.

Pollard to the same. Cannot send returns, but forwards a statement of the stores and list of people drawing rations. The excessive issues will exhaust the provisions by the 6th of March; arrangements for supplies made by Colonel Bolton. The quantity sent to Carleton Island; most of the Indians sent off. Provisions should be sent as early in spring as possible. The statements are at the end of the letter.

Day to Haldimand. Sends accounts and asks for a warrant for £20,000. When the accounts are to be examined he will attend with vouchers.

Genevay to Day. Returns received. To send at least 20,000 weight of biscuit to St. John’s for use on Lake Champlain.

Day to Haldimand. The transport of provisions to Lachine for the upper posts began on Sunday, the 14th, and will be continued till all that can be spared are safely lodged in the storehouse at Lachine. Sends a return of the demand made by each post.

Same to the same. Sends letters from Detroit (p. 52) and from Niagara (p. 53). Encloses sample of the flour from the upper posts. Is unable to meet the demands for payment for fresh beef till he is furnished with money.

Haldimand to Day. He is to furnish a return of the quantity of wheat and flour provided by the contractors exclusive of that now in the King’s stores.

Callender to the same. Sends return of flour and wheat provided for the troops, with remarks.

Memorandum by Day respecting claims and wants of the Commissariat Department.

Day to Neil McLean. Instructions as to his duties at Carleton Island, relative to the transport of provisions from Lachine to that post.

Extract from an order sent to the different commissaries.

Haldimand to Day. In consequence of the reduced state of the provisions and the delay in the arrival of the supply, he is to provide fresh meat, wherever it can be found, making contracts monthly and as secretly as possible to avoid alarm.

Mathews to the same. His Excellency is uneasy at his (Day’s) silence, especially as he hears that bateaux are at Lachine without provisions to load them, and that all the provisions have been forwarded from Carleton Island.

Day to Mathews. With report of the progress made in obtaining fresh meat and the arrangements for sending off all the salt meat that can be spared. Complaint that rum sent to Carleton Island has been tampered with.

Same to Haldimand. Sends report of the quantity of rum in store.

Same to the same. Further respecting rum. A supply of 600 puncheons will be necessary. The miserable state of the packages in which the rum has been sent, causing great loss, it should be sent all of one strength in iron hooped puncheons.

Haldimand to Day. The rations ordered by the Treasury to be issued from 25th November, but artificers at work, sea men and
bateau men are to receive the present rations. Rules as to the issue of rations to officers and men.

January 27, Montreal.

Day to Mathews. Has examined the magazines, &c., from Quebec to St. John's; the commissaries have complied with orders. Changes in the commissariat staff; death of Flannigan; Beaubassin has succeeded him. The great advance in the price of wheat; has sent to purchase the quantity wanted for biscuits. Arrangements respecting oats, &c. Beaubassin not qualified for the commissariat.

February 2, Lachine.

Isaac W. Clarke and Gamolin Gaucher. Statement (in French) of repairs necessary to the commissariat store at Lachine.

February 3, Quebec.

Mathews to Day. That Landriffe is to be employed in the Commissariat at Longueuil, and Beaubassin in the summer transport of provisions at and from Lachine.

February 4, Montreal.

February 5, Montreal.

March 7, Montreal.

February 7, Montreal.

February 9, Montreal.

February 10, Quebec.

February 10, Montreal.

February 14, Montreal.

February 14, Quebec.

February 17, Quebec.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency directs transport to begin at once; the saving by sending to Coteau du Lac. To avoid purchasing wheat at the present enormous price.

Day to Mathews. Will pay Bell for the rum. Landrive ill with gout. When able he will go to Longueuil. Sends an account rendered by the commanding officer at St. Denis for bateau services by his troops. Sends requisition for £10,000.

Mathews to Day. Orders shall be given respecting the account for transport to St. Denis. Were the provisions transported by the Germans for their own consumption?

Day to Mathews. The land transport of provisions to Coteau du Lac will be in motion this week; the nature of the supply and the posts for which it is intended. Had stopped buying wheat; there is plenty, but of inferior quality; had only bought from necessity, as the biscuit must be forwarded at once in case of loss. Arrival of Ferguson, commissary at Oswegatchie, who reports all well and plenty of provisions at that post.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency is satisfied with the report in letter of 14th (p. 88); all the Indian corn purchased and as much more as can be purchased to be forwarded early; being intended as seed for the Indians; to send also pumpkin seed. Carleton Island
1780.

is to be the great depot for provisions; all packages are therefore to be marked and numbered.

February 19, Montreal.

Day to Mathews. Has received warrant for £10,000. The provisions for St. Denis were for the Germans themselves; the commissary was obliged to pay each man 12s. 6d. and a gallon of rum, by order of the commanding officer, although it was contrary to the regulations.

February 19, Montreal.

Same to the same. Had gone to Coteau du Lac, or, as he suggests it should be called, Haldimand Point. Reports on the judicious selection of the spot for a storehouse and the great utility of the erection for the King's service. Progress of the work of transport; the activity of the Canadians, &c.

February 20, Montreal.

Same to the same. The Indian corn is at Three Rivers and Sorel; he did not intend to move it till the navigation opened, but will order it to Montreal by land transport. Will procure pumpkin seed. Respecting the arrangements for transport, &c., from Coteau du Lac.

February 24, Montreal.

Same to the same. Sends returns, with suggestions as to the method of keeping accounts for spruce beer, &c.

February 21, Montreal.

Orders issued by Day, Commissary General, to the commissaries at the back posts. A copy of orders issued on the 29th December, 1776, accompanies this...

March 2, Quebec.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of his proposal as to the accounts for spruce beer, &c. Indian corn and pumpkin seed to be forwarded at once.

March 6, London.

Paragraph of a letter from a correspondent in London to Neil McLean, assistant commissary general, respecting his pay.

March 6, Montreal.

Day to Mathews. Will regulate the issues of spruce beer as ordered; will forward corn and pumpkin seed. Transport to Haldimand Point (Coteau du Lac) completed on the 24th; return is sent. Transport to Lachine is begun. Sends monthly return of provisions. Demand for rations to 23 women of the 84th Regiment cannot be complied with in this time of scarcity without Haldimand's approbation.

March 9, Quebec.

Mathews to Day. Approves of the refusal to give rations to the 23 women of the 84th; the regiment is to be charged with the rations issued in excess of the effective strength.

March 14, Montreal.

Day to Mathews. No rations shall be issued without the General's orders to the women of any regiment. The amount of rations to the 84th has been stopped by the paymaster.

March 20, Montreal.

Same to the same. Applies for forage money for the officers of his department for 1778 and 1779.

March 27, Montreal.

Same to the same. Has transmitted to Lieut. Col. Carleton a list of officers of his department entitled to batt and forage money. Sends requisition for £10,000, and returns of provisions at Coteau du Lac.

March 29, Quebec.

Mathews to Day. Has laid the returns, &c., before His Excellency. To inquire if rum could be purchased advantageously in Montreal at present. If so, a supply might be sent to Coteau du Lac, if it could be stored there in safety.

April 3, Montreal.

Day to Mathews. Warrant for £10,000 received. The purchase of 300 puncheons West India rum at five shillings currency in Montreal will be an advantage, for reasons given.

April 6, Quebec.

Mathews to Day. Authorizing the purchase of 300 puncheons West India rum.
1780.
April 10, Montreal.
Day to Mathews. Has purchased 100 puncheons proof Grenada rum. If the examination be satisfactory he will store it in a vault in the King's stores. Has written to Quebec to secure the other 200 puncheons. Page 111

April 10, Quebec.
Haldimand to Day. McKay, assistant commissary at Carleton Island, being engaged in trade, he is to be removed elsewhere; the assistant at St. John's would be a proper person to replace him. As McKay had probably not received explicit orders not to trade, he will in event of a reduction be considered in the same light as if continued at Carleton Island. All engaged in trade are to be reported. So soon as the state of the transport shall admit of it, he (Day) is to return to Quebec. Small casks to be prepared for sending the rum to the upper posts.

April 13, Quebec.
Day to Blaney, commissary at St. John's. He is to proceed to Carleton Island to replace McKay; Davey, of Sorel, will succeed him at St. John's.

April 13, Quebec.
Haldimand to Day. Proceedings respecting rum approved of; officers commanding in the upper posts are forbidden to purchase rum, so that they must be kept supplied.

April 14, St. John's.
Blaney to the same. Owing to the state of his health, is obliged to decline the offer of promotion to Carleton Island.

April 14, Montreal.
J. Jaffray to James Linger. Order that no receipt for spruce beer can be accepted for any quantity above the regulated allowance. (On the 20th a copy of this letter was sent by Day to James Grant, the contractor).

April 16, Montreal.
Day to Haldimand. Sends copy of Blaney's letter (p. 116) and recommends Davey, now at Sorel, for Carleton Island. Sends copy of order to the commissaries forbidding them to trade. Will set out for Quebec when the small rivers open, although there is great pressure of business at Montreal.

April 17, Montreal.
Same to the same. Will keep the upper posts supplied with rum, as ordered. His arrangements for sending it in 36 gallon casks. The expense of returning the empty barrels; arrangements for safe keeping at Coteau du Lac. Has purchased 180 puncheons of good proof West Indian rum at Montreal, all that is to be had. The incorrect method of gauging rum. The terms of the purchase of rum at Quebec.

April 24, Quebec.
Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of the contents of letters of the 16th and 17th. The empty casks are to be brought back, as His Excellency has given orders to bring them over the carrying place at a small expense.

June 12, Montreal.
John Jaffray to Neil McLean. Major St. George (Dupré) complains that the inhabitants who carry provisions to Carleton Island, are detained cutting wood, &c., but does not say which department is responsible.

June 22, Carleton Island.
McLean to Mathews. Sends paragraph from a letter from his correspondent in London (p. 99), and prays His Excellency to have a settlement obtained for his pay, &c.

July 19, Sorel.
Day to the same. The provisions for 2,000 men for two months are provided; part of the flour and pork sent from Quebec and part from Three Rivers. He hopes to be at St. John's to-night or tomorrow morning.

July 29, Michillimaquinak.
John Askim to Day. Since his dismissal from the service, all his applications for leave to go to Quebec have been refused. His disagreeable situation; asks that it be represented to General Haldi-
mand, so that he may obtain leave to go to Quebec to settle accounts and answer accusations.

*Page 127*

August 29, Montreal. James McGill to Day. That he has received a letter from Mr. A-kin to be sent to him (Day). Urges that leave should be obtained for him to come down the country.

*Page 129*

September 16, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. That he is to see personally the provisions destroyed that have been condemned at Montreal and adjacent posts, with certain exceptions.

*Page 131*

September 18, Quebec. Mathews to the same. Bolton having written that nothing like the quantity of flour required for Niagara and Detroit has been received, all possible dispatch is to be used to forward that article.

*Page 132*

September 21, Montreal. Day to Mathews. There has been no delay in forwarding supplies to Niagara. He will inform Lient. Maurer of the necessity of forwarding immediately the rest of the supply. Sends a return of provisions forwarded to the 19th.

*Page 133*

September 25, Mathews to Day. Has received return of provisions for the upper posts.

*Page 134*

October 11, Coteau du Lac. Certificate by Major Ross and Ensign Arden that 150 bushels of damaged pease were destroyed.

*Page 135*

October 18, Quebec. Day to Haldimand. Statement respecting the deficiency, supply and distribution of rum and recommendation that more should be ordered, as well as a quantity of vinegar.

*Page 136*

October 24, St. John's. Certificate by Major Carleton of deficiency of pork on his expedition caused by damage, &c.

*Page 139*

March 12, Quebec. R. B. L. (Lernoult) to Day. Provisions to serve to the 24th of May are to be sent to the parishes on the south side of the St. Lawrence.

*Page 140*

March 12, Montreal. Day to Haldimand. Serious error in the monthly return of flour at Three Rivers; having been discovered in time, it cannot hurt the service, but 50,000 pierces of flour have had to be ordered from Quebec to supply the garrison and district of Three Rivers till the river opens. There are 140 puncheons of rum in the stores at Coteau du Lac; hopes to have 350 there for early transport to Carleton Island. Thinks a guard should be placed there. A number of women and children (royalists) are there whose rations cost more than at Machiche or any of the lower posts. The high price of wheat. The quantity of fresh beef purchased; every care has been taken for its preservation.

*Page 141*

March 15, Montreal. Same to Mathews. Proposes to send Mr. Keho to Coteau du Lac as assistant commissary, the commissary at the Cedars having enough to attend to. A small storehouse wanted. Has provided and sent 4,000 pounds of biscuit to St. John's.

*Page 143*

March 19, Quebec. Mathews to Day. His Excellency is surprised at the error in the return of provisions; the steps to be taken to prevent inconvenience. There is no need of any additional guard at Coteau du Lac, Herkimer being perfectly trustworthy; if necessary, however, a regular detachment shall be sent.

*Page 144*

March 19, Quebec. Same to the same. Orders shall be given to build a proper store at the upper landing of the Cedars.

*Page 146*

March 19, Montreal. Day to Mathews. That the storehouse at Sorel has been broken into and four puncheons of rum broached. Respecting receipts for spruce beer from several regiments, which cannot be paid without orders.
Mathews to Day. The receipts in arrear for spruce beer are not to be paid. The officer commanding at Sorel is to make a strict investigation into the cause of the loss of rum.

Day to Mathews. Has received approval of sending a commissary to Coteau du Lac and of building a storehouse at the Cedars. Sends return of provisions. Is forwarding 200 tierces of flour from Sorel to Montreal; there are about 103,000 pounds at Coteau du Lac which cannot with propriety be moved to Montreal. Sends return to show what can be spared for the upper posts.

Mathews to Day. As it is probable victuallers will arrive early and there is flour in store, it is not necessary to purchase any. His Excellency wishes for information respecting Indian corn and pumpkin seed for the upper country.

Day to Mathews. Shall attend to directions respecting spruce beer. Has returned from Sorel where he attended to the distribution of flour, given in detail.

Same to the same. Will obey orders not to purchase flour, except a small quantity from Gugy for the loyalists and some for biscuits for the bateau men. Respecting corn and pumpkin seed.

Certificate of the loss of rum by broaching cask.

Captain Chambers to Day. Requisition for biscuits for the naval armament on Lake Champlain.

Haldimand to the same. He is to provide such a quantity of biscuit as will leave an overplus beyond the usual demand. The quality must be good and the price as reasonable as circumstances will permit. A comparison of the returns leads to the belief that there is flour to last till the 1st of July. Approves of his having purchased from Mr. Gugy. Not to buy any more Indian corn.

Day to Mathews. Sends letter from Captain Forbes respecting the robbery of rum at Chambly; also certificate of the destruction of damaged peas by Major Ross.

Same to Chambers. That the baker and bakery at St. John's are not under his control. Will transmit requisition for biscuits to the General.

Order by Day as to the precautions to be taken for the preservation of the oil cloths used for covering goods for transport to the upper posts.

Thomas Dennis to Day. That Keho and he have decided not to take an inventory of the stores at Coteau du Lac until some part of the stores are removed.

Order by Day for the issue of fresh and salt provisions by the commissaries.

Day to Mathews. Sends requisition by Chambers for biscuit for the naval armament on Lake Champlain, with remarks.

Haldimand to Day. In respect to the robbery of rum at Chambly, the commissary appears to have been culpable in keeping it in the outer store, when he might have found more secure places within the fort. With respect to the peas it is probable that had they been dried, or issued at once, the greater part might have been saved.

Day to Haldimand. The arrangements for baking biscuits; remarks on the returns of flour, &c., and explanation of the difference between them and the calculations as to the time for which the flour will be sufficient.
Order by Day to the commissaries to take precautions in event of damage to provisions in transport, to have them preserved as far as possible by drying, &c.

Day to Dennis. Owing to reports respecting Keho, an inspection is to be made of all stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac by him (Dennis). In event of neglect of duty, &c., Keho is to be superseded.

Same to Keho. Instructions for his conduct at the post; he is to consult and be advised by Dennis; method of keeping accounts, &c., &c.

Same to Haldimand. Transmits copy of his orders to the commissaries, &c.

James Grant to Mathews. Representing the hardship he suffers from the refusal of Day to accept receipts for spruce beer, and explains the cause of the delay in sending the receipts.

Linger to Day. States that there was no secure place within the fort for the storage of rum, except such as were filled with ordnance and other stores, &c.

Day to Dennis. Approves of the resolution respecting the inventory of stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac, but hopes to have a proper account. Keho's proposal to make a guess at the quantities indicates an indolent disposition, without any feeling of responsibility, rendering him unfit for the employment. However, he will suspend judgment.

Mathews to Day. Orders will be sent to the commanding officer at St. John's to furnish biscuit for the seamen. He is to purchase 150 bushels additional of Indian corn for Niagara; the disappointment of the Indians at not receiving the pumpkin seed, as they live much on pumpkins, which contribute greatly to the saving of provisions.

Day to Mathews. Has sent to purchase 150 bushels of Indian corn; plenty of pumpkin seed has been secured. Sends explanation relative to the theft of rum at Chambly.

Dennis to Day. A long explanation of the transactions between him and Keho, who is not, he believes, a proper person to be in charge at Coteau du Lac.

Day to Keho. Ordering him to transfer all stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac to Dennis, taking a proper receipt. He is then to return to Montreal.

Same to Dennis. He is to take over from Keho the stores, &c., at Coteau du Lac, reporting deficiencies, if any, and to remain at Coteau du Lac till further orders.

Mathews to Day. Orders shall be given to have a secure place fitted up for storing rum at Chambly. His Excellency is pleased that pumpkin seed has been secured.

Day to Mathews. He has been obliged to supersede Keho at Coteau du Lac; sends correspondence.

Same to the same. Has received warrant for £10,000 sterling.

Mathews to Day. That stores removed at Carleton Island to a trader's house are to be credited in the commissary's returns and issued to the troops, as none of the King's stores can become private property.

Simon McTavish to the same. Offers to sell rum to the Government, which he has at the upper posts.

Same to the same. Explanation of the cause of the price of rum at the upper posts. Asks for a speedy decision on the offer.
Mathews to Day. Desires him to obtain offers from the merchants for the supply of rum for the next season. 190

Day to Haldimand. Asks that orders be given for each regular corps drawing provisions to receive them once a fortnight, &c. 191

R. Boileau to Mathews (in French). Requesting that he be allowed to remain as assistant with his father in the commissariat, stating the circumstances which have led to this application. 192

Mathews to Boileau. That he is to remain with his father, but in case of his services being required on any exigency, he is to observe orders. 194

Day to Haldimand. Has made a contract for a supply of biscuits at Montreal. Believes wheat will be higher, only the poorer sort selling at the present price. In about 12 days there will be enough to begin transport to St. John's. 195

Mathews to Day. There being no immediate need for flour, he is to make no considerable purchase till further orders, but to case corvées he may buy enough to supply the troops in quarters where their vicinity will best admit of it. Biscuits to go to St. John's as soon as he is prepared for transport; orders will be sent as to quantity. 197

Day to Mathews. Thinks it better to defer purchasing for the troops as it would alarm the country and raise the price of wheat. The transport to Coteau du Lac began on Monday and is in full motion. 198

Same to the same. Sends report of a robbery committed on one of the provision stores. 199

Same to the same. That if Blakely, a loyalist, understands issuing provisions, &c., he may be useful, but an old infirm man would not be fit for such a post. 200

Mathews to Day. That advantage may be taken of the removal of provisions from Sorel to complete those at Chambly to a supply for six months. 201

Schank to the same. Asks how he is to repay provisions borrowed during the winter, the bread offered in return being alleged to be of inferior quality to that lent. 202

Day to Mathews. Sends letter from Schank (p. 202). It will be necessary to pay more than the usual price for the biscuit to be returned, for reasons given. 203

Same to the same. Has given instructions to have the order (p. 201) to supply Chambly complied with, but owing to the want of accommodation has ordered only four instead of six months' provisions to be sent. To send Blakely to Chambly. 204

Instructions by Day for the guidance of the commissary at Quebec in receiving and disposing of stores, &c. 205

Day to Mathews. Sends suggestions as to the proper method of buying wheat, flour, &c. 210

Mathews to Day. That the person named (Blakely) is fit for the office of issuer; orders will reach him at St. John's. 215

Memorandum (undated) in answer to Day's suggestions of 15th April, in reference to the purchase of wheat, flour, &c. 216

Mathews to Day. Not only are six month's provisions to be sent to Chambly but as much more as can be spared. In the absence of store room, Boileau, the captain of militia, is to provide barns for storage. 218

Same to the same. A room in the Jesuit's College, now occupied by a clerk of the commissariat, is to be given over for the use of the
courts. Application was made long before, but the General did not choose to dispossess the man in the winter season. Page 219

April 29, Montreal.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency is surprised at receiving no acknowledgment of letter of the 20th regarding flour, as dispatch was required, &c. &c.

April 29, Quebec.

Day to Mathews. Reports the steps he has taken to have wheat ground.

April 29, Quebec.

Same to the same. Order given to transfer the room in the Jesuit's College to the Clerk of the Peace.

May 1, Michillimakinak.

Report of rum inspected at Michillimakinak.

May 2, Quebec.

Day to Mathews. Explains the cause of the delay to acknowledge receipt of orders of the 20th. Reports the steps taken in sending off wheat, &c., and the offers he has received for manufacturing flour and biscuits. Will send a six months' supply of provisions to the middle posts. Other supplies sent.

May 2, Montreal.

Mathews to Day. The gross quantity of wheat to be made into flour is to be divided on the best terms obtainable, among the manufacturers, Mr. Caldwell to be specially considered, as his offer was the lowest. In the present tranquillity, His Excellency is desirous to employ the troops to strengthen Isle aux Noix, and other frontier posts; about five months supply for about 4,000 men must be sent to St. John's. Arrangements for supplies till the arrival of the victuallers. Gugy may be employed to grind and authority may be given him to purchase 3,000 or 4,000 bushels of wheat and manufacture it for consumption in his neighbourhood.

May 6, Quebec.

Day to Mathews. Reports the arrangements he is making for the manufacture, &c., of flour.

May 9, Montreal.

Mathews to Day. His Excellency approves of the contents of his last report. Grant to have orders to brew spruce beer for Isle aux Noix. Requisitions for warrants sent to Genevay.

May 13, Quebec.

Day to Mathews. The arrangements he is making for the distribution of flour, &c.; butter will be scarce. Grant is preparing to brew. Sends monthly returns.

May 16, Quebec.

Same to the same. Advice from McNab, assistant commissary, that he had transferred the charge of provisions to Fisher at Carleton Island; had removed with the troops to Oswego, where he had secured the provisions under an old provision tent. No government wheat yet arrived. Caldwell has ground 700 bushels of wheat he bought himself; it only gave his people two days' employment. Sends returns.

May 23, Quebec.

Same to the same. Arrival of wheat, which has been sent to Caldwell. Advice received that the chief part of the fleet consists of victuallers, great part of them loaded with flour; it was expected the fleet would sail in the middle of April. Arrival of a commissary from New York, who reports Brigadier Hamilton and Geddes, Deputy Paymaster General, had left there in December, but the ship has not since been heard of. Sends report on rum at Michillimakinak.

May 26, Montreal.

Mathews to Day. Returns received. By the change of wind there was no doubt that 7,000 bushels of wheat had by this time arrived at Quebec.

May 27, Quebec.

George Allsopp to the same. The misunderstanding as to the place of delivery of Government wheat for grinding. Complains that he has not been treated fairly, &c.
May 27, Montreal.
Mathews to Day. His Excellency is satisfied with his (Day's) precautions about the rum at Michillimakinak, but seriously displeased with the commissary there for his carelessness. Page 239

May 30, Montreal.
Same to the same. Sends letter from Allsopp respecting the grinding of wheat. Care must be taken to remove any just cause of complaint.

May 30, Quebec.

June 28, Quebec.
Mathews to Day. Desiring him to obtain full details of the wheat lately purchased by Mr. Jordan.

December 23, Quebec.
Same to the same. Desires him to make a return of the officers of his department, showing who are absolutely necessary and who can be dispensed with.

February 14, Quebec.
Blaney to the same. Relative to signing for rum for working parties at St. John's.

March 7, Montreal.
Orders given by Day, Commissary General, to the deputies and assistant commissaries in his department.

March 13, Quebec.

March 16, Quebec.
Genevay to the same. Stores to be provided for the storage of wet goods at Quebec.

September 9, Quebec.
John Craigie to the same. Statement explanatory of the claim of François Cambray, for an over delivery of biscuit to the Commissary General's store.

September 28, Quebec.
Haldimand to the same. The pay of James Grant as commissary of provisions for the naval department to cease on the 30th September, a separate commissary being no longer required.

November 21, Quebec.
Same to the same. The officers of the commissariat to take measures to meet the reduction in the staff of the army. The arrangements for the preservation of the King's provisions shall be communicated.

December 2, Quebec.
Mathews to the same. The allowance of spruce beer to the army to be discontinued.

December 2, Quebec.
Same to the same. Transmits a memorial of McKay, formerly a commissary of provisions at Carleton Island, to be investigated by a board of officers.

December 21, Quebec.
Haldimand to the same. Communicating the temporary arrangement for the commissariat department until instructions are received from the Treasury.

Mathews to the same. Remarks on the arrangement for the purchase of wheat.

August 19, Niagara.
Timothy Leonard to the same. Offering to contract for the supply of provisions for the western garrisons.

August 30, Montreal.
John Jaffray to the same. Relative to the store of wheat and to the supply of wheat that may be obtained.

August 31, Quebec.
Day to Mathews. Has received order to return to England. At what date is he to cease paying public money? Would he be justified in giving orders to Craigie in respect to his plan of providing for the garrisons to the 1st of July, 1785, and for the loyalists to the 1st of May, 1785, to give up the hired storehouses, &c., so as to reduce the expenses? Is any further reduction to be made in the commissariat? He will pay the reduced commissariat from the
25th December to the 24th June last. Are any reductions in their pay to be made? Proposes to go to Montreal when the transports and provision vessels are completed. His proposal for issuing provisions agreeable to the treasury ration, except to the Canadian bateau men and loyalists. Calls attention to the benefit the garrisons in the lower posts of Canada enjoy, not received by those in the upper posts.

Page 263

September 11, Quebec. Day to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for £5,000 to meet certain specified demands.

September 13, St. John's. Craigie to Mathews. Has been obliged to draw on Isle aux Noix for a supply of pork, and has applied to Sorel for three bateau loads. Matters in the department here in great confusion, Blancy having been out of his senses for six months, his assistant suffering from illness, and only a son of Blaney, twelve years old, to give any account of the stores. In the meantime the quartermaster corporal (sergeant?) and the boy have been placed in charge. Has promised the sergeant one shilling and sixpence a day whilst employed. Suggests that the condemned provisions should immediately destroyed.

September 20, Montreal. Day to the same. Has sent Joseph Johnson with £200 to pay for the winter wheat, under the direction of Major Campbell. Either bags or a dry decked vessel will be necessary for the safety of the wheat. Oilcloths ordered for its protection. Repeats his request for a warrant for £5,000.

September 27, Montreal. Same to the same. Arrival of 170 bushels of fall wheat; expects the remainder shortly, and has advised Sir John Johnson. Acknowledges receipt of warrant for £3,000; even the £5,000 asked for will be insufficient to pay off the balances due. Asks for an additional £1,000.

October 1, Cataracaui. John Ferguson to Brehm. Owing to the pressure of business he requires the appointment of a barrack master, he being unable to do his duty in the barrack and commissariat departments. He is, however, willing to continue to be answerable for the barrack department at Oswego.

October 5, Quebec. Craigie to Haldimand. That after supplying the magazines and depots throughout the province, there remains a large surplus, which he suggests should be sent to Montreal for the supply of the upper posts in spring.

Account of medicines expended by R. M. Guthrie, surgeon, on settlers, Indians and sick wounded loyalists, who came in great numbers to Niagara. The amount is £117 10s. for the years 1778 to 1783.

October 22, Quebec. Craigie to Mathews. Sends list and proposed arrangement for the commissariat department, with remarks.

No date. Calculation of two-third receipts navy allowance of provisions and rum for six men for seven days, signed by Day.

RETURNS OF PROVISIONS IN STORE AT QUEBEC AND FORWARDED TO THE UPPER POSTS.

1778—1784.

B. 192. Return of utensils in the provision magazines in Canada. Page 1

May 14 List of commissaries attending the army in Canada and at the upper posts.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 22</td>
<td>Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 125 bateaux in 11 divisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 24</td>
<td>Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from the 20th of April to date by 134 bateaux in 12 divisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30</td>
<td>Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 161 bateaux in 14 divisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 5</td>
<td>Return of provisions and rum forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 173 bateaux in 15 divisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 14</td>
<td>Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 198 bateaux in 17 divisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 24</td>
<td>Return of the number and denominations of the people victualled at the store of Berthier; and provisions expended in issues to the troops, &amp;c., at the store of Berthier, both returns being from 25th June to date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 24</td>
<td>Return of provisions received and issued at the same store for the same date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 24</td>
<td>Return of provisions in Canada on the 24th of July, 1778, with the quantity wanting to complete each magazine for 365 days, from 25th July, 1778, to date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>Return of provisions demanded for the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>Estimate of the quantity of provisions required to be sent from Montreal for the use of the upper or back posts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July</td>
<td>Return of provisions demanded for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779. (2 returns).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 5</td>
<td>Return of provisions in store at Three Rivers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 6</td>
<td>Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from 20th April to date, by 281 bateaux in 22 divisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 17</td>
<td>Return of provisions and stores forwarded to the upper posts from Lachine and the Cedars from 20th April to date, by 277 bateaux in 27 divisions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 2</td>
<td>Return of provisions in store at Chambly on this date, exclusive of those unfit for use.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 4</td>
<td>Return of provisions in the magazine at St. John's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 9</td>
<td>Return of provisions forwarded and to be forwarded from Lachine to the upper or back posts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 26</td>
<td>Return of provisions demanded for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1778, to July, 1779.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 26</td>
<td>Return of the above supply forwarded between the 20th of April and 26th September, 1778.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 30</td>
<td>Return of the provisions to be forwarded to complete the posts of Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix and Pointe au Fer, and return of provisions in the magazine at Sorel.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 12</td>
<td>Return of provisions and stores forwarded and to be forwarded to Niagara and Carleton Island, the other posts being completed for 365 days per returns already given in.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1778.
November 7. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts to this date and what remains to be sent to Carleton Island. Page 33
November 24. Return of provisions remaining in store at Quebec on this date. 35
November 25. Return of provisions at Carleton Island on this date. 36

1779.
April 9, Abstract of the number of packages of provisions in the King's stores at Quebec on this date. 37
May 14. Return of provisions and stores forwarded by 99 bateaux from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 22nd April to the 14th May. 39
May 19, Montreal. Return of provisions and stores forwarded by 10 bateaux from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts from 22nd April to date. 40
May 24. Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars between the 22nd of April and this date, for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780, by 132 bateaux in 14 divisions. 97
June 2. Return of provisions and liquors forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars, between April 22nd and this date, for the supply of the upper or back posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780. 95
June 6. Distribution of provisions for men proposed to be victualled in Canada between July, 1779, and July, 1780. The posts and men in each, are given in detail, the total number estimated for being 15,000. 99
June 24. Calculation of rum necessary per day for Detroit between the 25th December, 1778, and date. 41
July 6. Return of provisions in store at the upper posts on the 24th of April, 1779, with what has been forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to this date, and a calculation to what time the whole will victual 3,000 men. 42
July 6. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the supply of the upper posts between July, 1779, and July, 1780, by 313 bateaux in 27 divisions from 22nd April to date. 44
July 29. Abstract of provisions received from the victuallers from Cork and shipped in sundry vessels for Montreal between the 17th of July and this date. 47
July 29. Return of stores and provisions forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to the upper posts to this date and the quantity still to be sent to complete 6,000 men from July, 1779, to July, 1780, by 378 bateaux in 32 divisions. 94
September 2. Return of stores and provisions demanded for the supply of the upper posts from July, 1779, to July, 1780; quantity forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars to this date by 582 bateaux in 47 divisions, and what still remains to be forwarded to complete the supply for 6,000 men for 365 days. 101
September 12. Return of provisions for the army in Canada, the quantity at each post specified. 56
September 13, Montreal. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from the beginning of transport in 1779 to the 12th September, by 626 bateaux in 51 divisions. 55
1779. September 19. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and the Cedars for the upper posts from the beginning of the transport in 1779 to date, by 670 bateaux in 55 divisions. Page 57

September 22. General account of provisions received for the upper posts (specified) between 1st September and date. 59

1780. February 17. Return of provisions in store at Haldimand Point (Coteau du Lac) on this date. 61

March 4. Return of provisions lodged at Haldimand Point to be sent to the upper posts. 62

March 27. Return of provisions and stores lodged at Coteau du Lac, the Cedars and Lachine to be forwarded to the upper posts, with those remaining at Montreal to be forwarded to Lachine. 63

April 20. Return of provisions at St. John's, including 12,000 rations sent as a reserve for Sir John Johnson's party. 75

April 24. Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper or back posts to date. 78

May 10. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine by 52 bateaux in 5 divisions for Carleton Island. 77

May 24. Return of provisions at St. John's, including 12,000 rations sent as a reserve for Sir John Johnson's party. 75

May 24. Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island. 81

June 1. Cargoes of provisions received for the supply of the army in Canada between the 1st of June, 1779, and this date. 79

June 1. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine, the Cedars and the Coteau du Lac for the upper posts to date. 80

June 14. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island. 81

June 19. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island. 82

June 23. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Lachine and Coteau du Lac to Carleton Island. 83

June 24. Return of provisions remaining at Nouvelle Beauce, with the quantity wanting to complete six months provisions for 30 men. 84

June 27. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island. 85

July 3. General return of provisions received at and forwarded from Carleton Island, between the 9th June and this date. 86

July 11. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine and Carleton Island from the beginning of the transport to this date. 88

July 16. Return of provisions at Quebec on this date. 89

July 22. Return of provisions, &c., forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island. 90

July 25. Return of provisions for the use of the troops in the district of Montreal. 92

July 25. Return of provisions, &c., forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island. 93

August 7. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island. 102

August 9. Return of provisions at Malbaie. 103
1780.

August 11. Return of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.

August 17. Return of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.

August 23. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.

September 10. Return of the species and quantity of provisions that can be spared from magazines (specified) after laying apart a supply for each to this date, also the quantity wanting to complete that supply at some of the posts.

September 19. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.

September 25. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, to 25th of September, 1780, and the quantity remaining to be sent to complete 6,000 men one year.

September 25. Return of provisions required for the garrison of Quebec and district from the 25th October, 1780, to the 24th June, 1781, with the quantities that may be spared from the magazines of Montreal and Sorel after laying apart their supply for garrisons, &c., from 25th September, 1780, to 24th June, 1781.

September 26. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.

October 6. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.

October 17. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.

October 29. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island.


State of the transport of provisions and stores from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts in 1780.

1781.

February 24. Return of provisions remaining at the different magazines in Canada at this date, and the time to which they will victual the number of men at each post, &c.

March 1. Return of provisions nearly that may remain at the magazines in Canada at this date.

April 24. State of the provisions in the different magazines in Canada, at this date, showing the quantity over or wanting to complete the garrisons and dependencies to the 24th June, 1781.

May 21. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac to Carleton Island from the 6th to 21st May in five brigades consisting of fifty-six bateaux.

May 31. Report of the state and present distribution of powder at the several posts in Canada (specified).

June 2. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from the 6th May to this date.

June 19. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.

June 26. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.

July 24. Return showing the quantity of provisions over or wanting to complete the different magazines in Canada to this date.

July 25. Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.
1781.
September 6,
Return of provisions shipped on board 41 vessels and 34 bateaux from the victuallers at Quebec for the different posts specified between the 14th of August and this date. The victuallers' names and their respective cargoes are given.

Page 136

September 23,
Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, to this date.

138

October 4,
Abstract of provisions shipped in four transport victuallers bound to Quebec, being for the use of the forces in Canada.

139

October 16.
Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from 6th May to date for the supply of the upper posts, and the quantity still to be sent to complete their supply to June, 1782.

159

October 31.
State of provisions and stores forwarded to the upper or back posts by 635 bateaux in 67 divisions, between the 6th May and this date.

140

March 3,
Return of provisions that will fill the stores at Coteau du Lac.

141

March 16.
Return of provisions forwarded and to be forwarded to Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts from Montreal.

142

March 17.
Return of the supply of provisions, and where lodged in the magazines in Canada.

144

March 24.
State of provisions at the upper posts on this date.

146

March 30.
Return of provisions forwarded from Montreal to Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts to the 30th March.

147

April 8,
Account due to Philip Stedman for transport across the carrying place at Niagara.

148

May 16.
Return of provisions and stores shipped from Quebec and Three Rivers to Chambly.

160

May 24.
Return of beef and pork in Quebec at this date.

151

June 5.
Return of the depots in the district of Quebec and to what time they are victualled.

152

June 6.
Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine for the upper posts between the 10th May and this date.

153

June 8.
Return of provisions on board the different vessels and remaining on shore for transport to St. John's.

154

June 8.
Return of provisions arrived at St. John's from Chambly from 5th May to this date.

155

June 22.
Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island from 10th May to date.

156

June 24.
State of the provisions at Chambly, St. John's and Isle aux Noix on this date.

157

June 28.
Estimate of provisions required to complete the supply to the posts (specified) to 24th June, 1783, and quantity forwarded from Carleton Island since 24th May and in store 28th June, 1782.

174

July 3.
Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island, between the 10th May and date.

161

July 11.
Return of provisions and stores forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island for the upper posts to this date.

162

July 19.
Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island for the upper posts to date.

163

July 29.
Return of provisions forwarded from Coteau du Lac and Lachine to Carleton Island to this date.

164

September 9.
Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island to this date.

167
1778. October 13. Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Carleton Island for the upper posts, between the 1st May and date. Page 168

December 24. Return of provisions remaining in the different magazines at the upper or back posts on this date. 169

1873. February 17. Return of provisions and stores forwarded to Coteau du Lac to this date. 171

March 18. Return of provisions forwarded to Lachine and Coteau du Lac for the upper posts. 172

April 24. State of the provisions at the post of Niagara on this date. 173

August 16. List of people belonging to the commissary's department in Canada, showing the names and where stationed. 176

August 24. State of provisions at Chambly, St. John's, Isle aux Noix, to this date. 165

August — State of storage of provisions at Quebec. 179

November 21. Return of provisions and stores sent from Lachine and Coteau du Lac to the upper posts in 1783. 181

December 31. Account of different articles delivered out of His Majesty's naval stores, between 1st June and this date, for the use of the Castle St. Louis. 182

1784. July 12. Detroit. List of persons drawing provisions at Detroit on this date. 185, 186

No date. Account of engineer's stores sent to Fort Thessalon at different times. 187

Regulations for the transport of King's stores from Quebec to the upper posts. 189

Names and measurements of river vessels, which follow the transport regulations. 192

COMMISSARIAT RETURNS OF PROVISIONS ISSUED AND IN STORE. 1778—1783.

B. M., 21,853.

This volume shows all the issues in detail at the different posts in Canada, giving the names of the commissaries at each post, the number of men in each regiment victualled, those in the navy, besides loyalist refugees, Canadians, prisoners, Indians, &c., with other information relating to the transactions of the commissariat department connected with the issue of provisions and stores between 1778 and 1783. The statements, accounts, &c., are on large paper, so as to give the details in the most convenient form, this and B. 195 being bound in large folio volumes.

CONTINGENT AND CURRENT ACCOUNTS RELATING TO THE COMMISSARIAT. 1767—1785.

Vol. I.

B. 194.

The quantities of provisions delivered by contractors according to the agreement with the Treasury. Page 2

1776. June 11.

Garrison orders respecting the new and old rations. 3
1777.
January 2, Quebec. Carleton to Commissary Maclean. Notifying him of his appointment to be assistant commissary.

June 18, Settlement of the prices to be paid for horses, bateau men &c., employed in transport.

Other regulations for land and water transport follow. 50 to 54

September 4, Quebec. Settlement of the rate of freight to be paid to vessels carrying stores, &c., to Sorel and Montreal.

1778.
February 24, Return of provisions damaged and deficient in the different magazines in Canada.

May 6, Memorandum from the pay office, as to the best means of drawing and accounting for money, now charged as received on temporary warrants.

May — Return of provisions condemned at Isle aux Noix in the time of McKay, prior to this date.

June 19, Copy of a return to be made for spruce beer.

June 29, Survey on damaged peas at Montreal.

July 24, Statement and account of spruce beer issued to the troops in Canada, between the 22nd May, 1777, and 24th June, 1778, and from 25th June, to date.

August 2, Montreal. Representation by Day, Commissary General, respecting the issues of spruce beer, rum, &c., to the troops and others.

August 16, St. Mary's. Survey of provisions on this date.

November 7, Quebec. Report of the committee appointed to examine the claims against Government for disbursements and contingencies of the Commissariat, from 1st May to 31st October, 1778.

November 23, Statement of spruce beer overdrawn by different regiments, for September and October.

December 17, Contract for provisions with Sir William James, Abel Smith, John Roberts and Richard Atkinson.

December 24, Account of fresh beef and mutton purchased for the use of the hospitals in Canada, including that for the troops at Sorel and district.

December 24, General account for contingencies, &c., in the Commissary's department, between 25th June and date.

December 24, James Grant's account for spruce beer to the troops, from 25th June to date. The amount for the six months was £7,617 58. 10

December 24, Return of the effective strength of different regiments to which spruce beer was issued.

December 24, Contingent accounts for the salary of commissaries at the upper or back posts, between 25th June and this date, also for the salaries of commissaries, conductors and issuers attending the army in Canada for the same period.

December 24, Account current, Nathaniel Day, Commissary General.

1779.
March 8, Account current between Day, Commissary General, and the commander-in-chief.

March 24, Return of damaged provisions in store at Quebec.

April 13, Return of damaged provisions at Quebec.

April 20, Return of damaged provisions at the outposts of Quebec.
1779.
June 2, Quebec. Report of a board appointed to examine disbursements, &c., of the commissariat.

June 6, Quebec. Day to the Treasury. Had sent his provision accounts by last year's fleet, with returns, letters, &c. Recapitulates the names of the victuallers then arrived. By the non-arrival of two of the vessels, fresh beef had to be procured, but the supply was exhausted by March last. Will send his accounts. The want of provisions in the upper posts has compelled him to draw all that could be spared from the lower parts of Canada, after setting apart what would serve the troops to the 1st of July, in expectation of the arrival of victuallers, of which there is yet no word. The immense consumption in the upper posts by the Indians requires that a larger supply be sent. No dependence can be placed on the Province for a supply, the flour being scarce and of poor quality, owing to a blight on the last crop. Remarks on transport; the dislike of the troops to oatmeal, &c.

June 10, Quebec. Return of provisions delivered by Henry Callender at different posts (specified) from 24th December last.

June 18, Quebec. Proposals from the Quartermaster and Commissary General for supplying the troops with provisions, should any unforeseen accident retard the arrival of the supply.


June 24. Contingent account for the salaries of commissaries and issuers in Canada and at the upper or back posts.

June 24. Return of Treasury commissaries attending the army in Canada, who receive their pay from the Treasury.


October 19, Quebec. Report of a board on Callender's flour account.


December 24. General account of contingencies in the commissary's department.

December 24. Account of the provisions purchased for the army in Canada by N. Day, between June and December.

December 24. Return of damaged provisions and deficiencies at the posts in Canada.

December 24. Return of deficiencies, &c., at the posts in Canada from 25th December, 1778, to this date.

December 24. Contingent accounts for the salaries of commissaries and issuers attending the army in Canada and at the upper posts.


December 24. Return of the number of men of the different regiments and others in Canada, agreeable to which spruce beer has been drawn.

1780 March 24. Return of damaged provisions at Isle aux Noix, between 25th May, 1778, and this date.

April 24. Return of spruce beer drawn by the staff of the army, garrison and hospital between 25th December, 1777, and this date.

April 10, and May 4. Extracts of letters respecting the dismissal of McKay, commissary at Carleton Island, and the appointment of a successor.
July 31, Report on damaged provisions surveyed at Isle aux Noix.

July — Returns of damaged provisions in the district of Montreal surveyed and condemned this month. Two returns; the first signed by Day, the other by Clarke.

August 2, Montreal. Report of damaged provisions surveyed at St. John's.
August 6, Report of damaged provisions surveyed at Chambly.
August 23, Receipts (in French) for spruce beer issued to Ehrencrook's regiment.
September 24, Reports (in French) for spruce beer issued to Ehrencrook's regiment.
October 13, Quebec. Henry Callender to Mathews. Asking that a committee be appointed to examine his accounts.
October 16, Report of the board appointed to examine Callender's account for surplus flour delivered to the Commissary General.

December 24, General account of spruce beer issued to the army in Canada by James Grant, contractor, between 25th June and this date. Two statements respecting Ehrencrook's regiment annexed.

1781.
March 25, Quebec. Calculation founded on Day's return of flour, &c., on 24th February, in order that every post may be supplied till 30th June next.

May 19, Carleton Island. Proceedings of the court, ordered by Major Ross, to inquire into the reasons of provisions being transported from the King's lower store to the house of Mr. Thompson, shop-keeper, on the evening of the 17th instant; McKay, commissary.

June 24, Account of store rent paid in Quebec from 25th May, 1776, to this date.
June 24, Account of cash paid for the land transport of provisions to the troops in cantonments, &c., in the district of Quebec, between the 25th December, 1780, and this date.
June 24, Account current. Government with Day.
June 24, Account to James Grant, for spruce beer between 25th December, 1780, and date.
June 24, Statement and annual consumption of rum at the upper posts, from June, 1780, to June, 1781.
1781.

**August 24.**
**Detroit.**
Return of rum remaining in the magazine at Detroit at this date.

**September 8.**
Henry Callender to Mathews. Asking for a committee to examine his accounts.

*Letter of the same date respecting a shortage of flour charged against him, and asking that it be referred to the committee.*

Mathews to the Committee. Calling attention to Callender's letter.

Report (dated 1st October) of the committee on Callender's final claim for surplus flour.

**October 24.**
Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army in Canada, between the 25th September and date, each post being specified.

**November 28.**
Report on damaged provisions at Three Rivers.

**November 24.**
Monthly return of the expenditure of rum in Canada, between 25th October and date. The different posts are specified.

**December 6, Quebec.**
Report on damaged provisions at Quebec.

**December 24.**
Monthly return of the expenditure of rum by the army in Canada, between 25th November and date. The different posts are specified.

**December 24.**
Account of James Grant, for spruce beer issued to the army in Canada, from 25th June to date, with receipt for the amount paid appended.

**December 24.**
Account current. Government with Day.

1782.

**January 24.**
Monthly return of the expenditure of rum, from 25th December, 1781, to date.

The same to February follows.

**March 19.**
Proposal by Day for purchasing wheat, to supply the army with flour and biscuit.

**March 20, Montreal.**
Observations by Jacob Jordan upon the most advantageous time and method of purchasing wheat.

**March 24.**
Return of rum expended in Canada, between 25th February and date.

**March —.**
Account by Day, for the purchase of Canadian fine flour.

**April 24.**
Monthly return of rum issued to the army, from 25th March to date.

**May 17.**
Calculation of flour and grain needed for the supply of the troops.

**May 24.**
Monthly return of rum issued to the army, from 25th April to date.

**June 10.**
Deposition (in French) regarding the wreck of the sloop "St. Jérôme," loaded with wheat. The receipt for the wheat, dated 8th of June, is appended.

Certificate of the shipwreck, given by Henry Caldwell, and dated 12th June.

Certificate of the character of Bedard, master of the sloop.

**June 24.**
Monthly return of expenditure of rum by the army, between 25th May and this date.

**July 2.**
Report of survey on condemned provisions in the stores at Quebec.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 24</td>
<td>Return of expenditure of rum by the army, from 25th June to date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 24</td>
<td>Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the troops (specified) to date.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The same to 24th August.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The same to 24th September.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 24</td>
<td>Return of rum remaining at the upper posts in July and August and expenditure to 24th June.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 24</td>
<td>Return of the expenditure of rum to the army in Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 15</td>
<td>Return of rum daily issued at Carleton Island.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 24</td>
<td>Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 24</td>
<td>Same to the 24th of October.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 24</td>
<td>Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 24</td>
<td>Monthly return of the expenditure of rum to the army.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 19</td>
<td>Memorial by Hugh Mackay for a court of inquiry into his conduct at Carleton Island from which he has been removed, with calculations of the savings he effected whilst there, and letter to Mathews, transmitting the memorial.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 24</td>
<td>Monthly return of fresh beef issued to the hospitals.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 24</td>
<td>Monthly return of expenditure of rum to the army in Canada.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 25</td>
<td>Return of officers and their assistants belonging to the commissary's department in Canada, and at the upper or back posts.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Commissariat Contingent and Current Accounts, &c. 1776—1785.**

**Commissariat Invoices of Cargoes. 1779—1784.**
The invoice, dated 29th March, follows.

Account of charges, &c., paid by Mure, Son and Atkinson for five armed vessels sent to Canada, by order of the Treasury.

Robert Gordon, commissary, to Haldimand. Complains that the masters of four ships, annoyed at their voyage being changed from New York to Canada, had gone to town to amuse themselves, so that the sailors had taken advantage to destroy the casks of provisions by bad usage, leading to a large expense for repairs, as by account sent. Recommends that the masters be prosecuted, so as to recover the amount, which they might have paid in Cork and deducted from the petty officers and crew.

Returns of the victuallers, their names, tonnage, complement of men and guns.

Bill of lading by the "Arwin," in name of Gordon, the commissary, as shipper.

Advice by Piersys and Waggett of stores by the "Argo," with bill of lading and invoice.


Report by a board of officers on the accounts laid before it by H. Calender, respecting four brigs engaged by the Treasury; containing remarks on the method of keeping the accounts and how they have been dealt with by the board.

Report of the board, that the master of the "Mary," having drowned himself on the 28th of July, 1778, the average accounts of the other vessels previous to that time had been taken to settle the accounts of that vessel, they having been partly destroyed.

Return of victuallers arrived at Quebec with provisions for the troops.

Return of provisions on board 18 victuallers for the troops in Canada and the time they will serve 15,000 men.

Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading for provisions shipped at Cork for the troops in Canada, under the contract made with Government.

Report of board relative to Mr. Calender's claim for surplus flour, with the Commissary General's certificate of the receipt thereof.

Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from the victualling agent at Cowes, Isle of Wight, for provisions shipped to Canada, with invoices, &c., from Cork.

Report of the proceedings in the Vice Admiralty Court of Newfoundland, in the case of the victualler "Amazon," captured by a privateer, and recaptured by H.M.S. "Portland," on a claim for salvage.

A. Graham, agent for transports, to Haldimand. Relating to the proceedings of the Vice Admiralty Court in the case of the "Amazon." Asks that a careful account be kept at Quebec of her cargo.
1782. August 26, to October 28. Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from the victualling agent at Cowes, Isle of Wight, for provisions shipped to Canada. Pages 230 to 244.

List of victuallers that arrived in Canada with provisions for the troops. These were, from Cowes 16, from Cork 10, total 26. The vessels that did not arrive were the “Quebec,” wrecked on Anticosti; the “Three Friends,” wrecked in the North Traverse, near Coulde; the “George and Jane,” lost at sea, and the “Felicity,” “Mary” and “Appledore,” supposed to be taken.

Return of navy transport victuallers loaded at Cork and Waterford, showing the quantities, &c., of provisions for the troops in Canada, of the contract of 1782, under the convoy of H.M.S. “Dedalus” and “Albemarle.”

1783. February 18, to April 26. Letters of advice, invoices and bills of lading from victualling agents at Cowes, Isle of Wight, and Cork, Ireland, for provisions shipped to Canada, 249 to 327.

Return of navy transport victuallers loaded at Cork and Waterford, showing the quantities, &c., of provisions for the troops in Canada of the contract of 1783.

1784. April 10, Whitehall. Abstract of invoices of implements and of Indian presents shipped by the “Amelia.”

Specification of the articles contained in the bill of lading of the goods by the “Three Brothers.” The cargo consisted of camp equipage, clothing, &c.

Return of the cargoes of five transport victuallers, loaded at Cork with provisions to Canada, under convoy of H.M.S. “Cerberus,” 335.

Invoices of butter on board of the “Isabella,” “Dolphin,” “Providence and Nancy,” and “Jason.” 337 to 344.

List of vessels arrived in Canada, being part of the London fleet under convoy of the “Danae” and “Pandora.” 316.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL HOSPITAL.

1782—1784.

B. 197. Account of stores sent for the use of the hospital at Mount Independence, specifying what was expended, and the quantity lost on board the “Radeau,” on her passage to St. John's. Page 1.

Account of hospital stores lost on the expedition to Fort Stanwix, under the command of Colonel St. Leger, 1777.

Account of hospital stores sent for the expedition under Burgoyne, showing the quantity expended and taken by the enemy. 455.

Return of stores belonging to His Majesty's hospitals in Canada, in store and in use, at Montreal and St. John's. 6.

Dr. Knox to Appedaile, assistant surgeon. That his resignation has been accepted. 9.

Return of the officers of His Majesty's hospital. 10.

June 24, Montreal. September 15, Montreal.

Barr, purveyor, to Haldimand. Applying for £500 for hospital service. 11.
1778.

September 17, Montreal.

Barr to Haldimand. Should any accident have befallen the ships with the medicine, it will be necessary to purchase. There are about 100 patients taking Peruvian bark, the consumption being three pounds a day.

September (19?), Montreal.

Dr. Kennedy to the same. Reporting that from the 13th to the 19th September, nearly 240 patients have been admitted to the hospital in Montreal, most of whom are cured, and the rest in a fair way of recovery. Officers as well as men have been visited by the universal complaint of ague. Calls attention to the want of the necessary medicines for the hospital and asks leave to purchase small quantities.

September 24, Montreal.

List of the officers of the hospital to receive their pay in England.

List of those receiving their pay in Canada.

October 6, Montreal.

Barr to Foy. Has sent bark, &c. Sends list of officers of the hospital, with remarks as to their pay.

December 3, Montreal.

Same to Haldimand. Has, according to orders, received the sick seamen into the hospitals at St. John's and Montreal. Presumes they are to be subject to the same stoppages as the soldiers. The irregular payment by the navy for stoppages in Carleton's time. Is apprehensive that the same thing may happen again.

December 31.

Schedule of the expenses of His Majesty's hospitals in Canada, from 1st July to this date.

December 31.

Wages to the officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals.

December 31.

Account current for the hospitals.

List of medicines wanted for His Majesty's garrison at Quebec for 1779.

1779.

January 25, Montreal.

Barr to Haldimand. Sends his accounts to the end of the year and asks for £500 more for the hospitals.

January 28, Quebec.

Haldimand to Barr. Has received accounts; sends temporary warrant for £500.

January 28, Montreal.

Barr to Haldimand. That owing to the expected arrival of 49 men of Barner's corps at the hospital of Three Rivers, where there is only a mate, Mr. Cole has set off from Montreal to that post to give medical aid. Submits that he (Barr) should be given authority over the hospital staff.

February 1, Montreal.

Same to the same. Of the 49 men of Barner's corps said to be frost bitten, only 14 were seriously affected; some of these will lose their hands; others their feet or toes. Cole, the surgeon, arrived at Three Rivers on the 30th, and will give them every attention.

February 2, Three Rivers.

Cole, surgeon, to the same. Sends report of the state of the men of Barner's corps who had been frost-bitten.

February 8, Quebec.

Haldimand to Barr. Sir Guy Carleton left no copy of the instructions as to his (Barr's) rank. If papers showing it are in his possession he is to send them to Quebec. If not, inquiry will be sent to the Secretary of War. In the meantime it is not probable any of the medical gentlemen will refuse assistance where it is required, and he (Haldimand) is pleased to find that Cole went off at once to assist the sufferers at Three Rivers; is sorry to find so many bad cases among them.
1779.

February 8, Quebec.

Haldimand to Cole. Has received his report, and hopes that the ready assistance he gave may yet recover some of the soldiers whose cases seem so bad.

February 11, Montreal.

Barr to Haldimand. Has no papers respecting his authority that he can lay before His Excellency. Had thought that the orders of the Commander-in-Chief would settle the rank, where it was not specified. If, as purveyor, he is to attend only to the economy of the hospitals, he is satisfied.

March 23, Quebec.

March 25, Montreal.

Names and stations of the hospital mates in Canada.

May 27, Montreal.

May 31, Quebec.

Barr to Haldimand. He is entirely satisfied with his conduct and that of the other officers of the hospital, and desires to grant the lodging money asked for, which is reasonable, but, to avoid confusion, will first discover what has been customary.

June 3, Montreal.

June 7, Quebec.

Barr to Haldimand. Remarks on the wish for a surgeon's mate for the lake marine; sends list of all in Canada. There are four mates in Halifax on their way to Canada. Cole has returned from Three Rivers, leaving a mate in charge there.

June 10, Montreal.

June 23, Montreal.

July 1, Quebec.

Haldimand to Barr. There is no objection to his coming to Quebec.

September 28, Three Rivers.

September 30, Quebec.

Barr to Haldimand. Has had repairs made to the Recollet House here, to accommodate 50 patients. The suitableness of the situation and house described. Intends to remove the sick from Montreal; the medicines, &c., are here already. Suggests that two rooms in the Recollet House at Montreal would be suitable for the reception of the few sick there. The Superior of the convent has offered to do the baking for the sick on the same terms as the last baker.

November 1, Quebec.

November 23, Three Rivers.

Regulations respecting surgeons for the upper posts, particularly for the Naval Department at Detroit.

Barr to Haldimand. Calls attention to an order from Brigadier McLean to the storekeeper of the hospital to issue wine to the sick loyalists. Asks that the Brigadier be informed of the bad effect of this violation of the hospital rules. There are three hospitals open...
1779.

November 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Barr. Will desire McLean not to give orders for wine to any person out of the General Hospital.

December 31, Account of the wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals at Montreal, Three Rivers and St. John's, from 27th December, 1778, to 25th December, 1779.

December 31, Account current of His Majesty's hospitals in Canada.

December 31, Schedule of expenses for His Majesty's hospitals in Canada from 1st January to date.

Barr to Haldimand. Sends schedule (p. 81) of hospital accounts to Three Rivers.

Mathews to Kennedy. To investigate, with Mabane, a claim by the surgeon of the 84th for medicines stopped for the use of the hospital at Quebec.

Nooth, superintendent general, to the same. That the German regiments are to receive medicines, &c., from the General Hospital. The regiments of Losberg and Knyphausen, now embarking at New York for Canada, are to receive the same indulgence.

Barr to Haldimand. Explains the reason for the refusal to pay Sutherland's account. If His Excellency still orders payment, that must be done by a special warrant, as there are items which would not be passed in the hospital accounts.

Barr to Haldimand. That he has withdrawn the order for the payment of Sutherland's account, on being informed of the circumstances of the case. Desires to know why the goods were taken possession of by the quartermaster general.

Barr to Haldimand. Sutherland's goods were seized on the way from Fort George to Fort Edward in 1777, in consequence of an order from Burgoyne prohibiting the transport of sutler's goods in the King's carts, &c., so as to expedite the transport of provisions for the troops. The articles seized were not made use of for the hospital nor for the supply of the troops.

Same to the same. Recommends Robert Kerr, surgeon's mate at Machiche, to be surgeon of Sir John Johnson's second Battalion. Reasons for not recommending others with equal claims. Encloses letter from Sir James Napier in favour of Kerr.

Same to the same. Remonstrates against an order of Dr. Kennedy to supply tents to regiments for men suffering from slight complaints. Points out an abuse in the demand on the hospital by regimental surgeons for medicines, and suggests a remedy.

Genevay to Barr. The General thinks there is no need of hospital tents to be issued to the regiments; he is obliged for the information about the medicines.

Mathews to Kennedy, directing him to send a hospital mate to Sir John Johnson's second battalion at Coteau du Lac, till a surgeon shall be appointed to the corps.

Barr to Haldimand, transmitting Grieve's petition.

Petition of Andrew Grieve, to be appointed surgeon of the 84th regiment. (There is an error in the date, the petition being forwarded by Barr on the 20th).
1780.
November 30, Quebec. Mathews to Barr. The memorial from Grieve received. Menzies has been appointed surgeon to the 84th. 

December 31, Quebec. Account of wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals in Canada, from the 26th December, 1779, to date.

December 31, Quebec. Schedule of the expenses of the hospitals in Canada, from 1st January to date.

December 31. Account current; His Majesty's hospitals in Canada.

1781.
January 19, Three Rivers. Dr. Monington to Captain Mathews. That Captain Fraser, although still very weak, had gone with his brother to rejoin his corps.

February 3, Quebec. Kennedy to Haldimand. Reports the death of Corrie, surgeon to the 83rd regiment.

March 30, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Was not aware of the death of Salmon, hospital mate, when the pay list was made out. Asks that a new list be prepared, charging Salmon's pay to the 20th.

April 12, Three Rivers. Return giving the names of the mates of the General Hospital, with the services on which they are employed.

April 13, Three Rivers. Barr to Haldimand. It is time to relieve Menzies, surgeon of the 84th regiment at Detroit, but the dispersed state of the hospital staff makes it difficult to do so. Suggests the names of several surgeons of regiments who would be proper to send, if one of them could be spared.

April 16, Quebec. Haldimand to Barr. Arrangements that may be made to send a hospital mate to relieve Menzies of the 84th at Detroit.

April 19, Three Rivers. Barr to Haldimand. Has ordered Barffy to Detroit to relieve Menzies; Blake ordered to take charge of the sick at Montreal.

April 23, Quebec. Genevay to Barr. His Excellency approves of the distribution of the hospital mates.

June 28, Quebec. Mathews to the same. He is to forward to Captain Maurer medicines as per list sent.

June 30. Schedule of expenses for the hospitals in Canada, from 1st January to date.

July 24, Three Rivers. Barr to Genevay. Clarius Brittall, a rebel prisoner, wishes to take the oath to Government. He is between 40 and 50; a good carpenter and wishes to be employed on the King's works.

July 26, Quebec. Genevay to Barr. Brittall may be allowed to take the oaths, released and sent to the works at Detroit.

August 4, Sorel. Captain Andrew Ross, 31st Regiment, to Lernoult. Reports the complaint of a habitant that he had been robbed by the detachment of six pigs, fowls, sheep and a calf. After a minute investigation, he believes the complaint to be unfounded, and that it was made to extort money. Has made every exertion to proceed with the bateaux, but there have been unavoidable delays and constant head winds; hopes to reach St. John's to-morrow.

August 12, Quebec. Mathews to Barr. The General desires to be informed in what manner the business of the General Hospital was carried on last war; how recommendations for promotion, &c., were made, so that the same method may be adopted.
August 17, Three Rivers.  
Barr to Mathews. Reporting that unless the hospital board is set aside and one person named as head of the hospital service, it will be difficult to carry on the service as formerly; and states the method followed during the last war.

September 10, Quebec.  
Genevay to Barr. The “Jupiter,” stormship, with Indian presents, sailed for Three Rivers, where her cargo was to have been put on board river craft for the upper posts, but finding these vessels employed, the goods are to be landed and stored in the Recollet Church at Three Rivers. There are 18 cases small arms, which the General intends shall be sent to Sorel.

October 2, Three Rivers.  
Barr to Genevay. Goddard sent to superintend the storing of the goods by the “Jupiter,” has found river craft to carry the whole cargo to Montreal; nothing is left but the packages of small arms. The habitants refuse to sell straw. It being necessary for the sick, asks that an order be sent to the captains of militia to demand from the habitants a certain quantity of straw of which they have plenty.

October 4, Quebec.  
Genevay to Barr. Has received report of the forwarding of the “Jupiter’s” cargo, and of the necessity of an order for straw. Tonnancour will take an order to the captains of militia to make the farmers bring in the necessary quantity of straw for the hospital, for which they will be paid a reasonable price.

October 8, Quebec.  
Mathews to the same. Sends letter from Major Ross, with one from the surgeon at Carleton Island, reporting the distress there from want of medicine. A sufficient quantity is to be forwarded immediately.

October 9, Three Rivers.  
Barr to Genevay. Will forward the arms to Sorel on the first safe opportunity. Sends calculation of the straw needed. Transmits the request of two sick officers for firewood; he has supplied their immediate wants. Sends requisition for medicines.

October 13, Three Rivers.  
Same to Haldimand. Recommends Charles Williamson, surgeon’s mate of the 31st, to be appointed hospital mate at Montreal.

October 21, Three Rivers.  
Affirmation (in French) by Jean Marie Giroud, of Pointe du Lac, that he was robbed by the detachment under Captain Ross of three sheep, &c. (See p. 141).

Letter from Barr, dated 23rd October, transmitting the above.

November 1, Three Rivers.  
Kennedy to Haldimand. Has directed a sufficient supply of medicines to be sent to the 8th regiment and Butler’s Rangers.

November 4, Quebec.  
Mathews to Barr. That he is to forward medicines asked for at Niagara, according to the lists sent.

November 8, Quebec.  
Same to the same. His Excellency will have no objection to the appointment of Williamson as mate at the General Hospital, Montreal (p. 156), when the service shall require an extension.

Barr to Mathews. The medicines for the 8th and for Butler’s Rangers are packed. Report of damaged provisions is enclosed.

November 9, Three Rivers.  
Mathews to Kennedy. To send a hospital mate to Coteau du Lac, where a surgeon is much wanted. If there is one at Chambly he can be best spared, there being few prisoners there.

November 12, Quebec.  
Barr to Mathews. The medicines for Carleton Island are still in Montreal, where Maurer says they must remain for the winter, unless His Excellency orders them to be sent by a light boat express. Those for Niagara are also at Montreal, and no time should be lost in forwarding them. Is glad that there is no objection to the appointment of Williamson; hopes it will soon be made.

November 14, Three Rivers.  
Barr to Mathews. Reporting that unless the hospital board is set aside and one person named as head of the hospital service, it will be difficult to carry on the service as formerly, and states the method followed during the last war.
1781.
December 31. Schedule of the expenses incurred on account of hospitals in Canada, from 1st July to date. Page 167

December 31. Account of wages paid to the officers, servants and nurses in the hospitals in Canada, from the 1st July to date. 170

December 31,
Three Rivers.
Account current. Hospitals in Canada. 173

1782
January 28, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. Returns the subsistence accounts for correction. 175

February 15, Three Rivers.
Barr to Mathews. That from the lameness of the hospital mate, owing to a sprain, the appointment of Williamson is necessary. 176

February 25, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. The appointment of Williamson is to take place immediately. An order has been sent to replace medicines expended on St. Leger's expedition; he is to use his discretion as to quantities, in supplying what he has least of. 177

May 7.
List of medicines sent for garrison of Detroit. 178

May 13, Montreal.
Mathews to Barr. His Excellency having resolved to strengthen the defences of Isle aux Noix and the frontier posts, a surgeon and two mates will be wanted for the troops sent for that service. The number of troops for the working season will amount to 4,000, for whom medicine is to be provided, besides tents, &c. Encloses requisition from Michillimakinak for medicine. 180

May 17, Three Rivers.
Barr to Mathews. Is making medical arrangements for the sick of the troops ordered to Isle aux Noix, &c. When complete, the number of bateaux wanted can be ascertained; on arrival at St. John's more bateaux will be needed for the conveyance of bedding stored there. Can only send one surgeon and one mate. The hospital at St. John's, with one mate and few sick, may be considered as a depot, to which sick from the advanced posts might be sent. Trail, the first mate, will take charge of the flying hospital. Medicines sent off to Michillimakinak. 182

Same to the same. The medicines and stores for the field hospital are ready for transport, for which three large bateaux are wanted. 184

June 29.
Schedule of expenses for hospitals in Canada, from 1st July, 1781, to date. 185

Account of wages paid to officers, servants and nurses of the hospitals from 1st July, 1781, to date. 191

Account current of hospitals, from 1st July, 1781, to date. 197

August 16, Three Rivers.
Account current of hospitals, from 1st July, 1778, to 31st December, 1781. 199

August 31, Three Rivers.
Dr. Kennedy to Mathews. Sends an account to be laid before His Excellency for approval. 200

September 1.
Mathews to Kennedy. The medical charges must all be included in the purveyor's account and cannot be charged separately. His account is returned. 201

October 12, Quebec.
Mabane to Haldimand. Reports the state of the account for medicine; the proceedings at the General Hospital at Quebec, &c. 202

October 14, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. His Excellency desires to have a return of the medicine received at the General Hospital of the Province since its establishment, the expenditure and the number of sick received during the same period. 205 207
1782. October 14, Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. Returns respecting the medicine, expenditure and sick of the General Hospital since its establishment to be prepared for transmission to the Ministry. Desire to know the grounds of his communicating with Mr. Adair respecting the garrison hospital at Quebec, and of his deciding on arrangements under his (Haldimand's) command, without first communicating the same. Anything necessary for the King's service should have been communicated to him (Haldimand) for immediate investigation.

October 17, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Has made out a return of the patients admitted to the General Hospital, from 8th June, 1776, to 24th August, 1782. Sends return of medicines sent from England for the same period.

October 17, Three Rivers. Monington, apothecary, to Barr. Sends account of medicines received. Is having the account of the expenditure copied for transmission.

October (17?) Three Rivers. Kennedy to Haldimand. Entering into a long and detailed explanation of his reasons for writing direct to Adair respecting hospital arrangements, and stating, in answer to his (Haldimand's) question as to his motives for direct communication (p. 206), that he had permission from His Excellency. (The letter is not dated, but was received on the 19th.)

No date. Marked No. 8. Account of the expenditure of the medicines received by the General Hospital in 1776, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1781, signed by Kennedy, inspector, Cole, surgeon, and Monington, apothecary.

November 7, Three Rivers. Cole to Mathews. With a request for leave to come to Quebec to assist at an operation.

November 11, Quebec. Mathews to Cole. He may come to Quebec.

December 9, Quebec. Same to Barr. He is to proceed to Quebec to take over the stores of the Garrison Hospital, which has been discontinued.

December 9, Quebec. Same to Kennedy. The office of inspector of regimental infirmaries will be discontinued on the 25th. When an inspection is required he shall be allowed travelling expenses.

December 17, Three Rivers. Kennedy to Haldimand. Remonstrates against his sudden removal from the office of inspector. (The letter is dated 1777. The error has apparently arisen from Kennedy having inadvertently written the year from the notice of the confirmation of his appointment as inspector enclosed (see p. 3) in a letter by Foy, dated 13th November, 1777. The real date is 1782, as in the margin.)

December 21, Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. The confirmation by His Majesty of his (Kennedy's) appointment as inspector of infirmaries has been received. Although unwilling to disturb any of his predecessor's appointments, yet the office has become unnecessary and from the strong recommendations to use economy in every branch of the service, it must be abolished.

1783. January 17, St. John's. Captain Chambers to Barr. Sends application from Harris, surgeon's mate at St. John's, to be allowed to relieve Pearce, surgeon's mate of the Naval Department.

January 20, Three Rivers. Barr to Genevay. Encloses letter from Chambers respecting the exchange asked for by Harris. There can be no objection; Pearce will join the hospital at Three Rivers.

February 4. Hospital return from 29th January to date.

February 11, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. Hopes by next post to send a general statement of his accounts to 24th December last to Brigadier Powell.
Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) 1783.

February 18, Three Rivers. Barr to Haldimand. The disbursements shown by the accounts cover not only the money received by warrant, but also the stoppages; asks, therefore for a warrant for £500. Page 296

February 25. Hospital weekly return from the 19th February to date. 297

Other weekly returns to the 29th of April are at pages 298, 300, 302, 306, 310, 311, there being, however, gaps in these, some of the weeks being omitted.

March 13, Quebec. Mathews to Barr. Sends letter to be forwarded to Captain Ross, which will, he hopes, relieve him of the applications made by Madame Girou. 299

March 30, Isle St. Ignace. Captain Ross to Mathews. Perfectly remembers the complaint against his company, and refers to his letter of a previous date. (Letter dated "Sorel, 4th August, 1781," gives details of the examination made on the complaint of Girou, p. 141. See also pp. 158, 159.) 301

April 5, Quebec. Statement by Lieutenants Nicholas and Goff of the 44th regiment and by Hope of the 31st, corroborating the report of Ross on the claim of Girou. 303

April 7, Quebec. Mathews to Barr. Transmits the papers relative to the claim by Girou; directs that further investigation be made, and that, if Girou can produce no proof of injury, he is to be dealt with as the law directs. 304

April 12, Three Rivers. Barr to Mathews. That the proofs brought by Girou are not complete, but the presumptive evidence might have weight with a jury. 307

Depositions follow. 308

June 23, Patrick's Place. Pearce, hospital mate, to Haldimand. Asks leave to come on shore to lay his case before His Excellency. 312

July 1, Three Rivers. Kennedy to the same. Asks leave to go to England on his private business. 313

July 7, Quebec. Haldimand to Kennedy. Unless something unforeseen happen, has no objection to grant him leave of absence. 314

August 16, Quebec. Same to Barr. Arrival of transports from New York with loyalists attacked by small-pox and measles. The vessels are ordered to Sorel, and means are to be taken for treatment of the sick and prevention of infection. 315

August 19, Three Rivers. Barr to Haldimand. Is leaving for Sorel with Williamson, carrying tents and hospital stores. 316

August 21, Sorel. Same to the same. Reports that 16 of the loyalists on board the "Camef," have small-pox of a favourable sort; five died on the passage from being kept below. 317

August 23, New York. Certificate by Nooth, superintendant, that Rolland and Longmore, hospital mates, have been paid to the 24th of October next. 318

August 25, Quebec. Haldimand to Barr. Is pleased with the favourable account of the small-pox patients. Another transport has arrived and is sent to Sorel. 319

August 25, Sorel. Barr to Haldimand. No increase to the number of small-pox patients; bedding, clothing, &c., have been purified by fire and smoke. 320

September 9, Three Rivers. Same to Mathews. There are now only four small-pox patients; none of those in the second transport were attacked, and there is little chance of its spreading. Numerous applications have been...
made for small-pox matter for inoculation, surgeons having come from distant parts of the country to obtain it. The difference of opinion of its benefits; he himself thinks it would be for the good of the Province. Page 321

September 11, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. The small-pox matter should only be distributed to qualified surgeons, and be given only by himself. He is to give his opinion as to the best period of the year, the preparation of the patient, &c., to those obtaining the matter, as bad success might be attended with possibly fatal consequences. 323

September 19, Three Rivers.
Barr to Genevay. With a list of medicines for Detroit. 324

September 25, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. Directs him to pay Dr. Kennedy for the expense of postages and stationery. 325

September 30, Three Rivers.
Barr to Mathews. The charge by Dr. Kennedy for stationery can only be paid on a special order by the commander-in-chief, that article having been supplied by the Apothecary-General. The accounts are returned. 326

October 13, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. The charge by Dr. Kennedy for stationery is withdrawn, but he is to be paid for postages. 328

November 17, Quebec.
Haldimand to the same. Encloses extract of letter from the Secretary at War, ordering a reduction in the staff of the General Hospital, to take effect on the 25th December; passages are to be provided for the reduced officers of Great Britain. Foote, from the half-pay, is appointed surgeon, and Rolland and Longmore to be hospital mates. 329

November 18, Three Rivers.
Barr to Haldimand. That the hospital at Sorel being no longer necessary, all fear of small-pox being removed, he had closed the hospital and dismissed nurses, &c., leaving Harris to take charge of the refugees, which he had done faithfully. Notwithstanding this, they are clamouring for a hospital to be kept open under pretence of being afraid of the small-pox. The number inoculated; the danger of collecting small-pox patients into a hospital. Reports that it would be an unnecessary expense to open a hospital, the attendance of Harris in the loyalist barracks being sufficient. 331

November 27, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. His Excellency is considering what should be done about the damaged provisions. The General cannot do as he (Barr) wishes, or as he himself desires, respecting the poor reformés (the discharged hospital staff), the orders being positive. Small-pox having declared itself at Machiche among the loyalists, a hospital mate is to be sent there. He is to use every means to have the Germans recaptured who had stolen a watch and after giving up the money had been released. An example is the more necessary as these vagrants are beginning to pilfer everywhere. 333

November 27, Quebec.
Haldimand to the same. That the request to continue the officers of the hospital on full pay till they can embark for Europe is out of his power to grant. 335

November 28.
George Rolland and George Longmore to Mathews. Asking for an advance of two or three months' pay, all the money they brought from New York being exhausted. 336

December 1, Quebec.
Mathews to Rolland and Longmore. Sends an order for three months' pay asked for. How the matter is to be officially arranged. 338

December 1, Quebec.
Same to Barr. The corps of rangers will soon be disbanded, the relief cannot, therefore, be granted from regimental surgeons. After the corps are disbanded they are to be treated as loyalists. A hospital mate is to be sent to River du Chêne to inquire into the
disease mentioned in a letter enclosed, from which it appears that medicines are wanted. Pag 339

December 2, Three Rivers.
Barr to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for £500 for hospital service. 340

December 2, Three Rivers.
Same to Mathews. The hospital staff return thanks for allowance of provisions. Messrs. Longmore and Rolland have visited the loyalists at Machiche; there has been no small-pox there and the loyalists are very healthy. Has given orders to apprehend the felons released (p. 333). Points out the difference between the commissions to the regular army surgeons and those to the hospital surgeons in Canada, and does not think it was intended that the latter should suffer as they are doing from the sudden reduction. 341

Rolland and Longmore to Winslow. Send order for three months' pay, and a certificate of the time to which they were paid before leaving New York. 342

December 9, Three Rivers.
Barr to Mathews. Sends report of survey on pork and beef. The felons lately released have not yet been recaptured. Rolland has gone to Rivière du Chêne with medical relief for the rangers there. Small-pox has appeared at Machiche; Longmore has gone to reside there, so long as it is necessary. 345

December 11, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. Report of survey on provisions received. The felon at Montreal should be secured, if there is sufficient proof against him. Encloses letter from Gugy about small-pox at Machiche; requisition for medicine should be complied with. 347

December 12, Three Rivers.
Invoice of medicines, &c., in the General Hospital at Three Rivers. 348 to 353

December 12, Three Rivers.
Return of the hospital stores in Canada. 354 to 357

December 12, Three Rivers.
Barr to Haldimand. Remarks on returns of medicines, stores, &c. 358

December 15, Quebec.
Haldimand to Barr. That the remaining hospital stores, &c., are to be transferred to Williamson, until the arrival of the surgeon on the peace establishment. 360

December 16, Three Rivers.
Barr to Mathews. Has written to Longmore for a return of small-pox patients, their requirements of bed linen, &c. The proof of the identity of the man at Montreal with one of the escaped felons is not sufficient to warrant his arrest. 361

December 18, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. The loyalists at Machiche may have an additional allowance of provisions, &c., whilst the small-pox prevails there. 362

December 19, Three Rivers.
Barr to Mathews. That in accordance with instructions he shall deliver the hospital stores to Williamson. 363

December 22, Quebec.
Mathews to Barr. That the steward of the General Hospital may be continued for the present in charge of the stores, &c. If necessary, he (Barr) may continue the clerk at Montreal in charge of the stores, His Excellency having every confidence in his (Barr's) judgment. 364

December 24. Account current of hospitals. 366 to 370

Schedule of expenses for hospitals in Canada, from 1st July 1782, to date. 371

Account of wages to be paid to officers and servants of the hospitals in Canada, from 30th June, 1782, to date. 384

Account current of hospitals. 393
Barr to Mathews. Oatmeal for Machiche is ordered. Has transferred the stores to the Quartermaster General's Department. The ruinous state of Grant's building where they were deposited. Page 395

Return of these stores.

Barr to Haldimand. Sends accounts from 1st July, 1782, to 24th December, 1783, and a general account from July, 1770 (1778?) to 24th December, 1783.

March 25.
List of hospital mates serving in Canada.

June 27.
Return of medicines, &c., in the hospital store at Three Rivers.

June 27.
List of hospital stores at Three Rivers.

August 7.
Return of medicines, &c., to be left in the hospital store at Three Rivers.

August 7.
Disbursements of the general hospital by John Flee.

August 14.
Return (in French) of the sale by auction of stores sold at Three Rivers by Badeau, notary.

August 21.
Inventory of stores sold at Montreal, by order of J. Foote, surgeon general to the Province of Canada.

September 15.
List of medicines, &c., delivered for the use of the garrison at Quebec.

List of medicines, &c., for troops going to Europe.

List of medicines for the troops and indigent settlers at Cata-raqui.

List of medicines, &c., ordered for the garrison at Montreal.

September 24.
List of medicines, &c., sold by auction.

Sales of medicines, &c., belonging to the General Hospital.

An abstract of the sales.

Return of the stores left at the garrisons of Quebec, Montreal and Three Rivers.

PAPERS AND ACCOUNTS OF THE RECEIVER GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT
1777—1788.

B. 198.

Bond for £10,000, signed by Sir Thomas Mills, Receiver General of Quebec, and by William Gray, David Grant, of London, and William Grant, of St. Roch, Quebec, as securities. Page 1

Commission by Sir Thomas Mills, appointing William Grant to be Deputy Receiver General.

Sir Thomas Mills to Sir Guy Carleton. The office of Receiver General has been made a patent office. William Grant has been appointed deputy, an office in which Thomas Dunn could not be continued owing to his other duties. He (Mills) has been obliged
to advance upwards of £5,000 to officers and others. The troubles and irregularities in the Treasury prevent him from getting a settlement. Has written on the subject to his deputy, so as to consult with His Excellency how to get the advances repaid. Grant has given security for £20,000. Page 11

Thomas Dunn to Carleton. The officers of the Civil Government were paid their salaries to 30th April, 1775. List of those since paid by order of the Treasury to October, 1776, besides others of different dates. 14

August 8, Quebec.

Mills to the same. In reference to his (Carleton’s) observation that he could not understand how money was owing to him (Mills) for advances, explains the system, and states that His Excellency having taken no trouble about the accounts had been misinformed by those entrusted with them, and states that the assertion that no money can be paid except by a warrant from the Governor is incorrect, there being frequent occasions on which the Receiver General must advance money without a warrant for which he has legal authority to repay himself when money comes into his hands. Gives instances and states that he is unable to get payment for £1,000 irregularly advanced by Mr. Dann to His Excellency. The rest of the letter relates to the system of payments, &c. 16

August 24, London.


Account of the collection of the territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May, 1777, to date. 21

Bill drawn by Edward Abbott, L’ent.-Governor of Vincennes, in favour of Celoron. 24

Dunn to Haldimand. Suggestions as to the arrangements that might be made for obtaining specie. 25

List of bills drawn on the Treasury, by order of Haldimand, to be accounted for by Grant, Deputy Receiver General. 27

Warrant by Sir Henry Clinton for subsistence of Messrs. de Clignancourt, deBleury and Educe, two sergeants, one corporal and four soldiers. 28

Dunn to Haldimand. That leave had been given him to go to London to settle the provincial accounts from July, 1767, to 31st October, 1777, and as the convoy is about to sail desires to know His Excellency’s intentions. It necessary he will remain in Quebec for the winter. 30

October 5, Quebec.

Same to Foy. Will require a warrant for money sufficient to pay bills drawn by dePeyster and others. 31

October 19, Quebec.

William Grant to Haldimand. Will require bills for civil services, &c, to the extent of £3,000 over and above the revenue collected. 32

October 31. Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May to date. 33

October 31. List of warrants for the half year from 1st May to date. 35 to 44

October 31, Quebec.

Account of charities and small pensions from 1st May to date. 45

November 9. List of fifteen sets of bills drawn on the Treasury. 47

1779. February 16, Quebec.

Grant to Haldimand. The Receiver General (Sir Thomas Mills) has deposited the vouchers for £5,400 advanced by him and requests that bills may be drawn on the Treasury for the amount to reimburse him. 48
John Robinson, secretary of the Treasury, to William Grant. That the losses he has sustained cannot be paid by the Treasury till a return on the subject is made by Carleton, but the sum of £500 is ordered to be paid him as part of his claim, till the full amount can be ascertained. The letter enclosed an official notice from the Treasury dated 8th March, that application for relief must be made to Haldimand. From this letter it appears that the losses were caused by the destruction of Grant's houses and effects during the siege of Quebec in 1775.

Page 4:

April 30.

Account of warrants from the 1st November, 1778, to date, for salaries, contingencies and pensions.

May 1.

Account of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec, from 31st October, 1778, to date.

May 1.

Civil government of Quebec, in account current with William Grant.

May 1.

Charities from 31st of October, 1778, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.

June 7.

List of twenty-six sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.

September 28.

Report by a board of officers on the German accounts.

September 29.

Dunn to Haldimand. States the circumstances under which the house belonging to the Crown, occupied by Mr. Coffin and afterwards by Messrs. Davison and Lees, came into the possession of the Crown; its bad condition. Recommends that it be sold or let on a long repairing lease, as prayed for by Mr. Lees.

October 16.

List of fifteen sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.

October 19.

Warrant by Haldimand to have certain accounts of Sir Thomas Mills examined for settlement according to a letter from the Treasury to Carleton, of 9th May, 1777. The board appointed by the warrant consisted of Hugh Finlay, John Collins and Edward Harrison.

October 31.

State of the outstanding contingent accounts of the Province from the 1st of May to date.

October 31.

Account of the collection of the territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 1st May to date.

October 31.

Account of warrants for salaries, with certificate of examination by the board.

October 31.

Minute of sums in the Quebec civil department.

October 3.

Account of charities, from 1st May, 1779, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.

December 4.

Warrant by Haldimand, for a board to examine certain accounts for the half year ending 31st October.

1780.

January 15.

Report of the board to examine certain accounts as authorized by warrant of 4th December last.

January 15.

Account of collection, &c., follows.

February 8.

Grant to Haldimand, proposing an ordinance to facilitate the collection of the casual revenues, which he wishes the council to pass.

The heads of the ordinance follow.

February 10.

Haldimand to Grant. The times not favourable to the ordinance he proposes; it must be postponed.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>City</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>February 14, Quebec</td>
<td>William Grant’s opinion and reasons respecting His Majesty’s instructions of the 16th July last, relative to courts of civil jurisdiction. Letter enclosing the opinion, dated 6th March, addressed to Haldimand, follows.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 12, Quebec</td>
<td>Grant to Haldimand. Calls attention to the letters from the Treasury with order to pay him £500 on account of losses (p. 49) and urging payment of the same.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 17, Quebec</td>
<td>Haldimand to Grant. After taking the whole subject of his letter of the 12th into consideration, he finds himself only empowered to make a new examination into the losses sustained in 1775. It would be an unfortunate time to do it now and he must, therefore, with regret, decline to accede to his request.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 18, Quebec</td>
<td>Grant to Haldimand. Has received letter that the request for a settlement of his losses cannot be made at present, but hopes that it will not be long before the matter can be settled, &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30, Quebec</td>
<td>Contingent accounts from 1st November, 1779, to date.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30, Quebec</td>
<td>Contingent list for which warrants are to be granted.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30, Quebec</td>
<td>Warrants for the half year ending on this date.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1, Quebec</td>
<td>Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant. Account for charities from 31st October, 1779, to date.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1, Quebec</td>
<td>Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 31st October, 1779, to date.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1, Quebec</td>
<td>List of twenty sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 25, Quebec</td>
<td>Civil Government in account current with Grant.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 12, Quebec</td>
<td>Warrant and report of the board for examining accounts. Account subjoined.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 14, Quebec</td>
<td>Warrant appointing a board of accounts.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 19, Quebec</td>
<td>Report of board on Grant’s accounts. Statement follows.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 20, Quebec</td>
<td>List of nine sets of bills drawn on the Treasury.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 21, Quebec</td>
<td>Extracts from the accounts of Grant for the collection of the territorial and casual revenues, from May, 1777, to 17th October, 1780. A second account from 1st May, to 17th October, follows.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 31, Quebec</td>
<td>Dunn to Haldimand. Stating the necessity of his going to England to have his accounts audited and settled by the Treasury and asking His Excellency to reconsider his decision that leave cannot be granted. Besides, the state of his health makes it absolutely necessary that he should spend the winter in Europe as another winter spent here would probably be fatal to him.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 31, Quebec</td>
<td>Account for charities to date paid by order of Haldimand.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
List of warrants for the half year ending this day, for contingencies and pensions.

List of warrants to this date for salaries.

Report on Governor’s warrants dated 15th October, 1780.

List of warrants to this date for salaries.

Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.

Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 17th October, to date.

Account of collection of territorial and casual revenue in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May to date.

Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.

Return of stores in the Quartermaster General’s department at Quebec.

Return of clothing and officers’ baggage &c., belonging to General Burgoyne’s army, remaining in the Quartermaster General’s stores.

Account of collection of territorial and casual revenue in the Province of Quebec from the 1st of May to date.

Proposal for clothing the regiments of Convention.

Civil Government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.

List of twelve sets of bills drawn on the Treasury.

Return of stores in the Quartermaster General’s Department at Quebec on this date. Regimental clothing.

Disbursements and contingencies, salary list, &c., from 1st of May to date.

Copy of warrant to the Committee of Council (4th October, 1781) and report on the Receiver General’s accounts (8th October, 1781) certified on this date.

Warrant to Committee of Council (15th November) and report of this date on the collection of the Provincial duties.

Mathews to the Committee of Council, transmitting extract of letter from the Lords of Trade respecting fees. There have been 26 attendances at the chateau for the reception of *foi et hommage*, from the 12th January to the 1st November last. Mr. Gugy is to receive £100 for the suit against Duême on account of Government.

Account of money in the hands of the Receiver-General.
February 18, Quebec.

Report of the Committee of Council on the contingent accounts to the 31st of October last. Page 236

A letter from James Monk, Attorney-General, referred to in report is added, explanatory of his charge for fees against the Crown.

March 25, Quebec.

Dunn to Mathews. In consequence of his (Mathews') prolonged absence in Montreal, the advertisement respecting freight on the upper lakes has been prepared for the Gazette. Regulations should be signed by the commander-in-chief for the commanding officers at each post. Cannot answer Twiss, but has sent account of stoppages to be deducted from the seamen when they are paid.

April 4, Quebec.

Same to the same. Has sent regulations for each lake to be signed by the commander-in-chief. How they are to be sent to the different officers. There is a thorough thaw at present; hopes spring will not be backward.

April 25, Dunn to Mathews. In consequence of his (Mathews') prolonged absence in Montreal, the advertisement respecting freight on the upper lakes has been prepared for the Gazette. Regulations should be signed by the commander-in-chief for the commanding officers at each post. Cannot answer Twiss, but has sent account of stoppages to be deducted from the seamen when they are paid.

April 30, Quebec.

Warrants on the contingent list for the six months ending on this date.

Warrants on the salary list, for the six months ending on this date.

May 1, Montreal.

Warrant to the Committee of Council to examine the Receiver-General's accounts for the six months ending on the 30th April.

Account of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from the 8th of October, 1781, to date.

Account of charities from 31st October, 1781, to date, paid by order of Haldimand.

June 13, Quebec.

Report of the Committee of Council on the contingent accounts to the 30th of April.

Statement annexed.

June 16, Quebec.

List of nine sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.

October 9, Quebec.

Grant to Haldimand. Transmitting accounts of the revenue collected during the first four years after his appointment, being from May, 1777, to May, 1781. The two previous years he knows nothing of.

October 10, Quebec.

Account of collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 1st May to date.

Civil Government in account current with William Grant.

October 10, Quebec.

Account of charities from 1st May to date.

October 13, Quebec.

Account of revenue received in the Province of Quebec by Thomas Dunn, acting Receiver General, from the 1st May, 1775, to 30th April, 1777.

October 24, Quebec.

Report of the Committee of Council on the accounts from the 1st of May to the 10th of October, 1782.

Statements annexed.

October 31, Quebec.

List of warrants for the six months ending on this date.

October 31, Quebec.

Warrants on the contingent list from 1st May to date.
Dunn to Mathews. Henderson, the pilot was dismissed for losing his schooner on the battures de Beaumont, in fine weather. Was, with several other pilots, taken into pay on the 5th of May, 1779; proposes to pay him from that date. Does not believe his charge against Schenck.

Report of the Committee of Council upon the petition of the citizens, concerning the beach on the lower town of Quebec. The report is signed by Henry Hamilton, and refers to the titles on which the claim is founded.

Board of accounts to Haldimand. Suggesting a form for preparing the accounts, by which the expenses of each department in the lower part of the Province and the upper posts may at once be seen.

Circular by Mathews to the commanding officers of the posts, to send in their accounts for examination by a board.

Account of sundry expenses in the Indian Department, paid by Dunn by order of Haldimand.

Account of contingencies, paid by Dunn by order of Haldimand.

Ordinance for securing the liberty of the subject and for prevention of imprisonment out of the Province.

List of bills of exchange drawn at the post of Niagara and its dependencies, and paid by Dunn at Quebec.

Similar list of same date for Detroit.

Similar list of same date for Michillimakinak.

Similar lists (separate) for Post Vincennes and Fort Gage on the Mississippi.

Abstract of the five preceding statements (pp. 363 to 366), a final warrant being granted for the total amount.

Opinion of Jenkin Williams, solicitor general, that the revenues mentioned in letter from the Treasury to Carleton, of 20th June, 1776, and in warrant to Sir Thomas Mills of same date, are to be applied to the service of the civil government.

Henry Hope and William Twiss, with statements and abstract (pp. 363 to 367) by which the amounts drawn for the several posts can at once be seen.

Report of the board on Dunn's accounts for contingencies.

Report of the board on the accounts of the departments, with remarks.

Warrants on the contingent list for six months, ending this date.

William Grant to Haldimand. Reiterates his request for payment of the losses he sustained in 1775. Damage to his property has since been done by the rebels.

Dunn to Jenkin Williams. Is apprehensive that his last letter has been misunderstood, and now encloses his last account current as acting Receiver General, to be laid before His Excellency.

Account current follows.
Sessional Papers (No. 5A.)

1783.
April 25, Quebec.

Reports of the several committees upon the public accounts, from 14th June, 1782, to date. A copy of the warrant precedes the reports.

Report dated 24th October, 1782.

Page 57

Statements annexed.

Report dated 25th April, 1783, with warrant (p. 65) prefixed.

Statements annexed.

April 29, Quebec.

Dunn to Mathews. Has, according to orders, examined the accounts for expenses at Detroit and for those at Michillimakinak, in which he finds no charge for goods purchased contrary to His Excellency's orders.

Warrant on the salary list, for the six months ending on this date.

Account of charities paid by order of Haldimand, from 10th October, 1782, to date.

Observations by William Grant on his account current as deputy Receiver General.

Statement of account referred to.

Argument in support of the account for contingent expenses.

General account current.

Account of contingent expenses.

Argument in support of the same.

Salary list.

June 3, Quebec.

List of twelve sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.

June 24, Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted for the subsistence of the Brunswick troops commanded by Riedesel.

Abstract of warrants granted to the Hesse Hanau Chasseurs, since General Haldimand took command in Canada.

Form of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury.

July 25, Quebec.

Note of bills drawn on the Treasury.

August 24, Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted to the Anhalt-Zerbst regiment.

Various accounts for ordinary and extraordinary services at Quebec and Montreal, to 30th June, with calculations of the amount necessary to this date, and statement of the amounts in the military chests at Quebec and Montreal.

August 24, Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted to the 1st battalion of the Hesse-Hanau Regiment, since Haldimand took command in Canada.

August 24, Quebec.

Abstract of warrants granted to the Hessian battalions of Losberg and Knyphausen, and to a detachment of artillery under deLoos.

Dunn to Mathews. Has examined bills drawn by dePeyster from Detroit, which are correct; Lester has applied for payment; asks authority to pay them.
September 22, 1783.
Fort St. John.

Captain Edward Abbott to Haldimand. Had applied for leave to go to England. Since leaving Vincennes he has been serving in the Royal Artillery at this post without being relieved. Is threatened with a prosecution on a bill drawn for goods supplied to the Indians at Onya on the Wabash; hopes that orders may be given to pay it. Had he not been obliged to run in debt in keeping up the dignity of Lieutenant Governor on a small salary, he would not have troubled His Excellency about this small claim, but he is still indebted for his son's commission, besides his expenses at Vincennes.

September 22, Quebec.
Remarks to explain the continuation of the general statement of the public money in the several departments (p. 137).

September 23, Quebec.
Continuation of the statement of money granted by temporary warrants to different departments.

October 10, Quebec.
Dunn to Mathews. Explains the state of the accounts for bills drawn by Lieutenant Governor Abbott. With respect to the one for which Abbott is sued (p. 138), does not remember to have seen it, and has no recollection of it.

October 10, Quebec.
Civil government of Quebec in account current with William Grant.

October 10, Quebec.
Account for charities, paid by order of Haldimand, from 10th April to date.

October 10, Quebec.
Account for collection of territorial and casual revenues, from 10th April, 1782, to date. (Two accounts.)

October 12, Quebec.
Warrant to a Committee of Council to examine the Receiver General's accounts (11th October), and notice by Mathews (12th October) of the issue of the warrant.

October 20, Quebec.
Receipt by T. Walker to Mathews, for a note of hand to pay Governor Abbott's debt to Alexis Dubois.

October 31, Quebec.
Mathews to Jenkin Williams. That the Deputy Receiver General has been directed to place in his hands, to be laid before the Committee of Council, a bill for £1,000 (with papers relating to it) drawn on the Treasury and returned protested.

October 31, Quebec.

October 31, Quebec.
Warrants on the salary list for six months, ending on this date.

October 31, Quebec.
General statement of the collection of the provincial duties and the expenditure, from the 5th of April to the 10th October.

October 31, Quebec.
Statement of the outstanding contingent accounts of the Province, from the 11th of April to the 10th October.

November 4, Quebec.
Report by Committee of Council on a bill drawn in favour of Isaac Roberts on the Treasury and protested.

November 5, Quebec.
Difference between Isaac Roberts' demand for a bill on the Treasury protested, and the expense by the protest on an ordinary merchant's bill.

November 5, Quebec.
Claim by Robert Lester on same account.

Account by Grant for sundry claims for loss on bills drawn on the treasury.
Account by Grant for sundry claims for loss on bills drawn on the Treasury. Page 147

Mathews to Grant. That when he delivers the bill for the £1,170, 13s. 6d. to Isaac Roberts, he is to take security for repayment, in case the Treasury has paid the £1,000 on one of the sets of bills first sent. 181

List of eleven sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury. 184

Account of bills drawn by commanders of the upper posts and paid by Thomas Dunn for which a final warrant was granted on this date. 182

General return of timber belonging to the Quartermaster General's department, issued between 1st of October and date. 185

General statement of the collection of territorial and casual revenues in the Province of Quebec from 30th of April, 1783, to date. 186

Statement of the same from 10th October, 1783, to date. 187

Warrant to a Committee of Council to examine the accounts of the Receiver General, from 11th October, 1783, to 10th October, 1784. 189

Jenkin Williams to Haldimand. That he has searched in the Registrar's office and cannot find the registry of the lease of the King's posts to Grant and Dunn. 190

Address of the Legislative Council to Haldimand, expressing their sense of the benefit derived from the passing of the Act of 1774, a continuance of which will render the people of this Province indissolubly attached to the mother country. The address is signed by Henry Hamilton, president. 191

Haldimand to the Legislative Council. That he will forward the address to the King. 192

The same in French. 193

List of the salaries due to this date. 195

Report by the Committee of Council on the Receiver General's accounts, in accordance with warrant of 14th of April last. 198

Statements annexed, namely :-

Collection of provincial duties. 202

List of outstanding contingent accounts. 203

Alexander Gray, acting clerk to the council, to William Grant. That he is to apply the territorial and casual revenues to the expenses of the Civil Government of the Province. His charge of five per cent. for receiving the duties and two and a-half per cent. for endorsing the bills drawn on the Treasury cannot be admitted. The balance (£7,965 sterling) ascertained by the committee is to be used to pay the salaries and contingent expenses of the last six months; bills will be given on the Treasury for the deficiency. 206

Grant to Gray. That the balance shown in his account current is £777 18s. 5d., sterling; that the accounts are to be discussed and allowed or rejected by the Treasury, Exchequer and Auditor General, and any just balance ascertained by that authority will be paid under the direction of the Treasury, on receiving a proper acquittance. The committee were wrong in reporting the balance as
greater than £777 18s. 6d.; he never was communicated with, nor called before the committee. He is prepared to settle the salaries and contingencies in the usual way. Page 207

Minute of Council, that the correspondence with Grant, Deputy Receiver General, was laid before it. 210

Minute, that leave is to be given to Grant to go to England to settle his accounts. Henry Caldwell appointed to act in his absence, on giving security for his conduct, &c., with regard to the public money, in the sum of £10,000. 212

Grant to Haldimand. Applies for a copy of the minute of Council of the 6th inst. 213

Oath of office, administered in the Governor’s presence, to Colonel Caldwell, as acting Receiver General. 214

Bond by Sir Thomas Mills, Receiver General of the Province of Quebec, William Gray, David Grant and William Grant, for £10,000 sterling, filed this day in the Council Office by order of His Excellency General Haldimand, having been found among the papers of Lieut. Governor Crumhie. 215

Dunn to Haldimand. Applies for a temporary warrant for £4,000, to meet bills drawn from the upper country. 223

Same to the same. Respecting the state of his account as acting Receiver General, and asking that he be allowed to retain the sum he has charged as a salary, until the decision of the Treasury be known. 224

Haldimand to George Rose, Secretary to the Treasury. That in consequence of his letter of the 29th of January last, he had not admitted the charge by Grant of five per cent. on duties received and two and a half per cent. on bills of exchange negotiated by him. Grant was directed to apply the sum of £7,955 19s. 9d. (the ascertained balance) to defray the expenses of Civil Government. Sends copies of correspondence and minutes of Council on the subject. In consequence of Grant’s refusal, or inability, to pay the balance, Caldwell has been appointed acting Receiver General, and has given security for £10,000. No security for £20,000, as mentioned by Sir Thomas Mills, has been found here, and only a bond has been found for £10,000, the only signer of which in this country is William Grant, his deputy, who has himself given no security. Had, therefore, the more readily given Grant leave of absence to settle with the Treasury. Thomas Murray, the only Receiver General besides Mills, had £200 a year and made no charge for collections as is done by Grant, and accounted for the territorial revenues every six months. Has been obliged to draw bills of exchange on the Treasury for £9,291 9s. 1d., in favour of Caldwell, to defray the expenses of the civil establishment for the last six months. 227

Same to Lord Sydney. Gives a detailed account of the proceedings respecting the territorial and casual revenues, which it appeared were considered as the King’s privy purse, to be accounted for to the Exchequer. He (Haldimand) proposed in 1780, that these revenues should be applied to the purchase of Sorel, repairs to the Chateau St. Louis, &c., but, in 1783, he found among Carleton’s papers a letter from the Treasury, dated in June, 1776, which stated that His Majesty had appropriated them to defray part of the expenses of the civil government. Detailed statement of the delay by Grant in settling, and of the claims he has advanced. There is no security for his faithful discharge of duty, and as he refused to settle, Caldwell has been appointed in his room. “My conduct to Mr. Grant
has been indulgent and moderate, but his is not the only instance where an attention to the interests of the public, and to the faithful discharge of my duty, has been misrepresented by interested parties."

The following documents were enclosed in this letter:

Minutes of Council, 5th and 6th July, 1784. 235

Copy of Sir Thomas Mills' patent as Receiver General of the Province, dated 12th February, 1777. 238

Establishment of the civil officers of the Province of Quebec, dated 20th June, 1776. 247

Copy of letter from George Rose, Secretary of the Treasury, respecting the "unprecedented charges and claims" of Grant, dated 29th January, 1784. 251

Letter to Carleton from the Treasury, dated 20th June, 1776. 253

Other correspondence on the same subject. 255 to 284

July 30, Quebec.

List of 18 sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury. 358

July — Quebec.

Commissions (two) to Henry Caldwell appointing him to the office of acting Receiver General. 285, 287

August 30, Quebec.

Dunn to Haldimand. Applying for a temporary warrant for £5,000, to pay the officers and seamen discharged from Carleton Island and Detroit. 289

August 30, Quebec.

Same to the same. Asks to be dispensed from going to the Assizes at Montreal, being anxious to get ready to go to England with his accounts as paymaster of the Marine Department. It is, he believes, the intention of the Treasury to have these accounts closed to a fixed period, and the number of open accounts would make it appear as if he had large balances in his hands. If he must go to Montreal, the accounts cannot be ready by the 25th October, when the last convoy sails. His accounts as Receiver General are all ready, with the vouchers, &c. Asks that John Laughton and James Clark, storekeepers at Carleton Island and Detroit respectively, be ordered to Quebec with their accounts. 290

September 7, Quebec.

General return of the Quartermaster General's department in Canada. 293

September 13, Montreal.

Dunn to Mathews. He has informed Dobie and Forsyth that it was doubtful if His Excellency would order further payments of Lieut-Governor Sinclair's bills. They understood that a settlement would be made of what could be paid, but he is to meet them after the court is over. The labour account, as agreed to in the report by Hope and Twiss, should, he thinks, be paid. He believes that after he returns to Quebec some resolution may be come to that will free His Excellency from importance. Hopes to get through the court this week, unless detained by the trial of an Indian for the murder at Lachine of two of Colonel Campbell's men. 295

September 30, Quebec.

General return of the stores and bateaux in the Quartermaster General's department and at the posts of Quebec, Sorel, Montreal and St. John's. 298

October 5, Quebec.

List of four sets of bills of exchange drawn on the Treasury. 313

October 18, Quebec.

Caldwell to Haldimand. He has received no books or papers from the deputy Receiver General; there has been no livre terrier
A. 1889

made out since the conquest by which the King's dues can be ascertained, and large sums are consequently owing. At Quebec and Three Rivers people have been remiss in paying their mutation fines; suggests that a proclamation should be issued ordering the King's censitaires to send in their titles, and that Mr. Cugnet should give in the list of those who did fealty and homage and make out a list of the censitaires for his (Caldwell's) guidance. The Council might pass an ordinance requiring notaries, on receiving a small fee, to send an extract of contracts of sales, when there are King's dues.

Page 314

October 18, Quebec.
General return of the barrack department in the Province of Canada and frontiers.

October 25, Quebec.
Account of cash received and paid for the ordinary services at Quebec from 25th April to 24th October, 1784.
Account of cash received and paid for the extraordinary services at Quebec, from 25th April to 24th October, 1784.
Recapitulation of the deductions made from the amount of the warrants for the subsistence of the troops in Canada.
List of salaries due for the six months ending on this date.

October 30, Quebec.
David Alexander Grant to Haldimand. Asks for a warrant for Sir Thomas Mills' salary to this date, that he may have the legal means of demanding Caldwell's salary.

November 1, Quebec.
Report of a committee on bills drawn by the commanding officers of the upper posts, and paid by Thomas Dunn, since 7th November, 1783.

November 10, Quebec.
State of the military chest at Quebec for the contingent, or extraordinary service, from 25th October to date.

No date.
Abstract of bills drawn on the Treasury by Haldimand during his command in the Province of Quebec (27th June, 1778, to 16th November, 1784).

March 4, London.
Certificate by Riedesel (Brunswick, 15th March, 1785.) and by Haldimard of this date, that Captain de Gleissenberg had not received batt, forage or lodging money for the years 1778 and 1779.

March 24, London.
List of vouchers for contingent expenses incurred in different departments in Canada, as given in by Major Mathews to the office of auditing the public accounts.

February 13, London.
Audit Office to W. Bayard. Inquiry respecting the accounts of Francis Hutchison, vouchers for which cannot be found.

March 23, London.
Observations and queries that have arisen in the examination of the accounts of Thomas Dunn, as paymaster of contingencies in the Province of Quebec, with answers to the Audit Office by the accountant.

October 26, London.
Audit Office (Philip Deare, Inspector General) to Haldimand. That he (Haldimand) appears to be liable to account for the sum of £21,498 2s. 6d., which had come into his hands between the 12th of February, 1778, and the 31st of October, 1784, for which, as well as for other sums, it will be expedient he shall deliver proper accounts to the Audit Office. A note (in French) written by Haldimand, states that he had only accepted the bills for the amount stated, as shown by the letter on which the demand to account for this sum was founded, and that Deare was satisfied that he (Haldimand) was not accountable.

No date.
Deare to Haldimand. That the commissioners for auditing the public accounts have discovered that he (Haldimand) is not account-
1787.
able for the sums mentioned in the letter of the 26th October last,
which he is ordered to withdraw.

December 24, 1787.
London.

Audit office to Haldimand. Asking him to bring to the office any
letters of advice, &c., delivered with bills of exchange drawn by
Colonel Allan McLean.

Same to the same. Asking him to attend at the office to explain
the practice of his predecessor, Lord Dorchester (Carleton) in
examining accounts from the upper posts before accepting bills for
payment of these accounts.

Colonel Allan McLean to the same. That there is no doubt his
accounts should be in his possession, but does not know where they
are. Hopes they are not lost; will search for them.

Warrants on the contingent list.

Account of bills drawn for the Indian Department (October,
1779, to February, 1783) by Colonel Guy Johnson, superin-
tendent.

General abstract of bills drawn by the Lieutenant Governor and
commanding officers at the upper posts.

Account of bills drawn by Lieut. Governor Abbott (April, 1777,
to April, 1778).

General abstract of warrants granted by Haldimand, on account
of subsistence to the German troops in 1783.

Return of subsistence for sundry Canadian officers and soldiers,
taken prisoners by the rebels at St. John's and Saratoga.

General account of public money granted by temporary warrant
to different departments from 1778 to 1781.

A. Gray to ———. That he has been instructed to send
minute of council respecting public accounts.

Two undated and unsigned jottings; the first that the accounts
of the law officer should be taxed by the judge before being pre-
sented to the committee, and the second, that legal measures should
be adopted to compel the former lessees of St. Maurice forges to
put them in repair.

An unsigned and undated letter from an officer arrested by the
sheriff, addressed to Mathews, asking him to solicit the General for
his release, as it would look odd were he not on parade when his
detachment is ordered to move off.

CORRESPONDENCE WITH POSTMASTER GENERAL HUGH FINLAY.
1778—1784. VOL. I.

B. 200-1.

Mails. Account of their arrival from England by way of New York,
1785 to 1774.

Maîtres de poste (in French). Copy of agreement entered into
for forwarding the King's mails.

Hugh Finlay (in French). Letter of thanks to maîtres de poste
for offers of military service. Remarks (in English.) on Lieut.-
Governor Cramahe not having given the maîtres de poste an
opportunity of showing their sincerity.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Transmitting a report of
what he said at council in reference to changes in the militia law.

Same to the same. Representation concerning the regulation of
the different posts between Quebec and Montreal.

B. M., 21,860.

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Dismissal of Mr. Thomson and appointment of Mr. Gray, as postmaster at Montreal. Page 13

Same to the same. The disorganized state of the posts from want of authority. He applies to be made superintendent of public post houses to secure order and efficiency.

Same to the same. Has advertised alterations of postal regulations.

Same to the same. Relative to the arrangements concerning the Maîtres de poste.

Same to the same. Memorial for arrears of pay and an annual allowance to compensate him for loss by new postal arrangements.

Same to the same. With forms of commissions and instructions proposed for postmasters. Remarks as to his own claims.

Same to the same. The refusal of the General to appoint him superintendent of posts. His plan for conducting the posts and difficulty of getting men to act in posts between Quebec and Montreal.

Same to Captain Brehm. Asking that travel be stopped by way of Cap Rouge and St. Augustine, as otherwise the travel by the new roads will be discouraged.

Same to General Haldimand. Calling attention to the reports spread against the road by Lorette and enclosing sketch of the distances, &c.; sketch follows.

Same to the same. Has sent papers concerning what he said in council. The unfounded displeasure of Sir Guy Carleton. His desire to conciliate the Canadians and render them loyal, &c.

Same to the same. The difficulties of keeping the road by Lorette and Lormière open, and proposals for effecting this. The advantage of appointing a superintendent of posts.

Same to the same. Will deliver the King’s leave of absence to the Lient.-Governor; offers to carry dispatches.

Canadian merchants in London to the Postmaster General. Memorial respecting postal facilities in Canada.

Post Master General to Lord Geo. Germaire. Means by which the revenues of the post office in Canada would meet the expenditure (see p. 45).

Hugh Finlay. Form of commission for a superintendent of posts and (in French) form of oath to be taken and of bond to be given by maîtres de poste.

Same. Map of the road to Pointe aux Trembles by Lorette, Champigny and St. Ange. Follows page

Postmaster General to Lord George Germaire. Asking that instructions be sent to Governors and commanders-in-chief, &c., to let the mails be forwarded direct to the post office for distribution.

Same to the same. Recommending Mr. Finlay to be appointed superintendent of posts.

Mathios (in French). Certificate that J. B. Reneaud is in a position to act as maître de poste.

J. B. Reneaud, to Hugh Finlay (in French). Applies for the position of maître de poste at Verchères.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Praying that his accounts may be investigated.

Mery Mercure to General Haldimand (in French). Complains of ill-treatment from travellers desiring to go by the old road. Asks leave to take either way.
Sessional Papers (No. 5A.)

1779.
August 31, Joseph Rochelau to Hugh Finlay. Complain of being harassed by the captain of militia.

August 31, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Has been instructed to put the post office laws in force. The irregularities among the maîtres de poste delay the mails.

September 3, Same to the same. Enclosing memorials from maîtres de poste and suggesting means for improving postal communication between Quebec and Montreal.

September 5, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Has received complaints of maîtres de poste; will consider the matter on the first leisure moment.

September 6, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. That the object of his application is to forward the interests of the merchants and country by keeping up regular mails; asks for powers to deal with maîtres de poste.

September 28, Same to maître de poste, Verchères. That he has orders to deal only with matters affecting the King's couriers.

September 30, Same to General Haldimand. Asking to have his account examined and settled.

October 5, Same to the same. Calling attention to the inconveniences attending the new post route, and asking for a remedy.

December 12, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. That commercial letters will be carried by courier to Halifax.

December 21, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Acknowledgments for allowing Quebec and Montreal letters to go by courier to Halifax. Will establish no mail without sanction.

December 30, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. That the letters will be carried by courier to Halifax, but a regular mail cannot be established.

1780.
February 5, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Arrangements for couriers consequent on the refusal of Deschamps to act as maître de poste. His reasons for desiring to be appointed superintendent of posts.

February 6, Same to the same. Deschamps' contrition and offer to resume his duties as maître de poste, &c.

February 6, General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Will take steps to bring Deschamps to a sense of his error. As soon as practicable arrangements will be made for postal service.

February 7, Charles de Longueuil. His opinion as to the propriety of fixing a rate for flour and grain.

February 14, Hugh Finlay. His opinion concerning the King's instructions of 16th July, 1779.

March 6, The same to General Haldimand. Transmitting his opinion on the King's instructions for a change in the form of civil procedure.

March 9, Rules to be observed by maîtres de poste.

March 17, Samuel Silla to Hugh Finlay. That he has given up the post to Mr. Brown.

March 31, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. About fixing a permanent agreement with the maîtres de poste.

March 31, The same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing, for General Haldimand, papers relating to postal affairs.

April 13, The same to L. Genevay. Transmitting papers respecting posts and postmasters.

B. 200-1

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1780.
April 29, Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Captains of militia at Pointe aux Trembles to forward couriers. Necessity for a superintendent of maîtres de poste; steps to frame an ordinance and rules, &c.

Page 107

May 5, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. No need for rules in addition to ordinance concerning posts. Notice to be affixed in post-houses.

113

May 5, Quebec.

General Haldimand to the same. Empowering him as Deputy Postmaster General to take charge of the maîtres de poste.

114

May 5, Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of the state of the post houses and roads between Quebec and Montreal (a very minute report of the roads, &c., covering 44 pages).

128

May 15, Quebec.

The same to Captain Mathews. The bad reputation given to the road by Lorette by the old postmen. It is the best road and can be made use of if orders are given.

120

May 18, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Orders will be given to have the road by Lorette repaired.

122

May 19, Quebec.

Extracts (in French) from the report of Mr. Finlay on the state of the post houses and roads.

123

May 22, Quebec.

Finlay. Note respecting the post house at Berthier, &c.

116

May 25, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. His report approved. The men appointed by Captain Olivier to be continued.

127

May 26, Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. That it will weaken his authority should the maître de poste he has placed at Berthier be displaced.

118

May 27, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Remarks on the appointment recommended by Captain Olivier. The bridge will dispense with the ferry.

127a

June 1, Berthier.

Joseph Geneveux to Hugh Finlay (in French). Acknowledging receipt of his commission as maître de poste.

172

June 1, Montreal.

St. George Dupré to Hugh Finlay (in French). Recommending the establishment of post houses on the south shore of the St. Lawrence.

173

June 9, Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Transmitting Dupré's letter respecting post houses (p. 173), and asking instructions.

175

June 19, Quebec.

Labadie and Dubord to Hugh Finlay (in French). Suggestions as to the road and ferry between Quebec and Montreal.

177

June 20, Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand (in French). Suggestions for securing to the maîtres de poste the providing of post horses for travellers.

179

June 23, Quebec.

Same to the same. Asks instructions as to using the new and old roads and as to dealing with refractory maîtres de poste, with map of the two roads.

184

No date.

The same to the same. Report on the post roads, post houses and maîtres de poste.

186

The same to the same. Has conferred with Mr. St. George Dupré as to establishing post houses between Longueuil and St. John's by Chambly.

194

St. George Dupré to Hugh Finlay (in French). Observations on the utility of establishing posts from Longueuil to St. John's, to Sorel, &c.

195

July 27, Quebec.

Sessional Papers (No. 5A.)

1780. July — Right Hon. Mr. Carteret to Hugh Finlay. Expected successes in North Carolina. Desires Mr. Finlay to have leave of absence.

Page 226

September 21, Quebec. Hugh Finlay to L. Genevay. The complaints of maîtres de poste as to badness of roads and unreasonableness of travellers, &c. 227

September 25, Quebec. The same to the same. Notes on his report regarding the roads, &c. 227

September — Quebec. The same to the same. Asking instructions for a post at Champlain. 249

October 8, Quebec. The same to the same. Asking instructions. 236

October 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Asks instructions as to letters forwarded. 237

December 18, Quebec. The same to Captain Mathews. The difficulties in the way of establishing the road by Lorette. 239

December 20, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. That General Haldimand does not wish to multiply maîtres de poste. 242

December 30, Quebec. The same to the same. Respecting the nomination of a maître de poste in room of Olivier. 243

January 23, Quebec. General Haldimand to the same. Orders to make a tour of the posts. 247

January 30, Quebec. Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour through the post houses, with notes of the grain and stock in the district. 249

February 1, Montreal. The same to A. Mabane. The feeling through the country districts as to invasion and opinions as to the policy of selling their produce. 272

CORRESPONDENCE WITH POSTMASTER GENERAL FINLAY.

1778—1784.—Vol. 2.

B. 200-2. (It contains also correspondence with T. Ainslie, collector of Customs, Quebec).

April 4, London. Treasury to Thomas Ainsley. Rum for the use of the troops to be admitted free of customs duty. 535

June 2, Quebec. Thos. Ainslie to Sir Guy Carleton. With Treasury letter respecting rum. 536

July 22, Quebec. The same to S. Phillips. Calls attention to his neglect of duty. 581

B. M. 21,860. The same to General Haldimand. Asks instructions as to clearing vessel for New York. 537

July 4, Quebec. Lt. Governor Graham to Thomas Ainslie. That the vessel (p. 537) may be cleared for New York. 533

August 5, Quebec. Ainslie to Haldimand. Asking for a piece of ground in the city for a barn, &c. 539

August 6, Quebec. The same to Captain Mathews (?) Asking that his application for a site for a barn, &c., be laid before the General. 540

August 8, Quebec. Captain Mathews (?) to Thos. Ainslie. That a site cannot be granted. 541

Thos. Ainslie. Customs returns for 1778-79. 542
1780.
April 5.
Quebec.
Thos. Ainslie to Jenkin Williams. That the ordinance to prevent the export of wheat, &c., will be complied with by the customs authorities.
Page 547

1781.
January 13.
Quebec.
381

February 4.
Quebec.
A. Mabane to Hugh Finlay. The false returns of wheat. The disaffection in L'Assomption. The quantity of wheat, &c. (See p. 277).
513

February 7.
Montreal.
Hugh Finlay to A. Mabane. The opinion of the habitans as to the impossibility of a winter invasion. Their reluctance to thresh their grain and the short returns they make.
277

February 8.
Montreal.
Same to the same. False returns of grain and stock made by the habitans of La Prairie.
283

February 12.
Montreal.
Same to the same. The returns of grain, &c., from L'Assomption. The price of wheat.
285

February 17.
Quebec.
Same to General Haldimand. Report of the effect of the proclamation in reducing the price of grain. The danger of allowing it to get into the hands of monopolists.
286

February 17.
Quebec.
Same to the same. Report of a tour to the post houses; has inquired into the necessity of having posts established on the south side of the St. Lawrence.
293

March 2.
Quebec.
Same to the same. Respecting the establishment of posts from Sorel and Longueil and on the south side of the St. Lawrence.
309

March 3.
Quebec.
General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Approves report. Respecting the establishment of new posts.
311

March 31.
Quebec.
Pierre Antaya to the same (in French). He resigns his office as maître de poste, not being able to feed his horses.
313
Colin McKenzie to Hugh Finlay. Asks permission, with his brother-in-law, to entertain passengers, to make up for losses by the post stages.

April 6, Quebec.

Louis Rainville to the same (in French). That no one would undertake the mail service from LaPrairie to Longueuil, Chambly and St. John’s, except the three tavern-keepers, who would do so on condition that no other licenses than theirs would be issued for the sale of liquors at LaPrairie.

Hugh Finlay to L. Genevay. Transmitting papers relative to maîtres de poste.

April 12, Quebec.

Captain Barnes to Hugh Finlay. The necessity of a post between Sorel and St. Ours, and recommending a proper man.

Hugh Finlay to L. Genevay. With letter from Captain Barnes (p. 321). Recommends Lauchevin as maître de poste.


Thos. Ainslie to Mr. Nickolls. Complains of neglect of duty.

July 14, Quebec.

Same to the same. If no amendment his situation will be declared vacant.

Same to S. Phillips. Respecting his neglect of duty.

S. Phillips to Thos. Ainslie. Answer to charges of neglect of duty.

Charles Nickolls to the same. Answer to complaints of neglect of duty.

July 23, Quebec.


July 23, Quebec.

Same to Phillips. Will submit correspondence to the Treasury. (Dated 1782, but evidently 1781.)

August 22, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Customs. Authorizing the landing of the cargo of a ship, declared free of contagious diseases.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Asking leave to apply in London for the office of superintendent of posts.

August 29, Quebec.


August 29, Quebec.

Same to S. Phillips. In consequence of absence will apply to have his (Phillips’) place filled up.

September 3, Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. His thoughts about going to England; would be able to give information as to American affairs. The doubts as to future events and the return of peace. Complaints from the maîtres de poste.

September 13, Quebec.

Thomas Ainslie to Captain Mathews. The clearance of the “Hopewell” for Newfoundland.

September 13, Quebec.

Same to the same. Vessels clearing for Newfoundland.

September 22, Quebec.

Hugh Finlay to maîtres de poste (in French). That he has presented their memorial to the General for increased allowances. Warns them not to give up the posts, as they would not be reinstated when better times came.

October 8, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Thomas Ainslie. Estimate wanted of probable amount of Provincial duties.

October 10, Montreal.

Hugh Finlay to M. Belaire, Maskinongé (in French). To have the roads in his district put in good order.

October 13, Quebec.

Same to General Haldimand. Report on the post-houses, roads, &c.
Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Plan proposed for keeping the roads in good order. Page 342
October 13, Quebec.

October 15, Quebec.

October 17, Quebec.

October 18, Quebec.

October 19, Quebec.

October 20, Quebec.

November 22, Quebec.

December 30, Quebec.

November 22, Quebec.

December 30, Quebec.

January 16, Quebec.

January 22, London.

February 20, London.

February 25, London.

February 26, Quebec.

February 27, London.

March 12, Machiche.

March 18, London.

May 4, Montreal.

June 12, Quebec.

June 14, Quebec.

July 8, Quebec.

July 15, Quebec.

August 30, Quebec.

August 31, Quebec.

October 20, Quebec.

October 17, Quebec.

1782.

January 16, Quebec.

January 22, London.

February 20, London.

October 20, Quebec.

Saturday, October 13, Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Plan proposed for keeping the roads in good order. Page 342

October 15, Thomas Ainslie to the same. Amount of Provincial duties to the 10th October. 566

October 17, Same to the Treasury. With correspondence respecting officers guilty of neglect of duty. 573

October 18, Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. With leave of absence. 344

October 19, Same to the same. That General Haldimand accepts Mr. Phillips as Mr. Finlay's substitute. 345

November 22, Thomas Ainslie to General Haldimand. With statement of revenue payable to Receiver General. 575

December 30, Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Complaints against Baribeau, maître de poste. Prefers a tour among the posts to writing. The good effects of personal visits. 346

No date. Same to the same. Concerning a box sent by mail. 348

Hugh Finlay. Proposed route to investigate into the quantity of wheat in the country whilst examining as to post-houses. 515

Same. Proposed instructions for superintendent of posts in the Province of Quebec. 526

Captain Mathews to Thomas Ainslie. His accounts to be examined. 576

Hugh Finlay to Lord George Germaine. Memorial asking to be appointed Superintendent of Provincial Posts. 349

Same to Postmaster General. Memorial respecting his appointment as Superintendent of Provincial Posts. 353

The same to Mr. Ellis. Asking his support to memorial praying for appointment as superintendent of posts. 351

Thos. Ainslie to Captain Mathews. That no payments can be made by him except by orders of the Treasury. 577

Postmaster General to Welbore Ellis. Recommending Mr. Finlay's application to be appointed superintendent of posts. 356

Conrad Gagy to Hugh Finlay. Respecting the arrangement for the post at Rivière du Loup. 361

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Respecting his application to be appointed superintendent of posts. 358

Captain Mathews to Thos. Ainslie. The provincial accounts to be examined. 578

Thos. Ainslie to General Haldimand. Submitting a case for consideration. 579

General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie. Will assist him in his duties. 580

Hugh Finlay to D. Forbes. That the aides are not to prejudice the maîtres de poste. 368

Same to the same. Respecting the relation of maîtres de poste to aides. 369

S. Phillips to Thos. Ainslie. That he desires to appoint a deputy as he is engaged in forwarding provisions to the upper country posts. 507

Thos. Ainslie to S. Phillips. Will in the present state of business accept a deputy, but cannot consent to make the office a sinecure. 589

General Haldimand to Thomas Ainslie. Returns of revenues in Canada to be sent to Treasury. 590

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1782.
October 30, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Respecting his tour, to call on Mr. Gugy respecting post at Rivière du Loup. Page 370

September 4, and November 1, Quebec.
Gustavus Leffler. Agreement towards S. Phillips. 591

November 6, Three Rivers.
Hugh Finlay to C. Gugy. Respecting the misunderstanding between Mr. Forbes, maître de poste and his aide. 382

November 9, Quebec.
Same to General Haldimand. Report of his tour of posts. 371

November 10, Quebec.
Samuel Phillips to the same. Memorial to be reinstated in his office. 593

November 16, Quebec.
Hugh Finlay to Mr. Gugy. Remarks on Mr. Conrad Gugy's letter respecting arrangements for the post at Rivière du Loup. 363

December 3, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to S. Phillips. That the General cannot reinstate him in his office. 597

December 10, Quebec.
Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Stating that Mr. Livius has applied for a grant of the St. Maurice forges; that the petition of Mr. Gugy for the same might clash with this. 384

December 13, Quebec.
The same (no address) (in French). Notes on the granting of the St. Maurice forges. 385

December 20, Quebec.
Same to General Haldimand. The improbability of Mr. Livius obtaining a grant of the St. Maurice forges. 387

December 26, Quebec.
Same to Captain Mathews. That the maîtres de poste should be ordered to comply with the law. Desires instruction in the case of Baribeau. 388

December 27, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The rules respecting posts to be carried out. Baribeau's case to be investigated. Favourable opinion of Goin. 390

January 1, Quebec.
Hugh Finlay. Advertisement that regulations as to posts are to be carried out. 392

January 9, Quebec.
Same to Captain Mathews. Suggestions as to rules about post calèches. 393

February 16, Quebec.
Same to the same. Arrangements for the Governor's journey; also for the continued service of maîtres de poste. 394

February 18, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The General approves of his tour and of the dismissal of Naud. To relax strict rules in certain cases. 396

March 20, Quebec.
Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour to examine post roads and houses, &c. 397

March 21, Quebec.
Same to Captain Mathews. Suggesting the propriety of stopping the influential from taking the road by Cap Rouge against law. 405

March — Lorette.
Pierre Voyer (in French). Petition to enforce the carters to obey the law as to carrying post travellers to Lorette. Decision of court and by-law follow. 407

April 21, Quebec.
Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Acknowledging favours granted by the General. 412

June 26, Quebec.
Same to the same. With papers, &c. 413

June 28, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Relative to sailing of mail. 414

June 28, Quebec.
Same to the same. Post-houses downwards not to be established till roads made good. 415

July 15, Quebec.
Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Reports concerning new roads. 416
Elzéar Levy to Hugh Finlay. Extracts of letter respecting negro refugees and the use the Americans will make of the refusal to give them up, &c.  
July 27, Philadelphia.  
Page 419

Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Delay in making new road.  
July 28, Quebec.  
422

Same to the same. Acknowledging receipt of a letter for Lord North.  
August 23, Quebec.  
423

Same to the same. Complaints by couriers of the delays caused by maîtres de poste.  
September 5, Quebec.  
424

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Authorized to make the tour of posts. Maîtres de poste to be punished for breach of agreement.  
September 11, Quebec.  
426

Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. The bad state of the roads cause of delay to couriers. Mr. Monier's proposals for settlement, &c.  
September 29, Montreal.  
427

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. The General will not in the meantime determine anything respecting Mr. Monier's proposals.  
October 2, Quebec.  
429

J. B. Corbin to General Haldimand (in French). Memorial for an increased rate of passage at St. Maurice Ferry.  
October 4, Cap le Magdelen.  
430

Hugh Finlay to General Haldimand. Report of a tour among the maîtres de poste between the 26th September and 5th October.  
October 5.  
432

Same to Captain Mathews. Enclosing Corbin's memorial (p. 430).  
October 9, Quebec.  
440

Same to the same. Complaints against Baribault, maître de poste at Ste. Anne. (Baribeau elsewhere.)  
October 31, Quebec.  
441

Same to the same. Respecting Baribault's conduct and the offer of the post to the captain of militia.  
October 31, Quebec.  
444

Same to the same. Baribault's resignation.  
November 1, Quebec.  
445

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. Gouin to be appointed maître de poste in room of Baribault.  
November 9, Quebec.  
446

Louis Gouin to Hugh Finlay (in French). Declining the commission of maître de poste.  
November 11, St. Anne.  
447

Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Gouin's refusal of commission, &c.  
November 12, Quebec.  
448

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. No communication to be opened with New York till peace be officially announced.  
November 21, Quebec.  
449

Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Explaining his proposal as to letters for New York.  
November 22, Quebec.  
451

Same to the same. Proposes to send a package of letters by New York.  
November 22, Quebec.  
452

Captain Mathews to Hugh Finlay. A pass will be sent, but no letters to New York till authority is received.  
November 24, Quebec.  
453

Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Thanks for pass. Will not publish the opportunity to send letters to New York.  
December 3, and 7th January, 1783, London.  
452

Postmaster General to Hugh Finlay. That his office must cease in consequence of the acknowledgment of American independence. The communication between London, Halifax and Quebec accounting for the revenues.  
1783.  
454

Hugh Finlay. Notice of the impropriety of travellers passing the post-houses in fine weather, to save a few pence.  
December 10, Quebec.  
457

The same (in French).  
460
Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Asking whether there may be a mail made up to go by Sir John Johnson.  
Hugh Finlay to Captain Mathews. Respecting proposed mail by Sir John Johnson.  
Montreal merchants to Hugh Finlay. Memorial to open a mail communication with Europe by way of New York.  
Same to the same. Respecting mail route by New York. The resignation of the Montreal postmaster.  
Same to the same. The receipts and expenditure for mails by Halifax. Will relieve the postmaster at Montreal.  
Same to the same. The expenses for carrying mails with abstract of receipts.  
Same to the same. Has ordered the maître de poste to be ready for the councillors. The state of affairs.  
Same to the same. Proposed amendments to the ordinance regulating posts.  
Same to the same. Asking for a pass for a messenger to New York and asking permission to make up a mail.  
Same to the same. The post office management in the Provinces given up by the Imperial post office.  
Same to the same. The changed management of the post office. Asks to be put in charge of the Canadian post office.  
Same to the same. Report of mails from Falmouth.  
Same to the same. His anxiety to forward letters to New York.  
Same to the same. Extract of letters respecting mails from Falmouth.  
Same to the same. Extract of letter from New York of 24th April, that March mail had arrived at that port the mails for Halifax and Canada from December to March were still at Falmouth.  
Hugh Finlay. Account of expenses for sending mail to Halifax.  
Same to Major Mathews. Respecting the losses by mails being sent to Halifax.  
Same to the same. Farther about expenses of mails to Halifax. Will investigate the state of the post houses, &c.  
Same to the same. Respecting the mails to Halifax; concerning the maîtres de poste.  
Same to the same. His application for lands in the Bay of Chaleurs. The claims for lands by the defenders of Quebec preferable to those by loyalists from distant Provinces.  
Same to the same. The claims of citizens and loyalists for land compared.  
Same to the same. The stoppage of the journey to Halifax; the employment of Thomson; his character. Finlay's business and small emoluments.  
General Haldimand to Hugh Finlay. Has ordered an investigation into post office accounts.
Hugh Finlay (in French). Form of order to repair roads. Page 507

Same. Form of a list of post houses between Quebec and Montreal. 508

F. Corbin to Hugh Finlay (in French), Application to be appointed as overseer of roads. 509

Same to the same (in French). With application from Pierre Felix for a commission as maître de poste; also representing the state of the roads between Chambly and Sorel. 510

Labadie, courier (in French). Complains of bad roads at Lor-mière and Lorette. 518

Hugh Finlay (in French). Proposed orders and instructions for maîtres de poste. 521

Post office. Copy of a clause in the Act V, George III (1765) relating to the post office. 529

Posts. Form (in French) of commission to maîtres de poste. 534

General Haldimand to Thos. Ainslie. That Mr. Mills may be appointed in room of Phillips. 599

Commissioners of Customs. Instructions to waiters and searchers with form added. 600.
CALENDAR

OF

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

VOL. III.

STATISTICS

OF THE

TRADE OF QUEBEC,

1768–1783,

B. 201. (AN ERROR IN THE TITLE, 1784 BEING INCLUDED.) B.M. 21,861.
1.—A List of the Ships and Vessels which have arrived at Quebec, together with their Cargoes and the Duties arising to the Crown since the establishment of the American Board. Also of the Provincial Duties since the Duty Act took place, to the 1st of January, 1780.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Arrivals from—</th>
<th>Vessels</th>
<th>Tons</th>
<th>Gals.</th>
<th>M.</th>
<th>Cargo.</th>
<th>Duties.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1768</td>
<td>(1) Great Britain</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2,109</td>
<td></td>
<td>158</td>
<td>(4) Goods, the produce of Great Britain and East Indies; also wines</td>
<td>£ s. d.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(2) The West Indies and Southern parts of Europe, Africa, &amp;c.</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>720</td>
<td></td>
<td>68</td>
<td>(5) Rum, sugar, molasses, coffee, salt, wines, &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(3) The Continent of America</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>785</td>
<td></td>
<td>96</td>
<td>(6) Naval stores, candles, &amp;c., though their cargoes are usually assiated with the produce of Europe and the West Indies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>39</td>
<td>3,614</td>
<td></td>
<td>322</td>
<td></td>
<td>235 14 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1769</td>
<td></td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4,486</td>
<td></td>
<td>286</td>
<td></td>
<td>508 17 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>745</td>
<td></td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td>82   4 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>2,950</td>
<td></td>
<td>286</td>
<td></td>
<td>588 1 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770</td>
<td></td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2,570</td>
<td></td>
<td>193</td>
<td></td>
<td>354 3 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>275</td>
<td></td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
<td>340 15 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1,325</td>
<td></td>
<td>137</td>
<td></td>
<td>694 18 10 ½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1771</td>
<td></td>
<td>29</td>
<td>3,368</td>
<td></td>
<td>273</td>
<td></td>
<td>533 19 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>1,496</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>136</td>
<td></td>
<td>115 8 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1,720</td>
<td></td>
<td>189</td>
<td></td>
<td>69   19 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>77</td>
<td>6,584</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>597</td>
<td></td>
<td>718 7 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1772</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
<td>2,837</td>
<td></td>
<td>233</td>
<td></td>
<td>328 13 14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1,297</td>
<td></td>
<td>133</td>
<td></td>
<td>142 6 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1,179</td>
<td></td>
<td>139</td>
<td></td>
<td>380 19 10 ½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1773</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>87</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5,098</td>
<td>2,689</td>
<td>280</td>
<td>7,977</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>399</td>
<td>266</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>685</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1774</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>168</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7,040</td>
<td>1,705</td>
<td>5,427</td>
<td>14,172</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>325</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>469</td>
<td>1,133</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1775</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>115</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8,144</td>
<td>1,314</td>
<td>2,433</td>
<td>11,791</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>587</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>199</td>
<td>887</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>41</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4,959</td>
<td>815</td>
<td>874</td>
<td>6,358</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>194</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>454</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>69</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5,923</td>
<td>1,008</td>
<td>731</td>
<td>7,661</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>268</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>73</td>
<td>544</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>76</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6,111</td>
<td>1,511</td>
<td>1,923</td>
<td>9,545</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>290</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>449</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>59</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6,206</td>
<td>1,341</td>
<td>395</td>
<td>7,942</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>372</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>977</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
2—Continuation of the List since the establishment of the American Board until its dissolution, 5th April, 1784.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Arrivals from—</th>
<th>Vessels</th>
<th>Tons.</th>
<th>Graft.</th>
<th>Men.</th>
<th>Cargoes</th>
<th>Duties</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1780</td>
<td></td>
<td>27</td>
<td>4,551</td>
<td>152</td>
<td>417</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>£ 222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>10</td>
<td>1,314</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>319</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2,012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>233</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>42</td>
<td>6,350</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>676</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2,506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td></td>
<td>52</td>
<td>8,502</td>
<td>202</td>
<td>824</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>700</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1,500</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>605</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>70</td>
<td>10,507</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>1,109</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1,899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td></td>
<td>61</td>
<td>10,957</td>
<td>509</td>
<td>1,422</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1,438</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9</td>
<td>1,170</td>
<td>78</td>
<td>325</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1,750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>72</td>
<td>12,247</td>
<td>599</td>
<td>1,760</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3,248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td></td>
<td>39</td>
<td>6,067</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>468</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1,315</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>762</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
<td>1,410</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>70</td>
<td>8,792</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>718</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>1,808</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(Signed) THOMAS AINSLIE, Collector.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td>From List 1—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(1) Great Britain:</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>15,188</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(2) The West Indies, &amp;c.</td>
<td>250,754</td>
<td>3,534</td>
<td></td>
<td>195</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>212</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(3) Continent of America</td>
<td>266,754</td>
<td>18,639</td>
<td></td>
<td>195</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>212</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1789</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>19,943</td>
<td>14,787</td>
<td>556</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3,953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>248,586</td>
<td>39,730</td>
<td>54</td>
<td></td>
<td>118</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>266,328</td>
<td>54,487</td>
<td>610</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>3,953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>19,557</td>
<td>36,870</td>
<td>492</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7,785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>213,929</td>
<td>44,974</td>
<td>32</td>
<td></td>
<td>374</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>253,386</td>
<td>81,244</td>
<td>524</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>517</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7,785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1771</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>34,714</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>361</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11,537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4,303</td>
<td>34,714</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>361</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11,537</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>216,655</td>
<td>35,438</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>283</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>220,587</td>
<td>70,182</td>
<td>331</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>645</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11,892</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1772</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>32,090</td>
<td>152</td>
<td></td>
<td>149</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10,720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>19,816</td>
<td>32,090</td>
<td>152</td>
<td></td>
<td>149</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>10,720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>206,469</td>
<td>30,963</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>354</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>Prize 360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>283,395</td>
<td>62,073</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>128</td>
<td>503</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>11,080</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### IMPORTS—Concluded.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1773</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>767</td>
<td>1,675</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>11 0</td>
<td>960</td>
<td>2 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>28,061</td>
<td>99,600</td>
<td>83</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>349,405</td>
<td>100,280</td>
<td>813</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>964 0</td>
<td>7,031</td>
<td>138,656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1774</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3,965</td>
<td>101,419</td>
<td>359</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>600 0</td>
<td>3,921</td>
<td>46,450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>47,186</td>
<td>92,340</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>487 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>701,305</td>
<td>193,559</td>
<td>445</td>
<td>241</td>
<td>1,087 0</td>
<td>3,921</td>
<td>46,450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1775</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3,427</td>
<td>64,701</td>
<td>1,198</td>
<td></td>
<td>348 0</td>
<td>13,903</td>
<td>75,806</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3,963</td>
<td>64,701</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
<td>260 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7,400</td>
<td>64,701</td>
<td>1,218</td>
<td></td>
<td>598 0</td>
<td>13,903</td>
<td>75,806</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>25,042</td>
<td>78,504</td>
<td>211</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>365 1 12</td>
<td>23,884</td>
<td>62,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>27,952</td>
<td>78,504</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>319 0</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>68,160</td>
<td>41,645</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>116,144</td>
<td>78,504</td>
<td>324</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>684 1 12</td>
<td>23,884</td>
<td>62,200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>141,837</td>
<td>78,504</td>
<td>772</td>
<td>67</td>
<td></td>
<td>49,743</td>
<td>130,270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>73,211</td>
<td>78,504</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>1,103 0</td>
<td>27</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>48,863</td>
<td>43,604</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>263,911</td>
<td>60,250</td>
<td>846</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>1,130 0</td>
<td>49,743</td>
<td>130,270</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B. 1778</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>194,090</td>
<td>14,685</td>
<td>542</td>
<td>238</td>
<td></td>
<td>40,715</td>
<td>137,058</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>191,152</td>
<td>63,517</td>
<td>274</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>51 1 4</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year</td>
<td>1779</td>
<td>1780</td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>1783</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>263,984</td>
<td>267,958</td>
<td>263,955</td>
<td>244,821</td>
<td>60,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>23,106</td>
<td>23,940</td>
<td>29,875</td>
<td>28,971</td>
<td>189,481</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>28,153</td>
<td>28,199</td>
<td>30,689</td>
<td>30,781</td>
<td>189,481</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>552,292</td>
<td>510,634</td>
<td>529,445</td>
<td>477,932</td>
<td>879,081</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**British Brandy**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>16,263</td>
<td>10,250</td>
<td>21,361</td>
<td>553,975</td>
<td>162,339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>11,324</td>
<td>7,280</td>
<td>58,215</td>
<td>102,169</td>
<td>19,512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>27,587</td>
<td>17,530</td>
<td>79,576</td>
<td>656,144</td>
<td>181,851</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**From List 2:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>315 Prize...</td>
<td>353 British...</td>
<td>2150</td>
<td>353 British...</td>
<td>60,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>18,654</td>
<td>6,130</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>20,800</td>
<td>189,481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>229 2 16</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>20,800</td>
<td>189,481</td>
<td>189,481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>34,854</td>
<td>50,600</td>
<td>50,600</td>
<td>20,800</td>
<td>879,081</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Tobacco**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>4,361</td>
<td>3,671</td>
<td>7,631 3 19</td>
<td>2,970 3 0</td>
<td>15,900 lbs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**British Brandy Foreign do.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>16,263</td>
<td>10,250</td>
<td>21,361</td>
<td>553,975</td>
<td>162,339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>11,324</td>
<td>7,280</td>
<td>58,215</td>
<td>102,169</td>
<td>19,512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>27,587</td>
<td>17,530</td>
<td>79,576</td>
<td>656,144</td>
<td>181,851</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Tobacco**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>4,361</td>
<td>3,671</td>
<td>7,631 3 19</td>
<td>2,970 3 0</td>
<td>15,900 lbs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**British Brandy Foreign do. Tobacco**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>16,263</td>
<td>10,250</td>
<td>21,361</td>
<td>553,975</td>
<td>162,339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>11,324</td>
<td>7,280</td>
<td>58,215</td>
<td>102,169</td>
<td>19,512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>27,587</td>
<td>17,530</td>
<td>79,576</td>
<td>656,144</td>
<td>181,851</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Tobacco**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>1,453</td>
<td>1,227</td>
<td>2,547 3 19</td>
<td>990 3 0</td>
<td>5,300 lbs</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>4,361</td>
<td>3,671</td>
<td>7,631 3 19</td>
<td>2,970 3 0</td>
<td>15,900 lbs</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### PROVINCIAL DUTIES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>In the Quarter ended 5th July</th>
<th>In the Quarter ended 5th April</th>
<th>In the Quarter ended 5th July</th>
<th>In the Quarter ended 5th April</th>
<th>In the Quarter ended 5th July</th>
<th>In the Quarter ended 5th April</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1775</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 10th October</td>
<td>do 5th January</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2,027 16 0</td>
<td>1,907 5 2</td>
<td>1,257 15 0</td>
<td>9,509 10 0</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 159 11 3</td>
<td>£ 557 13 2</td>
<td>£ 345 17 9</td>
<td>£ 4,611 10 0</td>
<td>£ 6,225 11 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>515 11 11</td>
<td>534 9 11</td>
<td>3,766 7 0½</td>
<td>4,292 9 3</td>
<td>8,101 19 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 10th October</td>
<td>do 5th January</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>1,125 5 12</td>
<td>2,711 1 0</td>
<td>2,027 16 0</td>
<td>3,109 8 9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 3,111 0 4</td>
<td>£ 745 10 0½</td>
<td>£ 2,615 2 3</td>
<td>£ 159 11 3</td>
<td>£ 3,626 7 0½</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1,125 5 12</td>
<td>4,998 19 0</td>
<td>3,766 7 0½</td>
<td>557 13 2</td>
<td>8,101 19 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>9,509 10 0</td>
<td>9,509 10 0</td>
<td>9,509 10 0</td>
<td>9,509 10 0</td>
<td>9,509 10 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 509 15 0</td>
<td>£ 509 15 0</td>
<td>£ 509 15 0</td>
<td>£ 509 15 0</td>
<td>£ 509 15 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2,711 1 0</td>
<td>2,711 1 0</td>
<td>2,711 1 0</td>
<td>2,711 1 0</td>
<td>2,711 1 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 2,711 1 0</td>
<td>£ 2,711 1 0</td>
<td>£ 2,711 1 0</td>
<td>£ 2,711 1 0</td>
<td>£ 2,711 1 0</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1780</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td>do 5th July</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td>11,312 15 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td>£ 3,907 8 14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ABSTRACT of Duties on Imports and Provincial Duties of Quebec, from the Year 1768 to the Year 1784, inclusive.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Duties</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1768</td>
<td>Produce of Great Britain, &amp;c., with average for naval stores, &amp;c.</td>
<td>£355 19 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1769</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£588 1 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£694 18 10½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1771</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£718 7 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1772</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£380 19 10½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1773</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£491 3 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1774</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£1,187 16 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1775</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£1,660 9 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£1,608 4 9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£1,387 4 9½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£1,346 5 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td>do</td>
<td>£1,025 12 2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(The Abstract is not continued further than 1779.)
CLEARANCES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>To</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Vessels</th>
<th>Tons</th>
<th>Guns</th>
<th>Men</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>From Table 1:</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1) Great Britain</td>
<td>1768</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>1,700</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(2) The Southern parts of Europe, Africa and the West Indies</td>
<td>1768</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>549</td>
<td></td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(3) The Continent of America</td>
<td>1768</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>900</td>
<td></td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3,149</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>86</td>
<td></td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1769</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>4,336</td>
<td></td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1769</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>600</td>
<td></td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1769</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>2,620</td>
<td></td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>7,456</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>628</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1770</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1,630</td>
<td></td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1770</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>1,160</td>
<td></td>
<td>105</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1770</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>1,410</td>
<td></td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4,200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>382</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1771</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>2,768</td>
<td></td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1771</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>2,251</td>
<td></td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1771</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>1,075</td>
<td></td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6,094</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>556</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1772</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>1,896</td>
<td></td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1772</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>2,532</td>
<td></td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1772</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>527</td>
<td></td>
<td>95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>63</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>5,455</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>492</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1773</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>2,340</td>
<td></td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1773</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>5,206</td>
<td></td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1773</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>1,138</td>
<td></td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>88</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8,684</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>701</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>4,577</td>
<td></td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>7,115</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>3,306</td>
<td></td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>161</td>
<td>14,998</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>1,161</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1775</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>5,784</td>
<td></td>
<td>368</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1775</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>2,950</td>
<td></td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1775</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>2,107</td>
<td></td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>97</td>
<td>10,841</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>762</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**CLEARANCES—Continued.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>From Table 1:— (Continued)</th>
<th>To</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Vessels</th>
<th>Tons.</th>
<th>Guns</th>
<th>Men.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1776</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2,319</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1776</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>1,169</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1776</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>1,168</td>
<td></td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
<td>5614</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>2,210</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>177</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>1,780</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>1,680</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>153</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>72</td>
<td>5,680</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1778</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>2,631</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1778</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2,173</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1778</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>5,678</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>72</td>
<td>8,822</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1779</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>2,756</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1779</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>2,643</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>451</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1779</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>2,230</td>
<td>124</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>66</td>
<td>7,749</td>
<td>472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From Table 2:—</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1780</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>4,186</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1780</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>390</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1780</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>1,265</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
<td>6,290</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>7,307</td>
<td>278</td>
<td>660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>2,220</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>2,460</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>71</td>
<td>11,987</td>
<td>527</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>6,650</td>
<td>362</td>
<td>891</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>520</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>3,910</td>
<td>183</td>
<td>381</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>60</td>
<td>10,690</td>
<td>605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1783</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>4,043</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1783</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>950</td>
<td></td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td>1783</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>4,355</td>
<td></td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>78</td>
<td>9,429</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1768</td>
<td>1769</td>
<td>1770</td>
<td>1771</td>
<td>1772</td>
<td>1773</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaver skins</td>
<td>18,909</td>
<td>87,090</td>
<td>102,920</td>
<td>94,936</td>
<td>108,588</td>
<td>95,716</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martins</td>
<td>15,618</td>
<td>61,497</td>
<td>51,879</td>
<td>52,552</td>
<td>48,651</td>
<td>27,544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Otters</td>
<td>4,327</td>
<td>12,977</td>
<td>13,590</td>
<td>12,477</td>
<td>13,582</td>
<td>14,845</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minks</td>
<td>1,224</td>
<td>3,512</td>
<td>3,936</td>
<td>2,936</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>3,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fishers</td>
<td>1,210</td>
<td>3,002</td>
<td>4,552</td>
<td>3,509</td>
<td>3,456</td>
<td>2,901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foxes</td>
<td>1,085</td>
<td>4,590</td>
<td>1,749</td>
<td>4,643</td>
<td>3,412</td>
<td>3,170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bears</td>
<td>8,476</td>
<td>17,516</td>
<td>11,952</td>
<td>8,482</td>
<td>9,057</td>
<td>4,057</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deer in hair</td>
<td>6,439</td>
<td>15,980</td>
<td>21,417</td>
<td>35,076</td>
<td>46,577</td>
<td>30,267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dressed deer, lbs</td>
<td>6,750</td>
<td>43,166</td>
<td>53,589</td>
<td>54,723</td>
<td>57,789</td>
<td>64,647</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Muskrats</td>
<td>8,274</td>
<td>20,974</td>
<td>31,185</td>
<td>37,688</td>
<td>24,353</td>
<td>33,353</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raccoons</td>
<td>13,226</td>
<td>90,044</td>
<td>27,324</td>
<td>34,329</td>
<td>47,731</td>
<td>36,678</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cased catts</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>667</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>3,562</td>
<td>2,018</td>
<td>5,118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Open catts</td>
<td>15,234</td>
<td>57,772</td>
<td>23,336</td>
<td>16,544</td>
<td>6,745</td>
<td>545</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elks</td>
<td>1,523</td>
<td>4,344</td>
<td>6,459</td>
<td>4,248</td>
<td>5,432</td>
<td>3,423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolves</td>
<td>494</td>
<td>1,198</td>
<td>843</td>
<td>1,373</td>
<td>778</td>
<td>2,978</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>† Beaver eaters</td>
<td>399</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tigers</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pichoux</td>
<td>741</td>
<td>538</td>
<td>2,144</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>2,256</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seals</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>303</td>
<td>6,492</td>
<td>195</td>
<td>285</td>
<td>1,010</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bullocks</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>412</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carts</td>
<td>180</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whistlers</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pecans</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hares</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rabbits</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castorun, lbs</td>
<td>1,803</td>
<td>1,915</td>
<td>1,215</td>
<td>1,487</td>
<td>2,072</td>
<td>2,472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stags</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood catts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wensels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonesys</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fauns</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cariboo</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobacco hogsheads</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squirrels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffaleas</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kitts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Panther</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ermines</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* Besides the above, there were, of different skins unassorted, 176,153 in the quarter ended the 10th October, 1768.

† The "Beaver Eater" was the fur hunters' name for the animal known as the Wolverine, Glutton or Carcajou.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YEAR</th>
<th>1775</th>
<th>1776</th>
<th>1777</th>
<th>1778</th>
<th>1779</th>
<th>1780</th>
<th>1781</th>
<th>1782</th>
<th>1783</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ARS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>103,730</td>
<td>92,043</td>
<td>118,248</td>
<td>104,348</td>
<td>137,740</td>
<td>121,280</td>
<td>125,782</td>
<td>110,487</td>
<td>105,434</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>49,665</td>
<td>60,108</td>
<td>111,640</td>
<td>45,042</td>
<td>35,634</td>
<td>41,889</td>
<td>43,533</td>
<td>21,650</td>
<td>44,119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>14,593</td>
<td>12,501</td>
<td>18,681</td>
<td>14,167</td>
<td>14,508</td>
<td>16,037</td>
<td>15,379</td>
<td>14,782</td>
<td>19,569</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4,812</td>
<td>3,632</td>
<td>5,611</td>
<td>4,668</td>
<td>5,950</td>
<td>6,137</td>
<td>7,233</td>
<td>4,766</td>
<td>7,211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4,553</td>
<td>3,903</td>
<td>4,236</td>
<td>2,018</td>
<td>3,645</td>
<td>3,515</td>
<td>3,852</td>
<td>3,338</td>
<td>3,817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>6,552</td>
<td>5,318</td>
<td>10,456</td>
<td>10,475</td>
<td>10,654</td>
<td>8,144</td>
<td>8,462</td>
<td>7,103</td>
<td>5,444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>11,591</td>
<td>6,213</td>
<td>11,169</td>
<td>11,069</td>
<td>9,358</td>
<td>8,462</td>
<td>7,286</td>
<td>3,916</td>
<td>11,366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>89,415</td>
<td>87,709</td>
<td>125,334</td>
<td>123,129</td>
<td>115,380</td>
<td>110,962</td>
<td>87,556</td>
<td>89,404</td>
<td>125,121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>41,515</td>
<td>24,865</td>
<td>40,192</td>
<td>33,993</td>
<td>32,693</td>
<td>19,036</td>
<td>16,819</td>
<td>19,134</td>
<td>16,048</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>110,647</td>
<td>70,994</td>
<td>191,660</td>
<td>175,490</td>
<td>116,988</td>
<td>153,277</td>
<td>22,447</td>
<td>65,346</td>
<td>93,252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3,056</td>
<td>3,221</td>
<td>3,869</td>
<td>4,235</td>
<td>11,291</td>
<td>5,619</td>
<td>4,989</td>
<td>3,598</td>
<td>5,536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>53,578</td>
<td>6,502</td>
<td>18,019</td>
<td>8,493</td>
<td>6,991</td>
<td>4,178</td>
<td>3,624</td>
<td>4,099</td>
<td>4,197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>8,390</td>
<td>7,286</td>
<td>4,255</td>
<td>8,102</td>
<td>4,475</td>
<td>5,292</td>
<td>3,236</td>
<td>4,190</td>
<td>6,826</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5,074</td>
<td>8,929</td>
<td>5,773</td>
<td>7,672</td>
<td>7,546</td>
<td>8,335</td>
<td>8,608</td>
<td>8,856</td>
<td>5,856</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>114</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>69</td>
<td>313</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>99</td>
<td>76</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>375</td>
<td>467</td>
<td>317</td>
<td>241</td>
<td>893</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>1,147</td>
<td>444</td>
<td>396</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>19</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>575</td>
<td></td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>985</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>635</td>
<td>1,339</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>315</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>96</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>390</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>79</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>575</td>
<td>134</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>31</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
<td>23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>46</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>695</td>
<td>5,981</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Haldimand Collection.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Codfish</th>
<th>Oil</th>
<th>Pot and Pearl Ashes</th>
<th>Flax Seed</th>
<th>Flour</th>
<th>Biscuits</th>
<th>Pease</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1768</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>117 253</td>
<td>459 2</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1769</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>6 102</td>
<td>546</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1770</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>313 179</td>
<td>627 2</td>
<td>893</td>
<td>320</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1771</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>616 163</td>
<td>733 3</td>
<td>728</td>
<td>403</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1772</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>185 157</td>
<td>1,494 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1773</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>616 157</td>
<td>1,861 1</td>
<td>728</td>
<td>403</td>
<td>601</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1774</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>616 157</td>
<td>1,494 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1775</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1776</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1777</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1778</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1779</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1780</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1786</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1787</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1788</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1789</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1790</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1791</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1792</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1793</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1794</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1795</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1796</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1797</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1798</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1799</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1800</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,801</td>
<td>166 1</td>
<td>1,428</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>1,254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bush.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23,962</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>2,670</td>
<td>20,750</td>
<td>177,058</td>
<td>7,040</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>315</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23,962</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>2,670</td>
<td>20,750</td>
<td>184,998</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>957</td>
<td>2,850</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3,539</td>
<td>sm'kd, 1,900</td>
<td>26,262</td>
<td>12,000</td>
<td>54,740</td>
<td>6,297</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29,784</td>
<td>barrels, 77</td>
<td>57,943</td>
<td>12,000</td>
<td>55,740</td>
<td>6,297</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18,469</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>4,200</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51,822</td>
<td>sm'kd, 2,400</td>
<td>88,405</td>
<td>12,000</td>
<td>55,740</td>
<td>6,297</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50,085</td>
<td>sm'kd, 600</td>
<td>4,624</td>
<td>12,200</td>
<td>208,396</td>
<td>1,900</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104,349</td>
<td>sm'kd, 1,344</td>
<td>5,985</td>
<td>5,300</td>
<td>5,305</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39,380</td>
<td>sm'kd, 4,700</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>18,800</td>
<td>3,700</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>193,814</td>
<td>sm'kd, 5,300</td>
<td>9,984</td>
<td>31,000</td>
<td>213,998</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5,945</td>
<td>sm'kd, 1,344</td>
<td>1,240</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>216,056</td>
<td>sm'kd, 1,344</td>
<td>5,685</td>
<td>5,300</td>
<td>5,305</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11,345</td>
<td>sm'kd, 800</td>
<td>2,240</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>1,000</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>233,346</td>
<td>sm'kd, 2,144</td>
<td>8,155</td>
<td>7,300</td>
<td>182,795</td>
<td>8,000</td>
<td>203</td>
<td>3,832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>264,916</td>
<td>sm'kd, 1,483</td>
<td>2,823</td>
<td>10,100</td>
<td>118,470</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>1,100</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

B. 201

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>To</th>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Goodf.</th>
<th>Oil</th>
<th>Pot and Pearl Ashes</th>
<th>Flax Seed.</th>
<th>Flour</th>
<th>Biscuits.</th>
<th>Pease.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>5,543</td>
<td>1,856</td>
<td>3,923</td>
<td>5,681</td>
<td>1,231</td>
<td>3,923</td>
<td>2,205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1775</td>
<td>5,270</td>
<td>1,417</td>
<td>2,100</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,457</td>
<td>4,928</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1776</td>
<td>4,787</td>
<td>992</td>
<td>2,800</td>
<td>1,060</td>
<td>1,285</td>
<td>67</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>3,451</td>
<td>930</td>
<td>3,430</td>
<td>1,920</td>
<td>4,084</td>
<td>155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1778</td>
<td>3,451</td>
<td>930</td>
<td>3,430</td>
<td>3,927</td>
<td>4,084</td>
<td>155</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1779</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>776</td>
<td>2,000</td>
<td>1,780</td>
<td>1,780</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1780</td>
<td>280</td>
<td>630</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>63</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bush.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76,376</td>
<td></td>
<td>16,488</td>
<td>1,070</td>
<td>3,100</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>1364</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>383,438</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>4,550</td>
<td>192,290</td>
<td>1,070</td>
<td>1364</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>172</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,001</td>
<td>Smoked, 300</td>
<td>5,400</td>
<td>53,769</td>
<td>1,070</td>
<td>1364</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>172</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>460,818</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>26,258</td>
<td>250,359</td>
<td>1,070</td>
<td>1364</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>172</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77,335</td>
<td>349</td>
<td>34,000</td>
<td>55,624</td>
<td>58,545</td>
<td>1,387</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>599</td>
<td>896</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22,984</td>
<td>Smoked, 300</td>
<td>26,000</td>
<td>1,387</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>599</td>
<td>896</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55,984</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,387</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>599</td>
<td>896</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1,046</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15,990</td>
<td></td>
<td>30,545</td>
<td>54,411</td>
<td>6,826</td>
<td>16,309</td>
<td>44,175</td>
<td>14,175</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17,001</td>
<td></td>
<td>39,000</td>
<td>12,400</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>16,309</td>
<td>44,175</td>
<td>14,175</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10,175</td>
<td>Smoked, 100</td>
<td>20,000</td>
<td>33,000</td>
<td>22,984</td>
<td>55,984</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>38</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>415</td>
<td></td>
<td>48,628</td>
<td>48,646</td>
<td>503</td>
<td>4,188</td>
<td>415</td>
<td>610</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>106,541</td>
<td>4,000</td>
<td>106,541</td>
<td>503</td>
<td>100</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50,000</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>40,071</td>
<td>40,071</td>
<td>5,470</td>
<td>40,770</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**B. 201**

**HALDIMAND COLLECTION.**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>699</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,537</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>675</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,423</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>386</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,763</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>90</td>
<td>930</td>
<td></td>
<td>1783</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**EXPOSURES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>699</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,537</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>675</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,423</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>386</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,763</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>90</td>
<td>930</td>
<td></td>
<td>1783</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**HALDIMAND COLLECTION.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>699</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,537</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>675</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,423</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>386</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,763</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>90</td>
<td>930</td>
<td></td>
<td>1783</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**HALDIMAND COLLECTION.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1781</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>699</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,537</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1781</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2,500</td>
<td>675</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,423</td>
<td>22</td>
<td></td>
<td>400</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1782</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>386</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1,763</td>
<td>13</td>
<td></td>
<td>90</td>
<td>930</td>
<td></td>
<td>1783</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**HALDIMAND COLLECTION.**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Shingles</th>
<th>Salmon</th>
<th>Boards and Planks</th>
<th>Hoops</th>
<th>Staves</th>
<th>Masts</th>
<th>Ash Oars</th>
<th>Headings</th>
<th>Oak and Timber</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>70,000</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>2,087</td>
<td>229,918</td>
<td>163</td>
<td>12,564</td>
<td>{1,100}</td>
<td>293</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>50,336</td>
<td>3100</td>
<td>35,000</td>
<td>379</td>
<td></td>
<td>830</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>123,564</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12,360</td>
<td></td>
<td>1,200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>9,130</td>
<td>418</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70,000</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>64,683</td>
<td>336,118</td>
<td>542</td>
<td>12,564</td>
<td>9,130</td>
<td>418</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,730</td>
<td></td>
<td>31,000</td>
<td>146,963</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>5,010</td>
<td>3,778</td>
<td>1,184</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>56,272</td>
<td>7,300</td>
<td>3,500</td>
<td>162</td>
<td></td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>344</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80,292</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>59,002</td>
<td>150,463</td>
<td>285</td>
<td>5,010</td>
<td>6,778</td>
<td>1,528</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2,300</td>
<td></td>
<td>3,200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>98</td>
<td>4,120</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>570</td>
<td>38,610</td>
<td>3,000</td>
<td>65,574</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td>98</td>
<td>4,120</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>280</td>
<td>275</td>
<td>34,600</td>
<td>2,300</td>
<td>3,200</td>
<td></td>
<td>98</td>
<td>4,120</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>830</td>
<td>275</td>
<td>73,910</td>
<td>68,774</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td>98</td>
<td>4,120</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*The entry is 2,500 Labrador cod and 400 Labrador oil out of the 675.
†In 1783 there were also 84 horses and 50 bullocks; destination not given.

B. 201

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
CORRESPONDENCE WITH MAJOR NICHOLAS COX (LIEUT. GOVERNOR OF GASPE, &c.)

1774—1786.

B. 202. B.M. 21,862.

1774.

April 1.

Return of families residing at Bonaventure, specifying the number of their children and cattle, as also of strangers and settlers there.

1777.

July 24,

Quebec.

Instructions to Nicholas Cox, Lieut.-Governor and Superintendent of Gaspé. To report the names of the settlements, the number settled, their nationality and political opinions. (1.2). The number of craft employed in fishing and if any vessels from St. Pierre Miquelon, or other French vessels have touched there. (3). If correspondence have been held with the colonies in rebellion &c. (4). The names and extent of settlements on granted lands. (5). To inquire into the complaints of the Indians at Restigouche concerning the salmon fishery. (6). To ascertain the best regulations to promote the fisheries, to report the lands fit for cultivation and the progress made in the latter. (7). To form the inhabitants into a militia. (8). To ascertain the best places to post small detachments of military to support civil authority and enforce fishery regulations. (9). Generally, to report all that may be of use to the improvement of cultivation, navigation or commerce in these parts.

* No date.

List of inhabitants of Paspebiac in 1777, names and number showing 8 above and 13 under 16, males; 4 above and 24 under 16, females, total 47; cows and oxen, 26; horses, 1; sheep, 4.

August 18,

List of inhabitants residing at Bonaventure on this date. 53 males, 51 females, total 104. Cattle: 2 horses; 20 oxen; 40 cows; 12 calves; 40 sheep. Vessels: 2 schooners; 16 shallop; 12 small boats.

August 28,

Inhabitants of Gaspé within the capes, showing 23 heads of families, 53 males above and 18 under 16; 2 females above and 8 under 16, and 70 servants employed for the season, exclusive of families; 25 boats and 28 horned cattle.

October 14,

Quebec.

Remarks by Cox on the fisheries, giving an account of the different localities, the character of the inhabitants, the suitableness for fisheries, &c.

No date.

List of the families with the cattle and fishing craft belonging to Percé (Percé) and Mal Bay in 1777. At Percé there were 36 men, 19 women, 48 children and 432 servants, the men so designated being fishermen employed in the 104 boats belonging to the heads of families. Of these Peter Fraser had 26, employing 100 men; there were 21 cows. At Mal Bay, there were 3 men, 1 woman, 8 children, 8 boats, 33 servants and 2 cows.

List of families with cattle and fishing craft, belonging to the Island of Bonaventure in 1777. There were 4 men, 9 boats and 40 servants, 2 cows, but no women or children.

List (in French) of families, with cattle and fishing boats belonging to the post of Tracadigouche or Tracadigache. There are two returns, the name being given differently in each. They show 36 men, 35 women, 9 boys (of whom 14 do not belong to any of the families); 3 children, 3 boats; 63 horned cattle; 2 horses; 37 sheep; 12 hogs. In the second return, the title states that Meunier, with his wife who had for a long time been at great expense to have the post as a seigniory, has two schooners, one boat and a barge; J. M.
Bourg, Curé and Missionary of La Bay, has for servant Marie Savoye, has also a broodmare and a small cow. Of the two documents, the first was imperfect, the second being a corrected return, although the two substantially agree. Pages 17a, 17b.

Henry Shoolbred to John Shoolbred, London. Reports that American privateers are now in the bay, having come through the Gut of Canso, and destroyed Robin’s vessels and craft at Cape Breton. Two schooners went up the bay and seized at Paspebiac a brig belonging to Robin, loaded with fish, which they sent off, took his peltries, fish &c., and confined him in his own house. The men took the buckles out of his shoes, stripped some men of their shirts and did not leave enough of provisions. They began to load the “Bee,” whose cargo of salt had been landed. What these robbers cannot take away they burn. The country seems ruined; operations for next winter must be laid aside, and all property removed in the fall. Does not believe the people will remain to be plundered and perhaps starved; he himself will not remain. It is probable these pirates will pay another visit.

June 18, Pérec.

Two schooners went up the bay and seized at Paspebiac a brig belonging to Robin, loaded with fish, which they sent off, took his peltries, fish &c., and confined him in his own house. The men took the buckles out of his shoes, stripped some men of their shirts and did not leave enough of provisions. They began to load the “Bee,” whose cargo of salt had been landed. What these robbers cannot take away they burn. The country seems ruined; operations for next winter must be laid aside, and all property removed in the fall. Does not believe the people will remain to be plundered and perhaps starved; he himself will not remain. It is probable these pirates will pay another visit.

July 1, Bonaventure.

Same to the same. Refers to letter of 18th June. One of the two schooners mounted two carriage guns, 16 swivels and had 30 men; the other 10 swivels and 28 men. They had the “Bee” loaded, sails bent and anchor speak, waiting for the breeze, when the “Bonaventure” appeared, ahead of the “Hunter” and “Viper.” Journeaux gave the schooners two broadsides, which made them decamp. They tried to escape but were captured up the Restigouche, most of the men taking to the woods; 10 prisoners were taken, one dying of his wounds; none killed or wounded on our side. Part of Mr. Roxburgh’s goods and peltries captured and sunk by the crews of the privateers when they took to the woods. The French inhabitants favour the Americans, who have also gained the Indians by presents of flour, &c., out of the stores at Restigouche; the Indians knew where goods were concealed and told the privateers. The Indians at Nipiquit also rose and broke into Captain Watts’ house in his absence. Is afraid that a vessel sent to Miramichi may fall into the hands of the rebels, who are informed of everything by the French. Sends extract of letter from Captain Watts whose situation, as well as that of the other posts on the bay is not only disagreeable but dangerous. The extract dated 30th June, gives an account of his frightening the rebels, who had come to attack his store.

July 4, Nipisiquit.

Captain Watts to Henry Shoolbred. That ten of the privateers came to the settlement, but being prepared for them, they went off after some provisions were given them. Is afraid that the Indians are treacherous; the Restigouche Indians have supported the rebels ever since they landed. Arrival of 15 Indian families from Cape Sable, who will neither fish nor do anything else. His situation is not to be coveted. Asks for blunderbusses and small arms, that he may defend the place. The Americans have told the Indians that they will destroy every place on the bay and have promised them great things; however, he is not afraid of them.

July 5, Bonaventure.

Smith, Robin and Shoolbred to Captain Boyle, of the sloop of war “Hunter.” Express thanks for the protection afforded, and request him to leave an armed ship in the bay for the protection of the goods, vessels and fishing.

July 6, Paspebiac.

Captain Boyle to Smith, Shoolbred and Robin. That in accordance with their request he will leave the “Viper” for the protection of...
the bay, till he receive further orders from the senior officer at Quebec. Provisions to be supplied at the Quebec contract price.

July 7, Bonaventure.

Smith, Robin and Shoolbred to Boyle. Acknowledge receipt of offer to leave the "Viper" for their protection, on condition that provisions are supplied at Quebec contract prices and agree to this condition.

July 8, Bonaventure.

William Smith to John Shoolbred. Giving minute details of the attack by and capture of the privateers; the visit of their escaped crews, &c. After leaving Watts the privateer crews continued in canoes along the south shore and at Caraquet captured Fraser's schooner loaded and ready for Bonaventure. A vessel has been sent. Is afraid he may lose another craft loaded with peltries, as the Gulph is swarming with privateers. The Americans have been on board of most of the Bonaventure fishing boats, but the crews being French they have used them civilly. The store at Restigouche has been plundered and the whole settlement would have been so but for the Indians. Will do no fishing there this year. At Cascapedia salmon fishing is entirely lost, part will be saved at Nipisiquit and Miramichi. The cod fishers had returned to Quebec before his arrival. Can hardly get a man to fish and the risk of advancing to the fishermen is very great. The whole inhabitants of the country have become enemies to Englishmen and he is determined to leave the bay. The "Viper" will remain till further orders from Quebec; has written to Halldimand praying for further protection. A schooner has been carried off from Miramichi, supposed to be the "Diligence," loaded with peltry. The Americans have also visited and plundered St. John's Island and carried away a brig from the Magdalen. The situation of the Gulph cannot be worse. An extract of the same date to Shoolbred and Barclay, stating that the rebels had sworn revenge.

July 8, Bonaventure.

Same to Halldimand. Congratulates him on his safe arrival at the seat of his government, and trusts he may unite the hearts of men too much divided. Calls attention to the distress of these remote parts from the attacks of privateers; refers for particulars to the accounts sent to the senior officer of the navy. The fortunate arrival of the "Hunter" and "Viper" saved the trade of the bay from ruin, but there are now many more privateers in the Gulph threatening destruction. They find no resistance from the French and Acadians, who rather favour them. From the danger to the great property in the bay, Captain Boyle has left the "Viper" for the protection of the trade. The situation in the bay requires local protection; cruisers do not answer, as they can be evaded by small privateers, and His Excellency's protection is relied on.

August 23, Bonaventure.

Same to Cox. Has received news of his safe arrival at Gaspé in H. M. S. "Garland." Is obliged to him for wishing his (Smith's) presence at Percé, to obtain his observations on the regulations necessary for the good of the country, &c. He cannot, however, leave his business and has given his views till he is tired, but these are in vain until the country is better governed and protected. Had hoped to have seen him (Cox), as he had promised to settle his (Smith's) difficulties with the people of Tracadigruish. Is surprised that he (Cox) had given his opinion in their favour as an oppressed people whilst keeping it secret. Is happy in the reflection that he can justify his conduct from just reproach. Plundered by the enemy, neglected, nay destroyed by the government to which he adheres...
May judge what may be the consequences. Has not a bottle of wine he can spare. What was in cask for his own use has been sent to Quebec for security.

In the absence of his father-in-law acknowledges receipt of letter from Cox. Had called on Smith who cannot come, but informed him that he (Cox) had been indisposed, that he had left for Tracadie, and intended to come to Bonaventure to speak to the inhabitants. The inhabitants are always ready to obey His Majesty and think that each place should furnish its quota. Reports are made against them by persons who were not in a position to prove them. Prays that he would speak for them to Haldimand; the inhabitants trust only in him (Cox) for their tranquillity; they will find a house for him, although one not worthy of his merit.

Since his previous letter the coast had been repeatedly threatened with destruction by the enemy, which had been baffled by the watchfulness of the armed ships until the 27th when four vessels were captured by an American privateer, a schooner called the “Congress,” Samuel Hobbs, commander. The vessels captured are the “Bee,” with a very rich cargo of codfish, peltry and merchandise; the “Otter,” with fish, oil and peltry; the “Norman,” fish only; the “Fox,” fish, salmon, oil, flour and staves. Two men have returned who saw the capture of the last three; the “Bee” was not taken when they were landed; she was to be attacked that night and the “Otter” and “Fox” were seen off Miscou. It is a melancholy situation to see all the property wrested from them at their own door, after being promised protection by Government, in faith of which they engaged considerable outfits which the nature of the business requires, but fatally the protecting ships neither come early enough in spring nor stay long enough in the fall. Knowing this the enemy succeed in making captures on the arrival of the store ships in May and on the departure of the ships in September and October. Out of the ships on the coast from Gaspé, Bonaventure, &c., he scarcely expects to hear of the safety of one of them. His sorrow at having to communicate the ruin of every British factory on the Gulf; his firm being the last existing. The only dawn of hope is in His Excellency’s action, for this fall or early in the spring the enemy mean to burn all the craft, stores, houses, stages, flakes, &c., so as to ruin the bay. Proposes that two vessels should winter in Gaspé; one a frigate, the other a tender of from 6 to 12 guns. How they should be employed, &c. Calls attention to the neglect of Cox to deal with the Indians, who have pledged themselves to Congress and the French, but might be got over. The value of the property he is leaving; the insufficiency of the armed vessel “St. Peter” from her want of speed.

Petition of the inhabitants of Gaspé and Percé to Cox, praying that the armed brig “St. Peter” may be left for the protection of the bay.

Cox to Haldimand. States the advantages of his plan for raising a battalion of Canadians.

Felix O’Hara to Haldimand. On behalf of the inhabitants expresses their loyalty to Government, and the hope that their grievances will soon be looked into, he being the only governor who can be a judge of the reality of their complaints. Former governors knew that the seas abounded in codfish but had no idea that the
land would bear wheat, a more certain nourishment for His Majesty's soldiers and sailors. This is known to His Excellency from ocular demonstration.

Haldimand to O'Hara. Thanks for his letter of the 18th December. The present distracted state of affairs, prevents immediate attention to remote situations. In the meantime sends him commission as judge of the district, which he is persuaded he (O'Hara) will execute to the best of his abilities. Asks him to have a log house built for Cox, who is to come down early in the spring; whatever is necessary to finish it shall be sent. The people may be assured that every thing possible shall be done for their protection.

Memorial of Cox, asking for troops and armed vessels for the protection of the coast and fisheries of Gaspé &c.

March 1, Quebec.

March 6, Bonaventure.

June 10, Gaspé.

March 6, Quebec.

June 10, Bonaventure.

June — Gaspé.

August 28, Quebec.

August 30, Quebec.

October 1, Gaspé.

Robert Adams to Shoolbred and Barclay. Plunder of a cargo and other goods by a privateer; he and others were taken on board and kept in irons till all the stores were plundered. Nothing is left but some codfish. But for the bad conduct of the inhabitants the privateer could have done little harm. The crew loaded two schooners. The French people, so far as he can learn, took more than the Americans. However, he has kept quiet till he can ascertain, so that an example can be made. Coffel (sic) has embezzled a good part of the property, a note has been taken of all goods received, besides a small sum of money; but all these he had unfortunately lost, even his own chest being taken away. More privateers have been in the bay since and plundered Murray's stores at Tracadegash. Last week the Indians from Restigouche came and plundered Robin's stores at the same place. Is living among rebels on every hand. No word of Mr. Smith. Desires to know what is to be done.

Felix O'Hara to Haldimand. Thanks for letter. What has happened has, no doubt, been reported in the petition from the people of Percé, transmitted by Major Holland. The situation is alarming and requires no exaggeration. For the houses to be built at Percé, all the timber has to be brought from Gaspé, causing delay and expense. Cannot tell what the necessary expense will be, but gives details of the work and material required. No privateers have been seen for a week near the bay; they have plundered the Bay of Chaleurs of everything valuable, even to their small store of provisions and wearing apparel. Expresses his thanks for his appointment as District Judge; with his wants the salary is sufficient. Had been visited by an old fellow from Pabos, to whom he promised a small gratuity to look after affairs there; he shall visit the place himself when he can do so with safety.

Instructions for Felix O'Hara, judge of Common Pleas of Gaspé, Chaleurs Bay, and other parts in the Gulph of St. Lawrence, accompanying his commission.

Cox to Haldimand. Asks leave to go to England for the winter. His going to Percé single will be of no service; the English inhabitants have declared they will all quit the coast unless a small force is sent for their protection against the Indians in winter.

O'Hara to ———. Sends intelligence brought by a privateer from Boston, of the relief of the British expedition at Penobscot, by the arrival of two 74 gun ships and a frigate, which took and destroyed the blockading fleet of 21 armed ships and a frigate, but on the other hand, Lincoln has defeated Campbell to the southward. The Guadaloupe frigate sails to-morrow; plenty of privateers on the

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
To Haldimand. Refers to a plan that he proposed last year for raising a battalion of Canadians. Is anxious for leave of absence to look after his private affairs, but will obey orders.

November 22, Quebec.

O'Hara to the same. Is still in the dark as to the intentions of the Indians. The Restigouche tribe seems to be quiet; they express their abhorrence of the attempt to 'trepan' their brethren of Miramichi and will not trust themselves on board ship for negotiations. One of the Micmacs dead; the other sent to his home. Will examine into the charges against the Acadians said to be assisting the American privateers. Has out of his (Haldimand's) charity clothed the naked and fed the hungry. Has sent account of disbursements at Percé; they far exceed what he could have imagined, for reasons given.

May 9, Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. A passage shall be provided for him on board of one of the armed vessels, to enable him to proceed to his government at Gaspé. From want of communication his line of conduct there cannot be distinctly stated; can only recommend him to attend to the disposition of the inhabitants, and to use every means to attach them and the Indians to His Majesty's Government. To report the state of the coast, &c., on all necessary occasions.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Has received letter by Fortin, the courier. Sends inventory of movables at Pabos, placed all but the cow in charge of Fortin and Victor. The cow is in possession of the poor widow Springfield; its milk, with the charity sent by His Excellency, has enabled her to support herself and family through the winter; has allowed her to keep the cow till further orders. Has supplied Fortin with a musket, powder, &c. and some provisions. He and Victor can prevent depredations, but have too long led an indolent life to make improvements. The Indians are showing hostile intentions, notwithstanding the deceitful statements of worthless neighbours. Hopes that the navigation being now open the navy will awe these pirates. Is of opinion that the report made by the returned Indians had a good effect on the others and had deprived d'Estaing's proclamation of its effect. A rumour has been circulated that Halifax is taken.

June 8, Percé.

Cox to the same. Reports the attack by Captain Tongue on privateers in Mal Baie, and recapture of a schooner from Miramichi. The privateer had attacked Percé on the 4th June, but was repulsed by Peter Fraser and the Percé Militia. Heavier guns
Haldimand to Cox. His satisfaction at the news contained in his letter of the 8th (p. 94) with remarks. Sends a twelve pounder with ammunition.

July 13, Péréc. The letter of the 8th June was written the day after he had landed, so had not been able to see the people. He finds them in great misery and greatly discontented. Had ordered them under arms and brought them into good temper. A privateer of 26 guns repulsed by the “Haldimand”; the privateer, intending to renew the attack next morning, went off on the appearance of the “Wolf.” Volunteers sent to the assistance of the Haldimand. After the engagement the privateer landed Captain Raking and his men, who are now on board the “Wolf.” Will use every effort to keep the militia well disposed. The gun received. The enemy will soon hear of it, as people at Point St. Peter are giving them information of every vessel and craft that passes up and down. Some of the prisoners talk freely of these people, and might discover the traitors. Asks for an artilleryman and also for a few soldiers to be landed from one of the ships as he can do nothing without such a force. The zeal of Peter Fraser. Sends petition from the Restigouche Indians. Lime wanted for the buildings.

August 16, Quebec. Haldimand to Cox. Until full information is given respecting the Indian claim he cannot decide. The Indians must be supported in their rights to hunting, &c., but not to the injury of fair and free trade. As the inhabitants live chiefly by fishing, it would be to call them from their natural pursuits to place them on other duties; he will, therefore, send a small force and a gunner. That and the naval force in the Gulph and river will keep the post tranquil.

September 15, Gaspé. O’Hara to Haldimand. Explains the cause of the great expense for buildings at Percé. Suggests that Cox should take charge of such alterations or improvements as he may wish to make, as it would not be agreeable for him to dispute with his superior officer; will assist by every means in his power.

1781. January 8, Gaspé. Same to the same. Has received letter by Fortin with four guineas, which he will distribute as intended; charity was never more needed than now, although the people are in a more thriving way than formerly. Necessity has driven them to cultivate the lands, in which they have found ample satisfaction. Will keep an eye to Pabec, which industry will one day make valuable. The Indians are peaceable, if the peddling interested traders do not provoke them. A vessel in the ice was driven to the offing. The weather very cold. Is glad that his conduct at Percé is not displeasing. Will cheerfully assist Cox.

July 18, Péréc. Same to the same. Has been doubtful of His Excellency’s wishes respecting the buildings at Percé, but had tried to finish what he had begun. The report of the result he would leave to the Lieut. Governor; when he and his family are present they will no doubt see many little additions to be made, but most of them he thinks can be done without. What small things are yet required from Quebec for finishing the buildings. The privateers have not been in lately; indeed they have taken all that was worth anything. The people are moving away, even without a pass; in fact, he thinks it cruel to keep them here to starve.
O’Hara to Haldimand. Is afraid that their correspondence is at an end, having heard that a successor is appointed to him (Haldimand); approves of his settling Acadians in Pabos, should they be equally industrious with those on the Bay of Chaleurs. An industrious population at Pabos would stimulate the now worthless fishermen, by showing them that not only necessaries but luxuries could be obtained by putting their hands to the plough and hoe; which hitherto to the artful sophistry of codfish merchants has prevented. Will do all he can to carry out orders. Has still a carpenter at work to finish the Government house at Percé.

Same to Mathews (?) That the barque “Milton” with a valuable cargo of stores, is in the bay and will remain till a vessel of force is sent to escort her. Clothing for the troops and General Clark’s baggage are on board.

Same to Haldimand. Hears that Cox does not propose visiting the post this season. It is not worth visiting, particularly Percé which is almost abandoned; thinks Percé not a proper place to expend money on; there are, on the contrary, many inconveniences attending its occupation. Suggests giving up further expenditure there till the Lieut.-Governor arrives. Has ordered the captain of militia to send the witness against the woman accused of being accessory to a murder. Doubts if there be a principal; the woman’s crime seems to be that her husband was the hangman at Three Rivers.

Haldimand to O’Hara. Formal acknowledgment of letters. The report of a successor being appointed to him (Haldimand) was without foundation. Has sent down flour, pork, &c., to be distributed to the indigent inhabitants.

Report of the money laid out on the Lieut.-Governor’s house at Percé, signed by Jenkin Williams. The total amount was £562 12s. sterling.

O’Hara to Haldimand. Percé has been attacked by two privateers; the crew of one landed; captured all the craft there; took everything valuable; spiked the twelve-pounder and threw it over the cliffs, and carried off the two four-pounders; burned all the craft in the bay. He himself was taken prisoner, tried on board, but acquitted of the crime of being rich, and was ordered ashore with every mark of disrespect. After the most wanton destruction, the vessels dropped down with the tide; they still remain in the bay. H. M. S. “Blond” is lost on the Seal Islands, but the captain and crew saved. Has ordered his son, now in school at Quebec, to wait on His Excellency to see if there are any commands to bring. The young man and his brother, now that school is over, want employment, and are at His Excellency’s service.

Same to the same. Refers to letter of the 19th, stating their wretched condition. Reports the wreck of the “Quebec” on Anticosti; she was loaded with King’s stores. The master is trying to save the materials, &c., and wants advice as to the disposal of the flour, &c. Is at a loss what to do, owing to the risk from privateers and his responsibility should the property be lost.

Same to the same. Gives an account of the arrangement for transporting the cargo saved from the “Quebec,” lost on Anticosti (p. 112). The flour is damaged to the extent of 56 pounds a barrel; the peas are all lost; the oatmeal nearly so. No privateers have been here for some days past.
O'Hara to Haldimand. Introduces Cornelius Smith, master of the wrecked ship "Quebec." His good behaviour. Urges that the cargo saved may be taken away, in case it should fall into the hands of American plunderers. Page 125

Haldimand to O'Hara. Is much concerned at the news of the 19th ultimo. From the number of cruisers that will be on the coast till the departure of the trade fleet, there will be no future visit of these plunderers. Will be glad to see his (O'Hara's) son. Will be pleased to be of service to both of his sons, but is at a loss to know how, every department being overcharged from the number of distressed loyalists. Should think the navy an eligible employment for them, and not difficult to obtain. 126

Same to the same. Has received letter by Captain Smith (p. 125). Is obliged by his (O'Hara's) care in helping to save the cargo, for which the vessel that carries this letter is sent. Geddes, lately at Quebec, showed some desire to settle at Pabos; would give him encouragement if he is a fit person. Asks his opinion of Geddes, and what terms should be allowed him. 128

O'Hara to Haldimand. The arrival of the "Liberty," which is too small by one-half to take the flour; the danger of leaving it here; he has sent off the best. Recomends Geddes (Gaddis in this letter) for Pabos, as he would honestly look after its interests, and would be a good officer of militia. Exculpates himself from the charge made by a pilot named Ross, that he was in collusion with the privateers, who, instead of plundering him, had landed goods for his benefit, and asks that Ross be compelled to produce Fortin's deposition, on which he alleges that he founds the charge, and call on Captain Inglis and others who were present when the charge was made.

Certificates, dated 4th September, from Captains Worth and Ferguson, enclosed in preceding letter. 136

Same to the same. Has shipped the rest of the provisions by the "Polly," and distributed the forty tierces sent in charity to the poor people, for which they are thankful. Forty-six tierces of flour have been landed at Percé, but he does not know on what terms they have been taken from the wreck; he has stopped four tierces of the wet flour to pay for charges, &c. Geddes has written an indefinite letter about the terms for his settlement at Pabos; he has gone to winter at Mont Louis. Will try to get a more explicit answer from him during the winter. Pabos, from its soil and situation, may be ranked among the first places on the coast to deserve justice. Thanks His Excellency for his opinion on the unprovoked attack (p. 131). The object was apparently to excite prejudice against him in the naval department. He freely forgives the author of the calumny, as he would not wish to injure his innocent family. A poor wretch, who has lost both arms by the discharge of a cannon on the King's Birthday, goes to Quebec to solicit some relief. 138

Haldimand to O'Hara. Introduces Captain Sherwood; his services prevent him from returning to the Colonies, and as he is desirous of settling on the sea coast, he is sent down with the loyalists to take a view of the Bay of Chaleurs, Pabos, &c., to form a settlement should he like the situation. From his services, would like to settle him at Pabos, should it prove beneficial to him, but to make it agreeable, it would be necessary to settle in the neighbourhood those attached to him. Every assistance and information are to be given him. Cannot tell the effect of the peace; should be
O'Hara to Haldimand. Nothing has occurred during the winter. News has arrived of peace. Is not sure that, however advantageous, it will be altogether beneficial, as when the fisheries are once established and rum plenty, the people will abandon their industrious habits and fall back on their original indigence. Geddes, who has wintered at Mont Louis, has written respecting Pabos; the letter will be sent. What is he to do with the flour from Anticosti? Some arrangement has been made between Nevison and the commissary respecting wheat brought by the former from the wreck at Anticosti to Gaspé. Some of the flour worthless. What is to be done with what Nevison may bring, as the casks will not bear freight to Quebec? What is he to do with two American boys, escaped from a wreck on Anticosti; a prize recaptured by the "Albemarle" last July? They want to take the oath, but he told them to go to work to earn something to cover them. (Not dated, but evidently written early in May).

July 17, Gaspé.

Same to the same. Has made a tour with Sherwood to explore the coast, but the loyalists do not seem to wish to settle on it; Sherwood will report. Has had a conference with the Indians in the Bay of Chaleurs respecting the encroachments of the Acadians. Does not believe that either of them know their bounds. The Indians have no idea of being circumscribed. God and nature, they say, gave them possession of Restigouche, with all its lands, rivers, &c.; that they have had uninterrupted possession confirmed by their Majesties of Britain and France. In answer to the representation that they might let the Acadians cut the hay, the chief answered that that would be to deprive them of their lurking places for creeping to their game, and that now the grass is gone the game has forsaken their usual haunts. Hopes to see the differences settled, as there is now a quantity of land cultivated, so that the produce of the fishery can be carried on to advantage. The Acadians are industrious, and although not friendly to Government their industry must be beneficial. They have been assured that their property will not be interfered with. They ask for no more land than they can conveniently improve. One man, with ten in a family, has petitioned for two acres in front, by a league in depth, about 150 acres. An Englishman or English American would petition for as many thousands and not improve one.

July 17, Gaspé.

Same to the same. Trusts that his departure from Quebec without previous notice will be attributed to His Excellency's absence, and to the necessity of taking advantage of the wind and tide. Is sorry that his predictions are verifying as to the bad effects of the peace, which has let loose a new banditti that far outvies the old; they have brought riot, debauchery and every species of immorality to Percé, that murder has been perpetrated there, and unless a stop be put to vice at that place, the people will become a disgrace to Government. Only a miracle or the iron hand of power can bring them back. Enters into further details on the subject and on the diff-
George Geddes to O'Hara. Accepts his offer concerning Pabos, and begs that he may be allowed as much as possible, having almost nothing to begin with, and that the General be requested to allow provisions for some time. Asks for an order, that he may begin work as early as possible in spring, specifying that three months' notice before leaving is to be given on either side, and that he may be allowed a reasonable sum for stages if he leave. Will have a constable appointed. Dunn will serve till a new one is appointed; he and Connor were appointed by Richardson, but Connor has removed to Grand Grèves. Robin, expected this winter, will take charge of the letter for Fox at Paspebiac.

A note from O'Hara, forwarding the letter from Geddes.

O'Hara to Cox. Refers Sweet from Rhode Island to him for a decision as to his right to fish in accordance with the preliminaries of peace.

Haldimand to Cox (private). Asks him to look after his interests at Pabos and Bonaventure. He has no intention of having these settled this year, lest it should interfere with the establishment of the loyalists, but he could wish to have some Acadian families settled there as they are steady and more attached to their settlements than any others in the country. Desires to make no change respecting the fishery at Pabos.

List of the posts on the Labrador coast, sent by Major Cox.

O'Hara to Haldimand. The letter of the 14th May did not reach till 26th June, delaying the closing of the bargain with Geddes; that is now done, including the reserve of a few quintals of fish for his (Haldimand's) own use. Geddes has been supplied with a boat, flour, nails, &c. Is setting off to lay out land for the loyalists; it will be a hard task to please these discontented people. Supposes that Cox's orders are sufficient authority for laying out the lands.

Charles Robin to Cox. O'Hara states that all Paspebiac is taken into the township, although application for a grant was not decided on when the mails left England. Asks that part be reserved; he does not know the quantity. He knows that in Europe his and his friends' concerns in the fisheries are regarded as beneficial to the nation in general, and that they have reason to expect a large tract. Recommends the old settlers, who have improved the lands about their houses.

Cox to Haldimand. Has been twice driven back to Bic by a gale, losing a boat and the bowsprit. At Percé O'Hara joined on the 18th and reached Paspebiac on the 25th. Loyalists sent ashore to view the land could agree about nothing. As there were stores at Bonaventure, and shelter for the women and children, who, he feared, might be attacked with sickness, he had thought it best to go there, where also the vessels could lie safely and discharge readily. The loss of boats, &c. The loyalists see now that it would be better to settle at Paspebiac. They would have been glad to have taken up the improvements made by the Acadians, but were convinced by him that these could not be interfered with. They have returned to Little Paspebiac, the best situation for a town, for reasons specified. The difficulties with the loyalists; asks for the...
appointment of two or three justices, some of the disbanded soldiers being very bad men. Without a civil or military force thefts, murders and licentiousness will go on this winter. O'Hara is proceeding to lay out a town. Sends provision list of the “St. Peter;” the loyalists on board of her were very willing to assist. Cannot send return of other vessels. Sends lists of men entitled to provisions. The loyalists petition for three months' additional provisions, or most of them will starve; also for boards, nails, seine, &c.; their potatoes are all planted. Four American vessels have landed their men and erected stages, &c. Asks for orders respecting them. Mrs. Cox coming down. Proposes after a tour to return to Gaspé and lay out a town on St. John River, Gaspé Bay, where no land has been granted; several have applied for grants there; it is the best place for artificers, who don't intend to follow fishing. Encloses letter from Robin (p. 166) with remarks. Has been able to get rations. Law will send return of stores issued to Wood.

Robin to Cox. That the township to be surveyed by O'Hara will cut off the fishermen at Paspebiac from wood for flakes, stages, and fire, and compel them to go for a supply to Nova Scotia, or abandon the fisheries to the persons in the neighbourhood. A front of nine miles would be required to furnish timber for the use of the fishery. Sends this letter as a protest against the present measures (for settling the country).

Same to the same. In reference to his proposal to reserve a front of land for the use of the fishery on the bank of Paspebiac, points out that it is at least three leagues to the westward of the bank, too distant to be of any utility. The shore of Nova Scotia is almost as near and from neither place could rafts of timber be brought, it not being like a river with smooth water; the spot selected produces no timber suited for stages, &c. The lands above Paspebiac are equal in value to those near it, and to give the land opposite the bank is in reality to transfer the bank itself from old settlers to new ones; had the land eastward to Nouvelle been reserved the distress would have been in some measure abated. It is known that banks of this kind are reserved so that vessels from Europe need not be compelled to clear spots in the woods not so suitable for curing fish. If this is not done, it will be concluded that Government does not wish to encourage a business which brings wealth to the country and contributes to the British marine.

M. Bourg, curé to the Acadians, to the Governor of the Bay of Chaleurs (in French). That the captains of militia have not been able to settle with the Indians about their hay field. The Indians wish the arrangement to be made in the Governor’s presence, their chief reason, however, being that they wish to increase the rent for their hay. It seems unjust; although some of the habitants have not paid fully, yet the Indians on the other hand have been robbing the French.

Roll of loyalists who have drawn lots in the township of Paspebiac. Maturin Bujot. Memorial (in French) praying to be secured in possession of the land which he cultivates, at a place commonly called “La Nouvelle.” (The memorial is dated at “Trakediesch”).
Decision by Cox in the dispute between the Acadian settlers and the Indians of Restigouche, confirming the existing custom, that the settlers pay the Indians a dollar for liberty to cut hay on the meadows and marshes of Restigouche, and confirms to the Indians the sole right of fishing and hunting in and contiguous to the River Restigouche within certain defined limits. Page 184

List (in French) of the inhabitants of Tracadegash with the quantity of land each inhabitant has improved.

M. Bourg, curé, to Cox (in French). Recommending the petition of François Commeau for land at Nouvelle to favourable consideration.

Petition (in French) from Pierre Loubere for 750 acres at the River Casapia (Cascapedia?) for himself and family. A recommendation by Cox, dated 16th August, is appended to the petition.

Cox to Haldimand. Transmitting his decision in the dispute between the Acadian settlers and the Indians, with a statement of their respective claims.

Memorial by Thomas Pryce Jones, Azariah Pritchard, Philo Hol- libut, Abel Waters and Joseph Arsono d’Quinton, for leave to erect a grist mill on the River Ceplin, to assist the settlement at Paspe- biae.

O’Hara to Haldimand. That he has after much trouble convinced the loyalists of the advantages of the lands contiguous to Paspebiae for a settlement. Has laid out the town as a parallelogram; the motive of the loyalists in asking this was to take in the beach and marsh. Gives the dimensions, &c., of the settlement. Has not taken into the township 124 chains in rear of the great bank, as he thinks there should be a reserve of timber; there are 22 families settled there for a number of years, and he is sure His Excellency would not wish these poor people to be distressed. Unless in every case a proper reserve is made for the fishery it will inevitably dwindle. He is throwing the damaged flour into the sea, it being in a state of putrefaction.

Jean Caisse. Memorial (in French) for land at Nouvelle. (The name is given in the same memorial as Quessey.)

Memorial (in French) for land at the same place by Jean Lebrun, both petitioners describe themselves as pilots.

Memorial from loyalists, praying for a supply of necessaries, as owing to their late arrival here they are unable to make gardens, &c., and it will require their utmost efforts to have houses built before winter.

Cox to (Haldimand ?). That Sherwood is asking for the lands and improvements of almost every inhabitant settled at Paspebiae, which cannot be granted without the greatest injustice. The Acadi- ans do not choose to remove from their present improvements. Some of them have asked lands for their grown-up sons; has recom- mended Pasbo (Pabos) which cannot long remain unsettled being so handy to the fishery.

Same to the same. Arrival of the snow “Liberty” and brig “St. Peter” with everything safe and in good order. The settlers return thanks for the bounty; they are going on cheerfully, building their houses and are better pleased with the land the more they know it. Has not laid out the land on the beach opposite the Great Paspebiae, till His Excellency has decided upon Robin’s application. Sends list of those who have drawn their lands. Some idle ones remain
only for the provisions. No people should be sent down by the return of the vessels without provisions. Captain Law will give minute information about the people. Without his assistance he (Cox) would have left them long ago. O'Hara has left, tired out; believes that he will never survey for loyalists again. Sends petition for a grist mill (p. 193.) Is glad he had steered clear of the granted lands at Bonaventure; doubts if many of the grants would stand good in the court. Will write to Sir Charles Douglas and order the Americans away. If they disobey is he to seize their vessels, or to burn their flakes, stages and fish? They will not quit the coast without force. Has appointed Thomas Man to the office of sheriff. The "Polly" has met with so many accidents, that it was too late to send her for provisions. The hoy was too useful to be parted with as she served as a store-house. Recommends memorial from the loyalists, which is enclosed.

Page 204

The return of loyalists at the new settlement at Paspebiac follows.

August 27, Percé.

Cox to Haldimand. Has arrived at Percé, where he must winter, being disappointed of a house at Gaspé. Shall expend only enough to keep out the wind and snow, as he intends to build a house at St. John's, Gaspé. Is only waiting for O'Hara to go to lay out the new township.

August 28, Bay of Chaleurs.

List of necessaries wanted by the loyalists. An unsigned memorandum accompanies the list, stating the condition and necessities of the settlers; men, women and children are busy clearing their lots and building houses. The work in the woods tears their clothes; many who formerly lived well are without articles which are to them necessities, such as tea, sugar, &c., yet they have every prospect of doing well, and in eighteen months, when their gardens and harvest come in, they will need no further assistance. It is the best country for a poor man he ever knew, from the great quantity and variety of fish, game, maple trees, &c., and the land very capable of cultivation. Even small spots, laboured by the fishermen in the most slovenly manner, produce exceedingly good wheat, pease, potatoes, flax, &c., and the industrious are always sure of a good market.

September 4, Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Calls attention to the grant of land he received in consequence of his petition. The land was not in accordance therewith, all the marsh being left out, which was the valuable part of it, and nothing granted but that on a barren hill side, &c., &c.

November 2, Quebec.

Haldimand to Cox. Has received letter of 20th August (p. 204) with enclosures, and Captain Law has communicated information respecting the settlers. Sends statements by Law and answers for his (Cox's) guidance. Robin deserves encouragement, but care must be taken to guard against monopoly in lands of a settlement which will probably become extensive. His memorial will be considered by the Governor and Council. Is concerned that there should be so many ill-disposed and refractory persons among the loyalists, and that the officers should be the most troublesome. Nothing can do more good than curtailing, or discontinuing, for a time, the issue of provisions. He is sailing in a few days. Reports on civil matters are to be sent to Hamilton and on military to St. Leger.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Reports a favourable fishing so far, and that the loyalists both here and in Chaleurs Bay are improving the
land in spite of some restless spirits among them. Remonstrates against the enforcement of the law against cutting white pine, as from the St. Lawrence to the Restigouche there is not one white pine in a hundred that would line out a main top mast for a fifty gun frigate, the pine being only fit for boards, scantling, &c., and needed for boats and houses. The bad effect of the enforcement; Governor Wentworth and Sir Charles Douglas agree in this opinion. The inconvenience of vessels trading in the Bay of Chaleurs having to enter and clear at Gaspé. A change prayed for by a memorial. The merchants have offered to use their influence to have him named collector and he asks for that of Haldimand also, should the change in the custom house be made.

September 12, Gaspé.

O'Hara to Haldimand. Has investigated the report as to illicit trade between the Americans and the settlers. It is partially true, but it is difficult to stop it, so long as the Americans are permitted to cure fish on the shores. The discontent of the Restigouche Indians at the encroachments of the whites. There should be a line of partition between the two races, as neither of them know anything but the law of force. The Acadians have rapidly increased in population for the last twenty years, and deserve encouragement, but they should not be permitted to interfere in the precarious means the savage uses to procure his homely fare. Is afraid of ill-consequences unless the matter is looked into. Pabos not flourishing. The land at Paspebiac on which the loyalists settled is exceedingly good, and they might be satisfied were they not a discontented, unsteady people. Further respecting the application for a custom house at Gaspé. Cox has removed the seat of government from Percé to the Bay of Chaleurs by which the Government House at Gaspé must go to wreck.

May 20, London.

Haldimand to O'Hara. The report concerning the Indians, &c. must be laid before Carleton, through the proper channel. Major Mathews, who takes this letter, has been empowered to settle all his (Haldimand's) affairs. He may apply to him. As Pabos and other property are to be disposed of, any intending purchaser is to apply to Mathews, who will do everything possible for his (O'Hara's) welfare.

No date.

Sketch of marsh land (unnamed) with the ground in the vicinity.

Report respecting Robin and Shoolbred, who are applying for lands.

A postscript to a letter to O'Hara, that a few troops are to be sent and a place prepared for them at Percé.

Antoine Esmond. Petition (in French) to Cox, that Simon Marcoux, now in Quebec, may obtain a grant of land at Nouvelle.

List (in French) found at Pabos, of property which had been left by Pierre Haldimand, belonging to his uncle, General Haldimand. The memorandum is signed by Joseph Fortin, and a note is added in English that most of the missing articles, supposed to be stolen, had been taken to Quebec by order of Peter Haldimand.
CORRESPONDENCE WITH JAMES MONK, ATTORNEY GENERAL.

1778-1784.

B. 203.  B.M., 21,363.

1778.

April 21.  Opinion of James Monk, Attorney General, respecting the lease of William Grant's house in Montreal, in 1774, for the use of Government, which was formerly the India house.

August 15, 1779.  Monk to Haldimand.  That the commission of Vice Admiral does not confer sufficient power on His Excellency to issue letters of marque and reprisal.

February 11, 1779.  Directing Monk to prepare a commission to Mabane and Dunn to act as judges in the Court of Common Pleas at Montreal.

April 30, 1779.  Directing Monk to make out a commission to John Schank to swear in Commissioners of the Peace at Niagara, Detroit and Michillimakinak.

April 30, 1779.  Monk to Cramahé.  Pointing out that the issue of the commission to Schank, as directed, would be irregular, and stating the manner in which the authority for swearing in Justices of the Peace in the districts named should be given.

May 13, 1779.  Cramahé to Monk.  Sends petition of the bakers of Quebec, pointing out an abuse which may affect the poor of the Province.  The Commissioners of the Peace have summoned witnesses for the 19th, and His Excellency desires an opinion how far the Statute of Edward VI against forestallers, &c., is applicable to the present case.

May 13, 1779.  Monk to Cramahé.  He will at once give consideration to the petition of the bakers of Quebec, and prepare an opinion on the laws applicable to engrossers.

May 14, 1779.  Cramahé to Monk.  The extraordinary rise in the price of wheat has rendered it necessary to extend the time prescribed by the proclamation to the 1st of January next.  Sends the proposed proclamation for his (Monk's) consideration.

May 26, 1779.  Same to the same.  That he may prosecute Dumas before the Supreme Court, as he suggests, but the case must be fully considered, as it would be better not to bring it than to fail.

June 11, 1779.  Monk to Cramahé.  Sends draught of proclamation ordered (p. 17); to be modified as may be thought proper.

June 19, 1779.  Same to Haldimand.  Sends draught of pardon for Dumas.

August 20, 1779.  Cramahé to Monk.  A short form of commission to be prepared to empower Felix O'Hara to act as judge at Gaspé, &c.  Sends two depositions for opinion.

August 21, 1779.  Monk to Cramahé.  With commission for O'Hara, to be engrossed and sent; O'Hara should have instructions as to the appointment of the necessary officers.  Will delay a day or two before giving an opinion on the case of the pirates.

August 25, 1779.  Cramahé to Monk.  Sends Gugy's title, and his case as drawn up by Cugnet.  Duaimé to be prosecuted for the obstructions he has thrown in the way of the mill erected for Government use.

August 27, 1779.  Monk to Haldimand.  Opinion that Williams, Smith, Hughes and Yalden, mariners on board the "Beaver," may be tried here for piracy, but points out difficulties in the way.

September 8, 1779.  Same to Gugy.  That the criminal proceedings have been withdrawn in the case of Duaimé; a civil action must be taken.  How the suit should be prosecuted.  If the obstructions are to be re-
moved by force, that should be done, if approved of by His Excellency, by civil and not by military authority.

September 9, Montreal. Monk to Cramahé. That the indictment against Duaimé for a nuisance on the Machiche has been thrown out by the Grand Jury. Sends copy of letter to Gugy (p. 28), on which he desires His Excellency's commands.

October 25, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Sends minutes of inquest in the case of a murder committed near Three Rivers. Asks if the alleged murderers can be tried at Quebec; if a special commission should issue; or in what manner it would be best to proceed.

October 26, Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. That in the present state of the law, the prisoners charged with murder at Three Rivers cannot be tried in Quebec. A special commission may issue for the trial either at Montreal, or Three Rivers.

March 4, Quebec. Petition of James Monk, as Surrogate of Admiralty, praying that an ordinance of the Legislative Council respecting fees in the Admiralty Court may not be sanctioned.

March 4, Quebec. Petition of same date, of Monk, as Attorney General, respecting the fees of that office.

March 25, Quebec. Monk to Haldimand. Remarks on the terms of the ordinance for preventing the exportation of grain, &c. That by a resolution of the Council, the Attorney General is prohibited from giving his legal views unasked on any ordinance proposed in Council. That by a clause added to the ordinance preventing the exportation of grain, the officers of customs are prevented from acting as provided by the Act of Parliament. For reasons given, he declares the ordinance to be contrary to law and should be amended.

March 25, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Desires to have his opinion of the effect of the repeal by Parliament (in 1772) of Acts against forestallers, &c.

March 25, Quebec. monk to Haldimand. Some clauses of the ordinance against forestallers, &c., having been altered in Council, asks for a copy of the law.

March 25, Quebec. Same to Haldimand. His opinion of the ordinance respecting forestallers, &c., and suggesting certain amendments.

June 3, Quebec. Same to the same. His pain at having fallen under His Excellency's displeasure, and especially at his having learned of it in open court, when the case of Duaimé was brought up. Enters into details of his conduct of the case when in his hands; cannot understand the cause of His Excellency's anger.

September 28, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Desiring him to prepare blank forms of commission for persons to act as judge and assessor at Detroit, as also dedimus potestatem to Alexander McComb, de Peyster and Williams to be Justices of the Peace.

September 28, Quebec. Monk to Cramahé. Commissions shall be prepared with all dispatch; asks for detailed instructions.

September 29, Quebec. Cramahé to Monk. Further respecting commissions for the judge, &c., at Detroit.

February 3, Quebec. Haldimand to the same. That his admission of the Seminary of Montreal and of religious societies, who are proprietors of seigniories, to take the oath of fealty and homage, cannot be attended with legal consequences contrary to the Act of Parliament which regulates the government of Quebec. Calls on him (Monk), as an officer of the Crown, to second the views of Government, and not to publish difficulties, when it is the duty of every good subject to conciliate the
1782. 

affection of the people, and to testify the sense of their fidelity and attachment to the King's government. Page 57

August 27, Quebec.

Mathews to Monk. States a case of accounting for his opinion. (The supposititious case points to the transactions of Colonel Guy Johnson with Taylor & Forsyth.) 59

August 28, Quebec.

Monk to Mathews. States the steps to be taken for recovery in the case supposed in the preceding letter. 60

August 28, Quebec.

Same to the same. That he proposes to go to Montreal to the Court of King's Bench, unless His Excellency has further commands. 61

August 30, Quebec.

Mathews to Monk. That he is to enter a suit for the recovery of money overpaid to Forsyth & Co., and Taylor & Forsyth, details being given of the transactions between them and Colonel Guy Johnson. 62

September 1, Quebec.

Mathews to Monk. Transmitting papers in the case of Taylor & Forsyth. 66

September 6, Montreal.

Monk to Mathews. Asking for further details, before taking out the writ in the case of Taylor & Forsyth. 67

October 13, St. John's.

Mathews to Monk. He is required at the Court of King's Bench, Quebec. The capias against Taylor & Forsyth is returnable at Montreal on the 20th of next month; Williams has been desired to go to Montreal to assist the attorney employed to conduct the cases already begun against Taylor & Forsyth, so that Douglas, one of the witnesses, may be enabled to sail for Europe in a vessel leaving in November. 70

October 18, Quebec.

Monk to Mathews. Has transferred all the papers in the Taylor case to Williams, who will appoint such attorney as may be required to conduct the case. 71

November 15, Quebec.

Same to Haldimand. Does not think there is sufficient power in the judicature of the Province to try the men of the "London," charged with piracy. There has been, he believes, power given to try these cases at New York. Depositions have been taken; what witnesses are required. 73

December 31, Quebec.

Mathews to Monk. Sends extract from a letter from the Board of Trade, relative to the fees of the Attorney General's office. 75

January 21, Quebec.

Same to the same. That he is to prepare draughts of four ordinances, which are to expire and be renewed at the next session of the Legislative Council. 76

June 24, Quebec.

Same to the same. He is to forward instructions to Captain Schank, to enable him to secure, in the shortest and most effectual manner, the wages due to seamen entering His Majesty's service, as well as their clothing, as the masters of the ships they leave often retain both. 77

July 31, Quebec.

Same to the same. Sends memorial of Lieutenant Bradley, R.N., for consideration. 78

September 19, Quebec.

Same to the same. The case of Taylor & Forsyth having been appealed, he is authorized to press for a decision before the sailing of the fleet. Williams is to furnish all the information in his power. 79

October 3, Quebec.

Monk to Haldimand. That the ordinances respecting forestallers, &c., cease by the proclamation of His Majesty's Order in Council. Has prepared the proclamation. 80
Mathews to Monk. Sends charter party for opinion as to whether the "Maria," being disabled, can be dismissed the King's service, as unable to perform the same, &c.  

Same to the same. Asks if the payment of such parts of the bills drawn by Sinclair, Lieut. Governor of Michillimakinak, as are reasonable, would make the Governor liable for the whole amount.  

Same to the same. His Excellency has no objection to Richard Dobie and John Grant becoming security for Taylor & Forsyth, in the prosecution of the appeal of the latter.  

Same to the same. That he is to prepare commissions for Jenkin Williams, as Solicitor General, and James Shepherd, as chief of the Court of Appeals.  

Same to the same. That he is to prepare a lease of the iron works near Three Rivers to Conrad Gugy for sixteen years.  

Monk to Haldimand. Returns the lease to Gugy, prepared as ordered.  

Memorial of James Shepherd, Sheriff of the District of Quebec, to the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the said district, complaining of the conduct of Attorney General Monk, in first accepting and then giving up the defence of a suit brought against him by Hector Macaulay, for which conduct he gives no reason, and praying that Jenkin Williams, Solicitor General, be substituted for the defence.  

Monk to Haldimand. Sends his opinion on a case submitted by the Solicitor General.  

Memorandum in relation to the Attorney General, in addition to letter of 4th October, 1784. Charges are made of Monk's rapacity; of his method of drawing up indictments, by which criminals are allowed to escape; of his taking up cases against the officers of Government without necessity and in contradiction to himself. Instances are given under each head. His equivocating answer to the question proposed by General Haldimand, relative to the orders of the Treasury for exacting the immediate payment of the outstanding debts due upon bills of exchange given upon credit by the contractors' agent in 1781.  

Monk to Haldimand. Respecting his claim for fees, &c., laid before the Treasury. Requests that he may have a copy of what has been reported by Mr. Maseres to, and what has been adjudged by, the Treasury, as also copies of the several reports made to His Excellency.  

**LETTERS OF CHIEF JUSTICE PETER LIVIUS.**  
**1777-1778.**  

B. **204.**  

(There are other letters from Mabane, Jenkin Williams, &c., to 1784.)  

Chief Justice Livius. Memorial for the salary attached to the office of Chief Justice.  

Same to Williams. Desires an answer in writing as to whether Sir Guy Carleton has selected five particular members of the Council to act as council to the exclusion of the others; and whether he is not to be allowed to read their proceedings.
Jenkin Williams to Chief Justice Livius. That no one is to be allowed to read or take copies of the proceedings of the Privy Council without the Governor's permission. Legislative Council books and accounts to be open. Page 8

Cumberland to Attorney General Monk. Ordinance 16 disallowed. Remarks on the others. Question of bringing the laws of Quebec nearer to those of England. Injunctions to attach himself faithfully to General Haldimand. 10

Bamber Gascoyne to Chief Justice Livius. Advice as to his course whilst the war continues; recommends him to act cordially with General Haldimand, &c. 12

Cumberland to the same. Remarks on the ordinances of 1777. To give every assistance in amending the laws, and to show zeal for the service and attachment to Haldimand. Is apprehensive of difficulties that may arise from changes of the law in Quebec. To avoid this as far as possible. 17

Chief Justice Livius. Memorial stating his dismissal from office by Sir Guy Carleton. Asking leave of absence to go to London to meet charges. 22

Same to Haldimand. Asks leave to enter a caveat against any person receiving his salary till the King's judgment be known. His application to examine papers only relates to public records. His arrangements for leaving, &c. 26

A. Mabane and Jenkin Williams. With notes of evidence in the case of Tibaud, sentenced to death for murder. The notes follow. 30

The same. Have nothing to say in favour of Tibaud, sentenced to death. 39

Jenkin Williams to Lieutenant Governor Cramahé. For leave of absence. 40

A. Mabane and Thomas Dunn. Transmitting the message delivered to the grand jury at the opening of the session. 42

A. Mabane to General Haldimand. Report of proceedings of the special assize. Murderers to be executed at Montreal: Address to the grand jury. Report follows. 43

Attorney General Monk. Opinion that the Governor in Council has no power to fix the price of wheat and flour. 45

The same. Opinion that the Governor in Council cannot compel farmers to sell their grain, although old precedents exist. 47

A. Mabane to General Haldimand. His opinion on the proposed innovations on the Quebec Act, and his advice that further instructions to that effect should not be made public. The bad effects on the French inhabitants. How to conciliate them. The proposed tour of the Superior of the Recollets to induce the curés to sell their wheat. 49

Jenkin Williams. Opinion as to the ordinance for compelling farmers to sell their spare wheat. 54

The same on the same subject. 56

Commissioners for executing office of Chief Justice. Claim for salary, with memorial. 58

Letter accompanying the above. 62

Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To assist Mr. Monk in the examination of military accounts. 64

General Haldimand to the same. To go to Montreal to assist in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth. 65
1781.
October 20, Quebec.
Commissioners for executing the office of Chief Justice. Memorial for salary. Page 66

November 15, Montreal.
Jenkin Williams to A. Mabane. Account of the points raised in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth. 69

November 18, Quebec.
A. Mabane to Jenkin Williams. General Haldimand's views as to the course to be adopted in the suit against Taylor & Forsyth. 74

December 3, Quebec.
Jenkin Williams to A. Mabane. The progress of the suit against Taylor & Forsyth. 79

1782.
January 2, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to Committee of Council. With extract of letter relative to fees claimed by the Attorney General. £100 to be inserted in contingencies for law expenses of Conrad Gugy. 81

January 16, Quebec.
Same to Jenkin Williams. To summon the Legislative Council, 83

January 16, Quebec.
Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews, Will summons the Legislative Council as instructed. 82

March 28, Montreal.
Mathews (?) to Jenkin Williams. In consequence of the absence of the Governor, the Court of Appeals to be adjourned. 84

April 4, Montreal.
Same to the same. To provide for salaries to the 30th, and to have accounts ready for examination. 85

April 8, Montreal.
Same to the same. Further to adjourn the Court of Appeals. 86

April 8, Quebec.
Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Statement of revenues and salaries. Has notified adjourned meeting of Court of Appeals. 87

May 7, Quebec.
Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Asks for returns of attendances on and opinions given to the Governor by Attorney General. 89

May 22, Quebec.
Petition to remit the punishment awarded to Jean Baptiste and Charles Chevalier. 90

May 24, Quebec.
A. Mabane to General Haldimand. The Court of Queen's Bench recommends the two Chevaliers to mercy on condition of their entering a frigate. 92

June 23, Quebec.
Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To call a meeting of Council. 94

August 14, Quebec.
Commissioners for executing the office of chief justice. Letter accompanying memorial relative to claims for salary. Memorial follows. 95

September 9, Quebec.
A. Mabane to General Haldimand. Sending notes of the trial of Henry Tischner for murder. He has been respited. 101

September 29, Quebec.
General Haldimand to Jenkin Williams. To appear with the Attorney General in the case against Taylor & Forsyth. 102

December 5, Montreal.
Robert Ellice and others to Richard Dobie. Instructions as to the course he is to take to recover payment of bills drawn by Lieut. Governor Sinclair. 103

December 9, Montreal.
Richard Dobie to Captain Mathews. With letter from Ellice, &c., and asking return of Lieut. Governor Sinclair's bills. 105

December 20, Quebec.
Jenkin Williams to the same. Enclosing opinion respecting the delivery to Richard Dobie of Lieut. Governor Sinclair's bills. Opinion follows. 106

No date.
Report of evidence on the trial of Henry Tischner for murder. 125

No signature. Opinion as to the powers of the Council to fix a price for grain, &c., and to compel farmers to sell. 129

1783.
January 8, Quebec.
General Haldimand to Jenkin Williams. To summon the Legislative Council, except George Allsopp, suspended. 109

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.

B. 204
February 7, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. Copy of report to be made respecting Mr. Allsopp being superseded by Governor Carleton. Page 110

February 8, Quebec. Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Cannot find the report of the reason for superseding Mr. Allsopp. 111

June 12, Quebec. Same to Captain Genevay. Sending papers. 112

June 28, Quebec. Captain Mathews to Jenkin Williams. To call a meeting of Council. 113

October 23, Quebec. Commissioners for executing the office of chief justice to General Haldimand. Calling attention to their memorial respecting salary. 114

No date (1784?) Joseph Deschenaux (in French.) Petition concerning the claim against him for Quint. 117

February 16, Quebec. F. J. Cugnet (in French). Legal opinion on Joseph Deschenaux’s petition. 120

March 4, Quebec. Jenkin Williams to Captain Mathews. Respecting claim against Mr. Deschenaux for Quint. 115

April 23, Quebec. Same to General Haldimand. For leave of absence. 123

May 8, Ticonderoga. Same to the same. Has arrived here; expects to return from England about October. 124

PAPERS RELATING TO PIERRE DUCALVET AND BOYER PILLON

1776—1786.

1776.
April 29.

1778.
January 7, Whitehall.
February 26, Montreal.

1779.
April 26, Sorel.
May 26, Montreal.

B. 205.

Pierre du Calvet. Receipt to Colonel Antill. (This receipt was found among the rebel papers at Holland House, after the rebels fled in May 1776.) page 1

February 26, Montreal.

Knox, Under Secretary, to General Haldimand. Transmitting Act to authorise the arrest of persons charged with high treason. 5

February 26, Montreal.

Anonymous to M. du Calvet (in French). Notice that he is suspected and to be on his guard. 2

April 16, Whitehall.

Pierre du Calvet to General Carleton (in French). Transmitting anonymous letter (pp. 2-3.) (Note in English says that du Calvet probably wrote the anonymous letter himself). 4

October 7, River David.

Lord George Germaine to Gen. Haldimand. Instructions to watch over the safety of the Province. 5

October 8, River David.

Pierre du Calvet to M. Schmid (in French). Respecting wood required. 11

Same to the same (in French). Respecting wood. 12

October 28, River David.

Same to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Explanation of the cause of delay in sending down timber for the royal service, &c. 13

November 6, Sorel.

Col. St. Leger to Captain of Militia, Yamaska (in French). Order to have planks and deals brought down from du Calvet’s mill. 17

1779.

April 26, Sorel.

May 26, Montreal.

Slack, Engineer, to Captain Schmid. Order to have planks from du Calvet delivered. 18

Gazette Litteraire (in French). Extracts containing attacks on the judges of the Court of Common Pleas by Pierre du Calvet and Jautard, advocate, with other communications enclosed in a letter from Judge Rouville. 19 to 44

B. 204

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.
1779.
May 27, Montreal.

Judge Rouville to General Haldimand (in French). Complaining of the attacks made on the judges by du Calvet and Jannot (or Jottard). The good effect of the proclamation regarding wheat. Page 45

June 5.

Court of Common Pleas (in French). List of judgments in cases of Pierre du Calvet from 27th August, 1776, to this date. 255

August 28, Three Rivers.

A. Mabane to General Haldimand. List of Canadians gone to the rebels and of settlers since 1760. The lands and houses of the few deserters not suited for barracks. Has deferred leaving Dionne's commission as captain of militia at Kamouraska. Plenty of provisions there and a suitable place for barracks. Supporting the authority of the captain of militia at River Ouelle. The dismissal of M. Lavineure by the bishop has had both ecclesiastical and civil effect. The bad crops in the district. Suggests distributing seed wheat to be returned in the fall. 47

November 24, Quebec.

Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Petitioning that the securities he has offered in appeal of a judgment may be ordered to be accepted. 52

December 3, Quebec.

General Haldimand to Pierre du Calvet (in French). That he cannot comply with his request (p. 52), and advises him to speak respectfully of the courts. 56

1780.
March 17, Whitehall.

Lord George Germaine to Gen. Haldimand. In reference to Whitehall prisoners sent to England for treason, points out that no man should be sent without clear proof, as he cannot be detained. 7

(A page 8 begins a memorandum on this letter, from Haldimand, relative to the case of du Calvet showing the proceedings that had been taken against him and the reasons.)

May 16, Yamaska.

Capt. Schmid to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Asking settlement of accounts concerning planks, &c. 57

June 8, Poughkeepsie.

Major Pritchard to Azariah Pritchard. Offers him employment as a spy, to remain in Canada and forward information. 58

July 18, Chambly.

Major Carleton to Gen. Haldimand. Arrival of loyalists. The plots in Montreal and how they can be disconcerted. 61

July 30, Chambly.

Same to the same. The rebel party at Montreal waiting for du Calvet. Pillon's secret letter. Respecting leave of absence. 64

August 12, St. John's.

Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. With information as to rebel sympathisers in Canada and their movements. 66

August 13, St. John's.

Captain Monsell to Gen. Haldimand. Arrest of Dufort, a rebel sympathiser in Montreal and seizure of his papers. 68

August 29, Quebec.

General Haldimand. Warrant authorising Adam Mabane to examine all state prisoners at Three Rivers and Montreal. 51

September 7, Montreal.

Boyer Pillon to Gen. Washington. That three-fourths of the Province are in favour of the Americans; asks for blank commissions and offers his services. 70

September 8, Sorel.

Louis Nadau and Pierre Charlong. Engagement to raise men for the United States and acknowledging receipt of warrants. 73

September 9, Montreal.

Boyer Pillon to Congress at Philadelphia (in French). Asking for a commission for his son, &c. 74

September 9, Quebec.

Hurtébise Gagné to M. Cazeau (in French). Giving news of the reports of American successes and of the arrival of French regiments. Du Calvet's satisfaction. The courage of his (Cazeau's) wife. 104

September 9, Quebec.

Captain Mathews to Adam Mabane. Authorising him to deal with prisoners. 75

September 9, Montreal.

Boyer Pillon to M. Eglisse, Albany (in French). Recommending his son. Page 76
Pillon to Pillon, junior, at Albany (in French). Advising him of
letters. Will soon be ready to start with 200 men.

Thed. Pillon to Boyer Pillon (in French.) That he intends to
come to the city. (Produced to show his writing).

Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. The flight of 30 men
stopped by the report of Duford's arrest. Proposes a plan for get-
ting intelligence. Desires a situation in the rangers.

Major Carleton to Captain Mathews. Sending intercepted letters
written by Pillon. Recommends the arrest of him and du Calvet.

Brigadier Maclean to the same. Arrest of Pillon. Du Calvet
reported to have gone to Quebec; steps taken to have him
secured.

Same to the same. Further respecting the arrest of Pillon and
search for du Calvet.

Court of Common Pleas. Extracts of judgments in cases of
Pierre du Calvet.

Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Requesting
to know the reason of his arrest; declaring his innocence and ask-
ing time to get his affairs settled.

Captain Law. Deposition as to papers taken from du Calvet.

Michel Hamel to Brigadier Powell (in French). Giving infor-
mation as to the proceedings of Pillon, Pritchard, &c., in concerted
means for fleeing from the Province.

Brigadier Maclean to Gen. Haldimand. The arrest of Pillon and
du Calvet.

Lieut.-Governor Crumahé to the same. Certificate by him, T.
Dunn and G. Baby, as to the examination of du Calvet's papers.

Pierre du Calvet to Louis Jussome (in French). Directions as to
the management of his flour and saw mills. Mr. Vassal will tell
him about the imprisonment.

Louis Jussome to Pierre du Calvet (in French). That he will
carry out his orders faithfully.

Same to M. Corbin (in French). Asking him to carry a letter to
the post for Quebec.

Capt. Schmid to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Respecting let-
ters sent to him from du Calvet, whose effects are sent to Yamaska.
He is sure to try to escape. Letters would have been found had the
mill been searched in time. Recommends immediate repression of
rebellious utterances in case of worse in the spring.

Boyer Pillon. Memorandum of what Pillon said about his son,
Myner and Cazeneau.

Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Declaring his
innocence; asking leave to put some one in charge of his business,
and that he may be allowed to sail for London.

Boyer Pillon (in French). Declaration that he will be faith-
ful.

Captain LeMaistre. Examination of Pillon as to his treasonable
correspondence.

Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Asking con-
sideration for his letters, and that certain papers be allowed him.

Gen. Haldimand to E. W. Gray. Commission to examine people
holding treasonable correspondence.

that he has done no wrong to the King or the state, and asking
Madame Babuty to the same. Interceding for Hamel, a prisoner.

Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Asks for an immediate consideration of his case.

Captain LeMaistre to the same. Report of the careful conduct of the suspected rebel sympathisers in Montreal.

Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Again soliciting a speedy trial and enlargement.

Madame Babuty to the same (in French). Praying for the release of Hamel, a prisoner.

Pierre du Calvet to Madame Lapriere (?) (in French). Directions as to the care of his affairs. Declares his innocence; his arrest is due to enemies, Mabane among others; cause of Mabane's enmity; details of his treatment.


Pierre du Calvet to General Haldimand (in French). Complaining of his treatment and demanding the reasons for his detention.

General Haldimand to—. To ascertain what du Calvet has said in his letter to Madame Lapriere (or Laprise) referred to in letter to Mr. Powell.

Lieut.-Governor Cramahé to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Warning him that whilst letters on business and family affairs will be delivered to and from him, others like that to Madame Lapriere will be detained.

Pierre du Calvet to General Haldimand (in French). Complains of not being allowed to represent his state. Offers unconditional submission.

Lieut. Governor Cramahé to Provost Marshal Prentice. Warrant to transfer du Calvet from the "Canceaux" to the Provost prison.

Captain LeMaistre to Haldimand. Result of examination of rebel sympathisers.

Pierre du Calvet to the same (in French). Offers to let all his goods be confiscated if he does not show his innocence by his subsequent conduct, and declares that he has done nothing wrong.

Same to the same (in French). Asks for speedy deliverance.

Same to the same (in French). Asks to be sent to London.

Same to the same (in French). Points out his situation and details his past services. Offers to comply with conditions for his release.

Madame Cazeau to the same (in French). Stating the services and innocence of her husband, now a prisoner.

General Haldimand to Lord George Germaine. Stating the steps he had taken to secure rebel sympathisers, du Calvet among others, and enclosing letter from Sir Henry Clinton as to the designs of the enemy, on which proclamation as to grain and cattle was issued.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 23, Quebec</td>
<td>Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Asking to be sent to London.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 6, Quebec</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Repeats his petition to be sent to London.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 7, St. François</td>
<td>Captain Schmid to the same (in French). Has allowed the Indians to go to their hunting. Report as to du Calvet and his brother-in-law, Saint Pierre; recommends the examination of the latter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 10, 1781, to October 22, 1782, Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand. Extracts of letters relating to the imprisonment of du Calvet, Pillon and Hay, published in London in answer to a pamphlet by du Calvet. With note (25th April, 1783) as to the release.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 18, Quebec</td>
<td>Pierre du Calvet to the King (in French). Respecting the injustice he has suffered at the hands of General Haldimand.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 18, Quebec</td>
<td>Same to General Haldimand (in French). Asking for a supply of wood and candles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 9, Quebec</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Complains that in consequence of the suits being conducted in English he has suffered injustice. Asks that Mr. Russell, advocate, may be allowed to see him to be instructed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 10, Quebec</td>
<td>Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. Mr. Russell, advocate, may have full access to him. The execution of the judgment of the court cannot be stopped.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 11, Quebec</td>
<td>Same to the same. That His Excellency cannot interfere with the judgment of the courts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 14, Quebec</td>
<td>Pierre du Calvet to Captain Mathews (in French). Thanks for being allowed to see Mr. Russell, advocate. Representing the propriety of judgment being stayed until his case can be heard, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 19, Quebec</td>
<td>Same to General Haldimand (in French). Represents that, without the right of appeal, Mr. Russell's services are worthless. His long confinement without knowledge of the crimes for which he is kept prisoner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 22, Quebec</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). The conduct of Mr. Davison in pushing the claims contrary to the agreement with Mr. Leveque, &amp;c.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 23, Quebec</td>
<td>Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. That His Excellency cannot interfere with the proceedings of a Court of Justice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 15, Quebec</td>
<td>Pierre du Calvet to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Memorial praying for justice in the Court of Appeal.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 16, Quebec</td>
<td>Captain Mathews to Pierre du Calvet. Reiterating that His Excellency cannot interfere with the Courts of Justice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 19, Quebec</td>
<td>Pierre du Calvet to Captain Mathews (in French). That His Excellency as president of the Court of Appeal might put his answer in writing at the foot of the memorial.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 20, London</td>
<td>Mary Hay to the Secretary of State for the Colonies. Memorial as to her husband's detention and praying for a trial or investigation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 27, Quebec</td>
<td>Louis Jussome to Gen. Haldimand (in French). Stating his interviews in London with the Secretary of State concerning du Calvet, and asking that he be brought to trial, or that he be released on security.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 31, Quebec</td>
<td>Same to the same (in French). Asking an audience and complaining of the conduct of the General's secretaries.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Name</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782, Aug 16, Quebec</td>
<td>Louis Jussome to General Haldimand (in French)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782, Aug 17, Quebec</td>
<td>Michel Hamel to the same (in French)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1782, May 2, Quebec</td>
<td>Joseph Dufford to the same</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1784, March 23, and April 29, Quebec</td>
<td>General Haldimand to the Legislative Council.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, June 3, Belmont</td>
<td>Thomas Caldwell to General Haldimand</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, June 29, Quebec</td>
<td>Captain Schank to the same.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 3, Quebec</td>
<td>Recollets of Quebec (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 12, Quebec</td>
<td>Pierre Labadie (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 16, Yamaska</td>
<td>Antoine Robin (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 16, Yamaska</td>
<td>Augustin La Roche.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 26, Quebec</td>
<td>N. C. Jolibois (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 28, Quebec</td>
<td>F. J. Cugnet (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 28, Quebec</td>
<td>Robert Russell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, October 30, Quebec</td>
<td>F. J. Cugnet (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, November 4, Quebec</td>
<td>Henry Caldwell.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1783, November 11, Quebec</td>
<td>D. Galloway.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785, December 3, Montreal</td>
<td>John Fraser to General Haldimand (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785, January 5, Quebec</td>
<td>Alexander Gray to John Coore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785, January 9, Montreal</td>
<td>John Fraser to General Haldimand (in French).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1785, February 10, Quebec</td>
<td>David MacKay.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
February 10, Quebec. David Lasong. Affidavit as to the value of timber cut off the estate of James Cuthbert. Page 331

February 10, London. Charles Hay. Affidavit of his imprisonment and treatment in his suit for damages against General Haldimand. 333

February 11, London. John Coore to General Haldimand. Giving notice that bail is to be found in the suits of Cuthbert and Hay against him (Haldimand). 342

February 13, London. Same to the same. Commission issued in Hay's case. Du Calvet has applied for one also, but has been refused. 343

June 4, Quebec. F. Baby to General Haldimand (in French). Indignant comments on the Lieut.-Governor (Hamilton) having renewed the lease of the posts to the old furriers. 344

June 5, Quebec. Same to the same (in French). The intrigues to upset the present form of government; the stand taken by the Council as to the complaints of the burden imposed by the Militia corvées. Transmits papers showing the course of Caldwell, Finlay and Léry. The attacks on him (Baby) by Lieut.-Governor Hamilton. The proceedings of the various councillors. Concerning the support given by the Lieut.-Governor to Rocheblave; his character. The course taken by Hamilton to gain popularity by pandering to outside committees; its bad effects. 348


July 1, London. Joseph White to the same. That certain suits against General Haldimand have been withdrawn. 357

July 1, London. Chamberlayne to the same. The withdrawal of McBeath's suit. 358


No date. London. Lient.-Governor Sinclair to the same. Respecting his accounts and treatment. 360

November 9, Quebec. Jenkin Williams to the same. Points out that by the new establishment he is deprived of £400 a year and receives only £100 as clerk of the council. 364

No date. Confession of dealings with the rebels. 365

Pierre du Calvet. List of papers in his case left in England. 369

Captain LeMaistre. Extract of examination of Pillon. 370

Boyer Pillon to the Marquis La Fayette (in French). The desire to be assisted by him; the propriety of sending captains' commissions to Canadians. That he will join Washington's army on its advance (signed Boyer). 371

The same (in French). Written to a rebel officer, that he is ready to move when called on. 373

Madame Hamel to Haldimand (in French). Praying for her husband's release (signed Du Hamel). 374

No signature to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Details of the work carried on at his mill, &c., at St. David. 376

Azariah Pritchard to Major Carleton. List of treasonable toasts drunk at Chambly. 379

General Haldimand to ————. Remarks on the statements of du Calvet. 380

No name. Observations on papers to be sent back to Quebec, respecting du Calvet and others. 384

Boyer Pillon. Translation of a paper in his writing, respecting flour, &c., for the rebels. 391

Boyer Pillon. Translation of a slip of paper to the rebels. 394

Haldimand Collection.
PAPERS RELATING TO PIERRE ROUBAUD,
1771-1787.

B. 206

General Murray. Certificate of the services of Pierre Roubaud, Jesuit, of the agreement by the Jesuits to pay him an annuity of ten guineas a month, their refusal and instructions to General Carleton to enforce it.

Philipe Rocheblave to Pierre du Calvet (in French). The folly of attempting to retain Canada by troops alone; the wisdom of attaching the Canadians by just treatment, the French having devastated the country by military service, &c. If the Canadians have not access to the higher offices—beware. Complains of his own treatment.

Pierre Roubaud to M. Crevier (in French). Remembrances. Will return to Canada to serve the Indians, chiefly at the instance of M. de Montigny. Offers his services in London. Sending also a letter in Indian to the Abenakis.

Letter in the Aberaki language follows.

Roubaud (in French). Sketch of a memorial to obtain modifications in the Quebec Act. States the services of the Canadians; the expulsion of the two French priests; demand for free admission to priests who only teach religion. The good effect of this in adding population, and retaining the Indians. The defence of Canada by the Canadians under their own officers would be assured. The success of the military system under French rule. The wisdom of settling to the north rather than the south of the St. Lawrence. Complaints that Canadian officers serving in the late war were reduced without halt pay. Demand that these troops should be put on the same footing as regular troops, and that the new subjects should enjoy all the privileges of the old, including the office of judge, &c. Letter to the Canadians added to the memorial.

Hugh Finlay to Pierre Roubaud. That Mr. Gravé hopes never to see him (Roubaud) in Canada. The petition for a House of Assembly. The character of the habitants. That the House will not be granted unless it is the desire of the majority and this should be ascertained. The agitation might be carried on by the curés.

Perrault Ainé, to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Sending a letter from the committee to effect a change in the Quebec Act.

November 11, Quebec.

November 15, Quebec.

January 21, Quebec.

B. M., 21,866

HALDIMAND COLLECTION,

B. 205
to every refugee loyalist, but was even deprived of rations, &c. The bad effect of this on the Canadians.

March 5, London.

Pierre Roubaud. Sketch of his petition setting out. 1. His services in saving the lives of British officers and men at Fort George; his political services especially in negotiating peace and alliance between France and England which was rejected and the refusal to reimburse him. 2. The refusal of the Jesuits to pay him the agreed on annuity because he has turned Protestant, and the inability to bring a suit being held as a religious man to be civilly dead. His proposed application to Parliament abandoned at the instance of Lord North, who then laughed at him. The value of the Jesuit's estates—and who enjoy them. How the property might be used? His claims. 3. His account of du Calvet's character and position and how the suits brought by him can most speedily be settled.

March 10, London.

M. Adhemar to General Haldimand (in French). The commission he received to represent the views of the Canadians and the hindrances caused by his Haldimand's action. Solicits a commercial judgeship in a Canadian district and the influence of Haldimand in the support of Canadian petition.

March 10, London.

Pierre Roubaud to the same (in French). Reports his conversation with du Calvet and the hard words between the latter and M. Adhemar. Du Calvet sending papers signed by Haldimand to his advocate. Du Calvet threatens to have Haldimand arrested on different claims. He sends copies of du Calvet's correspondence.

March 11, Paris.

Marquis La Fayette to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Acknowledging letters, &c. His claims and those of other Canadians have been laid before the Congress of the United States.

March 15, London.

Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). Giving an account of du Calvet's conversations and designs in carrying on the suit against Haldimand. The quarrel between du Calvet and Adhemar has let out a mystery which he (Roubaud) will track. His dealings with Adhemar. Papers expected from Canada; will communicate their contents. The high favour in which Canadians are held at the French Court. Appeals in his own behalf.

March 20, London.

Same to the same (in French). Mr. Masere's interview with du Calvet; the proposed motion respecting the Quebec Act, the objections to it in respect of the powers of the Crown and the effects on Protestant rights to property, &c. His own petition. Sends copy of letter received by du Calvet from M. Sigismond of Switzerland relating to intrigues. The plans of du Calvet to stir up fresh suits against Haldimand. Recommends the settlement of du Calvet and Duchesnay's claims for wood furnished. Cuthbert going off to Canada vowing vengeance on his tenant at Berthier who gave evidence against him. The bad effects of Haldimand not being sent back to Quebec. The bad humour of Englishmen returning to Canada. The Canadians should be satisfied.

March 20, London.

Same to the same, (in French). Sending copy of letter from Rocheblave to du Calvet and treasonable expressions in other letters. The favourable evidence of Gamelin.

March 22, London.

Same to the same (in French). Communicating du Calvet's conversation regarding the suit and his embarrassments. Du Calvet has got his papers put out of reach. He (Roubaud) answers his correspondence and will take care to copy the originals, as well as the letters of others who trust him. His own affairs.

March 22, Paris.

Marquis La Fayette to Pierre du Calvet (in French). Instructing him how to prosecute his claims at Philadelphia.
Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). Discussion with Mr. Maserees on the constitutional law governing the case of du Calvet. Page 113

Same to the same (in French). Further discussion with Mr. Maserees. The rage and threats of du Calvet; he has asked Roubaud to occupy a room in his house. 120

Same to the same (in French). Sending copy of letters from La Fuyette to du Calvet, and is told of another. Roubaud's proposal to draw some money, so that he might live with du Calvet and draw everything from him. Du Calvet proposes to him to take the letters home and answer them, but all is spoiled by Adhemar. The necessity of watching du Calvet and Adhemar's letters. His proposed interview with Mr. Nepean and desire to see Major Matthews. 127

Pierre du Calvet to the Marquis La Fuyette (in French) (written by Roubaud from notes by du Calvet, and approved by him). Would go to Philadelphia to press his claims against Congress but for his suit in London. Will, however, appoint an agent in the United States to recompense him and avenge him. 129

Roubaud to ——. Statement of proposed amendments to the Quebec Act, to be brought forward; du Calvet has asked him to write a letter to Sir Joseph Yorke (see p. 145). 144

Pierre du Calvet to Sir Joseph Yorke (in French). Discussing his judgment; sends copies of pamphlets against Haldimand; denounced his being sent back as Governor of Quebec, and anticipates a favourable verdict in his (du Calvet's) case. 145

Pierre Roubaud to Evan Nepean. Account of the proceedings of the London committee; their cool reception of Mr. Maserees; the quarrel of du Calvet with some of them. 150

Same to the same. Communicating the tenour of petitions and letters from Canada; its distracted state. The bad effects of du Calvet's pamphlet. The good conduct of the priesthood. The same temper of the Canadians usually, but their sudden fury. How the petitions were got up. Not a charge made in them against Haldimard or his friends. His return to Canada would restore peace. Reforms wanted in the judicature. How reforms may be made; want of public instruction. Some of the letters received are of a very incendiary nature. His own personal affairs. 153

Same to General Haldimand (in French). The loss of du Calvet's suit against Watson and Rashleigh has made him almost crazy. His threats. Has no money to pay for another publication. Gamelin's deposition; his disappearance whilst it is being prepared. Remarks on the Canadian petitions. 171

Same to Evan Nepean. The good effect on the committees of the reported return of Haldimand to Canada. The resolutions of the committees. The opposing Canadian petitions. Commission granted to Haldimand to examine witnesses in Canada excites the rage of du Calvet. Attempt to hurry the Canadian petition before Parliament. The mad rage of du Calvet threatens to break out into murder or suicide. Adhemar's prudent conduct. His own
private affairs; he asks leave to draw on the Jesuits’ estates for
arrears and interest.

Pierre Roubaud to General Haldimand (in French). The affairs of
du Calvet; Maseres will give no more money; he (du Calvet) tries
to borrow. Reports from New York as to an attack on the
posts.

Same to the same (in French). Hay’s determination to drop
the suit if Haldimand returns to Quebec, but otherwise to sue
him. The effect on du Calvet of Walker’s report as to Haldim-
and’s familiarity with the King. Receipt of petition to the King
printed for distribution in Canada. The change in Fromond towards
du Calvet.

Same to the same (in French). Du Calvet’s proceedings in
Chancery. He (Roubaud) will be with du Calvet all day and get
him to open his mouth. The dispatches du Calvet sends to Phila-
delphia should be watched. Sir Guy Carleton’s attempt to get half
pay for Canadians serving during the war.

Same to the same (in French). His improved pecuniary
position. Expected arrival of du Calvet. Will send all the infor-
mation he can obtain.

Same to the same. Du Calvet has been paid half his claim
by the United States Congress; he boasts he is the only creditor
the Congress has paid. The proceedings in the examination of wit-
ness in Canada under the order of Chancery.

Same to the same. Pompous report of du Calvet’s arrival in New
York. Its effect on Maseres. Sailing of du Calvet from New York;
meets a violent storm; no news of his arrival; believed to be lost.
His unpopularity in Canada on a count of his mad temper. The
neglect of the traders in London to present the Canadian petition.
The change in Canada since the appointment of Hope in room of
Hamilton, and that the nomination of Carleton had put a stop to
open complaints. Mr. Maseres’ opinion that in that case Canada
would be lost in the next war. Roubaud’s defence of Carleton.

January 10,
(1787 ?.)
Same to Lord Sydney. Complaining of the great injustice from
which he has suffered.

April 2,
London.

Same to Major Mathews. His health prevents him coming to
give important information about La Fayette’s letter to du Cal-
vet.

April (1787 ?)

No date.
Meeting.

Same to General Haldimand. The proceedings of Hay in his
suit. His wretched health and pecuniary distress in consequence of
the broken promises of Lord Sydney touching his claims on the
Jesuits. The desperate steps he proposes to take to bring his case
before the public.

Lord Sheffield to Pierre du Calvet. That there is no intention
of sending Haldimand back to Quebec.

Roubaud to le petit Pere Aubry. (In French.) His regret that
the missionaries have left; his desire to return among the Abenakis
and teach them religion.
PAPERS RELATING TO THE CASE OF JOSEPH DESPIN, 1778, AND TO THE CARTEL SLOOP "SALLY."

1778-1781.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October 18</td>
<td>Samuel Judats (in French). Bill of sale and warrant of a negress to Joseph Despin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 7, 1777</td>
<td>Same to Joseph Despin (in French). Acknowledges letters. Major Barner has promised that the negress would be sent back when the communication was open. (German translation.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 8, 1778</td>
<td>Brigadier Ehrencrook to Major Barner (in French and German). With Despin's complaint and asking him to settle or explain.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 8, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Joseph Despin to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Petition praying that Major Barner return his negress or pay a proper price for her.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 11, Quebec.</td>
<td>Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French and German). Denies the charge of Despin, who was imprisoned as a rebel and now seeks revenge.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 19, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Same to Joseph Despin (in French and German). Depositions in the case of Despin against Major Barner.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 2, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Same to Major Barner (in French and German). Transmitting the depositions of witnesses for his answer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 5, Montreal.</td>
<td>Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French and German). Reply to Despin's charges and the witnesses he has produced.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 7, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Order of Court to Joseph Despin (in French and German) with Major Barner's reply, with orders to make proof of his charge.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 16, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Joseph Despin to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Complaint against Major Barner for carrying off his negress slave, with depositions of Bellegarde and Etienne Paul, with translations into German and the order of the court as to the pleadings.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 22, Montreal.</td>
<td>Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Denies that he authorized the taking of Despin's negress, although the manner in which she was carried off may be all true. Translation into German follows.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 26, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Court (in French). Dismissing Despin's action against Major Barner (German original).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 3, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Major Barner to Brigadier Ehrencrook (in French). Asking that since the suit against him is dismissed the papers may be transmitted to General Carleton to have Despin punished (with German copy).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 5, Three Rivers.</td>
<td>Brigadier Ehrencrook to General Haldimand (in French). Stating the position of the case of Despin against Major Barner, and transmitting the papers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 28, Quebec.</td>
<td>Attorney General Monk to General Haldimand. Opinion on the case of Despin. Major de Barner can only have him punished by the court of law, it is not for the General to do so.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 23, Little Mecca- Also to Mr. Pearson. That finding he is a Frenchman he has not fishery works, &amp;c., with reflections on the nature of the war.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 25, Great Mecca-</td>
<td>James Collins to William Grant. That he has destroyed his seal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Also to Mr. Pearson. That finding he is a Frenchman he has not fishery works, &amp;c., with reflections on the nature of the war.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

52 Victoria. Sessional Papers (No. 5A.) A. 1889

HALDIMAND COLLECTION.